



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 13

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

**Volume 13: Arriving at the Four
Continents, Hundred Dynasties,
Hundred States. The path of a State
Master**

AST 1135 – Tantai Xuan Appeared, Arriving At The Four Continents

The scene that suddenly unfolded before them shocked everyone. An instant kill. It was the most straightforward, nimble and most simple instant kill. This caused the two old men in blue robe to be in a stunned for so long before they recovered.

Qing Shui hadn't planned to kill anyone earlier but this big man went on having some idea about his woman instead. Qing Shui wouldn't even fear if it was a powerful cultivator from the other four continents, much less this kind of thrash. His women were also his untouchables. This was because his women were also his kin.

“The weather today is great. We shall take our leave now, Brother Li. Let's go!” The old man in blue robe that had been quiet all this time laughed embarrassingly. He then grabbed the other old man in blue robe, who still seemed to be unable to wrap his head around what had happened and quickly left after ordering the rest.

“Take care, everyone. We shall return your visit over there in a bit,” Li Yifeng said to the people of the Blue Clouds Sect who were about to leave.

Although they were very far, they staggered in midair when they heard Li Yifeng's words and disappeared into the distant mountain without even turning their heads around.

Qing Shui didn't really feel much about it, he only smiled. He still wasn't strong enough right now to pit himself against the Blue Clouds Sect. Besides, it wasn't necessary for him to do so over small matter like that. Overall, he still had the upper hand in this.

“Little Brother, with this, there will be no one bothering you again. Although it's the rules here, there are always people who overestimate their own capabilities and embarrass themselves,” Li Yifeng sighed and told Qing Shui smilingly.

“Then Senior, do we have to pay a visit to the Blue Clouds Sect?” he asked that because of Li Yifeng's words earlier.

“Hehe, I was only trying to scare them just now,” Li Yifeng shook his head and said. It was meaningless even if they went over there to eliminate a few people who were from the five continents.

This was for the best. Qing Shui actually didn't want to go either, so he only nodded without saying anything. After they bid their farewell to Li Yifeng and Qiu Feng, Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan made their way towards the cave dwelling that they lived in together.

“Qiu Feng, do you know what the strength of this Qing Shui is?” Li Yifeng asked Qiu Feng with a smile. Qiu Feng was one of the geniuses of their branch.

“Martial Senior Uncle, I don't. He's too absurd.” Qiu Feng had never felt this defeated before, yet this young man made him felt deeply helpless. Not only he felt like this, the others felt the same too.

“I can’t see through him with my strength. Qiu Feng, he isn’t someone who can be bound by any power. Build your friendship with him and treat each other sincerely. Stop thinking about getting him to join the Formation Immortal Sect. Even if he really joined the Formation Immortal Sect right now, he wouldn’t stay long. Something may even happen and turn things sour,” Li Yifeng said with a smile.

“I understand, Martial Senior Uncle!” Qiu Feng responded with a smile.

The next day, Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan saw a familiar person outside as soon as they came out.

Tantai Xuan!

She was fully dressed in snowy white plain clothes as usual, her figure wonderfully slender. She exuded a sacred aura that was like an immortal, especially her eyes. It was a pair of eyes that were so enchantingly pure and holy, somewhat graceful, refined, sacred and deeply noble.

Her face was still veiled like usual. Even so, the aura that she exuded alone was enough to captivate one.

“Miss Tantai, we meet again.” Qing Shui went up to her with Yu Ruyan to greet her.

Tantai Xuan's beautiful eyes that were uncovered crinkled slightly. "I've promised that I'd come to find you before you go over to that side." She smiled.

Just then, Qiu Feng and a few people came out. When they saw Tantai Xuan, all of them greeted her courteously. Tantai Xuan did the same to them too.

"Miss Tantai, the teleportation array will be activated as soon as tomorrow. Are we going to stick together or....." Qing Shui asked casually.

Back then, she didn't mention anything about that either. He had also forgotten now if he had suggested to go over there together at that time too. He only remembered that Tantai Xuan said she would find him before he went over there.

"Let's go over there together then!" Tantai Xuan said serenely. Her voice was soft and gentle, with a faint air of a sacred immortal.

.....

The remaining time was very peaceful but Qing Shui was a little restless. He was going to go the other four continents soon. Once he left here, he'd have to wait for another five years if he wished to return again.

Although five years time was only a snap of the fingers to cultivators, it wasn't short either. It was long enough for many,

many things to happen. In these five years, he would be able to cultivate to a better level over on the other side.

He had a decent background and great foundation. With his current strength, he could still be considered an expert over on that side. However, the other side was much more vast. This meant that there would be a lot more cultivators, even powerful cultivators and strength was supreme.

Women are very strange sometimes. Just like now, Yu Ruyan became familiar with Tantai Xuan very quickly and soon were very close to each other. This greatly bewildered Qing Shui. Guess it was true when they said that the thoughts of women were the most difficult thing to fathom in world.

This instead caused Qing Shui to end up in peaceful silence. He was clueless as to what the two ladies were talking about. He just felt strange about the way he felt just now. Why did he feel so bewildered when he saw the two ladies hitting it off with each other.....

Ruyan was his wife. Tantai Xuan could be considered an acquaintance, just barely enough to be considered a friend. They were both women so this wasn't too bad either.

The day for the Ancient Great Formation to activate had finally arrived!

The activation of the Ancient Great Formation required some powerful demonic beast cores. By late morning, a huge hole

opened on the pillar of the Ancient Teleportation Array. It was filled with smoke and a terrifying wave of engulfing aura spread out.

Li Yifeng quickly tossed many powerful cores inside there. Within an instant, the Ancient Teleportation Array shone brilliantly, especially the pictures of demonic beasts on the pillar that had seemingly come alive. The faint roaring of beasts could be heard. It was muffled but loud enough to be heard from very, very far away.

A wave of solemn Qi aura spreaded out. At the same time, tens of similar auras could be felt in the distance. These were all the Qi auras from the activation of the other teleportation arrays.

The entire Ancient Teleportation Array was shrouded by iridescent colors, just like a gigantic cocoon. It was impossible to see what was going on inside from the outside. This halo lasted for about fifteen minutes before it gradually faded away. Everyone was shocked to discover that there were fifteen people standing around the gigantic stone pillar.

They were from the Formation Immortal Sect. These people were here to replace Qiu Feng and the rest.

“Haha, I have a feeling that it was you guys who would come and replace us. We have been taking turns for almost a hundred years now!” Li Yifeng spoke warmly to one of the old men among them while walking towards him.

“That’s right. It’s been a hundred years. Hopefully the next one that come to replace us won’t be you.” The old man had an amiable appearance. His face was full of smiles while he shook hands with Li Yifeng.

“How many are joining the Formation Immortal Sect this time?” The old man asked Li Yifeng, still smiling.

“Twenty one of them.”

“Hoho. Excluding those two young uns, right?” It was evident that the old man was acquainted with Tantai Xuan.

“That’s right. Qiu Feng is good friends with him.” Li Yifeng didn’t say much. The old man across from him seemed to be nodding his head very understandably.

“Well then, Brother Li, all of you should go over there!”

“Alright!” Li Yifeng nodded while smiling and turned his head around to see that everything was ready.

“Everyone, do not put up any resistance when you go in.”

Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan followed the people of Formation Immortal Sect inside along with the crowd. Tantai Xuan was on the other side of Qing Shui. As soon as they entered this Ancient Teleportation Array, a terrifying confining energy instantly spread across their entire bodies. Just when he was about to resist it,

Tantai Xuan's voice rang out.

“Don't oppose it. It'll be fine!”

Qing Shui relaxed and let that wave of energy spread across his entire body as it wished. It felt as if his whole body was going to be rooted to that simple diagram beneath his feet.

Qing Shui was still clueless about the miracles of this Ancient Teleportation Array, much like the Nine Continents Steps and the Sacred Jade Divine Stone ring. He was guessing that this Ancient Teleportation Array was probably similar to the Nine Continents Steps, except that it was much more powerful.

All of a sudden, a strange energy was channeled into his body and went inside the Nine Continents Boots. Within that instant, Qing Shui felt a subtle change in his boots. Before he even had the time to check, a layer of iridescence rose up and enveloped them. Now, even the inside couldn't see what was going on outside.

In the next moment, Qing Shui felt that his spiritual sense and all sensory organs went still. He only felt as if he was flying in an extremely high velocity. It also felt as if they were passing through layers and layers of water waves.

This moment felt extremely long. He couldn't speak right now. The only thing running was the thoughts in his brain. He grasped Yu Ruyan's hand tightly. Tantai Xuan, who was on his other side, was very serene and her eyes were shut. The proximity between Qing Shui and her was very close. He could see the gorgeous profile

of her face just by shifting his gaze to the side. Faint fragrances of both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan wafted into his nostrils.

This moment felt like a hundred years but also like a brief moment. Qing Shui felt as if everything stopped. The iridescent halo that surrounded them was also fading away slowly. Boundless of spiritual Qi suddenly came through. At the same time, his heart and mind suddenly felt clear.

The spiritual Qi was abundant and the laws of heaven and earth vanished!

From this moment onwards, he had lost the advantages he had in the five continents. But now, he could really use the Nine Continents Mountain to its best potential. He lifted his head to look around here. The sky felt higher here but that was merely a feeling.

The four continents were similarly mountain valleys and looked a little similar to the Lion King's Mountain. The mountains here were much more lofty and majestic. There were also some people here. He could tell that they were from the Formation Immortal Sect from the way they dressed.

Qing Shui's spirit energy and strength had returned to normal. He felt great right at this very moment because he felt just like the walking dead within the formation just now.

"Brother, let's go. We are going to stay here up to half a day. I'll tell you about the situation here." Qiu Feng was taking care of Qing

Shui warmly.

“Sister Xuan, shall we stay here half a day?” Yu Ruyan asked Tantai Xuan after looking at Qing Shui.

“Sure. Then let me explain to you about the situation here, Sister Ruyan!” Tantai Xuan pulled Yu Ruyan towards Qing Shui and informed him before they went off to search for a cave dwelling.

Qing Shui and Qiu Feng also made their way to a cave dwelling while Li Yifeng talked to those people from the Formation Immortal Sect.

The cave dwellings here weren't much different from the ones in the Lion King's Mountain. They were almost exactly the same. Qing Shui and Qiu Feng sat across from each other after they entered the cave dwelling. Qing Shui had many questions to ask right now. He felt very smothered by them.

“Brother, I know you have many questions in your head. Ask away. There's nothing to worry about, now that we are here. Only the people who have entered here can know about the four continents' situation. But the information must not be leaked to the other five continents. This is a rule. The rulebreakers will be punished, including the person who leaked it and the person who led them here.”

Qiu Feng explained to Qing Shui while looking at him.

“Who will be punishing the person who leaked the information?” Qing Shui was very curious. No wonder why no one would leak the information. They were not the only person who would be punished but the power or person who led the said person into the four continents would also be punished.

“I’m not sure about that but someone will definitely come to carry out the punishment. They are rumored to be the people from Myriad Dynasties and Myriad Sects.” Qing Feng shook his head and seemed very worried.

AST 1136 – Dynasties' Grades, Sects' Grades, State Master

“Myriad dynasties? Myriad sects?” Qing Shui asked, in doubt. Everything here was brand new and he needed to rapidly absorb all the knowledge here. Otherwise, it would be very hard for him to sustain himself.

“Myriad dynasties refers to many dynasties, while myriad sects refers to many sects. This place is one where dynasties, sects and clans co-exist,” Qiu Feng smiled and said.

“Mmm, right, which continent in the four continents is this?” Until now, Qing Shui realized that he was still unaware of which continent he had landed on.

“This is the multifarious Western Oxhe Continent. It’s located in the west and the land here is more vast. The land area of the Western Oxhe Continent is comparable even to the land size of all five continents combined,” Qiu Feng smiled and said.

When Qing Shui heard this, he was stunned. This was too astonishing. Just the Western Oxhe Continent alone was so big?

He had experienced it for himself how big the land of the five continents was. He had been to each of the five continents and had a taste of it.

“Then are the dynasties stronger or are the sects stronger?” Qiu

Feng looked at Qiu Feng and asked.

“I don’t know. Some sects are weaker than dynasties but some sects are stronger than dynasties,” Qiu Feng smiled and said.

Qing Shui was struck by a feeling of depression. Saying this was as good as not saying anything at all. He looked around and then smiled and asked, “Where is this place? Does it belong to a dynasty or a sect?”

“Western Oxhe Continent is a dynasty institution. Dynasties are segregated into various grades. The same goes for sects. This is the Great Yu Dynasty and is considered the top of the Grade Two Dynasties. Dynasties are segregated into Grade One, Two, Three and Four, with Grade One being the weakest. The higher the grade, the more powerful they were. Those above Grade Four Dynasties are considered legendary.”

“How many dynasties are there in Western Oxhe Continent? Which dynasties are Grade One, which are in Grade Two and Three? Do you know?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“The greatest number are Grade One Dynasties and it’s said that there are Grade One to Four Dynasties. There are over ten Grade One Dynasties. However, these are just rumors and I’m not sure how accurate they are,” Qiu Feng gave it some thought and said.

“Oh, right. Brother, how are the grades for the dynasties decided?” Qing Shui was very curious about this question.

“It’s said to be based on the royalty’s abilities, the National Protector State Masters’ ability, as well as the abilities of the clans under the dynasties. The dynasties here are basically a similar system as one with clans. The clan with the royal family would be the members of royalty and control a dynasty. There are also several tens of clans under the royalty who are ranked and would each control the resources in an area,” Qiu Feng smiled and said.

Back in the five continents, Qing Shui had already understood how powerful sects were. The City Lords were all from the sects in an area and the sects were held in high regards. There were even sects who didn’t even know how much land they had under their control. The powerful clans in each city or country would have control over that area.

It was just like how there was even a reign even over Qing Village. In this world, even though it appeared to be very messy, there were still paths for development. Qing Shui came from Qing Village, was the guardian for Hundred Miles City and was even the guardian for the Cang Lang Country and Greencloud Continent.

This was the fate of a powerful cultivator.

In Qing Shui’s previous life, there were official positions in the dynasties. However, it was upon arriving here that he learned that the dynasties here were different from the ones he had from his previous life. However, they were still basically the same. It was just that the officials had been changed to clans and the clans those officials had came from also wielded great power.

Once Qiu Feng explained it, Qing Shui understood. This system

was one which clans joined forces to form a dynasty. It should be to stand up against sects with similar systems.

“Brother, what is the State Master about?” Qing Shui recalled that it was mentioned that the position of National Protector State Master seemed to be very important.

“The State Master is a high level existence in a dynasty. The royalty call the person the National Protector State Master. Not all members of royalties are at the level of a State Master but only those from the royal family could be called National Protector State Masters. A Grade One State Master’s level is about 3,000 nimbus. Oh, right. 10,000 stars is equal to one nimbus. A Grade Two State Master has a strength of 6,000 nimbus and the Grade Three State Master has the minimum level of 10,000 nimbus. These seemed to all be rumors and may not be very accurate,” Qiu Feng smiled and said.

It was only then that Qing Shui knew that he was extremely weak. Even a Grade One State Master was much stronger than him. If Qiu Feng were to know that Qing Shui was already comparing himself with State Masters now, he would definitely cough blood.

What existence was a State Master at? They were the people at the pinnacle of a dynasty and even one from the lowest grade was able to reflect how impressive the Western Oxhe Continent was. No matter where they went, they would be in high demand.

“Brother, what I said might not be accurate. You just need to get an idea. Even in a Grade One dynasty, there would also be Grade

Two and Three State Masters, just that they are few in number and aren't sufficient to bring up the grade of the dynasty they belong to. The State Masters' abilities are the same as the dynasties'. There are Grade Four State Masters above Grade Three State Masters. However, I'm not very sure about their strengths."

"Then what is the estimated numbers of State Masters? Would there be a big difference between dynasties of different grades?"

"In the royal family of a Grade One Dynasty, there mustn't be less than 500 Grade One State Masters, 50 Grade Two State Masters and 5 Grade Three State Masters. This would be the royal family as well. As for the other clans who are inferior to the royal family, they would be much weaker in comparison. However, in all, their numbers are several times bigger than the number of State Masters in the royal family," Qiu Feng looked at Qing Shui and said, smiling.

Qing Shui knew that the strength of these great clans was much weaker than the royalty. Otherwise, the royalty wouldn't be the wielder of power. To think that there were already so many powerful cultivators in Grade One Dynasties...

How many years of accumulated effort was required for a clan to gain such a high level of prosperity?

"Then what are the numbers like for the State Masters in a Grade Two Dynasty?" Qing Shui asked, feeling curious.

"In the royal family of a Grade Two Dynasty, there mustn't be

less than 5,000 Grade One State Masters, 500 Grade Two State Masters and 50 Grade Three State Masters. This would be for the royal family as well. As for the other clans who are inferior to the royal family, they would be much weaker in comparison. However, in all, their numbers are several times bigger than the number of State Masters in the royal family. Oh, right, not all members of the royal family have the royal lineage. It's just like how in clans, most of the members aren't direct descendants and could be just outsiders. However, there are other methods to let them serve the clan."

Qing Shui now understood. If they were all people from the royal family, how perverse would that be? However, thinking about it, he estimated that at least one-third of them should be of royal blood. Qing Shui thought of himself and the changes that had happened for his clan. Therefore, he knew that these royals would definitely have their own monstrous legacies which were extremely powerful.

If such legacies didn't exist, with there being so many people and so many experts, the royal family wouldn't be able to sit at the very top.

The Great Yu Dynasty was a Grade Two Dynasty and was a top notch one at that. There was no further elaboration of a Grade Three Dynasty since Qiu Feng didn't know about them. However, seeing how the difference between a Grade One and Grade Two dynasty was ten times, then the gap between a Grade Two and Grade Three Dynasty would probably not be lesser than ten times as well.

There were two Grade Four Dynasties in Western Oxhe Continent. The power of a Grade Four State Master caused Qing Shui to feel very astonished. The four continents was a bigger world.

“Mmm, how does Western Oxhe Continent compare to the other three continents?” Qing Shui was both excited and astonished. The world here was so much bigger.

“The area is too wide and we usually can only hear a little about the other three continents. People of our abilities aren’t capable of traveling around,” Qiu Feng shook his head and said in self-mockery.

Just a Western Oxhe Continent was sufficient to compare with the size of the five continents. It was already very hard for Qing Shui to travel between the five continents, let alone doing so here. Seems like he would need to get stronger as soon as possible.

After letting Qing Shui understand the situation and gain some basic knowledge, Qiu Feng took out a detailed map and handed it to Qing Shui. This is the map for Great Yu Dynasty and the Western Oxhe Continent. I don’t have anything for the other areas.

“Brother, I’m just asking if it’s not convenient then you can ignore my question. How is Formation Immortal Sect’s power in Great Yu Dynasty?”

Qiu Feng had brought it up to Qing Shui before that there were

certain sects who were very well concealed and the outside world knew nothing about their abilities.

“This is no secret but it’s hard to describe it in a short timespan. Sects are also unique existences here and usually are independent outside of dynasties. Here, only sects would be able to be a match for dynasties but I don’t know who is stronger. Sects are also grouped into grade one, two, three and four. There seems to be a parallel to the dynasties. Formation Immortal Sect used to be basked in great glory but right now, we can only be considered to be at the top of the Grade One Sects.”

It was close to what Qing Shui had expected. Formation Immortal Sect was very powerful. Hearing from Qiu Feng, it seemed that they had declined but they still maintained the abilities of a peak Grade One Sect. They should still be a very strong existence in Great Yu Dynasty.

Sects are independent of dynasties. However, there would also be times when dynasties unite the sects in the dynasty in order to go against other dynasties.

“Brother, do you know about Putuo Mountain?” Qing Shui was asking about Tantai Xuan’s sect.

“Miss Tantai’s sect is still considered quite famous in Great Yu Dynasty. It’s because it’s said that their power doesn’t lose out to Great Yu Dynasty at all. They are very mysterious and have a high status. I don’t know the details either. Right now, Formation Immortal Sect is a far cry from Putuo Mountain and we are no longer standing on the same grounds.”

Qing Shui thought of Di Chen again, wondering where she was. She should still be in Western Oxhe Continent, right? The Western Oxhe Continent alone was comparable to the five continents in total. To be finding a person in such a big place, an unfamiliar place at that... How could it possibly be easy?

If he wished to find her, he must first rise to the top in Great Yu Dynasty. It would be relatively easier if he had gained a certain level of influence. However, what was it that he needed to do now?

State Master !

Qing Shui's eyes lit up. He should only be able to gain the ability after becoming an expert that was of a State Master level, right?

The lowest ranked Grade One State Masters have a strength of 3,000 nimbus. The difference in their power was tremendous and this wouldn't be an easy route.

What should he do? Could it be that he would really need to join a particular group right now?

Qing Shui went into deep thought. To get stronger, he would need to cultivate. This was something which he could do anywhere. After coming to this unfamiliar place, there wasn't anything he had to attend to at the moment.

Looking for Di Chen wasn't something he could accomplish just

by being anxious. It was only after he had gained power and could use it to his advantage to look for her, would it then be easier. In Great Yu Dynasty, the top notch State Masters were a special existence.

There was Qiu Feng in Formation Immortal Sect and Tantai Xuan in Putuo Mountain. Although he wasn't on extremely friendly terms with Tantai Xuan, he was considered to have helped her before and they could sort of be considered friends.

Qing Shui secretly decided to himself that he would become Great Yu Dynasty's State Master as soon as possible, even if it was just one of the lowest grade!

AST 1137 – Formation Immortal Sect, Changes To The Nine Continents Boots, Realm Of Steps Of Perfection

Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan were on one side, chatting about similar things. Since it was the first time she had come to this place, it was better for her to gain more understanding of the common knowledge in this world.

They continued until about noon when they went out to get some food. Qiu Feng invited Qing Shui, Yu Ruyan and Yu Ruyan to Formation Immortal Sect, so he could host them but Qing Shui shook his head and declined.

Qiu Feng's branch was the weakest one in Formation Immortal Sect. Formation Immortal Sect was considered a top notch Grade One Sect and there were still many strong experts in the sect. Therefore, Qing Shui didn't want to find trouble for himself and thus declined Qiu Feng's kind intentions.

Qiu Feng and the others didn't insist either. They knew that if some powerful cultivator in the sect were to ask Qing Shui to join their sect and he didn't agree, it wouldn't end well.

However, there were always some things which wouldn't go as planned. Just as Qing Shui and Qiu Feng stopped this conversation, two powerful demonic beasts appeared from afar. Although they were about 100 meters in size, the auras they released weren't of the same level as what Qing Shui had seen before.

Formation Immortal Sect's clothes!

Two demonic beasts, which seemed like an eagle yet like a condor but was neither. The fierce auras they unleashed were slightly more powerful compared to the ancient demonic beasts which Qing Shui had encountered before.

Just such demonic beasts already astonished Qing Shui. He was even more taken aback when he saw the two old men on them. It was because he couldn't sense their abilities with his spiritual sense.

It was like throwing a stone into the sea, the dept was so deep that it couldn't be fathomed. Many Sealing Formations were drawn on their clothes and accessories, making the clothes appear to be gleaming in a silvery light, causing the two old men to be like members of the gods.

The old man on the left had pale skin and was truly a person with white hair but a young appearance. His forehead was broad and his head was shiny, causing him to stand out a lot. His eyes were always smiling, giving others a favorable impression in one look. His snow white long brows and beard made him appear even more amiable.

The old man on the right had a tall physique and thick brows. Contrary to the other old man, this one was slightly tanned, had a big nose and a mix of black and white hair. He unleashed an aura like that of a wild beast and was a little fierce. However, Qing Shui

still had the feeling that he was unfathomable.

“Greetings to Elder White and Elder Black!”

Qiu Feng and the others bowed and greeted the two old men respectfully.

“Haha, we’re all family, there’s no need to stand on ceremony. Just be more at ease!” The white-skinned old man laughed and said.

On the other hand, the tanned faced old man’s huge eyes glanced around. All the people who were glanced at, shuddered. This was an Elder from their Formation Immortal Sect, the lowest Master in the sect. Even if they hadn’t reached the level of the lowest grade State Master, they were not far from that and would become one very soon. He was already one step into the door of becoming a State Master.

Suddenly, the tanned faced old man’s eyes landed on Qing Shui. A weird glow flashed in his eyes as he looked toward Qing Shui, “That lad there. In the future, you’ll be my disciple.”

The tanned face old man pointed a finger at Qing Shui, causing everyone else present to feel very envious. How great was it to be taken in as a disciple by an Elder? This was a State Master and even the lowest grade State Master was revered and treated with great importance.

However, Qing Shui frowned. He didn't wish to become anyone's disciple. At the very least, he didn't have a favorable impression of this man, especially not toward the domineering aura he gave off.

“Old Black, you're really fast to speak up. This is really a good seed. With time, he'll definitely be ten times stronger than you,” the amiable looking old man laughed and said.

“Elder, he isn't a member of our Formation Immortal Sect.” Qiu Feng saw Qing Shui's frown and stepped out to speak up.

“Qiu Feng, can you not tolerate that there's someone else who's stronger than you and you cannot accept him?” The tanned face old man's sharp eyes pierced toward Qiu Feng like a blade.

Suddenly, Qiu Feng's clothes were drenched with perspiration!

“Elder, Qiu Feng didn't mean that...”

“Alright, you don't have to continue.” Elder Black waved his hand to interrupt Qiu Feng's words.

Qiu Feng took one step back and looked toward Qing Shui apologetically. Qing Shui smiled and shook his head.

“Young man, many people begged me to take them in as my disciple but I didn't agree. How about it? If you become my disciple, you'll be able to soar into the skies with just one step,” the tanned face old man looked at Qing Shui and said calmly.

“Soar into the skies with just one step? Sir, may I ask what your strength is?” Although Qing Shui was a far cry from the level of a State Master level existence, he wouldn’t want it even if a Grade One State Master were to take him in as a disciple. He had no intentions of finding himself a Master and only Yiye Jiange had been his Master for a short period of time. It that wasn’t even considered official.

“Haha, my abilities just barely reached the level of a Grade One State Master. Why? Am I not qualified to be your Master?” the tanned face man laughed and said, his voice was loud and clear, having a confidence that came from deep within.

“Would you be able to teach me to become a Grade Two or Grade Three State Master?” Qing Shui asked softly after the old man stopped laughing.

The tanned faced old man glared at him for very long before he said slowly, “Lad, I hadn’t expected you to have such great expectations. To be honest, I have the confidence to nurture you into a Grade One State Master in 100 years. However, I don’t have any confidence to achieve anything beyond that.”

“100 years to only become a Grade One State Master...” Qing Shui mumbled softly to himself.

Qing Shui’s voice was not very loud but it was sufficient to let the people in the surroundings hear him. Suddenly, it became so silent that they would probably hear the sound of a needle dropping to

the ground. Even Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui, stunned.

“Arrogant! Ignorant! Do you think that it’s so easy to attain a breakthrough to become a Grade One State Master? Come, let me see how much you’re worth.” The tanned face old man seemed to be have become a little agitated. He wasn’t a person who could get irritated so easily but this time around, it was primarily because he wanted to take Qing Shui as his disciple.

“Wait. Don’t you think that you’re bullying the weak to be testing my abilities now? Even if you were to beat me and killed me, would there be any meaning to it?” Qing Shui shook his head and said, smiling, not anxious in the least.

Not just the tanned faced old man, even the pale faced old man was also astonished that Qing Shui was really so calm. It seemed that even a State Master was nothing much to this young man...

In the Western Oxhe Continent, only those who had reached the level of a Grade One State Master could be considered a true powerful expert. The grades of dynasties and sects were actually a comparison of the State Master level cultivators.

The tanned face old man was stunned for a moment. When had he ever been so disregarded by others before this? If it was someone else, he would probably have gone over and killed them with a palm. However, he couldn’t bear to do that to this young man. Talents were hard to come by.

“Elders, he is my friend and came with me this time around. He doesn’t have the intention of joining any sects. What do you think if you were to let him be?” Tantai Xuan smiled and said to the two old men.

Seeing that Tantai Xuan had stepped forth, the two old men could only find themselves a way out so as not to appear too embarrassed. The tanned face old man had pointed to Qing Shui to get him to become his disciple earlier. If there were no one to help resolve the situation, the old man would use force to “protect” his pride. Otherwise, he would have lost too much face.

It was good that Putuo Mountain stepped up. They could only smile and say, “Since he is a friend of Miss Tantai, then we won’t force it either. In the future, if you have time, do come visit Formation Immortal Sect.”

With that, they nodded and brought the others back with them.

Qing Shui hadn’t expected things to be like this. In the past, if one had a high official post, they would be able to crush others. Here, it was the same if sects or dynasties were one grade higher and it would be one-sided and overwhelming. After all, the difference in strengths was too great.

Qing Shui smiled and said, to Qiu Feng, “Thanks, brother.”

“Thank you, Miss Tantai!”

Qing Shui turned to speak to Tantai Xuan.

“I didn’t help much, you should thank Miss Tantai,” Qiu Feng shook his head helplessly and said, smiling.

“Alright, you helped me as well. I only said one line,” Tantai Xuan smiled.

Qing Shui wasn’t stupid and naturally knew the reason Tantai Xuan was put in high regard. Tantai Xuan definitely had a high status in Putuo Mountain. If it was an ordinary disciple, even if the person was from a Grade Four Sect, that State Master wouldn’t have shown her any face either.

“Brother, my sect is calling for me to return. Are you guys going to follow Miss Tantai? Will you first look for a place to stay?” Qiu Feng asked Qing Shui.

“Brother, you can return first. I’ll look for you when I’m free. You can just leave us be,” Qing Shui smiled and said to Qiu Feng. They both patted each other on the shoulder.

The other people had already left and Qiu Feng also disappeared into the distance, following after the people who had left earlier.

Qing Shui saw that the surroundings had already turned quiet. There were still some people from Formation Immortal Sect in the distance who were there to guard the teleportation array. Afterward, the teleportation array would also slowly close and

only be activated again five years later.

“Come, I’ll bring you guys around the area, Sister Ruyan. I’ll be your guide,” Yu Ruyan looked at the surroundings and said to Ruyan.

“Then I’ll have to trouble Sister Xuan,” Yu Ruyan smiled and said politely.

“You’re already calling me Sister Xuan, so why are you still standing on ceremony? Let’s go!”

Tantai Xuan called out the World Cleansing Demonic Lotus and pulled Yu Ruyan up. She then smiled and said to Qing Shui, “You better not lose sight of us.”

Qing Shui had always wanted to go up the Lotus Platform but seeing that Tantai Xuan had no intention of letting him do that, he could only call out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and go up, following after the Lotus Platform as they flew out of the mountains.

Seated on the back of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, he felt that there was a change to its speed. It seemed to be a lot faster now. He suddenly recalled that when they were using the teleportation array, a brief change happened to the Nine Continents Boots.

He quickly looked toward them with his Heavenly Vision

Technique.

Nine Continents Boots!

Refined from the star fragments and strange beasts in the world of the nine continents. Has a mysterious and unfathomable ability.

Increases speed threefold; reduces depletion threefold; hard for even a Martial Emperor to harm it in the slightest. Comes with the battle technique Nine Continents Steps.

In the past, it had increased speed twofold; reduced depletion twofold. Right now it actually increases his speed threefold and reduces depletion by threefold!

Nine Continent Steps: Activating the Nine Continent Boots and Nine Continent Steps will allow the user travel 800,000 li in a straight line instantly. Currently at the fourth level, Realm of Steps of Perfection, can be used eight times in a day.

The user of the Nine Continents Steps can concurrently bring along with him all living things within a 50-meter radius from him, including humans, demonic beasts and others.

Prerequisite: Martial Emperor level!

Qing Shui looked at the ability of the Nine Continents Boots happily while he was on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Right now, he felt very agitated. The land area of the Western Oxhe

Continent were very vast and he felt that the reason the Nine Continents Boots had suddenly increased in its abilities must definitely be because of the Ancient Teleportation Array. It might have gone through the change after absorbing its energy.

Compared to the Nine Continents Boots from before, it had powered up by a lot. His speed went through a tremendous change. This was good stuff, an ability that was more important than strength.

AST 1138 – Great Yu Dynasty, Yan City, Cloud Inn

Another thing was that the depletion had been reduced. This was quite a good ability as well and he would be more powerful in a sustained battle. What had made Qing Shui the happiest was the strengthening of the Nine Continents Steps.

The strengthening of the Nine Continents Steps made Qing Shui so happy that he wanted to break out in laughter. Previously, he was only able to use it four times a day, 400,000 Li each time. However, he could now use it for 800,000 Li each time, eight times a day. The two weren't of the same level and it could be considered an overwhelming change. He was even anticipating the further strengthening it would go through next time. It would surely be even more terrifying. Qing Shui shook his head. One who didn't know how to be content was like a snake trying to swallow up an entire elephant whole.

Of course, the distance for the Nine Continents Steps could be freely adjusted. However, the number of uses wouldn't change even if the distance was adjusted. Even if one were to use the Nine Continents Steps to proceed by ten meters it would also be counted as one use.

This was a great weapon for escaping and saving his own life.

With how vast the Western Oxhe Continent was, it would be much more convenient to be able to travel using the Nine Continents Steps and it wouldn't leave behind too many traces. Maybe in the future, he would really be able to use the Nine

Continents Steps to travel across the Southern Sea.

Another thing was the issue of cultivation realm. In the five continents, there were only people with up to Grade Five Martial Emperor who had a strength of 5,000 stars. One would only be considered to have reached Grade Six Martial Emperor after their strength had exceeded one nimbus, Grade Seven Martial Emperor when exceeding ten nimbus, Grade Eight Martial Emperor when exceeding 10,000 nimbus. As for Peak Martial Emperor as well as those in the legendary False God realm, Qiu Feng didn't know about them either. He wasn't even completely sure that the other information he had provided was accurate.

Grade Ten Martial Emperor was considered the highest level of existence in the Western Oxhe Continent. As for how much strength a Peak Grade Ten Martial Emperor had, Qing Shui didn't know. A Grade One State Master would have the strength of a Grade Nine Martial Emperor but it was the same for a Grade Two State Master. It was only when one had attained a breakthrough to become a Grade Three State Master would he be considered a Grade Ten Martial Emperor cultivator.

Qing Shui himself had already attained a physical strength of 2.5 nimbus. Under the effect of the Diamond Qi, Diamond Protection and Diamond Crossing Rivers, his strength would be doubled.

The Nature Energy increased his physical strength by 70%, the Unmoving Like A Mountain increased it by 50%, the Frenzied Bull's Strength increased it by 30%, the Heavenly Thunder Slash increased power by 30%, the Shield attack increased power by 40%, the Heavenly Talisman increased power and defense by 50%, the

Five Moves Combination Sword Technique enhanced physical strength by 80%, the high grade Focused Concentration increased physical strength by 20% and the Emperor's Qi increased overall abilities by 20%.

The Big Dipper Sword increased his physical attacks by an additional four times and with the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation increasing his strength by an additional three times, Qing Shui's strength was at 230 nimbus when he was holding onto the Big Dipper Sword.

Without the world's limitations, the prowess of Qing Shui's physical attacks were unleashed. The prowess of his Nine Palace Steps and the Combination Sword Technique could be once again displayed.

However, in terms of physical attacks, Qing Shui's most powerful attack was still the Nine Continents Mountain. It allowed him to attack and defend with two times his strength and speed and his attacks would have the effect of Shield attacks.

The attacking prowess of 460 nimbus was Qing Shui's strongest attacking prowess. Back when he was in the five continents, the spirit energy and the attacking prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain which he had relied on were now very different. However, he now had the Arhat Rosary Beads and his resistance against spirit energy was very high.

Although Qing Shui's current spirit energy attacks were slightly weaker, if he were to not use the Nine Continents Mountain, his spirit energy attacks would be more powerful. With the Heart of

Roc increasing his spirit energy by five times, in addition to other factors, Qing Shui's spirit energy reached 17.5 nimbus. With the effect of the Arhat Rosary Beads, it was further raised to be 35 nimbus.

In addition, under the effect of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Buddha Form Reveal and Angry Gaze of Buddha, his spirit energy attacks could reach 420 nimbus. It was slightly weaker than the attacking prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain but was already pretty good.

After getting out of the mountain, he saw a magnificent city in the distance, with great walls that stretched out very far. All the buildings in the city were tall and upright and the scene was that of great prosperity.

The scene in a dynasty was pretty much similar to what it was like in the five continents. There were not many differences. Cities were still cities, City Lords were still City Lords, aristocratic clans were still aristocratic clans. The only difference was that there was an additional powerful royal clan or rather, a powerful clan was crowned with the title of being the royal family.

The cities here were even larger and more prosperous. Looking down from high up in the air, he could see many luxurious looking horse and beast carriages along the wide streets. The whole city was bustling with activity.

“There are so many people!”

This was what Qing Shui felt. The populations in the cities here were huge and it was extraordinarily lively. However, the land area was also wider and there were also adventurers who would participate in high-risk jobs outside cities.

The trade associations set up many shops. There were also many auction halls as well as underground organizations. However, most of them were either not presentable or were associated with some people from different sects.

This was the northeast area of the Western Oxhe Continent. The Great Yu Dynasty was a Grade Two Dynasty located in the northeast side of the Western Oxhe Continent. It was considered one of the top amongst Grade Two Dynasties and had a wide land area. In the Western Oxhe Continent, it took up a very large land area.

There were the most Grade One Dynasties and sects in the Western Oxhe Continent. For the Great Yu Dynasty to be able to stand in the ranks of the top Grade Two Dynasties was already considered very powerful. The Great Yu Dynasty was surrounded by Grade one Dynasties. This was a kind of regulation and balance of powers.

Yan City!

This was one of the five greatest cities in the Great Yu Dynasty. It was situated in the extreme east of the Great Yu Dynasty and its north side was connected with the Great Virtue Dynasty. To its east was the Eastern Sea and the Yan City was considered the northern gate to the Great Yu Dynasty.

The Yan City wasn't directly connected to the Great Virtue Dynasty. There was actually a large plot of free land between them, the Scarlet Flame Region!

The Scarlet Flame Region was an especially scorching place and the land area was very wide. There were areas with mountains and forests and there were also areas with swamps and deserts. Demonic beasts would roam around the entire place. It was an especially dangerous place.

Qing Shui thought of Tantai Xuan's sect, the Putuo Mountain. It was considered an extraordinary existence in the Great Yu Dynasty but he didn't know where in the Great Yu Dynasty it was located.

Back in the five continents, they were located in the Southern Sea. He didn't know which part of the four continents they would be situated in now. Could it be the Eastern Sea?

The cities here were extremely big and each of them was segregated into many regions. Moreover, Yan City was also one of the five biggest cities in the Great Yu Dynasty. Qing Shui, Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan found a place that wasn't very far away to stop over.

"Yan City is considered a big city in the Great Yu Dynasty which is second to the Imperial City. There are many powerful factions here and it was even rumored that there are some hidden powers in the Scarlet Flame Region. How about it, why don't we stop over here?" Tantai Xuan smiled and looked at Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

“Okay. Oh, right, where is your sect? When will you heading back?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“Why? Are you finding me a hassle here?” Tantai Xuan asked calmly, as if there were hints of teasing in her voice. However, she still gave off the feeling that it was hard to get close to her.

“Why would I? I’m only afraid that the people from your teacher would miss you,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“My teacher is at the south of Yan City. There’s an inner sea there, also known as the Southern Sea,” Tantai Xuan smiled and said before looking forward and pointing.

Cloud Inn !

“Let’s have some rest here first. If you plan to stay in this area, then just stay here. I feel that it’s very suitable,” Tantai Xuan turned and said.

Cloud Inn was an inn which incorporated dining and accommodations into one. Of course, one could stay here or choose only to dine. However, this Cloud Inn seemed to be very grand and had 12 stories. Its decorations weren’t especially colorful but looked very impressive. In one look, one could tell that it was very high class and tasteful.

It was a feeling it gave off. Just from this feeling alone, one

would know that Cloud Inn's business was very good.

When the waiter at the entrance saw Qing Shui and the other two, he attended to them warmly and invited them in. Each waiter here had met many different people and had a good eye.

The interior setup was with the corridors around the outside and with the public dining area in the center. However, the distance between tables was quite far and there were also some seats which were separated. Although they were partitioned simply, the sound-proof effect was considered quite good. In the surroundings, there would be rooms.

The interior area was very big, causing Qing Shui to be astonished. It was impossible for one to be able to see a hotel with such a setup like this in his previous life due to land restrictions.

The three of them took a seat next to a window on the fifth story. It was a relatively secluded spot. They had ordered the food which should be served very soon.

“Miss Tantai, what is the level people in Yan City are at? Are they powerful?” Coming here made Qing Shui feel that everything seemed to be too unfamiliar. It was unlike how it was back in the five continents when he could do as he wished.

Qing Shui knew that he had thought too much about it. Although the Western Oxhe Continent was very powerful and big, Qing Shui's abilities were also something to be reckoned with. A level of over 400 nimbus was terrifying enough. As for State Masters...

How many of them could there possibly be in each dynasty? Out of such a great population, there were only so many State Masters. It went to show that Qing Shui was still considered very powerful.

However, Qing Shui must not let down his guard. Having reached his current level, it was possible for him to encounter State Master level people. After all, he wasn't the most ordinary person. An ordinary person who didn't cultivate martial arts would basically not be able to encounter State Masters in their entire lives. It was because even if a State Master were to cross his path, the person wouldn't be able to recognize him. Furthermore, both parties would basically have no interactions.

The food was served very quickly. It might be because the city was situated close to the sea that most of the dishes were seafood. They tasted quite good and were very fresh. These should be the unique characteristics in the area.

“The City Lord of Yan City is from Yan Clan. This city was also named after Yan Clan. They are very well known throughout the entire Great Yu Dynasty. Other than the royal family, Yan Clan and a few other clans and sects make up the strongest factions,” after a waitress served the food, Tantai Xuan said slowly.

“Other than Yan Clan, what other factions are considered to be powerful in Yan City?”

“I only know that Yan Clan is very powerful. As for the others, it's a mix of various levels. I've only been here for a few years. There are too many factions here...”

Qing Shui: “...”

Qing Shui thought that it made sense. After all, when Tantai Xuan came to this Cloud Inn, the waiters and waitresses here didn't even recognize her.

At that moment, a group of people came up. They were very loud and chaotic. There were over 30 of them and all of them were strong men with great builds, wearing clothes that cultivators would wear. The group of them walked over to the table Qing Shui and the two ladies were at.

“Hmmm, look. These two ladies are really pretty. No, they can't f*cking be called pretty. Their beauty would cause the downfall of cities and countries,” a coarse voice rang out.

AST 1139 – Break an Arm, Too Lonely at Night..

This voice stood out particularly well in this relatively quiet place. Qing Shui knew that the voice was directed at the two women by his side. He lifted his head up to look at the man who spoke.

The man had sideburns and his hair was as thick as a lion's mane. His figure was quite tall and burly. The front of his clothes was left unbuttoned, exposing his steel-like muscles. He was exuding a wave of manly, coarse and violent aura.

He wasn't too bad looking. Although he had sideburns and thick hair, he had prominent facial features. His eyes in particular were beast-like, causing him to look very wild and aggressive. This type of men was deadly poison to some women.

"Young Master Ma, I didn't expect you could actually use words other than 'hot' to describe women. Your description fits too well this time. How can there be such beautiful women in this area that we have never seen?"

The person who spoke was a man beside the person who was addressed as Young Master Ma earlier on. This man was well-dressed and seemed to be a young lord from some aristocrat clan. He was handsome and had a slender figure. His every movement was graceful, with an air of nobility.

This man flattered this Young Master Ma and put him on a

pedestal. This was why Qing Shui could sense that this Young Master Ma was probably the leader here.

The group of people had already reached not too far from Qing Shui while they were talking, but they didn't do anything reckless yet. Qing Shui only gave them a single glance before he went back to eating.

The two ladies didn't even lift their heads to look at them, from the start to the end. Tantai Xuan wasn't wearing a veil today, but she wore a small and exquisite mask that revealed only her eyes and below her nose. Even so, just her chin, lips and her amazing physique could make one stare and be unable to break their gaze. This figure of her was already enough for men to not be bothered by how she looked. They probably wouldn't mind even if her face wasn't beautiful at all.

Yu Ruyan, on the other hand, didn't only have a gorgeous figure, she was also mature and charming. This type of woman was a killer to men of any age group. Qing Shui had a hunch that this group of people should be one of the more powerful groups around here. Otherwise, they wouldn't be this domineering here. They probably had some profound background.

“Liang Qi, how high is the flow of visitors this generation? You think beauties of such caliber will always appear before us? We should be grateful to our ancestors for being able to see them today. I want these two women. The ones in our clan are merely soy pulps compared to both of them,” Young Master Ma exclaimed in excitement.

“Young Master Ma, we should be a little more prudent. These people don’t look like ordinary people either,” Liang Qi said softly to Young Master Ma.

His voice wasn’t loud but Qing Shui and the rest heard it very clearly. The two ladies raised their heads to look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui continued savoring his meal, pretending as if he didn’t hear anything.

“Let’s go over there. We were very loud just now, it’s impossible they didn’t hear us. Yet they are not uttering a single word. You know what this means?”

“Brother Ma, what does this mean?” a young man from behind asked in a flattering voice.

“This means that they know they cannot afford to offend us. Since they can’t offend us, you think we are going to let such a nice fat chance slip away?” Young Master Ma’s personality was crude too. If he didn’t have his clan behind him, he would have been hacked to death by others countless times.

Liang Qi was about to say something else but Young Master Ma had already led everyone else towards Qing Shui. When he was right behind Qing Shui, he extended his arm with his hand in a claw form and directly slapped on Qing Shui’s head.

Qing Shui cursed inwardly. This dumb shit was really too straightforward. It was a pity that Qing Shui didn’t put the strength of these people in his eyes. If these people were indeed

very influential in this region, then that would be due to the power behind their backs, their clans for instance.

Qing Shui randomly picked one of the chopsticks that he used to pick up his food and sent one of them flying out!

Pu!

A very soft noise was heard and at the same time, Young Master Ma's blood-curdling scream. The chopstick had penetrated through his palm and was still embedded in his hand. Qing Shui reckoned that he'd be in more pain when he extracted it.

Furthermore, Young Master Ma was sent flying from Qing Shui's single chopstick. Just then, Qing Shui rose up from his seat and looked at them. Although the Yan City was bustling, the influential parties were complicated and tricky. Not every power had a State Master. There were only a handful of State Masters in the entire Great Yu Dynasty.

To be honest, even cultivators with the strength of one nimbus couldn't be easily met. Just like these people, the leading few people only had about ten stars of strength. That was considered to be very powerful as it was the strength of a peak Martial Saint. Although they were not young in age, they weren't that old in age either. Hence, Qing Shui didn't intend to kill them.

It wasn't that he didn't dare to kill. This guy was really trying to kill him just now but Qing Shui wasn't that mad about it. This kind of trash was a mere ant in his eyes. Would anyone throw a fit with

an ant? No!

If Qing Shui was going to actually flee, no one would be able to catch him. He simply didn't want to draw too much attention to himself earlier on.

“You are Young Master Ma, right? You dare to snatch my women?” Qing Shui asked calmly. However, his tremendous Qi aura instantly pressed down on these people to the point that it was smothering.

Yu Ruyan didn't feel bothered when she heard his words. Tantai Xuan, on the other hand, was extremely upset. Although he was just saying it, she felt displeased in her heart. Since when had she become his woman.....?

Between cultivators, especially when the weaker ones met the stronger ones, this kind of pressure could smash the guts of the weaker cultivators and even crush their souls or burst their brains. That was why it was said that experts could kill on a whim. To them, ordinary people were really akin to ants which they could kill disdainfully.

“Sir, our damned eyes were blind. We shouldn't have gotten any ideas on your ladies, sir. Good sir, you have a generous heart. Please spare us this time.....”

Young Master Ma crawled on the ground as he spoke while endlessly slapping his own face.

Slapping face was already the greatest humiliation to a cultivator, let alone slapping your own face. If it wasn't for the sake of survival, no one would do this to themselves. This was already putting one in the lowest position. Without any heinous animosity, one would basically not kill and spare the person instead.

Young Master Ma had chosen to do this because he knew that the women by this powerful cultivator's side were definitely untouchable subjects. He had actually tried to kill this powerful cultivator earlier, so he knew that they weren't his match at all. Killing them would be a snap of the fingers to Qing Shui and he was aware that they would possibly lose their lives at any moment now.

From the beginning, Qing Shui didn't have any intention to kill them. Now that these people had put themselves in such a position, they wouldn't have too many achievements in Martial Arts. All cultivators, powerful cultivators in particular, should possess one quality and that is self-esteem. People who grovelled like this and still had great achievements in Martial Arts were basically as rare as phoenix feathers and kirin's horns.

"Each of you break one of your arms and leave. Remember that I will wipe out all of you next time. Do not doubt my words. If anyone who has the slightest relation to one of you comes to find trouble with me, I will take your lives." There wasn't even an ounce of emotion in Qing Shui's voice. People like these had to be threatened to their deaths. He had to make them remember the incident today. Breaking one of their arms should be enough for them to remember this.

KACHA!

.....

The sounds of bone breaking rang out. All of them bowed to Qing Shui and the rest with cold sweat covering their foreheads before they retreated and left. Qing Shui then continued to eat his meal.

“Miss Tantai.....”

“Since when have I become your woman?” Tantai Xuan cut him off without even lifting her head.

“Erm, it’s a misunderstanding. I have no such intention.”

“To be saying that without the intention, what will you be saying if you have such intention....”

Tantai Xuan was merely saying that but it ended up coming out a little weird. She didn’t know how to continue all of a sudden, so she could only continue eating.

“I don’t have that intention right now, so I don’t know what I will say when that time comes.” Qing Shui didn’t expect this woman would comment on this kind of thing. This made him felt that women indeed have adaptable personalities.

“Alright, let’s drop it. Remember not to claim that I am your

woman in the future, not in front of strangers either.” Tantai Xuan’s voice calmed down.

“I apologize. I definitely won’t do it again.” Qing Shui shook his head. It didn’t really matter to him anyway.

“Miss Tantai, do you know the Ma Clan?”

“A little. They are nothing significant and don’t pose much threat to you. However, it’s better for you to maintain a lower profile. Things are very complicated here. You still have to take care of Sister Ruyan too. Why not let Sister Ruyan return to Putuo Mountain with me? Do you mind if she joins the Putuo Mountain?” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was taken aback. “No way!”

“Why not?” Tantai Xuan was puzzled. After all, Yu Ruyan would reap great benefits after joining the Putuo Mountain. Among the Great Yu Dynasty, the Putuo Mountain was considered to be a more well-known sect. On top of that, all of its members were female. This made a very big difference. Hence, the Putuo Mountain had a very unique position. She thought that this man should be able to understand the benefits of this.

“Well... I have just arrived here. If Ruyan isn’t by my side, I’d be too lonely at night.....”

Yu Ruyan instantly reached out and pinched Qing Shui on his

waist. Her jade-like face was so red. She didn't expect that Qing Shui would say something like this.

Tantai Xuan was taken aback by his answer too and quickly lowered her head, as she cursed this bastard inwardly. No one had ever dared to say something like this in front of her or speak without any restraint. Her heart was beating very fast but she couldn't say anything either.

“Ruyan, what is your plan?” Qing Shui smiled and asked her.

“I'll listen to whatever you say!”

“Does that mean you are reluctant to part with me.....?”

“Are you both done?” Tantai Xuan gloomily cut Qing Shui off.

Yu Ruyan gave Tantai Xuan an embarrassed smile and then glared at Qing Shui.

“I would like to cultivate with Sister Xuan at the Southern Sea for a period of time.” Yu Ruyan knew that staying here would only tie Qing Shui down.

“You've made up your mind?” Qing Shui continued asking while smiling.

“Yes. If you miss me, you can go there and find me.....”

“Fine then, you may go. I’m going to buy a manor here, so that we’ll have a home in Yan City first. If both of you want to find me, you can come here anytime. We’ll go see where we can buy a manor.” Qing Shui agreed with Yu Ruyan after thinking about it.

Tantai Xuan was still a trustworthy individual. Besides, he could send them to the Putuo Mountain. The Putuo Mountain doesn’t restrict the freedom of its disciples. It was still greatly beneficial for Yu Ruyan to join the Putuo Mountain. She was also doing this for herself since Qing Shui knew Yu Ruyan actually had a very strong personality, she wouldn’t want herself to be a decorative vase here.

It was also for this reason that Qing Shui had agreed to her request.

AST 1140 – Manor, Black Tortoise Shell, Embarrassed Tantai Xuan

Searching for a manor was a very simple task. As long as one had the money, this kind of thing could be settled very easily. He found a manor in the northwest. It was relatively more secluded here but only comparatively so. After all, it was still a bustling area here.

This manor was bought through an auction. Before the auction house could even auction it, Qing Shui had already bought it. There were usually a few prices tagged on auction items, one was the base price while the other was the fixed price. If the seller had stated a fixed price, then the auction house may sell it directly at that price.

If the seller insisted that it had to be auctioned, then there was a possibility that it wouldn't be sold off or it might be sold at the base price. But of course, it was also possible that it might be auctioned at a much higher price than the base price or fixed price

Although Qing Shui had spent a fortune, he didn't really feel anything. He had quite a lot stashed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and had indeed accumulated a little too much over these years.

In the world of cultivators, money can't buy you good things. Luckily, this kind of manor could still be purchased with money. This was mainly because this wasn't the most ideal location. Even so, it was still sold at a sky high price.

The manor wasn't small. There were no less than six courtyards in the front and rear. In every courtyard were two smaller manors. Every manor consisted of a building and a garden of its own. Within the garden, there were flowers, plants and trees, rock garden, pond, pavilion and an arch bridge. Otherwise, it wouldn't have fetched such a high price.

"Qing Shui, why are you buying such a big manor for yourself?" Yu Ruyan asked Qing Shui while she walked around the courtyard.

"This is our first house in the Western Oxhe Continent and will forever be our home. It's better if it's a little bigger and relaxing. If we can't live in all of them, then we can rotate around. We can live in this courtyard tonight, then the next one tomorrow....." Qing Shui answered casually.

"Sister Ruyan, you have to be cautious. Well... having a huge house isn't necessary a good thing." Tantai Xuan, who had been quiet all this while, spoke up just then.

Qing Shui shook his head at Tantai Xuan. "Although I already have a few wives, I don't easily pick up just anyone."

Tantai Xuan's anger welled up in her heart. Although her emotions weren't observable on her face, she was inwardly cursing Qing Shui as a bastard endlessly. The look in that guy's eyes was blatantly telling her that she didn't amount to anything in his eyes.....

A woman's heart is very strange. Tantai Xuan had met him once

at her home but her memory of that incident was very hazy. On top of that, she had only recalled it when he reminded her. Back in the Ancient Ruins, he had greatly helped her and she was also unexpectedly embraced by him.....

It was for this exact reason that she actually hadn't been able to find an equilibrium in her heart all this while. For a situation like this to befall a woman who had always been as clean as ice and as pure as a jade, it was quite a big shock.

She wasn't a petty woman and it wasn't like she had some feelings for Qing Shui from that. She had merely become curious about Qing Shui when they were in the Ancient Ruins. Her curiosity had stemmed from Qing Shui's strength, rather than other factors.

It could be said that other than her own brothers, she had pretty much never interacted with any men. Even her sect, the Putuo Mountain, was all women. The married ones would leave the sect. Even if they left the sect, they were still part of it. Every single woman of the Putuo Mountain was exceptional. With the Putuo Mountain behind them, they were able to marry members of aristocratic clans and most of them were the primary wives.

It was also for this reason that the Putuo Mountain had a very high position in the Great Yu Dynasty. This was because the wives of many members among the royal family were from the Putuo Mountain!

Qing Shui rubbed his nose awkwardly when he saw that Tantai Xuan was ignoring him. He didn't know what was going on right

now. Perhaps it was because they had met a few times and also because she was one of the women among the Portraits of Beauty. She could pretty much be considered a friend now.

“Alright, Qing Shui, you’re a man. Be a little more magnanimous.” Yu Ruyan was watching Tantai Xuan who refused to look at Qing Shui. At least her expression was calm and it didn’t have any changes in it.

Qing Shui didn’t particularly feel that he was against her. He didn’t have that much of a desire to conquer this exceptionally beautiful woman. Even if there was a slightest bit of that desire, the Portrait of Beauty would probably be the reason behind it.

But he would never get himself involved with Tantai Xuan for this reason alone.

He had the feeling that Tantai Xuan was a woman whose personality could not be ascertained. There was a saying that a person’s personality was similar to the look in their eyes. This was what it means by the eyes are the mirror of soul. Her eyes were somewhat elegant, refined, sacred as well as slightly deep and impressive.

She was quite refined and didn’t gossip. She stood aloof from worldly affairs. She was somewhat elegant, intelligent and so pure that no one could bring themselves to taint her. Her voice was very similar to Di Chen, sacredly melodious.

Perhaps he felt this way because he missed Di Chen!

Tantai Xuan very rarely took the initiative to speak to Qing Shui. Now, she didn't want to speak to him even more. This man was getting too brave.....

“Alright, alright. I'm giving this to you!” Qing Shui hesitated for a moment before passing a ring to Tantai Xuan. It was the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring.

Tantai Xuan only stared blankly at Qing Shui without accepting the ring. Her eyes were filled with bewilderment as she looked at Qing Shui, seemingly asking him the reason behind his action.

“Don't overthink it. This is for your survival since you'll be spending a lot of time with Ruyan in the future. This is for the sake of Ruyan's safety!” Qing Shui laughed and explained.

Qing Shui then explained the function of the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. This time, he finally saw ripples in Tantai Xuan's beautiful eyes that were always calm. She seemed to be very fond of this ring. But she still hadn't reached out to accept it.

She looked at the ring, then at Qing Shui and shook her head. “I like this ring very much. But it's too expensive so I can't possibly accept it.”

Tantai Xuan's tone of voice was very firm. She seemed to be thinking about something else.

“I’ve said it already, I am giving you this for the sake of Ruyan. Treat it as a reward for helping Ruyan!”

“I don’t need any reward for helping Sister Ruyan. I don’t help someone for rewards. So I can’t have this.” Tantai Xuan continued shaking her head but the look in her eyes contradicted her words.

“What a stubborn woman. We are pretty much friends already. Treat it as a gift from a friend then.” Qing Shui told her.

“We don’t have that deep of a friendship. This ring is too valuable.” Tantai Xuan told Qing Shui in a very serious tone while looking at him.

Qing Shui choked, “Forget about it then, I’ll take it back!”

“Well, I like this ring a lot.” Tantai Xuan hurriedly said when she saw Qing Shui about to put the ring away.

Qing Shui was gloomy. He even felt like this woman was messing with him, although it didn’t really seem like it.

“Well Young Lady, what should I do? You said that you liked it, I gave it to you but you didn’t want it. Now that I’m putting it away, you are not letting me to. Then why don’t you tell me what to do?” Qing Shui laughed, seeing that she liked it. His intention was to give it to her anyway. That way, her chances of survival with Yu Ruyan would greatly increase.

“I would like to exchange it with you for something but I don’t have anything that is as valuable as this ring.” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui. She didn’t want to owe him a favor.

Qing Shui naturally saw through it. This woman was quite a feminist!

“I have a decent piece of Black Tortoise Shell here that can be used in forging. It’s a quite a nice material but it’s only useful to forge smiths. I wonder if you’ll like it?” Tantai Xuan took out something that looked like a tortoise shell. The patterns on the tortoise shell were simple but they were glistening. It was more than a meter wide and long in size and about half a foot thick. This thing looked like part of a tortoise’s carapace.

Qing Shui laughed as soon as he saw this tortoise shell. This woman didn’t know that he was a forgesmith. If she knew that this tortoise shell could be used in good ways, she would definitely be able to exchange this with him without any qualms. Right now, she felt that there was too much difference in the value of this tortoise shell and the ring.

“This tortoise shell is very important to me. At least its value isn’t lower than the ring, since Ruyan and I both have this ring. If there was only one of this kind of ring, then it would be more valuable. This is fine. If you don’t have any objections, we shall consider this a fair trade.” Qing Shui allowed no further discussion as he took the tortoise shell and shoved the ring into her hand. He could feel her shivering the moment their hands came into contact with each other.

The manor was considered bought. Qing Shui spent another fortune to employ a few guards and housekeepers to manage the manor since this place still had to be cleaned and taken care of when they were out.

The two ladies still had to return to Putuo Mountain. Qing Shui asked them stay a night here and he would send them there the next day. The two ladies very quickly agreed to his proposal.

Yu Ruyan was going to share the same bedroom with Tantai Xuan that night but there was no way Qing Shui would allow her to do so. She was leaving tomorrow and it would probably be a long while before they saw each other again. Over this period of time, the two of them were stuck together like glue. They really felt a little reluctant to part with each other all of a sudden.

That night, Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan drowned themselves in euphoria and indulged in each other's lingering touches. Qing Shui was wildly demanding and Yu Ruyan was also very passionate tonight. As long as Qing Shui made any requests, she would satisfy them all.

Half of the night passed just like that. Qing Shui used almost all the positions and movements he knew and it was pure ecstasy. Yu Ruyan welcomed it all shyly, even though some positions made her feel a little embarrassed. For instance, when Qing Shui made her kneel on the soft and fluffy bed and stick her plump and perky rear up high.....

Yu Ruyan had only followed his wishes after Qing Shui gave her quite a few compliments. She had her whole head buried under the

blankets while Qing Shui admired her plump, fair and gorgeous rear. The attractive view before his eyes made his blood surge. For such a graceful figure to be displaying such a sexy pose....

Qing Shui kept ramming against her wildly. Without realizing it, the blanket that was covering Yu Ruyan's head had fallen off. He watched that misty beautiful face that was tinted with an intoxicating redness and those eyes that were already lost in pleasure.....

They continued their pleasurable activities without sleeping much the whole night. However, Tantai Xuan, who was just next door, was feeling depressed. She regretted the fact that she had stayed in a room that was close to theirs. A cultivator had very good hearing. Every bit of the noise clearly traveled into her ears, including those embarrassing words.

This wasn't the most embarrassing part yet. She tried to seal her spiritual sense and sense of hearing but soon realized that it didn't do any good. Those sounds crept into her mind like a magical spell. The thing she couldn't stand the most was seeing the hazy figures of Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan indulging in the acts. She could even vaguely make out some of the details, including that 'thing' on Qing Shui's body that shocked her.

These images invaded her mind. At first, she thought she was hallucinating but she eventually found out that she wasn't. Everything was real. It was no use even if she closed her eyes. She was even more ashamed about the fact that her body got extremely hot and she felt very restless. Furthermore, she also discovered that her undergarment was already wet.....

AST 1141 – Nine Yang Golden Flame, Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Armor, Battle Skirt

Tantai Xuan's gorgeous and beautiful face turned completely red. Unfortunately, no one had been able to witness such a scene. It was only when Qing Shui's side calmed down that her feelings gradually subsided. Furthermore, she was now able seal away her spiritual consciousness and sense.

She did not know what was going on. She was confused to the point where she even started blaming herself. She was afraid that it might have had something to do with herself and could not calm down. When a virgin saw such a scene, it felt just the same as her standing inside their room. The impact given to her was something that she would not be able to wash away for the rest of her life.

Qing Shui was unaware of all of this. If he had known, he would definitely guess that it had to do with the Portraits of Beauty somehow. Other than that, there was no other reasons to explain the situation. It was just that no one knew how he would feel if he had found out that someone else actually saw a live stream of "erotic pictures" of himself.....

Yu Ruyan was already deep in her slumber. She was simply too tired. On her face, there was a content and happy smile. It felt good to be protected and spoiled by someone. No matter how strong she may have been, she was still a woman at the end of the day. Anyone would fear being alone.

Thinking of loneliness, Qing Shui remembered some of the things that had happened in his previous incarnation. An old man had been sick, and when he was hospitalized, he saw many family members of other patients visiting them. Even though the old man was rich, no one had bothered to visit him.

After recovering from his sickness, the old man had chosen instead to commit suicide by feeding on sleeping pills. Normally, when one managed to recover from a major sickness, they would bless the gods for being able to stay alive. This old man, on the other hand, had chosen to commit suicide the day before he could leave the hospital.

Only from his suicide note did people eventually discover why he had committed suicide. He was too lonely. Not only did he not have a son or daughter, his partner had also passed away. Being alone, his house lacked a kind of liveliness. There was no longer anything in the world which he had truly cared about.

The reason why he had brought Yu Ruyan along this time was precisely because he was afraid she would feel lonely. Not only did she leave Duanmu Clan, her daughter had established a family of her own as well. That was why Qing Shui decided to bring her along and further improved his relationship with her. He did it forcefully so that he would be able to establish a position in her heart and make her remember him. One would no longer feel lonely when they found someone which they cared about. Now, she would have someone to think about from time to time.

Qing Shui bent his body and kissed her forehead. After that, he quietly walked outside and immediately entered the Realm of the

Violet Jade Immortal. He still had a bit of time left, and he wanted to investigate the Black Tortoise Shell.

It has been said that the Black Tortoise Shell was a shell on the back of a Black Tortoise. Black Tortoise was supposedly a kind of demonic beast that possessed the legendary black tortoise bloodline. Based on its bloodline, the Black Tortoise Shell was also divided into three qualities. Even though the one Tantai Xuan gave him was not that big, it was considered decent in terms of its qualities. The quality of the Black Tortoise Shell was not decided by its size.

Qing Shui saw both the Black Tortoise Shell and the Spirited Snake Turtle inside the pond at the same time. The latter was a Spiritual Type of Heaven and Earth, yet it was unlikely for the Spirited Snake Turtle to be as strong as the Black Tortoise.

Qing Shui prepared some armor while inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Among them, there were battle armor and battle skirts. These armor were all forged with the best materials Qing Shui currently possessed. There were Seal Formation carved on all of them.

What Qing Shui intended to do now was to use the Black Tortoise Armor to refine these armor. As to how many of them he could refine with it, he himself was not clear about it. He was planning to test it first to see if it would really work.

Qing Shui had never been too satisfied with the armor. For someone at Qing Shui's level, the potential of this armor was like icing on the cake.

First off, Qing Shui used the Heavenly Vision Technique to look at the properties of the Black Tortoise Shell.

The shell of a Black Tortoise Turtle possessed formidable physical and spiritual defensive capabilities. It could be used to forge materials, but it could not be used directly from its unrefined form. It had to be smelted and forged at the same time to be used.

The main function about this armor was to help increase one's physical defense. It only provided a minor boost in spiritual defense. Despite so, Qing Shui felt that this armor suited him really well, the reason being that he himself had the Arhat Rosary Beads and Spirited Snake Turtle. All of the spirit energy which attacked him would be weakened by seventy percent. In other words, he would be able to withstand spirit energy attacks used by a low grade State Master.

As Qing Shui thought up to this point, he became unusually excited. This time, he wanted to forge a powerful battle armor for himself and use it alongside with the Nine Continents Mountain. With his own strength, he would definitely be able to use it extraordinarily well. That being said, he would finally be able to battle against a lot of the warriors who were only slightly above him. After all, he was still quite confident with his own battle techniques.

Qing Shui picked out a few of his armor and started forging them. The three armor which Qing Shui picked were all slightly harder than average. They belonged to the kind of armor with soft scales. When mixed together, such a type of armor was said to have

the best quality.

It was made of Golden Scaled Beast Leather, one of the best beast leather found in the Interspatial Silk Sachets that he had collected thus far. He left one behind for each of the girls in the five continents. Yu Ruyan also had one. This time, however, Qing Shui was attempting to add in some Black Tortoise Shell to see what would happen.

Once the armor started taking shape, Qing Shui mixed the Black Tortoise Shell into it. This process would still require one's abilities to a certain extent. For example, it would not be easy to smelt the Black Tortoise Shell, as it possessed spiritual nature. It had the ability to neutralize spirit energy attacks.

This explained the reason why many blacksmiths were unable to forge Black Tortoise Armor. Across the continents, powerful blacksmiths have all been powerful warriors, just like how powerful alchemists were powerful warriors. This was because they needed their own Original Flame of Life.

Qing Shui's Original Flame of Life was originally the Primordial Flame. It was only until his Nine Yang Golden Body reached small success stage that he had realized some of the changes. The Primordial Flame transformed into the heart of the fire whereas the flame surrounding it turned into Nine Yang Golden Flame.

Golden Flame was an incomparably powerful flame, it was especially strong when it was part of the Nine Yang Golden Flame. This actually caused the strength of the Primordial Flame to, once again, take another leap ahead. It was a kind of fusion, the result of

two energies combining together. After all, the center of the fire was the Primordial Flame, a flame that could harmonize with all living things. Living things were originally formed by primal chaos to begin with.

As time passed by, Qing Shui smiled. He could begin to see the Black Tortoise Shell slowly becoming loose. As long as it was able to get loose, there would be hope. The Yin-yang Image within his sea of consciousness was spinning rapidly to increase the power of the Primordial Flame.

At the blink of an eye, a week had passed. The Black Tortoise Shell had melted into a layer of dull moisture, slowly flowing into the armor. It was a really incredible and unimaginable sight.

Qing Shui was a bit panicked at first, but he very quickly realized that he needed to use spirit energy to control the moisture and blend it into his armor. The process had a high spirit energy consumption.

Qing Shui's eyes were really bright. This was a brand new way of smelting, one that involved the Black Tortoise Shell. Even though it was Qing Shui's first time trying this, he seemed like he was already used to it. He was able to control them as he wished, even though it consumed a lot of spirit energy. For Qing Shui, he was able deal with the energy consumption. After all, he had the Arhat Rosary Beads. Thanks to that, he managed to reduce the consumption of energy.

Ding!

It was a delicate ringing noise, followed by a magnificent multi-colored light that shone out of the bright, gold armor. The duration in which the light lasted was very short, so much so that Qing Shui was unable to accurately tell how many colors there were.

He enthusiastically moved his sight towards the armor that had just been forged.

Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Armor, increases one's physical defense by a fold and 20% of spirit energy defense. Additional battle technique, Black Tortoise Armor.

Black Tortoise Armor, activated with spirit energy. Energy consumption would increase by one fold. Simultaneously, the wearer would be able to experience a boost in their basic defense by one fold as well as a 20% boost in their defense against spirit energy.

Qing Shui was really satisfied with it. As of now, he was able to comprehend some of the things up to a certain extent. For someone of his level, the weapons and armor were both very rare material, particularly those that helped boost the user's strength by one fold. These items were definitely regarded as an extremely powerful existence. Back then, when his strength was still quite low, some of his armor could provide boost in defense up to several folds. But now, if he were to wear them again, it would immediately lose its effect. There was no denying that there were still items which could help increase the user's defense by a number of folds for someone at his level. But those were just too

precious, so precious that they were considered to be at the legendary artifact grade, or perhaps even more divine artifact grades.

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword was not just any kind of ordinary object. As of now, the Violet Star Thunder God was already considered to be used officially as a forging hammer. In addition to that, it was also used as a weapon by Qing Shui to cultivate the Thousand Hammer Technique.

Now, he felt really satisfied. The only thing was that he did not have a clear idea of whether a warrior with the strength of a State Master would still be able to boost their strength by one fold if they put on the Black Tortoise Armor. Armor and types of weapons all had their limits. For example, a person with formidable strength would be able to destroy his target's battle armor.

Forget it, let's test it out first!

Qing Shui put the armor on. The armor itself wasn't that heavy. Additionally, he was able to feel an abundance of energy rushing into his body. Even though he did not experience any significant boost in terms of his strength, it felt really similar to when he was holding his own breath. Under that situation, his body's ability to resist attacks would increase by a tremendous amount. Other than that, his mind seemed to feel slightly more refreshing than before.

"Splendid!" Qing Shui didn't hold back with his compliments.

Seeing that he still had a bit of time left as well as plentiful

amounts of Black Tortoise Shells, it would not be a problem for him to forge out another two armors. He immediately set off with his task and forged out another two Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Skirts.

The battle skirts had exactly the same ability as the Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Armor, except they looked more beautiful than the battle armor. Previously, both the Golden Scaled Battle Armor and skirts looked really glamorous and unusually gorgeous. But once the Black Tortoise Shell had been blended into it, the armor became different. Not only had its abilities changed, even the outer appearance looked a bit different. To put it in another way, it looked a little less gorgeous but, instead, had a more noble look to it.

This made Qing Shui unusually satisfied.

It was almost time for him to exit the realm. The sky was already bright and it was past the time when he usually did his morning exercise. After washing himself, he immediately exited the realm only to find that the sun was already in the sky. The time for his morning exercise was nearly over.

There was no one inside the room, as both Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan were doing their morning exercises. Qing Shui was able to tell with his spiritual sense. He went out and coincidentally ran into the two girls returning to the house.

Yu Ruyan looked radiant and graceful. She tried to avoid direct contact with Qing Shui's eyes, the reason being it would remind her of all the things which had happened yesterday. At the same

time, Qing Shui unintentionally spotted Tantai Xuan who was standing by a corner. She had an extremely complicated expression while looking at him.

If he ever managed to find out that she had seen live erotic scenes of him, he would most likely be able to figure out why she looked so complicated. Qing Shui could also sense that her eyes looked a bit tired.

“Go wash your face and rinse first. I’ll get you guys something to eat.” Qing Shui smiled and said to the girls.

For some reason, Qing Shui felt really weird seeing Tantai Xuan’s complicated look. It has always been said that what a man was thinking could straightaway be told from their facial expression when they looked at a woman. Similarly, the same thing might also happen when a woman looked at a man. It was just that it would feel a bit different. It would not be as obvious as when a man did so. Despite looking a bit weird, one would still be able to feel it just like how Qing Shui was feeling now.

“This is just weird.” Qing Shui muttered while eating.

It was quite late by the time they had finished dinner. Qing Shui took out a set of Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Skirt and passed it to Yu Ruyan: “I’m giving this to you. I’ll be leaving in a while.”

Yu Ruyan smiled as soon as she saw it was a skirt. She received it and asked, “Is Sister Xuan getting one too? It wouldn’t look nice if

I'm the only one wearing it.”

“Yes, gift this to her then. She will definitely reject it if it comes from my hand.” Qing Shui passed Yu Ruyan another set of armor.

Yu Ruyan received the armor and immediately squeezed it into Tantai Xuan's hand. She held her hand, “Let's go and get changed.”

Tantai Xuan followed Yu Ruyan and went on to get changed. Qing Shui felt a bit upset. He thought that Tantai Xuan's change happened a bit too quickly given that they had not seen each other for only a night. He just could not figure out the reason for the change...

AST 1142 – Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Monstrous Wave

Qing Shui was stunned when he saw the two girls walking out. They were already beauties that were capable of toppling over cities to begin with, with the combination of their gorgeous and graceful attire, it helped make them look even better.

“Did you use the Black Tortoise Shell?” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui in shock. She knew clearly what he was doing at night back in his room. Hence, when could he possibly find time to forge it? But as she reminded herself of the things that happened yesterday, she panicked yet again.

“Yeah, I forgot to tell you that I’m a blacksmith,” Qing Shui smiled and responded.

“But where did you get the time to forge these?” Tantai Xuan asked confused.

“At night. The night provides sufficient time for me to forge these Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Skirts.” Qing Shui replied calmly.

“At night? Weren’t you guys.....”

Tantai Xuan’s tongue accidentally slipped. Even though she held her tongue, everyone was clear now. Only the people involved would know exactly what they themselves did yesterday. Except

now, Tantai Xuan immediately lowered her head. At that instant, to Qing Shui's surprise, he noticed that her eyes looked as confused as a dense fog.

Qing Shui now understood everything. He could sense that it must have been because this woman heard his and Yu Ruyan's voices of joy which as a result, caused her to not be able to have a good night's sleep. He also understood why she looked a bit pale today. It was most likely she didn't manage to sleep well. While they were having a pleasant night together, she was left alone to suffer in her room.....

Qing Shui stared at Tantai Xuan with a strange look. No wonder her behavior towards him this morning was weird. But it couldn't have been just because of something like this, could it? He was still a bit puzzled by it.

Yu Ruyan was so embarrassed that she was unable to show her own face. Last night, she never thought that Tantai Xuan would actually hear them. Which made people wonder, how would she react if she found out Tantai Xuan saw those embarrassing positions of hers and Qing Shui's.

"Alright, time's almost up, we should go!" Even though it was Tantai Xuan who heard them, Yu Ruyan still felt unusually embarrassed. Luckily, Tantai Xuan was a woman, hence in comparison, things would feel much better for her. She started urging them to leave at once to change the topic.

"Alright alright, let's go, I'll send you guys off to Southern Sea."

Qing Shui quickly responded and started stepping up into the sky. He used Nine Continents Steps while he was standing in air. By doing so, not only would he be able to get his bearings more accurately, he would also be able to draw out the full potential of Nine Continents Steps.

Qing Shui noticed that the Nine Continents Steps could also be used on the ground. However, a large amount of spiritual qi would have to be consumed to pass through certain barriers. This would cause the distance that Nine Continents Steps could cover to be greatly reduced.

Qing Shui chose the direction to travel. Qing Shui was actually a bit upset with the Nine Continents Steps. When he first started acquiring it, it could only be used by him. Soon after, the amount of people that could ride on the Nine Continents Steps increased to two, however, they would have to hug each other in order to travel together. Now, it could carry even more people. Even though they didn't necessarily have to hug each other, it was best for them to hold hands and form a circle. Or else, the steps wouldn't be that stable in the middle of the journey. There was also a huge possibility that a situation where the people riding it would end up squeezing each other.

Qing Shui grabbed Yu Ruyan's hand while Yu Ruyan held Tantai Xuan's hand. At the moment when Qing Shui extended his other hand, Tantai Xuan suddenly felt conflicted. She looked a bit panicked, as if she saw Qing Shui's body again. That scene was just like a devil's curse, causing ripples in her mind that had forever been calm.

It seemed like she didn't really know how she could extend her hand to Qing Shui. Now, the only thing that she wanted to do was to get away from this man as soon as possible. In the future, the fewer times they met each other, the better. All the things that have happened were already too much for her to handle.

Nine Continents Steps!

.....

After using it four times, Tantai Xuan told Qing Shui to stop using it. They summoned out demonic beasts and flew on. It was already not so far away because the surrounding was a huge ocean.

Southern Sea!

This was the Southern Sea. Despite being an inland sea, it spanned into the distance further than the eye could see. This inland sea was already considered to be quite huge. The Putuo Mountain was on a huge island located within this inland sea.

“Alright, we'll stop here!” A number of flying beasts could already be seen from far away. There was a young woman on top of each of the beasts. Merely by their physiques, one could tell that these women were unusual.

Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui. After that, she smiled and said, “No man is allowed on Putuo Mountain!”

“Alright then, please take care of Ruyan for me,” Qing Shui looked around and said to Tantai Xuan.

“Leave this to me!”

“Senior sister!”

Around ten young ladies approached them and politely greeted Tantai Xuan.

Tantai Xuan nodded her head towards the young ladies then nodded her head towards Yu Ruyan. After that, she looked towards Qing Shui.

For all the female disciples on Putuo Mountain, once they were married, they would no longer be allowed to stay on Putuo Mountain. For Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan, they were not considered to have been married. Other than that, such a rule was not absolute in Putuo Mountain.

For example, the Sect Elder. There were a lot of grannies who already had a lot of descendants in Putuo Mountain. The biggest secret about Putuo Mountain was precisely these old women.

“When you guys are done, come look for me at the manor,” Qing Shui told the girls.

“If you want to look for Sister Ruyan, just come here, someone will pass on the message for you.”

“I’m not allowed up there. You guys can go first.”

.....

Qing Shui stood in the sky and looked at the islands in the distance. Even though they were far away, he was able to faintly see the outlines of the islands. Other than that, he was also able to spot the gigantic mountain silhouettes on it.

Qing Shui continued to watch them as their figures disappeared into the island. Even after that, he still continued to stand in the middle of the sky. Considering that he still had quite a lot of free time today, it would be ok for him to wait there for a while longer.

Qing Shui, who had nothing to do, took out the Pure Gold Fishing Rod and stood on the surface of Southern Sea. This place was considered one of the deep parts of Southern Sea. It had been a long time since he fished. So he would just treat it as relaxing his mind.

Soon afterwards, the fishing float of the Pure Gold Fishing Rod moved about signaling that a fish was hooked. Qing Shui smiled and pulled the rod up. The fish he got was only a Black Carp Fish that was half a meter long with a thickness of an adult’s arm. It was constantly struggling in mid-air.

Qing Shui shook his head and returned the Black Carp Fish back into the sea. It was not possible for the Pure Gold Fishing Rod to capture valuable things all the time. The precondition for it was for there to already be something valuable around before it started. When it was in a situation where there was a lot of stuff, the Pure Gold Fishing Rod would capture the good stuff.

He put the average size Black Carp Fish back. Legend has it that Carp Fish was an extraordinary being. “Carp Fish leaping over a dragon’s gate”, legend has it that a Carp Fish from the sea would turn into a dragon once it jumped over the dragon’s gate. The dragon’s gate on the other hand, was said to be a huge gate in the palace of the Dragon King in the deep sea.

Of course, this was only a legend. There was also another saying about Carp Fish having less than a one in ten million chance of evolving into a dragon. Qing Shui didn’t really believe it, nor did he doubt it. He had a feeling that this was a kind of belief, a belief that provided hope for the weak.

Not long after, the fishing float signaled that another fish was hooked. Qing Shui pulled it up only to find it to be a Green Grass Fish. Looking at the struggling Green Grass Fish that was less than a foot long struggling for its life, Qing Shui imagined himself as the meat on someone’s chopping block. He shook his head and once again put it back into the sea.

Just like this, Qing Shui repeated his actions, captured a fish, then let it back into the sea again. He enjoyed the feeling of not knowing what he would catch and the feeling he got when he finally caught something. Also, he enjoyed the scene when the fish

was struggling and the feeling when he saw it getting its freedom once again.

Without noticing, time had passed. Qing Shui's state of mind seemed like it was constantly changing. In one moment, the sea became a thrashing torrentlively, in the next moment, it went back to being calm. Water could provide life and yet it could also bring about death.

Qing Shui passed the Pure Gold Fishing Rod into his left hand and slowly lifted up his right hand. The only thing seen was a surging, enormous wave rising up. Qing Shui on the other hand, looked just like one of the fish within the sea.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

As Qing Shui abruptly swung his hand, a monstrous wave could be seen surging in the surroundings. This time, he finally got to experience the strength of water. The vast fire and water showed no mercy. Both fire and water were equally as terrifying but water on the other hand, was about swallowing everything within it.

Monstrous Wave!

The only things to be seen were a lot of huge whirlpools appearing in the waves of water. Furthermore, those whirlpools looked like bottomless pits. One would panic with only one glance at them.

Whirlpools could already be seen appearing in the surging waves of the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. Qing Shui was already really happy with its ability to entangle. But compared to the current Monstrous Wave, it totally paled into insignificance.

The Monstrous Wave that he comprehended today was one of the actual killer moves of the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. For Qing Shui, this also meant that he had already managed to step into the late-stage of this battle technique. He could decide to kill someone with this technique at a moment's notice if he so desired.

When Qing Shui used the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, he was just like an agile fish within the water. It was just like a duck to water, he managed to draw out the best potential of his strength. Not only this, his enemies would experience a great reduction in their strength. Furthermore, the Monstrous Wave was ridiculously strong.

Qing Shui never expected himself to be able to significantly improve his Tidal Cloud Waves Seal by fishing here. Water benefits all, life and death are separated by a hair's breadth. This was the ability of water.

On top of the Putuo Mountain on the other hand stood two figures. One of them was Tantai Xuan whereas the other one was a beautiful middle-aged woman. This woman seemed slightly more mature than Yu Ruyan. Her slender body looked unusually well rounded. Her chest looked bountiful and firm to the point that it really attracted everyone's attention immediately.

She was wearing a plain colored court dress. Despite it looking

plain, there was a kind of indescribable tidiness to it. Her face looked mature and composed. There was no trace of wrinkles on it. Both of her eyes looked moist and carried along a calm and farsighted wisdom. She was just like the bright moon in the night sky.

“Xuan`er, this young man has unlimited potential. Even though I have seen quite a lot of young prodigies, compared to him, they’re a hundred or thousand miles behind.” The mature woman’s voice sounded a bit hoarse. However, her voice still carried charming kind of rhythm that was hard to describe with words. At this moment, she was speaking while looking at Qing Shui using the Monstrous Wave.

“Yeah, that’s most likely it!” Tantai Xuan didn’t seem to be surprised.

“Xuan`Er, what’s wrong? You seem to be distracted, if you have anything on your mind, speak up. I will solve it for you,” the woman said with a smile.

“Master, I don’t have anything on my mind,” Tantai Xuan chuckled.

“Little brat, you’re old now. Do you seriously think that I won’t know if you have something on mind? But since you refuse to tell me, I won’t force you.” The girl’s smile was warm like the wind in spring. It felt as if it had the ability to help soften one’s tendons.

“Oh yeah master, why don’t you let Sister Ruyan cultivate with

me!” Tantai Xuan said with a smile.

“It’s up to you. I assume Ruyan shares quite a deep relationship with this brat. Master wishes that you won’t fall into it too soon. Your mind used to always be calm. I may not have a clear idea of what happened but I hope that you won’t fall in love so early,” the woman said softly.

“Master, I didn’t, I have said before that I will not get married to anyone,” Tantai Xuan said hurriedly.

The woman shook her head and smiled, “My disciple is an extreme beauty. It would be a waste had she not gotten herself married to someone. In fact, one who never experiences love will never be considered to have a complete human. It’s only after one experiences love that they will be able to see through some things. It’s only through love that they will be able to call their life a perfect life. Hence, despite hoping for Xuan`er to not fall into it so soon, I will still support whatever decisions you make.”

“Master, you’re making fun of me again! But well, master, you’re still the best.” Tantai Xuan would behave like a small girl only when she was in front of this woman.

“That little brat is worried for Ruyan. You and Ruyan should convince him to leave.” The woman smiled. She left after she finished speaking.

All along, Qing Shui was standing there trying to comprehend the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. After that, he would use it. It’s as if he

was obsessed with it.

AST 1143 – Longevity Fish, Infatuated Fish, Infatuated People, Divine Weapon Street

It might not have been that long, Qing Shui's Tidal Cloud Waves Seal had already gone through tremendous changes. Now, it could already be considered to have reached an advanced stage.

Qing Shui only came to a stop after he could no longer perceive the mysterious sensation. He was aware that without the earlier sensation, his cultivation would slow down immediately. This was one of the important factors of cultivating, the sensation of comprehension!

It had always been emphasized that cultivation was 99% hard work and effort, while the other 1% was from comprehension. That 1% from comprehension was something that a martial artist could not cultivate without. It was said to be more important than the 99% of hard work and effort spent on cultivating. Just like what happened today, one morning of comprehension was equivalent to at least ten years of hard work spent cultivating.

The surroundings became really quiet. While reflected on the scene from back then, Qing Shui took out his Pure Gold Fishing Rod to once again relieve his boredom. By doing so, he would be able to calm his mind even further.

Fishing could help practice one's patience and temperament. The reason being that such activity required a calm mind. At the moment when the fishing float once again moved up and down on the surface of the sea, he immediately pulled it up.

After that, Qing Shui was stunned.

It was a silvery green colored fish. This fish looked really weird. Physically, its look resembled that of a carp fish. However, its head was bigger. The most unique feature about this fish was that it had a mustache which looked just like that of a flood dragon. With all this, it looked particularly weird. Nevertheless, Qing Shui felt incomparably happy.

Longevity Fish!

Longevity Fish was a unique aquatic species. It was not in the slightest inferior to the Golden Medicinal Turtle in Qing Shui's Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. However, the Longevity Fish was a single-use consumable type ingredient. Its body contained a mysterious energy that could help with recovery and curing diseases. The most important use of it was that by consuming one Longevity Fish, one would be able to increase their lifespan by ten years. Each individual could only consume a maximum of ten Longevity Fish within their lifetime.

The Longevity Fish wasn't large in size. It was less than a foot long, yet they were still capable of surviving within the ocean safely without being threatened by other species. This species itself also had a particularly long life. It's said that they could live up to a thousand years and that the longer they lived, the more precious they would become. They could also be used to make medicine.

Qing Shui joyfully threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal. He thought to himself that today was quite a rewarding day. It would have been much better if he could catch a few more of them. If this happened, he would be able to make them reproduce within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui continued to fantasize while fishing at the same time. He was really confident with himself to the point that he didn't really care if he got something good or not. It was just like when a person was no longer hungry, they would start to get a bit slower in consuming their food. Nor would they feel really eager to eat their meal even if their meal had been really delicious.

It was not that Qing Shui didn't want good stuff, he was just aware that it was not that easy to capture good things. He was already considered to be really lucky to be able to capture one of them.

Right at this moment, Qing Shui lifted up his head and saw both Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan approaching him in a rush.

“Now then, you don't have to worry anymore, do you? I knew it, you wouldn't want to leave without seeing Sister Ruyan for the last time. Do you really have that little faith in me?” Tantai Xuan asked calmly.

“No, it's because I felt that this place was quite a nice place. That's why I decided to do some fishing here. I am so happy that I just managed to capture a Longevity Fish just now! The Southern Sea indeed has a lot of good stuff!”

“Continue bluffing!” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui without any traces of a smile.

“Look, another one just took the bait! There you go, another Longevity Fish.” Qing Shui smiled and pulled up the rod.

This time, everyone got startled!

It was another Longevity Fish!

Qing Shui looked at the struggling Longevity Fish before moving on to look at the two surprised ladies. After a while Tantai Xuan responded, “Previously, did you really capture a Longevity Fish?”

“Yeah!” Qing Shui answered seriously.

“Well, then it isn’t weird. This time, this fish took the bait on purpose. Longevity Fish often appear in pairs. If you’re really able to capture one, the other one would let itself be captured on purpose. If only one of them got captured, it wouldn’t be able to live for more than three days. The Longevity Fish is also known as the Infatuated Fish,” Tantai Xuan explained slowly. Her voice sounded really pleasant to hear. Except it made people a bit lost in terms of what she was thinking.

Qing Shui too didn’t know that things would turn out this way. Previously, he was still upset for only getting one Longevity Fish. Everything was fine now, for all he knew, he might really be able to raise a whole school of Longevity Fish.

Tantai Xuan was a bit stunned, the reason being that she knew quite a lot about the Longevity Fish. Apparently, only those who're infatuated in love would be able to capture Longevity Fish. Longevity Fish possessed really strong spirituality. It had already been made pretty obvious with the fact that they were able to survive in the dangerous ocean without any battle capabilities.

Tantai Xuan found it really hard to consider this man an infatuated person. He had quite a few wives. If someone was really infatuated with love, how would they have more than one wife.

Qing Shui threw the other Longevity Fish into the pond in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This time, he finally managed to find peace in his mind. He looked at the two girls, "You guys can head back now, I'm about to leave."

Qing Shui stepped forward and embraced Yu Ruyan before he began madly nibbled on her. Tantai Xuan, who was standing at the side, wanted to give him a beating. This man was so unbridled.

Her heart had never been so confused. No man had ever done this in front of her.....

Actually, most of the time, men would often be pretentious when they were in front of women. Or maybe, it was safer to say that they would try harder to make themselves look better, particularly when they were in front of the girls they liked. If they didn't like a girl, they would act more naturally.

Little did they know that the more they tried to pretend, the more unpleasant they would make people around them feel. A lot of people also knew that this had to do with something called k“Rejecting what was near to them and seeking those that were far away.” Despite this, it’s hard for them to control themselves. It’s only when one stopped having any extra thoughts towards a woman that they would begin to act more naturally or maybe, even go as far as to ignore the woman.

This was exactly how Tantai Xuan as feeling now. This man had already repeatedly ignored her a number of times. Even though she hadn’t really had much interaction with men, she still knew about them generally. Also, she could tell a thing or two about it from his expressions.

When Yu Ruyan got nibbled by Qing Shui, she blushed and pushed Qing Shui away. She glared at Qing Shui with a bitter face and after that moved on to look at the unnatural Tantai Xuan. She felt so ashamed that she was almost unable to show her face.

Qing Shui left!

Both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan were still standing there. Yu Ruyan looked at Tantai Xuan with an embarrassed look. Nevertheless, Tantai Xuan held Yu Ruyan’s hand and smiled, “You will definitely be happy with him.”

“Hm, Sister Xuan, why are you siding with him this time?” Yu Ruyan was really shocked. Even though Qing Shui didn’t directly offend Tantai Xuan this should have definitely upset her.

“Longevity Fish is also known as the Infatuated Fish. Only people infatuated with love are able to capture it. Only those who have unyielding love are able to capture it. When someone like this dedicates their feelings to a person, they will never change them. This will never change.” Tantai Xuan smiled as she explained.

“Sister Xuan, tell me, how many girls can this infatuated person dedicate his infatuated love to?” Yu Ruyan looked at Tantai Xuan confused.

“I don’t know. You should have experienced this before. Alright, let’s stop talking about this, in any case, you two are already in such a relationship. Sister Ruyan, you will definitely be happy in the future. Even my master has a really good impression of him.

.....

Qing Shui headed back with his Nine Continents Steps. Actually, he felt really happy, if he wanted to meet Yu Ruyan, he could just go back and forth between the two places in a day. Before his Nine Continent Steps got upgraded, it would require him a number of days to go there. But now, he could go back and forth almost instantaneously by utilizing Nine Continents Steps.

By the time he arrived at the courtyard, it was only the middle of the afternoon. This was good because this meant that he was alone in Yan City. He wouldn’t go as far as calling himself lonely, what kind of loneliness had he not experienced before?

Now, the only thing he wanted to do was to increase his strength and become a State Master as soon as possible.

The thing he wanted to do now was to be the State Master of Great Yu Dynasty, the peak Grade Two Dynasty State Master as soon as possible. Then, he wanted use the strength of Dynasty to look for Di Chen. If not, he felt that any hope of him finding Di Chen would be very slim.

He walked out of the house. In front of the house was already a luxurious street. On both sides of the continents, there were a lot of luxurious streets. Within them, all sorts of people would move back and forth along the streets doing their own important things.

Previously, he rejected Formation Immortal Sect's kindness. The reason being that even though it was a huge sect, he felt that it had already begun to crumble. Most importantly, Qiu Feng was the weakest among the Formation Immortal Sect. He was reluctant to get himself involved in the battle between sects.

Qing Shui thought about things to do while walking along the street. After all, he already had more than enough time to cultivate in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Hence, he made up his mind to do something in Yan City. It would be best if he could attract people's attention with his strength and befriend them. Most importantly, the things that he did must be able to benefit himself. For example, with a wider network, he would be able to find Di Chen. Or maybe, it could also help him in improving his strength.

At the moment, he already had quite a few things that he could

present to the world. Qing Shui continued to walk while thinking and eventually found himself along a luxurious street.

Divine Weapon Street!

When Qing Shui saw the name of the street, he felt really weird. Only after walking in did he find out that there were a lot of blacksmith shops along the street. Nevertheless, it was not that each and every one of the buildings were all blacksmith shops. Among them, there were still others such as restaurants. Basically, in every one hundred meters, there would be a huge hall for forging metals. They gave off really powerful auras, with just one glance, one could already tell that those were high grade weapons and armor. Compared to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store, these stores were a lot bigger.

For Sale!

Not long after Qing Shui entered the street, he saw a sign with the words For Sale on it. He entered the store and saw that it was a smaller Blacksmith Store. Nevertheless, it was still a lot bigger than the Firecloud Blacksmith Store in Hundred Miles City. It was just that it was one of the smallest here.

Divine Weapon Street was really wide. People walking along the street were basically warriors. Qing Shui could even sense powerful warriors here with his Spiritual Sense.

There were people here who forged weapons and armor as well as accessories. Of course, some forged all of those. The street was a

well known street in Yan City. Qing Shui intentionally made note of the Divine Weapon Street on the map of the Great Yu Dynasty.

It was said that many years ago, this street had once forged a lot of divine weapons and armor. It was also since that time that this street started to be known as the Divine Weapon Street. This was a kind of glory. However, as time passed, production of divine quality items started to decline, leaving behind only the name of the street.

After all, divine weapons were still legendary weapons. Even during that time, not many of them actually appeared. Forging divine weapons seemed to also require a lot of luck. Nowadays, it was very rare to hear people forging divine weapons or armor. Nevertheless, the weapons and armor forged here were still quite outstanding. A lot of people would forge their weapons here.

Suddenly, it hit him that he could open up a smith shop here. Whenever he was free, he could practice his forging skills or do something else like carving seals. Besides that, he could also get a better understanding of the incidents revolving around the Great Yu Dynasty. For he knew, one day, he might hear news of Di Chen.

As Qing Shui thought about this, he walked towards the store which was for sale. It was in a decent location. It was just a bit small. The front part of the store was a forging hall. From Qing Shui's perspective, it was already considered quite large. It was just that when compared to those he had seen before, it looked a bit run down.

Qing Shui took a step into the blacksmith shop. There were very

few people here. The weapons in here also weren't really that eye-catching. An old man could be seen beating something inside and the heavy hammering noises could be constantly heard.

AST 1144 – Fish In Water, The Name Is Firecloud Blacksmith Store

Qing Shui looked through the things available here. They were all ancient. However, the style of the building structure looked just like the rest of the stores. They were all built in palace style. Overall, he found the store quite satisfying. The blacksmith store was connected to both the eastern and western sides of the street, whereas the door was located north of it.

Towards the southern side of the blacksmith store, there was also a courtyard. The courtyard wasn't really big, even further south was a pavilion. Qing Shui looked through it very briefly. He found everything here really bleak. It was no wonder this place was for sale.

There was also a boy in the store. He should be around thirteen or fourteen years of age. At this moment, he was forging metal. The boy looked fairly strong and seemed to still be growing.

Qing Shui approached the boy. He smiled and said, "Greetings, where is your shopkeeper?"

Even though Qing Shui had assumed the old man forging metals to be the shopkeeper, he could also be a blacksmith who was hired by the shopkeeper. Hence, he found it more appropriate to ask beforehand.

"That's my grandpa, he is the shopkeeper here!" The boy quickly smiled and said. It seemed like he knew what Qing Shui wanted.

Qing Shui nodded and walked towards the old man. At this moment, the old man seemed to have finished what he had been doing. Coincidentally, when he turned around and found that both Qing Shui and his grandson were approaching him, he let out a smile.

“Grandpa, this person is looking for you,” the boy told the old man.

At this moment, Qing Shui saw the old man’s face. He looked a bit old, but he seemed to be quite energetic. There were a lot of wrinkles on his face. The traces of old age were embedded within every single one of the wrinkles on his face.

“Nice to meet you old man. I see that you are selling the store, I would like to know if this is true?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Nice to meet you, I go by the surname Wang. You can call me Old Man Wang. How shall I address you?” The old man patted his body. After that, he hinted Qing Shui to walk towards the southern side of the courtyard.

“My surname is Qing. But you can just call me Qing Shui.” The two went towards the stone table outside and sat down.

This stone table was really small. There were only two small stone stools on both sides. On top of it was a small pavilion. Beside it was a small pond with a diameter of three meters. On top of that, there were a few goldfish and water plants in the pond. Even

though this place was small, Qing Shui liked it very much.

“Are you really planning to buy this place? This small store of mine is unable to provide any competitive edge.” The old man shook his head and smiled at Qing Shui.

“Could it be that the store couldn’t maintain its income? Or else, why are you selling it? Oh, what do you two plan to do in the future?” Qing Shui remembered that the boy from before was still really young.

“I wouldn’t have put it up for sale if it could maintain our livelihood here. It is indeed because we can no longer maintain our livelihood. There is no more use in keeping it up and running. After selling this place, we will move on to buy another small courtyard and look for a blacksmith store to play second fiddle to it. Considering that I have forged metal throughout my life, this is something that I can manage.” The old man smiled as he explained.

“Then how much are you planning to sell this store for?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I don’t know. Sir, how much are you planning to pay for it? I am not going to lie to you, this store is hard to sell. The reason being that it’s located on Divine Weapon Street. Once you buy it, you will have to start another project to suit your business. Most importantly, the place is really small. If you were to continue its business as a blacksmith store, you wouldn’t be able to compete against the others,” the old man looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

“Old man, are you not afraid that I won’t buy it once you told me all of this?” Qing Shui really admired the honesty of the old man.

“I’d rather it not be sold.” The old man shook his head.

“How about this, I will buy your blacksmith store and half of your yard. I will pay you three thousand gold for it.” Qing Shui gestured up to the small pavilion.

Three thousand golds was definitely considered to be quite a lot of money. To a normal family, three thousand silver was already enough to make them incomparably rich, let alone the fact that this was gold they were talking about.

“Ah, mister, that is too much. It’s not worth that much,” the old man responded quickly.

“Old man, is this yard something left behind by your ancestors? According to the current market price, this should be roughly the right price. This is the Divine Weapon Street, there shouldn’t be a huge gap between my price and the average price. However, I think that normal people would also have difficulty trying to pay such a huge amount.” Qing Shui didn’t care about the money, hence, he would definitely not make the old man suffer a loss.

“No, this is too much. How about this, just pay me a thousand. We will be staying right there. Oh yeah, sir, where do you plan to stay?” The old man looked at Qing Shui confused.

“Not far away from here, I have a house. I will pay you the money immediately. You don’t have to help me save money, I’m not trying to take advantage of you. This place suits me very well. If I were to buy other blacksmith stores, this amount might not be enough to pay the price.” Qing Shui smiled.

The old man took out the deed for the land. Qing Shui didn’t really mind. Fortunately, the deed only included the blacksmith store, hence the deal went very quickly. Qing Shui took out banknotes and several gold and silver ingots.

“Old man, if you and your grandson still have to look for other blacksmiths for a similar job, would you mind staying here? I will talk to you about salary later on,” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

“Can I really do that?” The old man looked at Qing Shui in surprise. This was something that his ancestor left behind, being able to continue working as a blacksmith here was also a good thing.

“Of course!”

.....

After that, Qing Shui would start to be really occupied with work. He removed the For Sale sign outside and started to forge another shop sign himself. Qing Shui also made up his mind to call it the Firecloud Blacksmith Store.

Since Qing Shui's store was small, he purposely made the shop sign bigger. Furthermore, he forged it with brilliant forging skills. One who did research in forging would definitely be able to tell that this was made from outstanding craftsmanship.

Qing Shui decided to mix in some Violet Jade. He forged it with Thousand Years Metallic Essence. It was unlikely that people would steal the shop sign, wasn't it? Qing Shui was wondering if there could be such possibility.

It was already quite late today. Qing Shui planned to close his shop for today and continue tomorrow. After that, he could organize an opening ceremony. But as he thought deeper, he decided to not hold one instead. After all, this place still belonged to the grandpa and his grandson. What he was doing now.....

As Qing Shui thought up to this point, he decided to not organize one. Nevertheless, the shop sign still had to be changed. After bidding farewell to the old man, Qing Shui returned to the yard that he just bought.

"It's such a cheerless yard!" Qing Shui returned and said in a sad tone.

He hired two guards and two caretakers to raise the atmosphere around the yard. The two guards watching over the door were two disabled people. Considering that they were already quite old, Qing Shui allowed them to do their own things in front of the door. As long as this place was guarded, it was alright for them to have

some tea and talk to each other as well. The two caretakers were mainly here for housework and to maintain the yard, pond, flowers and trees.

On both side of the gates, there were housing. Even though they were small, they were still quite comfortable to live in. They seemed fitting for the two guards.

When Qing Shui came back, he greeted the two old men and went in. Qing Shui only knew that one of the old men had the surname Mu whereas the other one went by the surname Lu. They were poor people from nearby. Even in a luxurious place, poor people were the majority of the population.

By the time Qing Shui returned to his room, he made himself some dinner. Actually, he didn't really need anyone to help look after him. It was only when he was with the girls that they would prepare him food and tidy up the room.

Of course, the dishes that the girls prepared wouldn't taste as good as Qing Shui's, after all, Qing Shui was quite skilled in cooking. The reason why he felt that the dishes that the girls prepared were tasty had something to do with his subjective opinion. It was more like something that was a resonance effect between lovers.

When Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he observed the two Longevity Fish. There wasn't any notable change in them. They were still very active in the pond. Qing Shui could tell that they were very agile in the water as they drifted through the water like fairies. This was a kind of feeling,

nevertheless, it was still quite surprising for it to happen on a fish with body less than a foot long.

Qing Shui observed the two Longevity Fish' bodies. The way they avoided things in the water, the way they moved forward. Without realizing, he once again got immersed in watching.

Suddenly, Qing Shui moved his body. He soared into the sky and swung his hands.

Tidal Wave Rush!

In just an instant, Qing Shui got swallowed into a huge wave of water. A while back when he was still in the Southern Sea, he already felt like a duck in water when he was practicing Tidal Cloud Wave Seal. Now, he once again made his move.

Both his body and footsteps were incomparably smooth. It felt as if he had blended himself with nature. There was an indescribable harmony in the way he moved from every step that he took. Slowly, the tidal waves disappeared. However, Qing Shui was still constantly drifting through the sky.

Was this the Free Spirit Steps, the Ghostly Steps, or the Cloudmist Steps? None of them were like the steps he was taking. If someone was here, they would definitely sense his figure like the swimming movements of the Longevity Fish in the pond except that they were more brilliant than the movements of the fish themselves.

Fish In Water!

It was as if his body could pass through anything just like a fish that would never clash into rocks or walls no matter how fast they swam in water.

By the time Qing Shui came to a stop, it felt as if a long time had passed. He took a peek at the demonic beasts in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal only to find them refining their techniques. It would be a long time before they could once again take part in battles.

There was no sign of the Nirvanic Fruit ripening just yet. From time to time, the Fire Bird would keep watch on that area. Sometimes, it would even breathe out a bit of fire towards them. At first, even Qing Shui himself got scared by it. But now, he was no longer concerned. Not only were the Nirvanic Fruit not damaged, the quality also got an increase from this.

Qing Shui plucked a Mysterious Fruit. This was already the second one he plucked. He didn't use the last one as his original plan was to only use it when he got two of them. After all, the percentage of success was too small. With two of them, the percentage of success would be slightly higher. Despite there never being any cases of failure from before, he still didn't feel safe doing it.

He put it down as he wasn't in a rush to consume it. Lately, he had been feeling a bit restless. It might have been because he had recently just arrived at Western Oxhe Continent and that he wasn't really familiar with the things here. Nevertheless, things

happened to be developing in a positive way now, hence he also managed to slowly find peace in himself.

He took out some metallic essence, a bit of Violet Jade and began forging. On top of that, the words Firecloud Blacksmith Store were also made by himself. Qing Shui's handwriting was the best of the best. He also drew a blurry silhouette on the signboard. That blurry figure belonged precisely to that of Huoyun Liu-li. Even friends who were close to him wouldn't be able to recognize her. Nevertheless, the figure was very pleasant to look at.

Qing Shui was able to do all of this smoothly and easily. Furthermore, he managed to pull it off really interestingly. Even Qing Shui himself was stunned after seeing what he made.

The words Firecloud Blacksmith Store were carved on top of Qing Shui's signboard. Towards the left hand side, there was a blurry silhouette that seemed to be looking towards the right side. On the right hand side were weapons drawn by Qing Shui. There was the Violet Jade Sword, Greenedge Sword, Battle axe as well as whips.

Qing Shui's drawing had already reached the level of drawing bones. He drew them out, carved them and cast them with molten metal. Compared to the shop signs here, Qing Shui's looked a lot more beautiful and graceful.

Most importantly, there were still the armor and accessories.

After putting down the shop sign, Qing Shui calmed his mind and

started looking around. He was thinking to himself about the path that he should take in the future. He thought to himself that it would be best to settle down here for the time being and only think about the rest once he was calmer.

After that, Qing Shui cultivated the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and the Fish in Water. Little by little, time passed. By the time he came out, the day was almost over.

AST 1145 – Taichi Golden Qi, Grand Opening, Could He Become World Famous?

On the next day, Qing Shui woke up really early. He lived in the last courtyard at the corner. After waking up, he immediately started practicing his Taichi Fist there. As of now, Qing Shui could pull off his Taichi Fists perfectly without any extra thoughts, so much so that he even felt like he wasn't really focusing when practicing them. He wasn't actually performing any particular techniques. Instead, he was just moving his hands around gracefully.

The Taichi Fist had once again entered another state. Even though it looked like it didn't consist of any techniques and seemed to be unthreatening, if the thought of attacking someone was to ever cross Qing Shui's mind, the fist itself would instantly turn into a mighty killer move.

With a taciturn technique, using the weak to defeat the strong, conquering brute strength with softness, initiating attacks only after the enemies made their move. Killing the opponent was just something that could be done in a fraction of a second.

Slowly, Qing Shui practiced his Taichi fists. He could feel a faint Golden Qi surrounding himself. It was very faint, so much so that one would think that it was just an illusion. It was something that could only be seen when one really concentrated to look at it.

Taichi Golden Qi!

Qing Shui at this moment revealed a very carefree expression. His face was filled with a very relaxing smile, no one would actually be able to predict the techniques which he practiced were so deadly.

Fish in Water!

What Qing Shui was currently doing was mixing both his Taichi footwork along with the footwork which he just learned. His movements looked elegant and agile. Each of his movements were accompanied by a very fierce and dominant aura. Despite this, it felt as if Qing Shui could immediately retreat backwards if he wanted to. Qing Shui at the moment felt like a very agile feather.

The sun had slowly risen. Qing Shui stopped practicing. After eating some food, he went out with the intention of going to Divine Weapon Street. He wanted to see if he could open his store today since he had already more or less organized the place yesterday. There were very few weapons inside. Furthermore, they were all ordinary weapons. The reason why this was the case was because they were all made of ordinary quality materials.

By the time Qing Shui arrived at the blacksmith store, the store was already open. The front of the store was very clean. This was the Divine Weapon Street, even the front door as well as the interior parts of the store would be clean. In comparison, the only dirty places were the fabricating and forging stations.

As soon as Old Man Wang saw Qing Shui, he hurriedly approached him, "Mister, please come!"

“Old Man Wang, today our shop is opening. Please let me go and hang the shop sign first! Please help me spread the carpet on the floor as well!” Qing Shui smiled as he passed him a red carpet.

Qing Shui had observed other blacksmith stores had a carpet. It looked really classy or at the very least, it made people feel comfortable to have a carpet on the floor. Hence, he also made up his mind to use a red carpet on the day his shop opened. He made it himself. The material used to make it was the beast leather of a red demonic beast.

They finished up all of that fairly quickly. Everything in the blacksmith store had been replaced with new things by Qing Shui. They had new forging stations. The Jagged Sword, Bluebronze Sword, Bluebronze Axe as well as pitchforks were also exhibited in the store. They were obviously a lot stronger than those displayed in the past.

Qing Shui had quite a few of these things. He found them unusually suitable to be displayed here. In any case, he would just think of them helping the store look better stocked. All of the weapon racks here were also new.

Qing Shui left behind quite a lot of forging materials in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He also had a lot of weapons and armor which he had made while practicing forging in the past. He didn't really need them but at the same time, it also felt a bit wasteful to throw them out, hence, he has always kept them within the realm. Considering that he had accumulated a huge pile of them, this would be the most suitable time for him to use them

as displays.

Back in Southern City, he used to be a blacksmith for quite some time. Hence, he was incomparably skilled in doing all of this.

On the other side of the rack, he also displayed some Golden Medicinal Salve and other medicinal pills. They were all of the best quality amongst the low grade medicines. By the time he finished all of this, it was almost noon.

Old man Wang and his grandson also gave Qing Shui a hand with sorting out the stores. As he saw all of these newly displayed weapons and armor, the old man came to realize that he was really far off this young man in terms of forging weapons.

Despite his family being generations of blacksmiths, they were all only ordinary blacksmiths. Never would they be able to forge the quality of weapons that were currently being displayed. He looked at his own grandson and thought of him as his only hope in the future. His grandson was already considered to be in great luck to be able to meet such a young man and be his disciple here. He found his decision to stay behind the most sensible decision he could have made. Even if his grandson was to only learn a tiny bit, it would still benefit his life forever.

Back when Qing Shui was in the five continents, these weapons could be sold for sky-high prices. Hence, he felt that he still needed to sell them for quite an expensive price here, only with the exception that it was within range of how much someone could afford.

Qing Shui labeled every one of their prices as five hundred gold. Of course, it was also another option for the customers to exchange something for it. Similarly, the price was negotiable. With more gold, he could use it to make Golden Extract Essence. However, the amount of gold needed to extract Golden Extract Essence itself was already an astronomical number.

Old Man Wang's hands shivered as he watched Qing Shui labeling all the prices. He felt that some people would buy all of those weapons immediately as soon as they saw them. Even though there were a lot of poor in the country, there were still a few that were rich. The only thing was that obvious was that these weapons were something the poor wouldn't be able to use.

All of Qing Shui's weapons looked beautiful and sturdy. They were the best grade weapons among the low rank warriors. The market was still really huge. His goal was to make a name for the Firecloud Blacksmith Store.

Di Chen knew about this blacksmith store. If he really managed to make a reputation for the store in the Great Yu Dynasty, would things be able to finally get into her ear? Would she come and pay a visit?

After that, Qing Shui continued thinking. If he was to make himself well-known, would it help to make Di Chen recognize him? He became absent-minded for an instant. But after that, he was more clear about what he should do in the future.

Right at this time, a group of people came into the blacksmith store. There were eight of them. The clothes they wore looked like those that belonged to rich men. Every single one of them looked really proud of themselves.

“Old Man Wang, why did you change the shop sign? To be honest, this shop sign really captured my attention. This was the first time I ever saw such a nice sign. Eh? Everything here looks so new,” The young man taking the lead chuckled.

He was almost the same age as Qing Shui. On top of that, he looked handsome and had long and thin eyes. His brows were sharp and his nose was tall. He was standing with both his hands clasped behind his back.

“Young noble Bai, the shop is already sold. I am only working here,” Old Man Wang responded politely with a smile.

“It sold? Didn’t I tell you that I wanted it? Why did you sell it to someone else?” The man looked at Old Man Wang and said in a displeased tone.

The people behind young noble Bai were all smiling and looking around casually.

“Ah, to think that a broken sword like this would actually cost five hundred gold..... Go and get t!”

“Yeah, it costs five hundred gold.....”

.....

Young noble Bai overheard the conversation. He forgot about Old Man Wang and looked towards the weapons rack. All of the objects there cost five hundred gold. Five hundred gold wasn't really anything in young noble Bai's eyes. It was just that just a while ago, the things here were all weapons that cost around ten silvers. On top of that, very few people would buy them. But now, everything immediately got raised up to five hundred gold.

At a corner not so far away, Qing Shui melted down the iron which he got before. At the moment, he was hammering it. Since he had nothing to do, he would treat it as practicing his Thousand Hammer Techniques by first making them into Tempered Metallic Essence.

“Old Man Wang! Who's the current owner of this shop?” Bai Riyi asked Old Man Wang with his brows knitted.

“It currently belongs to Mister Qing over there.” Old Man Wang pointed at Qing Shui who was still hammering the iron.

Bai Riyi switched his sight to Qing Shui. He saw him hammering the iron. At the moment when Qing Shui was doing that, the hammer in his hand somehow made people felt really bizarre. It was really mysterious.

He took up one of the weapons in the rack and in an instant, got stunned by it. After that, he shouted, “Third Brother Yang, you

guys should go out first.”

The few people who were originally still chattering immediately walked out when they heard what Bai Riyi said.

“Young master, what’s wrong?” A man who looked slightly older walked towards Bai Riyi and asked softly.

“Stop asking. Third Brother Yang, make all of them shut up and not say anything stupid. I should have been more strict with you guys.”

“Alright, I will make them stop.” Third Brother Yang quickly walked out.

Bai Clan which Bai Riyi was in was quite a large clan here. At least it was considered one around this area. It wasn’t something which Ma Clan could stand up against. Bai Riyi held quite a decent position in his clan. It was just that by normal regulations, it was impossible for him to gain the position of the clan’s head. He had decent cultivation, but he wasn’t the best. Also, there weren’t any powerful individuals supporting him from behind. It was still early for his generation to take over the clan’s head. He on the other hand, he was considering looking for a helper.

He observed the hammer which Qing Shui was holding. There was a very profound feeling to it. To think that one would be able to achieve this state despite being so young... And also from those weapons, he could feel that this young man was no ordinary person. In the past, he used to be someone who didn’t give the

least bit of concern towards blacksmiths.

Ding-ding.....

Clear yet depressing noises could be heard constantly. The noise got transmitted quite far away. Bai Riyi was just standing there and observing the figure quietly. It took a long while before he retracted his gaze.

And at this moment, there were already a lot of people in the shop. Most of them were discussing the shop. There were guys and girls and also mistresses from rich families. Among them, there seemed to be quite a lot of wealthy people as well.

From time to time, surprised voices would be heard. Three weapons had already been sold. On top of that, quite a few accessories had also been sold. Old Man Wang's face was filled with smiles. He ended up as the cashier here.

Merely a few of these weapons had already cost more than his store. A lot of people moved their gazes to Qing Shui who was forging metals. Qing Shui also managed to hear a few comments from them. His hand almost began to shake when he heard them.

“That blacksmith looks really handsome and young. He must be really strong!”

“Yeah, he looks so handsome when he forges metal. Who knows if he would also be this handsome in bed. He looks so much better

compared to those young masters that have their eyes above their heads.”

“Sister Lang, you are so unrestrained. Look at him, he is so steady and calm. His eyes look really nice. Stop watching. I feel like I will fall for him if I continue watching.”

“We get it, Miss Yu. As if it you haven’t fallen for handsome men multiple times,” the woman speaking from before laughed.

“Hehe.....”

The girls laughed as they walked out of the store. By the time they reached the entrance of the store, they glanced back at Qing Shui with seemingly reluctant looks.

By the time Qing Shui put down the hammer in his hand, it had already been two hours. He stepped forward. Similarly, Bai Riyi approached him and said with a smile, “Mister Qing, nice to meet you, I am Bai Riyi.”

Qing Shui looked at the man with a smile and shook his head, “Nice to meet you, I am Qing Shui. What are you after? It’s written all over your face.”

(功利目-meant someone was thinking about the benefit one could bring forth to them. With that being the purpose, approached the person for the advantages.)

Bai Riyi was stunned. An unnatural look flashed across his face. After that, he gave an awkward smile: “I just want to be friends with you.”

“Why me? Why not Old Man Wang?” Qing Shui calmly looked at Bai Riyi. He was still smiling.

It was the first time Bai Riyi felt so passive standing in front someone almost his age. He didn’t know that Qing Shui had secretly released a formless spiritual pressure.

“I....I....”

“Is it because Old Man Wang couldn’t help you with what you need? I told you everything was written very clearly on your face. If Old Man Wang was to say something similar about being friends with you, what would you do?” Qing Shui looked at Bai Riyi. He didn’t like people like this. If it was not due to circumstances, he would not mix with people like this.

AST 1146 – Being Jealous of, Lei Clan, Weapons Drawn And Ready to Fight

“I’m sorry, Mister Qing, I have been impudent,” Bai Riyi said seriously.

“Alright, you should go back. Before you leave, let me gift you a line. The outside world is luxurious but I stand firm.” With that, Qing Shui returned back toward the forging platform. He had yet to complete the forging of that piece of metal.

Qing Shui’s words basically meant that everything in the surroundings continued to change at all times. For example, people or their strength. There would also be people who suddenly appeared or people who were born, grew old, got sick or even died. Changes were continuous and endless.

The world was very luxurious but it was also constantly changing. What we need to do is to hang onto our true intentions and not let ourselves drown in the waves of changes. Once a person loses their true heart, they will have lost themselves

Bai Riyi walked out of the blacksmith store, as if he had just woken up from a dream. He once again looked toward the signboard which was hung up with a strange expression. Firecloud Blacksmith Store... He called his people and everyone left. However, when he left, there was still a strange gleam in Bai Riyi’s eyes.

...

Qing Shui went about with his forging leisurely in the blacksmith store. Unbeknownst to him, the reputation of his Firecloud Blacksmith Store had already started to slowly spread. The news of a “young and handsome master blacksmith” was also spreading as well.

As his reputation spread, that afternoon, another batch of people came. When Qing Shui saw this batch of people, he shook his head helplessly and smiled. They came too fast.

These people were all tall and valiant looking, giving off a fearless aura. Their clothes were all different as well. Upon entering, the middle-aged uncle who was in the lead said directly, “Old man Wang, why didn’t you inform us that you sold the place?”

The man was tanned and spoke in a low, muffled voice that gave off a powerful feeling. Right now, he was glaring at old man Wang and shouting at him.

“Are the words ‘for sale’ which had been hung at the door previously invisible?”

Qing Shui walked out and said, smiling. His voice wasn’t loud nor was he angry. There was just an indescribable sarcasm in his soft and gentle voice.

“You’re the one who bought this shop? We had actually reserved this shop very long ago. You can ask old man Wang. Old man

Wang, quickly return him his money and let him leave,” the man in the lead glared at Qing Shui and said.

When the man was saying this, he did so without even the blink of an eye. The others looked at Qing Shui from the side. Actually, this wasn't the first time these people had come here.

The reason they had come previously was to watch a good show. However, after looking at the weapons and armor here, they knew that they were wrong. They quickly got together the many blacksmith clans from the Divine Weapon Street, wanting to force this young and powerful blacksmith out of this shop before they tried to recruit him.

There were many people with this plan. After all, this was a good seed and they couldn't allow him to set up his own place. They wanted to recruit him and then force him to reveal his forging techniques.

Qing Shui hadn't expected that these people would come knocking on his door on the first day. He had thought that it would take a few days or even longer and not be this early. Since they'd come, he'd just deal with them accordingly.

Old man Wang looked at Qing Shui, perspiration breaking out on his forehead. He really wanted to return Qing Shui the money as he was afraid that they would harm him. He looked toward Qing Shui, wanting to see what his plans were.

“I've already got a contract over this place and we've even traded

the title deed to the land. Are you guys going to just ignore that?" Qing Shui looked at these people calmly.

In this world, trading of contracts were like life and death challenges and could not be violated. Qing Shui didn't want to have a clash with these people at this point of time since a lot of them came from big clans and they had relied on their forging skills to make names for themselves in Yan City.

In fact, they were actually scared that Qing Shui's presence would affect their livelihoods. In order to protect their own interests, they decided to come together and assess the situation. If things didn't go well, they'd let him disappear from this world forever.

"Young man, we've had an agreement with old man Wang from very long ago. In principle, the deal has already been made. Your sudden appearance has caused us quite a big loss." The man seemed to be very agitated. He was very tanned but his heart was even darker.

Qing Shui looked at this man. In his previous life, he had also seen people who were shameless, so he wasn't shocked to see such a shameless guy. He smiled and continued, "I don't know why you guys are joining forces to create trouble here. But I only want to say one thing. I don't like to be bullied and no one can bully me."

"Hahaha, young man, you need to be clear who is the one bullying the other. You're too young and not suitable to open such a blacksmith store," the man laughed and said.

“Alright, our small shop needs to regain its operations. If you’re not here to buy something, please leave!”

Qing Shui made the call for the guests to leave!

When the man saw Qing Shui being so direct, he was stunned as well. He looked around him, clearly seeking for others’ opinions. They were all clearly unhappy. Weren’t Qing Shui’s words saying that he was chasing them away?

They were all master blacksmiths. Who wouldn’t treat them with respect when they saw them?

“I’m saying it one more time. We’ve bought this shop earlier!”

Qing Shui understood that the other party didn’t want him to have his own blacksmith store in this area. And even if he didn’t buy this shop, they probably wouldn’t let him off either. Since that was the case, there wasn’t a need to go easy on him.

“You guys are all from the major blacksmith clans in the area, right? Are you afraid that my small shop will steal your business?” Qing Shui turned and asked with disdain.

“What a joke? What worth do you have? How could you possibly be qualified to steal our business?” a similarly tanned faced man at the back said.

Qing Shui waved his hand and a steel bead shot out!

Pa!

The man who had spoken insolently earlier was left with not a single tooth in his mouth.

“You’re no longer a kid. Didn’t your seniors teach you to mind what you say when you go out?” Qing Shui remained calm, as if he wasn’t the least bit angry.

“Lad, you’re courting death! Everyone, smash this place! Kill him!”

One of the people supporting the tanned faced man whose teeth had been smashed shouted.

“Lad, you’ve got nerve. Which clan are you from? To think that you’d dare to be so arrogant in the Divine Weapon Street.” The leading man frowned as he looked at Qing Shui.

“Stop the thrash talk with him! Do it!”

The man from earlier dashed out toward Qing Shui. Qing Shui took a step forward and casually flicked out his hand, tossing the man aside and flying out of the door.

“You guys are not my match. If you want a fight, go back and call

out the experts from your clan. Don't make me toss all of you out. If you guys were to break your arms, you wouldn't be able to pick up a hammer in the future. It wouldn't reflect well on anyone that way." Qing Shui dusted his hands and turned back.

He didn't want to kill these people. It was common for cultivators to turn their blades on each other and spill blood if they couldn't come to terms. In a world of cultivators, everyday was like walking on a tightrope with the end attached to one's waistband. However, he didn't want to become sworn enemies with these people. A lot of them were blacksmiths, were the ones taking care of matters for the clan and weren't very strong. They had probably not expected him to have a higher level of cultivation than them.

The man looked furious with his eyes agape. He hadn't expected this young man to have such a high level of cultivation. The person who was sent flying was the strongest one amongst them. He had initially expected that this was just a small case. However, it seemed that there was a need for him to go back and report to their clan's head. If he had known this would happen, he would have reported to their clan's head earlier. He probably would have to get a scolding now.

The group of people left and Qing Shui looked at old man Wang whose expression was very unnatural. He smiled and said, "Don't worry. There're no problems here. Right, old man Wang, do you know them?"

Qing Shui realized that he still didn't know who these people were, but he could have guessed that they were from the

blacksmith stores in the area.

“The person in the lead is from Lei Clan, a blacksmith clan. Lei Clan is a reputable blacksmith clan in this area and the weapons they forged are very well-known. Very long ago, the royalty of Great Yu Dynasty had even purchased a batch of weapons in this area and it was said that there were also some which were forged by Lei Clan. However, they are now on the decline. Despite that, they still have a good reputation in Yan City,” Old man Wang said, feeling uneasy.

“Old Wang, there’s no need for you to worry. You’re not involved in this matter,” Qing Shui said nonchalantly. When he saw that Old Wang was about to say something, he put out his hand, “You still have your grandson. Moreover, I’ll be fine. Remember, if they ask you anything, just tell the truth. Remember, I’m not afraid of them and they can’t do anything to me. You’ll just need to protect yourself and your grandson.”

“What about the others?” Qing Shui saw that the others seemed to hold the man in the lead in high regard.

“The others are also from the blacksmith clans in the area, but they are a far cry from Lei Clan. You were able to chase all these people away today... As long as you can deal with Lei Clan, the others won’t be a problem.”

Qing Shui then asked about Lei Clan. Old man Wang didn’t know about it either. He only knew that they were one of the stronger clans in the area. The Divine Weapon Street was too long and only those who were close by had come to look for trouble. Those who

were further away hadn't heard of this matter yet.

People like blacksmiths and alchemists have great connections. Regardless if they were strong or not, most people wouldn't offend them.

Although Qing Shui wasn't very worried, he knew that this wasn't the end of it. He shook his head. He was still a little weak. Who knew if there would be anyone at the State Master level here.

About slightly over an hour later, another commotion broke out outside. Then, a series of shouts rang out.

"The guy by the surname of Qing! To think that you dare to hurt people here! Scram out here!"

...

"Old Wang, go with your grandson to the south courtyard. Just stay home and rest for these few days and come out again after the matter is over," Qing Shui looked at Old man Wang and said, smiling.

"Mister..."

"Alright, listen to me, just go!"

Old man Wang and his son left the place, returning to the south

courtyard. Qing Shui headed out. Right now, the shouting was still so loud, causing Qing Shui to frown. These people were really unreasonable.

When he walked up to the entrance, he saw that there were actually a lot of people outside, many times more than before. There were also people who seemed to be like ordinary commoners. Right now, the one in the front was the man whose teeth were destroyed. He was covered in blood and was supported by a few other people. He was howling out in agony.

These people were shouting out for Qing Shui to come out and to scam out of Divine Weapon Street!

Qing Shui frowned as he looked at the man in the lead. This man seemed to be middle-aged. What that astonished him that this person's eyes were filled with pernicious aura, something which one would usually only get after having killed a lot of the people.

Qing Shui looked calmly into his eyes and noticed that the hint of world weary in it. He knew that this man shouldn't be as young as he looked.

The man looked at Qing Shui as well.

“If you pledge your alliance to Lei Clan, I'll spare you your life!”

The man's words were very straightforward, his voice low yet piercing, like that of an owl!

AST 1147 – Complete Victory, White Draconic Horse, Miss Yan? State Master Driving the Carriage?

“If you were to pledge your alliance to Lei Clan, I’ll spare you your life!”

Qing Shui was now sure that many of the people in the crowd were just passersby or could be the helpers Lei Clan and the other blacksmith clans had called to boost their numbers. Their purpose was to make it such that Qing Shui didn’t have a foothold here and cause him to not be able to stand his ground even if it wasn’t based on “reason”.

Right now, Qing Shui looked at the man whose age was hard to tell. He was very strong and had quite an aura that stood out. He should be considered someone of status in Lei Clan!

“Has Lei Clan always been so overbearing and imperious around here?” Qing Shui looked at the man and didn’t smile. There was only calm, calmness that was like water.

“Young man, since you don’t know any better, then don’t blame me for not going easy on you.”

After saying that, the man punched toward Qing Shui from afar. Together with his punch, his silhouette flashed and dashed toward Qing Shui and was fast like a disappearing wisp of smoke.

Qing Shui frowned. This was the first powerful expert he was up against in the other four continents. Although this person wasn't as powerful as Elder White and Elder Black from Great Yu Dynasty and could be said to be much weaker than them in comparison, in appearance, he definitely seemed stronger than Qing Shui.

However, Qing Shui felt that there was a limit to this great power. This was why he wasn't anxious at all. Seeing that the other party had not dealt a killing move, he merely moved casually.

Fish in Water!

Taichi Cloud Hands!

Qing Shui swung casually, hitting on that guy's wrist, pushing him back with a soft yet domineering power. Although it seemed as if Qing Shui had gotten the upper hand, he knew that it was only due to the superiority of Taichi.

Right now, Qing Shui's Taichi had reached a formidable stage. The Fish in Water movement technique was something he had comprehended on the basis of the Cloudmist Steps or rather, it could be said that he had incorporated it into Cloudmist Steps. His plan was to fully merge Fish in Water together with the Cloudmist Steps before incorporating it into the Nine Palace Steps.

The power wasn't strong but the stance was extremely profound. The man from Lei Clan felt a tingly pain in his hand which was hit by Qing Shui but it wasn't a big deal. However, he no longer dared

to underestimate Qing Shui and his eyes became very serious. With a push of his feet, he rose into mid-air.

Qing Shui followed after him. After all, if they were to stay on land, they could easily bring down the buildings in the surroundings. Neither of them spoke. Qing Shui was now using the Duality Steps together with Fish in Water.

The Duality Steps was also known as the Taichi Steps and its prowess was further accentuated when used together with Taichi. A faint golden color appeared around Qing Shui. It was so faint that he was the only person who could see it.

Lightning Eruption Fist!

A faint violet light flashed on the man's fist, like violet electricity. It even brought along crackling sounds. With a strong stomp, a huge explosion rang out and the man shot toward Qing Shui like a cannonball.

Taichi Single Whip!

Pa!

Qing Shui moved up and used another tricky move, once again striking on the man's hand. However, the opponent's fist surprisingly turned back with a weird movement like a "Spirited Snake coming out from the cave", hitting Qing Shui's hand.

In that instant, Qing Shui felt a numbing feeling through his body. At that moment, the man leaned back and his right leg kicked toward Qing Shui's head without any notice.

Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring!

Qing Shui's senses were very clear and he knew that this numbing feeling was just momentary. However, to people of their cultivation level, just one instant was sufficient. Moving as his mind willed, he appeared not far away in a blind spot behind the man.

Qing Shui knew that martial techniques with lightning attributes were very powerful and numbing effects might also appear because of them. However, the terrifying part was that in that moment, even the person's senses would be numbed. Of course, this was something that was related to one's spirit energy. If one's spirit energy was very powerful, the numbing effect would only be a very short time and one's consciousness would not be paralyzed.

Earlier, he hadn't expected the man's fist techniques to be so agile.

That change in the final moment was really a great piece of work and even Qing Shui wasn't expecting it.

The man's battle technique was very powerful. After all, it could cause Qing Shui to be numbed for a moment.

This time around, the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring had saved him once. In that moment, even if he were to release the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, he might not have made it in time.

Qing Shui's figure disappeared as elusively as a ghost, appearing not far away from the guy from Lei Clan where his blind spot was. Suddenly, he struck out his palm toward the man's left ribs!

Roar!

At almost the same time, the man swung his hand in an attempt to save himself and concurrently activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Even the activation of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was something that happened in an instant and very quickly, a huge "stone statue" appeared, encompassing the man within it.

It was as if Qing Shui slapped his palm against a hard rock. Earlier, the spot the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring had sent him wasn't the man's blind spot directly. He had to use Duality Steps once to reach there.

The Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring couldn't reach a ten-meter distance from a person.

"Lad, I've underestimated you."

The man was first forced to use his Demonic Beast Armor

Manifestation and then with a shake of his hand, a dragon spear that was close to two Zhang long appeared in his hand. The huge dragon spear was a violet color and it held a violent power. The dragon spear didn't have a spear head or rather, it could be said that the spearhead was an extremely twisted looking dragon head. The entire dragon spear was as if there was a dragon tangling itself around the spear.

“I'm going to use my weapon. Bring out your strongest powers. If you were to lose your life because of your arrogance, you won't even have a chance to cry in regret.” The guy frowned but didn't attack immediately.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Big Dipper Sword!

Taichi Sword!

Qing Shui didn't dare to be too careless. The pernicious aura the dragon spear was emitting was too strong. It should have been stained by much blood. Qing Shui didn't move. The essence of Taichi was to attack after the opponent does.

Dragon Emerging From the Seas!

The guy from Lei Clan shook his huge dragon spear and swung it toward Qing Shui from a distance. It was as if the guy had merged with the spear, tearing through space and charging toward Qing Clan.

When the world was first created, it was split into Yin and Yang; Yin and Yang encompass everything in the world!

Qing Shui used the Duality Steps to move while he drew a circle with the Big Dipper Sword he was holding. The circle he drew was very interesting, with one side being black, the other being white and the middle was separated by a curvy line.

After he drew the circle, it didn't disappear but stopped in mid-air!

Qing Shui then continued to draw a second one. There was an indescribable profoundness to his slow movements and they exuded a majestic feeling, one that was very old.

The huge dragon spear flashed with a brilliant violet light, as if a violet dragon was dashing toward Qing Shui.

Break!

The dragon spear penetrated the light circle that was left in the air but half its impact was reduced and when it went through another one, which was the last circle, its speed had completely reduced.

It only took Qing Shui two Taichi circles.

The Big Dipper Sword trembled.

Taichi Golden Chi!

A golden colored sword Qi appeared from the Big Dipper Sword and slashed out toward the dragon spear whose impact had been reduced greatly.

At a spot below the spearhead, there was a white-colored scale that was the size of a palm under the dragon's neck, forming a crescent shape. It was commonly referred to as the reverse scale, the gathering point of the dragon's blood. The dragon's blood would be gathered at this point and then sent throughout its body. Therefore, that spot was a dragon's weakness, a spot which couldn't be touched. It was said that the method with the highest possibility of killing a dragon was to attack its reverse scale.

Dragons have reverse scale; those who touch it must die!

Qing Shui knew that touching the reverse scale of this dragon spear wouldn't spell death but that spot should be the weakest spot on it. The weapon was too long and its strength would be spread out. This spot must should be the most fragile one.

For weapons, an inch shorter would spell an increase of an inch of danger. Barefisted martial arts were the most agile and it was dangerous to let masters of barefisted martial arts as well as assassins get near since they had endless killing moves they could use which were extremely dangerous, treacherous and vicious. In close range combat, the one important thing which couldn't be ignored was one's footwork.

Qing Shui wasn't afraid of people with long weapons. When his abilities were close to his opponent's it would be too easy for him to get close. When his opponent is using such a long weapon, once Qing Shui got close, that weapon wouldn't be of much use.

Close combat fight!

Qing Shui pushed the dragon spear away slightly and attacked from the top with an indescribable speed. Most importantly, he was like a slippery fish in the water.

Fish in Water!

Qing Shui's footwork caused his opponent to feel a deep sense of helplessness!

The expression of the guy from Lei Clan finally changed and his dragon spear disappeared. Two violet colored metallic claws appeared on his hands. The materials they were made from seemed to be very similar to the dragon spear from earlier.

They hadn't fought for long and it was clear that Qing Shui was having the upper hand. The guy from Lei Clan now seemed to be in a somewhat sorry state. Qing Shui even put away his weapon now and was only using his Taichi Fist and his profoundness of his movements for his attacks.

Pa...

A continuous stream of Pa! Pa! sounds rang out. Earlier, Qing Shui was only able to hit once after a very long time but eventually, the gap between each sound got increasingly closer. Although it seemed as if the prowess of the attacks weren't sufficient, his movements and the profoundness of his techniques were unrivaled.

Qing Shui smiled. One would gain the fastest progress in actual battle. This was an all-rounded training. The Fish in Water movements were already considered to have entered the initial phase of merging. Even Qing Shui himself felt exhilarated and had a great sense of achievement.

Pa!

Pfft!

When it was about time, Qing Shui attacked directly onto the opponent's chest, sending him flying backward. Earlier, the strength which Qing Shui had exerted wasn't sufficient but he hadn't been attacking with his full strength. It was more for training his martial techniques and movements.

The man from Lei Clan spewed out fresh blood and fell down from mid-air. He'd be seriously injured even if he wasn't dead. Since that the situation was already in a deadlock, there was no need for him to hold back.

Many people had already gathered around by now and were

watching. There were also some who were powerful cultivators. Qing Shui could sense them when he came down.

Qing Shui stood before them while they appeared to be terrified and uneasy. Just then, before anyone said anything, a loud voice rang out.

“Make way, make way, Miss Yan is here to get her weapon...”

“Ah, Miss Yan is here. Quick, make way...”

...

From a distance, a beast carriage was driven over. When Qing Shui saw this beast carriage, he was also stunned. The beast pulling it was completely snow-white all over and wasn't very big. It was five meters long and three meters tall, just like a horse. However, its horse head was slightly savage looking. It still looked very nice though. It also had two deer antler-like horns on its head, making it appear very handsome.

White Draconic Horse !

Qing Shui looked at this big white horse, a legendary horse with dragon's blood. These types of horses weren't considered powerful demonic beasts but what Qing Shui was astonished at was how valuable they were.

The White Draconic Horse was only at elementary Xiantian.

However, it was worth a lot. White Draconic Horses were very rare and compared to being in a carriage pulled by a Martial Emperor level demonic beast, a person who had a carriage pulled by a White Draconic Horse would command a higher authority.

Although Qing Shui hadn't been here for long, he had come to understand quite a lot of stuff. For example, only the female members of the royal family or clans in powerful cities would possibly have a White Draconic Horse but their numbers were very small.

Miss Yan, Yan City, Yan Clan!

Qing Shui hadn't expected the young miss from Yan Clan would come to the Divine Weapon Street. She was here to collect a weapon. From which blacksmith store?

The carriage pulled by the White Draconic Horse was very big and the one driving it was an ordinary looking old man. However, the closer they came, Qing Shui felt that the old man was unfathomable.

State Master level expert!

He was a State Master level expert who seemed to be more powerful than Elder Black and Elder White. This was an old man who was driving the carriage. Who was Miss Yan to be able to let a State Master drive her carriage?

Qing Shui was very astonished!

AST 1148 – The Fearsome Strength Of The Young Mistress Of The Yan Clan

For a State Master level martial artist to be a chauffeur would be an incredible loss of face. Even members of the royal family would not demean a State Master by forcing him to be their chauffeur.

There was only one reason for this. This elder who was at the State Master level had willingly chosen to be the chauffeur of the Yan Clan's young mistress. Otherwise, with the dignity of his martial prowess, it was impossible to force him to be a chauffeur for anyone.

Soon after, the White Draconic Horse came closer. One of the injured men from the Lei Clan was being carried to the side by his clan's members to make way. The horse carriage stopped.

“Uncle Zong, why is there such a huge commotion outside?”

An indescribably elegant voice was heard. At this moment, everyone was silenced. This woman's voice made everyone quiet down immediately. The people that were present clearly heard her voice.

Her voice wasn't considered melodious and it had a tinge of roughness within it. It was dignified and powerful, giving off an elegant impression.

“Young Mistress, we have arrived at the Divine Weapon Street.

This place has just engaged in a battle and some of the people are injured. People will leave soon.” The elder replied respectfully.

Then, the curtain on the car lifted. This carriage was like a small house, with doors in the front and back, and windows on both sides. These type of carriages were suitable for long term rides, but were more of a token of status. In Yan City, it was unlikely for anyone to not recognize the White Draconic Horse Carriage.

A pair of delicate hands lifted the curtains of the carriage and a tall figure walked out. In an instant, the surrounding people were stunned. Qing Shui was also caught up in the moment.

The woman wasn't wearing any veil. Though it was difficult to tell how tall she was, she had a lean figure. Her green elegant dress wasn't that eye catching but her peaceful expression, flawless fair skin and perfect pair of beautiful eyes were just like tranquil autumn waters. Her dazzling eyes sparkled as they blinked. Together with her hair that was tied up high in a ponytail and her exquisite sharp nose, she looked like a master artist's finest work.

Qing Shui shook his head. He wasn't amazed by the woman's beauty, and was more mesmerized by her aura of elegance. It was an aura that was alluring to anyone. She was attractive, elegant, precious, quiet yet imposing.

What was most astonishing was that not that this woman's beauty was comparable to Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan. It was that even Qing Shui was amazed by the lady's strength.

He was unable to feel how formidable the Yan Clan's Young Mistress strength was, but he could feel that it was way higher than the strengths of the Formation Immortal Sect's black and white elders.

“How old is she to have such a level of cultivation?” Qing Shui was dumbfounded.

“She calls the elder Uncle Zong... for someone who she greets as Uncle to willingly be her chauffeur. This woman must be strong. Moreover, Uncle Zong should be a subordinate of her elders.”

This point further illustrated the formidability of the Yan Clan's Young Mistress. If she wasn't strong herself, it was impossible for someone of the State Master level to willingly serve her.

As the commotion continued, the Young Mistress of the Yan Clan walked down with a graceful posture and approached the man from the Lei Clan.

“Young Mistress Yan, you're here, cough cough.....” The man from the Lei Clan forced a smile and said respectfully.

“You're from the Lei Clan? What's going on here?”

The Young Mistress of the Yan Clan said calmly and took a final glance at Qing Shui. Her eye contact stunned him.

She was impressively beautiful and dazzlingly stunning, her

spring-like clear eyes adding to her serenity and elegance. It was as if she could see through a person's soul. It was at this moment that Qing Shui felt that she had seen right through him.

It was the first time Qing Shui had ever felt this way and this implied either the formidable strength this woman possessed or the profoundness of her mystical skills.

The woman looked at Qing Shui and the expression in her eyes changed slightly before she averted her gaze. Qing Shui immediately turned his back and walked towards the blacksmith store. He didn't like the way this woman was looking at him.

“Oh, it's not a big deal, we're just learning from each other. Young Mistress, you must be here to collect the weapons. Let's go, I'll lead the way.” The man from the Lei Clan did not dare to say much. He hadn't expected the Yan Clan's young mistress to be mad at him.

“It would be better you recuperate first, I am aware of where to go.” The Young Mistress of the Yan Clan said as she lifted her head to look at the signboard. In a split second, her eyes gave off a bizarre expression once again.

Anyone who saw this signboard would definitely compliment its craftsmanship. The drawing skills, the penmanship, the forging ability and materials were all top notch. All of this could easily be understood by experts of these fields.

“Did this Firecloud Blacksmith Store just open? This shop wasn't

open the last time I was here. The signboard also looks very new.” The Young Mistress of the Yan Clan said softly.

As she murmured to herself, she then smiled at the elder: “Uncle Zong, you can help me take the weapons and I’ll browse around. You can find me here later!”

The young mistress of the Yan Clan pointed to the Firecloud Blacksmith store. She wanted to ask who made this signboard. Another issue was that man who gave her a very bizarre feeling. She couldn’t exactly point out what was weird.

The people that were present left and about ten people came from afar. These people looked like martial artists. Attending to the White Draconic Horse, they seemed like followers from the Yan Clan.

The young mistress of the Yan Clan took another glance at the signboard and walked towards the shop that was considered the smallest blacksmith store. She could already hear sounds of forging coming from the store.

As she stepped into the place, everything seemed new open, without any customers. Afar was one person forging ironware and what astonished her was the man forging was the man she had seen previously.

Previously, she had already sensed the man’s formidability. He could defeat the Lei Clan’s people and leave with no injuries. This showed that the man had great power, but never had she thought

that he would actually be a blacksmith master.

The reason she could confirm that this man was a blacksmith master was because she saw the charm in Qing Shui as he was forging. She had seen many blacksmith grandmasters but at this moment, she could see the astonishing aura from this man once again.

The Great Yu Dynasty had never heard of such a young blacksmith grandmaster. The woman watched Qing Shui forge and hammer from nearby.

“Is there anything I can help you with?”

Qing Shui did not stop his work or turn his head as he asked as he could feel the aura that could only come from this woman.

“This Firecloud Blacksmith store belongs to you?” The woman asked lightly.

“Yes!”

“May I look around the store?” The woman smiled as she glanced around.

Qing Shui could feel that she was laughing, but he was unsure if she was laughing at him.

“Of course, Miss, feel free to look around. You may call me if you have any issues.” Qing Shui replied calmly.

The woman gave Qing Shui a weird look. From the moment she had entered and talked, she realized that his aura and his heartbeat rate had not fluctuated. This shocked her.

She looked at the weapons on the shelves. There were over ten different types, some of which were types used by only a few. She reached out to the Greenedge Sword and her face glowed as she held the weapon. However, soon after, she shook head.

Next were the armors, but she also shook her head and went off to the accessories section. There were many accessories here and most were catered for women. The moment she held up one of them, her eyes glimmered and she smiled.

Hairpins, bracelets, jade pendants, necklaces, earrings.....

In the main continent, forging was a difficult task, and what was most challenging was making accessories. If they were only for decorative purposes, such as handmade crafts or simple accessories, there were ample numbers. However, accessories made by forging grandmasters were rare, and those with formidable power were even harder to find. It was so rare that even the young mistress of the Yan Clan only had a few of them.

She never imagined this place would have what she wanted, those earrings and hairpins. These items were so rare and much better than nothing. How could she miss this chance to own them

when she finally found such rare items?

Five hundred taels for one wasn't cheap, but to the young mistress of the Yan Clan, this amount was nothing. Since there were not many of them here, she intended to buy all of them.

"Mister, the accessories you have are all here? I want all of them, but are there even more of?" The woman turned and asked Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's forging hand quivered from the way she spoke. It was just like a rich person speaking with an imposing manner. He did not know why the young mistress of the Yan Clan wanted so many of them, but he was more than happy to sell them.

"Leave a few of them for me to keep up the appearance of my store!" Qing Shui thought and replied.

"I want these but I wonder if it's possible to give me a discount?"

The woman's statement stunned Qing Shui. He had thought that this woman was super rich and based on her character, he also had thought that she would not bargain.

"I'll give you one for free then." Qing Shui knew she was a young mistress from the Yan's clan and this amount of money was not a big deal. Although he did not bother about this amount of money as well, he felt a sense of satisfaction from being able to sell these items.

“Sure, do you have even better ones?” The young mistress of the Yan Clan looked at Qing Shui and asked.

“Yes!” Qing Shui replied without hesitation.

“Really? Why didn’t you display them?” The young mistress of the Yan Clan seemed really happy to hear that and this was the first time her tone had changed from the moment she had stepped in.

“That is because I don’t intend to sell them!” Qing Shui replied as he shook his head.

The young mistress of the Yan Clan was stunned by his reply and did not know how to reply in that moment. It’s impossible to insist on buying them or beg him to sell them. She had never begged anyone before and even if someone wanted to give her a present, they even had to queue to do that. Besides, if she did not have an item, it was likely because it was very rare.

The forging grandmasters she knew in Yan City did not make accessories, and even in the whole Great Yu dynasty, those accessories with special powers were so rare there were barely any.

She loved them, especially those that were here. Not only were they beautiful, they had useful powers. Hearing there were better ones, she wanted to buy those but unfortunately, he did not want to sell them.

She felt there were room for negotiation, If he didn't intend to sell them, he could have just said he did not have any better ones. Why did he choose to say he still had more?

“Young man, let's negotiate. Sell them to our young mistress and you can ask for any price.”

At this moment, the elder walked in and overheard their conversation.

Qing Shui lifted his head, looked at the elder and smiled as he shook his head, “I am definitely not selling them. There aren't many and I still have use for them.”

“What if I forcefully snatch them from you, what will you do?” The elder frowned and looked at Qing Shui, as he sent a formidable spiritual pressure towards him.

Qing Shui shook his head and did not seem to be affected by the elder's formidable spiritual pressure. He smiled and replied, “Nobody can snatch my items because I do not have an Interspatial Silk Sachet.”

AST 1149 – Craving for Power, Arrogant Bai Rilong

“Do you have interspatial silk sachets? Do you think that I won’t be able to get my hands on what I want if I don’t have one?” The old man looked at Qing Shui and asked, relaxed. However, he found it slightly weird too.

“Then why don’t you try?” Qing Shui had the Arhat and his spirit energy techniques could fend off about 70% of spirit energy attacks. He shouldn’t be forced into too bad a state.

“Do you know that there is a battle technique called Soul Search? After a person dies, within the time for one incense stick to burn, you can search through a bit of his memories.” The old man continued to speak calmly.

Qing Shui was stunned. He knew of such spirit energy techniques as well and there were also many which were very vicious and would deplete a lot of spirit energy. There were even possibilities of backlash effects. Most of these techniques were often used to search through a person’s memories and the success rate was very low since it couldn’t search through a lot of one’s memories. It would only be able to bring out the memories which the deceased person held the most attachment to.

“If you insist on doing that, then I’m left with no choice. I can only tell you that after I’m dead, even if you can find that information through the search, you won’t be able to get your hands on it,” Qing Shui said very calmly. He didn’t think that the old man would be able to kill him.

Although Qing Shui wasn't very strong now, he had trump cards up his sleeves. Moreover, if Qing Shui was bent on escaping, even a State Master level expert wouldn't be able to stop him.

"Uncle Zong, it's fine. Stop joking with Mister. Since Mister doesn't wish to sell, he would have his own reasons for that." Miss Yan stopped the old man who was about to say something.

The lady should be a very assertive person but it seemed like she wouldn't pressure others. Qing Shui was able to sense that. It wasn't that he didn't wish to sell the item to this lady but more of that he felt that he couldn't do that so quickly.

"Mister, then are these things something I can buy?" The lady pointed to the accessories mentioned earlier and said, smiling.

This time around, Qing Shui saw her smile. It was one which he had never seen before, one that was confident, graceful and was like the spring's breeze. It was beautiful that it had a charm that could make one fully accept her views.

"Of course you can!" Qing Shui smiled and walked over.

"Uncle Zong, help me buy these. Oh, right, have you taken back the weapon?" The lady's actions were very graceful, as if each of her expressions and smiles, each word and each movement, would attract one. She wasn't doing this intentionally. It was her most natural state.

“I’ve brought it. Miss, take a look to see if you’re satisfied!” The old man handed the lady a white sword that was three feet long. It was like the autumn water, glittery. It was clear with one look that it was made from quite a good quality material. It should be some high grade materials.

The lady picked it up and took at it for a while but there were no changes to her expression. She was neither shocked nor disappointed.

“Miss, Yan Clan has many weapons which are much better than this. Why do you insist on forging one here? Is it just because of this Greencloud Stone?” The old man shook his head.

“Greencloud Stone?” Qing Shui spoke in a soft voice out of slight astonishment. However, the lady looked toward Qing Shui.

“You know of the Greencloud Stone as well?”

“I don’t. I only know of Greencloud Continent and my daughter is called [Qing Yun](#)...” Qing Shui shook his head and said.

Actually, when Qing Shui saw this piece of stone, he recalled a sword from his memories, Four Elements Greencloud Sword. It was as powerful as Mu Qing’s Mystical Connection Divine Sword. However, it was as if Mu Qing’s Mystical Connection Divine Sword was sealed up and the unleashed prowess was only 1-2% of the original prowess.

The Four Elements Greencloud Sword Qing Shui recalled had 符印s which were split into earth, fire, wind and water.

When it was swung around, the world would be encompassed by darkness, fire snakes would dance around, sand would be blown everywhere and tsunamis would be brought forth.

However, it would be hard to say if the prowess was so great. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that even if he were to try, he wouldn't be able to forge a weapon with that prowess. Therefore, he tried to act ignorant.

“Mister, have you ever thought of changing the place where you work? You have great talent in forging and if you were to wish to change locations, I'll satisfy any conditions you may have and let you strive to become a higher grade master blacksmith.” The lady seemed to be bringing this up casually.

“Miss, thank you for your kind offer. Right now, I like this place a lot. If I were to wish to work in a new place in the future, I'll go look for you. When the time comes, don't say that you don't recognize me.” Qing Shui replied casually as well.

“That's a promise then. I can be sure that you'll definitely not stay long here. I'm very happy to have met you. I am Yan Jinyu. How do I address you?” The lady took the opportunity to follow-up.

Qing Shui hadn't expected the lady to do this. The old man was

even more astonished. Since when had their young miss taken so much initiative to get to know a guy? Many young masters from great clans weren't even able to have a chance to talk to her. This lad was really able to keep his cool.

“I'm called Qing Shui. Nice to meet you, Miss Yan. You're as your name suggests, a beautiful jade on earth,” Qing Shui sincerely praised her.

Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui, saw his clear eyes and smiled, “Mister Qing shouldn't be that old but it seems that you have experienced quite a lot of things in life. It's no longer early, how about I treat Mister to a meal?”

“I had wanted to be the one to treat you to a meal but was afraid that you might think that I'm just trying to get into your good books and be seen as a bad person. Let's have a meal next time. Next time, I'll be the one to treat you,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yan Jinyu scolded Qing Shui to be a bastard in her heart. This guy was beating about the bush while scolding her. However, she found it funny as well. She really had an objection. Humans were all like that. Today, in front of him, she really had appeared to have acted in bad taste.

“That's good too. Then we shan't disturb you any further.”

Yan Jinyu and the old man left after paying and bidding Qing Shui farewell. Qing Shui sent them off to the entrance and then went back.

He didn't wish to expose his abilities too soon, otherwise he would find himself in the similar situation as an innocent who finds himself in trouble because of his wealth. Even if this Yan Jinyu might not do anything to him, it didn't mean that the others won't.

Right now, what he needed to do was to get stronger and then be able to unleash his influence. Qing Shui returned to his forging while Yan Jinyu stood outside the shop, listening to the hammering sounds which remained as calm and stable as ever. After seven and a half minutes, she let out a sigh and left with the old man.

Many people in Divine Weapon Street had seen Yan Jinyu heading to Firecloud Blacksmith Store and then left. Qing Shui knew that after this event, there shouldn't be many people who would come and look for trouble. Of course, there might be exceptions as well.

Old man Wang and his grandson came out again very soon. More people came to the store. Blacksmith stores didn't just sell weapons. Many people chose to specially make items. They would list out their required designs and other requirements to the shops. They could prepare their own materials or choose from those available in the stores.

Cultivators tended to have extremely high requirements for their weapons, armor and other items. Regardless if it was a powerful cultivator or a low grade one, everyone would try to find the best within their grade. These were things which concerned their lives

and they mustn't be careless about it.

Within just a few days, Qing Shui's reputation of being a young and handsome master blacksmith spread out in the area. It wasn't easy to for one to gain a reputation as a master blacksmith.

Right now, news of Qing Shui's Firecloud Blacksmith Store had also started to spread out far and wide. Of course, there were people who said that these were just rumors but such claims were soon drowned by others.

The weapons, armor and limited numbers of accessories which were forged by Firecloud Blacksmith Store started to spread out. Although they weren't of the highest quality, they were the most practical and were well suited for many people. After all, the number of ordinary people was quite large.

It had already been ten days since Qing Shui came. Today, he continued to be casually forging weapons in the shop. There were already over ten people in the shop. Suddenly, there was a loud commotion and another ten over people entered.

“Irrelevant people please leave!”

A clear and abrupt voice rang out. When some of the customers in the shop saw the people who came, they didn't say anything and just left. Qing Shui, who was still forging something, didn't stop what he was doing.

“Young Master Bai is here? Please come in, please come in!”

Old man Wang came up and welcomed him warmly.

“Old man Wang, you really have good judgement!”

The person who spoke was the one in the lead and seemed to have just turned middle-age. His figure was upright, his eyes like bright stars and his nose slightly hooked, making him appear to be very capable and decisive. Right now, he was looking at Old man Wang and spoke, smiling.

Qing Shui stopped what he was doing and came over. Since these people had chased away all his other customers, he naturally had to come out to take a look. Moreover, this person went with the surname, Bai. In this area, how many other Bai Clans were there who could be so arrogant?

Qing Shui looked at his guy who seemed to look a little similar to Bai Riyi and recalled the scene when Bai Riyi had come the other time. Qing Shui could sense Bai Riyi's strong desire for material gain, he could also sense that Bai Riyi shouldn't have too high a status in his clan.

The person who came today seemed to be very strong as well. However, he shouldn't be capable of being so arrogant yet. Could it be that there were other reasons? Qing Shui wondered as he walked over.

“This shop is yours, right? This place has been quite well-known recently. The reason I’ve come to look for you today is because I have something to discuss with you,” When the man saw Qing Shui, he said directly.

“Previously, a Young Master Bai had came by. I hadn’t expected another one again. Go on, what matters do you have?” Qing Shui spoke casually. As for the things that had occurred between them, he decided to leave it to their imagination.

“I’m Bai Rilong and am considered to have some status in Bai Clan. The reason I’m here to look for you is to ask you to come under our Bai Clan. Your future will be guaranteed,” the man looked at Qing Shui and said, smiling.

“I wonder how Bai Clan compares to Yan City’s Yan Clan?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“You’re not going to say that Yan Clan had invited you but you didn’t accept, right?” Bai Rilong’s smile was even wider now.

When Qing Shui saw that there was hints of contempt in Bai Rilong’s smile, he knew what he was thinking about. However, he still smiled and answered, “Why, is that impossible?”

“Haha, have you overestimated yourself? Do you think that anyone will believe that? What kind of clan is Yan Clan? It is one of the top few clans in Great Yu Dynasty. While your talent in forging might not be bad, it’s just not bad. There are too many people in Yan City whose blacksmith skills are superior to yours.

Young man, say things which are tenable. Don't be too arrogant." Bai Rilong looked at Qing Clan and said with a tone of a senior speaking down to a junior.

Qing Shui felt like laughing. Often, people who called others arrogant tended to be the ones who were arrogant. He didn't wish to waste too much time bickering with people like this one on such a topic. He shook his head, "Alright, I don't have the intention of going under anyone. I just want to make a living."

"Hmmm? Our Bai Clan is inviting you but you're rejecting us?" Bai Rilong's tone clearly went up.

What kind of power did Bai Rilong, Young Master Bai, hold in this area? To think that an insignificant blacksmith would dare to go against his words. This caused him to be infuriated. It was as if a servant at home had answered back to him defiantly.

"I've said it earlier, I only want to be able to stay here and forge freely."

"I can make it clear to you. In this place, you'll live if our Bai Clan lets you live and you'll die if our Bai Clan wants you to die. Let me ask you one more time. Are you going to come under our Bai Clan or are you going to choose death?"

Qing Yun has the same characters as Greencloud.

AST 1150 – Wish To Become Stronger, Taking the Mysterious Fruit, Danger

Bai Rilong looked at Qing Shui and made himself very clear. There was an indescribable arrogance to his expression that came from the deeply rooted sense of superiority he has felt as a young master from a great clan.

Right now, Qing Shui didn't wish to say anything else. He had no interest in talking to people like this and compared to Bai Riyi, he detested this guy even more. However, Qing Shui continued to say calmly, "If there's nothing else, you guys can leave. I've made myself very clear. Don't easily say that you hold the reins to another person's life or death. The people who can really do that wouldn't say it all the time."

"Alright, this is something you've chosen for yourself. Don't regret it. Bring him back!" Bai Rilong waved his hand, signaling the people behind him.

The two middle-aged man behind him pounced toward Qing Shui directly. They were extremely fast and with just a flash, appeared before Qing Shui. There was also a faint a sharp sound of them cutting through the air.

Pa!

Although they charged forth fast, they were even faster on their way back. Qing Shui casually lifted up his hands and using the Taichi Cloud Hands, sent them both flying. He was in a bad mood

right now. It wasn't that he didn't dare to kill but if he were to kill, a clan like this would probably really be able to force him out of this place. There could even be people who were more powerful who could get involved in this.

Right now, he didn't wish to let himself land in a fix. After all, he was an outsider and didn't know anyone here. No matter where the place was, people would work together to eliminate external forces. Right now, he had already affected the interests of many people and if the matter were to blow up, there would definitely be a lot of people who would take the opportunity to deal him an additional blow.

It would be to the extent that even old man Wang and his grandson would get into trouble as well!

After defeating the two men, Qing Shui directly dashed out toward Bai Rilong. In that instant, his gaze was overwhelmed with killing intent. The moment he moved, a hunchback figure next to Bai Rilong took a diagonal step forth and put out his hands to block Qing Shui.

Boom!

They collided and Qing Shui was forced to retreat two steps backward. The old man who had blocked Qing Shui had also retreated one step back. Right now, the tension was very tight and the air was filled with a violent aura.

“If people don't offend me, I won't offend them. People who wish

to take my life will definitely die before me. Bai Rilong, if I wish to kill you, I have countless ways to do so.” Qing Shui’s voice continued to be very calm. After he had said his piece, his figure flashed once again.

Fish in Water!

Taichi Golden Chi!

Nine Palace Confusion Steps!

Qing Shui’s silhouette was elusive yet was also like a falling leave that followed the direction of the wind. When the old man saw Qing Shui’s movements, his expression turned grim, “Stop, stop! Let’s sit down and have a good talk!”

By the time Qing Shui came to a stop, he had already arrived next to Bai Rilong. With a slight brush that was fast as lightning and causing a cold gust of wind to blow, a wisp of hair floated in the air!

Qing Shui didn’t say anything. Everyone’s countenance turned pale and they didn’t dare to move. Bai Rilong turned completely pale and he looked at Qing Shui with wide-open eyes. He wasn’t able to say a single word.

Qing Shui gradually walked back and looked at the old man who was still stunned. “I won’t kill anyone now but it doesn’t mean that I won’t kill in the future. I hope that you guys don’t let me

remember you.”

Bai Rilong was very resentful. Bai Riyi had told him that this young man who had come from somewhere else had great potential in blacksmithing. If he were to be brought to Bai Clan, in the future, he would definitely be of great use to Bai Clan. This person was alone by himself and was an outsider.

At the mention of this guy's strength, his brother only mentioned that he was very young...

Wasn't that just setting a trap for him? Bai Rilong didn't know that his younger brother's trap was for both parties while he watched from the back. No matter if the result was such that Qing Shui was brought away or killed or if Bai Rilong was the one who was hurt, crippled or even died, Bai Riyi would stand to gain from the situation.

However, he must not have expected for the situation to be like this. This was the effect that Qing Shui had wanted to achieve. As for the ending result between Bai Rilong and Bai Riyi... Qing Shui had no interest in that. Right now, he only wanted to do the things before him properly.

“Young lad, this is a misunderstanding...”

The old man laughed awkwardly. They had pestered him and even proclaimed that his life and death were in their hands. However, the situation had gone through a complete turnaround. He hadn't expected there to be such a strong person amongst the

young people. He should be considered a genius. However, he still was a little far off from the top notch geniuses in the dynasty.

Qing Shui looked at this inconspicuous old man. This old man wasn't weaker than him but was a far cry apart in terms of their speed and movements. Qing Shui was confident that against someone of a similar level, even if he couldn't kill the person instantly, he would be able to wipe them out within 3 moves.

“I'm not going to say much. I don't care how powerful Bai Clan is and I don't wish to get involved with you guys but I hope that you guys won't come and bother me either. You should know what it means for someone barefooted to not be scared of a person who wears shoes. I'm still going to say the same thing. I don't wish for there to be a next time. If you don't have absolute confidence in killing me before you act, then don't. Otherwise, you'll only be left with one ending. I'll use all the means I have to kill you guys. Right, I forgot to tell you, I'm a poison master as well.”

As he spoke, a Five-Colored Poison Sky Python appeared in his hand. This was also considered to be quite notable amongst poisonous creatures. As the others had their faces turn pale, he put it away.

Qing Shui's gaze had continued to stay on Bai Rilong on the time. He didn't use his spirit energy but his gaze was extremely cold, letting people have no doubt over what he said.

Qing Shui's earlier attack had caused Bai Rilong to have a close call with the gates of hell. The latter hadn't reached the stage where he wasn't afraid to die. If he were to die in Qing Shui's

hands, he would probably be full of regret.

“If you don’t have anything else to say, then please leave,” Qing Shui waved his hand and said.

Qing Shui had made himself very clear. They didn’t stay for long. The old man turned back to have a final look before he left and was the last to go.

Qing Shui rubbed his temples and sat down on a chair where there was a small table right in front. Usually when he got tired from forging, it wouldn’t be bad for him to sit here and have a rest.

Right now, even though he had powerful forging skills, he couldn’t show them off. Right now, other than Miss Yan, the others who had come by were not significant enough. If he were to really reveal his skills, he would probably have to find someone to hire him and back him up. Otherwise, it wouldn’t end well.

At night, Qing Shui returned to the manor. The place was very quiet and he directly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He continued with his cultivation daily as usual. His strength was gradually increasing and his Ancient Strengthening Technique had already entered the state where it could circulate on the spot. If he couldn’t attain a breakthrough, he wouldn’t be able to enter the 8th heavenly layer.

He slowly circulated his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, which was like powerful mountains in his body, pushing forward with great strength. It was now much faster than before and very soon, it came to a stop at the 799th cycle.

Ever since he reached the peak of the 7th heavenly layer, the power and speed of the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique kept on progressing. Right now, its speed and strength was many times stronger than when he had just reached the 7th heavenly layer.

However, despite this, the barrier between peak of 7th heavenly layer and the 8th heavenly layer was still so sturdy that it was like a great mountain which couldn't be crossed. With its steep cliffs, it wouldn't be easy for ordinary people to be able to cross it.

However, right now, Qing Shui felt that the power in his body was still insufficient. If he wished to breakthrough to the 8th heavenly layer, he would need to accumulate the powers in his body, letting them merge and flow together. When they reached the phase when they could breakthrough the barrier to the 8th heavenly layer, it would be when Qing Shui attained a new breakthrough.

These days, the one thing which made Qing Shui feel the happiest was that the number of violet spots in his blood had grown increasingly. There were many more compared to the beginning. The violet colored spots connected to form something like a thin line and although the line was very thin, it held ferocious power within. The power of the Violet Bloodline was truly violent.

The violet colored spots in his blood which formed a line had already extended very long throughout his body. The start and the end of the line were going to reach each other soon.

This gave Qing Shui a new thought. What would happen if the line connected into one? It looked like there would be a cycle.

He felt that after the two ends were connected, he might gain surprising rewards. It was just a little bit away. They would probably get connected very soon.

The things which had happened for the past few days made Qing Shui feel that there was a need for him to rapidly grow stronger to the best of his abilities.

Getting stronger required one to improve progressively. However, there were also things which would allow one to get stronger rapidly. It was just that such things were precious and the success rate wasn't high. Therefore, Qing Shui planned to take on the two Mysterious Fruits.

The Mysterious Fruit could provide one with a small chance of going through mysterious changes, letting the body go through a qualitative change. This was what was amazing about the Mysterious Fruit. The Mysterious Fruit was also known as the Fate Fruit. If it worked out well, it would be the equivalent of giving a person a new fate.

It was a pity that the Mysterious Fruit took an extremely long

time to grow and the success rate was far too low. It was considered an extremely rare treasure. Even with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui still didn't have enough of them. They were extremely rare.

He had two with him this time and Qing Shui hoped that at least one of them would succeed. However, he knew that the success rate when he used the Mysterious Fruit was still very high and the few he had taken previously had all succeeded. Therefore, he felt a little more confident.

Qing Shui only took the Mysterious Fruit after having adjusting his condition to its best. He then sat down cross-legged on the floor, circulating his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. In this moment, he did his best to calm his mind down and fully absorb the powers of the Mysterious Fruit.

Time passed by slowly!

Suddenly, Qing Shui unconsciously looked into himself. The flow of his blood had become many times faster than before. Even the violet gold colored line of blood in his body was starting to spin. However, since it had yet to form a circle, a complete cycle, it was like a red line, swimming at great speed in his body. Wherever it passed by, the surrounding blood would be as if it were boiling.

Nature Energy, State of Immovable as Mountains, Diamond Protection, Diamond Sword Qi, Diamond Crossing Rivers...

All the martial techniques Qing Shui knew automatically

circulated themselves. The feeling was very complicated. However, they circulated orderly. He felt a little anxious. At this moment, it felt as if his body was going to explode, as if many things that were not related to each other were being put and merged together.

In his Dantian, there were the Emperor's Qi Pellet, Nature Energy Pellet, State of Immovable as Mountains Pellet... All these also started to circulate at great speed. They weren't just spinning very rapidly. Even their locations had changed. This caused Qing Shui to be no longer able to calm himself down.

It was as if his body was going to explode at anytime. A series of tearing pains went through his body, going down to his bone marrow and then his consciousness. It was such immense pain that he couldn't even fall into a state of unconscious.

Eyes closed, Qing Shui was drenched. It wasn't just from his perspiration since right now, it was as if Qing Shui was in a pool of blood.

AST 1151 – Tremendous Change, The Powerful Seven-Colored Pellet, Violet Golden Divine Force

He was now in a bad situation, yet he knew he couldn't afford to start panicking, otherwise he would be finished for certain. He felt that everything he was experiencing now was the fault of the Violet Golden Blood Thread in his blood.

In the span of a few moments, the Violet Golden Blood Thread had expanded a little, almost in a form of a line. The Violet Golden Blood Thread was liquid in nature, so it would always be in a form of a thread in any bloodline, which was why none of the Violet Golden Blood Thread was able to clash with the rest as it streamed along in his body.

The blood thread inside his Dantian was becoming more violent by the second, causing Qing Shui to realize the gravity of the situation. His blood thread felt as if it was about explode. Moreover, he was losing quite a lot of blood as well.

However, the Violet Gold Blood Thread was unaffected and continued to expand slowly. Qing Shui was relieved that it was the blood that contained water that was lost instead of the blood essence inside his body. His blood was being replenished slowly too. Unfortunately, the rate of blood loss was too quick for the blood to fully replenish at this rate.

Qing Shui's body seemed to have lost all sorts of senses. The only thing working was his consciousness and the Yin Yang Image

inside his mind.

All this time, Qing Shui had no clue what the Yin Yang Image inside his sea of consciousness was about. However, it seemed brighter and clearer than before. There was still some ancient air surrounding the Yin Yang Image, which had grown a bit more intense as well.

The Nine Yang Golden Body was now at its small success stage. If it was still at its previous state, Qing Shui wouldn't know if his body could sustain the current changes. He was already stupefied as the current changes were too great for him to handle.

The Yin Yang Image had never lit up like this before. A wave of divine force emanated from the image, which allowed Qing Shui to remain awake inside his consciousness. The Yin Yang Image was beginning to undergo a slight change as well.

All of the energies seemed to have clashed with one another, unlike before when those energies travelled along his body in order and sequence. His inner organs had sustained severe damage. His pale gold bones, on the other hand, were still able to remain whole, albeit only for the moment.

Qing Shui could no longer control his own body. He tried to use his consciousness to control the blood thread because he had a feeling that the blood thread was the breaking point to the current changes. He had nothing to lose after all.

Qing Shui had never once thought that he would be in danger by

consuming the Mysterious Fruit. Now that he thought of it, the previous times he consumed the fruit were too calm and peaceful.

As he gained control over the blood thread, he forced the blood thread to reconnect to its original state from the beginning. He was almost there but he couldn't make it reconnect in the end. He felt as if the power in his consciousness was lacking, so he decided to circulate the Yin Yang Image with all of his spiritual power.

The Yin Yang Image circulated in a fast motion, which caused it to glow brighter too. The divine force that only Qing Shui could see began to activate on its own so that his body would not shut down completely.

If he didn't have the Yin Yang Image to heal and stabilize his body, he wouldn't be able to endure the changes occurring in his body.

Clack!

At that moment when Qing Shui used his might to circulate his spiritual energy and activate the Yin Yang mage, an explosive sound rang out inside the sea of consciousness. In that instant, he felt that his spiritual energy had increased in capacity. The Yin Yang Image began to undergo a slight change too.

The color of the image was more apparent than before. He couldn't tell if the size of the image had changed but he could tell for certain that the image had become more substantial. The aura of the image had grown much denser than before as well.

However, this wasn't why Qing Shui was shocked in the first place. He was shocked because the small golden pearl in between the Niwan Palace and its surroundings inside the spiritual pool of the sea of consciousness had exploded, forming a field of a nebula in its place.

Qing Shui knew that the explosion was the cause to the increase of his spiritual energy capacity. Before he could sense in detail the pearl explosion, another explosion occurred inside his Dantian, forcing him to check the Violet Golden Blood Thread immediately.

As he had expected, the Violet Golden Blood Thread had formed into a circle or a ring, which were still circulating slowly. There was something inside him that he couldn't describe in words – it was a form of change occurring to his power.

When Qing Shui saw his Dantian next, he froze. His mind short-circuited when he realized that the Dantian had changed tremendously. The Golden Pellet became more yellow-golden in color, meaning that it had become more substantial. He was more shocked that the Nature Energy Pellet and State of Immovable as Mountains Pellet had disappeared. The Emperor's Qi Pellet had vanished too. However, he was able to discover that there was a Seven-Colored Pellet of the size of a walnut sitting in front of the Golden Pellet.

Qing Shui was shocked beyond words. However, he was more concerned than shocked because the effects from the Emperor's Qi, Nature Energy, State of Immovable as Mountains were quite powerful. If they had truly vanished, he might as well die from the

pain of his loss.

He couldn't care less about the pain anymore. Qing Shui quickly used his spiritual sense to tap into the Seven-Colored Pellet. The moment he did so, his brain received a huge blow and subsequently caused him to faint. He was too weak after all.

Qing Shui's body dropped onto the pool of blood, still bleeding slowly, albeit in a small amount. The blood was slightly black too as it flowed out from his body.

Just before Qing Shui fainted, there was another slight change that occurred in his body. The energy in his blood and bones continued to heal his body back to its optimal state. The Yin Yang Image was healing his body at the same time too.

After half a day or so, Qing Shui gradually woke up. He sat upright when he regained his consciousness, disregarding the blood on his body. The pain he felt earlier was gone too. Even though he felt a bit uncomfortable, it was nothing that would affect him as much as earlier.

Inner Sight!

He quickly used the Inner Sight to observe his Dantian and discovered that the Golden Pellet and the smaller sized Seven-Colored Pellet were still there in his Dantian!

The Golden Pellet shone brilliantly as it emitted a strong wave of

energy toward the surroundings. Qing Shui was more excited because he could feel the power emanated much stronger than before, which he had not expected at all. In this case, he was able to sense that his physical strength had achieved about five nimbus of power.

This change was the source of his delight because his physical power was doubled. However, he was now more concerned about the Seven-Colored Pellet and the power contained within it.

He used his spiritual energy once more to sense it and what he received next was a strong rumble to his nerves. Qing Shui was nearly shocked to the point of fainting but he managed to regain his composure quickly. The powerful energy emanated from the Seven-Colored Pellet could sever the limbs of a human being quite easily and damage their inner organs. The strength of the pellet was far greater than his physical body strength. After that, a familiar energy travelled to his mind and entered his sea of consciousness.

The Seven-Colored Pellet had actually combined the Emperor's Qi Pellet, State of Immovable as Mountains Pellet and Nature Energy Pellet into one. Not only that, the Diamond Protection, Diamond Qi, Diamond Crossing Rivers, Frenzied Bull's Strength..... All of them were combined together.

Everything was combined into one form!

Qing Shui was now more concerned about whether the Emperor's Qi was still effective or not and whether the Shield Attack's power remained as it was. He was also concerned about

the existence of the paralyzing effect from the Heavenly Thunder Slash as it had never appeared before in all those times he had been using the skill.....

When these familiar sensations managed to rush back to his mind, those energies had already converged into a one uniform energy.

Violet Gold Divine Force!

The domineering power of the Violet Gold Divine Force was quite impressive too. Qing Shui began to feel at ease after he took a closer look at the capability of the Violet Gold Divine Force.

Violet Gold Divine Force: A passive ability that would increase the overall power of the body by seven times permanently. No energy consumption was needed to activate as the user would be free to use it whenever he pleased!

The Violet Gold Divine Force was developed because of the Seven-Colored Pellet!

Qing Shui could only laugh when he knew the ability was passive and it would permanently increase his power. He didn't expect that the converging of energy would bring forth a breakthrough to his power as well. He was mostly excited not only because his power was boosted but also his previous abilities were still intact.

This Seven-Colored Pellet could be used as the Emperor's Qi

Pellet or as the substitute to his Nature Energy and State of Immovable as Mountains.... Moreover, it could be used at the same time when these abilities were activated, allowing him to achieve a greater result than before.

The current changes allowed the usage of these abilities to become his physical power without the need to activate them manually. As mentioned before, these abilities could be activated at any time, which would allow his strength to reach 40 nimbus of power permanently! On top of that, the divine energy inside his body would never be consumed in order to circulate the effect of the abilities throughout his body.

Qing Shui had tried his abilities on himself several times and yet he still couldn't believe that it was all true. After he had finally confirmed that the Seven-Coloured Pellet contained most of his previous abilities, he was able to breathe a sigh of relief.

His power was increased by multiple times, yet he wasn't sure if the Violet Gold Divine Force bequeathed by the Seven-Colored Pellet was a good thing or a bad thing. In any case, Qing Shui took a liking to this passive skill due to its zero energy consumption and the ability to be used at any time.

This was similar to the Diamond Qi and Diamond Protection he had from a long time ago. These skills had never disappointed him. And now because of these changes, he wasn't sure if the future development of his skills would be affected or not.

And then there was the Combination Sword Technique – a unique combination battle technique that could unleash an

amazing capability. This technique required no Qi to be expended as it relied purely on detailed moves.

These moves could only be executed during the Combination Sword Technique when he was equipped with a sword!

Qing Shui could only increase his powers by five times when he had tried to execute the Combination Sword Technique in the past. The current increase of power had changed to seven times and if he included the increment of power that he already had, that would make it to the increase of power by eight times. (Author's note: For example, he had already attained five nimbus of power from before. If his power was increased by seven times, that would make it to 35 nimbus of power. In addition to the five nimbus of power, he would have a total of 40 nimbus of power altogether.)

The Nature Energy, State of Immovable as Mountains, Shield Attack and Frenzied Bull's Strength required a bit of comprehension to reach a breakthrough instead of basing on a some specialized cultivation. The morning Taichi Fists he had been doing were able to contribute to the Nature Energy and the State of Immovable as Mountains, which was why their breakthroughs would not be delayed or held off.

The High Grade Focused Concentration was present as well. These abilities were still here but they were all mixed together. In a sense, one could say that he had retained his previous abilities and one could also say that he had lost them. One thing was for sure – Qing Shui still had these abilities inside him.

Which was why in this case, Qing Shui was still happy about it.

This time, he had received something truly worthwhile because his constitution had received a great boost.

After that, he quickly sensed his own spiritual energy. He was elated to know that the power of his spiritual energy was the same as the power of his physical strength, which was the amount of five nimbus. Moreover, not only was the Violet Gold Divine Shield able to increase the power of the physical strength, it could do the same to his spiritual energy too.

With the added effect from the Arhat Rosary Beads, Qing Shui's overall spiritual energy could be boosted up to about 80 nimbus at any given time!

As he entered his sea of consciousness, he could see a field of a nebula in front of him, where the source of boundless spiritual energy was emanating from. He understood from the beginning that it was the Yin-Yang Image that had changed the sea of consciousness tremendously. It started from the expansion of the spiritual energy and then to the streaming of the Violet Golden Blood Thread with the use of the spiritual energy into a big cycle, causing his Dantian to go through a tremendous change.

The reason Qing Shui could attain his current power of five nimbus was probably because of the capability of this field of nebula. The reservoir of spiritual energy in his sea of consciousness was ten times bigger or more. However, this would not mean that the explosive force he could unleash would be the same. If a person was shown to be capable of moving a hundred jin of weight by himself, it would not mean that he would be able to move hundred jin of weight the distance of thousand meters

successfully. Much of this would require endurance and the amount of spiritual energy one could contain in their body.

The change that occurred to his sea of consciousness had cleared Qing Shui's mind completely. This was one of the advantages of spiritual energy as his current attack could reach to the power of 600 nimbus, allowing the Nine Continents Mountain to unleash a power of 1,200 nimbus. His spiritual attack could even reach to about 960 nimbus, which was close to the thousand mark.

Qing Shui currently was in possession of the Nine Continents Mountain and Nine Yang Golden Body, allowing his defense to grow stronger, which could ignore almost 70% of the spiritual damage received. Moreover, he would most likely be able to endure the spiritual damage received from an Early State Master, albeit barely!

The 20% debuff by the Emperor's Qi was not a small amount either. It would still be a terrifying feat if a State Master's overall power was weakened by 20%!

AST 1152 – Essence, Qi and Spirit, Old Wang's Difficulty

Qing Shui went idle for quite a while, which was considered normal for someone who had just received a huge surprise. This was a major breakthrough compared to the ones before as this was caused by the Violet Golden Blood Vessels. The Mysterious Fruit, on the other hand, was able to further provide an enhancing impact on the breakthrough itself.

Moreover, Qing Shui realized that he was quite comfortable when the breakthrough happened, unlike the past breakthroughs where he felt unsynced with his own body after a brief moment of power upsurge. He was now completely relaxed and in harmony with his body, which meant that the toxins inside his system had been completely flushed out, leaving only the pure essence flowing inside his blood.

He looked at the blood all over his body and felt uncomfortable with the feeling of being stained in blood. He didn't mind it before, but before, but before, but he couldn't tolerate it anymore, so he took some water and washed his body before changing into something more comfortable and clean.

Good things would always lift up anyone's mood. Qing Shui felt that he was extremely fortunate since he was able to achieve a massive improvement to his power. This would make a smooth transition for his future cultivation as well.

Even though the disparity of strength between an Early State Master and himself was still great, Qing Shui had never once

thought that he would break through to the State Master Realm that quickly. Even if he had a sudden boost to his power, that breakthrough would never become a reality.

Even so, he would not become an almighty cultivator just because of that, unless the Ancient Strengthening Technique was able to break through to the Eighth Heavenly Layer, then it would be possible for him to become a State Master. Despite knowing that it was possible, the breakthrough to the Eighth Heavenly Layer was still far from his reach, unfortunately.

After that, Qing Shui went on to cultivate his skills continuously. He wanted to attain full control over the new power as soon as possible, at least until he was able to control it to the minute subtlety level. Qing Shui felt the need of achieving stable control of his powers regardless of what they may be in nature.

A martial cultivator must be able to destroy rocks and mountains with a flick of a hand, yet he must also be able to capture a mosquito unharmed with a forceful grip of his fist.

Taichi!

Qing Shui continued to execute his Taichi Fists without stopping. This was the best method to quench and coordinate his body in order to distribute the energy throughout his body proportionally.

Qing Shui could clearly tell the difference between the Taichi Fists from before and now as the disparity of power was too great to ignore. The Taichi Golden Qi was much stronger in terms of its

speed and power. There was also a massive change in the way he demonstrated the Taichi Fists. Those who had knowledge and experience of executing Taichi Fists could naturally tell that Qing Shui was becoming one with the surroundings of Heaven and Earth.

Fish in Water!

Nine Palace Steps!

Qing Shui shuttled back and forth in mid-air inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. His movement was as fast and as smooth as flowing water. Normal people would not suspect that something was amiss when they saw him shuffling about, only he seemed slightly celestial-like as he moved. Only those powerful enough would be able to sense the horrific power disguised within his movements.

Qing Shui was already satisfied with the Mysterious fruit. He didn't plan on consuming the remaining one because of the 'full period' after every breakthrough, regardless whether the end result was a fail or a success. Essentially, the process of his cultivation would come to a temporary halt during this period of time.

The 'full period' would be longer especially when the power after the breakthrough had become stronger. Small breakthroughs would not result in a long halt to one's cultivation. It was also considered normal for successive breakthroughs to happen after a small breakthrough to one's power.

He kept the other fruit safe and proceeded to observe the harmony of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with a cheerful attitude. This realm was his secret, now and forever. Since no one else could enter the realm, he didn't feel the need to expose its existence to anyone, even his family members.

A number of demonic beasts inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal continued to cultivate their power at their own pace. The Spiritual Qi inside the realm had grown stronger, albeit slightly. This was perhaps due to the increasing age of the medicinal herbs he had planted as the Spiritual Qi that these herbs emanated would grow more intense along with its growing age.

With the sudden burst of power, Qing Shui might not need the assistance of his demonic beasts anymore. Of course, he would still need some of their help during a fight. Thunderous Beast's Violet Lightning Strike was still useful after all.

During this period of time, Qing Shui spent most of the hour practicing the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. This technique was primarily focused on condensing his spiritual energy. Furthermore, Qing Shui's main strength of the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was none other than the early stage Wood Vines.

Because he had just gone through a breakthrough, he extended his hand excitedly and executed an Absolute Seal. Violet demonic vines appeared in the distance and spiraled to the sky in a violent motion. The devouring power of the vines was quite terrifying in that instant as each rope of the vines were as thick as an adult's

arm. The violet spikes on the vines were brilliant and sharp. They were densely packed together with the length of each spike about half a meter long. Anyone would have chills down their spine with one look at the horrific sight of the vines.

The vines were getting stronger once again. Qing Shui observed the demonic vines he had released as he made a quick thought. If required, he could allow the vines to grow more than a thousand meters long. Even those of the same level of power would be swallowed by these demonic vines. They would have an extremely difficult time in breaking free from the vines alone.

Because of that reason, the Wood Vines was Qing Shui's most preferred skill among the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique, both for its control and its damage power.

As for the others, the Golden Sword was still considered decent. The Fire, Earth and Water elements were quite decent as well but because Qing Shui already had the Nine Continents Mountain, Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and the Primordial Flames, he didn't think that those three elemental skills were powerful enough for him.

Qing Shui had essentially spent most of his time in the four continents mastering his Wood Vines. He wanted to cultivate the Wood Vines to its absolute power. Despite this, the current state of the Wood Vines was already quite invincible.

Of course, there was also the Seal of Xuantian, which was still at its First Wave. However, it had become even more powerful once he arrived in the four continents. With the recent power boost, the prowess of the Seal of Xuantian would naturally become stronger

as well.

After another demonstration of the Wood Vines, Qing Shui looked up to the sky that resembled a humongous platform that was made of the Heaven Seal. The seal was silvery white in color, which emanated a powerful coercive effect towards its surroundings. The seal seemed extra substantial, which meant that it could contain more energy than it had before.

Qing Shui was already unfazed and uninterested by this type of crushing attack as he already possessed the overbearing power of the Nine Continents Mountain. The Nine Continents Mountain was both an offensive and defensive skill, which made it more domineering than the Seal of Xuantian itself.

Qing Shui extended his hand to grab the silvery platform. The large platform fell onto his hand and the weird thing he felt was that the Seal of Xuantian had another ability other than the ability to crush his opponents.

It had the ability to decrease one's movement and reduce one's reaction time!

This was the ability of the First Wave of the Seal of Xuantian. What would become of this skill in the future was unbeknownst to Qing Shui. However, the difficulty of this skill was still considered average as it was still possible for Qing Shui to cultivate. After all, the name of the skill itself was unique and extraordinary.

As for Qing Shui, the ability to decrease his opponent's speed was

more useful than the crushing ability due to its damage being inferior than that of the Nine Continents Mountain.

.....

The next day, Qing Shui woke up early feeling refreshed. He walked out of his room to perform his morning practice and that was when he realized the sky was brighter in the four continents than it was in the five continents. After a session of morning practice, he went straight to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store to check things out.

His powers had grown stronger, allowing him to undergo a humongous change in his overall essence, Qi and spirit. In a sense, he had become more 'substantial'. His spiritual sense was stable, yet many could still tell how remarkable Qing Shui had become.

That was just their intuition but in many cases, intuition could be as accurate as the fact itself!

When he arrived at the blacksmith store, it was already opened for business. Old man Wang was already inside, ready to start his day. Qing Shui was the one who asked old man Wang and his grandson to man the store. It would be convenient for them to live here as well.

The main objective of the store was to sell weapons, armor and miscellaneous accessories. These items were nothing to Qing Shui in comparison to what he had already owned, so the blacksmith store was essentially bait to lure a certain someone to find him.

If he had this level of talent when Miss Yan came to visit, he would show his crafting abilities boldly in front of her. It had been several days since then. Perhaps she had already gone back home by now.

“Sir, you’ve come!”

Old man Wang greeted Qing Shui with a smile when he saw him walking into the store.

“No one’s here today yet. Come, let’s sit there and talk for a moment!” said Qing Shui as he led old man Wang towards a small table inside the blacksmith store.

“Alright, alright!” Old man Wang replied beamingly.

“Old Wang, from what I can observe of your crafting skill, it’s not bad. Do you know why the weapons you’ve crafted are of mediocre quality?” asked Qing Shui as he looked at old man Wang with a friendly smile.

“I know. It’s because I don’t have a cultivation base. I have been depending on my raw strength all this time. If I was still young and fit, perhaps I could still cultivate my skills further. I’m already an old man, so my body’s all worn out. Besides, even if I did manage to cultivate my skills at this point, I may not be able to produce items of high quality.” Old man Wang shook his head as he replied Qing Shui.

“That’s right. I see you’re thinking of letting your grandson follow this path of crafting as well.”

“Yes. The living of our generation is based on crafting. Other than that, we have nothing. His parents passed away when he was very young, so we are the only two left in the household,” said old man Wang with a strained expression.

Qing Shui looked at the anguish and frustrated expression on old man Wang’s already wrinkled face. He could understand old man Wang’s grief and pain – he who had struggled to live only for the sake of his grandson. Old man Wang was lonely, yet he had a flicker of hope inside his heart.

There were many people like him out there in the World of the Nine Continents whom struggled to live. Many could endure no matter how hard or exhausted their lives were, but they could never bear the pain of loneliness. Just like old man Wang, he could endure anything because of his grandson. If he didn’t have a grandson to live for, he would have given up on life a long time ago.

“Old Wang, do you mind if your grandson cultivates a bit of martial skill for the sake of harnessing his crafting abilities? I will teach him how to craft some things too.” Qing Shui smiled.

Old man Wang widened his eyes as he stared at Qing Shui. His eyes were filled with tears all of a sudden as his lips quivered. He knew what kind of person Qing Shui really was based on the days

he had spent with him recently. All this time, he was actually afraid of asking Qing Shui to accept his grandson as his disciple in learning crafting skills.

Fortunately, the Gods had finally answered his prayers. He stared at Qing Shui for the longest time before wiping off his tears in the corner of his eyes with his sleeves and saying, “Sir, my grandson is already this old. Is it still possible? If he can actually learn about a star and a half of your ability, I will be relieved even if I pass away in the future.”

“Stone, come here!”

Old man Wang beckoned to his grandson and said with a grin, “This good sir will teach you some things in the future. Quickly, give him a kowtow!”

The young man wasn’t a kid anymore, so when he heard old man Wang’s words, he quickly knelt on the ground, gave a respectful kowtow and said, “Sir, I know I’m unworthy to become your disciple but I will respect you as my rightful teacher.”

He spoke with a serious and sincere tone!

Qing Shui pulled him up and grinned, “We are a family now, so you don’t have to kneel. We were destined to meet each other like this.”

Qing Shui was satisfied with old man Wang’s character. In his

eyes, old man Wang was a true gallant man of justice with a kind heart who cared very much for his own family member.....

Taking out a paper and brush, Qing Shui wrote a few words and drew pictures depicting a man performing certain actions. Below these illustrations were explanations on what he should follow to cultivate his skill.

“Stone, follow these steps every morning to strengthen your body. Don’t be afraid of hardships!” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Sir, I’m not afraid of hardships. Actually, I have been practicing every morning but never had the correct method to follow. My methods are rough and quite forceful,” Stone said as he received the paper from Qing Shui politely.

“I know. But that’s alright now. If you are free, you can practice inside the courtyard. If you don’t understand any part of the illustration, you can ask me. I can explain in more detail. But remember, you can never become an invincible cultivator. I just want you to achieve further things in the path of a crafter. Only a martial warrior with power greater than Xiantian will craft weapons of greater quality.”

AST 1153 – Inner City's Bai Clan, Don't Look Down On A Poor Youth

“Xiantian? Mister, you’re saying that I can reach Xiantian level?” Stone looked at Qing Shui in astonishment, his expression that of great agitation.

“Are you not satisfied with Xiantian?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“No, no... I’ve never ever thought that I’d be able to reach Xiantian even in my dreams. It’s just that I don’t dare to believe it,” Stone quickly said.

In Western Oxhe Continent, the land was vast and the population was much greater in number. No matter how prosperous a city was, it would still be mostly inhabited by ordinary people and Xiantian cultivators would still be notable existences.

The population in this world was very large and the people tended to have good physical attributes and qualities. If an ordinary young man were to train diligently, he would be able to lift something that weighed 500 Jin. However, this was the limit for ordinary people.

When old man Wang was young, he could lift things that weighed 800 Jin but as he grew older, his strength had been reduced by more than half. As the density for good weapons tended to be very high, their weight was no longer something old man Wang could handle and forge.

“Train well and I can guarantee that you’ll be able to reach Xiantian,” Qing Shui smiled and patted Stone on the shoulder.

“Mister, this old man doesn’t know how to thank you... Our Wang Clan is indebted to you...”

“Old Wang, it’s fate that we met, so don’t stand on ceremony. I only know the two of you here and you guys made me feel very at ease.” Qing Shui smiled. It was easy for him to reach out a helping hand to change old man Wang’s fate. Moreover, he liked these two.

“Old Wang, take this. It can increase some of your strength. Stone can take it in another few days. We’ll let him train up his body first.” Qing Shui handed old man Wang a porcelain bottle with a Tiger Vitality Pill.

“Mister, this...”

“Why? Are you scared that it’d be poison?” Qing Shui laughed.

“I wouldn’t be scared even if Mister were to give me poison. Isn’t this too valuable?” Old man Wang said seriously.

“Since I’ve already given it to you, just take it. These two days, you can stay and take care of Stone. Come back in another two days.” Qing Shui stuffed the Tiger Vitality Pill into old man Wang’s hands.

...

Qing Shui suddenly seemed to have nothing to do in the blacksmith store. The items he sold were more practical for low level cultivators but there weren't many who could afford them. It might also be due to this reason that the reputation of Firecloud Blacksmith Store spread out even faster.

Even people who were very far away now knew that there was a young and handsome blacksmith in the Divine Weapon Street who forged weapons and sold them at sky high prices. Rumors tended to be more exaggerated than the truth.

This wasn't all. There were also rumors that Miss Yan had purchased a lot of items from this blacksmith store and even invited the blacksmith to Yan Clan but was rejected. How bold was this guy?

The reputation of the young blacksmith grew even stronger and there was even a period of time when it was bragged to be the only one of its kind in the world. Due to this reason, more and more people came to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store, although most of them were only there to see Qing Shui in person.

The ones that sold the fastest were the accessories. Qing Shui would be able to sell a few pieces each day. And with there being more people coming in, he was able to sell some weapons and other stuff as well. There were also many customers who weren't short of money.

Of course, there were also quite a number of clans who wished to recruit Qing Shui, but they were all rejected. However, the clans didn't take it too hard as either. After all, rumors had it that even Miss Yan's invitation was rejected. They only casually brought it up to make it seem as if they were very close to Qing Shui.

...

Old man Wang's strength increased by 1,000 Jin. Qing Shui still had some fruit and other stuff, which further increased old man Wang's lifespan, which originally had only a few decades left. His strength now was a lot greater as compared to when he was younger. The transformations his body went through got him very excited. He could now forge weapons like he did when he was younger.

Stone also took the Tiger Vitality Pill and had started to practice the Thousand Hammer Technique. Learning things like these required one to have intelligence to go through careful calculations. Qing Shui only taught him the first 100 hammers and told him that it was very important. As long as he could master these 100 hammers, he would be able to benefit greatly. If he could comprehend the hammer techniques at the back from there, he would gain a qualitative improvement.

Qing Shui gradually changed their predicament but didn't do so drastically. It was like if you were to give a poor man a few thousand dollars to solve the predicament he was currently in before he looked for a job. If you were to give the person five million at one go, it wouldn't be helping him but rather, harming

him.

Rice must be eaten one mouthful at a time; wells must be dug a little deeper one shovel at a time!

Qing Shui didn't plan on completely changing the lifestyles old man Wang and his grandson had. They weren't suitable to handle the action and competition out there. Moreover, Stone's talent wasn't exactly good. In terms of both cultivation and forging, he wouldn't be able to reach great heights. However, compared to how he was before, he was able to do much better in these two areas now.

Qing Shui was sipping tea in the blacksmith store. There were still quite a number of customers around but many small explosive sounds rang out outside. Qing Shui's spiritual sense was very sharp now and he could sense that those auras were headed in his direction.

"People in the Firecloud Blacksmith Store listen up! Leave within the time it takes for three breaths! Otherwise, if you were to get hurt when the blacksmith store collapses, don't blame it on us!"

A loud voice rang out. When the people in the Firecloud Blacksmith Store heard the voice, they quickly ran outside. Qing Shui signaled old man Wang and his grandson to head out as well.

Qing Shui shook his head and walked out. He didn't find this strange. It was hard to make a living in an entirely unfamiliar place, especially after being in the spotlight. Many people would

definitely not be able to accept him and would hate him.

After Qing Shui walked out, he lifted his head to look into the skies. He wanted to see who was doing this to him. He felt that there could only be three possibilities: Bai Clan, the factions supporting those blacksmith stores or Miss Yan.

Qing Shui went up to the sky and faced the several tens of people. Most of them were middle-aged men but there were also a number of old men. Right now, their gazes were all locked on Qing Shui.

The ones in the lead were those old men. They wore pale blue colored clothes, appearing to command a lot of influence. Qing Shui looked at them but couldn't identify any familiar faces.

“Who are you? Why did you say that you're going to bring down my blacksmith store?” Qing Shui asked the people opposite him. He felt really calm. After all, even if the blacksmith store was gone, it would be very easy for him to build another. As for the things inside, they wouldn't spoil. Even if they would, he wouldn't feel much about it.

“Young man, there's no need for you to care who we are. We know that you don't like to work for others. We hope that you can move out of Divine Weapon Street.” An old man in the middle stood upright. If one were to see his back view alone, one wouldn't think that this was an old man.

“Which blacksmith clan are you guys from? Are you really afraid that I'll steal your businesses?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at

them.

“Young man, you’re too ignorant. Do you really think that you’re a topnotch blacksmith master just with those few pieces of weapons and armor?” The old man wasn’t angry and his tone was very gentle as well.

“Since that’s the case, why do you have to force me to leave Divine Weapon Street?”

“The people here don’t like you.” The old man continued to speak in a gentle tone.

Qing Shui was stunned. This reason was so powerful. He looked at the old man, “You’re saying that people you guys don’t like will all have to leave.”

The old man didn’t say anything but looked at Qing Shui. “Young man, what do you think of what we said earlier? The Divine Weapon Street isn’t a place where someone like you can be arrogant. Putting aside the fact that you’re not a State Master level cultivator; even if you are one, you can’t afford to be arrogant here either.”

Qing Shui didn’t say anything. What the old man said was absolutely right. The clans behind the Divine Weapon Street were definitely not to be underestimated. A low grade State Master really didn’t have the right to be arrogant here, let alone himself, who was still a far cry from attaining the level of a low grade State Master.

“Old man, I wonder if you’ve heard of a saying before.”

“What saying?” The old man continued to look at Qing Shui calmly.

[“Don’t look down on a poor youth!”](#)

Qing Shui looked at the old man but there was no fluctuations in his tone at all.

A low grade State Master wouldn’t even be able to cause the old man to panic but Qing Shui’s words caused his face to change a little. The old man’s face glared at Qing Shui, as if wanting to see through him.

“Are you forcing me to kill you?” The old man stared at Qing Shui and said in a cold voice.

“No matter who it is, as long as someone tries to attack me, if I’m still alive, I’ll definitely wipe them out completely. You may think that I’m bragging but I’ll only say one thing. If you can’t call the shots on behalf of the people behind you, then don’t take any reckless actions. Otherwise, even if I don’t do anything to you, the people behind you will get rid of you.” Qing Shui continued to speak very calmly, wearing a confident smile.

Qing Shui knew people who had reached the old man’s level of cultivation and age tended to think more into things. Moreover, he

hadn't expected himself to scare the other party with just one word. After all, the other party still had one method, which was to kill Qing Shui.

“Insolence! Do you think that you'll be able to scare us just by saying a few vicious words? Don't you find it funny?” The old man's expression returned to normal.

“It seems that you guys are going to take action today. Do you dare to say who you are? Actually, even if you don't say, I'll still be able to find out,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

It was because the crowd on the ground were already in discussion!

“They are from Bai Clan! The people from inner city's Bai Clan of Yan City!”

“There's also a Bai Clan Blacksmith Hall in Divine Weapon Street which belongs to inner city's Bai Clan. They are also considered one of the top few powerful blacksmith clans in the Divine Weapon Street.”

...

The Bai Clan in this area which Bai Riyi and Bai Rilong belonged to was only considered a branch of Bai Clan. It was a far cry compared to the Bai Clan in the inner city and these people belonged to those under the inner city's Bai Clan.

There were many cities in Great Yu Dynasty and they were further segregated into inner cities and outer cities. The inner cities tended to be much smaller in size but were more luxurious and more of the powerful factions were gathered there.

Of course, this wasn't something absolute. There would also be a number of powerful factions in the outer cities. It was just that there were more of them in the inner cities!

The reason the inner cities were powerful was because of the existence of the city lords and the powerful clans. As for the capital, there was also the royal family. This was why most with power would tend to head to the inner cities.

The Divine Weapon Street was one exception. This place was not under the inner city but the blacksmith clans here all had the caliber to enter and reside in the inner city. However, the Divine Weapon Street was considered to be a holy place and had its share of glory here. This was a place left behind from very long ago and most of its glory was already gone.

We're people from the inner city's Bai Clan. If you were to join our Bai Clan, we'll forget the things that has happened today. You can continue to run your blacksmith store and Bai Clan will take care of you as well. The old man looked at Qing Shui but his mind was thinking rapidly.

"Bai Clan? Excellent. There's also a Bai Clan who has tried to smash my store twice. I didn't expect yet another Bai Clan from

the inner city to smash my store. This is such a coincidence,” Qing Shui smiled and replied.

A Chinese saying. Don’t look down on a poor youth because youngsters have boundless prospects. As long as they are willing to work hard, they’ll soar to great heights one day and not always be in poverty.

AST 1154 – False Alarm, Qing Shui Is Just A Poisonous Bone

Qing Shui's voice wasn't loud but many people in the area and below could hear his clearly. He understood how the people from Bai Clan were now. Although Bai Clan might really be very powerful in the inner cities, he felt that they were a little arrogant and in over their heads. He just didn't know if the core members of Bai Clan knew about this.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, the old man frowned. However, he didn't say much but just looked at Qing Shui for very long before saying, "You've already caused Bai Clan to lose their reputation and now that things have come down to this, I wish you good luck. As for the words that you've just said... That's because you don't understand Bai Clan. With your capabilities, there's no way for you to even reach Bai Clan."

Qing Shui really felt very gloomy. The reputations of great clans and influences were really worth a lot. This was the pride and power of those in power and was similar to the dynasties Qing Shui was familiar with. Even if they were in the wrong, they must insist on their stance to the very end.

"Are all of you going to attack together at once or are you going to take action alone?" Qing Shui didn't care if there were any use for him to prod at his opponents, but he still decided to give it a go. At least, he needed to let the people in the surroundings see the ugly side of this great clan.

"There's no need for you to prod. It's useless. But don't worry,

just I alone am sufficient to deal with you,” the old man smiled and said warmly.

“7th Uncle, let me do the job!”

Just then, a middle-aged man from the back walked out. His figure was also upright, like a sword. He wasn't like a drawn sword with a sharp edge but gave the feeling that a sheathed sword seemed to give more threat than one which was drawn.

“Jingtian, your cultivation seems to be slightly stronger than his and you're also considered to be one of the geniuses in Bai Clan. However, you must think this through carefully. This young man isn't as simple as he seems to be.” The old man frowned and looked at the middle-aged man.

“7th Uncle, I know. A cultivator mustn't fear battles. I treat my opponents very seriously.” The man wore a stubborn expression on his seemingly serious face.

“Go on. Be careful!” The old man waved his hand.

The man called Jingtian bowed toward the old man before walked over to Qing Shui. His steps were erratic and he held a thin sword which had a length of 3 feet 3 inches. It had a width of two fingers and was very thin, to the extent that it was a little translucent. If one didn't look at it very carefully, it would be hard to notice this.

“You must be careful, blades have no eyes! I wish you good luck!” the man cupped his fists together and said to Qing Shui.

“You must be careful as well. Make your move!” Qing Shui smiled and took out his Big Dipper Sword, dashing over with the Seven Star Steps.

The Nine Palace Steps could actually be taken apart. One Origin Steps, Duality Steps... Five Elements Steps... Seven Star Steps, Eight Trigrams Steps, Nine Palace Steps... Each of them were extremely profound but one would only be able to move freely within the Nine Palace after having mastered the final Nine Palace Steps.

However, currently, Qing Shui was the only one who had reached the stage of the Nine Palace Steps. His mastery of this stage wasn't very high but it was already considerably terrifying. The ladies and other people were all at a very low level. One reason was that they hadn't been learning it for long, unlike Qing Shui who had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The other reason was that Qing Shui himself was a unique existence.

Stepping on the seven stars, progressing against the flow, Qing Shui could sense this man's strength. The man should be around twice as strong as himself. Through sensing his aura, Qing Shui could sense that the full powers of the person was around 2,000 nimbus.

Qing Shui's strength at its peak was only 1,200 nimbus. However, he wasn't very worried. He felt that he had the ability to deal with this guy.

Piercing Sword!

Basic Sword Techniques!

Qing Shui thrust out his sword, using a stance in sword arts which even a three year old kid would be able to perform. However, the level of mastery and realm he displayed was extremely high, most importantly, his speed was unparalleled.

This move was too surprising, causing everyone to be greatly astonished. However, everyone was even more surprised when they saw that the prowess of this move had caused the man to be forced back one step.

“He really is exceptional. This young man has definitely practiced this sword stance for no less than ten years. It really does fit the bill of polishing a sword for ten years,” the old man sighed and said, as if he was mumbling to himself.

“Ten years to just polish a sword? He is so young. It should be more that his talent surpasses that of others,” another old man said.

“I’m already understating when I said ten years. His talent undoubtedly surpasses that of others. See how great his level of mastery is? Just this move alone would show that this young man has great persistence and we can’t afford to offend him. It’s considered an eye-opener to be able to see someone performing the Basic Sword Techniques to this level,” the old man who was

addressed by Bai Jingtian as 7th Uncle said.

Qing Shui's single attack surprised Bai Jingtian who quickly dodged. However, Qing Shui didn't go easy on him. Relying on his amazing footwork, his Big Dipper Sword pointed, pierced, hacked, slashed... All the moves were targeted at Bai Jingtian's throat.

Everyone present watched the scene in silence. The one who had the worst out of it was Bai Jingtian. After losing the advantage of being able to make the first move, he had been pushed into such a bad predicament and was barely able to save himself.

Bai Jingtian recalled what his 7th Uncle had said. He hadn't expected Qing Shui's footwork to be so extraordinary. He could sense the strength which Qing Shui had used. Was Qing Shui really using such a strength against his full powers?

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

As Bai Jingtian retreated, a ferocious aura emerged from his body. Then, as a fierce and violent aura spreaded out, a huge image of a white wolf appeared, causing Bai Jingtian's speed to suddenly increase by a lot. He also managed to dodge Qing Shui's pestering longsword.

Shadowless Sword!

Bai Jingtian's body exuded an indistinct sword Qi and moved toward Qing Shui and his longsword. Although Qing Shui had a

strong power and had also achieved a small success stage for the Nine Yang Golden Body, he didn't dare to use his body to come into contact with this thin sword which had its killing aura concealed.

Swoosh swoosh...

Something that was akin to a grey net appeared in the air, expanding towards Qing Shui. Moving with his bizarre footwork, Bai Jingtian's eyes squinted to a very fine gap and locked onto Qing Shui like cold lightning.

Qing Shui smiled. This Bai Jingtian specialized in speed and quick sword attacks. The dark greyish net in the sky was the shadows left behind by his sword which was coming toward Qing Shui. Only one of the swords was true and was extremely lethal.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Buddha Form Reveal!

Qing Shui's eyes suddenly popped open and he was able to see through all shams. Right now, only one sword was hacking down at him. This sword was very elusive, slithering around the other phantom images.

Qing Shui gripped his Big Dipper Sword tightly, lifting his head and staring at the incoming sword net. His eyes were so clear that

they were like clear spring water.

Stepping against the flow of the Nine Palace, he attacked fiercely with his Big Dipper Sword!

Piercing Sword!

Right now, there was still a gap between the two of them but a golden light sword emerged from the Big Dipper Sword.

Golden Sword!

This was the Golden Sword from the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique!

An attack with spirit energy!

Qing Shui attacked at rapid speed in the sword net, quickly as lightning. Although Bai Jingtian quickly changed his trajectory, his wrist was still cut. It wasn't chopped off but the sword went through one-third of his wrist and even his bones had broken.

The net of swords disappeared. Qing Shui didn't pursue to attack but just watched from a short distance away. Qing Shui's victory was thanks to his Nine Palace Steps which allowed him to exercise restraint on the opponent's advantage.

Bai Jingtian stood there, stunned, letting his blood flow down.

He looked at Qing Shui, unable to say a word. This was too big a blow for him. He cultivated the Shadowless Sword which excelled in the speed of his sword and his movements. However, right now, a person who was a lot weaker than himself did not just surpass him in speed of his movements but in the speed of his sword attacks as well.

“There’s no need for you to feel disheartened. You’re strong but it’s just that I have an advantage against an opponent like yourself and can completely counter your attacks,” Qing Shui looked at Bai Jingtian and said calmly.

“Sigh, a loss is a loss. I’m weaker than you...”

Bai Jingtian headed back, dejected, letting his blood flow freely. Right now, he felt extremely disheartened. If he couldn’t get out of this mood, his life would become completely tasteless.

Two people from Bai Clan quickly treated his wounds, stopping the blood flow and bandaging his injuries.

“7th Uncle, I’ve brought shame to you!” Bai Jingtian’s countenance was pale. It wasn’t just from the loss of blood but also because of his emotions. When one’s heart was demoralized, it would be reflected on his face.

“You haven’t brought me shame. You still have a long road to go ahead of you. A cultivator doesn’t just cultivate the body. There’s always someone stronger out there and there are too many people who are stronger than you. A cultivator must first cultivate a

strong heart and must be able to face any situation calmly. What's a little setback? Which powerful cultivator hasn't come back from setbacks and difficulties? Without a powerful heart, a cultivator wouldn't be able to progress very far. If you've lost, find your way back. If you've resigned yourself to the loss, then you can only stop at this level." The old man's countenance was still very calm, without any change. His words hammered down hard into everyone's hearts.

Qing Shui could understand well what the old man had said. This was something that all cultivators knew but not many could achieve. However, it was different today and for many people, it was different than when they heard it under normal circumstances. It was because the impact from today was too great and thus the words had been imprinted in their minds.

Bai Jingtian was in a daze, he fists tightly clenched, causing his bandaged wounds to burst open once again. His expression was that of great conflict and struggle. Someone wanted to step up to him but was stopped by the old man.

Hu!

A very long while later, Bai Jingtian let out a long exhale and said, smiling as he looked at the old man, "Thank you, 7th Uncle!"

"Alright, it's good that you're able to accept this. This is a barrier that all cultivators have to experience. Now that you've crossed it, you'll be able to advance further in the future," the old man smiled and said happily.

Right now, Qing Shui was still thinking about the battle from before. He felt that his current strength should allow him to compete with an elementary State Master and he would probably have a high chance of winning.

Bai Jingtian could only count himself unlucky to have met Qing Shui. The blow was too big for him to be defeated by Basic Sword Techniques. Only Qing Shui knew that his Heavenly Vision Technique and bizarre footwork had greatly helped him to achieve this.

For Bai Jingtian to be able to get out from under this trauma so quickly, he was really a person with a strong heart. What the old man said had played a huge role too.

“Young man, there aren’t many whom I admire and look up to. You’re one of them. We’ll treat the things that happened today as a misunderstanding. You’re a clever person, I hope that you won’t see me in a strange light. In this world, it has always been the survival of the fittest!” The old man looked at Qing Shui and said something which caught him unaware. The old man thought of the words Qing Shui had said earlier and felt that this young man was a poisonous bone and not many people would be able to devour it.

Qing Shui smiled. This was good as well. In his current state, he wasn’t suited for battle. As for the things the old man had said... Qing Shui didn’t pay them much heed. He hadn’t thought of wanting to get himself involved with Bai Clan. It’ll be fine if they don’t come look for trouble. When he got stronger in the future, he

would care even less about other things.

AST 1155 – Yan Yangzhao, Friends, Broken Sword, Divine Casting Force

The people from Bai Clan left. Although many people were astonished, there were even more who felt regretful, as they had all wanted to see the battle between Qing Shui and the old man or against some other people. They wanted to see how monstrous this young man was.

Qing Shui landed, called out to old man Wang and his grandson and returned to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store directly. Today's events were a false alarm. He had initially thought that he'd be forced to leave the place.

The tremendous increase to his strength allowed him to defeat Basic Sword Techniques easily. The opponent's strength was 50% more than what he had expected. What had pleased him even more was that he had been able to obtain victory even though he had not unleashed his full prowess. Moreover, what he used was the Basic Sword Techniques.

Looking at old man Wang and his grandson, Qing Shui felt that he needed to speed up. He was afraid that he wouldn't be able to stay here for long and he didn't want to get them involved either.

Stone had shown great progress in his hammer techniques. Qing Shui knew that his talent was average and whether or not Stone would be able to progress fast would be determined by his level of perseverance. Or in other words, whether he had the "pure and innocent heart of a newborn".

Not long after Qing Shui returned back to his blacksmith store, someone entered. Qing Shui looked over the moment the person entered because he felt that this person had a very strong aura. He should be someone who was only one step away from attaining the level of the lowest grade State Master.

This man appeared to be very young, his face wearing a faint smile. However, on the first look, Qing Shui was sure that this person was from the same clan as Miss Yan. It was because they looked so much alike and also because of his cultivation.

Qing Shui felt that he had been defeated. The powerful cultivators in the four continents would be considered young if they were within 100 years of age. Rumor had it that State Masters had even longer lifespans. As for how long their lifespans were, he had no idea.

He had already encountered a few young people who had surpassed him. They didn't look that old either. The legacies and blood lineages of these great clans were truly outstanding. He also knew the reason why they had political marriages as well.

The people from the aristocratic clans wouldn't be able to get married to ordinary people. Even if they did, it would be just as concubines and they would try not to have kids. It was because the superior lineage wouldn't be continued by this means but of course, this wasn't something absolute.

With regard to the political marriages in great clans, whether or

not there was love between both parties were irrelevant. The most important thing was the blood lineage and legacy. Moreover, the genes from clans were outstanding and their descendants tended not to be ugly. Therefore, it was all for the best as well.

Regarding the inheritance of blood lineage and martial techniques, one would only be able to unleash the prowess of the clan's martial techniques legacy when they had inherited the clan's lineage. This caused most of the descendants to be great talents. They were given the best conditions and as for how far they could go, it would be dependent on their determination, perseverance and comprehension. This was also why powerful clans could stay at the top for several thousands of years or even over ten thousand years.

It wasn't as if every single child, who had inherited the clan's legacy, would be top notch experts. If that was the case, the clan would be unrivaled if they were to have a few more kids. It was still subject to the individual's level of comprehension and the opportunities they encountered. A person wouldn't be able to attain success in becoming an expert just by having an advantage. It would still be subject to a combination of various factors.

Qing Shui stood up and looked at the man who was walking toward him. He was a very handsome man and Qing Shui couldn't tell his age. He couldn't even tell who was the older one between him and Yan Jinyu.

"Mister Qing!" The man smiled, cupped his hands together and greeted Qing Shui.

“You know me? I’m sorry, how do I address you?” Qing Shui could only guess that this guy was related to Yan Clan, but he couldn’t really be sure. Sometimes, people who were totally unrelated to each other could appear to look alike as well.

“Oh, I forgot to introduce myself. I’m Yan Yangzhao. Yan Jinyu is my younger sister. You should still remember her!” the man quickly said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned. This person was really from Yan Clan. He wasn’t sure why he had gotten involved with so many powerful people of late. Before he knew it, he had already come into contact with them.

The reason the guy was here shouldn’t be for other things but for his forging skills!

“Hello, Young Master Yan. I apologize for being disrespectful!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Mister Qing, there’s no need to stand on ceremony. I felt close to you the moment I saw you. You can just call me Yangzhao,” Yan Yangzhao quickly said.

Qing Shui wanted to say it once again that there are no free lunches in this world and people who tried to ingratiate themselves for no reason were probably only doing so for their own interests. However, he recalled how he had already said this to Miss Yan previously, he smiled and said, “Then you can just call me Qing Shui!”

“I heard from my younger sister that there’s a new blacksmith master in the Divine Weapon Street who is very powerful. I couldn’t help but come to take a look!” Yan Yangzhao smiled and said.

“Brother Yan, I don’t think your only reason to come is just to take a look, right?” Qing Shui smiled and said. Now, he didn’t mind getting involved with Yan Clan and it was better to get involved with Yan Yangzhao than Yan Jinyu. At least, to outsiders, he wouldn’t appear to be like a gigolo...

“Brother Qing Shui, I’ll be frank with you. My sister holds you in high esteem. I have never seen her praising someone so much before. I happened to come by a broken weapon and although I’ve brought to many blacksmiths, they weren’t able to mend it. When my sister mentioned you, I couldn’t help but come...” Yan Yangzhao smiled and said a bit awkwardly.

“Brother Yan, I thought that you were really here to get closer to me. Ends up that you’re here to get closer to my forging skills.”

“Brother Qing Shui, whatever I say now would just sound like excuses but I still have to say that what I said earlier was the truth. You should be able to sense my character. In fact, I feel that we’re a little similar. I believe that we can become very good friends.”

“Brother Yan, my forging skills are not that good. I’ll tell you first, I can’t guarantee that I’ll be able to fix it or reforge it. I hope that you don’t hold too much hope in this,” Qing Shui shook his

head, looked at Yan Yangzhao and said.

“I know. I just want to let you take a look. There’s no harm in that anyway!” Yan Yangzhao smiled and nodded before taking out a longsword which had been broken into two.

The moment the broken sword was taken out, Qing Shui could sense a powerful spiritual Qi coming from it. It was one that was very sharp and appeared to have a holy feeling. When the two chunks of the sword were put together, it appeared to be about four feet long and had the width of a palm. It exuded a faint white light which had a hint of serenity in that sharpness.

It was a pity that the sword had broken in a weird way. It wasn’t that the tip was broken off, nor had it broken off in the middle. It broke about one foot distance from the sword’s handle, making the remaining length too short to be even made into a dagger.

Qing Shui touched the longsword then lifted his head to look at Yan Yangzhao, “This sword was also made from Greencloud Stone. Your sister has been looking for someone to forge weapons with Greencloud Stone.”

“That’s right. This was given to me by my younger sister. She has also been looking for someone who can help her forge a weapon,” Yan Yangzhao smiled and said.

“Brother, with my abilities, I’m not able to help you. I’m really sorry. In the future, maybe I’ll be able to help you when my forging skills have improved,” Qing Shui shook his head and said,

smiling.

Yan Yangzhao seemed to be a little disappointed, but he smiled and said, “There’s no need to be like this. This isn’t something unexpected. You’ve already told me earlier not to hold too many expectations in this. It’s fine. I’ll wait for when you’re able to help me fix it.”

Qing Shui looked at Yan Yangzhao’s expression, right down to the finest detail. His spiritual sense was very special and could sense the target’s fluctuations.

This guy was a very sincere person and was worth making friends with.

It would be so even if he didn’t come from an outstanding background. This was what Qing Shui felt. Feelings were very important when people got to know each other. Birds of the same feather flocked together. It was just like what he said, they were actually a little similar, which meant that it was likely that they belonged to the same type of people.

“I can give it a try but I still am not sure that I’ll be able to do it,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and then said.

“Really?” Yan Yangzhao said in surprise.

“I’ll give it a try but I’ll still say the same thing, don’t hold too much hope.” Qing Shui smiled and shook his head.

“Alright, alright!” Although Yan Yangzhao was trying hard to be calm, he was still a little agitated.

Qing Shui took the broken sword and was about to leave when Yan Yangzhao quickly took out a stone and handed it to Qing Shui, “This stone seems to be called the Celestial Stone and it’s said that it can increase the success rate by half.”

If it was the previous time, when Qing Shui had met Yan Jinyu, he wouldn’t be sure that he would be able to forge this sword. However, he had some confidence now. Earlier, he had only wanted to see what kind of person Yan Yangzhao was. Qing Shui used his heart to sense how a person was and external appearances were useless.

Qing Shui received it and said, smiling, “Then let me try and fix it up for you!”

...

Usually, once weapons break, it would be impossible to connect the parts back together. And even if they were reconnected, it wouldn’t be one complete part and energy wouldn’t be able to flow through the sword.

However, there was this technique in the Ancient Art of Forging which allowed him to bring the weapon back to its initial state. However, the process was very stale and boring.

It was because it required a very long period of time. Qing Shui told Yan Yangzhao to come back for it in three days.

Yan Yangzhao insisted on treating Qing Shui to a meal and Qing Shui didn't reject him. Having a meal together allowed them to become much closer.

“Brother, I'll go have a talk with Bai Clan. In the future, no one will come to look for trouble with you,” Yan Yangzhao said as he toasted Qing Shui.

“Then I'll have to thank you.”

“There's no need to stand on ceremony between us.”

At night, Qing Shui started to forge this sword in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was very curious about this longsword which was forged from Greencloud Stone. If he could successfully smelt it, it wouldn't be hard to forge. However, it would be very hard to raise its quality due to their level of cultivation.

Powerful blacksmiths were the same as alchemists and formation masters. The first condition was for the person to be a powerful cultivator with his own Fire of life.

Connecting a broken sword was even more difficult than smelting it all over again and it could be said that it was several times more

difficult. If it wasn't because there was this technique in Qing Shui's Ancient Art of Forging, he would rather reforge it rather than agreeing to fix it for him. It would be practically impossible.

Primordial flames and the Nine Yang Golden Flame continued to burn. He slowly channeled the Violet Gold Divine Force into the spot where the sword was broken. The entire sword shone with a luster and exuding a light blue colored glow.

Divine Casting Force !

Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique channeled this energy which he had never used before into the Violet Gold Divine Force. This was an energy he had gotten from cultivating the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Ancient Art of Forging and the Thousand Hammer Technique. Right now, they were all in the Seven-colored Pellet and would appear when used.

Such energies were meant to be used for fixing the broken sword's "meridian channels"!

Any blacksmith would be able to reconnect broken swords but it wouldn't allow the sword to be a single body. It was because the cultivator's sword Qi and essence wouldn't be able to flow through the weapon smoothly.

And Qing Shui's Divine Casting Force was able to let the "meridian channels" of the broken sword flow smoothly!

AST 1156 – Cloud Eruption Healing Sword, The Arrival of the Two Ladies

The mysterious powers held such mysterious abilities. Even Qing Shui wasn't able to explain this. It was just like applying the right medicine for a particular illness. It would feel like it was amazing medicine but it was hard to explain the reaction.

A light blue colored glow flashed. It wasn't strong and had a warming feeling. Qing Shui could not help but watch it with his Heavenly Vision Technique. He wanted to have a good look at this longsword which Yan Yangzhao had liked so much.

Cloud Eruption Healing Sword !

It's name was very strange. Qing Shui couldn't help but read on.

It was a sword which could allow one to recover from injuries automatically and was rumored to be a sword which a powerful physician had forged before he died. The Greencloud Stone itself had a certain level of self-recuperative abilities and after many years of research, the powerful physician had managed to forge the Cloud Eruption Healing Sword.

It increases the user's strength by three times and the user's spirit energy by a little. It has a 20% chance of letting the prowess of the attacks be doubled and depletion reduced by 20%. When the user suffers from injuries, it could immediately recover half the injuries and allowed him to remain clear-minded. It would then continue to gradually heal the wounds for 24 hours. During the

recovery process, there would only be one time which it would be able to heal 50% of the injuries immediately.

Qing Shui smiled after taking a look at it. This sword wasn't as powerful as his Big Dipper Sword but it was about the same as the Violet Jade Sword which he had forged in the past. It was just that this Cloud Eruption Healing Sword had an additional 10% chance of inducing a critical attack and had healing traits.

The moment the injuries were inflicted, 50% of the damage would recover immediately and the remaining damage would recover gradually. The effect would last for 24 hours. Although there were no time restrictions, it could only be used once a day.

For example, if the user was injured for the first time, 50% of the damage would be healed immediately while the rest would recover slowly. However, in the next 24 hours, should the user suffer from any additional injuries, he would only be able to let them heal gradually and not be able to recover from 50% of the damage immediately.

This sword was considered to be quite good. Qing Shui had already realized by now that it was already considered quite good for the cultivator's weapons to be able to increase their abilities by threefold. In the five continents, not many people were able to have such a weapon.

Qing Shui smiled. It seemed that his forging abilities would be well-received over here. The materials available in Western Oxhe Continent were even better and his forging abilities might be brought to a higher level.

The increase in his powers made Qing Shui feel that his current forging skills had improved. Recently, he had been spending his time on forging and the progress was quite good.

However, it seemed as if there were still some difficulties for him to attain a breakthrough to the 6-colored grade. It was already the max for him to reach the 5-colored grade. Although he might attain a breakthrough any time, it was also possible that he might never be able to attain a breakthrough.

Qing Shui had completed the repairing of the Cloud Eruption Healing Sword. He didn't know if Yan Yangzhao would be pleased with it, but he felt that this sword was useless for him. Putting its healing properties aside, it was considered ordinary amongst powerful cultivators to have weapons that increased their strength threefold. The weapons would also be a symbol of their status. It wasn't that there were any of a higher grade but there weren't many, with the exception of legendary grade weapons or divine artifacts. Those items were basically found in the hands of powerful State Master level cultivators.

It was just like how Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword was already considered a terrifying existence to be able to increase his strength fourfold. Most State Master level cultivators might not have weapons that were comparable to his.

Right now, Qing Shui felt that his status as a blacksmith master was quite good and he could continue to use it. In Western Oxhe Continent or any other places, a powerful blacksmith master or alchemist would be highly respected.

Another thing was that Qing Shui had yet to use Rune Seal or things like that. He planned to wait first until he had gotten a little stronger. He also planned on using this period of time to learn more about learning how to carve Seal Formations.

Cultivation. The time he spent in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was basically the most boring. He would just cultivate regardless of whether it was day or night and eat some food when he was hungry. After all, it was very convenient. He had prepared ready food and would only need to heat the food up when he was hungry. In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he didn't have to be concerned that the food would go bad.

Qing Shui had never thought that he had exceptional talent. He even felt that in Qing Clan, his talent might not be the best, let alone when he was compared with the ladies. However, he was lucky. Not only had he received the legacy of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he even had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had achieved what he had today from hard work. Of course, chances and opportunities were also included.

...

The next day, Qing Shui continued with his morning practice before he headed for the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. Qing Shui now had a better understanding of the dynasty in Western Oxhe Continent. This world was too prosperous and the land area was also very vast. Each city was comparable to a country and each year, they would have to pay a 20% tax to the Great Yu Dynasty. When in a war with other dynasties, the cities must heed

commands without any conditions. When required, the royalty can rob the city lord of his title. However, such situations were very rare.

Yan City was one of the five major cities of the Great Yu Dynasty and was considered to be a jumbo-sized one. It had vast land area and could be considered to be a dynasty by itself. However, it came under the jurisdiction of the Great Yu Dynasty.

When Qing Shui walked into the Firecloud Blacksmith Store, there were already quite a number of people around. Old man Wang was handling the customers by himself and he greeted Qing Shui when he saw him.

Qing Shui signaled for him to continue while he headed for the forging platform. Before he could do anything, he felt two familiar auras. He smiled, put down the hammer in his hand and looked toward the door.

Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan walked in.

“And I was wondering why there was a Firecloud Blacksmith Store here,” Yu Ruyan smiled and said. After all, back in the five continents, she knew that Huoyun Liu-Li’s home was the Firecloud Blacksmith Store.

“The two of you are quite well-informed!” Qing Shui smiled and led the two ladies to the table at the side. The location of the table was in a quieter area in the blacksmith store and there were no weapon racks and the like there. Ordinary people wouldn’t be able

to come here. Although the blacksmith store wasn't huge, that was only compared to the other stores. Moreover, Qing Shui didn't put out many things for sale and the items could only be considered exquisite items meant for ordinary people.

The small table wasn't very big and the three of them barely managed to sit around it. Qing Shui reached out his hand and three snow-white tea cups as well as a small vat of Plum Blossom Wine appeared on the table. Of course, he had taken them out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui found his own actions hilarious as they made him think of the magic tricks from his previous life. The most basic tricks were that the things would disappear when placed somewhere, as well as to bring out stuff out from nowhere. Right now, he felt that he'd be able to do a great job in performing magic tricks and there wouldn't be any flaws at all.

The ladies didn't find Qing Shui's actions strange in the least. They could also do something similar with their interspatial silk sachets. Although, they might not be able to do it as naturally and elegantly as Qing Shui had.

The moment the vat of Plum Blossom Wine was opened, a refreshing wine fragrance spread out in the blacksmith store. Even Yu Ruyan couldn't help but ask, "How can it be so fragrant? This seems even better than the ones in the past."

"The age of this wine has exceeded 3,000 years. Can you believe it?" Qing Shui smiled and poured wine for them.

“I believe!” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

Qing Shui was stunned. He had spoken the truth, albeit in a joking tone. He felt that the two ladies would definitely think that he was joking but hadn't expected Tantai Xuan to believe what he said immediately.

“It's so fragrant. Only divine wine would have such a fragrance. It feels as if just smelling it would allow one to gain wisdom and be enlightened!”

“That's right, if I can have a sip, I'd be able to die without regrets!”

...

Sounds of discussions and envy broke out in the blacksmith store!

There's a saying which went '[no matter how good the wine, it would fear a deep alley](#)'. However, the wine fragrance floated out from the blacksmith store and even reached out to over 1,000 meters away into the streets. When a good wine had an age of a few thousand years, it would have this effect. Moreover, these thousand year plum blossoms were mutated types to begin with. When they were used to be fermented into wine, the essence in the wine would have amazing effects.

It didn't take long for many people to come to blacksmith store. They appeared as if they were looking for weapons and such but were in fact here to enjoy the wine fragrance. This wasn't the first time Yu Ruyan drank this, but she was still so surprised that her beautiful eyes were gleaming. The feeling was as if she was drinking ambrosia of the gods. Although no one had drank that before, they could only use this to describe the wine.

Tantai Xuan went into a daze for even longer. Qing Shui didn't find this strange. Back then, Di Chen only liked the Plum Blossom Wine she had tried and it was far inferior to the one now. Just the age alone was incomparable.

Thinking of this made him think of Di Chen again. He shook his head to get the thought out of his mind. Tantai Xuan smiled and slowly savored the taste, appreciating the wine. She was unlike Qing Shui who just drank it all in a gulp, filling his mouth with the fragrance. It felt very good.

"This thing brings great benefits to the body. Ruyan, Miss Tantai, quickly drink up. I'll fill up your cups," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Qing Shui, look, there's so many people. This is unfair competition!" Yu Ruyan handed Qing Shui her cup and said, smiling.

"My blacksmith store is just for show. I'm not selling these for money." Qing Shui shook his head and filled up Yu Ruyan's cup while he said this.

“You’re doing this to find Sister Di Chen, right?” Yu Ruyan knew immediately.

“It’s not just that. I’m fishing!” Qing Shui smiled.

“Fishing? What are you fishing for?” Tantai Xuan was very puzzled.

“The fish is here!”

After saying this Yan Yangzhao walked in and said, “Brother, what wine is this? It’s so fragrant!”

“Hmm, Fairy Tantai?!” Yan Yangzhao said in surprise when he saw Tantai Xuan.

“Oh, it’s Young Master Yan!” Tantai Xuan smiled and said.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything. It seemed that Tantai Xuan had quite a bit of reputation in Yan City. However, those who knew her were probably people with high statuses. Although she wasn’t as strong as Yan Yangzhao, she had tremendous potential and had powerful backing. Putuo Mountain’s strength wasn’t something which Yan Clan could compare with. In Great Yu Dynasty, Putuo Mountain had an exceptional standing and was referred to as a sacred land.

They hadn't met for a while and Tantai Xuan had grown a lot stronger. It was the case for Yu Ruyan as well. Qing Shui had a strong spiritual sense and he felt that Yu Ruyan must have taken some medicinal stuff or things like that.

Qing Shui also had medicinal items which were of high quality. It was just that he couldn't find certain ingredients earlier. Some of them had yet to reach a sufficient age and thus, the medicinal pills which he could use were very low in number. Moreover, he had already used them.

It was different for large sects. They would have medicinal pills suitable for different phases and they might even have some unique martial techniques which could raise their cultivation level rapidly.

Tantai Xuan was astonished as well. She hadn't expected Qing Shui to be addressing the young master from Yan Clan so quickly. It had only been a few days.

Qing Shui took out a cup, filled it with wine and passed it to him, "Brother, come have a taste. This is wine which I have made myself. I feel that it's still acceptable."

"It's beyond acceptable. Just from the fragrance alone, I can tell that it's a divine wine." Yan Yangzhao was also astonished, not by Qing Shui's wine but by Qing Shui's relationship with Tantai Xuan. He knew that Miss Tantai had no past experiences of sitting down and drinking wine with other men.

Moreover, there was another lady who wouldn't lose out to Tantai Xuan either. A beauty of her level wouldn't lose out to his own younger sister. Suddenly, he felt that Qing Shui was someone he didn't know at all!

A Chinese saying which has the meaning that no matter how good the wine, if it is located deep in an alley, no matter how fragrant it is, there would be people who wouldn't be willing to spend the effort to look for it. It is used in modern days to indicate that no matter how good a product, if it isn't well promoted and advertised, people would neither know about it nor would they take the effort and initiative to look for it.

AST 1157 – Four Kings Street, Extremely Positive Person, Plagued With Relationship Issues

Adding one more seat made it seem a little squished but everyone shifted backward a little and it was just nice. Yan Yangzhao picked up a cup and took a sip.

“Brother, this wine is the best that I’ve ever drunk. Tsk tsk, in terms of age, it might not be the longest but the wine itself is superb. It should bring great benefits to cultivators of all levels,” Yan Yangzhao said and took another sip. Such wines were extremely hard to come by.

“Look! It’s the young master from Yan Clan!”

“That’s right, Miss Yan just came by a few days ago!”

“Did you guys see how respectful Young Master Yan was toward that lady? Who is she?”

“He had addressed her as Fairy Tantai earlier. Only the people from the Sacred Land can be referred to as fairies. And they must be of quite a reputable standing. The only Sacred Land in Yan City should be Southern Sea’s Putuo Mountain!”

...

Qing Shui kept quiet. He hadn't thought of making use of someone else's reputation since it would be meaningless to him. However, he didn't mind coming into contact with some people, like Yan Clan for example.

It was because even if he were to get stronger, he would still need a platform. This wasn't something which Yan Clan could give him, but he would still need their help. Moreover, he had quite a good impression of Yan Yangzhao and it wasn't a bad idea to make friends with him either.

Very quickly, the vat of Plum Blossom Wine was finished up by the four of them. They all felt as if they wished they could have more. However, even if Qing Shui were to bring out another vat, they wouldn't drink anymore. It was because it would be a waste of such great wine for it to be just chugged down like that.

"I spent the whole night forging yesterday and connected the sword for you. You can take a look and see if you're satisfied." Qing Shui smiled, took out the Cloud Eruption Healing Sword and passed it to Yan Yangzhao.

When everyone saw the sword, they were all stunned by the aura on it. Qing Shui knew that they must have been affected by that warm spiritual Qi. This was the aura which could provide healing qualities.

Yan Yangzhao picked up the Cloud Eruption Healing Sword, channeled in his Qi and then looked at Qing Shui in surprise. "Brother, you really managed to fix it for me. I've brought this sword to many blacksmiths but none of them could do anything

about it. My younger sister really has good judgment. I'm very satisfied with this sword. Although it can't give me an additional life daily, it can give me another half a life."

"I was just lucky. It's good that you're satisfied with it!" Qing Shui smiled and said before describing the capability of the sword. This was something which all powerful blacksmiths could do.

Tantai Xuan cast Qing Shui a strange look. She had been looking at Qing Shui ever since the mention of Miss Yan. Even her Master thought well of this guy. He seemed to know a lot of stuff and was highly skilled. She already knew that his cultivation level was high. The wine he made was the best she had ever drank; the meals he cooked could cause imperial chefs to die of shame; and it seemed that his forging ability was even better than those powerful blacksmiths.

"Brother, since you have the company of beauties today, then I shan't disturb you. I'll come to express my thanks to you again tomorrow," Yan Yangzhao stood up and said, smiling.

"Brother, this is nothing much. If we're brothers, then don't be making a big deal out of it," Qing Shui spoke calmly.

"Then... alright, I shan't stand on ceremony then," Yan Yangzhao said, waving his hand to bid goodbye to the two ladies and left.

"Qing Shui, are you busy here? If not, accompany us to go shopping. It's rare that you can get a breather," Yu Ruyan smiled

and said.

“What’s there to be busy about? No matter how busy, I’d still have to accompany my wife,” Qing Shui chuckled.

Tantai Xuan smiled, speechless. She didn’t want to say anything now since she wouldn’t be able to get anything good out of it and might even end up getting teased by this guy.

She was a great beauty but was neglected time and time again. She didn’t care about this but still felt a little uncomfortable. This was an instinctive problem people tended to have.

The three of them headed out and they informed old man Wang on their way. The Divine Weapon Street was just right outside. The Firecloud Blacksmith Store was located in quite a decent location along the Divine Weapon Street but was just a little small. However, Qing Shui felt that the size of the shop didn’t really matter to him.

“Where shall we go? The Divine Weapon Street is filled with blacksmith stores and there’s nothing much to look at.” After they stepped out of the store, Qing Shui asked the two ladies.

“Let’s go to the Four Kings Street!” Tantai Xuan suggested.

“You’re the host, you call the shots. Just the name sounds quite special,” Qing Shui looked at Tantai Xuan and said.

“The Four Kings Street is quite a distance away from here. It’s better if you can bring us there. It’s about 10,000 Li to the north. The reason the street is called this name is because there are four great clans there who are considered to be powerful existences in the outer cities. Moreover, the four clans have political marriages and are on very good terms. They are considered to be the ones dominating the region.”

“Oh? Are there fun things in Four Kings Street? Could it be that your...” Qing Shui said with a teasing gaze.

“What are you talking about? The Four Kings Street is well-known for the wishing stone they have there. It’s said that if one were to make a wish there, the chances of having your wish fulfilled would be very high,” Tantai Xuan said, with slight annoyance.

Qing Shui didn’t expect that a lady like Tantai Xuan would like such things as well. He thought that only little girls would be interested in things like making wishes.

The three of them rose into mid-air and Qing Shui once again took Tantai Xuan’s soft hands. Of course, he did the same for Yu Ruyan. The warmth from the two hands caused him to feel a little light-headed.

Yu Ruyan was his woman and holding her hand gave Qing Shui a warm feeling. It was just that Tantai Xuan’s hand kept on trembling slightly and he even felt that she seemed to have a slight urge of wanting to pull back her hand.

She felt helpless about this too. This was the second time. Before they came to the four continents, this guy had already hugged her before. The more she thought about it, the stranger it felt. Toward this man who had helped her before, this man who had a persevering character, she didn't know how she felt about him. She didn't dislike him but neither did she like him either.

If there was a need to describe their relationship, it'd be acquaintances?

They should be considered friends. Yes, they are friends!

Nine Continents Steps!

This time around, the Nine Continents Steps only brought them 10,000 Li away. When they came to a stop, Qing Shui looked down, "Miss Tantai, do you see it?"

"We've arrived! It's over there!" Tantai Xuan wanted to point with her hand but realized that Qing Shui was still holding it.

"Shouldn't you be letting go already?" Tantai Xuan reminded Qing Shui.

"Oh, I just felt that it's quite comfortable to hold it," Qing Shui smiled and said but released her hand.

Tantai Xuan's beautiful gaze seemed a little surprised, but she didn't say anything. She took Yu Ruyan's hand and pointed to the wide street not far away from them, "It's over there."

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. The line he said earlier was much like a hooligan. He only felt that Tantai Xuan was very good to Yu Ruyan and thus subconsciously felt closer to this lady and eventually spoke out of line. That subconsciousness seemed to have caused him to treat Tantai Xuan as Yu Ruyan.

Yu Ruyan threw a weird glance at Qing Shui, causing him to feel a little uncomfortable.

He looked toward the street Tantai Xuan was pointing at. From the air, he could see that there was a large area which was the most prosperous and was also the widest street. The street was straight but no big carriages passed through there. There were only small luxurious horse carriages running through the middle. The two sides of the street were all pedestrians.

The three of them landed. Although they could see the Four Kings Street, they were in fact up to 100 Li away. They glided down diagonally toward the Four Kings Street's sky platform.

Wide streets here would all have a huge sky platform meant for flying beasts to land. Otherwise, if they were to land anywhere they pleased, they could cause a lot of chaos.

The three of them walked along the Four Kings Street, occasionally looking at the stores and stalls at the sides. Qing Shui

kept a lookout to see if he could uncover some treasures here as well.

The wishing stone was in the middle of the Four Kings Street where there was a large pond. The stone was situated in the middle of the pond. Tantai Xuan had said that the wishing stone was actually a stone statue whom people said to be the statue of a female goddess. It was said that there was a big story behind it.

As they walked, Qing Shui looked to the two sides. However, he suddenly felt that he bumped into softness. The two ladies had stopped and it seemed as if they wanted to check out something. Qing Shui didn't notice and bumped into them.

And it just so happened that he had bumped into Tantai Xuan. Qing Shui felt very awkward now. Although the two ladies were wearing clothes which were slightly loose and their perky butts were covered up, when Qing Shui bumped into Tantai Xuan, he could clearly sense the well-roundedness. Tantai Xuan let out a soft cry and then turned back and glared at Qing Shui angrily.

“I'm sorry, I was looking at the things at the side and wasn't looking at where I was going...”

Qing Shui felt extremely awkward, because he realized that he already had a reaction from earlier. He knew that Tantai Xuan must have felt it. When hardness bumped into softness, the difference would be very obvious.

Qing Shui took a deep breath and let himself calm down.

Tantai Xuan now felt that she shouldn't have come today. She did see the self-reproach in Qing Shui's eyes and knew that he must have not done that intentionally. But this was beside the point.

Yu Ruyan threw another glance toward Qing Shui, smiled as she pulled Tantai Xuan, "Let's move on, the people around us are looking."

Qing Shui didn't dare to stand behind them anymore but stood diagonally behind them. It would still be fine if the one he had bumped into was Yu Ruyan but it had to be Tantai Xuan.

Qing Shui suddenly saw an old man who had set up a stall in a remote corner. The warm sunlight shining down on him made him appear especially amiable.

The old man was dressed in ragged clothes, his eyes closed, as if he was asleep. He looked very amiable and even the wrinkles on his face seemed to be very relaxed. This was what that had made Qing Shui astonished.

No matter how high spirited and how outstanding a person was, he would have his own downs, worries and troubles. However, when he saw this old man, Qing Shui realized that he was an extremely optimistic person.

Just from this point alone, Qing Shui knew that the old man was definitely not simple.

There wasn't anyone at the old man's stall. Qing Shui held back Yu Ruyan, called out to Tantai Xuan and headed in the direction where the old man was.

"Qing Shui, what's wrong," Yu Ruyan asked, doubtfully.

"Let's go check out a stall together," Qing Shui smiled and said.

It was only when he had reached it that Qing Shui realized that the old man was selling wooden figurines. There were also many which weren't made of wood but these wooden figurines weren't considered exquisite. Even if someone dropped one in the middle of the street, no one would pick it up.

Just then, the old man opened his pair of kind and amiable looking eyes. Even his ragged clothes couldn't hide the old man's calming aura. In that moment, it felt as if no matter how luxuriously dressed a person was or how reputable he might be, the person wouldn't stand out at all before this old man. This was a bizarre feeling, a spiritual feeling.

Looking at this old man would make one feel at ease and all troubles would be forgotten. When the old man saw Qing Shui, his eyes also lit up. The old man then looked at the two ladies behind Qing Shui.

"Young man, you have a respectable life but you're plagued by relationship issues. Don't forcibly try to control it. If it's meant to be, you won't be able to push it away; if it's not meant to be, you

won't be able to keep it by your side.”

AST 1158 – Joyous Sage, Strength Infusion, The Wishing Goddess Statue

The old man spoke suddenly. Qing Shui was taken aback, especially at his words. He looked at the old man in amazement. Regardless if the old man was an expert or if he was a diviner, it didn't matter anymore because he felt that these words were very useful to him.

He had already thought about what to do in the future back then but now, he felt as if his opinion on this matter had been approved by someone else. He smiled at the old man, "Old Man, how should I address you?"

"I call myself the Joyous Sage but everyone else calls me a lunatic. Little Brother, do you think I am a lunatic?" the old man answered, he seemed to be particularly happy.

"It is said that geniuses are all lunatics and experts are all lunatics too. Experts are people whom ordinary people will never understand. Otherwise, anyone can be an expert. Old Man, I think you are definitely a sage." Qing Shui didn't know what he felt either when he said this. He was very serious but was also casually saying it at the same time.

"Hmm, young man, it seems like we will get along well. Alright then, we shall be friends, if you are willing to, Little Brother," the old man laughed heartily.

"I couldn't ask for more, Old Man....."

“Why don’t you call me Brother from now on? Calling me that feels too strange. We are friends in spite of the difference in our ages.” The old man looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

“Then I shall stop being courteous, Brother.” This was a little beyond Qing Shui’s belief. After all, they were going to address one another in great familiarity despite having just met. On top of that, there was also a huge age gap between them. Even so, he seemed to be thinking that this would be interesting but also seemed to be serious.

“Hahaha, that’s more like it. This old man is very happy today. Brother has nothing good to give you, so I’ll grant you a little fortune!” The old man casually reached out and placed his forefinger on the top of Qing Shui’s head.

It was only now Qing Shui realized the terrifying strength of the old man because for that instant, his body couldn’t budge even an inch. However, he had a feeling that the old man wouldn’t harm him. Very soon enough, a wave of miraculous energy was channeled into his body and the next thing he knew, his entire body felt as if it was being filled with Qi.

Strength Infusion!

To his surprise, it turned out to be Strength Infusion. In legend, only powerful cultivators could use their life essence to perform Strength Infusion for someone else. This could directly enhance one’s cultivation. However, this kind of Strength Infusion was

particularly expensive to one's true origin energy and could even lower the user's cultivation. Other than people who were about to die, the ones that had this ability would only perform Strength Infusion on their juniors. However, the amount of strength that could be absorbed would all depend on each individual's aptitude and fortune.

This old man actually performed Strength Infusion on him? Qing Shui felt like everything was too good to be true. He was also mostly puzzled.

BAM!

It was as if a furnace had exploded within his body. The miraculous energy of the old man gushed forth directly from Tianling acupoint into the dantian of his body. However, it was obstructed by the Nine Continents Mountain of his dantian instead.

But it was able to only withstand a few impacts before there was an explosion within his dantian. A wave of intense warm current circulated within his body. This was the divine force within his own body. Qing Shui was hit by a surprise next. There were some changes in the Nine Continents Mountain once again.

Although it didn't have any changes in its appearance, the Nine Continent Mountain in his dantian appeared to be heavier and more majestic. The domineering aura that it exuded had become even more powerful than before. It made one feel like the Sky Penetrating Mountains were towering before them.

It felt just like how the Nine Continents Mountain acknowledged him as its owner back then.

Qing Shui sensed it, a look of extreme surprise then appeared on his face. The Nine Continents Mountain had leveled up.

Sacred Object of Heaven and Earth, the Nine Continents Mountain, treasure type. The condensation of pure stones between Heaven and Earth that formed after absorbing the power essence of the sun and moon over countless years. Treasure of Sacred Spirit Grade. Successfully refined.

An increase of two nimbus (one nimbus is equivalent to 10,000 stars of strength) of physical strength and 10,000 stars of spirit energy. With its current twofold of strength and twofold of speed to knockback and attack, its attack carried the Shield Attack energy. It could move with spirit energy, controlled by his will! It could level up!

In terms of the original foundation, this is equivalent to increasing one nimbus of physical strength. However, Qing Shui was a little disappointed that the Nine Continents Mountain was still attacking with twofold strength and twofold speed. He wondered if it would continue in upgrading to threefold or fourfold.

Not only that, there were also some changes in the nebula in his sea of consciousness. It had doubled in size. The spirit energy it held also became thicker. This was only a change in his reserves, it

didn't increase the strength again.

The old man had already retracted his hand and was looking at Qing Shui. "Not bad, Brother. The destiny of these two girls will intertwine with yours in the future," he chuckled.

As soon as the old man finished speaking, he ignored the strange looks that the two ladies were giving him and reached out with both of his hands to point on the top of the ladies' heads without direct contact. This time, Qing Shui saw that pure living aura. The Origin Qi, Divine Energy, True Origin Qi and others within the body were like oil but what the Old Man channeled in was like fiery stars. It ignited the functions of the body and unlocked the potentials within that body.

After about only seven minutes, the two ladies immediately bowed towards the old man. "Thank you, Old Master!"

The old man didn't say anything further. He looked at Qing Shui. "You still have a very long journey ahead of you. We will meet again in the future."

"Brother, you are leaving?" Qing Shui stared at the old man in surprise. To be honest, he was a little reluctant to part with such a powerful figure. Furthermore, he was clueless about everything here and didn't know anything. He only knew this old man who called himself the Joyous Sage.

"That's right. I have already made plans to settle some things long ago, so I am leaving tomorrow. I didn't expect to meet you

here today, Brother. This is probably the work of fate. Rest assured, we will meet again in the future.” The extremely positive old man laughed happily.

“Well then, let me treat you to some wine, Brother!”

“Brother, you are being too courteous. The bond between brothers comes from the heart!” The joyous old man shook his head.

“Fine then, I shall stop being courteous with you, Brother. At least it’s not too much to be giving Brother some gifts, right?” Qing Shui shoved an Interspatial Silk Sachet into the old man’s arms.

The old man looked at the Interspatial Silk Sachet and then nodded with a smile!

Qing Shui had stashed quite a lot of wine in the Interspatial Silk Sachet. He felt that these were the only things that were most suitable and were at least decent enough to be gifts.

The old man sent Qing Shui and the two ladies off. When Qing Shui and the two ladies were quite some distance away, the old man watched after Qing Shui’s disappearing silhouette. The smile on his face remained.

Qing Shui and the two ladies still felt slightly muddle-headed. Everything seemed like a dream. However, the tremendous strengths currently in their bodies told them otherwise.

The aptitudes of the two ladies were extraordinary. Compared to them, Qing Shui had gotten greater benefits from the Strength Infusion this time. The current strength of Tantai Xuan was approximately 400 nimbus, while Yu Ruyan had actually attained 100 nimbus. It was evident that the power of Strength Infusion was indeed formidable.

For the old man to perform Strength Infusion, his cultivation would be lowered. This was also the fact that Qing Shui and the two ladies couldn't wrap their heads around. Why would he make such sacrifice for people whom he had met for the first time? Everything that had happened was simply too unimaginable.

The two ladies were portrayed on the Portraits of Beauty. For Yu Ruyan in particular, her increase in strength was the most terrifying among all of them. She had asked Qing Shui a few times if all this was true and if her strength would vanish when she woke up the next day. Qing Shui could understand her uncertainties too well.

Even Qing Shui felt as if this was all a dream himself, let alone the two ladies. This Strength Infusion had immediately leveled up his Nine Continents Mountain. A seeming increase of one nimbus of physical strengths turned out to be eight nimbus in actuality. Overall, that was about 100 nimbus of increase in total. For Nine Continents Mountain, that was an increase of more than 200 nimbus.

But these were not all the benefits because there were also some changes in that nebula in his sea of consciousness. Qing Shui

believed that it would allow his strength to be increased once again very soon.

Compared to Qing Shui, the increment in the two ladies' strengths could be described as terrifying. This made Qing Shui have a feeling that this had some relation to one's aptitude and constitution. The Strength Infusion this time had increased Tantai Xuan's strength a few times. How terrifying. The most terrifying one was Yu Ruyan. It could be said that she had soared up into the sky with one step. Otherwise, she wouldn't be repeatedly asking Qing Shui if everything had been real.

Regardless, this was pure fortune. The three of them continued walking in the direction of the Wishing Stone. Qing Shui was actually pondering about one question on the entire journey. The two ladies' strengths were all increased a few times or even tens of times while the increase in his strength seemed to be a little too pitiful. Did this mean that his aptitude, skeleton, constitution and perception were inferior to the two ladies?

But he was able to deny it very quickly. He felt that his perception wasn't any weaker than them. As for constitution, he possessed the Nine Yang Golden Body. Then why was his increment in strength that little?

Yu Ruyan's strength was the weakest among them, yet she received the most increment in strength out of them all. Although Tantai Xuan's strength had been increased by quite a lot, it was still a lot less than Yu Ruyan. In addition, his strength was also increased by a lot less than Tantai Xuan.

“Hmm, Strength Infusion is the direct channeling of strength. After comparing the amount that we have absorbed, the Old Man probably channeled more than 100 nimbus of energy,” Qing Shui conjectured.

Strength Infusion could unlock potentials. Yu Ruyan was weak in strength, but she possessed the Divine Body and had great potential within her. Hence, her strength was suddenly increased tremendously. Even so, there was still a limiting factor. That would be how much potential in strength the old man’s Strength Infusion could unlock.

Following that line of logic, Qing Shui knew that this had nothing to do with his aptitude or innate talents but his strength instead. After all, the feelings of 10 nimbus being increased to 100 nimbus, about more than 200 nimbus to 400 nimbus and 1,200 nimbus to more than 1,400 nimbus were different.

In comparison, it was still Qing Shui who had gotten the greatest increase in strength. However, Yu Ruyan, who got the least increase, looked like she had the most increment among them instead.

Qing Shui felt more assured after he figured all this out. Soon enough, the Wishing Stone appeared up ahead within their sight. Most people were gathered here. There was an enormous pond in this area and artificial mountains in the pond. There were also stone steps and stone bridges that extended towards the center of the pond. A gigantic stone statue stood in the midst of the pond.

“Qing Shui, look, that’s the Wishing Goddess Statue!” Yu Ruyan

pointed at the stone statue in the center and exclaimed.

There were many people standing around the stone statue with their eyes closed in the surroundings. Their lips were slightly moving, as if mumbling something. But of course, there were also some who only had their eyes shut with their palms put together, as if in prayer.

“Qing Shui, let’s go over there and make a wish too! It’s very effective!” Yu Ruyan pulled Qing Shui with one hand and Tantai Xuan with her other hand as they made their way to the front of the Goddess statue.

Qing Shui watched the woman who was pulling him. There was another hint of a delicate girl within her maturity. Her kingdom-toppling beauty appeared even more beautiful and alluring right now. Watching her gave him a sense of contentment in his heart.

Since they were here, they might as well make a wish. It was a blessing for one to have wishes. As long as one had wishes, they would feel extremely blessed when they came true. Just like him, if he could find Di Chen or unite the entire clan together or find that man or find that woman who was in the crystal coffin.....

These were all his wishes. He looked towards Yu Ruyan. “Ruyan, can I make multiple wishes?”

AST 1159 – There's a Portrait of Beauty Within the Wishing Goddess Statue? Soul Capture

Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan were startled when they saw Qing Shui's serious expression. They were quite amused. There wasn't any rule on this but people would normally make one wish, which was their most important wish. Making 'many wishes' would just be making more than one wish.

"A sincere heart is vital for wishes. Do you think you have a sincere heart?" Tantai Xuan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was taken aback. That was right. He actually didn't take wishing seriously. That would mean he wasn't really that sincere about it. If there was no sincerity, what was the point in making any wishes?

"Forget it, I think I'm going to pass on wishing," Qing Shui said after reconsidering.

"Come on, Qing Shui. Just make one wish then, alright? Don't you wish to be able to meet Sister Di Chen soon?" Yu Ruyan pulled Qing Shui.

"Alright, alright. I'll listen to you!" Qing Shui tried his best to be sincere. He looked at that Goddess Statue and made his wish.

After making his wish, Qing Shui opened his eyes and they

happened to meet the statue's eyes. A wave of strange sensation rose up all of a sudden and the next thing he knew, his spiritual sense became a blur.

He appeared in the midst of a boundless grassy plain. There were powerful flying demonic beasts flying in the skies here and also powerful demonic beasts on land. Each and every one of them were about the size of a mountain.

“Oh, Alpha Dragon species!”

Qing Shui saw that there were some Alpha Dragon species among them, Diamond Berserk Dragon Beast and Golden Eyed Tiger King Dragon. Alpha Dragon species contained more than 30% Dragon Bloodline within their body. Historical books had recorded that dragons were also categorized into many species and even specific categories. For instance, dragons without claws, two-clawed, four-clawed, five-clawed..... and also the legendary nine-clawed.

Dragons were usually different in color for each species. There were white, black, green, blue, gold and red dragons.....

As for which was the most powerful, it all depended on its bloodline. Every species had their own emperors that possessed the most noble bloodline. Although Qing Shui stood here and didn't see any dragons, it was still extremely amazing for him to see a few Alpha Dragon species.

Most of them here were Ancient Gigantic Beasts and Ancient Desolate Beasts. Some of them were fighting each other, some were

fleeing.....

Just then, many cultivators appeared in midair. These cultivators were at least of the State Master level. They were fighting against the demonic beasts. Sword Qi was going back and forth in the air and they were endlessly unleashing all kinds of trump cards. Beastly roars and the sharp swooshing noises in the air were constantly heard.

ROAR!

All of a sudden, a gigantic roar rang out or perhaps he should say a dragon's cry. This could be considered the most realistic dragon's cry Qing Shui had ever heard. He lifted his head to look and witnessed a stunning scene.

There was a gigantic demonic beast. From its head to its tail, it was no less than 1,000 meters long. It had two horns on its head that resembled the head of a jiao but Qing Shui was sure that this was definitely a dragon. It was a pure gigantic green colored dragon. It had four claws on its feet and it exuded an earth-shattering pressure. It moved and the way it moved amazed Qing Shui.....

Qing Shui realized that he actually couldn't move even an inch under this wave of pressure. As expected of a dragon. Its impressiveness was enough to make one prostrate themselves in worship. Perhaps this was because he had finally seen the mythical beast that he had only seen in paintings before. In here, it was only a demonic beast. The king among the demonic beasts....

Roar!

The gigantic green colored dragon had a pair of eyes, that were no smaller than the size of a pavilion, which exuded supreme pressure. With a thundering roar, it breathed out something akin to 'water vapor' that hid the sky and covered the earth like clouds in the skies. The entire sky turned hazy, despite its height in here....

The powerful demonic beasts that passed by below couldn't even put up any resistance in time as they all instantly turned into ashes.....

It was a stunning scene. In his consciousness, green dragon was a water species. He wasn't sure how much killing power it possessed. However, it was only now that he realized that water vapor, cold ice and low temperature icy mist were all water related. Just like the water vapor earlier, that was of the most terrifyingly low temperature. When it hit a certain coldness in temperature, it would be the same as fire and able to 'destroy' everything like it could.

Qing Shui suddenly saw something astounding. There was actually a silhouette on top of the gigantic green colored dragon. This dragon was too enormous. A person would be extremely tiny standing on top of a 1,000 meter long dragon. Besides, he didn't even think about who could tame such a formidable demonic beast earlier....

Qing Shui had very good vision, yet he couldn't get a clear look. Even so, he could identify that it was a woman due to that exquisite and delicate physique. Her face was hidden as if she was wearing a conical bamboo hat.

Qing Shui's silhouette shook all of a sudden as he disappeared from there. He then heard the two ladies shouting at him. He shook his head, feeling as though there were some changes in his body. But he couldn't be bothered to sense it right now. He glanced towards the two ladies and saw Yu Ruyan's worried expression.

“What happened to you? You didn't respond at all to us calling out to you. You have been wishing for 15 minutes already....”

“Errm, I suddenly thought of something.....”

The two ladies were speechless.

How could he space out when he was making his wish....

Qing Shui had a realization again within his heart right now. That was a realization that awakened after seeing the figure of that gigantic green colored dragon and its attack. Qing Shui stared at the Goddess statue in the middle. Right now, he felt that this Goddess statue really seemed to be alive.

But he didn't understand why something like this would happen. Then, he was hit by a sudden realization. “There's a Portrait of Beauty within the statue.....”

This was only a feeling. The eyes he saw earlier were probably the eyes on the Portrait of Beauty. Qing Shui was startled by his own conjecture. He had probably communicated with the consciousness of the lady in the Portrait of Beauty and saw those scenes. This was the most logical explanation.

Qing Shui had never thought of having all the twelve Portraits of Beauty in his possession because he felt that it was a difficult task to achieve. It required too much fortune. But now, he had a feeling that perhaps he could really find all the twelve Portraits of Beauty. It was as if everything had been planned in the dark.

“Don’t tell me I have to smash this Goddess Statue?” Qing Shui wasn’t entirely sure that there was indeed a Portrait of Beauty within this statue. This was merely his conjecture.

It would have been fine if he had to smash an ordinary statue but this one was the Wishing Goddess Statue. If he really smashed it, he wondered how many people would come after him for his life. He reckoned that some powerful cultivators of the Four Kings Street wouldn’t let him get away with that!

“Then should I get it out?” Qing Shui was in a great dilemma right now. Now that he had found it, he really didn’t want to give up just like that. Now that he had also discovered the secret behind the Portraits of Beauty, he didn’t want to give up on it even more.

Telepathic communication. He had already received benefits from the earlier experience. This even further solidified his

intention.

He thought about the quality of the Portraits of Beauty. He wondered if it was exceptionally durable because it was made of beast leather. Although he had never tried to intentionally ‘destroy’ the Portraits of Beauty, he knew that these Portraits of Beauty were fireproof and waterproof. They probably wouldn’t be scratched by ordinary knives or swords either.

“I want to retrieve something. Both of you leave first and wait for me at the other side!” Qing Shui told the two ladies.

“I don’t know what you want to retrieve but I’m guessing that it has something to do with this Wishing Goddess Statue. I hope you won’t destroy the things here. Otherwise, you will definitely be chased for your life, probably by many people.” Tantai Xuan frowned at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at this intelligent woman and shook his head. “Don’t worry. No one will know it was me.”

“You are really going to destroy the Wishing Goddess Statue!?” Tantai Xuan stared at Qing Shui strangely.

“Maybe not. If I can retrieve it without breaking it, then I won’t destroy it. But if I can’t retrieve it, then destroying it is the only way,” Qing Shui laughed.

“Qing Shui, what is it? Is it very important?” Yu Ruyan asked

with a frown.

“Probably very important. Rest assured, I won’t be reckless. Listen to me and wait for me there. Maybe nothing will happen.” Qing Shui urged the two ladies.

“Sigh, I’m still hoping that you won’t destroy it. Otherwise, you can only flee to the other end of the world,” Tantai Xuan reminded him once again.

This also made Qing Shui think twice as he grew reluctant. In any case, he knew that there might be one portrait here and there was no hurry for him to retrieve it. Maybe he’d just give it a try. If he could get it out then it’d be fine. If he was left with no other choice but to destroy the Goddess statue, then he could wait and come back to get it again in the future!

This time, Qing Shui looked upon the Goddess statue once again. He let his heart immerse into his sea of consciousness as he had the two ladies shielding him, preventing others from distracting him.

When his heart was immersed into his sea of consciousness, his body jolted. The nebula within his sea of consciousness immediately dispersed. A wave of boundless energy exploded within his body.

It had already reached its boundary when the old man helped him by performing the Strength Infusion earlier. The ‘telepathic communication’ earlier had a direct impact on his sea of consciousness and this instantly caused a tremendous change

within it.

The nebula suddenly dispersed as its numbers also increased by tens of times. That burst of boundless spirit energy stirred Qing Shui. He couldn't be bothered by the amount of his current strength right now. Instead, he instantly used his Qi to bind the statue.

Soul Capture!

This was a type of spiritual secret technique. It was a rare record in the introduction to spirit energy, however there were very few people who cultivated this. Putting aside the fact that it had a very slim success rate, it was ineffective against cultivators of the same level or more powerful cultivators.

Soul Capture wasn't as powerful as its name suggested. This kind of Soul Capture only had weakening effects towards human cultivators. What was the point in weakening someone with lower strength than yourself? It could also be used to weaken demonic beasts, as if absorbing their souls. This could be used against demonic beasts of any level, though the success rate was lower than 1%.

This was the reason why not many cultivators would cultivate this spiritual secret technique that had such an awesome name. Qing Shui had always believed that there were no useless battle techniques, only unsuitable ones. He had abundance of time, so he cultivated it when he had nothing better to do. It was a pity that he had basically never used it.

The reason why he had persisted in the cultivation was because cultivating Soul Capture could slowly raise one's spirit energy. This was probably the motivation behind Qing Shui's persistence.

He had a feeling that this statue probably enshrined the Portrait of Beauty as Goddess or a soul within it. He wanted to try to see if he could use Soul Capture to get the Portrait of Beauty out. That way, he wouldn't need to destroy this divine statue.

Soul Capture!

Qing Shui squinted his eyes. Green colored aura that only Qing Shui himself could see shot out and it directly entered the Goddess statue through her eyes.

Serenity!

There was no reaction. It failed!

Qing Shui wasn't surprised. It was within his expectations. Even though there was some success rate, the failure rate was still very high. Besides, the possibility of getting the Portrait of Beauty from the stone statue through Soul Capture was still unknown.

Soul Capture....

A failure.....

Qing Shui kept trying again and again but was met with failures. He understood that the hope of this succeeding was extremely slim from the start, so he was treating this as a practice for Soul Capture. It would be most ideal if he could retrieve it. If he couldn't, then he'd have to think of other ways.

Soul Capture....

His failures continued on. Qing Shui was already growing numb while he kept using Soul Capture over and over again like a machine. Many people had already noticed them. After all, with two women that were as beautiful as immortals standing there, it was hard to not draw any attention.

Pu!

A sound rang out faintly. There was a wonderful feeling in his sea of consciousness. He glanced towards the stone statue again and realized that the sensation he felt earlier was actually gone.

It succeeded?

AST 1160 – The Tenth Portrait of Beauty, The Younger Generation of the Four King Aristocrat Clan.

It was a success?

Qing Shui was dumbfounded. He opened both of his eyes and sensed his sea of consciousness. When his spiritual sense scanned through the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he discovered a scroll of a painting on the ground within the realm.

I only took one glance for him to confirm that this was the Portrait of Beauty. It was the tenth Portrait of Beauty. Furthermore, this scroll inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was opened. The woman in the painting instantly shocked Qing Shui.

The lady in the painting was fully dressed in palace attire, her soft and silky hair draped over her shoulders. Her face was like the masterpiece of heaven and as translucent as jade. At the same time, the vigor of the brushstrokes that painted this Portrait of Beauty caused Qing Shui to sigh in amazement. Although he was currently at the level of drawing bones, he still felt that he was significantly inferior. After all, the level of drawing bones was also divided into different sub-levels.

The woman in the painting had a graceful figure. He could already feel that elegant and refined figure from the portrait alone. Qing Shui's level of drawing bones still hadn't achieved these heights. Her beautiful eyes were as beautiful as poems and

paintings. They were as majestic as the starry skies and exuded an impressive aura from the inside out.

She was like the bright moon in the sky. The expression on her face was very calm, yet it exuded a pressure that was akin to the seas and the blue dome of heaven. Her palace attire made her appear a little closer to an ordinary human. Even so, the air of nobility that surrounded her was still extremely overwhelming.

From just the painting alone, Qing Shui could already sense that the strength of this woman was indescribably terrifying through her bones and the aura she exuded. He stared at this painting in a daze. After awhile, Qing Shui's mind was once again blown.

That was because the figure of this lady on the painting actually overlapped with the lady who rode on the gigantic green dragon he saw earlier. They perfectly overlapped each other. Qing Shui knew that he wouldn't make a mistake on this because both her grace and bones overlapped with each other. There was no way he would be mistaken about this.

Judging from her palace attire, she was probably one of the people from the dynasty. On top of that, she could control dragons. This kind of ability wasn't possessed by just anyone from the dynasty. She was probably at least from a Grade Four Dynasty.

There seemed to be only two Grade Four Dynasties among the Western Oxhe Continent. They were absolute chiefs of the Western Oxhe Continent. A sect of the same level probably existed. Otherwise, the sects in Western Oxhe Continent would definitely be oppressed.

Since he had gotten his hands on the Portrait of Beauty, this meant that he had successfully accomplished his objective. However, Qing Shui was a little puzzled. In the situation just now, he didn't get to interact with the woman on the gigantic dragon at all. Could this be due to the fact that this Portrait of Beauty wasn't in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal?

Qing Shui who had just snapped back to reality opened his eyes. He was looking at the two slightly worried ladies. He knew what they were worried about, so he assured them with a smile. "Don't worry, I won't lay a finger on this statue. After all, I've made a wish too."

The two ladies had an obvious look of disbelief on their faces. However, since Qing Shui assured them that he wouldn't destroy the Goddess statue, they were able to finally breathe a sigh of relief in their hearts. Besides, by the looks of it, they reckoned that Qing Shui had probably retrieved what he wanted.

"Qing Shui, you got what you needed?" Yu Ruyan smilingly asked while looking at the relaxed expression on Qing Shui's face.

"Yup!"

"What is it? It seems like you're really in a good mood. Do you mind telling us?" Yu Ruyan could sense the way Qing Shui had told them earlier about getting something out from within the Goddess statue that. It was probably not something that was inconvenient for him to share.

“It’s the soul of this Goddess statue.” Qing Shui said in an especially serious tone.

The two ladies were surprised before they laughed, looking at Qing Shui. Yu Ruyan rolled her eyes at him. “You only know how to spout nonsense. Let’s go. We’ve already made our wish. Let’s go explore other places!”

The three of them weren’t too far off from the Wishing Stone before they found themselves being surrounded by a group of people. These people weren’t that old in age. The oldest one among them only had the appearance of a middle-aged man. Even so, each and every one of them were wearing extremely luxurious clothing.

There were four men that appeared to be considerably youthful at the front. The one in the middle was wearing a crimson robe. It had a gigantic sword embroidered on it and looked extremely domineering. The remaining three had a broadsword, gigantic hammer and spear embroidered on their robes.....

Qing Shui was startled and glanced towards Tantai Xuan.

“They are the people from the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan of the Four Kings Street!” Tantai Xuan said with a frown.

“Brother Xu, it must be fate to be able to meet such gorgeous beauties. Are you interested?” The tall and burly man with a gigantic sword embroidered on his clothes chuckled.

It was as if the people in surroundings had instantly vanished at their appearance. There was not even a single person to be seen within 100 meters around them and they were not that far away from the Wishing Stone. The area became quite spacious. But it was also evident how domineering these people were....

“These women are indeed very beautiful. However, women are sources of calamity. Brother She, do you think we are able to devour them?” the man with a spear embroidery said. He had a lanky figure and his eyes shone.

“Brother Pi, the Four Kings Street is definitely considered to be the most powerful entity in the outer city. If us, the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan, link hands, we will be a rope. Do you think there is still anything we can’t devour in this area?” the man with the gigantic sword embroidery said haughtily.

Their voices weren’t that loud, but they traveled clearly into Qing Shui’s ears. He couldn’t help frowning and then looked at the two ladies who had similar frowns on their faces.

“Is the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan very powerful?” Qing Shui asked Tantai Xuan.

“The Four Kings Aristocrat Clan could be considered a powerful being in the outer city of Yan City. Most importantly, they have some connections to the Black Wind Mountain.” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui and explained.

“The Black Wind Mountain (黑风山)? How is it compared to the Putuo Mountain?”

“The Black Wind Mountain is a Grade Two Sect. On the surface, it is about equal with the Putuo Mountain.” Tantai Xuan looked at the people from the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan who were drawing nearer to them.

Qing Shui’s heart sank. He was hoping that he could pressure them with the Putuo Mountain. By the look of things, he wasn’t sure if it would still be effective.

However, these people were all the younger generation of the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan. In addition, the Black Wind Mountain only had connections to the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan. Unlike Tantai Xuan, she was Fairy Tantai of the Putuo Mountain. She had an honorable position.

Qing Shui stood in front of the two ladies as they watched these people quietly. The person across him had said earlier that the women behind him were sources of calamity. To be honest, Qing Shui shared the same feeling. There were many times that women basically spelled trouble for him.

There are only two kinds of people in this world – man and woman. Human are animals that desire food and sex. When they lead an easy and comfortable life, their lust will surface to a certain extent. This was the only entertainment the profligate sons of aristocratic clans had.

“Who are you all? Among such a big crowd, I saw you all in just a single glance. This must be fate!” The man with a gigantic sword embroidery said with a smile.

“It doesn’t matter who we are. You all are from the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan, right? Let me give you all a reminder – there are some people whom you can’t afford to offend.” Qing Shui knew that he mustn’t show his weakness in front of these people. These people were very arrogant. If he wanted to push them down, then the only way was to be more arrogant than them.

Qing Shui didn’t have any plans to fight with these people right now. His own group could still handle this group of people before his eyes. But if the experts from the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan came chasing, they could only flee and things might even get troublesome.

The man with the spear embroidery frowned. He looked at Qing Shui seriously and then at the two ladies behind him. It was a known fact that the class of the women by the side of a man was an indicator of a man’s status. These profligate sons weren’t actually worthless as they were aware of the benefits of strength. Hence, even though they were from a wealthy clan, they didn’t abandon their cultivation. On top of that, they were also the leading figures among the younger generation of their clan.

They knew that powerful strength was necessary if they wanted to be truly profligate. In their youth, their clans would support them because they were the hopes of their clan. But they’d have to rely on themselves in the future. Hence, cultivation was of utmost importance. Otherwise, even their clans might abandon them.

Regardless, Qing Shui's words had given them some worries in their hearts. For him to be able to still say something like this despite being in the Four Kings Street and knowing that they were part of the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan, he must have someone to rely on.

“Haha, we are not looking for trouble, Brother. We only felt that our encounter is a fateful. Isn't it better for us to be friends? My name is Wang Xu, this is Wang She, he is Wang Pi and this is Wang Shi. How shall we address you and the two ladies, Brother?” the man with a gigantic sword embroidery laughed heartily.

The man said, while making the introductions. He also extended his hand out to Qing Shui with a smile. This was a friendly gesture.

Qing Shui smiled. “I'll pass on making friends. We are only passing through here. Strangers come together by chance. There's no need to know someone whom we have met by chance.”

While speaking, he reached out to shake the man's hand with a smile. Qing Shui knew that if he didn't let them know his cultivation and push them down, he reckoned that it would be very difficult for him to get out from here peacefully.

The moment their palms were clasped together, Qing Shui felt a wave of incisive Qi channeling into his meridian. Qing Shui didn't counterattack. Although these people had decent strength, there was still some disparity between their strength and Qing Shui's strength. Not to mention, Qing Shui's cultivation arts were

domineering.

He activated the Seven-colored Pellet. The incisive Qi aura that entered Qing Shui's body was instantly melted away. On the other hand, Wang Xu felt that it was as though his Origin Qi was like a stone dropped into the sea.....

Qing Shui used the Roc's Might to cohere with his Qi aura in his entire body and unleashed it towards the man standing in front of him. The man's entire body turned weak, as if about to kneel down by the pressure pressing down on him.

Wang Xu struggled hard against it but his legs were gradually bending down. Right now, he was the only one who could feel this. At least now, he knew how troublesome this man could be and also believed his earlier words.

The man was about to give up and kneel down. Although unwilling, he was already powerless. Just then, the heavy sensation suddenly lifted from his body. That pressure vanished without a trace. He lifted his head up and looked at Qing Shui somewhat thankfully.

Qing Shui loosened his grip. "Alright, we'll see each other again if it is the will of fate. A man has to rely on himself. It is not safe to rely on the others or outsiders. Those are but a temporary reliance."

When Qing Shui finished speaking, he held Yu Ruyan's hand. He hesitated for a moment before holding Tantai Xuan's hand too and

left immediately. Wang Xu and the rest watched as Qing Shui left but didn't say anything else. The expression on Wang Xu's face was neither pleasant nor unpleasant. It just looked especially conflicted.

“Brother Xu, we are going to let them go just like this?”

“This man is very formidable. He can't be stopped even with all of us ganging up on him. You think we can call the seniors in our clan for this kind of thing? Besides, he's right too. A man has to rely on his own ability.” Wang Xu watched the retreating figures of Qing Shui and the two ladies.

“You can let me go now, right?!” Tantai Xuan didn't even know what to feel when she said this. She had let this man taken advantage of her again and again, although she understood that it was an expedient measure earlier. She recalled the words of that Joyous Sage. He said that his destiny would intertwine with hers.....

“Ohhh, I'm sorry. Not going to happen again next time.....”

Qing Shui hurriedly let go of her, but he was still holding Yu Ruyan's jade-like hand.

“Let us leave here first!” Yu Ruyan interrupted the two.

They used the Nine Continents Steps on their way back. Qing Shui had just said he 'won't do it again' earlier and those words

seemed to still linger by the side of his ears. But once again, he was holding Tantai Xuan's soft hand right now.....

In the blink of an eye, they had returned to somewhere around the Divine Weapon Street. They then went towards the manor they had bought. It was about mid afternoon by now, so Qing Shui decided against visiting the Firecloud Blacksmith Store.

“Ruyan, both of you stay here for a few days this time!”

Tantai Xuan's body jolted as she recalled the incident last time. The expression on her face instantly turned extremely unnatural.

AST 1161 – Gaining Another Two nimbus, Improvement

Tantai Xuan became flustered when she remembered about the incident last time. Fortunately she was wearing a veil and her head was also slightly lowered right now. But she had already made a decision in her heart. She would definitely not stay in the same pavilion as them tonight.

“At most two days. We may even leave tomorrow!” Yu Ruyan informed him with a smile.

“Why in such a hurry? But I’m relieved too, since you will be staying at Putuo Mountain.” Qing Shui thought that it was a very decent decision. With his current strength, he reckoned that he’d have to flee everywhere if she was with him. Although his strength was quite decent in this Western Oxhe Continent, it was still not enough to create an impact.

When Yu Ruyan realized that all she had been doing was talking with Qing Shui and had neglected Tantai Xuan, she hurriedly loosened her grip on Qing Shui. She then pulled Tantai Xuan towards the living room.

Tantai Xuan didn’t really feel anything about it though. The expression on her face had already returned to normal. She looked at them smilingly. Regardless, she still felt that Yu Ruyan was blissful.

To be able to reel in such an infatuated fish, she thought that this

man wouldn't be bad no matter what. She wouldn't doubt the nature of an infatuated fish. Besides, master had a very high opinion of him. She thought back about the words of that Joyous Sage. Would something like that really happen between him and her?

Someone who could infuse more than 100 nimbus of strength for others through Strength Infusion should be a Grade Three State Master at the very least. Tantai Xuan was deep in her thoughts. A Grade Three State Master was already quite a terrifying existence. That old man could very well surpass a Grade Three State Master.

“Well, do you still have a lot of wine left?” Tantai Xuan whispered towards Qing Shui after taking a seat.

“Oh, yes, a lot. How much do you want? I can give you it all.” Qing Shui was surprised at her question. At least he could be considered a friend to Tantai Xuan now and probably quite a good one at that. She treated his woman as her sister. The relationship between them was akin to that of a ‘bestie’ in his previous world or something even more than that.

“No, I mean my master needs some!” Tantai Xuan hurriedly explained.

“How much do you need? Is a hundred jars enough?” Over these years, Qing Shui had accumulated quite a lot in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. With the extension of time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the amount of those plum blossoms had grown quite a lot compared to the beginning.

“No need for that much. Ten jars will suffice. I will buy them from you. Give me a price. I know this wine is very valuable. Or perhaps I can trade for them with items?” Tantai Xuan said after thinking.

“You are Ruyan’s sister. Consider these a gift!” Qing Shui shook his head.

“No, this wine is very valuable....”

“I really don’t have any plans to sell this wine and I have not sold it before either. If you insist on paying for it, then go buy it from someone else!” Qing Shui smiled at her.

“Sister Xuan, no need to be so courteous towards him!” At this very moment, Yu Ruyan laughed in an effort to resolve the dispute.

Qing Shui took out 20 jars and placed them on the table. “Let me know when you run out. I’m guessing that you won’t find this anywhere else. Even if you do, it is very rare. I have more than enough, so just tell me when you need more. I’m treating you as a friend. You don’t need to guard against me like you would to a thief. Although you are very beautiful, I don’t have any intentions towards you. Besides, my Ruyan is more beautiful than you!”

Tantai Xuan turned gloomy as she put away the wine immediately. “I do treat you as a thief but I also treat you as a friend. Good to know that you don’t have that kind of intention

towards me. That assured me.”

“Qing Shui, what nonsense are you talking about?!” Yu Ruyan glared him.

Seeing that it was about time, and the sky would turn dark soon. “I’m going to cultivate. Wait for me tonight, alright? Both of you can go on and eat without me.”

Qing Shui left first as soon as he finished speaking, leaving behind a bashful Yu Ruyan and an embarrassed and flustered Tantai Xuan. Although the two ladies were very close with each other, this kind of thing was still very awkward.

“Sister Ruyan, well.... Are you really very happy.....”

Tantai Xuan asked in a soft voice when there was only the two of them around. The relationship between these two ladies was akin to that of blood-related sisters. Yet, they weren’t blood-related sisters, so they could openly discuss a lot of things with each other.

When Tantai Xuan saw Yu Ruyan’s blissful and bashful smile, she couldn’t help but to ask. Yet at the same time, it was more like she was teasing her.

“What do you mean?” Yu Ruyan asked Tantai Xuan, who seemed a slightly awkward, with a smile.

“Sister Ruyan, I mean you and him!”

“Oh, that. Of course, I am happy...”

“No wonder why Sister Ruyan’s voice was so strange that time.”
Tantai Xuan smiled faintly.

“Oh, It seems like our Fairy Tantai can’t stand being lonely.”

“I’m not! Both of you were so loud!”

“Can’t you seal your spiritual sense and seal your sense of hearing?!” Yu Ruyan asked, equally shyly and timidly. After all, Tantai Xuan heard her.

Tantai Xuan was unable to speak about her suffering. She had really sealed them at that time. But those scenes emerged in her mind like a spell, the same went for all of the sounds.....

.....

After Qing Shui got into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he immediately picked up the Portrait of Beauty that was still lying on the ground. Without realizing it, he had already found ten of them. He had already met the ladies on the other nine portraits and had formed some sort of relationship with many of them.

Yet he still hadn’t met the woman on the tenth portrait. Moreover, he felt that it was very unlikely for him to meet her

anytime soon. The position of other party wasn't ordinary. He was still uncertain if he could find her in the Western Oxhe Continent. Besides, Qing Shui didn't intend to search for her either.

“Oh right, the nebula within my body dispersed earlier at the sight of this woman and that gigantic green colored dragon. I haven't checked how much my strength has been raised.” Qing Shui quickly sensed it with great excitement.

It wasn't really the right time to do so earlier, but he had also vaguely sensed it. After all, any changes in the body could be felt. Qing Shui smiled when he sensed it. The nebula that had dispersed actually increased Qing Shui physical strength by two nimbus. But of course, he knew this was still mostly due to the Strength Infusion that the old man had performed on him. But during that time it had only reached the borderline. It just so happened that telepathic communication after that happened to catalyze the nebula.

His physical strength had reached eight nimbus!

Such a tremendous gain still made Qing Shui extremely surprised. At the same time, he was even more puzzled as to why the Joyous Sage would perform a Strength Infusion on him. One round of Strength Infusion would probably cause him to lose ten years of his cultivation!

Right now, Qing Shui had reached nearly 1,000 nimbus of strength with just using the Big Dipper Sword alone. If he used the Nine Continents Mountain, he would be close to 2,000 nimbus. By now, he was probably capable of fighting against a State Master of

the lowest level!

His spirit energy had also reached more than 1,500 nimbus. With some treasures, his spirit energy was also extremely terrifying in its resistant to damage. It could be said that if Qing Shui met a cultivator whose primary cultivation was spirit energy, he could confidently defend himself against him. To be able to cancel out about 70% of spirit energy was already beyond terrifying. This was the most scary part of the Arhat Rosary Beads.

As for physical attack, Qing Shui had his Nine Yang Golden Body, Nine Continents Mountain and the rest. Besides, even the might of his Emperor's Qi was turning domineering. He also had the Nine Continents Step and the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique.....

Oh right, movement technique!

Qing Shui suspended this Portrait of Beauty and then tried his best to recall the movement technique of that gigantic green colored dragon from back then. The way it moved and the Qi aura it exuded. At that time, it created an impact that caused Qing Shui to have a very intense realization.

The reason why Qing Shui had a realization was due to the existence of Fish in Water. If he didn't have Fish in Water, he wasn't certain if such a realization would have come to him.

He moved!

Qing Shui's figure rose to midair. His movement was still like Fish in Water but its swiftness could make one sigh in amazement. As time passed, his movements were also changing. The biggest change that could be observed was the aura that he exuded.

Fish in Water emphasized agility and ingenuity, allowing him to roll with the punches. But Qing Shui's current movement technique carried a domineering aura that was condemning. The movement technique was still agile and even more so compared to before. It felt almost like it was the work of the Gods. With this kind of agility and domineering aura together, that kind of impact was still very impressive.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

Qing Shui smiled in satisfaction. Although he had only just grasped the Moving Dragon Steps, it was a lot more powerful than Fish in Water at its peak. Next, he had to coordinate it with Nine Palace Steps.

The most important thing about the Nine Palace Steps was its orientation. He could move anywhere he wished within the Nine Palace and everything within there was under his control. The ability of his opponents would more or less be lowered Inside the Nine Palace. The Nine Palace Steps inside the Nine Palace was most straightforward but sometimes Qing Shui would still need to use the Cloudmist Steps in there when he was facing his opponents. However, the situation had turned for the better. He could use the Roaming Dragon Steps. This way, his power would probably become a lot stronger.

Like this, a few days passed. Qing Shui would forget everything when he was cultivating. Just like this time, he didn't stop to sleep or rest over these few days.

For a powerful cultivator, especially of this caliber, they would still be fine even if they didn't eat or sleep for ten days to half a month. Even so, they would still normally sleep because sleeping could recuperate the mind and it was a very special and vital thing to do. It was best that they at least took naps every day. It was very important to do so.

As soon as he stopped, Qing Shui felt mentally exhausted. His stomach also growled in hunger. So he sat down and ate some food then washed himself up before he immediately lay down on the big bed in the Realm of the Violet Jade immortal and slept.

.....

By the time Qing Shui came out, it wasn't 11 pm yet. The two ladies were still around when he walked to the living room. Yu Ruyan smiled after she saw Qing Shui. "Wait for a moment, I will serve you your meal."

Qing Shui was going to say no, but he didn't. In just a short moment, Yu Ruyan served him two dishes, a soup and some rice.

A meat dish and a vegetable dish of quite ample portions!

"Well then, I shall return to rest!" Tantai Xuan stood up and said

smilingly.

“It’s still early, have a rest first! Let’s sleep together tonight!” Yu Ruyan said with a smile.

“No way!”

Qing Shui hurriedly objected before Tantai Xuan could even say anything. It was still fine if he didn’t see Yu Ruyan. But if he couldn’t do that sort of things when Yu Ruyan was staying here, then that would really be an ordeal to him.

Qing Shui words made the two ladies fell embarrassed. Yu Ruyan’s face was crimson!

“Miss Tantai, well... I haven’t seen Ruyan for so long... so you know... I have missed her terribly.....”

“I don’t know!” Tantai Xuan spat at him and hurriedly stood up to excuse herself from Yu Ruyan before she left.

Tantai Xuan left this pavilion immediately and made her way towards the other pavilion.

“Huh, why did she go to the other pavilion?” Qing Shui stared at Yu Ruyan.

“It’s your fault. She said it was a little noisy. Qing Shui, I think

she didn't only mean that it was noisy. Sister Xuan had a very strange expression on her face..... Was my voice really that loud?" Yu Ruyan asked as she blushed in shame.

"Enough. Let's not be bothered if she's acting strange or not. Let's go have our happy time! Oh right, you can be a little louder tonight. I love to listen to it the most....." Qing Shui said while he immediately lifted Yu Ruyan and walked towards the bedroom.

Before they even reached the bedroom, Qing Shui was already kissing those sweet, soft and divine red lips. The wonderful sensation numbed the back of Qing Shui. By the time they reached the bedroom, Yu Ruyan only had her snowy white undergarments left on her body.

Qing Shui kissed her lips, her face, ears, delicate neck and sucked on one of her nipples with her clothes in between. Yu Ruyan uncontrollably arched her back as she moaned uncontrollably, enticing Qing Shui through his sense of hearing.

Qing Shui had one of his hand on her breasts and his other reached over her delicate waist and groped her round, perky and beautiful rear. It was so round and soft, yet at the same time surprisingly elastic.

AST 1162 – Tantai Xuan who Fled

Qing Shui had one of his hands on her breasts and his other reached over her delicate waist and groped her round, perky and beautiful rear. It was so round and soft, yet at the same time surprisingly elastic.

.....

With the previous wild experience, things went especially smoothly this time. Qing Shui was tirelessly demanding as he changed all sorts of positions. Scenes that were capable of making one's blood surge unfolded before him and he was also one of the creators.

At the same time, these scenes also emerged before Tantai Xuan, who was in another pavilion. She didn't expect to once again witness a similar scene to before. This made her so embarrassed that she wanted to look for a hole and crawl into. It made her flustered.

She shut her eyes tightly and covered her ears while she sealed her spiritual sense. But all these were once again proven ineffective. Those scenes emerged before her again. It was as if she was in the same room as Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan right now.

It was a very strange feeling. She decided that she might as well stop covering her ears and trying to seal her spiritual sense. She could even see herself in front of Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

“Can’t both of you restrain yourselves for a bit....?” Tantai Xuan muttered to herself, yet it was also like she was expressing her true feelings out aloud.

But everything suddenly changed. As the scene changed, the three of them appeared in the same space of consciousness, much like that pleasant dream among the sea of flowers where Qing Shui and Di Chen met. But the current scene made the three of them extremely embarrassed.

Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan had appeared in the consciousness, standing together with Tantai Xuan. The three of them could clearly see Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan, who were passionately intertwined with each other on the bed.

Although Qing Shui was embarrassed, he didn’t seem too surprised. He had witnessed the intimate moments of himself and Qing Hanye before just like this too, only now with an extra audience, Tantai Xuan. This was enough to make one die of embarrassment.

However, the three of them were not in control of their bodies right now. No one spoke and they didn’t know even if they could speak either. Furthermore, they couldn’t look away even if they didn’t want to watch the scenes unfolding before them on the bed. Their sense of hearing, sense of touch, vision and sense of smell were being amplified multiple times more than usual. The air was filled with an indescribable lasciviousness.

Qing Shui now understood why Tantai Xuan didn’t want to live in the same pavilion. Yu Ruyan understood now too. She initially

thought that Tantai Xuan had only heard something. But now it was clear to both Qing Shui and her now. Their previous indecent performance had been seen by someone.....

Qing Shui was gloomy. Never mind if he had to watch himself and his woman indulging in the wild act. It didn't really matter. However, it turned out that there was also a kingdom toppling beauty watching beside him. If it was a man, Qing Shui would definitely have slain him without any second thoughts.....

The most mortified among them were still Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan, especially Yu Ruyan. There were no words to describe her current mood. Actually Tantai Xuan wasn't feeling any better than Yu Ruyan. She had seen every inch of this man. On top of that, it was in this fashion. The most speechless part was the fact that she was watching it together with the very same man.

Their intimate acts were no longer within their control. Right now, all the three of them could only watch the couple on the bed going at it untiringly.

Perhaps due to their subconsciousness, it was a lot shorter this time compared to previous time. Even so, it still lasted for more than two hours. The scene before Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan's eyes wavered and Tantai Xuan vanished while both of them seemed to have returned on top of the bed. However, when they were watching just now, their sensations didn't disappear.

Qing Shui was still embracing Yu Ruyan but it was very quiet in the room. In the silence of this moment, they could hear each other's hearts beating. The two of them were embracing, facing

each other. He was looking at Yu Ruyan's satisfied but mostly embarrassed expression on her face.

“How could this happen.....” Yu Ruyan sighed after a long moment.

“This is telepathic communication between consciousnesses. The chance of it happening is only one in fifty thousand, one in one hundred thousand or even one in a million. The chance of it happening between three people is even lower.” Qing Shui was also very gloomy about it actually.

He feared that this would traumatize Yu Ruyan and even him. He recalled last time and those exciting ‘scenes’ that he had watched earlier. No wonder why Tantai Xuan was acting strange last time.

It turned out that they had been watched long ago!

If both him and Yu Ruyan didn't know the fact that she had seen it, they wouldn't really feel anything. But now, they didn't even know how to speak to each other normally the next time they met.....

Yu Ruyan was also extremely embarrassed. “Do you think Sister Xuan can still see us right now?” she asked cautiously.

“No!”

“How can I face her after this.....?” Yu Ruyan grew more

ashamed the more she thought about it, to the extent that she wanted to look for a hole and crawl into. It turned out that Sister Xuan had already seen them last time. No wonder why she was asking her if she was very happy earlier and said that she was making such weird noises. So she had actually seen everything.....

.....

Tantai Xuan was in her bedroom. Her face was so red that it seemed like blood would seep out at any moment. Was there anything more embarrassing than this? Her thoughts were swirling in her head.

The sky was growing brighter. She was a little afraid of the morning coming. She woke up really early but holed herself up in her room all this time!

Qing Shui woke up and went for his morning practice. On the other hand, Yu Ruyan made her way towards Tantai Xuan's room. Tantai Xuan jolted at the knock of her room's door. She opened the door to find herself staring at Yu Ruyan. "Sister Ruyan!"

Yu Ruyan blushed. She held Tantai Xuan's hand as she entered the room and closed the door behind them.

"Sister Xuan, I would like to leave the Putuo Mountain," Yu Ruyan said softly.

Tantai Xuan was shocked. She clasped Yu Ruyan's hand tightly.

“Sister Ruyan, we are all women. Do you have to be like that? We’ve already discussed this, why do you want to make such a decision instead? Could it be that you don’t want to be my sister anymore?”

“Sister Xuan, you won’t look at me in some other way?” Yu Ruyan asked helplessly. This was the most embarrassing part for her. Although men and women enjoyed sexual pleasure that was the most amazing thing in the world, this kind of intimacy should only be shared among two people. It would really be upsetting if it was seen by someone else.

“Sister Ruyan, what are you saying? To be honest, I am quite envious of you. Did it really feel that good....?” Tantai Xuan blinked her eyes teasingly.

“Oh I see, so even our holy maiden is also in heat now. Should I call him over?” Yu Ruyan blushed but she was a lot calmer now. This incident seemed to have brought the two ladies even closer together.

“What are you talking about, Sister Ruyan? Listen, we are sisters forever. There’s nothing to be ashamed of between us. Why don’t we sneak away now? It’s awkward to see him.....” Tantai Xuan huffed.

“Sure! Use your Sacred Jade Divine Stone and wait for me a hundred li away from here. I’ll go and inform him first.” Yu Ruyan agreed after thinking for awhile and felt like it was a good thing to do too. This incident would be forgotten eventually.

When Yu Ruyan went to inform Qing Shui, he was also a little gloomy. The two ladies had initially planned to stay here for two nights. Now, even Qing Shui didn't feel like it anymore. He wasn't worried about what Tantai Xuan would say, he was only worried if there would be any revulsion between the two ladies. As for the revulsion between him and Tantai Xuan, it would probably never be gone.

"Ruyan, perhaps the next time both of you return here, I may not be around here anymore. Only maybe. So if I'm not here, then don't worry. I will go look for you," Qing Shui said after thinking for a moment.

"Alright, please take care of yourself. Don't worry about me. I'll be fine at the Putuo Mountain!"

"Give her these to consume. The more powerful she is, the more beneficial it is to her too!" Qing Shui passed Yu Ruyan a portion of the things that would be useful to Tantai Xuan and asked her to give them to her. Yu Ruyan's safety would be more guaranteed with Tantai Xuan's strength.

Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan left, without even having their breakfast. Qing Shui was left having his breakfast alone, while sighing at this turn of events that was out of his control. The incident this time had indeed left him speechless. He wasn't even in the mood to talk about it anymore.

As soon as he was done with breakfast, he immediately set off to

the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. With the increase in his strength, he found that it was no longer that cold here. By the time he arrived at the Firecloud Blacksmith Store, Yan Yangzhao was already there.

“Brother, I am here to bid my farewell!” Yan Yangzhao announced happily after he saw Qing Shui.

“You’re leaving that soon!?” Qing Shui found himself in front of Yan Yangzhao already while speaking.

“Some matters to settle back home, so they are rushing me to return. We are brothers, so I’m not going to thank you in helping me forge the sword!” Yan Yangzhao reached out to pat on Qing Shui’s shoulder.

“If we are brothers then there’s no need to be so courteous. Since you are leaving, let me give you some little presents. I believe you will find them to your liking!” Qing Shui handed over an Interspatial Silk Sachet to Yan Yangzao.

“Brother, I can’t possibly accept this.....”

“It’s Plum Blossom Wine!” Qing Shui chuckled.

Yan Yangzhao’s hand that was initially pushing it away immediately grabbed it with lightning speed.....

“Brother, are you really planning to stay here? Go to the inner

city. I will help you out!” Yan Yangzhao frowned as he offered seriously.

The Divine Weapon Street was declining anyway. This was not how it used be in the past. The Forging Grandmasters here were only left with their reputations. A few of them had already moved out from here to the inner city a few years ago. There were also generations of Forging Clans and they were much more famous than the ones in Divine Weapons Street.

“I will definitely make my way to the inner city but not now. When that time comes, I will definitely trouble you, Brother.” Qing Shui gave Yan Yangzhao a smile.

“If you don’t look for me when you are at the inner city, I won’t forgive you.” Yan Yangzhao patted Qing Shui’s shoulder with great force.

Qing Shui nodded and smiled, while he gave Yan Yangzhao a pat too.

With Yan Yangzhao’s departure, Qing Shui reverted back to his monotonous life, just like back in the day. Stone had been improving rapidly. Over this period of time, Qing Shui had let him consume quite a lot of medicinal pills along with Old Man Wang. The old man still had more than a hundred years of lifespan so Qing Shui taught him a cultivation art to preserve health. His constitution was already fixed, so he didn’t teach him the Thousand Hammer Technique.

Stone was cultivating the Tiger Form and the Thousand Hammer Technique but only very minimally. He could be considered proficient now. As they said, the master could only lead one to the door, while cultivation would be up to each individual.

Normally, Stone should be able to carry out self-cultivation. As for how far it could go, it would all depend on his own luck!

Both Old Man Wang and Stone had drunk Plum Blossom Wine. Qing Shui had used it for their meridian cleansing. The benefits that they received were enough to last them a lifetime.

Qing Shui couldn't really leave now even if he wanted to, because the pair of grandfather and grandson weren't really that safe. Hence, he was prepared to stay here for now and then think about how to deal with the matters here appropriately.

The Firecloud Blacksmith Store had great reputation now. Many people would come to customize or buy weapons. Over this period of time, Qing Shui had been forging in the blacksmith store. Not only that, he would also forge in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, so the items on the shelves were of much better quality than before.

AST 1163 – Yan Jin sprays tea in Qing Shui's face, Sworn siblings?

Even though Qing Shui's current forging skill was only to the point that he could double a weapon's stats, this was enough for Firecloud Blacksmith Store's reputation to spread far and wide.

Qing Shui managed to exchanged his skills for quite a number of materials. Whenever he worked on a requested weapon, whether using the materials from the requester or using his own materials, he wanted to be paid in items and not cash. All the requester had to do was to offer something that Qing Shui was interested in whether it was raw materials, medicinal herbs or some bizarre and unusual items.

A few days passed quickly and Qing Shui managed to amass close to 300 weapons, 200 sets of armor and even more jewelry. Normal battle armor could not be compared with Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Armor or Skirts as they lacked the additional boosts. However, once their stats were doubled, they were considerably impressive.

Such armor was only suitable for powerful cultivators as they had the strength to withstand the weight of these things thus they were quite useless for low-level cultivators. However, there existed legendary and god-level weapons and armor which do not follow the laws of the natural world. Oddly, if a normal person managed to get such items, they could use them and become very strong.

Old man Wang's body was improving daily. Other than practicing his usual martial arts, Stone started to practice

metallurgy for at two hours daily using the Thousand Hammer Technique.

Both grandfather and grandson were quite proficient in metallurgy now. His hope for them was not that they would become incredibly skillful at forging but that they would be able to lead happy and carefree lives without people being envious of their skills. This was because they did not have anyone to protect them now, neither could he protect them himself.

Usually, people do not attack blacksmiths, unless they themselves were a blacksmith. This was the reason that Qing Shui looked forward to them successfully opening their blacksmith shop though definitely not on Divine Weapon Street.

One day, Qing Shui looked for Old man Wang and Stone. He told them his thoughts, but he let them decide what to do.

At his age, Old man Wang naturally knew that it was for the best, he sighed and replied, “We’ll follow your arrangements!”

“Okay, then let’s do it today. Stone, listen to me carefully. With those bottles of medicinal pills, you will definitely reach Xiantian. As for how far you will go in the Art of Forging, it all depends on how many strikes you can make with your hammer!”

“Thank you, mister! I’ll engrave your words in my mind.” After saying that, Stone kowtowed to Qing Shui in the manner of a disciple.

“Alright! Work hard! We’ll meet again if it is fated. Take care of your grandfather. Your lives are going to get better.”

Qing Shui passed them all the necessary items and let them leave via the south courtyard even though no one would notice both of them as they were not known in Divine Weapon Street.

Qing Shui was left alone in his Firecloud Blacksmith Store. He sat leisurely at a small table, drinking tea. Just then, someone came in. He was a little surprised but it wasn’t actually that odd at this time of the day.

Dressed in an eye-catching green elegant dress, the expression on her flawless jade white face was as calm as still water. Her most beautiful features were her pair of eyes, which were as tranquil as a lake in autumn. Whenever she blinked, her eyes twinkled as the bright stars in the sky. Accompanied by her beautifully sculpted nose and high bun, she looked as pretty as a painting.

The person that walked in was none other than the ravishing beauty, Miss Yan. When she saw Qing Shui, a faint smile appeared on her face, “Mr. Qing Shui!”

“Hi, how did Miss Yan find time to visit my small shop?” Qing Shui replied with a smile as he stood up. The woman was scarily powerful, she was even more powerful than her brother Yan Yangzhao. Qing Shui didn’t know how she even got so powerful.

“Aren’t we friends? So now, you don’t even welcome your own friends?” While Yan Jinyu jested, she walked toward Qing Shui.

“I’ll welcome you any day. Actually, I keep wondering when you’ll even appear.” Qing Shui gestured for her to sit.

Yan Jinyu paused for a moment realizing how glib Qing Shui was. She didn’t think too much about it because if she knew that if she did she would be on the losing end.

“Don’t you consider me your friend?” Yan Jinyu asked honestly as she looked at Qing Shui with her limpid eyes.

“Miss Yan, why would you say that?” Qing Shui avoided her pair of beautiful eyes furtively. Those eyes seemed to have a power over him, but he didn’t want to stare at her in a daze.

“I find it very odd. Why won’t you help me even though you can? I think I’m quite sincere and you even acknowledge that we’re friends. But when my brother came, you not only helped him to repair his sword for free, you even gave him that rare wine. You don’t know how cocky he acted in front of me when he came home... I am just saying, I am not blaming you. I just don’t understand...” Yan Jinyu gave Qing Shui a puzzled look.

If Qing Shui told her that he didn’t have the confidence to help her when she came, but he reached a breakthrough when her brother came, he still had no way of explaining why he did not charge him and even gave him wine!

“Uh, actually your brother put me in a difficult position. With his sword on my neck, do you think I could refuse him?” Qing Shui

said bitterly with a very convincing act.

“Don’t bullshit me. He would never do that. If he really tried that, my father would beat him until he was half dead,” Yan Jinyu replied, teasingly.

“Ah. Well, actually your brother and I call each other brothers. I think it is quite alright to give him a gift and help him out!” Qing Shui said, feeling that he had found a good reason.

She had never met a younger man who could banter and talk nonsense with her. It was very relaxing being with this man, so she didn’t hate him and even found it interesting talking to him.

“Oh. Since he is my older brother and also yours. Then, I am your older sister.” Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui with a tranquil expression.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said, “It doesn’t work that way. We are friends.”

“Are you rejecting me?” Yan Jinyu didn’t know what to feel, she just found it very strange. When had she ever taken the initiative to start a conversation with someone? She was even trying to use her connections, yet he was still rejecting her.

“Miss Yan, come and have some tea. I could never ostracize you. Seeing such a beauty like you, I can’t help wanting to hide you in my pocket... I meant that as an analogy.” Qing Shui took one of the

snow white cups and poured a cup of tea for her. The tea leaves were high quality oolong that he produced in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. None of the tea in his previous life could even compare.

There were many benefits to drinking tea, even in his previous life. Some people would even say that one could survive three days without rice but not even a single day without tea. The fact that many people drank tea daily showed the importance and significance of tea drinking. Tea can keep one awake and boost one's thought processes and memory. Tea can alleviate exhaustion and improve one's metabolism. It could also help maintain the health of one's heart, blood vessels, digestive tract, etc.

The tea leaves which were cultivated in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had even greater benefits. That tea could help recover one's spirit energy. If one drank it often, it could even increase the amount of one's spirit energy, albeit only by a little but it was better than nothing. It also had a detoxifying effect.

Yan Jinyu felt a little unhappy after that younger man got the better of her but when she smelled the fragrance from the tea, she was astonished. She took the cup of tea from Qing Shui and took a few sips before looking at Qing Shui, amazed.

She had tried the wine that her brother got from Qing Shui but this tea tasted even better than the wine though it wasn't fair to compare them. The tea and that wine were the best she had ever tasted. To top that off, this tea seemed to have beneficial effects. As a daughter of the Yan Clan, she had tried all sorts of valuable teas and wines, yet none could compare to what this man had.

“Miss Yan...”

“You sound too polite. Since we are friends now, don’t call me like that in the future.” Yan Jinyu smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui really didn’t understand this woman. She was so collected, in terms of her mannerism, expression and eyes. Her beauty was the sort that would bewitch the people around her but Qing Shui felt that women like her were like poison. The allure of such women was even more potent than those flirtatious and licentious women. Once a person fell into their trap, who knows when he could get out.

He was confident, but he did not wish to try, nor did he have the mood to try!

“What should I call you?” Qing Shui smile as he took a sip of tea.

“I don’t care, you can decide.” Yan Jinyu also took a sip of tea.

“Jinyu!”

“No!”

“Younger Sis Jinyu!”

“No!” Yan Jinyu realized she was feeling the urge to beat him up.

“Little Niece, Jinyu!”

Puey!

Tea sprayed from Yan Jinyu’s mouth, directly onto Qing Shui face...

“Ah! I’m sorry!” Yan Jinyu put down the tea cup and quickly wiped Qing Shui’s face with her handkerchief.

After she wiped his face twice, Qing Shui took the handkerchief from her and said, “I’ll do it!”

The faint fragrance on the handkerchief was like the smell on her body. After he cleaned his face, the handkerchief was a little wet. “Your handkerchief is dirty, why don’t you give it to me? I can use it as a towel...” he smiled.

Yan Jinyu was dumbfounded. She reached for it, but she couldn’t help blushing when she remembered how she had spat her tea in his face.

“You look decent and proper but why do you like to spout nonsense?” Yan Jinyu couldn’t hold back her laughter when she thought about the names Qing Shui came up with.

“I don’t dare to say anything now, I’m afraid you will help me

wash my face again.”

“Stop saying that! I have never been so embarrassed in my life. Your punishment is that you must call me Sister Yan,” Yan Jinyu said, taking the good opportunity she had.

“Why do I have to change the way I address you. If you really need help, just tell me and I’ll definitely help you. We are friends.” Qing Shui actually didn’t want their relationship to get closer at this point in time.

“No! You need to call me Sister Yan!”

“I can. But then we must go through the ceremony to be sworn siblings. You will be my sworn sister in the future and I will treat you as such.” Qing Shui found that it wasn’t a bad thing, after all this sister was also a powerful cultivator.

Yan Jinyu was a little startled at first, but she smiled and said, “Alright. Close the door. We’ll start the ceremony!”

“But, we must get a witness!” Qing Shui laughed.

“That’s not necessary. Heaven and Earth will be our witness,” Yan Jinyu replied.

The courtyard they were in was exactly in the right position. Since Qing Shui had made this proposition, he decided to go through with it. He closed the door and went to the center of the

courtyard with Yan Jinyu. He kept telling himself that he was not the one to use their connections and that he wasn't a woman pleaser, it was this woman who tried to use her connection...

“Am I older or are you older?” Qing Shui grinned at Yan Jinyu. This felt unreal to him, he had no idea why Yan Jinyu would want this.

AST 1164 – Decision To Leave. What Kind Of Powerful Backing Did She Have?

“I’m definitely older.” Yan Jinyu replied grumpily knowing what Qing Shui was trying.

“Oh, how old are you? Tell me, let’s see if you’re really older.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Cut it out. Anyway, I’m older!” Yan Jinyu said firmly. She did not want Qing Shui to continue on this subject. Qing Shui understood and didn’t continue asking.

The position they were at was the Tian Di (Heaven and Earth) Position in terms of Feng Shui. This was a good place to worship the heavens. Now, he was going to become the sworn brother of this woman, but he felt that it was a little preposterous. Actually, this entire day was rather preposterous. He felt that Miss Yan was a little abnormal...

This woman was beautiful, calm and magnanimous. She looked so mature and elegant, yet she kept forcing him to be her sworn brother. If it weren’t for Qing Shui’s self-confidence, he would have suspected that she was plotting against him.

But what could she want from him? Other than his forging skills, his wine or some tea leaves? Qing Shui did not care. He looked at Yan Jinyu to see if she was ready.

Both of them lit three joss sticks. There was a kneeling mat under both of them. Yan Jinyu gestured for Qing Shui to start talking first.

“To the Heavens above, myself, Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu will be sworn siblings from today on. I am not trying to gain status through connections, nor be her gigolo, I will treat her as my true sister. If anyone bullies her, I will tear them up.” Qing Shui looked up to the sky speaking sincerely.

Yan Jinyu felt a little displeased, but she also looked up to the sky, “With the Heaven and Earth as our witness, I take Qing Shui as my sworn brother today. He will be my relative from this day on. No matter what happens, I will try my best to help him, even at the cost of my life.”

Qing Shui was shocked by Yan Jinyu’s last words. He couldn’t tell if she really meant what she said, but he was definitely touched by it. They were now siblings, with Heaven and Earth as their witness. Then, he slowly said, “Time can be the judge of our sentiments!”

After saying that, he thrust his joss sticks into the joss stick urn!

Yan Jinyu also placed her joss sticks into the urn.

“Sis!” Qing Shui said mildly with a smile.

“Brother!” Yan Jinyu rubbed Qing Shui’s head happily. She

seemed delighted.

Qing Shui's face quivered a little as he took out a vat of Plum Blossom Wine and poured half of it on the ground. With that, they had finished their ceremony with joss sticks and wine. He took out two cups. He poured two cups of wine and handed one to Yan Jinyu.

"We will be siblings in the future. We will take care of each other. I will do my best to protect you until you find your future husband." Qing Shui laughed, holding up his cup.

"What are you saying? I have already decided that I would never marry. Alright, after we finish this cup of wine, we will be siblings." Yan Jinyu clinked her cup with Qing Shui's.

Both of them finished their wine in one gulp.

"Okay, now that we are siblings. Tell me, why are you so adamant on being my sworn sister?" Qing Shui didn't really understand the whole situation, but he went along with it and agreed to her request.

"Must there be a reason?" Yan Jinyu asked.

"Of course, don't you find this weird? Nothing happens without a reason in this world. There must be some sort of reason." Qing Shui grinned.

“Just as you said, nothing happens without a reason. If I tell you that I think that you have great potential and I don’t want us to be just strangers in the future because I want your help next time, would you believe me?” Yan Jinyu replied thoughtfully.

“Yes!”

“Ah, if so. That’s great!” Yan Jinyu said feeling a little surprised.

“Do you know why the wolf and the Bei (a fictional animal that is like a wolf in folklore) usually work together?” Qing Shui asked but suddenly found it a little inappropriate.

“Why? Because they have the same goals?” Yan Jinyu’s expression was a little stiff though she still sounded calm. She knew he was referring to the phrase, “Wolves and Beis working together”. (TN: This is basically an idiom with the meaning partners in crime.)

“That’s right!” Qing Shui replied in a hurry. Qing Shui actually had a different answer, but he knew he couldn’t bring that up because it was just not suitable.

Legend has it that wolves and Beis are similar creatures. A wolf has long front legs and shorter hind legs while the Bei has long hinds legs and shorter front legs. Whenever they go out hunting, the Bei needs the support of the wolf to move, putting its front legs on the wolf’s hind legs. Once, the wolf and the Bei stumbled upon a sheep pen. Even though there were many sheep, the fence was too high. Thus, they had a good idea, if the wolf could stand on the

Bei's neck, letting the Bei boost him up. The wolf will then be able to jump into the pen and steal the sheep.

Qing Shui actually wanted to talk about the Bei needing the wolf's support to walk but that was too inappropriate!

"You can't lie. You have a special look when you're lying." Yan Jinyu laughed and continued, "It's almost time for lunch. Let's go, you can't make up any excuses now!"

Both of them went to the same restaurant that he and Yan Yangzhao went to previously. They even chose the same seats. Perhaps it was because they were now sworn siblings but it was a weird coincidence.

After their meal, their relationship as siblings got better. Though Yan Jinyu did not speak much, hearing such a beautiful woman speak was rather enjoyable for Qing Shui. On top of that, they both enjoyed discussing similar topics.

"Sis, give me your Greencloud Stone, I can help you forge a sword. But I can't be certain about its stats," Qing Shui said to Yan Jinyu after finishing his food.

"It's okay. I rather not have you do that. I don't want to feel like I am using you, as my sworn brother, to make weapons."

"Are you sure?"

“At least not at the moment.”

“You sure?”

“Maybe I should reconsider!” Yan Jinyu laughed!

“Alright then.”

“Okay, I reconsidered. I want you to help me now. Will you belittle me?”

“No. We make friends to scam them. If we don’t scam them, who else? If you try to scam someone you don’t know, you might fail,” Qing Shui joked.

“Then, I don’t want it! Really!” Yan Jinyu said sincerely.

“Are you really going to change your mind because of this? We are siblings now, do you really have to take me so seriously?” Qing Shui didn’t expect Yan Jinyu to say that. He actually knew that Yan Jinyu was like him, in the way that she didn’t want to receive any benefits from others without reason, so he understood her feelings.

“Qing Shui, I feel that it is not right,” Yan Jinyu said earnestly.

“Oh, so even now, you are still concerned about your ego? Do you think that our friendship isn’t strong enough?” Qing Shui looked

at Yan Jinyu.

“No, Qing Shui. It isn’t like that, otherwise, I wouldn’t even ask you to be my sworn brother. I just wonder if I am being too practical.” Yan Jinyu looked back at Qing Shui a little bitterly.

“Humans are all practical. Just like how aristocratic clans seek alliances through marriage. People of a certain capability would have friends of similar capabilities. Rich people would not befriend poor people, as there is no way of using them. Living, if you put it in a good way, is basically helping even other out without our own communities and connections, working together to go through difficulties and advance forward. But if we get realistic about it or in a negative sense, it is using each other, just like us. We are siblings now, so helping you forge a weapon is nothing special. It is okay if you think that you’re using me for my forging skills. Perhaps, I would look for you in the Inner City, would that also be counted as me using you?” Qing Shui reasoned.

Qing Shui knew that she probably understood his view but her pride made it hard for her to accept how he handled things.

.....

Qing Shui shut the door to his shop and brought Yan Jinyu to the manor he was living in. As they had finally come to an agreement, Yan Jinyu wanted to wait for the weapon to be ready before they left.

Qing Shui had already decided to leave with Yan Jinyu to the

Inner City. This was why she happily agreed to Qing Shui helping her forge a new weapon as he would need her help once they were there.

His shop was quite quiet after he let Old man Wang leave. He also went to bid farewell to Yu Ruyan. He could leave any time, but he just bought the manor here and he still had his Huoyun Blacksmith Store. He decided then that no matter where he went, his blacksmith store will always have the same name.

“Qing Shui, will you sell this place when you leave?”

“No, I won’t sell it. I will just leave it. This is a very important place to me, I must definitely keep it. If I do come here again, I will have a place to stay. Keeping this place will give me the feeling of familiarity.”

“Ok, that’s true. Anyway, you don’t lack funds. I guess you’ll let those people stay here. You must be a kind person.”

The people that Qing Shui employed to look after his properties were all handicapped people. He wanted to give them a job and he also paid them well.

“Oh, could you tell me about the Inner City? I am not quite sure, even living here in the outer city. Is The Four Kings Aristocrat Clan from Four Kings Street very powerful?” Qing Shui had a feeling that he could get quite a lot of information from Yan Jinyu.

“The Four Kings Aristocrat Clan from Four Kings Street are not that powerful, as they are just one of the branches. But they are one of the more prominent branches as they are important to the main clan in the Inner City. As for Black Wind Mountain, you could say Four Kings Aristocrat Clan is backed by them. How did you offend them?” Yan Jinyu smiled at Qing Shui, Black Winds Mountain seemed insignificant to her.

Qing Shui was puzzled. Tan Taixuan was Putuo Mountain, yet he was wary of Black Wind Mountain. Putuo Mountain shouldn't be much weaker than Yan Clan. But then again, Yan City was one of the five largest cities in Great Yu Dynasty so it probably had a long heritage, with multiple deep-rooted clans which all spanned over generations, this it wasn't surprising that they could be comparable to Putuo Mountain.

He did really understand all that, just like he didn't understand this sworn sister of his. She was already at State Master level. What sort of sect or clan could nurture such talents? After all, her relatives were also around that caliber.

“No, they were coveting my woman. So I scared them. I'm not strong enough to kill them.” Every time he thought about how he had to restrain himself, he couldn't help wanting to be even more powerful. Even though he was growing stronger at an extremely quick pace, he wasn't satisfied by his progress.

“Why don't I go along with you to kill those people from the Four Kings Aristocrat Clan (四王世家)!” Yan Jinyu said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was startled. When he looked At Yan Jinyu's face, he

knew she was serious. His heart skipped a beat. He was shocked by this woman's prowess, whether it was from the powerful Yan Clan backing or her own strength. He knew that the Yan Clan was definitely stronger than Black Wind Mountain.

AST 1165 – Heaven Secrets Academy, Forging the Four Elements Greencloud Sword

“That’s unnecessary. If I really want to kill them, I’ll do it myself.” Qing Shui grinned at the woman who had given him quite a few surprises.

“Why? Do you not trust my ability?” Yan Jinyu flashed Qing Shui an alluring smile.

This was the reason that he forced himself to take her as his real sister. He was afraid that he couldn’t control his lust, so he constantly reminded himself about their relationship. Now that they were sworn siblings, he had clearly aligned himself with the Yan Clan. In any case, he would stand on their side.

“Sis, Yan Clan is the largest clan in Yan City. While Yan City is one of the five largest cities in Great Yu Dynasty. So, how powerful is Yan Clan?” Qing Shui was curious. Great Yu Dynasty was a Late Grade Two Dynasty, and he wanted to know what other powerful clans existed besides the royal family.

“Qing Shui, things have changed. Clans, sects and people who used to be very powerful might not retain their power. On the other hand, there are less prominent groups who might have grown in strength.” Yan Jinyu reminded Qing Shui.

“That’s true. The world is changing every second, just like every

one of us.” Qing Shui agreed. There are people who could ride on the tailcoats of others and there are people who can achieve heaven-defying feats. With this large world and its huge population, there were still many geniuses out there. A genius could easily change the entire course of fate and status for his or her clan.

“Yan Clan is indeed a powerful clan in Great Yu Dynasty. Yan City was even once the second biggest city in Great Yu Dynasty. Unfortunately,

Great Yu Dynasty shares its border with Great Virtue Dynasty. Scarlet Flame Region lies between Great Virtue Dynasty and Yan City. Although there is no great war between these two dynasties, there are frequent skirmishes. Within Scarlet Flame Region, there are various strong demonic beasts and cultivators. These cultivators are vile characters from both Great Yu Dynasty and Great Virtue Dynasty who hide in Scarlet Flame Region to avoid people who are seeking them for revenge. They occasionally go to either Great Yu Dynasty or Great Virtue Dynasty to assassinate other powerful and influential cultivators.” Yan Jinyu sounded like she was at her wits end regarding this situation.

“Can’t you organize a group of cultivators to corner and kill them?” Qing Shui could tell from Yan Jinyu’s expression that Yan Clan must have suffered considerable losses due to those criminals as they were the leaders of Yan City.

“Those people are very crafty and stealthy, so they are extremely hard to catch. They always manage to get information about our operations. Once they know that a large group is targeting them,

they escape to Scarlet Flame Region. That hot, acrid place is a vast land filled with danger. They have a strategic advantage once they escape into that region. No matter how many people we send, we can't do anything against them once they get into that region. Over these years, Yan Clan hasn't improved at all. But the other clans and sects are growing stronger each day. A few clans in Yan City are already planning to take over Yan Clan's position," Yan Jinyu said warily as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui finally knew why this woman wanted him to be her sworn brother so badly. It was definitely because of his forging skills. He was quite receptive to it now as he trusted that Yan Clan would certainly treat him fairly.

"Sis, do you mean that Yan Clan's position is being threatened now? Did you learn your current skills from your family or from some other masters?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

"Due to circumstances, I learned my martial arts from Heaven Secrets Academy." Yan Jinyu seemed to be proud when she spoke of Heaven Secrets Academy.

"Heaven Secrets Academy" Qing Shui only knew about General Manor, but he had no idea what Heaven Secrets Academy was.

"Heaven Secrets Academy was one of the strongest clans in Western Oxhe Continent and was as strong as a Grade Four Dynasty. It existed along with two other Grade Four Dynasties over many generations, occupying a special status between a clan and a dynasty. Heaven Secrets Academy is well-regarded, but I am only considered an above average disciple there," Yan Jinyu explained

briefly.

The continents filled with an unpredictable mix of people of varying talents, it is no surprise that there may be powerful organizations he had never even heard of. Ignoring the meaning of its name, Qing Shui found it fascinating that the strength of Heaven Secret Academy could actually rival that of a Grade Four Dynasty. If a genius like Yan Jinyu was only considered above average, one could only imagine how large Heaven Secrets Academy was.

“Those clans in Yan City probably won’t dare to do anything against your clan. Putting aside the possibility of success, they definitely can’t underestimate your capabilities!” Qing Shui said to Yan Jinyu thoughtfully.

“Yes. Some of the masters in Heaven Secret Academy appreciate my talents. If any one of them decided to sort things out on my behalf, those clans would just disappear from Yan city. That is also something that those clans are afraid of. However, Heaven Secret Academy is open to anyone in Western Oxhe Continent, as long as they are gifted. This means that if a person from another clan gains influence in Heaven Secret Academy, getting the support of the masters there, the whole power structure would totally change.”

“Sis, what about the Royal Family of Great Yu Dynasty?” Qing Shui had been quite curious about this for some time.

“Let me put it this way, members of the royal family are not simple people. Not only do they have martial arts passed down

through their lineage, they have other channels of obtaining power. For example, multiple members of the royal family of the Great Yu Dynasty are members of the Heaven Secrets Academy as well. Some of them are even masters there,” Yan Jinyu replied.

“Does this mean that most of the aristocrat clans and royal families have connections in Heaven Secrets Academy?” Qing Shui was quite fascinated with this.

“There are a large number of aristocrat clans and royal families in Western Oxhe Continent. They don’t necessarily have to join Heaven Secrets Academy. They could also join the two powerful Grade Four Dynasties. The royal families of those Dynasties actually allow people to pledge their allegiances to them. It is a win-win situation where they serve these dynasties and get their protection in return.”

Now Qing Shui had a clear picture of the situation. The principle that people would always make use of each other would never change. Just as with other places, the connections between the clans and sects here are extremely complex yet the key to success was the influence one’s clan could derive from their network. An obvious example of this was Yan Jinyu. If she was influential in Heaven Secrets Academy, Yan’s clan position in Yan City would always remain, they could even be independent of the royal family.

“Qing Shui, even though we are sworn siblings. I will never involve you in Yan Clan’s troubling matters. Don’t worry.” Yan Jinyu looked at Qing sincerely, almost as if afraid that Qing Shui would mistake her intentions.

Under normal circumstances, one would naturally suspect her intentions as she brought up the issues facing her clan right after she and Qing Shui became sworn siblings. Luckily, Yan Jinyu was more powerful than Qing Shui so to others that was barely a possibility.

“It’s okay. I understand you, sis. I won’t hold any prejudices against you. This is normal to me. I will make some food and we can head for the Inner City tomorrow.” Qing Shui did not think too much about it, perhaps because he was very confident in his abilities. At least, he felt that it was quite easy to survive most attacks now. He decided he would just react to the circumstances. The most important thing for him now was to interact as much as possible with the circle of powerful people in this continent. He wanted to become stronger as fast as possible.

Qing Shui went into the kitchen to prepare some food without expecting that a woman of Yan Jinyu’s status would step forward to help. She did, however, follow him into the kitchen, but he didn’t say anything as he started cooking.

“Can you cook? Why don’t I do it?” Yan Jinyu stood by the door looking at Qing Shui.

“Alright, you can go ahead!”

Yan Jinyu was speechless but since she had already offered, she had no choice. It wasn’t that she was entirely useless at cooking but her cooking skills were just average. She threw a bitter glance at the smiling man. She found that he was quite brash, but she didn’t dislike that.

Qing Shui did not stay idle. He helped her prepare the ingredients. When Yan Jinyu smelled the fragrance of the food she cooked, she was surprised. She couldn't believe that she could actually create such delicious smelling dishes.

But, she was intelligent, so she quickly found out that the fragrance was from the spices. There weren't any special spices used but the odd thing was that these spices were especially fragrant. It was unusual that a person like her who could only make sure that her dish was fully cooked could actually make dishes that smelled this good.

She did not ask Qing Shui about it. This man had too many secrets and perhaps that was even the reason which led to her requesting a man to be her sworn brother for the first and only time!

Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu sat at the table and had their dinner. Yan Jinyu smiled after her first taste of the food, "I haven't cooked for a long time. I can't believe I can make something this good. This food is even better than that made by imperial chefs."

"I didn't expect you can cook this well too." Qing Shui added casually.

"As if!"

.....

Qing Shui entered his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night. He practiced his martial arts for a few days and then he took out a Greencloud Stone. This was going to be the first time Qing Shui was going to try to create the Four Elements Greencloud Sword from his memory.

Yan Jinyu gave him more than ample raw materials, though that did not impact his work much.

Qing Shui first forged the blade of the sword. The Four Elements Greencloud Sword's blade was slightly wider than the average sword and should be made by a mix of Greencloud Stone and Thunder Rock. He had Thunder Rocks with him, but they were not of the best quality. The Thunder Rocks he saw at the Ancient Ruins were the best but unfortunately he had not obtained them previously.

He could only make do with the slightly inferior Thunder Rocks now and reforge the sword next time if he found better Thunder Rocks in the future.

The blade of the sword was relatively easy to forge. He had to create an alloy of Greencloud Stone and Thunder Rock. Thunder Rock had a very high melting point, so he wasn't very confident that he could melt it down. If he really failed to melt it by conventional means, he would use his Nine Yang Golden Body which was at large success stage or Heart of Roc which was already perfected. Perhaps, it would work that way.

It took three full days before the Thunder Rock showed signs of melting. It was then that Qing Shui felt that it was not a bad choice to use these slightly inferior Thunder Rocks because he might not be able to melt them if they were of a higher quality.

He mixed the Greencloud Stone with the Thunder Rock, other materials and Celestial Stone. He did not use the Celestial Stones that Yan Yangzhao gave him previously and this time Yan Jinyu also gave him some.

It took exactly nine full days before he successfully melted the entire mixture! Nine full days!

After another nine days, he finally finished the structural form of the blade of the sword though this was well within Qing Shui's expectation. Qing Shui felt a little emotional because he knew that he was going to create a sword that was comparable to his Big Dipper Sword or even better!

Looking at the blade, he started to hammer it with his Violet Star Thunder God. This process was not very long but it was crucial as the blade of a sword determines its strength.

Hammer once, twice...until he couldn't even remember how many times he had hammered the metal. He did not really care about the number of times he hammered because he enjoyed the process and he felt an impulse to just continue hammering. Each time he hammered on the blade, he felt a comfortable feeling all over. It was like taking a warm bath under the sunlight of winter or like the old tree slowly budding again...

AST 1166 – Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging, Reaching Ten Nimbus, A powerful blade

Qing Shui immersed himself in that wondrous feeling. Forging had already become such an enjoyment that he could lose himself in it.

Ding!

Qing Shui did not know how long he had been hammering, but he finally heard a bright crisp sound, which was then accompanied by a resplendent glimmer. It immediately woke him from his trance-like state; a state where he felt like he was a drop of water in the huge ocean, or a stirring ancient tree, or a bird flying in the sky. It was as if he was suddenly conscious of what he was doing.

The glimmer from the blade was bright. Even though Qing Shui recovered his senses very quickly, he didn't see the colors of the light, but he was sure it was not only five colors. After all, his Ancient Art of Forging could only improve, thus logically, he concluded that it had reached the next level.

Qing Shui did not examine the blade in his hand but rather entered his Sea of Consciousness and looked at the state of his Ancient Art of Forging.

Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging!

Under the description, he read something that delighted him. There is a small probability that he would be able to successfully create a legendary grade armor, weapon, or accessory. Qing Shui was amazed by this as he did not expect to suddenly reach the Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging. It was indeed a right decision to help Yan Jinyu forge this Four Elements Greencloud Sword. That woman seemed to have good fortunes and associating with her somehow brought luck to Qing Shui as well.

Previously, thoughts about reaching the Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging did occupy his mind but as it become harder and harder to achieve, he gradually stopped thinking of when he would reach that breakthrough and how he could do it. For him, the most important thing was to become stronger, the art of forging was actually only secondary.

Now that he had reached this breakthrough, he was definitely worthy of the term Master Blacksmith. In the Western Oxhe Continent, there were probably a very little amount of people who could exceed him in his skills on forging. This was something he was pretty confident about.

Even though there was only a small probability that he would be able to produce a legendary grade armament, the main point was that it was finally possible. Qing Shui didn't know how strong a legendary grade weapon was, but still, it cannot be compared to a Divine Artifact. He only knows that legendary grade weapons, armors and accessories were considered top-tiered. He couldn't control his excitement when he thought about it.

That was not the only good news. He felt that his strength had

increased after the breakthrough and it was quite significant. His natural strength had increased by a shocking two Nimbus and this was brought by his breakthrough on the Thousand Hammer Technique!

Qing Shui was suddenly enlightened. Using his hands like hammers in the Thousand Hammer Technique required the tactful use of both his arms and hands, as he also need to moderate the synergy of his strength and creativity.

He could even feel some changes in his State of Immovable as Mountains. Qing Shui felt that the enhancement brought by the Seven-colored Pellet had increased from 7x to 7.2x. He could tell that it was probably because he also reached a breakthrough on his Immovable Mountains. He knew that it had increased his strength now by two folds. Additionally, the Immovable Mountains could directly affect the use of heavy weapons in terms of the execution of strokes, as well as the overall aura and grace while using these weapons.

This was a dramatic change for the Ancient Art of Forging. The breakthrough from the Pentacolor to Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging could be described as a normal person who suddenly became an immortal.

With the sudden increase of his base strength to ten Nimbus, Qing Shui felt a little lightheaded as this breakthrough came from a fortuitous event and it was a bit too sudden. This degree of increase might be insignificant to others but for Qing Shui, it was different as his overall strength was amplified by his Seven-colored Pellet and Arhat Rosary Beads.

This pleasant surprise really gave him too much excitement, that he couldn't help but to think of Yan Jinyu. She was really his lucky star as he wouldn't be able to reach this breakthrough without her.

After regaining his composure, Qing Shui looked at the blade he had forged. This was the sword that helped him breakthrough to the Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging. Even though it was still incomplete, he was already in awe of his own creation.

Using his Thousand Hammer Technique, he removed the impurities from the alloy of the Greencloud Stone and the Thunder Rock, refining both metals to create an incredible blade.

It could increase the user's strength by five folds and their spirit energy by two folds. It also gives the user a 20% chance of doubling their attack damage (including damage from spirit energy). There was also a 10% chance that the attack would be imbued with an electrical effect. Using this sword also reduces stamina consumption by 20%.

This was the attributes of the blade, which was more or less close to the final completed form of the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. Usually, there won't be much of drastic changes from this nearly complete form once it was completed. Even at this point, its stats was already far better than his Big Dipper Sword. He was already feeling a little envious, it could boost his strength insanely if he could use this sword.

Qing Shui had an impulse to keep the sword for himself, but he

quickly erased that thought. He knew that he would feel guilty if he did that and it could definitely affect his cultivation. Even if he forged this sword for a stranger, he would still give the complete product to his customer, let alone Yan Jinyu. That woman had already brought him a lot of benefits and she was also his sworn sister, so he knew he just had to do his best to forge the sword for her.

Qing Shui felt a little despicable for having the thoughts of keeping the sword for himself. But he had already done well as a cultivator, holding a blade he could use and one which was so much better than his usual weapon, was a great temptation to any cultivator. It was a temptation that was greater than any beautiful woman.

Four Elements Greencloud Sword had four Seal Formation, namely Earth, Fire, Wind and Water. Thus, theoretically, it could activate the Gloom Covering Skies and Earth, the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance, the Fly Sand Rolling Stones and the Soaring Dragon Sea Quake. However, he did not know how it would perform these in reality.

Qing Shui didn't stop practicing how to carve seal formations ever since he arrived in the Five Continent and started being able to carve seal formations. He spent most of his time in his Firecloud Blacksmith Store to research and study how to carve these seal formations.

The Fire Snake seal gave the user a certain percentage of success to activate the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance. Once a target is ensnared, they would end up in a horrible fate. Qing Shui was most

pleased with this particular seal formation.

Qing Shui did not know how powerful the Tornado Seal would be. He only knew that wind was one of Nature's most powerful arsenal. Winds could come together and generate horrible hurricanes and tornadoes which could level mountain ranges.

As for the Water Dragon Seal, it was the symbol of a sea dragon from the sea. One could only imagine the power that is embodied in such a symbol.

Qing Shui had studied many seal formations. Generally, the nature of each seal was related to one of the Five Elements. Even the Lightning Wind Seal could be categorized under one of the Elements. In fact, everything in this world was categorized under at least under one of the Elements.

Qing Shui only started carving the seal formations after he rested and thought about it for some time. The first seal formation he carved, which was the Fire Snake Seal, went well. As the blade possessed a Thunder Rock, he associated it with Thunder Fire. Because of this, he decided to carve the Fire Snake Seal first.

Qing Shui had to estimate well the size of the seal formations as all of them had to be linked together. If they were too small, the cyclical flow between them would also be small. Whereas, they might conflict with each other if they were too large.

He stopped after a bit of time had passed. He took out a few swords created from Metallic Essence, they were about the same

size as the Four Element Greencloud Sword. Then, he started to carve the four seal formations on the swords.

With Qing Shui's current forging skills, he easily upgraded the normal Metallic Essence into Tempered Metallic Essence and shaped the swords to look like the Greencloud sword. They all had the attribute to increase the user's strength by three folds and some additional special attribute. Unfortunately, the material was too inferior, so they would be easily worn down with any expert user.

Qing Shui's aim was to practice carving the formation seals so that they connected well. First, he had to connect the essence between two seal formations. He had to let each seal to have individual cycles before he linked them to create a larger cycle.

Luckily, he continuously practiced carving seal formations all this time and had also practiced how to link two seal formations. However, he had never tried to add a third or fourth seal formation, so he didn't dare to hastily carve one on the Greencloud Sword.

Qing Shui tested adding the third seal formation, guiding the flow from the existing two seals into the cyclical flow of the third. It was like solving a geometrical means mathematical question, it was easy to overlook some details.

Failure!

Failure!

Success!

“My God! Another failure!”

Qing Shui looked at the massive pile of weapons he had wasted with his failed seal formation carvings.

He was able to link the cyclical flow between three seal formations quite confidently. However, each time he added the fourth formation seal, it would shatter the entire sword. Swords don't get easily damaged through impacts with other swords but conflict within the internal energies of the sword can easily shatter it.

Qing Shui calmed himself down and thought deeply.

“Five Elements Talismans... Does this mean that I have to follow the general principles of the Five Elements.”

Under the sequence of Gold, Water, Wood, Fire, Earth, the elements engender each other, while also countering an opposing element. The Fissure Seal belongs to Earth, the Tornado Seal belongs to Gold (Wind is generally considered under the Gold Element), the Fire Snake Seal belonged to Fire and the Water Dragon Seal belonged to Water.

The Fissure Seal engenders the Tornado Seal and the Tornado Seal engenders the Water Dragon Seal. Whereas, the Water Dragon

Seal counters the Fire Snake Seal while the Fire Snake Seal engenders the Fissure Seal!

Suddenly Qing Shui understood something after he contemplated about it more. The Four Elements Greencloud Sword has to follow the flow of the Four Elements. Qing Shui picked up another sword and started carving.

This time he carved all five elements on the sword this time. The reason Qing Shui failed previously was because he could not handle the countering elements with his current standard.

Then he tried again, as he put in every effort he had. He failed again but Qing Shui smiled because he knew that he was on the right track. There wasn't anything wrong with the Four Elements, it was just the limitation of his skills. If he added one other seal formation, it might not activate but it could at least reduce the conflicting energies between the Fire Snake Seal and the Water Dragon Seal.

AST 1167 – The Powerful Four Elements Greencloud Sword

From there, Qing Shui continued carving. Although he kept on failing, he was able to get a sense of how it should be each time and then he would cross this barrier.

Time passed by unknowingly. When a five-colored light ray was emitted, Qing Shui let out an exhalation. He looked at the longsword which was ordinary to begin with but now was flowing with colorful lights and felt a great sense of satisfaction.

It was a success!

Qing Shui looked at this valuable Four Elements Long Sword.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Four Elements Metallic Sword. Increases user's strength by threefold and increases a small amount of spirit energy. It has a 20% chance of doubling the prowess of the user's attacks and a 10% chance that there would be an effect which might be either Gloom Covering Skies and Earth, Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance, Fly Sand Rolling Stones or the Soaring Dragon Sea Quake. Its impact would be affected by the sword's size and the cultivator's abilities.

This sword was made from poor materials and could spoil easily. Diamond or other materials could be added to strengthen it!

Carving these Seal Formations was actually so that the powers from these four talismans could be unleashed. The success rate was still 10%. 10% wasn't considered low. There would be an average of one hit out of ten tries. However, it would also be possible for there to be two consecutive successes or even the possibility that there wasn't a single success even after 30 or 50 attempts.

Diamonds weren't considered the most top notch and precious, but they were still very valuable. At least, Qing Shui didn't have any diamonds on hand. However, these things could be purchased. It was just that they could only be acquired through trade and he would need to get them through connections.

As for adding other things, Qing Shui felt that the golden extract essence and 10,000 Year coldsteel weren't bad either. However, the diamond should be absolutely necessary. After all, this was something which must be added since it had been actually refined for that.

Just to be safe, Qing Shui once carved several swords. As they said, one would be unfamiliar at the first attempt, familiar at the second attempt and become a master at the third attempt. Qing Shui carved on over ten swords, each taking him about half a day. His determination was really strong.

He took a break, had some food and after he was well rested, he carved on another sword to warm up before he worked on carving on the Greencloud Sword.

Although Qing Shui wasn't considered to be well-trained in this, he had gained familiarity in the process through his practice. If

there were no accidents, he shouldn't fail.

When the familiar five-colored lights flashed again, it wasn't just five-colored lights. Including the sword's body itself, it was six-colored lights. In that moment, the colorful glow was brilliant. Qing Shui finally relaxed. The glow this time was more brilliant than ever.

He has succeeded!

After the glow on the sword's body disappeared, it became rustic looking. The bit of golden extract essence, 10,000 Year coldsteel, violet jade and other materials which had been added in at the point of forging couldn't be seen. Right now, there were only some ancient 符文s on the surfaces which exuded a world weary aura. The entire sword appeared rustic and impressive, bearing a silvery grey color.

It looked very nice and could be used by both males and females. Qing Shui quickly looked toward this brand new weapon!

Four Elements Greencloud Sword!

It was forged by repeated tempering of Greencloud Stone, Thunder Rock and other materials. The useless residues were removed during the tempering process, refining the energies from the Greencloud Stone, Thunder Rock and other materials.

It increases the user's strength by five fold, spirit energy by

twofold and there was a 20% chance that the prowess of the user's attacks would be doubled, even for spirit energy attacks. There was also a 10% chance that there would be an effect which might be either Gloom Covering Skies and Earth, Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance, Fly Sand Rolling Stones or the Soaring Dragon Sea Quake. Its impact would be affected by the sword's size and the cultivator's abilities.

The depletion of the user would be reduced by 20% when using this sword.

It was only now that the sword could be called the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. The sword had been completed. Qing Shui couldn't help but want to try it out, but he didn't do so. That was because some weapons were very strange. After one person had used it, for a very long period of time in the future, it could be such that the other users of the sword might not be able to wield it well.

Qing Shui dismissed this thought. Thinking of this made him want to laugh. It was because it was akin to a virgin female, whereby the first time was very important. Legendary grade weapons and divine artifacts seemed to all have this aspect to them, which was to recognize their owners. It was as if they would be stamped with the ownership label after they had recognized their first owner.

Therefore, Qing Shui could only try out those which had been forged by ordinary metallic essence. He rose into mid-air and tried to use them, slowly channeling his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique in the swords. The metal swords which appeared to be a little rustic now had a hint of glow but it was very minute.

Basic Sword Techniques!

Qing Shui practiced stance after stance and very quickly, over ten moves were completed. However, there was still no sign of the “Four Elements”. Just as Qing Shui was distracted, a strong ripple suddenly appeared on the tip of the sword!

Hssss!

Several tens of thick and huge fire snakes appeared over ten meters before the sword, instantly forming something that was like a cage made of the fire snakes. The sounds and energy exuded caused one's heart to beat faster.

Qing Shui stopped, feeling very satisfied. The entire process from the point of the energy fluctuation to the appearance of the fire snakes was very short but it did occur. If one could notice this beforehand and excelled in speed, they might be able to avoid being hit fatally. However, it would be very hard to escape from the attack unscathed.

Overall, it was considered to be quite a powerful weapon. Putting down the sword in his hands, he checked out the sky. Unknowingly, it was already about time for him to head out.

Qing Shui washed up and had a change of clothes. He was in a good mood. He had gotten a lot stronger and he could also reforge his Big Dipper Sword later. It might be able to increase his abilities to the level of the lowest grade State Master.

Qing Shui didn't know if it was still possible for him to power up his Big Dipper Sword further. He felt that right now, it was very easy for him to forge weapons which could increase one's strength by fourfold and he would need some luck to make weapons which increased one's strength by five fold. It was just like when he was helping Yan Jinyu to forge the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. He had just attained a breakthrough to the Hexa-color Rainbow Art of Forging and thus the attributes to this sword were considered very good. Right now, it would be very hard for Qing Shui to forge another Four Elements Greencloud Sword which was exactly the same. It would take some luck.

Thankfully, Qing Shui had always been one to be considered quite lucky. This was a mysterious ability. Rather than luck, it would be better referred to as Qing Shui's abilities!

When Qing Shui exited the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was already day outside but it was still early. Qing Shui went for his morning practice but when he arrived at the backyard, he saw that a lady was already there, dancing with her sword.

Yan Jinyu!

Her weapon was a longsword and her sword moves were very mysterious. It wasn't light and agile, nor was it a sword dance. Her sword moves were very strange, it was as if each attack had its own unique feeling. It was as if they held the powers of the world.

This was a feeling, borrowing the force from the world. It was

like if one stood in a high place and looked afar, while one's vision might not actually have become better, the person would be able to see further away. This was what it meant by borrowing force. It was a mental state and was commonly seen. However, there were different levels to it. Using weapons was also one way to do that but it was considered a minor form. What Yan Jinyu was doing was a major form. Legends had it that powerful experts could crush mountains and rivers with a wave of their hands, borrowing the aura and pressure from the world, flipping seas and great rivers. They could even knock down the stars in the skies.

Yan Jinyu turned to look at Qing Shui, smiled, nodded and returned to her sword practice. Qing Shui, on the other hand, continued to look Yan Jinyu while she was doing her sword practice, as he casually practiced his Taichi Fist.

He had already reached quite a good level in this area but it seemed that he was still not comparable to Yan Jinyu. The only thing he could bring out in this area was his Taichi but it was still a far cry from Yan Jinyu's.

However, Qing Shui was very happy. It was because he seemed to have sensed something new. Therefore, while he practiced his Taichi Fist, he continued to sense Yan Jinyu's aura and the charms she was exuding.

These were things which couldn't be picked up and required one's individual comprehension. Qing Shui had already gotten to the level of introduction and had even gotten some comprehension. Unknowingly, the fist force he was demonstrating was getting increasingly stronger.

Qing Shui's Taichi mental state had just increased and was still in the phase where he was required to stabilize it. Right now, he finally seemed to have stabilized it.

"The transformation you go through is really unbelievable. From the first time I met you until now, you're at least twice as strong as before." Yan Jinyu put away her sword, walked up next to Qing Shui and said with a weird look.

"I'm just lucky to have attained some breakthroughs!" Qing Shui smiled and stopped. It was about time anyway.

"You never speak a word of truth. Let's go get some food and then prepare to head to the inner city!" Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui and said, smiling.

"This is for you. Test it out and see if you're satisfied with it!"

Qing Shui took out the Four Elements Greencloud Sword and passed it to Yan Jinyu.

When Yan Jinyu saw the Four Elements Greencloud Sword, her beautiful eyes shone. She liked the rustic Seal Formation prints on it. It appeared to be a little old but was pleasing to the eyes and very sturdy. It wouldn't lose out to any luxurious looking weapons. It had its own impressive aura.

Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui and then slowly took the sword.

When she saw the little bit of glow flowing through the Four Elements Greencloud Sword, she looked at Qing Shui in surprise. Her tender lips opened slightly and Qing Shui could even see her pink and tender tongue. Her shocked expression caused Qing Shui to be stunned.

This lady was very beautiful. Hers was a serene beauty, not a flamboyant one. However, no one would be able to ignore her. Her existence was one which could unknowingly bring harm to a country and its citizens.

When Qing Shui regained his senses, he saw a faint pink glow on her cheeks. He smiled awkwardly and said, “Elder Sister is so beautiful that it’s almost a match for my wife...”

Yan Jinyu was taken aback by Qing Shui’s words. Beautiful ladies tended to think highly of themselves. She smiled and looked at Qing Shui, “Is Miss Tantai from Putuo Mountain your wife?”

“No!” Qing Shui said directly.

“Qing Shui, then do you wish to marry her?” Yan Jinyu asked softly.

“I don’t. I already have a lot of wives.”

Yan Jinyu: “...”

Yan Jinyu looked at the sword in her hand and turned away from

this topic, “This is really surprising. To think that your forging abilities have already reached this level. This sword can allow me to be about the level of a Grade Two State Master.”

Yan Jinyu couldn't conceal her excitement. Her previous weapon increased her strength by less than fourfold but now, with the Four Elements Greencloud Sword, her prowess increased by a lot. This additional one fold was really a lot. Moreover, her spirit energy, depletion and 四法 all went through a tremendous change.

Qing Shui told her about the sword's abilities. In fact, Yan Jinyu could also sense most of it, but she wouldn't know about the things like the 四法 unless she tried it for herself.

“Qing Shui, this sword is too precious. Sister likes it a lot. Tell me what you need, I'll see if I can satisfy your request.” Yan Jinyu gave it some thought and said very seriously.

“You want to stand on ceremony with me?” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at her.

“No. I can't bear to return it to you. I'm just very happy. Being your elder sister, I haven't given you anything before but yet you've shown me a lot of kindness.” Yan Jinyu said, finding it a little embarrassing.

“Then you can call me elder brother...”

“You can go die! Don't even think about it.” Yan Jinyu gave Qing

Shui a slight punch and said.

In this moment, a rapturous mood filled the air.

AST 1168 – Heavenly Secrets Pill, Qing Shui's Opportunity, The Area of Yang City, Spiritual Sense Locked On

Qing Shui controlled the outrageous thought in his mind. He felt that it was the right decision to become sworn siblings with her. At least for now, he could use this reason to erase some of his inappropriate thoughts toward her.

Men are born to be amorous. Beautiful ladies would always be a fatal weakness for men, especially for a capable man. Capable men would never have a shortage of women and would frequently meet ladies who they would fall for.

Sometimes, falling for someone can be very simple. Just by the clothes the person was wearing, a single gaze, voice, a simple action, a disposition, how a person carried himself or herself or even an expression. There were countless possibilities.

Amongst the ladies Qing Shui knew of, there were those who had made his heart beat faster but yet they were only considered friends. Qinghan Ye, Ye Guyan, Long Lingyun...

Qing Shui even felt that he basically had no interactions with them anymore and if there were no accidents, their paths might never meet again. Liking something new was an instinct. Qing Shui didn't approve of liking new stuff and discarding the old and he wouldn't dislike the old either, especially when it was applied to people. The longer people got to know each other, the closer they would get and the more they would consider each other family.

Family ties was something that couldn't be cut off. Only beasts would throw away old partners after they have taken a liking to new ladies. For his own women, he would try his best not to take a liking to someone new.

“I'll give you this. This was something given to me by my teacher. It's the Heavenly Secrets Pill. Each pill will increase your physical strength by one nimbus and only one can be taken each year, with a maximum of ten per person. It doesn't increase a lot of strength but I hope that you won't despise it. Compared to what you have, your Elder Sister doesn't have much to give you.” Yan Jinyu handed Qing Shui a small porcelain bottle that was the size of a fist.

Qing Shui was so agitated that he trembled. The Great Yu Dynasty really had good stuff. Increase one's physical strength by one nimbus was considered little?

Qing Shui had his seven-colored pellet, Arhat Rosary Beads, Buddha Image, Nine Continents Mountain... but other people only had their weapons and Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The increase brought by their martial techniques was comparatively lesser, especially when compared to Qing Shui's seven-colored pellet.

None of them knew how powerful Qing Shui's seven-colored pellet was. For every increase of one nimbus of strength others would receive, Qing Shui would get eight nimbus worth. If he were to take into account other factors, it would be even higher. Qing Shui's physical strength would actually include what he got from the seven-colored pellet since it was something passive and

permanent, increasing over seven fold additional physical strength.

Therefore, Qing Shui's physical body as very strong. As his cultivation increased in the future, it would get even stronger. This was how terrifying the seven-colored pellet was. However, Yan Jinyu didn't know about that. After all, to her, increasing one nimbus or several nimbus of strength a year was nothing much. However, Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was just a pity that each person could only take up to ten pills and gain ten nimbus of strength from the pills. Qing Shui was very excited. If he wasn't mistaken, there should be ten pills in this bottle and he would be able to let his strength increase to 20 nimbus very soon...

Qing Shui received it, "I like this very much. I shan't stand on ceremony with sister then. Have you already taken ten of it?"

"I have. This is considered a benchmark in Great Yu Dynasty. Only those who are Grade Five Martial Emperors or higher are allowed to take it. In Great Yu Dynasty, after we've taken the amount we require, we can use the rest to exchange for other useful items." Yan Jinyu smiled and said.

As expected of a large faction. The things which they could bring out were different. To Yan Jinyu, an increase of one nimbus worth of strength was nothing. This went to show that Great Yu Dynasty should have better things.

However, to Qing Shui, getting an increase of one nimbus worth of strength was a huge amount. Even with the breakthrough he

attained with the Hexa-color Rainbow Art of Forging, he had only gotten an increase of two nimbus for his physical strength.

“Then I shan’t stand on ceremony either. This thing is very precious to me and if I were to choose, I’d rather choose the Heavenly Secrets Pill over the Four Elements Greencloud Sword.” Qing Shui said happily. This lady was really a bearer of good tidings to him.

What Qing Shui didn’t know was that the Heavenly Secrets Pill was also very valuable in the Great Yu Dynasty and Yan Jinyu had only taken one. This was what her teacher had given to her and this bottle was the reward for attaining Grade One State Master level. And she had given it to Qing Shui...

Qing Shui sensed that this medicinal pill was very powerful. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have said what he did to Yan Jinyu. He felt that the Great Yu Dynasty could compete with a Grade Four Dynasty. Moreover, after what Yan Jinyu said earlier, Qing Shui didn’t give it much thought and just felt that it was quite little for a person to only be able to take ten of them.

Seeing that Qing Shui liked it, Yan Jinyu felt very happy as well. She had really wanted to give Qing Shui something. After all, even a Grade Two or Grade Three State Master would like this sword a lot. At their levels, a weapon was quite important for a State Master level cultivator.

“Mmm, oh right, Qing Shui. I still have some Greencloud Stone here. It’s probably not enough for another sword. This sword was also forged from Greencloud Stone. Can it be smelted?” Yan Jinyu

suddenly thought of something and brought out some things, showing them to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up. The Greencloud Stone was considered quite a precious material and he was still troubled over the fact that there weren't sufficient materials for him to forge the Big Dipper Sword. With this, it should be about enough!

"Since it's not enough to forge another sword, I'll take it!" Seeing that Yan Jinyu was really giving it to him, Qing Shui didn't stand on ceremony.

"Come, let's go grab some food and then make a move!" Yan Jinyu happily tugged Qing Shui's sleeves and headed for the manor.

The two of them had unknowingly gotten much closer. Of course, a large part of it was due to the fact that they had become sworn siblings. They were friends to begin with but now, they had more interactions. For example, Qing Shui could give this sword to Yan Jinyu, leading her to feel from the bottom of her heart that this guy was very reliable. It was because she knew that Qing Shui's own weapon wasn't as good as this one. She could sense it.

She understood well how important a weapon was to a cultivator. She could sense Qing Shui's true heart and thus could tug Qing Shui's sleeves, feeling at ease.

Yan Jinyu was still the one who cooked this time around. Qing Shui gave her a lot of the fragrant fruits, making her both happy

and worried. She was afraid that in the future, she'd only be able to eat the food that she cooked for herself. She was worried that she would eat too much, not because she'd grow fat but because she didn't like the feeling of eating a lot.

Yan Jinyu got Uncle Zong to bring them back on the draconic horse. It required quite a bit of time to head to the inner city and even powerful flying demonic beasts would need ten days to half a month.

“Elder Sister, there's a faster way to head to the inner city but you'll have to make a little sacrifice.” Qing Shui didn't wish to waste time on traveling and toward Yan Jinyu, there wasn't a need to hide anything from her.

“Sacrifice what?” Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui, stunned.

“I'll need to hold your hand. We're now siblings, you won't let your imagination run wild, right...?”

“You're the one letting your imagination run wild!” Yan Jinyu said that and then stretched out her hand with a weird expression. Although she appeared to be calm, her heart was actually very erratic. She hadn't felt like this before and hadn't even held hands with her own brother when they had grown up.

“I'll need both hands...” Qing Shui took one of her soft hands and said.

Qing Shui could sense that she was very nervous. She was the Young Miss to Yan City's Yan Clan and was extremely beautiful. She should have quite a number of suitors. Moreover, there should be even more people and more talents in Great Yu Dynasty. He felt that she should have a boyfriend or even a fiancé. However, she seemed to be very nervous at the moment. It shouldn't be that bad to be just holding hands. Moreover, they were siblings in name.

Qing Shui took her soft and beautiful hands and leaped into the air. Yan Jinyu lowered her head slightly, as if not willing to meet Qing Shui's gaze.

Nine Continents Steps!

...

After one Nine Continents Steps, Yan Jinyu looked in surprise at the city under them, then at Qing Shui. She was once again astonished by this guy. He held too many secrets. They did it for another repetitive seven times and although it didn't bring them to the inner city, they had already covered half the journey.

"Right now, I can only travel this distance within a day. Based on what you say, we should be able to reach there tomorrow. We happen to be above a city. Why don't we go down and take a look?" Qing Shui smiled and suggested.

"Alright!" Yan Jinyu smiled and then gently drew back her hands.

Qing Shui quickly let go and then the two of them descended. Qing Shui thought of how traveling this way would even save the need to have a flying mount.

Yang City!

Although this was Yan City, there were still some other names for the certain parts of the city. For example, the area they were in was known as Yang City or rather, the area around Yang City.

There were over a thousand cities in Great Yu Dynasty. Other than the imperial city, Yu City, the Yan City was one of the five largest cities in the dynasty. Not only were they powerful, they had a considerably large land size as well.

Every city was very luxurious and over the years, Qing Shui had passed by many cities. He had only passed by them briefly each time and he did the same for Yang City as well, staying for only a day.

“Has Sister came here before?” Qing Shui spoke out casually, as if he wasn’t really asking a question but just calmly making a statement.

“I haven’t. I haven’t been to many cities in Yan City either. However, I often look at maps and stuff. The world is too big and even if I spend my whole life traveling, I might not be able to go to many cities.”

The two of them chatted on their way and time passed by very quickly. Right now, they were just spending some time walking around in Yang City.

Suddenly, Qing Shui had a feeling as if he had been locked onto by a spiritual sense. Even Yan Jinyu seemed to have sensed something similar. He asked softly, “Sister, did you sense anything strange?”

When Qing Shui asked, Yan Jinyu’s countenance changed, “You sensed that too?”

“I’m not too sure, that’s why I’m asking Sister.” Qing Shui said calmly and the two of them continued to walk as they spoke. They didn’t stop nor look around.

“We’ve just arrived here and have traveled in this manner. By rights, we shouldn’t have been followed so quickly.” Yan Jinyu seemed to be unable to understand this.

“Sister, do you have confidence? This person’s spiritual sense seems to be very concealed. The person must not be weak.” Qing Shui followed Yan Jinyu as they went through the crowd.

“The owner of this spiritual sense should excel in spirit energy. In the past, I wouldn’t have confidence but right now, with the sword you gave me, I do. I just don’t know how many of them are there.” Yan Jinyu relaxed her frown.

“Put this on ! ” Qing Shui took out a Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring, grabbed her hand and put it on. The moment it was put on, a gold needle in his sleeves pricked Yan Jinyu’s fingertip and blood seeped into the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring.

Recognizing owner just through blood was an item of legendary grade. Qing Shui hadn’t planned on giving it to her initially since he didn’t have many of them anymore. He still needed to save one for Di Chen. These things were hard to come by. He had also planned to save a few of them as family treasures in the future...

However, having met such an encounter and this was his sworn elder sister whom he had completed the vows with before the gods, he eventually decided to let her have it for her safety.

AST 1169 – Battle, Prowess of the Four Elements Greencloud Sword, Five Elements Contravention

Yan Jinyu was a little numb to it by now. Qing Shui continued to tell her about how to use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. In fact, she had already known of the abilities it had and letting it recognize her as its owner was the fastest and most accurate way for her to familiarize herself with this object.

“Let’s go meet them. If we really can’t handle them then we’ll run,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yan Jinyu thought about it and said worriedly? “They should be people from Scarlet Flame Region, they were previously Yan Clan’s enemies or could even be people who wish to replace Yan Clan. They should have seen that Uncle Zong had left alone by himself. I wonder how he is now.”

“People from Scarlet Flame Region?” Qing Shui guessed as much, but he hadn’t expected that he would come into contact with these people so soon. He wasn’t satisfied with his current abilities. After all, the people he would need to go up against were people who were on the same level as Yan Jinyu, people who were going against Yan Clan. Therefore, many of them would be at State Master level.

If he was at the Western Oxhe Continent, didn’t know Yan Jinyu, Tantai Xuan and the others, didn’t know of any forging skills, it would be very hard for him to encounter State Master level

cultivators. Although these encounters seemed to be very dangerous, they were also opportunities. Otherwise, his cultivation wouldn't have grown so rapidly during this period of time.

He didn't regret taking this path. He felt that it was very good. Although there were dangers, there were opportunities as well. He believed that if he were to encounter danger, he would have the abilities to escape if he wished to.

"Mmm, it should. Let's head up to the sky. They'll probably show themselves very soon," Yan Jinyu said this to Qing Shui, headed into a more remote place and then flew up to the sky.

Qing Shui quickly followed after her. They went up high in the air where ordinary people wouldn't be able to see. The skies would always be the place where strong cultivators fought.

Qing Shui stood next to Yan Jinyu, who had come to a stop and said, "Since you're here, why are you hiding yourself? Come out!"

Silence fell and no one appeared. However, there were many clouds which were thick like smoke. Those places were the only places in the sky where people could possibly hide. Of course, it would be another story if they were to know how to conceal themselves. However, the "Art of Concealment" was a legendary existence. At the very least, Qing Shui hadn't seen it before.

Qing Shui sent out his spirit energy to the surroundings like formless hands. Very soon, he found a spot. However, it was too

far and hard for him to attack.

Swoosh!

Qing Shui shot out a coldsteel bead from his hand. He had used the spiritual sense for his Hidden Weapons Arts to lock on his target, who would only be given the option to fend it off face on or keep on dodging until the coldsteel bead's power ran out.

Ding...

After a series of crisp sounds, an old man walked out from behind a thick cloud. The old man was tall and slender, wearing grey clothes. The old man's appearance was especially ordinary and on the first look, anyone would think of him as such. Only his pair of eyes would occasionally reveal a sharp gaze.

“Who are you? Why are you following us?” Yan Jinyu looked at the old man and asked calmly.

“Why are we following you? Is there a need to ask this? Yan Clan was the one had put us on the wanted list. We can only live in Scarlet Flame Region. If we don't look for you guys, who should we be looking for?” The old man smiled and looked at Yan Jinyu.

Yan Jinyu paused for a moment before saying, “The people wanted by Yan Clan are all people who have committed heinous crimes. Yan Clan would definitely not order the arrest of anyone without a reason. You guys have killed the innocent and haven't

observed the rules for cultivators.”

“Haha, lass, as long as there are good people in this world, there will be bad ones. If there aren’t bad people, how would there be any good ones? There’s actually no difference between the good and the bad, only the difference between the strong and the weak. Right now, Yan Clan are the ones with the power, then you’re naturally the one to be the good people who calls the shots. However, times will change and very soon, Yan Clan will be buried in history,” the old man smiled and said.

“Do you know what righteousness is? What it means by the evil won’t triumph the good? Only those who have the support from the people will be able to last. Have you seen any evil-doer who was able to live for very long? It’s because you guys aren’t suitable for this world and will end up getting eliminated.”

“Excuses, those are all excuses. Many places in this world are controlled by the people whom you guys think are evil-doers. Aren’t those places still peaceful? To be straight, we’ve brought harm to your interests and threatened your position. Alright, I don’t wish to say too much either. Today, I’ll start with you first to get some interest. I’ll get my payback slowly in the future,” the old man said impatiently.

With that, the old man took out a strange weapon that was four feet long. It was like a staff but yet not one; it was a little like a mace but yet its very tip was like a snake’s head.

Yan Jinyu took out the Four Elements Greencloud Sword and said to Qing Shui, “Qing Shui, you can just watch from the sides.

Keep yourself safe.”

Qing Shui nodded, not saying anything. After all, with his current cultivation, it was still a little hard for him to deal with this situation. It was because this old man’s cultivation should be at the peak of a Grade One State Master and was probably very close to becoming a Grade Two State Master. After all, he had come to assault and kill Yan Jinyu.

The old man looked at Yan Jinyu, swung his weird looking weapon, sending a light blue glow which seemed like a hand, grabbing toward Yan Jinyu.

Spirit energy attack, Tangling Hands!

The old man’s cultivation was related to spirit energy. Although this Tangling Hands appeared to be a simple attack, if one was tangled up by it, their movements and speed would be restricted. Then, the old man would be able to use his killer moves without a care.

Yan Jinyu shook her Four Elements Greencloud Sword, bringing forth shadows that seemed to appear like a brilliant sunflower, engaging the opponent’s Tangling Hands.

Pa!

The old man’s Tangling Hands were scattered off and with a flash, Yan Jinyu dashed toward the old man.

The old man seemed to be stunned to have his Tangling Hands stopped. However, he reacted very quickly and with a wave of his hand, a light colored glow appeared under his feet and he quickly dodged.

Waving his hand again, a huge thick grey-colored gas crept out toward Yan Jinyu.

Cultivators trained in spirit energy tended to choose primarily from one of the five elements and then chose some other to cultivate as well. Right now, Qing Shui could basically be sure that the old man's primary cultivation was in the earth elemental spirit energy.

The earth element prioritized force, power and strong defense.

Yan Jinyu looked at the earth Qi which was getting closer to her. This earth Qi seemed more like walls made of soil, covering the world. It came with quite a terrifying force.

A majestic force burst out from Yan Jinyu and the Four Elements Greencloud Sword in her hand sent out a wide sword glow which was like water.

Azure Water and Clear Skies!

A huge wall of water formed a barrier. This wasn't all. A huge water dragon appeared from the waters, spinning. In just a

moment, the overspread earth Qi immediately broke down and dissipated.

Earth originally contravened water but the Four Elements Greencloud Sword had increased Yan Jinyu's spirit energy by quite a bit. Moreover, the Soaring Dragon Sea Quake was activated. Even though her water powers were contravened, she also managed to resolve the overspread earth Qi.

The old man now had his eyes wide-agape in astonishment. According to his information, it should be very easy for him to deal with this lass from Yan Clan. However, it didn't seem to be the case right now. He swung his hand once again.

Roar!

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

A huge demonic beast image appeared on the old man. It looked like an ape-typed demonic beast. They were considered to be spirit-type with powerful spirit energy. It seemed that this old man really did primarily cultivate in the area of spirit energy and had great mastery in its use.

Yan Jinyu didn't dare to let her guard down and quickly activated her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation as well!

Her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was a huge demonic beast which looked like a crane. It was elegant and appeared to be

very intelligent.

Yan Jinyu dashed toward the old man with the grace of a crane!

Sword Overturning Earth !

The old man let out a loud bellow, swinging his weapon consecutively. Two huge demonic beasts which were like two earth dragons appeared. They had been formed from his spirit energy. One of them circled around the old man while the other dashed toward Yan Jinyu.

The enormous earth dragon exuded killing an aura, dashing toward Yan Jinyu in a zigzag motion. Its huge, hideous looking head occasionally spewed out rocks that were sturdier than metallic essence.

Yan Jinyu continued to swing her Four Elements Greencloud Sword. Each time she did, a huge sword Qi appeared, like a huge wall of water that was extremely sharp.

Boom boom...

Endless explosive sounds rang out!

Break!

Yan Jinyu let out a cry and spun the sword in her hand.

Everything seemed to be very profound at that moment. A brilliant light glow shot out toward the earth dragon's neck where the dragon's reverse scale was at.

Pfft!

The earth dragon's enormous head was chopped off by this bright sword glow. The entire earth dragon instantly disappeared in the air.

Yan Jinyu was protected by a layer of glow while she moved around with a profound set of footwork. Qing Shui felt that it was very similar to his Seven Star Steps but it was just similar.

The old man started to panic a little. Those who primarily cultivated spirit energy tended to have the advantage of long range attacks but were afraid of close combat.

The old man swung his hand and another huge stream of earth Qi flowed toward Yan Jinyu. This earth Qi seemed to be like boiling water, exuding boiling waves of aura.

Essence Fire of Earth !

When Qing Shui saw this, he let out a sigh. Earth contravened water but water contravened fire. Yan Jinyu clearly cultivated a powerful sword technique that was of the water element. The old man's head was muddled. Although this attack was very powerful, much more than the earth Qi from earlier, it was a pity that it had

been contravened and thus its prowess weren't fully unleashed.

Water Ripples Sword Imprint!

Yan Jinyu didn't stop charging. Sweeping out her Four Elements Greencloud Sword swiftly multiple times, steams of huge sword imprints that were like water ripples were sent out. The Waves Sword met with the overspreading Essence Fire of Earth.

After a slight tussle, the earth Qi disappeared. Just then, Yan Jinyu hit out another stream of Water Ripples Sword Imprint.

Right now, she was already very close to the old man and the circling earth dragon was ready to attack anytime!

Just then, a huge ripple of power appeared from the tip of Yan Jinyu's sword tip, following after the Water Ripples Sword Imprint!

Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance!

Suddenly, several tens of huge fire snakes appeared around the old man or rather, fire pythons. They even had sizzling electricity force on them.

Qing Shui smiled. He hadn't expected that the prowess of the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance with the Four Elements Greencloud Sword was many times stronger than the one he had with the other ordinary swords.

Terrified, the old man wanted to dodge but it was too late. He could only let the earth dragon coil up around him to protect himself. However, this time around, the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance contravened the earth dragon.

With a huge crackling sound, the exploded prowess made even Qing Shui feel terrified. To think that the prowess unleashed just by Yan Jinyu was already so terrifying!

Huge flames soared in the skies, dissolving even the clouds in the surroundings. It even created deep rumbling sounds of thunder and terrifying crackling sounds. Violet colored thunderbolts kept flashing.

In that instant, the places covered by the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance became like hell!

When the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance disappeared, so did everything. The time for the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance was not long and would only last for the amount of time it took for a few breaths. However, its prowess was astonishing.

It might be because of the five elements contravention.

AST 1170 – Fated Encounter, She Is Demon Lord, the Owner of Demon Lord Palace

Of course, part of the reason was also because Yan Jinyu was strong. The stronger one was, the stronger the prowess of the Four Elements Greencloud Sword that could be unleashed. However, the powers unleashed by Yan Jinyu were still beyond his expectations. However, when he thought of how powerful the Four Elements Greencloud Sword was, he didn't find it strange anymore.

It might be because the old man thought highly of himself that he had actually come alone. He must not have expected to be killed by Yan Jinyu just like that. Everything was because of a single weapon. Without the Four Elements Greencloud Sword, they would probably have a problem escaping, let alone there being the possibility that Yan Jinyu would be able to kill the elder.

“Sister, let's get out of this place. It's not safe to stay here!” Qing Shui saw that Yan Jinyu seemed to still be in a slight daze and quickly said.

“Mmmm!”

Both Yan Jinyu and Qing Shui disappeared instantly, blending into the crowd. This wasn't the first time she had encountered such situations but this was the first time she was up against such a powerful opponent. If she hadn't met Qing Shui, without Uncle Zong by her side, it would probably be hard for her to get out of this fix.

Unknowingly, she grew to like Qing Shui more and more. This was a like one had for their family and nothing else. It was just pure feelings of like.

In fact, Qing Shui was feeling the same. Although he had helped her, he felt that he had actually gained. Very soon, he would be able to take part in battles like these and wouldn't have to be so passive.

If he were to have to fight against that elder today, if the elder used only spirit energy, then Qing Shui would have been able to protect himself. However, he didn't know about anything else. After all, it was hard to tell if he could actually destroy those two earth dragons.

Yan Jinyu seemed to be very happy at the moment. She put on her bamboo hat. There were actually many people along the streets wearing face veils or bamboo hats, regardless of their genders.

Qing Shui wore a bamboo hat as well and looked around as he sensed the surroundings with his spiritual sense. Whenever he noticed powerful cultivators, he would take extra effort to sense them. However, it was good that powerful cultivators were hard to come by and thus it wasn't easy to encounter them.

And amongst the people in the crowd, no one seemed to know that Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu were powerful cultivators. It was because they hadn't reached that level, so even if they had crossed paths with powerful cultivators, they wouldn't have known. It was

like how, in the past, Qing Shui didn't encounter any powerful cultivators before he had gotten strong. It wasn't because he didn't manage to meet any but it was more him not realizing even if he had passed by one.

They had initially planned on continuing to be on their way but then felt that it was a good idea. After all, they would be able to arrive at the inner city the next day. They should be safe there then. Yan Clan was still quite powerful and influential.

Right now, they could only worry and could only draw their own inferences. It was worrying because that old man from earlier had appeared. That old man's cultivation was close to that of a Grade Two State Master. A Grade Two State Master would have a very respected position but earlier, one such person had died.

In the world of cultivators, one could only continue to get stronger. There would always be stronger people out there. Although a cultivator's life was seen to be very strong, their lives were actually very brittle.

The top person in a circle might be just the weakest one in another circle. There was always someone better outside. The path of martial arts was endless.

Qing Shui continued to think as he walked on. Some of the things he heard as well as his own comprehensions continued to increase his understanding of this world and he was increasingly able to find his own position.

They didn't travel at a very fast speed nor did they have a fixed destination. They just followed the flow of the crowd, walking around and taking a look along this wide street. The place was very lively. In the middle section of the streets, there would be some carriages passing by, including beast carriages and horse carriages of various sizes. Some of them were luxurious while others were simple. The two sides were the pavement for pedestrians and then there were the stalls and stores.

Suddenly, Qing Shui had a strange feeling. It was a very familiar one, but he couldn't really grasp it. He suddenly lifted his head and looked at the sky. The feeling came from above, but he wasn't able to see anything from the ground. However, that feeling really did exist and it seemed to be getting increasingly clearer. The feeling that the source was above him grew stronger.

"Sister, wait for me here and be careful. I'll be back soon!" Qing Shui used the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to dash toward the sky.

He shot up 200 li directly. Even though he was 200 li up the air, which was the equivalent of 100,000 meters, it didn't seem to be enough. However, that feeling was getting clearer. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that the target seemed to have come to a stop. The other party must have sensed Qing Shui as well.

When he disappeared with a flash, Yan Jinyu had dashed over as well. She happened to see Qing Shui's disappearing silhouette and she quickly headed over as well.

Ten times. At the height of one million meters in the sky, the air

seemed to be even clearer. There was still plenty of fresh air around, unless how in his previously life, oxygen would be thin in high altitudes. And by now, Qing Shui had also finally saw the source the familiar feeling was coming from.

There was a huge divine turtle and a lady standing next to it. This scene was very familiar. He had seen it through an exchange of his consciousness.

The lady's hair was done up high, she had soft brows and her beautiful face without makeup on was like the morning sun reflected on snow. She had the beauty of a goddess but her eyes were as cold as winter.

She had a pair of cold and beautiful eyes which seemed to pierce into one's bones. They were beautiful and pure like ice and snow but the chill penetrated deep into one's bones.

She was divine. Her snow-white plain clothes couldn't hide her curves. Her shoulders were sharp, her chest curved into a beautiful arch and the curves at her waist flowed beautifully. Her slender figure made her appear as if she was a jade carving created by the gods.

She stood there, exuding an aura which made it feel as if she mustn't be tainted. Amongst the ladies Qing Shui had seen, this was one whom he mustn't get near. It wasn't cold but more of an arrogance coming from her soul.

That lady from the crystal coffin!

Qing Shui hadn't expected to meet her under such circumstances. It was really such a coincidence. It was like fate. He knew that it was because of the portrait of beauty he had in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Otherwise, it would be very hard for him to sense her. It could also be because of the skinship they had before. No matter what the reason was, he was finally able to see her again.

He had already seen that huge turtle behind her from the previous time they had interacted through their consciousness. It was too big, like a mountain. The aura it exuded caused Qing Shui to be stunned...

This old turtle was in no way weaker than the green dragon from the interaction of their consciousness. It had a strong vitality as well. Back then, when they were in the crystal palace, it didn't seem to be so strong. When Qing Shui sensed the lady again, he understood everything. He was just too weak.

It was so in the past and it continued to be so right now. He still didn't know this lady's cultivation. He had thought that the current him shouldn't be weaker than her now but now he knew that his guess was very far off the mark.

He didn't know if she had concealed her abilities back then, if she had suddenly gone through rapid progress or her body had awakened. All this was no longer important. What was important that it seemed that he was still unable to catch up to her.

He had previously decided that when he met her again, he'd give her warmth. But looking at the current situation, who was he to be doing that? Qing Shui looked at this lady for whom he didn't understand his feelings. The lady was very cool but was also looking at him. Her eyes were still as cold and piercing, but they were very beautiful and pure like snow. However, they gave off a cold all the way down to his bones. She was cool but yet very natural. Everything seemed to be very normal, as if she was born with such a disposition.

Qing Shui looked at the lady, not knowing what to say. It was only after very long did he then say softly, "Hello!"

After saying that, Qing Shui felt more relaxed. He wasn't expecting the lady to reply her, but she did. This astonished him.

"Hello. I didn't expect to be able to meet you again."

Her voice was still cold as ever but it wasn't unpleasant. There was a cool arrogance behind the tone.

"I initially thought that I'd be able to help you... I don't know why but I felt that I'd like to help you. I hope to get you to stay..." This was the first time Qing Shui was completely empty of any confidence he had. Not even one bit of it was level.

The words he said didn't match and he wasn't able to say sensible stuff now.

By this time, Yan Jinyu had appeared as well and she went up next to Qing Shui. She heard what Qing Shui said as well but a huge tsunami formed in her heart. It was because she saw the divine turtle and the cool lady.

Yan Jinyu did her best to not say anything as she looked at this scene in a daze.

The lady wasn't infuriated, nor were there any changes to her expression. "I had also sensed your aura earlier and knew that you'd come. I just didn't expect you to come here. But so what if you've come? There's no way that our paths will cross. Alright, I'm going to leave. You're on your own now!"

With that, the lady turned to leave, doing so with much grace. Qing Shui wanted to say something and after much effort, said, "Take care! We'll meet again!"

The lady left. Her silhouette disappeared together with that huge turtle. It was only after a very long time had passed that Qing Shui looked toward Yan Jinyu, "Why did you come?"

"Qing Shui, do you know who she is?" When Yan Jinyu was saying this, her voice seemed to be trembling.

Qing Shui sensed that something wasn't right, but he still asked in surprise, "You know her?"

"I just happened to get to know about her. How did you get to

know her?” Yan Jinyu was astonished as well.

“Sister, tell me who she is first.” Qing Shui urged.

Seeing that Qing Shui didn't know who that lady was, Yan Jinyu guessed that they shouldn't have any connections. She gave it some thought and felt that even if Qing Shui wanted to have a connection with that lady, it would be very difficult!

“She isn't from Western Oxhe Continent but her name is well-known. She is Demon Lord, a lady who is like a demon. Many people want her dead,” Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

Hearing Yan Jinyu's words, Qing Shui's fist clenched up.

“Why?” Qing Shui looked at Yan Jinyu.

“It was said that many years ago, she disappeared. A few years ago, she eradicated a powerful aristocratic clan but no one knew the reason. The influence of that clan was very big and thus, many other factions wanted to kill her. However, she's very strong. It's said that right now, she is Demon Lord Palace's Demon Lord and has inherited the legacy from the previous Demon Lord. In the first place, there are many people who were up against Demon Lord Palace.” Although Yan Jinyu spoke very briefly, Qing Shui could still grasp some points.

Right now, Qing Shui was still in a muddled state. However, he

felt that if he hadn't guessed wrongly, she had probably fallen victim to the intense aphrodisiac when the Demon Lord Palace was fighting against some other factions. It should be the reason why she was sealed by the old turtle and brought away from the four continents. This time around, she must have returned to kill the person who did that to her. As for the inheritance of the Demon Lord's legacy, it must have been why her cultivation had soared tremendously.

The reason she said that they wouldn't cross paths must be because he was too weak while she was Demon Lord Palace's Demon Lord. Or it could be that she didn't take a liking to him and hadn't remembered him.

Yan Jinyu said that she had a lot of enemies and those people were some powerful righteous people, at least, that was what it was in name. And she and Demon Lord Palace should be similar to those people from the Scarlet Flame Region!

Therefore, the battle between them would never come to an end. Neither party would give up until their lives had been expended!

AST 1171 – Dark Current, Taking the Heavenly Secrets Pill, Forging the Big Dipper Sword

Qing Shui would never have thought that she had such an identity—Demon Lord. It was an existence which seemed to be very distant from him but yet appeared right before his eyes. Moreover, they had once gotten very close skinship, albeit it a wrong one.

She wasn't from Western Oxhe Continent. Then she was from one of the other three continents? Was it Soaring Dragon Continent, Dancing Phoenix Continent or the Haohan Continent?

Earlier, he had summoned his courage to speak up and knew that he had no hope. In her eyes, he was as insignificant as an ant. However, back when they were in the five continents, she didn't kill him. This showed that she wasn't one who would kill the innocent.

Humans would not be together with ants. In this vast and dangerous world, Qing Shui could clearly understand this feeling. She had a very high status and her world wasn't one which he could come into contact with or withstand at the moment. Therefore, she had said that they didn't belong in the same world and it would be impossible for their paths to cross.

He also recalled the old turtle's sigh back at the crystal palace. It could be because it had already expected this conclusion back then and even had treated Qing Shui as a sacrifice to save the lady in the

crystal coffin.

However, Qing Shui didn't hate the old turtle. Dangers and opportunities go hand in hand and it was also from that encounter that his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had leveled up and his abilities had soared. Therefore, all in all, he hadn't lost anything. On the contrary, it could be said that he had gained a lot from that encounter.

He felt that he was softhearted. It could be because he was a more emotional person, because they'd had sex or because he had wanted to use his heart to melt her cold expressions...

Qing Shui had even thought of being a pillar of support for her. It was a pity that he wasn't capable of that currently. All in all, it still boiled down to his cultivation. She was the owner of the Palace, she was the Demon Lord. What kind of cultivation would he need to be able to reach her level? How long would it take?

Right now, she as well as Demon Lord Palace's level shouldn't be lower than that of a Grade Four Dynasty. This was still considered a conservative estimation!

How terrifying was that level? Qing Shui rubbed his head, not wanting to think anymore. It was useless to think too much into it. Right now, it was more important for him to make good use of time to work hard in his cultivation!

“Qing Shui...”

Qing Shui turned to look at Yan Jinyu and saw the worry in her eyes. He smiled and shook his head, "It's nothing. We've met once and it seems that I don't know as much about her as you do."

"Alright, Qing Shui, I don't know what happened between the two of you. But at least for these few years, there's nothing you can do. Listen to me, be down-to-earth in your training and there might be a chance in the future. Sister trusts that you're capable of it," Yan Jinyu smiled and said. She was very clever and although she didn't know what had happened between them, at least she felt that Qing Shui cared a lot about that lady.

"Thank you. Thank you for consoling me, Sister!" Qing Shui shook his head and smiled. However, he did feel happy to hear what Yan Jinyu had said. At least, this lady truly meant well for him and the things she said were very pleasant and effective. It was exactly what he had thought.

"Let's go. We'll find an inn to stay at and then hurry on our way back tomorrow. Sister will treat you to some wine but you'll have to be the one to bring out the wine..." Yan Jinyu broke into a laugh.

...

Qing Shui wasn't interested in checking out the place and thus Yan Jinyu lost interest in doing so either. When Qing Shui went to meet that lady earlier, he had already thrown away his bamboo hat and thus he decided not to wear it anymore.

Yang Clan Inn!

This was considered quite a high quality inn, at least by appearance. Qing Shui thought of how the area was called Yang City, so the Yang Clan Inn must come from a strong background.

“Yang Clan is the strongest clan in this area and Yang Clan Inn is one of the businesses under them. This was not the only one. There were quite a number of Yang Clan Inns in the area and all of them belonged to Yang Clan,” Yan Jinyu smiled and said as she entered with Qing Shui.

Practically all aristocratic clans would have their own high quality inns. This was because one would be able to get news the fastest in such places. With many people and loose tongues gossiping around, they would be able to get a lot of information.

The inn took up a very large space. Based on the standards from Qing Shui's previous life, it wouldn't be considered an inn anymore. It was far too big. There was the main hall and private rooms. It had a length of 1,000 meters and a width of several hundred meters. The traffic before the entrance was high and the fragrances of the wine and food which flooded out were quite tempting.

A waitress went up to greet them the moment they had entered. Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu were there to stay and to have their meals. They got their meals sent right to their room. The room they got was on the highest story and it was very costly. However, Qing Shui had no financial worries at the moment.

The room was very spacious and there were two bedrooms and one hall. The room was designed with two stories, with the bedrooms on the higher story and the hall on the lower. Every level of this inn was very high, so there was no problem with designing two stories for each room.

It didn't take the waitress long to serve their food. Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu ate in the hall and although the food didn't taste as good as if they were to cook with their own spices, it would get pretty boring if one had to eat the same thing often. It was just like if a person were to eat meat often, they would find vegetables tasty when they ate them occasionally.

Halfway through their meals, the sound of door knocks rang out. Seeing that Yan Jinyu was also stunned, Qing Shui stood up and said smiling, "It might be the waiters from the inn!"

Qing Shui opened the door to find a handsome guy. He appeared to be slightly younger than middle-age and from his dress, it was clear that he wasn't one of the waiters in the inn.

"You are?" Qing Shui asked.

"Is Miss Jinyu here?" the man smiled and asked but didn't answer Qing Shui.

Qing Shui could even tell that there was a hint of disdain and arrogance in the guy's eyes toward him. Qing Shui shook his head. He didn't care about these things but still asked again, "Who are

you?”

“I’m [Yang Yicun](#)!”

Qing Shui almost burst out laughing. He had heard of Yang Dingtian and [Qiu Qianchi](#) but he hadn’t expected this person’s name to be Yang Yicun. It was probably from the saying ‘[an inch of time is worth an inch of gold](#)’ or served as a reminder for him to constantly take each second precious. However, the impact it created when paired with this surname was just too hilarious.

“Qing Shui, who is that?” Yan Jinyu’s voice rang out.

“Oh, he said that he’s called Yang Yicun...”

By then, Yan Jinyu had already walked up next to Qing Shui.

“Miss Jinyu, I heard from my subordinates that you’d come. Why didn’t you tell me in advance?” When Yang Yicun saw Yan Jinyu, he smiled and said.

After saying that, he clapped his hands and several waitresses walked out, holding dishes filled with steaming hot delicacies.

“Young Master Yang, we’ve already eaten. There’s no need for these.” Yan Jinyu shook her head and stopped the waitresses who were about to enter.

“Oh, is that so? Then you guys can head back!” Yang Yicun waved his hand casually and said.

“We’re only passing by and will be leaving very soon. Therefore, we won’t be troubling Young Master Yang,” Yan Jinyu said in a polite tone.

“It’s a rare opportunity that Miss Jinyu has come to Yang City. Why not let me bring you to have a look around the area in the afternoon? Otherwise, if Yan City’s city lord were to know that I’ve been a poor host, he’ll definitely blame me.” From the beginning to the end, Yan Jinyu didn’t even take a look in Qing Shui’s direction.

Qing Shui knew that this man didn’t think much of him. Could it be that it was because he didn’t let him enter earlier?

“Maybe next time. I’m tired and would like to rest for today,” Yan Jinyu said calmly.

“If that’s the case, then Miss Jinyu, please rest well. I’ll come visit at a later time!” With that, he smiled and nodded and then turned to leave.

Qing Shui looked at Yang Yicun’s departing figure and felt a little strange. It was because he had seen Yang Yicun’s weird gaze when he had turned to leave. Qing Shui turned toward Yan Jinyu, “Sister, in the future, you must be on your guard around this person.”

“Mmm, I know. He looks egotistical, ignorant and arrogant but these are just the facade he puts up. He’s trying to hide something.” Yan Jinyu smiled.

“Oh, so Sister knows about it!”

“Yang Clan is a restless bunch. He wishes to gain control of the outer city. When that happens, he’ll be able to enter the inner city and wait for a chance to strike.”

Since Qing Shui knew that Yan Jinyu was already on her guard around this person, it was enough. Closing the room’s door, they continued with the meal they were still in the middle of earlier.

Since there were no plans for the afternoon, Qing Shui headed upstairs, preparing to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Yan Jinyu went up as well. There were two bedrooms on the upper story, but they were a distance away from each other. There was also a small living room there which separated the bedrooms. The bedrooms were not side-by-side.

Qing Shui called out a demonic beast to be on guard. Right now, there were not many people who could be of a threat to Yan Jinyu. Qing Shui told her not to go out and if she were to go out, for her to call him along.

Upon entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui couldn’t wait but took out a Heavenly Secrets Pill and ate it. The

Heavenly Secrets Pill was snow white and translucent. It was the size of one's thumb and upon consumption, it gave of a fragrant and refreshing feeling. Very soon, a warm feeling rose and rapidly flowed through his entire body. It was a very relaxing and enjoyable feeling.

He had initially thought that he would need to go through a period of torment, however, it turned out to be quite enjoyable. Very quickly, a powerful energy rose within him and his physical strength increased by one nimbus.

This medicinal pill was very gentle but its effect was tremendous. The area of alchemy was very powerful but it was a pity that Qing Shui lacked alchemy recipes and medicinal herbs. Moreover, his own medicine seemed to be for his consumption as his cultivation grew and was especially suited for himself. Most importantly, the medicinal herbs were hard to come by.

It was just like how the alchemy recipe for this Heavenly Secrets Pill should be very precious as well and the medicinal herbs would definitely not be ordinary. However, if he were given both the alchemy recipe and the medicinal herbs, Qing Shui had confidence that he would be able to refine them.

With an additional one nimbus of strength increase to his physical strength, Qing Shui now had a strength of 11 nimbus. The prowess of his Nine Continents Mountain was now getting close to the lowest grade State Masters and his spirit energy had also gone through some changes. However, right now, Qing Shui felt that there was a need for him to reforge his Big Dipper Sword.

Since it was already decided, Qing Shui put it into action. Every little increase to his strength was something. Although everything around them seemed very peaceful, there seemed to be a dark current that was coming soon.

Qing Shui first melted the Greencloud Stone and that useless Greencloud Sword, both given by Yan Jinyu, with his primordial flames. He then worked on the Big Dipper Sword.

Right now, just by using his Hexa-color Rainbow Art of Forging, Qing Shui would also be able to increase the prowess of the Big Dipper Sword. However, he wanted to add in the Greencloud Stone since it could increase his spirit energy. Right now, the Big Dipper Sword no longer provided an increase to his spirit energy.

The Greencloud Stone could increase one's spirit energy. There was also the Five-Colored Stone and other materials in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal which he could add in, including Golden Extract Essence, Violet Jade and Thunder Rock!

After completing his preparations, Qing Shui went into full concentration for the forging of his Big Dipper Sword. With the experience he had from previous tries, this time around, he was relatively familiar with the process. There wasn't much Greencloud Stone left to begin with but with that smelted Greencloud Sword, it was just enough.

However, during the forging process this time around, Qing Shui felt something strange with the Big Dipper Sword. It was because despite having so much Greencloud Stone added to the Big Dipper Sword, it didn't go through any changes. It was like a black hole.

However, Qing Shui felt that in the end there was only the feeling that it was saturated. He then added the Golden Extract Essence, 10,000 Years Coldsteel, Violet Jade and Thunder Rock, before he started the hammering and tempering process. This was a crucial process to forging arts, to bring out the impurities and let the remaining essence completely merge together and form a smooth flow.

Yicun is written in Chinese with the characters representing one inch. The character 'Yang' can represent many things, including the male genitals.

Yang Dingtian: The characters for Dingtian means holding up the heavens and can be inferred to as being upright. Qiu Qianchi: The words from Qianchi represents 1,000 feet. Qiu, although a different character, sounds the same as the qiu representing beg.

Literal translation for the Chinese saying. An English equivalent to it is 'time is money'.

AST 1172 – Sword Completed, The Powers of A Grade One State Master, Turbulent Undercurrents

Hammering and tempering was a process that required meticulous handling of the finest details. This time around, Qing Shui wanted to once again enter the State of No Conscious but it was a pity that this time around, his mind was absolutely clear. He could even count the number of strikes he made with the Thousand Hammer Technique Clearly.

Very quickly, he broke through 10,000 hammers but there was still no change to the Big Dipper Sword. Qing Shui liked it this way as well. When it finally reached 13,000 hammers, the six-colored glow finally appeared, extremely brilliant. It even had a slight rustic glow to it.

There was originally a gemstone embedded into one of the seven indentations on the sword's handle. However, it was a pity that it had been depleted previously and was left empty. Qing Shui hadn't found a suitable gemstone to embed into it at a later time. It could be due to the quality of the gemstones. Primarily, it was because there were no high-quality gemstones. Otherwise, the prowess of the Big Dipper Sword would be even greater. He didn't wish to waste his time on low quality gemstones since the embedding process was troublesome as well.

Right now, Qing Shui looked at the Big Dipper Sword he was holding, feeling satisfied with its attributes.

Big Dipper Sword: Formed from the convergence of unique silver sand of the Heaven and Earth, the materials were then forged into a sword by a skilled blacksmith. The sword has the ability to unleash a lethal damage power as well.

The Big Dipper Sword could also increase the user's power by five times, double spirit energy attacks and increase the speed and attack speed by 20%. There would be 20% chance of doubling the attack damage for each attack, decreasing 20% of the damage received and reduce 20% of the user's energy depletion. The user would also have a chance to receive an unexpected surprise from the sword.

Qing Shui smiled. Right now, the Big Dipper Sword was only incomparable to the Four Elements Greencloud Sword in terms of the enhancement it provided for the user's spirit energy. In all, it was still considered very powerful and what he needed to do next was to engrave Seal Formations.

The process of engraving the Seal Formations was very smooth as well. It didn't further increase the weapon's attributes and there was only a 10% chance for it to gain the effects of either the Gloom Covering Skies and Earth, Fly Sand Rolling Stones, Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance or Soaring Dragon Sea Quake.

Right now, Qing Shui had an exhilarated feeling. When he held the Big Dipper Sword, his physical strength was at 11 nimbus, his seven-colored pellet increases his physical strength by 720%, allowing his physical strength to reach 1,600 nimbus. If he were to attack with his Nine Continents Mountain, it would be with a strength of 3,200 nimbus and was considered to have reached the

lowest grade State Master level.

His spirit energy seemed to have become more powerful. The Big Dipper Sword had doubled the prowess of his spirit energy attacks and they were now at 4,300 nimbus.

All these numbers were just in principle, but he would still need to test them out to be sure. It shouldn't be wrong. He slowly channeled his Violet Gold Divine Force gradually into the Big Dipper Sword, causing a surging force to feedback from the sword to his body.

Rise!

Qing Shui used the Roaming Dragon Steps, following the flow of the Nine Palace positioning in the air, flashing as he moved from one position to the next, lashing out with his Big Dipper Sword each time. An explosive and shattering power shot out, leaving a faint smell of destruction in the air.

The damage was doubled!

Earlier, when he attacked, he succeeded in attaining the 20% chance, unleashing the prowess of a grade one State Master. However, usually, his usual attacks would only be half of what he had just unleashed. Despite this, Qing Shui was quite satisfied with it.

Wood Vines !

The tip of the Big Dipper Sword fluctuated with a tremendous force and a large spread of huge demonic vines appeared in the distance. It was the same in size as before. They were about 1,000 meters long, had the thickness of an adult's upper thigh and there were over ten of them. The violet colored demonic vines had many sharp barbed spikes which were half a foot long. Their appearance would send shivers down one's spine.

Although there were no changes to their size, the speed at which they spread out and their vitality were much stronger than before. They were also more sturdy and had a higher level of endurance.

The explosive and damaging impacts made Qing Shui feel that they were much stronger than physical attacks. Right now, even the Nine Continents Mountain's attacking prowess wasn't their match. However, Qing Shui felt that in the future, the Nine Continents Mountain would definitely be more powerful.

Right now, he had finally reached the level of a grade one State Master and he heaved a sigh of relief in his heart. They were going to enter the inner city soon and by then, the people there would have increasingly high level of cultivation and if he wasn't strong enough, he wouldn't be able to speak up.

By the time he came out, the sky had already turned slightly dark. The staff from the inn had already served their food!

While they were having their meals, in another pavilion, Yang Yicun was chatting with a few other men.

“Young Master Yang, you must think through this carefully. Yan Jinyu is Yan Clan’s young miss. It’s said that she even has a Master from Heaven Secrets Academy backing her up. You need to think through it carefully before you decide to lay your hands on her,” a handsome man in white clothes frowned and said to Yang Yicun.

“Yan Clan is going to fall soon anyway. As for Heaven Secrets Academy, there’s no need to worry. A teacher in Heaven Secrets Academy is of no concern. Moreover, we aren’t going to kill her. We’re just going to use her to scare Yan Clan a little. Her father dotes on her a lot. Basically, we can definitely kill her dad just by threatening him with her.” Untamed flames continued to throb in his eyes.

“Young Master Yang, come out with it. Which clan is Yang Clan working together with? Leng Clan? Rong Clan?” The guy in white clothes looked at Yang Yicun and asked calmly.

“Brother Wu, even if you hadn’t asked, I’d tell you. I know that you’d have guessed something. It’s just that this time around, the ones we’re working with are the Yu Clan.” Yang Yicun squinted his eyes slightly.

“You’ve really gotten Yu Clan to work with you?” The man whose surname was Wu looked at Yang Yicun in astonishment.

“Of course. Otherwise, how could I dare to touch Yan Jinyu? How is it, Brother Wu? Yan Jinyu is of top quality. Are you interested?” A hint of maniacal greed flashed on Yang Yicun’s face.

This was definitely a great temptation. Lust was something which could make one lose their rationality. However, at a time like this, especially when it was a lady like Yan Jinyu, one would really be willing to die for it. Moreover, they weren't thinking of the possibility of dying.

“Then are we going to work together with Yu Clan? Or are we going to take action first?” The man whose surname was Wu swallowed and spoke with difficulty. Right now, his heart was very conflicted.

Wu Clan was also considered a great aristocratic clan in the area and was slightly worse off than Yang Clan. Moreover, their clans were very close and Yang Yicun and Wu Meng were close as real brothers.

It was just that this time around, laying hands on Yan Jinyu was just Yang Yicun's own plan. He wanted to take action first since it had already been decided for them to go against Yan Clan. This was why he had decided on laying his hands on Yan Jinyu. If Yang Clan and Yu Clan failed to defeat Yan Clan, there was only death waiting for him. If it really were to come down to that, laying his hands on Yan Jinyu this time around would have satisfied one of his wishes. If Yang Clan and Yu Clan were to win, then it would be even better.

Therefore, after much consideration, he made up his mind. He knew that Wu Meng would definitely support him since he was an intelligent person. Since Yang Yicun had already shared his plans with him, Wu Meng would have no option but to not agree.

“Young Master Yang, of course I’ll go along with you. It’s just that Yan Jinyu is a State Master level cultivator. If we were to let her escape, then we’d have alerted the enemies.” Wu Meng was both excited and worried.

“You don’t have to worry about this. Although we’re not her match, two seniors from my clan will join in the action. When the time comes, we’ll cripple her of her cultivation. Brother Wu, why don’t you bring along two from your clan as well? This will add additional insurance to our plan,” Yang Yicun smiled and said to Wu Meng.

“Alright. Shall we let our elders in the family know about this?” After a long hesitation Wu Long asked softly.

“Why do we have to let them know? We just need to do a clean job. The reason I’m approaching you is because Wu Clan is involved in this as well. Don’t you know? You’re a clever person. Is there a need to make it clear to you on whether we should lay our hands on Yan Jinyu?” Yang Yicun wore an expression a gambler would wear.

Wu Meng knew that as well. It was just that the branch he belonged to wasn’t the main branch of Wu Clan. He wasn’t that daring nor was he as crazy as Yang Yicun. He knew that the important thing wasn’t whether they were going to touch Yan Jinyu but whether they would be able to bring demise to Yan Clan.

“Then we’ll take action tonight. Failure will not be allowed!”

Yang Yicun's gaze shot out a glow that was like that of a venomous snake's.

...

After having their dinner, seeing that it was still early, Yan Jinyu smiled and said, "Qing Shui, the night market here is quite good. Let's go and take a look!"

"Alright!"

Qing Shui answered without hesitation. He had gotten much stronger and his spirit energy could reach over 4,300 nimbus. Moreover, he had his Nine Palace Steps and Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. If any accidents were to occur, he'd be able to handle the situation.

The two of them cleaned up and headed out of Yang Clan Inn.

The streets were bright as day and the traffic along the roads was about the same as it was in the day. The huge and clean-looking moon in the sky was especially bright and pure, shining down its light and it seemed to even let one feel purified.

Qing Shui looked at Yan Jinyu who was next to him. In such an environment, she seemed to appear even more beautiful. Her snow-white skin was translucent and if he didn't come to this world, he wouldn't have been able to see such skin.

Yan Jinyu saw that Qing Shui was looking at her and she didn't know what to feel. She waved her hand before Qing Shui. Qing Shui regained his senses and said, "Sister is so beautiful."

When he said this, it was very natural. His eyes appeared very clear as well and there was no hint of greed or lust in his eyes. It was just a feeling of pure admiration. There were already many great beauties around him and he really didn't wish to get himself involved with other women. Therefore, he didn't have any expectations with this sister. Otherwise, he wouldn't have become sworn siblings with her back then.

Yan Jinyu really liked Qing Shui's clear looking eyes.

She, who was dignified and quiet, had seen too many gazes men had cast on her. No matter how well they tried to conceal themselves, she could clearly feel the lust behind their modest gazes. She didn't like those gazes.

Therefore, she felt that Qing Shui's gaze was very nice and warm. She also liked his clear and handsome eyes as well as that light violet mark on his forehead. It gave him a lethal attractiveness. Men could also appear very attractive to women.

Every time a thought like this appeared, Yan Jinyu would feel flustered. That feeling was very strange. Back when she had first seen Qing Shui at the Firecloud Blacksmith Store, she already felt a faint cordial feeling from him. She hadn't felt this way before and that was the first time. She liked that feeling and thus had grabbed Qing Shui to become sworn siblings with her.

Standing next to this guy, walking together with him through the crowd, occasionally talking... This feeling was very strange. She hadn't felt this way before. If this guy hadn't become sworn siblings with her, would she be able to be next to him so naturally? Would they be so close together?

Suddenly, Qing Shui looked toward Yan Jinyu and noticed that she was also looking at him. It was because both of them felt that a spiritual sense had locked onto them again. He smiled and said, "Come, let's bring them for a walk around the streets first!"

Yan Jinyu smiled and nodded. Although this man wasn't as strong as her, she felt that when she was next to him, she would feel at ease. This feeling came from deep within and she felt as if he would be able to protect her.

AST 1173 – Five Elements Divine Refining Technique, Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, Qing Shui Demonstrating His Prowess

Just like that, Qing Shui brought his great beauty around with him to look at the night scenery. Compared to the scenes in the day, the places seemed to be more beautiful at night. Of course, Qing Shui was also paying heed to those few spiritual senses that were locked onto them.

Qing Shui purposely looked for places where there were more people. Although the crowd wouldn't stop them from taking action, they would definitely hesitate. For example, if he were to shout something like 'assassins targeting Yan Clan's Young Miss', they'd definitely panic.

When midnight came, he would be able to use the Nine Continents Steps and when that happened, even if those people were extremely capable, there would be nothing they could do. However, right now, that was still slightly more than two hours away.

Therefore, Qing Shui planned to wait until it was after 1 a.m. before he checked them out and saw if he could get any information. In the worst case scenario, they could just escape. In the blink of an eye, they would be able to reach the inner city and in half a day, they'd probably be able to reach Yan Clan.

"Qing Shui, I'm a bit worried whether anything has happened at home," after they had walked for a while, Yan Jinyu said.

“We’ll head back after 1 a.m. Right now, we’ll have to settle this first and see if we can get a hold of any information. It might be beneficial for Yan Clan,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“Then let’s bring them to a secluded place right now? I feel that these few spiritual senses are in no way weaker than mine. How are we going to fight?” Yan Jinyu smiled bitterly and said. She was wearing her bamboo hat but Qing Shui could still sense her tension.

“We’ll give it a try. In the worst case scenario, we can make our escape with the rings. There won’t be any problems.” A hint of battle flames twinkled in Qing Shui’s eyes. He had grown a lot stronger and although the opponents had powerful spiritual senses, he still wanted to attempt to fight against them.

Yan Jinyu thought about it for very long and in the end, seemed to speak with great difficulty, “I’m worried for you!”

Qing Shui smiled. “There’s no need to worry about me. Although my cultivation might not be strong, I’m quite good at protecting myself. I can help you as well. Alright, let’s go and see who those people are.”

The two of them followed the crowd and headed for a more secluded spot and then flew toward the distance, where there was a small-scaled mountain range. Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu traveled at great speed, but they felt that those spiritual senses were also rapidly accelerating.

On the top of a mountain, Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu were in midair, staring at the approaching spiritual senses. When they got close, they saw that there were four old men and two young men. One of them was wearing a bamboo hat but Qing Shui could recognize him at first glance. His spiritual sense was very sharp.

“Yang Yicun, your name isn’t the only thing which is special. Even your body shape is as well. You can take off that bamboo hat!” Qing Shui smiled and said directly before turning toward the elderly men.

The few spiritual senses from earlier belonged to these few elderly men. Qing Yun sensed that they should be on par with Yan Jinyu when she was holding the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. There was nothing strange for the great clans in Yan City’s outer city to have cultivators of such a level. It seemed that Yang Yicun held quite a significant position in the clan.

When Qing Shui saw this, he seemed to have sensed something. If Yang Clan had nothing planned against Yan Clan, Yang Yicun wouldn’t dare to do something like this. It seemed that Yan Clan really was in danger this time.

Yang Yicun gradually took off his bamboo hat and looked at Qing Shui with a predatory look, “Lad, why are you getting yourself involved in this? Could it be that you’re interested in Miss Yan as well? Do you think you’re deserving of her?”

“Aren’t you guys afraid that my father will wipe out your Yang

Clan?” Yan Jinyu asked calmly, not directing her gaze toward anyone in particular.

“Hahaha, Miss Yan, do you still think that you’ll be able to leave today? No ladies whom I, Young Master Yang, have set my eyes on, are able to escape. As for your father, he can’t even save himself now. Yan Clan will disappear very soon.” When Yang Yicun said this, he sounded very proud. It was a craziness that would burst out after suppression.

All along, Yang Clan had to be very careful around Yan Clan and every year, they would have to pay quite a lot of money and treasures as tribute. It was because Yan Clan was the owner of Yan City and all great clans would have to pay tribute to them while Yan Clan would have to pay to the royal family.

“Do you think just Yang Clan alone would be able to go against our Yan Clan? Even if there were three Yan Clans, you wouldn’t be a match for our Yan Clan. Stop your wishful thinking,” Yan Jinyu continued calmly.

“There’s no need for you to try to agitate me. Of course, it’s not just Yang Clan alone. You only need to remember that your clan will be gone very soon,” Yang Yicun spoke with disdain.

“There’s no need to agitate you. If I were to capture you, I don’t believe that you won’t say a single word,” Qing Shui looked at Yang Yicun and said, smiling.

“Lad, the likes of you? You’re better off thinking how you can die

faster today!” Yang Yicun grinned and looked at Qing Shui, his eyes filled with malice and ridicule.

The three old men stood in a triangular formation, surrounding Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu. The last elder stood before Yan Jinyu, seeming to be protecting him while prepared to handle any exigencies.

“Sister, later on, there’s no need to feel tense. I’ll protect you. They don’t wish to harm your life for now. We’ll kill one of them first. There’s no need to worry about me.” Qing Shui instructed.

“You must be careful!” Yan Jinyu had already brought out her Four Elements Greencloud Sword and had even activated her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, had taken out his Big Dipper Sword while holding a coldsteel bead with his other hand.

Right now, the aura Yan Jinyu was exuding caused the three elders to be a little taken aback. Next, with three loud roars, the three old men also activated their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestations.

Roar!

Qing Shui also activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation but it didn’t cause much surprise. Qing Shui was able to conceal his abilities well and even those old men didn’t think much of Qing

Shui's cultivation but knew that it wasn't bad either. They could sense his abilities but it just wasn't accurate. However, they wouldn't expect that.

Qing Shui took one step and dashed toward one of the elders, concurrently letting out a huge bellow, "Do it!"

Nine Palace Steps!

Although Qing Shui wasn't very strong, he had the advantage in his footwork and the amazing aspect of the Nine Palace.

He headed right for one of the elders while Yan Jinyu swung her Four Elements Greencloud Sword and dashed toward another elder on the other side.

The remaining elder wanted to take action but with Qing Shui's spiritual sense, the Nine Continents Mountain instantly appeared and tried to crash abruptly toward the old man, its speed quick as lightning.

The Nine Continents Mountain's attacking prowess was slightly over 3,200 nimbus but its speed was very fast, causing its prowess to increase by a little as well.

Although the old man was astonished, he returned the attack with his longsword!

Ding!

Surprisingly, the old man retreated a step and the Nine Continents Mountain was also stopped in its tracks. However, it smashed down once again.

Qing Shui made use of the Nine Palace positioning and managed to barely hold back the other old man. He then shook the tip of his sword!

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Instantly, a huge spread of ocean appeared around him. Both himself and the old man were in the water. There were waves all around them.

Roaming Dragon Steps !

Amidst the waves, Qing Shui combined his Roaming Dragon Steps and the Nine Palace Steps. Although he was weaker, he managed to gain the upper hand. He lifted up his hand!

Surging Waves Roaring Seas!

Monstrous Wave!

The water in the ocean immediately expanded and terrifying black whirlpools appeared around them. Right now, Qing Shui's Tidal Cloud Waves Seal had the strongest prowess.

However, at this moment, the other elder had freed himself from the Nine Continents Mountain and was dashing toward Yan Jinyu.

Emperor's Qi!

Nine Palace Steps, Great Reversal!

Qing Shui ignored the old man who had been forced to be on the defense to save himself in the water and then exchanged positions with one of the two old men who were attacking Yan Jinyu together!

His Emperor's Qi managed to weaken the strength of these old men by 20%. The fourth old man was standing slightly further away and wasn't affected. The Emperor's Qi could be used on multiple targets.

The sudden change caused the old man who was in the midst of a fight with Yan Jinyu to be stunned. Even Yan Jinyu was stunned as well, but she immediately regained her composure. At this time, Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain to attack from behind while he raised one of his hands.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Water Entanglement!

Reduce speed, reduce reaction speed!

The old man swayed for a moment and with the changes to the surroundings and the weakening effect from the Emperor's Qi, he was almost instantly pierced by Yan Jinyu in the chest with her sword. Next, the Nine Continents Mountain came smashing into him from the back. By the time he was sent flying, he had already died.

From the beginning to the end, all this had happened in the time it took for only two blinks!

The other two old men looked over with pale countenances. The old man who had died had already landed on the mountain peak below them, causing a deep sound to ring out as he landed. The sound was especially clear in such a quiet night sky.

“Young man, we've underestimated you.” The old man who hadn't taken any action till now spoke. He then turned to look at Yang Yicun, whose face had turned pale.

Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui in surprise. This man had already given her far too many surprises. Although he wasn't strong, he could move about with great ease. He had even managed to hold back a person and seemed to have gotten the upper hand. It seemed that he had still concealed his abilities or that she hadn't seen through him thoroughly.

Qing Shui waved his hand to call out the Thunderous Beast.

“Old man, a prodigal son like this is not worth you losing your life for.” Qing Shui looked at the old man calmly.

“Young man, you seem to specialize in spirit energy. You shouldn’t have used your full powers yet, right?” The old man who was standing in front of Yang Yicun seemed to still be extremely calm when he said this.

“Alright, today, I’ll show you my spirit energy!”

With that, Qing Shui stopped his hand and pointed out with his Big Dipper Sword!

Buddha Form Reveal, Buddha’s True Eyes!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Violet Lightning Strike!

The Thunderous Beast let out two rapid streams of Violet Lightning Strike, stunning the two old men who had been weakened by the Emperor’s Qi on the spot. Almost concurrently, a series of strong tremors appeared below the two old men.

“Damn it!” The old man waved his hand and sent a huge palm to grab the two old men.

However, it was already too late. The violet bloodthirsty demonic vines had spurted out crazily, entangling the two old men in thick vines. The sharp barbed spikes that were one foot long flashed

with a bloodthirsty cold gleam, twisted and entangled crazily.

Nothing could be seen from the outside, nor were there any sounds coming from inside. There was only the swooshing sounds of the moving vines. There wasn't even a single drop of blood leaking out. The blood must have been absorbed by the bloodthirsty demonic vines!

The huge palm grabbed onto the bloodthirsty demonic vines and broke one off. However, it seemed to quickly disappeared as if it had been electrocuted. When the bloodthirsty demonic vines disappeared, so did everything else. There was nothing left of the two old men.

Qing Shui called back the Thunderous Beast. Right now, there was only the last old man left, together with Yang Yicun and the other man dressed in white clothes.

The old man was really stunned. In just a short moment, two State Master level cultivators who had a strength of about 6,000 nimbus were destroyed just like that. What the old man didn't know was that the two of them had been weakened by Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi to be left with only about 4,500 nimbus of strength. Moreover, they were also paralyzed and both their spirit energy and body resistance were weakened. Qing Shui's spirit energy attacks could reach 4,300 nimbus and the bloodthirsty demonic vines were very terrifying as well. Even a person with a strength of 6,000 nimbus would have to be skinned even if they didn't die from the entanglement.

AST 1174 – Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation's Second Form, Within the Nine Palace, He Was the King!

The Wood Vines from the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was the best skill which Qing Shui was cultivating. It had the strongest defense and posed the greatest threat.

Of course, the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal's Monstrous Wave was also very powerful but it wasn't as fast as the Wood Vines nor was the control as good. This spirit energy battle technique seemed to have a life of its own. This was the most amazing part of it.

Right now, Yan Jinyu felt as if she had never known Qing Shui before...

From the appearance and disappearance of the old men, the time taken was the time for a few breaths. They weren't as easy to deal with as chopping up vegetables!

Yan Jinyu was overwhelmed with joy and surprise. She felt that when she was with this young man, she would feel at ease for some reason. It seemed that her senses were still quite good. Meeting Qing Shui could be considered a lucky encounter for her.

The eyes of the man dressed in white, Wu Clan's Young Master, were filled with astonishment. He couldn't believe that the few old men from his clan and from Yang Clan had died so quickly. What level of cultivation was required to be able to kill the few of them

within the time for a few breaths?

He couldn't help but feel a cold chill, let out a shout and want to make his escape. The old man next to Yang Yicun let out a cold snort and said, "Trash!"

With a wave of the old man's hand, half the head of Wu Clan's Young Master had become a bloody mess. The latter died just like that without able to let out a single grunt.

The old man looked viciously at Qing Shui, his gaze like that of a venomous snake. A faint hint of red light in his eyes gathered to become a formless sword shadow and with a flash, shot out toward Qing Shui.

Spirit energy, Bloodsword of Will !

Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless. He circulated the Heart of Roc and the nebula in his consciousness gathered together, turning a majestic spirit energy into a five element wall shield, blocking before him.

A ripple scattered out before Qing Shui and disappeared into nothingness.

Qing Shui's abilities caused the old man to be shocked. It was because the old man was also very proud of his battle techniques using spirit energy. The Bloodsword of Will from earlier was considered a move that even ordinary grade two State Masters

might not be able to receive so easily. Of course, that was if they weren't State Masters who specialized in spirit energy.

If the old man were to know that Qing Shui's spirit energy had reached a strength of about 4,300 nimbus and he could neglect 70% of the spirit energy attacks, he might just cough up blood.

“Young man, you do have some capability. I'm surprised. But you will still die!”

The old man said this and slowly took out his weapon. It was a green colored staff engraved with some strange and old 符文s. The images on it formed a small, gorgeous green snake. What was amazing was that the snake's head seemed to be no different than one that was alive. It was like the head of a real snake. It was about the size of a fist but exuded a cold and eerie feeling. The entire staff seemed to be extremely strange, exuding a strong and cold killing intent.

Seeing that the old man had taken out his weapon, Yang Yicun glared at Qing Shui, “Lad, if you get down on your knees, kowtow to me 300 times and cripple your own cultivation, I can spare you your life!”

Yang Yicun was now harboring great hatred for Qing Shui. Wu Meng was dead and so were two powerful State Masters from Wu Clan. His clan had also lost one State Master. They were talking about a State Master level cultivator. If his clan were to hear of this, he would definitely be in great trouble. The more he thought about it, the angrier he felt. If it wasn't because he was scared of Qing Shui, he would have torn Qing Shui into pieces like he did to

other people in the past.

Yan Jinyu continued to remain calm and wasn't unsettled by the situation. Qing Shui had only seen her slightly surprised expression before. Right now, she continued to appear graceful and peaceful, just like how she was when he first met her. However, she would occasionally look in his direction.

When Qing Shui saw that the old man excelled in spirit energy, he calmed down. However, a cultivator whose cultivation had reached the level of a grade two State Master was definitely not to be underestimated. Even if his spirit energy was powerful, he could be even stronger physically.

Qing Shui looked at the old man and knew that he'd definitely take action!

Very quickly the skies seemed to have solidified and the old man made his move. That staff smashed toward Qing Shui without any fancy moves. What that terrified Qing Shui was that he didn't know how he should dodge this simple attack.

Qing Shui wore a grim expression. The old man did have his own tricks up his sleeves. This attack, with traces of heavenly dao, was something which only grade two State Masters could accomplish.

Yan Jinyu and the old men from earlier were only at Peak Grade One State Master and were close to attaining the level of Grade Two State Master. However, they were still Grade One State Masters after all, unlike this old man who was truly a Grade Two

State Master.

Qing Shui had initially thought that the old man excelled in spirit energy and should be slightly weaker in terms of physical martial arts. He now knew that he was wrong. The old man was in no way weaker with his martial arts and the reason he had attacked with his spirit energy from earlier was because regardless if the opponent was strong or weak, they would tend to be slightly weaker in defense against spirit energy and in their abilities to withstand spirit energy.

The old man had initially thought that the Bloodsword of Will would be able to deal Qing Shui a serious blow, but he hadn't expected the latter to be able to neutralize it with great ease!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Controlling with his mind, the Nine Continents Mountain blocked the old man directly!

Ding!

With a crisp sound, the Nine Continents Mountain was blown away and Qing Shui managed to dodge the attack.

The old man grabbed his staff and swung it again!

Qing Shui was stunned.

A battle armor that appeared to be material, formed on the old man. While it appeared to be thick and heavy, Qing Shui felt that it was definitely very light. That was because it moved like water and air.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

This was the second form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Only a Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation which had entered the mature phase would truly take on the form of armor. The next form after this would be a true armor formed from origin Qi. It's said that at that level, it wouldn't be much weaker than actual legendary grade armor.

This made Qing Shui feel baffled. Logically, the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation should first take the form of armor before gradually and eventually taking the form of a demonic beast. However, in this world, the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation mostly first appeared as the beast form, before eventually taking the form of armor or a battle skirt, but they would still have a connection to the beast form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The additional increase in strength and defense would be directly related to the demonic beast the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had presented when in the beast form.

The old man's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was definitely very strong. However, although the increase in strength when it had taken the form of battle armor might not be higher than when the beast form was in the mature phase, the defense provided would definitely be a lot stronger, both in terms of

physical defense and spirit energy defense.

The old man's earlier attack made Qing Shui feel that he had felt a lot of things. The reason he could dodge the earlier blow was a powerful feeling. It was just like how an ordinary person would feel that they would never be able to jump up a height of several meters.

A light breeze appeared under the old man's feet with a faint glow. His spiritual sense locked onto Qing Shui. Qing Shui knew that the old man was going to attack Qing Shui aggressively from now on.

Emperor's Qi!

The powerful Emperor's Qi weakened 20% of the old man's strength, causing the old man's countenance to change. The gaze he used on Qing Shui was very strange and complicated. This was too domineering. The old man had never seen such a powerful weakening technique. Moreover, he had made several attempts but still wasn't able to negate its impact.

Shadowless Steps!

With a flash, the old man seemed to have disappeared. Qing Shui felt a tight feeling on his scalp as he stepped out with his Roaming Dragon Steps.

Nine Palace Setup!

Qing Shui sent out his spiritual sense and their surroundings entered the Nine Palace. He reached out his hand and grabbed Yan Jinyu, who was next to him. He hadn't expected the old man's speed to be so fast.

Within the Nine Palace, he was the King!

Although this wasn't the first time Yan Jinyu had her hand held by Qing Shui, she still felt a little anxious. She knew that Qing Shui was doing this for her own safety, but she felt that she was in a totally passive position right now.

Once the Nine Palace Setup was formed, Qing Shui immediately felt that the old man's speed had reduced by a lot. Within the Nine Palace, the old man's advantages were all gone. Qing Shui wasn't afraid to compete with him in terms of speed. Within the Nine Palace, if the gap in abilities between him and his opponent wasn't overly heaven-defying, he would have the ability to protect himself.

From the old man's perspective, Qing Shui's speed when he had Yan Jinyu with him was much faster than himself. This caused him to almost fall over from shock. His Shadowless Steps was something he was the most proud of. The old man took great pride in his spirit energy and his Dragon Staff Technique. However, the one thing he was the proudest of was still his speed. He hadn't expected to lose this greatest advantage before a young man, especially when the latter was bringing another person along as he moved. This was equivalent to blatantly giving him a slap in the face.

Seal of Xuantian!

Qing Shui raised his Big Dipper Sword!

A huge silver platform appeared in the sky above the old man, deploying a tremendous stagnating force on the old man.

First Level of Xuantian Seal!

Lowering the target's speed and reaction, causing the target's speed to be heavily affected!

Clear Heart Art !

The old man swung the gorgeous green staff in his hand, causing a milky white colored holy glow to spread down from the top. With a wave of his palm, a huge green-colored python was called forth and it smashed against the silver platform on top.

Boom!

The silver platform disappeared. The old man looked at Qing Shui. Right now, fury was already rising within him. He was weakened and his speed had been reduced a second time in addition when the initial weakening impact had already caused his speed to be lowered. This made him feel that it was unfair.

Ferocious Snake Leaving the Cave !

The old man's body brought along a series of afterimages as he dashed toward Qing Shui. With gesture of his staff, a huge green snake dashed out toward Qing Shui. The green snake had a hideous head and a huge body. It brought along a green-colored glow with it, exuded a stench that would make one feel giddy and moved in a z-shaped motion toward Qing Shui.

On the other hand, the old man came over from another side, blocking Qing Shui's route of escape.

Golden Sword!

A golden sword image smashed out toward the green snake!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Using his consciousness to control the Nine Continents Mountain, Qing Shui kept on smashing the Nine Continents Mountain against the snake!

The prowess of the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was its instant explosive force. The Wood Vines was the only one which required a little time.

Primordial Flame Whip!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword spewed out the primordial flame whip and lashed out toward the old man who was dashing toward him.

The old man didn't reduce his speed. It seemed that the primordial flame whip didn't have too great an impact when it struck the old man's body.

The old man excelled in spirit energy to begin with, his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had reached the second form and his defense had increased a lot. Even his head was being protected by the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Right now, the old man looked like an old turtle.

Qing Shui was baffled. How was he going to fight?

That green snake had already been smashed into smithereens and he now controlled the Nine Continents Mountain to smash toward the old man.

However, it was a pity that due to their difference in abilities, he could only cause the old man to pause momentarily at times.

It was no wonder the old man was proud of himself. Even if the three old men from earlier were to combine their powers, they wouldn't even have half the powers of this old man. Even four people of the previous three's level wouldn't be a match for this one. Was this the difference between a Peak Grade One State Master and a Grade Two State Master?

After so many repetitions of the same attacks, the old man had a feeling of helplessness. It was because he realized that he couldn't get near QingShui. He would always be just a little bit away. To cultivators, speed was the most important thing and absolute speed would allow one to attack and defend as they wished.

This was how it was for Qing Shui now. Yan Jinyu was pulled by him and had to experience the terrifying speed he was going through. She had even forgotten that they were in a battle and would occasionally look seriously at Qing Shui.

Golden Sword!

Golden Sword!

Descending Heavens Talisman!

Wood Vines!

...

Qing Shui continued to attack relentlessly, paralyzing the old man. Right now, he could only engage in a war of attrition!

AST 1175 – Seventh Waves of the “Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm”, City Lord Manor

Lion King’s Imprint!

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm!

An astonishing power surged out from the tip of the Big Dipper Sword. That power had surpassed Qing Shui’s expectation. A thought came to his mind as he carefully looked at the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm which he was launching.

Although he was already mentally prepared, he was still shocked when he saw it!

It was because, in that instant, what Qing Shui had sent out toward the old man was seven huge golden Buddha hand prints. Moreover, the seven golden Buddha hand prints formed a shape that was like a huge lotus flower, covering up the old man.

Confinement!

His Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm had attained a breakthrough unexpectedly...

The old man was confined just like that. Of course Qing Shui wouldn’t go easy on him and swung the Big Dipper Sword once

again.

Wood Vines, bloodthirsty demonic vines!

The huge wood vines rose up, entangling the old man. However, it wasn't able to break through the old man's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation immediately. Qing Shui let go of Yan Jinyu.

Yan Jinyu could only barely be considered a Grade Two State Master or rather, it was because of the enhancement she received from the weapon that she was one step away from attaining Grade Two State Master. However, she was incomparable to this old man who excelled in speed and was a true blue Grade Two State Master.

The Wood Vines continued to entangle and attack relentless. From this battle, Qing Shui had also gained a new and more accurate understanding of his powers. Moreover, the prowess of the seventh wave of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm had an increment of more than tenfold compared to when it was only at the sixth wave. To think that it could actually confine the old man...

It seemed like the seventh wave was also a crucial point, just like the Ancient Strengthening Technique's seventh layer. This belong to the higher stage in the later phase and would provide a tremendous qualitative increase to one's strength.

“Lad, you won't be able to get through my Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. By doing this, you're expending a lot of your spirit energy and when it has completely dried up, it'll be time for you to

die!” The old man bellowed out while he was trapped in the bloodthirsty demonic vines.

“I shall see how long your Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation can last!”

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Qing Shui raised his hand and the area around the bloodthirsty demonic vines became like a piece of ocean with huge whirlpools and fluctuating waves. Qing Shui raised his hands again.

Monstrous Wave!

Many black holes, black whirlpools, exuded a terrifying engulfing prowess!

Water brings growth to wood!

The appearance of the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal caused the bloodthirsty demonic vines to have become even more powerful. They continued to twist about, entangle and lash out. Qing Shui’s control of his spirit energy was considered quite powerful.

The old man continued to shout, as if attempting to agitate Qing Shui, making the latter anxious so that he would have the opportunity to make his escape.

Yan Jinyu watched from the side as the old man was tangled up by the bloodthirsty demonic vines. Even if she wanted to attack, there was nothing she could do. She could only watch from the side, not knowing how to describe the overwhelming astonishment she was feeling.

Pfft!

Suddenly, the bloodthirsty demonic vines exuded a powerful aura and brilliant violet light. There was a blood red glow in the violet light. The old man let out a terrible cry and after a strange series of sounds rang out, there was nothing but silence.

The Big Dipper Sword's 20% chance of doubling the attacking prowess had appeared. The doubling of attacking prowess included spirit energy attacks. Under the confinement of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, the bloodthirsty demonic vines' had their attacking prowess doubled and they managed to breakthrough the old man's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. With his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation broken through, the old man wasn't worth a mention. Qing Shui was very clear how scary the bloodthirsty demonic vines were.

Clearing out the Nine Palace positioning, Qing Shui picked up the weapon and the interspatial silk sachet the old man had dropped. The interspatial silk sachet was a high quality one and hadn't been destroyed by the bloodthirsty demonic vines.

At that moment, Yang Yicun was slowly moving back.

“There’s no way you can escape. Come back!” Qing Shui reached out his hand and a huge water current entangled Yang Yicun. With a shake, Yang Yicun was brought right next to Qing Shui.

Yang Yicun’s face was extremely pale and he looked as if he was about to burst into tears. He had lived a luxurious life since he was young, getting whatever he wanted. His talent wasn’t bad either but the only thing was that he had yet to encounter any setbacks before. It was the first time he had encountered such a situation and even the two powerful Elders who had doted on him the most had died. He knew that he was doomed. However, he was scared of death or rather the terror before death itself.

Death wasn’t scary but the process leading to death and the fear one had toward death was what that was scary!

“Speak up! Which other clans are working together with you to deal with Yan Clan. If you lie, I’ll let you have a taste of what that old man earlier went through. It should be very comfortable to get entangled by the demonic vines.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yang Yicun.

“I’ll talk, I’ll talk!” Yang Yicun quickly said. At the mention of the bloodthirsty demonic vines, his face had turned even more pale.

“Miss Yan has an idea what’s going on and will be able to tell if you lie. If we feel that you’re not speaking the truth, I’ll put you through the demonic vines. Moreover, there’s still Soul Search. You’ve heard about that, right?” Qing Shui’s calm words sounded like the most terrifying words in Yang Yicun’s mind.

“It’s Yu Clan, it’s Yu Clan...” Yang Yicun shouted!

Yan Jinyu shuddered, “To think that it’s Yu Clan. It’s no wonder Yang Clan dares to take action.”

“Are there any other aristocratic clans taking part?” Qing Shui put aside Yu Clan and asked Yang Yicun.

“I don’t know, I really don’t know. Don’t kill me, I don’t wish to die...” Yang Yicun broke into tears, with snot flowing out from his nose.

Back in Yang Clan Inn, Qing Shui had experienced first hand how cold this guy’s gaze could be. He was of quite a decent level of cultivation too. It was a pity that Qing Shui detested people like him. It was because Yang Yicun wasn’t a guy who knew when to yield and when not to. He was a person who would be arrogant when he had the upper hand and was like a coward when he didn’t.

Yang Yicun died. People like him couldn’t be left alive. For some people, it wasn’t that their lives would be spared as long as they didn’t resist. Qing Shui only let him die a faster death. He then took a look at the scene and then toward Yan Jinyu, saying, “Let’s go. People will be coming very soon.”

“Mmmm!”

Qing Shui called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and left the place with Yan Jinyu. There was still some time before the second day arrived. Seeing that Yan Jinyu was not herself, he asked, "Is Yu Clan very powerful?"

Yan Jinyu let out a sigh, "Yu Clan is very powerful. Everyone knows that Yu Clan is very mysterious but usually don't have many interactions with others. To others, they are more like a secluded aristocratic clan. I hadn't expected them to set their eyes on Yan City."

"Can Yan Clan not win against Yu Clan?" Qing Shui felt that Yan Clan shouldn't be simple either. After all, they could stand at the top of Yan City for many years.

Although for the past few years, their development had been slow, they should still have strong foundations.

"I'm not sure. Our clan is also very wary of the Yu Clan. Most important, they shouldn't have gotten to know that the Yu Clan is intending to take action against the Yan Clan. We must rush to bring news back to them before they take action so that we can do the necessary preparation." Yan Jinyu seemed a little anxious, seeming as if she couldn't wait to return to Yan Clan immediately.

"Don't worry, we've asked earlier. Yu Clan hasn't taken action against Yan Clan yet. We'll be able to arrive at Yan Clan first thing in the morning tomorrow," Qing Shui assured her.

Very soon, the next day was here. Calling back his demonic beast,

Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps!

After eight consecutive times, they arrived in Yan City's inner city. Although it was still nighttime, the inner city seemed to be even brighter. Compared to the outer city, it was more prosperous, the population was more dense and the buildings here were especially big and tall. Big buildings had several tens of stories and were majestic like castles.

The city had an even more rustic feeling and large sized demonic beasts would fly past in the air every now and then. Those auras shocked Qing Shui. The place had a lot of hidden talents and the strong factions were even more concentrated here.

Although they had arrived at the inner city, they were still a distance away from the City Lord Manor. Yan Jinyu called out her own demonic beast, the Xuantian Wind Crane. It was a very good mount but its battle prowess was ordinary.

The Xuantian Wind Crane moved at its greatest speed toward the City Lord Manor. Qing Shui didn't say a word on the way but just closed his eyes and rested. He was actually sensing his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm.

Earlier, before he had attained a breakthrough to the seventh wave, what he hit out would all be struck out in a row. Right now, the prowess of the seventh wave had not only increased by a lot, it could also change positions.

The seventh wave of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm

was strongest in term of its confinement powers. Of course, its damaging prowess was quite good as well. However, he didn't know why the old man ended up being confined back then. Since it was a rare opportunity, he followed up to kill with his Wood Vines.

Therefore, Qing Shui planned on entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate his Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm after they had arrived at the inner city. This, combined with his Wood Vines, would be a good ultimate technique.

The appearance of the second form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation caused Qing Shui to feel pressured. If it was a Peak Grade Two State Master, Qing Shui would probably be unable to do anything even if the opponent stood there and did nothing.

Power. This was power. Before absolute power, everything else was weak and useless. However, Qing Shui still had hope. The Heaven Secrets Pill Yan Jinyu had given him could increase his abilities by a lot.

City Lord Manor!

This was also where Yan Clan was located. When the sky was just starting to lighten, they could already see the manor from afar. The City Lord Manor took up a very big plot of land, with a length and width of not less than ten Li. There were many tall pavilion buildings, arenas, artificial mountains, lakes and even rivers...

The Xuantian Wind Crane landed at the entrance to the City Lord Manor. This was a regulation. After keeping the Xuantian Wind

Crane, Yan Jinyu headed into the manor with Qing Shui.

“Young Miss!”

The two rows of guards greeted Yan Jinyu respectfully when they saw her.

Yan Jinyu waved her hand and led Qing Shui to the hall which wasn't far away. These people stationed at the City Lord Manor's entrance were all very strong. Most of the time, the people who would come would be either married ladies or kids. The arenas and martial halls and other things were located at the backyard.

Quite a number of people passed through the City Lord Manor's courtyard. Most of them were servants. It was still early after all. There were also people who were cultivating. Yan Jinyu led Qing Shui directly to the hall.

If Yan Jinyu hadn't been mistaken, her father should be cultivating in the main hall!

Four middle-aged men stood at the entrance to the hall.

“Young Miss!”

“Is father in?” Yan Jinyu asked directly.

“The clan's head is in! He said that when you returned, you can

enter directly!” a capable looking middle-aged man quickly said.

“This person cannot enter!” Another man stopped Qing Shui.

“He’s not an outsider. Alright, I have something to discuss with father,” Yan Jinyu didn’t show her anger but just said calmly.

With that, she grabbed Qing Shui’s sleeve and entered!

The main hall was the greatest hall in the City Lord Manor. In the front hall, there were documents as well many tables and chairs. It should be the place where the clan would hold meetings. Usually, the City Lord could also deal with some work here.

Yan Jinyu brought Qing Shui in. This main hall was made from Metallic Crystal Stones and was especially sturdy. Most training chambers would tend to be made from such materials.

Upon entering deeper, Qing Shui realized that it was much bigger in here than it was outside. This place was a training ground. It was empty, tall and wide. Right now, he could see that there was a man standing in the distance. Qing Shui had only seen him after sensing him. It was because that person was exuding a profound essence.

AST 1176 – State Master's Lifespan, Yan Clan, Yan Dingtian

The aura on that person was very profound and from afar, he seemed to be standing there like a tall block of mountain, one that couldn't be surpassed. The moment Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu walked in, the man gradually turned.

He was a mature and handsome man, even more mature than the past Canghai. He seemed to be older as well. Qing Shui wasn't surprised that he could have children like Yan Jinyu and Yan Yangzhao.

However, Qing Shui couldn't guess his age. His aura was stable as a mountain, his expression calm as water. Qing Shui couldn't sense his cultivation. But this was normal. This man was Yan Clan's clan head, Yan City's City Lord. Qing Shui really couldn't guess how strong he was.

Qing Shui felt that he shouldn't be very young, regardless if Yan Jinyu and Yan Yangzhao were his eldest children. In the four continents, a person with this cultivation would be considered young even if he was over 200 years old. They would be able to maintain their youth for a very long period of time.

State Master level... Even the lowest grade State Master would have a lifespan of 1,500 years; Grade Two State Master 2,000 years; and Grade Three State Master seemed to be even longer. However, Qing Shui wasn't sure how long to be exact.

“Father!” Yan Jinyu ran over happily and hugged the mature and calm man. That feeling of yearning made Qing Shui think of Luan luan, Yuchang and his other kids. He missed them as well.

It was then when the man broke into a happy smile which was warm like the spring’s breeze. Compared to Canghai, this man was a mature man whom ladies would be fatally attracted to. Regardless whether it was mature ladies or young ladies or even men, all of them would take a few more looks and say a few more words. Of course, men wouldn’t like him but would like his charm. It’d be like the fans from Qing Shui’s previous life, where there would be men and women alike.

“Lass, who is this? Aren’t you going to introduce him to me?” the man looked toward Qing Shui and nodded as a greeting.

“He is called Qing Shui and is my sworn brother. If it wasn’t for him this time around, your daughter wouldn’t be able to see you anymore.” Yan Jinyu spoke happily at the start but ended in a worried tone. She was worried about Yan Clan now.

“Oh.”

Yan Dingtian looked at Qing Shui with great interest. Toward the sworn sibling his daughter had made, he was more surprised. It was because his daughter had almost no friends of the opposite sex. She hadn’t gotten close to any men even at her age. This made him a little worried. After knowing that his daughter was normal, he let her do as he wished. After all, life was very long and there was plenty of time.

He looked at Qing Shui and noticed that his cultivation was mediocre but there was an obscured power in his body. He knew that Qing Shui's actual strength should be a little stronger. However, he realized that he wasn't sure how much stronger Qing Shui was.

"Who's the one who dares to lay their hands on my precious daughter? I'll go kill him myself." When Yan Dingtian said this, he was still very calm but an abrupt and sharp aura extended out toward the surroundings. There even seemed to be a layer of explosive waves in the air, creating a strange sound.

"Outer city's Yang Clan. However, they're already working together with inner city's Yu Clan, preparing to take actions against Yan Clan. Father, you'll have to make preparation soon," Yan Jinyu quickly said.

"Yu Clan?" Yan Dingtian looked at Yan Jinyu, stunned.

"That's right, father. You must believe what your daughter says and hasten to make preparations. As for whether there are any other clans taking part in this, I'm not sure," Yan Jinyu looked at Yan Dingtian and said.

"Alright, I understand."

The man smiled and said that before he turned to Qing Shui, "You're Qing Shui? Thank you for saving my daughter. Since you've become sworn siblings with the lass, then just treat this as

your own home. This is an emergency. When the matter is over, I'll ready a feast to thank you." Yan Dingtian smiled and walked up to Qing Shui, reaching out his hand as he spoke.

"Uncle, there's no need to stand on ceremony. We'll leave you to your work!" Qing Shui reached out his hand and shook the man's hand.

The man didn't try to test his cultivation. He just stood up and left. Before he left, he turned to Yan Jinyu and said, smiling, "Lass, be a good host to Qing Shui."

"Father, you should hurry," Yan Jinyu smiled and said but her expression still reflected a hint of worry.

"There's no need to worry. Although Uncle is a little taken aback, he isn't anxious yet. It goes to show that things aren't as bad as expected," Qing Shui reassured Yan Jinyu.

"Come, let me bring you to look for a room. It's about time to have our meal as well!" When Yan Jinyu heard Qing Shui's words and saw that Qing Shui was here, she unknowingly felt at ease. Moreover, she had already informed her father and she believed that he'd be able to make the necessary preparations.

The room Yan Jinyu got for Qing Shui was right next to her pavilion building. However, although the two of them were back-to-back, they didn't share a common door nor were they connected internally.

Qing Shui wasn't really worried. He had the feeling that since Yan Clan could stay at the top of Yan City for so many years, keeping themselves deeply rooted here, even the second or third most influential forces or even if more people were to work together, they wouldn't fall. It was just like how even if Yan City were to collaborate with the other few major cities, they'd definitely be unable to harm the Great Yu Dynasty's royals.

Therefore, Qing Shui wasn't worried. He even felt that everything would unknowingly settle down eventually. He was planning to stay here for a few days and then find a location to set up his Firecloud Blacksmith Store. He wanted to get a reputation for himself.

Yan Yangzhao must have gone to attend to some matters. Otherwise, if he were to know that Qing Shui was here, he'd definitely come and see him!

Yan Jinyu brought Qing Shui to the building. Everything inside was brand new and everything required was prepared. The room looked very warming and comfortable. The only thing was that it seemed to be a little feminine. However, that was normal. After all, that place was right next to Yan Jinyu's.

...

Yan Dingtian left Yan Clan and flew toward the direction out the back. There were no changes to his expression, except that it was a little grim. There was a small mountain range not far from Yan Dingtian and the vegetation was very dense on the mountain.

The plants covered the entire mountain peak and not even a road could be seen. The environment was especially beautiful. Yan Dingtian came to a scenic valley. This valley was neither big nor was it too small. There was a big lake in the middle which had water that was so clear that you could see the bottom. There were various fish in the water.

Occasionally, a flock of birds would come to drink water. There were no large-scaled demonic beasts here. At most, there would only be some small-scaled wild beasts which would appear.

There was a pavilion next to the lake as well as on the lake. There were quite a number of old men here, those who were past their prime. Some of them were fishing, some of them were playing chess, some of them were drinking tea...

Yan Dingtian landed in the valley and walked over. The moment he came over, some of the old men looked in his direction. They continued to do what they were doing but would nod at Yan Dingtian, indicating that he could enter.

The walls on the valleys were filled with stone houses. Yan Dingtian bowed in all four directions before heading for one of the stone houses.

“It’s Dingtian right? Come in!”

An old-sounding voice rang out. It sounded very amiable but ordinary, as if it was from the most ordinary old man.

“Grandfather!”

Yan Dingtian walked in and bowed to greet the old man.

The stone house wasn't big but it looked very rustic and impressive. It seemed to be able to let one feel that the luxurious room was something very vulgar. A tall old man with a good build stood in the room.

The room was very simple. There was a stone table in the middle and the old man was standing before it, writing something with a brush.

“Come and have a look to see how these few words look.” The old man seemed to be in a good mood today as he spoke to Yan Dingtian.

On the big piece of beast parchment, the words ‘Awe-Inspiring Righteousness’ were written!

The words were written with great force and exuded a powerful aura. Just from the words alone, one could tell the old man's character.

“It's written in bold and vigorous strokes, exuding a feeling of great righteousness. It seemed that Grandfather has attained yet another breakthrough in calligraphy,” Yan Dingtian smiled and said.

“Hahaha, this is what you say every time. Alright, there’s no reason that you’d come here if nothing was up. Has something happened?” The old man led Yan Dingtian to another room.

This room wasn’t big. There was a stone table with a small stove in it. Tea was being boiled on the stove and a faint fragrance filled up the entire room.

The old man took out two small porcelain cups and Yan Dingtian quickly filled the two cups to 70% full and then said, smiling, “Grandfather, Yu Clan is thinking of laying their hands on us.”

“Yu Clan... Haha, I knew that they wouldn’t be content. They must think that our Yan Clan hasn’t had any developments for all these years and that they would be able to wipe us out. However, in this fight, even if our Yan Clan were to win, we’ll still suffer from great casualties. This is the most important thing.” The old man picked up the tea cup, took a sip and spoke slowly.

“Jinyu came back today. To think that Yang Clan are in cahoots with Yu Clan. Yang Clan tried to lay their hands on Jinyu but four Elders from Yang Clan and Wu Clan were killed by Jinyu.”

“The lass’ cultivation has increased?” The old man asked.

“The lass said that a young man had saved her and the four Elders were also killed by him. He’s Jinyu’s sworn brother...”

“Oh, it seems that this young man isn’t simple. I know that lass’ character well. People she thinks well off, especially a young man... This should be the first after so many years.” The old man seemed to be very happy and didn’t seem to care much about the matters concerning Yu Clan.

“I’m was worried about the matters with Yu Clan and thus only briefly observed him. This young man is very concealed and should have some unique abilities,” Yan Dingtian gave it some thought before saying.

“Mmm, we’ll just leave it to fate. The lass is very headstrong and blessed with great fortune in her life. She’s of age now and we can just leave her alone. If she needs anything, just satisfy her wishes.” The old man’s smile grew increasingly amiable.

“Alright. Grandfather, then what about Yu Clan?”

“Haha, I’ll make a trip to Yu Clan. They aren’t fools. Upon knowing of our abilities, they’ll naturally not dare to take action recklessly. We know what they’re thinking of as well but it’s hard to get them to stop. Moreover, we still have Dingyi who’s a member of the royalty and there’s nothing we need to be concerned about.” The old man gave it some thought as well.

“Grandfather, although Dingyi is a member of the royalty, Yu Clan also has someone who is a member of royalty. This time around, they’ve planned this out for very well and they probably won’t stop so easily,” Yan Dingtian gave it some thought and said.

“There’s no worry. I’ll propose to have a Junior Competition. The losers will leave Yan City.” The old man said calmly.

A Junior Competition was a competition between the young forces in a clan. It decided which clan would become more powerful in the future. Therefore, a powerful young force in the clan would guarantee the clan to become powerful in the future. Of course, the clan would also do their utmost to protect the clan’s outstanding young members, to the extent that they’d let a State Master level cultivator protect them.

“That’s good as well. It’ll be good if we can settle this with a few rounds of the Junior Competition. Sigh, this is really a period of great trouble. Yan Clan has already suffered a lot from Scarlet Flame Region and other matters. I wonder if they’ll agree to this,” Yan Dingtian said bitterly.

AST 1177 – Junior Competition, Yan Jinyu's Siblings, Clan Legacy

“Don't worry, if he doesn't even dare to compete in this, how could they possibly dare to fight for Yan City with us? Although old men like us from both clans are a form of security, great clans value the future of their clans more and the legacy amongst the younger generation.” The old man smiled and said with certainty.

“There's a few youngsters in Yu Clan who are especially outstanding. I wonder if fighting a Junior Competition will be advantageous to us.” Yan Dingtian was still a little worried.

“After you head back, go have a discussion with the others about this and select the people who will be taking part. This isn't the first time we're doing this with others. Yan Clan's younger generation is still quite strong.” The old man didn't seem to be very concerned.

“Alright Grandfather. I'll head back and see to the necessary preparations.”

“Go on. I'll make a trip to Yu Clan.”

...

By the time Yan Jinyu got Qing Shui his accommodation, the sun had already risen. After they had some food, Yan Jinyu told Qing Shui to get some rest and headed out.

Qing Shui was very bored. He was still thinking about the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm. Therefore, he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly. He wanted to familiarize himself with the control of this powerful battle technique.

Qing Shui had also put aside the Vajra Frenzied Devilish Rod Technique recently. His cultivation had increased a lot recently and the prowess of this battle technique should also have increased by a lot. This was considered one of the more powerful battle techniques that he could perform.

Standing in midair in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui raised his arm, creating a series of golden Buddha palm prints. Seven giant golden Buddha palm prints appeared in the air as if they were physical hands, as if they were a line of production, glimmering in golden light. Fluorescent light flowed through it with an indescribable sense of astonishment.

A majestic and dignified aura was exuded. There was also an indestructible power which was strong and domineering but yet benevolent and gentle. They seemed to strangely combine together perfectly.

Qing Shui moved his hand and streams of thoughts appeared in his mind and he followed his heart. The formed lotus shape could confine and he struck out the impactful attack in a straight line. The seven palms joined as one coming down from the top, attacking with the force that could blot out the skies with just the lift of a hand. The prowess was extremely domineering.

Qing Shui performed the seven waves of the Great Golden Buddha Palm excitedly in midair. It felt very good and his mastery increased, bringing up the prowess increasingly as well. Practice makes perfect. An increase in the level of a skill could increase the prowess by a lot.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui called out the Nine Continents Mountain and controlled it together. Heart follows intent, seven palms as one, blotting out the skies!

Go!

Qing Shui landed the extremely domineering palm onto the Nine Continents Mountain. In that instant, Qing Shui felt that the prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain once again became extremely terrifying and was now beyond Qing Shui's imagination.

"I wonder if the impact of the Nine Continents Mountain, combined with this "One Hand Cover Sky" will be able to breakthrough the second form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation of that Yang Clan's old man?" Qing Shui wondered if he could use this method to settle the battle if he were to once again meet someone of that level.

Qing Shui then controlled the lotus-shaped seven waves of the Great Golden Buddha Palm, controlled the Nine Continents Mountain with his mind, while he attempted to try to create

another seven waves of the Great Golden Buddha Palm with his other hand.

One Hand Cover Sky!

What made Qing Shui happy was that his spirit energy was sufficient. Although he was lacking in fluency in his control, it wasn't very hard. He now knew that he had gotten himself another killer move or two. His prowess had soared.

Qing Shui then performed the Diamond Buddha Devil Staff. Right now, he was only able to perform up to the fourth staff.

Diamond Buddha Devil Staff, Fourth Staff, Five Soaring Waves!

However, its prowess was even more powerful than before. It was as if he could turn the sea over with just one staff attack.

Time passed as he cultivated and his abilities were starting to stabilize and slowly raise. Although Qing Shui personally felt that it was slow, outsiders would definitely find it terrifying if they were to see it for themselves. Of course, one reason was also because he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Even if a person's aptitude wasn't fantastic, if they were to have a treasure like the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, they'd be able to stand at the very top. Moreover, Qing Shui had inherited the legacy of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

When Qing Shui came out, it was about afternoon. When he

walked out from the door, he saw that Yan Yangzhao had came back and was chatting with Yan Jinyu at the pavilion downstairs.

When Yan Yangzhao saw Qing Shui, he appeared especially excited, “Younger Brother, you’re finally here. I hadn’t expected that you got along so well with my young sister. It’s good that we’re all one family now.”

“Brother, when did you come back? I was cultivating earlier and hadn’t heard that you guys had came back.” Qing Shui knew that they must have looked for him earlier but hadn’t called out. However, he could still tell.

“I’ve only just came back. Come, father has readied a feast. We need to thank you for saving Jinyu.” Yan Jinyu grabbed Qing Shui and headed off while Yan Jinyu smiled and followed after.

“Sister Yan, is there a solution for the matter with Yu Clan?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked. Although he didn’t concern himself in other people’s family matters, he knew about this and if he were to ask, it would just show his concern.

“Father said that it’s likely that we’ll have a Junior Competition to decide on the problems between both clans,” Yan Yangzhao said as they walked.

“Junior Competition? What’s that?” Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

“There’ll be a competition between the younger generation of Yu

Clan and Yan Clan. There'll be nine rounds in total. The losing side will swear on the royal family that they'll retreat into seclusion, not come out for 1,000 years and not participate in the fights in the world." Yan Yangzhao smiled and said.

Qing Shui was stunned. He found such promises strange. However, Qing Shui felt that compared to the oaths people from his previously life that threatened to get themselves struck by lightning and such, this was more effective. It was because their promise would spread throughout Yan City's inner city and even possibly to the royal family. If it was sworn in the name of the royal family, it would be out of respect to the royal family. However, if one didn't keep to their promise after losing, it would be a blatant contempt toward the royal family. Since they were weaker than the royal family, no one would dare to go against their words like this.

"This oath is good. Has it been decided when it'll be? Right, will the two of you be participating?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"The time hasn't been decided. Jinyu will definitely participate. The younger generation cannot exceed 100 years old. I'll probably not participate. The weapon you forged for Jinyu is very powerful. In the past, I was still showing off before her but now I'm being ridiculed by her all the time," Yan Yangzhao smiled and said.

"The realm the cultivator is at is very important and so is one's strength. Although the weapon is very important, it doesn't mean that a powerful weapon will be able to change the results of the battle every single time." Qing Shui recalled that old man's terrifying speed, battle technique, experience and the realm he was

at. All these had given Qing Shui a deeper understanding toward cultivation.

It was the same for Yan Jinyu as well. Therefore, she fully agreed with what Qing Shui was saying. Qing Shui could kill that old man, but he wasn't as strong as her. Therefore, she felt that it was due to Qing Shui's own comprehension and experience.

“That's right, that's right. Father tells me that all the time as well. However, I just can't stand that temptation.” Yan Yangzhao smiled awkwardly.

When they reached the main hall, the place where Qing Shui had came to the first time, the feast was already prepared. There were not many people. There was Yan Dingtian and a charming mature lady who was a little like Yan Jinyu standing next to him. It should be Yan Jinyu's mother.

Other than that, there were six other youngsters, four men and two ladies. All of them appeared to be very outstanding. The men had an imposing aura on them as well. Most importantly, the aura these people exuded were all even stronger than Yan Yangzhao.

Yan Yangzhao was one step away to become a Grade One State Master but these people were above the level of a Grade One State Master. This the aristocrat inheritance from aristocratic clans. They shouldn't be very young. People who were in their 70s or 80s were still definitely still considered to be extremely young in the Western Oxhe Continent.

Qing Shui was now used to it as well. He was going to turn 40 soon. In the nine continents, even when he was back in the five continents, people tended to neglect age as well. After all, even ordinary people had a lifespan of around 150 years old. Those who led a longer lives could live to an age of close to 200 years.

In the world where there was strong spiritual qi of heaven and earth, people had long lifespans and strong vitality. Therefore, they appeared young and full of vigor.

The two ladies were about the same age as Yan Jinyu and were extremely outstanding both in terms of their appearances and dispositions. One of them was wearing emerald green clothes while the other was in fiery red clothes. The lady in fiery red clothes seemed to be younger. She had exquisite features, bright eyes and a beautiful nose. She looked at Qing Shui with a curious smile.

“Qing Shui, come, come. I’ll introduce you. These are all my children. Qing Shui isn’t an outsider either. He is Jinyu’s sworn younger brother. In the future, we’ll all be family,” Yan Dingtian smiled, walked over, grabbed Qing Shui’s hand and said.

The others didn’t seem to find this strange, as if they had heard of this earlier. A tall and handsome mature man smiled and said to Qing Shui. “I’m Yan Yangchi, the eldest amongst the siblings. If you don’t mind, you can call me Eldest Brother like Jinyu and the others.”

“Eldest Brother Yan, I’ve often heard Sister Yan talk about you. I finally have the chance to meet you in person.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Qing Shui, I’m Yan Yangchen. If you don’t mind, you can call me 2nd Brother. Of course, I’ll be happy if you address me as Yan Yangchen as well. I can tell that your cultivation is good. We can have some exchange another time. I didn’t expect that you’ll be able to defeat a Grade Two State Master.” A rough-looking guy said very forthrightly. He was the most rough amongst all of them and should have the most straightforward personality.

“Hello, 2nd Brother. I like personality like yours the most. I hope that when the time comes, you’ll go easy on me.” Qing Shui reached out his hand and shook it with the man as he said happily.

“2nd Brother, can you show some restraint? At least look for him for a spar after knowing him for a few days. You always want to spar with people when you just meet them,” Yan Jinyu said speechlessly.

Yan Jinyu wasn’t old but was considered the more calm ones out of them.

“Qing Shui, I’m Yan Yueyin. I’m older than Jinyu. Do you want to call me elder sister? My name is very useful around in Yan City.” The mature and charming lady in emerald green clothes smiled as she put out her white and beautiful hand.

Qing Shui smiled and shook it. “Sister Yueyin is as beautiful as what Sister Yan has said. If I were to encounter any problems, I’ll definitely come to ask for your help.”

...

The lady in red clothes seemed to be slightly younger than Qing Shui and was called Yan Huoyun. Although her name was strange, she was very warm and welcoming. She gladly called Qing Shui Elder Brother Qing Shui.

The beautiful married lady was Yan Jinyu's and Yan Yangzhao's mother. The other two men were called Yan Long and Yan Leng. Yan Long was still ok but Yan Leng was a bit cold and unsociable. However, he still politely greeted Qing Shui. It was just that his smile was a little stiff.

"Brother Qing Shui, don't think too much of it. This is how my brother is like. The number of times he has smiled can be counted. He has only smiled because he's happy to meet you. Usually, there aren't many people who can make him smile. Even his fiancée doesn't get such treatment," Yan Huoyun smiled and explained to Qing Shui.

"Oh, I'm flattered!"

"Since we all know each other, come, everyone, take a seat. Today we're welcoming Qing Shui and expressing our thanks to him," Yan Dingtian once again said.

Qing Shui joined the others and took his seat. These should be Yan Dingtian's more outstanding children.

AST 1178 – Hurricane Dragon-boned Rock, Assassin's Sword

These were Yan Dingtian's children who were more outstanding. Qing Shui didn't need to guess to know that Yan Dingtian didn't only have these children, not the fact that he wouldn't just have this one wife. There must be a reason why these people were here together today.

Qing Shui sat between Yan Jinyu and Yan Yangzhao. The others had wanted him to sit at the head of the table but Qing Shui knew that it wasn't appropriate and they didn't insist.

Yan Yangchi was Yan Dingtian's oldest child and he was also the strongest. At least, even though Qing Shui couldn't tell what his exact strength was at, he knew that this guy was definitely very strong.

There was also Yan Yueyin. This lady's fluctuating aura was very special. Qing Shui thought of what she had said earlier, that her name was very useful around the place. It seemed that she should be very powerful.

"Qing Shui, you've treated Jinyu too well. Even I am jealous of her weapon." Yan Yueyin sat opposite Qing Shui and smiled, saying.

Qing Shui knew that something like this would be brought up sooner or later but it was just that since they had just got to know each other, they shouldn't bring it up too soon.

“I don’t have the necessary materials. If Sister Yueyin has them, I’ll be able to forge one for you very quickly. However, I don’t know if you’d be satisfied with it. The one that Sister Yan has is largely due to luck as well,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Haha, I was just teasing you. If I really were to need a weapon, I won’t stand on ceremony with you. Sister Jinyu is too stingy. Earlier when I had seen that weapon, she refused to tell me who had made it. It was Yangzhao who guessed it.” Yan Yueyin smiled charmingly and teasingly.

“Since everyone is treating me like family, there’s no need to stand on ceremony. I only have this little ability. If it can be of use, there’s no need to stand on ceremony with me.” Qing Shui wasn’t against things like this and it was very normal. If there were no accidents, these were things which would happen sooner or later.

“Qing Shui, I’m a straightforward person and I won’t stand on ceremony with you. I’m not satisfied with my current weapons and armor and will get your help later. For the upcoming competition, I’ll have to be a little shameless and approach you, even if it’s for the sake of my reputation,” Yan Yangchen smiled and said.

“2nd Brother, you’ve always been very thick-skinned,” Yan Huoyun let out a crisp smile and said.

Yan Huoyun’s words caused everyone to break into laughter. Even Qing Shui also smiled and said, “I like 2nd Brother’s

straightforwardness. Don't worry, leave this to me. I'll definitely let you feel satisfied."

Everyone then chatted over the meal. They were all youngsters and had common topics to talk about. Most of the time, Yan Dingtian and his beautiful wife would just watch from the side.

"Father, have the participants for the upcoming competition been decided?" About halfway into their meal, Yan Jinyu looked toward Yan Dingtian and asked, smiling.

"More or less, but we haven't decided all of them. There'll be Yangchi, Yangchen, Yueyin, Leng'er and you. As for the rest, they'll be chosen from amongst your cousins." Yan Yueyin smiled and said.

"Let me participate as well!" It was then did Yan Yangzhao spoke up.,

"Yangzhao, you should focus on your cultivation. The matter this time around is of utmost important. Otherwise, I'd have let you get a chance to spar. Both sides will be going all out and will be fighting a life and death battle." When Yan Dingtian said this, it was with a heavy tone.

Yan Dingtian's words caused everyone to fall sullen. These were his most outstanding children and Yu Clan was a great clan as well. Since they dared to challenge Yan Clan, they must definitely have confidence in their powers. If something were to happen to any of these children, it would deal a huge blow to him as well.

They say that people won't be able to grow and rise to great heights if they weren't put through obstacles. However, when the time really came, no father would be too willing to let his children go through all that.

"Uncle, I'll be setting up a blacksmith store near Yan Clan these few days. Please get Sister Yan to inform me on the day of the competition." Qing Shui smiled and said to Yan Dingtian.

"Qing Shui, you've saved Jinyu but I've yet to thank you. Since you're a blacksmith, you can have these." Yan Dingtian took out an interspatial silk sachet and handed it to Qing Shui.

"I can't accept that. We're all family and moreover, I don't wish for anything to taint our relationship as siblings between Sister Yan and myself." Qing Shui smiled and rejected Yan Dingtian's kind intentions.

"Alright, then treat them as a meeting gift from me. That should be fine, right?" Yan Dingtian broke into a warm and gentle smile. He liked this lad a lot, who was neither arrogant nor hot-headed and was very rational. It was no wonder that he could get along with the lass.

After a slight hesitation, Qing Shui smiled and received it, "Then I'll thank uncle for this!"

"Right, let Jinyu bring you to help you to set up your blacksmith store," Yan Dingtian said to Qing Shui and Yan Jinyu.

“Let me do it! Qing Shui had promised me previously that if he were to come to inner city, he’ll leave everything to me,” Yan Yangzhao quickly said.

...

Although Qing Shui brought up the matter with the blacksmith store, he knew that it would still need to take a few days. After the feast ended, Qing Shui took a look at the ingredients Yan Dingtian gave him and was very taken aback. There were high quality otherworldly meteorite, 10,000 Years metallic essence, Thunder Rock...

“2nd Brother, what kind of weapons do you use and what elements does your martial arts belong to? I’ll take a look to see what kind of weapons and armor are more suitable,” Qing Shui looked at Yan Yangchen and said. Yan Dingtian and his wife had already left.

“I use a hammer, one that’s like this. I cultivate earth element martial techniques.” Yan Yangchen quickly brought out his own hammers.

There were a pair of battle hammers and each of them was bigger than the person himself. They were grey colored and looked extremely heavy. In all, this weapon was still considered quite powerful. Qing Shui sensed it a little and understood why Yan Yangchen had wanted them replaced. Although this Mountain Splitting Hammer was considered decent, it only increased the

user's strength by threefold. The other attributes were mediocre as well.

The others didn't get Qing Shui's help to forge. However, Yan Leng hesitated for very long before he spoke unnaturally, "Qing Shui, can you help me forge a weapon? I'll trade it for something..."

"Brother Leng, why are you standing on ceremony with me? I'm not fit to be your brother?" Qing Shui knew that this was how unsociable people were. Unless they were forced to a certain level, they wouldn't ask for someone else's help.

"That's not it. Then I shan't stand on ceremony. I hope that you can help me forge a lighter sword that has high agility. It'll be best if it can penetrate armor. You can just forge one to your capability. I cultivate wind element martial techniques and focus on speed and flow. I'll have to trouble you for this. I have suitable materials here." Yan Leng said politely.

"Alright. Can I have a look at Brother Leng's previous weapon?"

"I forgot about that. It's like this." Yan Leng took out a weapon that was similar to a long dagger from his sleeves. The sword had a width of two fingers and length of close to two feet.

"I'll do my best to satisfy Brother Leng." Qing Shui smiled and promised.

“Alright, Qing Shui, do you have things you need to take care of? If you tell me, I might be able to help you.” Just then, Yan Yueyin smiled and said.

“You’re really going to help me?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Of course. This is the first time sister so willingly helps someone. Tell me and I’ll see if I can help you with it,” Yan Yueyin smiled and said.

“I really do have something to do. This is the reason I’m setting up a blacksmith store as well. I’m looking for someone. She’s my wife but it’s just that I don’t know where she is now.” Qing Shui took out Di Chen’s portrait.

“Your wife is really pretty. How long has it been since you’ve seen her? Are you sure that she’s in Great Yu Dynasty?” Yan Yueyin threw a glance toward Qing Shui from the corner of her eyes as she said this.

“I don’t know. It has been five years since she had came to Western Oxhe Continent. I don’t know where she is either. She had to come to the Great Yu Dynasty first. If it’s convenient, I’ll trouble Sister Yueyin to help me keep a lookout.” Qing Shui smiled. He actually didn’t hold much hope for this and was just saying this out of courtesy.

“Qing Shui, can you leave this portrait with me first? I’ll help you to ask around.” Yan Yueyin gave it some thought and said.

“Alright!”

This portrait was one which Qing Shui had drawn himself. It wasn't one of the portraits of beauty.

That night, Qing Shui hammered away in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Even if the weapons were ready, he wouldn't give them immediately. Good weapons weren't forged so quickly. Although the one he had given to Yan Jinyu was too fast.

The hammer that Qing Shui forged for Yan Yangchen was a pair of huge World Demolitions. This hammer wouldn't lose out even when compared with the Thunder God. It could be said that due to the powerful forging abilities, the hammer's prowess was even greater. Qing Shui's memory of those weapons in his consciousness wasn't very accurate. It was just like how the Big Dipper Sword was no weaker when compared to the Mystical Connection Divine Sword and the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. It meant that it was all related to one's forging abilities and the materials used.

Although this was the first time Qing Shui had tried to forge a hammer, it was very smooth-sailing. He had even engraved the Seal Formations as well, the same ones he had engraved on the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. The battle armor was heavier and more bulky and the Seal Formation he used for it was the Divine Shield Seal Formation. Other than that, he also forged a few pairs of boots, engraving the Gale Seal Formation onto them. He had also forged armor and battle skirts for Yan Jinyu. Of course, he would also be giving them to the other participants of the competition since he couldn't be seen to be biased. Therefore, he

had them prepared earlier.

The attributes for the World Demolition were slightly inferior to the Big Dipper Sword. The increment in spirit energy attacks was only 50% but the other attributes were about the same as the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. Moreover, there was also a 20% increment to speed and attacking speed.

These were very important. Usually, earth element martial technique would tend to lose out in terms of speed. This additional 20% increment could make up for a lot of the difference. Moreover, with an additional pair of boots, his strength would probably increase by a lot and even more so, his battle prowess.

When Qing Shui was forging Yan Leng's weapon, Qing Shui used the materials Yan Leng had given him. One of the raw material was very good, the Hurricane Dragon-boned Rock.

This was a rare material and when added, it could greatly increase agility and spirit energy.

There weren't many materials but the forging process was very smooth. Moreover, he added in the Celestial Stone and the success rate had increased to become 100%.

When the weapon was completed, Qing Shui was very satisfied with the attributes.

Hurricane Dragon-boned Sword: Increase user's strength by five

fold, spirit energy by one fold and has a 20% chance of doubling the prowess of attacks, including for spirit energy attacks. The user's movement and attacking speed would be increased by twofold and there's a 20% chance of further doubling the user's attacking and movement speed. The user's depletion would also be reduced by 20%.

Armor penetration. There's a 10% chance of penetrating through the opponent's defense to a certain degree, including physical defense, battle armor and Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The degree of penetration was related to the user's abilities as well as the opponent's abilities.

This was a weapon intended for assassins and could be considered a powerful weapon. When used together with a pair of boots, the prowess would be very terrifying. Even Yan Yangchi or Yan Yueyin might not be able to win against Yan Leng then.

In one-on-one fights, assassins are the most terrifying!

AST 1179 – Date of the Competition, Opening of the Blacksmith Store, Reputation Spread Far and Wide

After doing everything, it was about time for him to head out. He'd give them to them in a few days time. He could say that those were things he had made previously. Although he must say that the weapons were just made, the armor and other things could be said to have been stock he had left aside in the past.

Of course, they might not ask, since everyone had their own secrets. Even if they were to ask, he wouldn't say anything. This was why clever people would know what they should ask and what they shouldn't. There were some things that you won't get to know just from asking.

It was about time that he was able to eat the second Heavenly Secrets Pill. This was a huge favorable opportunity Yan Jinyu had given to him. She definitely wouldn't have expected that he would be able to finish all ten Heavenly Secrets Pills within 40 days and allow his strength to double. For others, the strength increment brought by ten Heavenly Secrets Pills weren't considered a lot but for Qing Shui, it was a monstrous existence, at least, for the current phase he was at.

Doubled... His physical strength had doubled. Moreover, with the cultivation he had been doing of late, it was even more. This wasn't something that the additional increment brought by weapons could compare against.

Strength, one's physical strength was the most important. This was something that was closely related to the unleashing of their prowess in battle techniques and control of their mind. Weapons, armor and the temporary effects medicinal pills brought were just plain increment of overall strength and would pale in comparison. For these, unless one had gotten used to it over time, the initial effect wouldn't be good. This was especially so when there was a large increment, such as when taking medicinal pills to boost strength tremendously, while it was terrifying, the individual's control wouldn't be perfect. The person would only be able to unleash 70-80% of the actual prowess in such a situation. However, when the increase was in the individual's physical strength and mastery, there would be times when he would be able to unleash 120% of the prowess.

The next morning, Qing Shui came out very early and casually went about with his morning practice in the courtyard. They had agreed to take a look at the blacksmith store today. He forged another huge signboard which still had the words 'Firecloud Blacksmith Store' written on it.

He hoped that he would be able to hang it up today!

For breakfast, other than Yan Dingtian and his wife, the others had all come, even Yan Leng. However, Yan Leng continued to not like to talk much.

The group of them went to the "business district", which wasn't far away. That place was the most prosperous area, in the entire Yan City. After all, this area was where Yan Clan was located.

When he saw the blacksmith store they had gotten for him, Qing Shui was still a little taken aback. He knew that the one which Yan Clan would prepare for him would definitely be very good. He just hadn't expected it to be this good.

It was splendid and majestic looking, taking up a huge land space and was very grand. The violet golden glazed tiles exuded an indescribable dignified aura. In the vicinity, this was considered the building that would stand out the most. Many people would turn to have a look when they passed by. There was a large manor behind the main hall. In this prosperous area, this manor would have a sky high price.

"Qing Shui, are you happy with this place?" Yan Jinyu smiled and asked.

"I am but is it too good? Actually, just a small place will do," Qing Shui smiled and said. What he said was the truth. The blacksmith store was only for appearances.

However, this was good as well, since it'd be better able to spread his reputation far and wide. When the reputation was there, chances of Di Chen hearing about it would be higher and thus, he wasn't against it.

Moreover, this was given to him by Yan Clan. There would probably be no one who would come and create trouble here. Moreover, in another month, he would undergo tremendous progress in his strength. When that time were to come, unless it was some great clan, otherwise, with his State Master level strength, he should be respected.

Everything here was brand new and all he needed to do was to move in. Upon entering, he noticed that the forging platform, forging stove, weapon racks and many other things were all brand new.

“Sister Yan, thank you guys for the trouble.”

Qing Shui smiled and said to them and then took out the signboard he had readied previously. He floated up and hung it up above the huge door. Thank goodness his signboard was large enough and it was very suitable.

“Firecloud Blacksmith Store? Qing Shui, this name seems very strange?” Yan Yueyin looked at Qing Shui curiously. What she heard yesterday that the reason he was opening a blacksmith store was so that he could look for his wife.

“Haha, I come from the five continents. Back there, I have another wife by the name of Huoyun Liu-Li. Her family manages a blacksmith store with this name,” Qing Shui gave it some thought before saying this.

“Seems like the wife you’re looking for also knows about this Firecloud Blacksmith Store. It’s really hard to tell that you already have a few wives,” Yan Yueyin teased.

“I really do have quite a few. It’s a sin for men to be too outstanding.” Qing Shui smiled and then went around to check out the place.

“Oh, I give you an inch and you ask for a mile.” Yan Yueyin smiled charmingly.

Yan Jinyu didn't think much about it and just looked around with the others, smiling. They didn't ask about the five continents. It seemed that they knew that Qing Shui was a “foreigner”.

“Qing Shui, when are you going to open the store?” Yan Yangchi asked as he looked around.

“Maybe tomorrow. Shall we have a drink here today?” Qing Shui smiled and asked. There were tables here ready. In the courtyard, there was a stone table and a pavilion. Everything was readily and conveniently available.

The others weren't against this idea and went to take a look in the courtyard. There were several pavilion buildings here and Qing Shui entered the nearest one. Even the interior decorations were luxurious and were all brand new.

“Eldest Brother, when do you think the competition will be?” Yan Yangchen's voice was comparatively louder.

“If it's fast, maybe half a month; if it's slow, it will probably be two months later. Just wait for it. We should be able to get some news in three days,” Yan Yangchi smiled and said.

“Mmm, it's better for it to be slower. It'll be good if it can be after

Brother Qing Shui is able to forge my weapon for me. I'll have a higher chance of winning then. Oh, right. Brother Qing Shui, shall we have a spar?" Yan Yangchen asked excitedly.

"2nd Brother, I'll spar with you. Brother Qing Shui still has to forge weapons." Yan Leng looked at Yan Yangchen and said seriously.

"Uh, we often spar. Forget it, it's boring." Yan Yangchen grinned.

"2nd Brother has never beaten Brother Leng before," Yan Huoyun smiled and said.

"What does a kid like you know? 2nd Brother is just being broadminded and letting him win. Fearing that it'll affect his desire to advance, I can only bear with the humiliation," Yan Yangchen quickly defended himself.

Everyone else laughed, so did Qing Shui. "Shall we wait until I have completed forging the weapons and other stuff for 2nd Brother before we have a spar?"

"Alright, alright. Little Leng, wait till my weapon is forged then we have another spar. This time around, elder brother won't give way to you," Yan Yangchen laughed and said.

Qing Shui had a good impression of this straightforward and funny 2nd Brother. Amongst the siblings, he was able to get along

with everyone.

Yan Leng was very calm. It seemed that this wasn't the first time something like this had happened. Moreover, he seemed to like these two. There was a rare hint of warmth on his face.

There was a ready supply of wine and the kitchen tools were complete as well. In addition, Qing Shui had his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as well. Everything was quickly prepared. Yan Yueyin, Yan Huoyun and the others had their eyes wide-agape in disbelief to see Qing Shui getting everything prepared.

It wasn't strange for cultivators to cook since they would often have to cook for themselves when they travel outside. What they were astonished about was that Qing Shui could actually do it so well and with such great familiarity. Most importantly, they were already greatly astonished just from the fragrances coming from the dishes alone.

They were as astonished as Yan Jinyu was back then or even more so. However, everyone was full of praise for him and said that in the future, they were going to let Qing Shui help to improve the quality of their meals at a later time. They would even be willing to him out with odd jobs here.

Very quickly, another two days passed by and Qing Shui's Firecloud Blacksmith Store was open for business. He didn't have much to do here but the reputation of the Firecloud Blacksmith Store spread out with rapid speed.

The swords that Qing Shui put up for sale were those ordinary swords he had made when he was practicing to forge the Four Elements Greencloud Sword. They all brought a threefold increase to one's strength and there were also Seal Formations engraved on them.

There were diamonds amongst the forging materials Yan Dingtian had gifted to him. Although there weren't many, it was sufficient. Qing Shui only added a little into a few of the swords, raising the quality of the weapons by a lot. It was made from tempered metallic essence to begin with and now that diamond was added, it was considered quite good.

These few weapons were the ones which spread Firecloud Blacksmith Store's reputation very quickly. The weapons which Qing Shui had put up were actually a little weak. Powerful cultivators wouldn't fancy the materials they were made from, while low grade cultivators won't have the use for it nor would they be able to afford them. Qing Shui wrote that they could only be traded for forging materials.

The traffic flow was great. There were people who came from aristocratic clans or even powerful experts patronizing. Many of them wanted Qing Shui to help them forge their weapons but were all rejected.

It was because there was a written sign stating that the requests he had received of late had reached the limit and he would not be accepting any requests temporarily.

Because of Yan Clan, no one dared to do anything to Qing Shui

either. Moreover, the power of a powerful blacksmith was huge. Therefore, Qing Shui's status soared rapidly without him knowing. People who met him would have to address him as Master.

This was the effect that Qing Shui wanted. These people were the aristocratic clans and the people and information he would come into contact with were things that what he could have access to would be comparable to.

Today, Yan Yangchi and the others came again.

Qing Shui just closed the shop.

“Brother Qing Shui, is my weapon ready? The time for the competition is already set and I want to get used to my weapon and battle techniques.” Yan Yangchen rubbed his palms together, appearing to be a little anxious.

“It's ready. When is the competition going to be held? I'll go show my support then.” Qing Shui smiled and asked as he handed him the pair of World Demolitions as well as his battle armor and battle boots.

“Exactly one month from now.” Yan Yangchen said as he received the items in great anticipation. He first picked up the double hammers and sensed them, his eyes wide-agape as he shouted out excitedly.

“2nd Brother, you're exaggerating!” Yan Huoyun said,

dissatisfied.

Yan Yangchen seemed to not care for these. He then put on the battle armor and let out another shout. Lastly, he put on the battle boots and then looked at Yan Leng, stunned, “Come, come, let’s have another spar.”

After Yan Yangchen put on these, the aura he exuded as well as the profound runes on his weapons, battle armor and boots caused many people to be stunned. His strength had increased by more than a little. The powerful aura caused everyone to be taken aback.

Yan Leng looked at Yan Yangchen in a daze and seemed to be going to agree when Qing Shui said, “Brother Leng, your speed won’t be faster than him now. Why don’t you put on these first before you compete with 2nd Brother?”

Qing Shui smiled and handed Yan Leng his share. When Yan Leng received the items, his expression which had never changed before started to twitch uncontrollably. It was with excitement. He looked at Qing Shui gratefully and said, smiling, “Thank you!”

It seemed that there were a lot of emotions placed into these two words. Qing Shui shook his head and said, smiling, “Since we’re brothers, there’s no need to stand on ceremony.”

...

AST 1180 – One Month, Road to State Master Level, Qing Shui's Formidable Power

“Second brother, let’s learn from each other and swap pointers. Be at ease, I will go easy on you.” Yan Leng seldom used such a relaxed tone to speak with others. It almost sounded like he was telling a joke.

Yan Yangchen sucked on his lips, “Let’s fight, bring it on! You don’t have to go easy.”

The others started to laugh without saying much. The two of them vacated into the sky.

“We should go watch!” Yan Yangchi said with a smile.

Nobody had any objections. All of them soared high into the sky to follow them. Higher and higher into the open sky, that place is the best for battle. Even if there was a bustling city down below, there was no fear of destruction.

Yan Yangchen held the pair of giant World Demolition Battle Hammers, they almost blocked his entire back. A tall burly man, coupled with heavy armor, was just like a god of war.

On the contrary, Yan Leng’s body was long and slender. The body armor he wore was not heavy armor. Only the important body parts were covered with thicker material. The other areas followed the shape of his body. He looked as though he was well tempered.

The Blast Dragon Bone Blade emitted a cold killing intent.

“Second brother, show your hand, otherwise you will be forced to be reactive.” Yan Leng nodded at Yan Yangchen.

Yan Yangchen did not take it with a grain of salt. He directly cast Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Though his strength had become more powerful, his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had not reached second form, it was just like a giant pangolin beast silhouette.

Yan Leng cast Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation at the same time, causing Qing Shui to widen his eyes. It was a Fox Beast silhouette. Though the size was not big, it carried the aura of quick-witted Spiritual Qi. His speed should have increased drastically, the only thing he was not certain of was the effect it had on his strength.

For martial art techniques, if they were the same level then their difference was small. With defense, they would lose speed and attack, with speed, they would lose defense and attack

Giant Spirit Divine Hammer!

Yan Yangchen raised the pair of Battle Hammers together, causing a huge force to suddenly rise. He seemed to be possessed by a giant Spirit God,

Mountain Shattering Tiger Strike!

Yan Yangchen's body moved with absurd speed, striking with one hammer without any fancy movements. This strike was the simplest, causing Qing Shui to laugh. It was like his sword technique foundation, this was the most effective way to deal with speed.

Yan Leng was stunned for a bit. He was probably shocked at Yan Yangchen's speed. Quickly dodging out of the way, side-stepping two steps, the small blade lightly touched the World Demolition Battle Hammer, allowing Yang Leng to move with increased speed.

Ferocious Snake Leaving the Cave!

Yan Yangchen's figure suddenly advanced, another giant hammer swooped down in a blur aimed directly at Yan Leng.

If it was a contest of power, Yan Leng was not comparable to Yan Yangchen. However, Yan Leng was all about speed. Right now, Yan Yangchen's speed was increased, causing Yan Leng to be flustered.

As if Yan Yangchen was releasing a burden, there were massive releases of Fire Snake Frenzied Dance and Soaring Dragon Sea Quake. However, Yan Leng seemed to always dodge just in time. He finally realized how scary Yan Leng's speed was.

Qing Shui and the others could tell that Yan Yangchen was familiar with weaponry, tempered with actual combat experience. On the other hand, Yan Leng was also tempered, but he was skilled in speed and dodging, with some occasional attacks.

Watching the battle unfold before them, the others were regretful. Originally, they had watched Yan Yangchen and Yan Leng ask Qing Shui to smith some weapons, the others were too ill-at-ease to ask. They knew that crafting a good weapon required large amounts of time. Especially now, they were too embarrassed to open their mouths. However, it was not set in stone whether they would ask, since they had witnessed this fight.

The majority of the time, Yan Yangchen was attacking and Yan Leng was resisting. However, in the process of defending, Fire Snake Frenzied Dance could be seen, forcing Yan Yangchen to back up.

This was the power of Talisman Formations, even during times of resistance it could severely damage the opponent. Had Yan Yangchen's speed not increased, combined with his unique stepping technique, it would have been difficult to dodge. Even though this was the case, he still suffered light injuries.

"Stop, stop, I am already satisfied," Yan Yangchen yelled. He had already been lightly injured by Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance.

Yan Yangchen jumped directly to Qing Shui's side, giving him a bear hug, "Thanks to brother Qing Shui, in this contest, I have the utmost confidence."

Yan Leng acted differently from Yan Yangchen but still thanked Qing Shui seriously. In his fight with Yan Yangchen, he did not fully utilize his strength nor did he fully utilize his speed.

The others were naturally aware of Yan Yangchen's might when he had his whip, plus other weapons' additional effects. Moreover, Yan Yangchen's speed had increased several times. On the flip side, they did not discover much from Yan Leng, but they could tell that if Yan Leng had been serious it would have been frightening.

Several people landed at the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. Yan Huoyun pouted and said, "Older brother Qing Shui, I have called you older brother for a while now, how come I haven't gotten any greeting presents?"

Qing Shui looked at Yan Huoyun and laughed. This petite little girl was charming in her own way. She was the youngest of the Yan Jinyu siblings, but she was also the most spoiled amongst them. Regardless if it was her parents, older brother, older sister or cousins, all of them spoiled her.

Qing Shui took out a battle dress and snow white boots, the power was like that of battle boots but the appearance was more like what a young woman would wear.

"How can I forget about you, in this place only you refer to me as older brother," Qing Shui said while handing them over.

"Like I said, brother Qing Shui is the best," Yan Huoyun said joyously. Her petite face carried spirituality.

"You should cultivate abilities within the Flame of Five Elements category! I'll make your weapon later, let me make sets for those

who are in the competition first.” Qing Shui knew he could not get out of doing this, moreover, crafting extra equipment was not much work.

Yan Jinyu and Yan Yueyin would receive a set each. After he gave them their equipment, Qing Shui could sense that Yan Jinyu let out a sigh of relief. It almost felt like a misperception, so he did not put too much thought into it. Once Qing Shui knew Yan Jinyu was joining the competition, he had already decided to craft her a full set of equipment.

After Yan Yangchi received Qing Shui’s crafted armor and boots, he said while laughing, “Brother Qing Shui, I don’t have a need for weapons. This time our Yan Clan’s chances of victory has increased quite a bit.”

“I wanted to contribute to the best of my abilities. Yan Clan is a large Aristocrat Clan. I know that Uncle would have prepared equipment for all of you. These are things I wanted to craft as a blacksmith in support of all of you.”

“You are our brother, what nonsense are you talking about being a blacksmith or not. Though our father supports us, he can only support us with one piece of equipment that matches what you have provided. It may not even match up to the quality of what you provided. There are stronger ones at home but their quantities are very limited. Those are mostly in the hands of the VIPs. Legendary equipment was also rare, so what you have provided us is already top-tier!”

.....

There was one month until the competition, thus, the next day they all entered secluded cultivation. All of them were hoping that they could breakthrough in the short amount of time, since the competition was dangerous. Moreover, they were not just putting their lives on their line, this would also affect the future of their clan.

They had entered seclusion. Qing Shui had nothing to do. He decided to head towards Firecloud Blacksmith Store. He did not take any orders. The store had several weapons and armor. He only allowed for item exchange but not sales.

At night, Qing Shui continued to cultivate diligently. Qing Shui followed the values where given enough time, hard work compensated for one's limited abilities and practice made perfect. Everything would pale in the passage of time.

As Qing Shui became calm, he thought of Di Chen and that woman that was regarded as the Demon Lord. Seldom, would he think of Yan Zhongyue. Qing Shui guessed that he was in the four continents, but he was uncertain whether he was in Western Oxhe Continent.

He would think of a way to find this man. Regardless of what it took, he would make that man appear in front of his mother. This was something that man owed to his mother.

He would not accept any excuses!

Because he was still alive!

He would also think of his family. As cliché as it sounded, longing was a type of disease. It was not wrong, since longing could develop into illness. Longing could also overburden the mind and then the body. Thus, Qing Shui would try to control himself by not overthinking it. He used his cultivation regiment to remove his longing. With the passage of time, he got more used to it.

Through time, people could endure any torture!

Qing Shui looked at the Scarlet Flame Metallic Essence that he had not used much of. This was a gift from Yan Dingtian. It was a product within Scarlet Flame Region, which was regarded as a precious material. It was a Fire Element high quality crafting material.

Yan Huoyun's strength was not too strong. It was just about the level of Yu Ruyan. The Yan Clan Inheritance was formidable but it still required the person to have talent, comprehension, personal destiny and temperament.

.....

A month quickly passed by. The day after tomorrow would mark the end of the one month time frame. The matter of Yan Clan and Yu Clan's Youth Competition had already created an uproar in the surrounding area. Many powerful forces gathered in Yan City hoping to witness the strength of the Yan Clan and Yu Clan's younger generation.

On this night, Qing Shui consumed the ninth Heaven's Mystery Pellet within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In addition to the time Qing Shui spent cultivating, with only one Heaven's Mystery Pellet remaining, Qing Shui's physical strength had already reached 20 nimbus.

Feeling his own strength, Qing Shui was ecstatic. The formidable strength from using the Big Dipper Sword reached almost 3,000 nimbus. Moreover, Nine Continents Mountain had reached a frightening 6,000 nimbus. The scariest thing was spirit energy. Due to the effect of Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui's spirit energy attack reached 7,800 nimbus... ..

Spirit energy required the assistance of Buddha Form Reveal and Buddha's True Eyes to achieve the same strength!

He had already thought of this when Yan Jinyu first gave him the Heaven's Mystery Pellet but actually possessing this strength had left him overly excited.

With Qing Shui's current strength, he felt that if he was matched against a second-grade State Master he would have the power for one battle. At this moment, Qing Shui felt that he was getting a bit over confident.

The nebula within his sea of consciousness expanded several times. The boundless spirit energy left Qing Shui feeling satisfied. In this very moment, Qing Shui finally felt like he had entered the State Master Realm.

It was a spiritual type of feeling!

He felt that he was finally a real State Master, Grade Two State Master!

The sky was brightening. Two days from now would be day of their competition. They should be coming out of secluded cultivation today.

AST 1181 – The Other Four Names, Reserves? Arrival of People from Yu Clan and the Royal Family

Qing Shui had just finished his morning practice when he saw Yan Yangchi and the others coming. This time around, there seemed to be slightly more people than previously.

“You’ve come out from your seclusion. How does it feel? Shall we have a meal together?” Qing Shui smiled and greeted them.

“That’s the reason why we’ve come. It has been almost a month since we last had the food you made. Just thinking about it makes us feel excited.” Yan Yangchen grinned.

“Mmm, Brother Qing Shui, your cultivation level is now unfathomable!” Yan Yangchi looked at Qing Shui and said seriously, smiling.

Yan Yangchi’s words caused everyone to look at Qing Shui seriously. Many of them weren’t able to tell the depth of Qing Shui’s prowess at first glance. He would just appear to be like an ordinary person. This was what was strange.

Amongst them, Yan Yangchi was the strongest. In great aristocratic clans, even one like Yan Clan, one would already be considered a topnotch existence to become a Grade Two State Master before one reached 100 years old. And this was when the person had received the clan’s legacy. Otherwise, this would be

something that was hard to imagine.

Right now, Qing Shui's cultivation had soared to be double what it was before. The cultivation he had gone through during this period of time made Qing Shui feel that even his own speed had increased by quite a bit. In the future, even if he were to cultivate by himself, his speed would be about the same. If he were to achieve a breakthrough to his martial techniques, then his strength would be increased.

"I've made some breakthroughs during this period of time!" Qing Shui casually brought them away from the topic and looked toward the other four young men. However, compared to Yan Yangchi and the others, these people were relatively weaker, by quite a lot.

"Qing Shui, I've forgotten about it. Come, let me introduce you. This is Yan Yangxing, Yan Yanghong, Yan Yangsong and Yan Yangliu. This is Qing Shui," Yan Yangchi introduced them.

Qing Shui had already heard previously that the four of them, together with the five people from Yan Yangchi's side would form the nine people participating in the competition. He didn't know what the rules to this competition were.

"Hello!" Qing Shui greeted them politely. It was just that the four of them didn't seem to be that willing to meet Qing Shui. This made him feel a little strange.

Qing Shui let it be and didn't show anything on his face. He

welcomed the group into the room. The three ladies requested to be the ones to cook and Qing Shui smiled, letting them be. Primarily, Yan Jinyu was the one who had brought this up, Yan Huoyun went along with it. Yan Jinyu had probably not wanted to see her being the only one who was taking action while the others were resting.

After all, as long as they had the spices and could cook the food, there would be no real problems.

Qing Shui and the others waited in the hall. Yan Leng didn't pay much heed to the other four. Yan Yangchi was the eldest and the other four were their younger cousins.

Yan Yangchen seemed to not pay them much heed either. It was clear that the people here were split into two factions.

Qing Shui didn't find things like this strange. It wasn't strange to see such things happening in a great aristocratic clan. Although the clan's head was Yan Dingtian, the bigger the clan, the harder it was to make it such that everyone was united as one. At least it would be impossible for the entire clan to be fully united. Every family has their problems and such situations weren't strange. Everything was due to benefits and interests.

"You're Qing Shui? I heard that you're sworn siblings with Jinyu and that you've even set up a blacksmith store." Yan Yangliu looked at Qing Shui and asked casually.

"Mmm, that's right. I'm a blacksmith," Qing Shui smiled and

said.

“Oh, being a blacksmith is good. If you’re able to forge a divine artifact, you’ll be able to soar in fame. You won’t need Yan Clan to give you a blacksmith store then. It makes one feel that you seem to have some motives in becoming sworn siblings with Jinyu,” Yan Yangliu smiled and said calmly.

“What rubbish are you talking about? He is Jinyu’s benefactor. We gave him that willingly. Why, is Jinyu’s life not comparable to a blacksmith store?” Yan Yangzhao spoke out loudly at Yan Yangliu, clearly displeased.

“I’m just saying. Why is Brother Zhao so fired up? If you’re angry, direct your fury toward Yu Clan. Why don’t I take your place for the battle?” Yan Yangliu looked at Yan Yangzhao calmly and said.

“You, you....” Yan Yangzhao was so infuriated that he couldn’t say a word.

“Yangliu, aren’t you going a bit overboard? We’re all a family,” Yan Yangchi spoke up, also slightly displeased.

“What is this? It’s just participating in a competition. What’s the big deal?” Yan Yangchen shouted.

“Yangliu just said something. Do you guys have to go to this extent? Since we’re not welcome, then we’ll leave!” Yan Yangsong

smiled and said.

The four of them left and Yan Yangchi didn't stop them. However, his countenance was very dark. He was the eldest of their generation and there were things which he couldn't show too clearly. It was just like how he couldn't say anything today. These people were from the faction he belonged to.

“Brother Qing Shui, their faction has never been able to accept that father took on the role of clan's head. Therefore, I hope that you won't hold it against them,” Yan Yangchi said, feeling bad.

“I'm fine. This is nothing.” Qing Shui shook his head and smiled. He really didn't think much about it. He was already very happy to be able to see Yan Yangzhao and Yan Yangchen standing up for him.

At that moment, the three ladies walked out with the food.

“It's good that they're gone. I knew that this would happen. Qing Shui, don't think too much about it,” Yan Yueyin came out and consoled Qing Shui.

Yan Jinyu didn't say anything but her gaze when looking at Qing Shui had a hint of apology in it.

“If I can't even take something so minor, how will I be able to survive? Honestly, I don't really feel anything toward them,” Qing Shui smiled and said. At this moment, he exuded a powerful aura,

causing even Yan Yangchi to be a little astonished.

“Alright, let’s have our meal. We shall see if the three beautiful ladies’ cooking is as nice!” Qing Shui got them all to take a seat.

Now that everything was over, it was as if they were only able to smell the tempting fragrances now. Of course, they all knew that it was thanks to the spices. However, regardless of whether it was thanks to the spices, there was still a great sense of satisfaction for one to be able to cook a meal so fragrant.

“Eldest Brother, I keep having the feeling that something is amiss this time. Did you guys sense anything strange with Eldest Uncle’s faction? I’m even suspecting that they hope to leave Yan Clan,” Yan Yueyin gave it some thought and said.

“Eldest Sister, don’t be spouting rubbish,” Yan Yangchi spoke softly.

“Mmm, I won’t spout rubbish, but we must take early precautions. There are nine rounds of competition. We can’t afford to lose. The prowess of Yu Clan’s younger generation is also very strong. We must be fully prepared. The few of us must definitely not lose,” Yan Yueyin said seriously.

“Sigh!”

Yan Yangchi let out a sigh. The atmosphere was a little tense. It was because they felt that the situation wasn’t an optimistic one.

What they were worried about was for all four from their Eldest Uncle's faction to lose.

Although this guess was ridiculous, it wasn't impossible. Yan Yangchi knew that his Eldest Uncle's faction had always been against his father's faction and wanted to have his father replaced.

"Come, come. If we don't dig in, the food will turn cold! Let's fill up our stomachs first!"

"I wonder if there's anyone on reserves?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"Yes and there's quite a number of them."

"Then count me in as a reserve. I'm confident that I'll help you clinch a victory," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Yan Yangchi and the others all had a hint of happiness reflected on their faces. They knew that Qing Shui was stronger than Yan Jinyu and could be much more so. If Qing Shui could take part, their chances of winning would be much higher.

"For real?" Yan Yangchi looked at Qing Shui.

"Of course!"

...

After the meal, it was already late in the morning. Yan Huoyun smiled and said, “The weather is quite nice today. Why don’t all of us go out and have a walk around? I heard that quite a number of people from the royal family have come to Yan City as well. Eldest Brother, I wonder if your fiancée has come?”

“Alright!”

None of them had any objections. For the past month, Qing Shui had not left his place. He always wanted to go out and take a look.

The group headed out the door of the manor. The door to Firecloud Blacksmith Store was closed, indicating that it wasn’t open for business. The public had gotten used to this. However, Firecloud Blacksmith Store didn’t receive any negative impact because of this. On the contrary, its reputation soared even further.

The group of them, all of them being either handsome men or beautiful ladies, were especially eye catching. Yan Huoyun had a lively personality and was the most active amongst them.

It wasn’t that they wanted to buy anything, so they just randomly looked around. After a period of seclusion, Qing Shui enjoyed such a lively atmosphere. When a person is cooped up in a room for too long, he would be very willing to head out for a walk. Even if there wasn’t anyone one recognized, even if one didn’t talk to someone else, just taking a look around would feel very comfortable.

What Qing Shui thought more about was Yan Yangchi's fiancée. How old was Yan Yangchi now? The fact that he was able to participate in the competition would mean that he wasn't over 100 years old but should be at least around 80 or even older. It seemed like when one reached their cultivation level, their mindset would go through a tremendous change.

In a clan like Yan Clan, such things were very normal. Another thing was that Yan Yangchi's fiancée seemed to be a member of royalty. It seemed that the royal family still valued some clans from powerful cities very highly. Only by joining forces with these clans would they then be able to have a stable position in the dynasty.

Qing Shui understood this as well. It was just like how in the ancient times of his previous life, princesses would be married to the sons of important court officials in a bid to strengthen ties. Usually, the court officials involved would definitely be the more prominent ones in the court, whose smallest actions could cause the entire dynasty to shake. Political marriages were considered a very effective means and both parties would feel at ease, thus being able to dismiss certain plots from forming.

Suddenly, Yan Yangchi stood there and looked ahead. A few young masters dressed in luxurious clothes were smiled and chatting as they walked over.

Qing Shui saw them as well. From Yan Yangchi's expression, he was able to guess that these people should be from Yu Clan. However, Yan Yangchi wouldn't have such a reaction if they were

just people from Yu Clan. Therefore, Qing Shui guessed that there must be other people amongst the group.

They should be people from the royal family!

Qing Shui had just guessed this when Yan Yueyin spoke up, “Since when has Yu Clan been so close with the 3rd Prince and 7th Princess?”

The other party seemed to also have noticed Yan Yangchi and the rest by now. Yan Yangchi smiled and walked over, “3rd Prince, 7th Princess, when did the two of you arrive? Why didn’t you let me know?”

Qing Shui saw that one of them was a man in violet colored clothes. The man wasn’t considered handsome, but he had an indescribable domineering aura, one that was like a dragon. It gave him an indescribably noble aura and Qing Shui felt that this must be because the man should have cultivated the martial techniques passed down in the royal family.

The 7th Princess wore a phoenix dress and was very beautiful. She had bright eyes, beautiful teeth and exuded an aura of nobility and youth. She wore a faint smile and had an indescribably poised demeanor to her. The feeling that she gave off was that nothing was of any concern to her. Right now, she looked at Yan Yangchi and the others with great interest.

“Brother, is Eldest Brother’s fiancée the 7th Princess?” Qing Shui asked Yan Yangzhao softly.

“No, it’s the 5th Princess.”

Qing Shui replied with an “Oh” and then looked toward the men from Yu Clan. They should be about the same age as Yan Yangchen and the others and their cultivations were on par as well, at least on the surface. He felt that these people should also be the ones participating in the battle. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be the ones to be coming into contact with the members of the royalty.

AST 1182 – There's Something Fishy, Losing the Advantage of First Attack, Start of the Battle

“I just happened to meet with Young Master Yu and the others when I arrived. Maybe next time. Next time, I'll go and visit Young Master Yan,” the man smiled and said.

“I wouldn't dare to ask for that. Then I'll leave the Third Prince and the Seventh Princess. I'll give you a treat on another day,” Yan Yangchi quickly said.

“Alright, then we shan't disturb you.”

“3rd Brother, 5th Sister is here as well. I'll wait for her.” The Seventh Princess didn't leave but just spoke casually.

There were no changes to the Third Prince's expression. He smiled and said, “That'll be good too. Then you can join Young Master Yan. When 5th Sister is here, she'll come to look for Young Master Yan.”

The Third Prince left together with the people from Yu Clan. From the start, Yan Yangchi and the others didn't speak a word to the people from Yu Clan. Neither party met the other's gaze too often. It ended up that Qing Shui was the one who had a thorough look at them, even the Third Prince and the Seventh Princess.

He looked at them very openly but the Third Prince, Seventh

Princess and even the people from Yu Clan wouldn't notice. However, even if they were to notice, there would be nothing they could do. It was because Qing Shui's gaze was one that was fully at ease. Even the Seventh Princess wasn't able to find any fault for her to blame this man.

It was also this reason that during this period of time, the Seventh Princess had looked at Qing Shui no less than three times. Although she couldn't say anything, she didn't have any special feelings about him. She only felt that this man's gaze was very clear and he also appeared to be a little bewitching looking, it made her feel a little conflicted. The violet mark on his forehead had a bewitching feeling to it but his eyes were very clear and had a hint of world weariness to them.

The group left but the Seventh Princess stayed behind.

"Young Master Yan, let's go wait at the front. 5th Sister should be arriving very soon." The Seventh Princess looked at Yan Yangchi and smiled.

Her smile was very calm and was very graceful. She had an indescribable charm to her and was able to unknowingly attract other people's gazes.

"Alright!" Yan Yangchi said and then looked toward Qing Shui and the others.

"Let's go, the more the merrier. I just don't know if Seventh Princess minds," Yan Yangzhao smiled and said.

“What on earth is Young Master Yan saying? I like to make friends. Why, are you not going to introduce us?” Seventh Princess smiled and asked.

She only recognized Yan Yangchi and Yan Yangzhao.

Yan Yangzhao quickly made introductions. However, when it came to Qing Shui, the Seventh Princess was a little surprised. To think that this young man wasn't a member of Yan Clan.

“Hello, Seventh Princess. I'm a blacksmith. It's nice to meet you.” When Qing Shui was introduced, he smiled and spoke a greeting.

“Really? What kind of things do you forge?” The Seventh Princess seemed to be very curious.

“Weapons, armor, accessories and stuff like that. I have a Firecloud Blacksmith Store not far from here. If Seventh Princess has any need, I'll give a 30% discount...” Qing Shui quickly introduced. This was an opportunity. If she were to advertise for him, the effect should be quite good.

The Seventh Princess was stunned for a while before she smiled. There hadn't been anyone who would still offer to give her discounts after knowing of her identity... Other people would all gift it to her and she would still reject them. Now, this person was offering her a 30% discount... She found it quite interesting.

Yan Yangzhao quickly smiled and said. “Qing Shui is just joking with you. If you were to go, it’ll definitely be free.”

“30% is the max I can go. I only earn a little profit, you can’t be expecting me to make a loss, can you?” Qing Shui laughed. However, he said it very seriously.

“Then I’ll thank you. I’ll definitely go take a look at Master’s shop,” Seventh Princess smiled and said.

Yan Yangzhao couldn’t understand Qing Shui, but he still felt a little worried. The other party was a member of the royalty. Who was able to clearly say how deep the people from the royal family were? Even a Grade Two Dynasty, if given enough time, would have a very strong foundation. Moreover, it was also hard to tell how great a power this member of the royalty could summon. For example, if a talent from a Grade Two Dynasty were to enjoy a very high status in a powerful sect and might be able to bring about great benefits to the great sect, then the power that the Grade Two Dynasty could call forth would be very huge...

As they were chatting, a group of people walked over. The ones in the lead were a young lady and a man.

“Fourth Brother, Fifth Sister!” Seventh Princess greeted the two in the lead, seeming to be especially happy.

“Why are you here?” The lady looked at Seventh Princess and asked, smiling.

The lady was very mature and charming and had an especially beautiful pair of eyes. Qing Shui knew that this was Yan Yangchi's fiancée and felt that he was very lucky. He had taken a look at the Fifth Princess earlier. She appeared very graceful in appearance, but she was secretly a seductive person. When she was with a man she loved, she would show her other self and could be considered a man's ideal woman. He wondered if Yan Yangchi had enjoyed her before...

When Qing Shui saw her, he was reminded of Huoyun Liu-Li. They were both women who were born with an inner seductive charm to them.

"I'm waiting for you! Why, do you find us in the way? We'll leave later," Seventh Princess smiled and said.

"You only know how to spout rubbish!"

Yan Yangchi and the others were already talking with the Fourth Prince. Qing Shui looked at this Fourth Prince. The latter had an outstanding demeanor, giving a feeling of tolerance and magnanimity. Qing Shui felt that this was a guy who would be able to achieve great things.

"Suya, shall we look for a restaurant to have a seat? It's rare that all of us are gathered here today," Yan Yangchi said to the lady. It seemed that they already had a very close relationship.

"That's good as well!"

The Fourth Prince nodded in agreement too. The group found a restaurant in the vicinity. It was a property of Yan Clan and was thus very convenient. They went straight to the highest floor, which was usually not open to customers.

Qing Shui had a strange feeling. It was because he was sure that the Third and Fourth Prince did not get along and could even be said to be on opposing sides. One of them was supporting Yu Clan, the other Yan Clan. This time around, Yu Clan's actions could even have been instigated and pushed by the Third Prince.

In this world, strong competition always exists.

The connections between these young people or rather, the younger generation, was not as representatives of their respective clans for now but it might be different in the future. Right now, their respective clans wouldn't stop them from interacting and might even support them. Of course, the prerequisite was that they could accept the other party.

Yan Yangchi and the Fifth Princess were engaged and it was said that they were going to have their wedding very soon. The Fourth Prince and the Fifth Princess shared the same parents and it could be due to this reason that they were very, very close.

"Yangchi, you guys have to be careful. This time around, I keep having the feeling that they have something planned," the Fifth Princess looked at Yan Yangchi and said.

“We also feel that something is amiss, but we aren’t sure if we’ll be able to guess what it is. We also don’t really feel at ease.” Yan Yangchi felt a little uneasy, he also felt that something wasn’t right.

...

Very quickly, two days passed by. Today was the day of the competition between Yan Clan and Yu Clan. The location was at the biggest arena along Yan City’s Yan Street.

Yan Street was the most prosperous street in the area. Although it was an arena, the real battle would be in the air. Many people had already started to look for a good viewing position from a few days before the competition.

The competitors between Yan Clan and Yu Clan were decided long ago and there was even an unbelievable bet on the line, with the losing party going into seclusion. This seemed to be unfair to Yan Clan but this was how some things were. Power decided everything, regardless of fairness.

Yan Clan, Yu Clan and even the members of royalty were here. They were already around the arena. There were many tents set up and one could guess their identities from the tents.

There was quite a number of people from Yan Clan here. Other than those participating, Yan Dingtian and some old men were also around. This battle was very important to them and although sometimes the wager between big clans may seemed to be very

childish, sometimes this was how things were. Gamblers could be very crazy and there might even be times where they were faced with no choices. For example, Yu Clan could have been forced by the Third Prince....

Yan Jinyu stood next to Qing Shui. She seemed to want to say something but didn't. Qing Shui occasionally looked toward Yan Yangxing, Yan Yanghong, Yan Yangsong and Yan Yangliu, who would also glance toward him occasionally, smiling coldly.

Through those people's gazes, Qing Shui seemed to have sensed something. It was because there seemed to be disdain and cold smiles in their gazes, as if they were looking at idiots...

"Sister Yan, can we still change the participants?" Qing Shui asked softly.

"We can change the ones from our side, but we can't change the four of them."

Yan Jinyu's words seemed to let Qing Shui sense something. He smiled bitterly and said, "Today, you'll only be able to win if the few of you were to all gain victory. If any of you were to lose, it'll be a loss for Yan Clan today."

Yan Jinyu went into a daze. She should know this as well since she wasn't too surprised. At this moment, Yan Yangchi and the others came as well. Yan Jinyu mentioned it to them.

Yan Yangchi let out a sigh, smiled and said, “We can only win and not let Eldest Uncle get his way. If we lose, everything will be gone.”

Qing Shui felt that amongst the true leaders of Yan Clan, those old men, there should also be a number of them who were supportive of Yan Yangchi’s Eldest Uncle’s faction. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to go against Yan Dingtian.

“Eldest Brother, then do you think that all of us will be able to win?” Yan Yangchen frowned and said.

“If the other party were the ones to step up first, we should be about on par. After all, we’ve gotten a lot stronger. However, now it’s fixed with each side deciding on their first participant each time, making it a little tricky.”

Qing Shui knew that this was similar to horse racing. When it was time to lose, it was best to let the weakest go against the opponent’s strongest member.

“We’ll see how it goes. There’s still a winning chance. But will I’ll be able to participate?” Qing Shui asked once again. It’d be bad if he wasn’t allowed to participate due to the fact that he was an outsider.

“There’s no problem. It’s fine as long as you’re not over 100 years old. The regulations say that we’re able to find a helper.”

“Then that’s good. Later on, we’ll discuss how to go about with this. I think you guys should know as well,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Mmm, I get it. We’ll tackle it as it comes!”

...

An old man landed slowly on the arena, wearing light blue colored clothes. His hair was completely white and his silhouette wasn’t tall but when he stood there, he gave off a formless pressure.

“I have been sent by the royal family to host this competition. There’s no need to bring up the rules in detail. There’s a total of nine rounds and both sides will start by drawing lots, with the side drawing the smaller number to decide on the first participant. From the next round onwards, each side will then take turns to choose their participants first. The side that is able to clinch five victories will be the winner. Alright, we’ll start the drawing of lots.”

The old man had just finished his words and several thousands lots flew about in the sky. In the end, one of the lots flew toward Yan Clan while another flew toward Yu Clan.

When both sides raised the lots up, Yan Clan had a four but Yu Clan had a five...

Based on the rules, Yan Clan would have to choose their participant for the first round first and wait for the challenger. Qing Shui was a bit unhappy about this. This was a very important step, but they had lost their chance.

AST 1183 – 1184 Battle, Three Rounds, Two Losses One Win, Strange Woman (Two Chapters Combined into One)

After drawing the lots, according to the regulations, Yan Clan would have to decide on their participant first. Yan Dingtian and the others looked over toward Yan Yangchi. The details of the competition had been entrusted to Yan Yangchi to decide.

“Qing Shui, do we let them go?” Yan Yangchi looked at Qing Shui, gave it some thought, before saying.

“They must be the ones to go and it isn’t just for this one time. They must be the ones to take the next few rounds as well. Only then will we have a winning chance. If my guess is correct, none of the four will win.” Qing Shui no longer had any concerns. Those people’s gazes from earlier had made everything clear.

“Alright!”

Yan Yangchi looked calmly at Yan Yangxing and said, “Yangxing, go ahead. I hope that you’ll be able to bring good luck for our clan!”

Now that things had come to this, there was no other way around this. If the situation was what they had expected, they wouldn’t have accused them. If it was otherwise, he would just apologize. Yan Yangchi had thought this through.

Yan Yangxing spoke graciously, “I’ll do my best!”

He then flew up onto the arena. Very soon, a handsome young man also flew up from the opposing side. This person appeared to be a little flippant, the corners of his eyes were curled upward. He was one of those guys with a “bewitching” look and was, to some ladies, especially young ones, extremely attractive.

“Yu Chan. I hope that brother can go easy on me!”

“Yan Yangxing. Please give me your guidance!”

Both parties were very polite. They then went up into the air. Yu Chan wore a set of light armor and was holding a longsword. Yan Yangxing was the same and was also using a longsword. They engaged each other very quickly.

Their battle was one that was purely physical, clashing sword against sword. Their speed was very fast and sharp clashing sounds kept ringing out. Very soon, they even started to use their sword Qi.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Yan Yangxing was the first to use the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. His was one that resembled a large-scaled mosquito, constantly letting out a loud buzzing sound. Yan Yangxing’s strength suddenly increased by a lot.

The moment the opponent saw that Yan Yangxing had used Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, he activated his too.

It was only after seeing the opponent's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation that Qing Shui understood why this person was called Yu Chan. It was because his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was a huge [Jade Toad](#).

Gu!

Its huge cry caused even Yan Yangxing's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation to tremble. Qing Shui had never expected that a toad's cry could be so terrifying. The Jade Toad was also considered a spiritual type of heaven and earth and might be best used to deal with Yan Yangxing's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. It was because what followed was Yan Yangxing being beaten up one-sidedly.

Before the time for an incense stick to burn was up, Yan Yangxing fell from the sky, injured. When he was about to head up again, he was held back by an old man from Yan Clan, who said, "Yan Clan has lost this round!"

No one could find anything wrong with it. Yan Yangxing's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was inhibited and he seemed to have tried his best but still lost. Victories and losses were very common and losing wasn't scary. One just had to get back on his feet.

Yu Clan emerged victorious for the first round when the battle

had just started for slightly more than the time for one incense to burn. Loud cheers came from Yu Clan while Yan Clan appeared to be a little dejected.

Although it was a battle where one would have to put his life on the line, the participants were allowed to admit defeat. However, admitting defeat was a form a humiliation and thus not many would choose to do that. The best outcome would be for the losing party to be knocked unconscious.

Since it was a battle that one would have to risk his life for, it was normal for there to be deaths!

After a slight pause, a man from Yu Clan stepped up. This man had an appearance that was like a shady vulture and he was very powerful as well. One could tell by just sensing it.

“This is Yu Clan’s Yu She. He is very vicious and has a high level of cultivation,” Yan Yangchi looked at Qing Shui and said.

“Which one of you think that you’ll be able to beat him? At the very least, we must deal him a serious injury,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“I’ll go!” Yan Leng gave it some thought and said.

“2nd Brother should go. Brother Leng, we’ll still need you to fight against even stronger opponents later on. If 2nd Brother can’t beat him, then we really won’t have the means to fight anymore,”

Qing Shui gave ti some thought and said.

“Alright, I’ll go!” Yan Yangchen was equipped with his battle armor and was holding onto the World Demolition battle hammers as he appeared on the arena. Qing Shui felt that as long as Yan Yangchen could remain calm, winning wouldn’t be an issue.

“2nd Brother, remember to remain calm. You’ll be able to win if you do so. Don’t be anxious to win.” Qing Shui sent a message to Yan Yangchen.

“Mmm, I’ll listen to what Brother Qing Shui says.”

“Yu She. I seek Young Master Yan’s guidance!” The shady man looked at Yan Yangchen and said, smiling. He liked to deal with people with straightforward characters. For people like these, even those who were slightly stronger than him wouldn’t be a match for him.

“Yan Yangchen. Please make your move!”

Yu She made his move. His foot technique was very tricky, as if he was moving in a z-shaped movement but yet at the same time, it didn’t look like that. He held onto a thin sword as he dashed toward the left of Yan Yangchen, bringing an afterimage with him.

Yan Yangchen didn’t move and sunk a little. Without any warning, he turned and swung out his huge World Demolitions!

Ding!

Yu She was sent flying from the impact from Yan Yangchen's hammers. It should have been because the chances of doubled prowess of the attacks had been activated.

Yan Yangchen let out a loud bellow.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

With a slight movement, he dashed toward Yu She with amazing speed.

Earlier, Yu She must have not expected that Yan Yangchen could be so fast. Neither did he expect that Yan Yangchen would be so strong. Although he had done his best to fend off some of the impact with his sword, he still suffered from some internal injuries.

Yan Yangchen was also considered to have gotten off to a good start. He did as Qing Shui had suggested, he remained calm as he fought. Therefore, when he saw that Yu She was being pushed back, he continued to remain calm and dashed toward him with his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation activated.

Yu She's countenance changed and he immediately activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation as well while he concurrently retreated and went on the defensive.

Yu She's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was a [Jade Snake](#), a demonic beast which was of a similar category to the Jade Toad. The huge Jade Snake let out a hissing sound which immediately allowed Yu She to retreat several tens of meters back.

Hammer Round Cut!

Yan Yangchen's body suddenly also brought along an afterimage as he dashed toward Yu She. He even had his spiritual sense locked on Yu She and then his two huge World Demolitions spun like a pair of [Wind and Fire Wheels](#), spinning with a tremendous power as they struck out toward Yu She.

Whoosh....

A sharp piercing sound of air explosions were like huge claps of thunder!

Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance, Gloom Covering Skies and Earth, Soaring Dragon Sea Quake...

Having made one miss, Yu She ended up following up with multiple misses and allowed Yan Yangchen to have the upper hand while he ended up being pushed back. Right now, Yu She was even directly bombarded by these attacks, with some of the attacks having their prowess doubled mixed in!

Boom boom boom...

In that moment, the air was covered with the Fire Snakes Frenzied Dance and it was hard to see anything clearly. When everything cleared up, Yu She had already dropped to the ground and was on the verge of his deathbed. His breathing was irregular and it was hard to say if he could remain alive.

Yan Clan's countenances were very grim and Qing Shui observed Yan Yangxing and the others silently, only to discover that their countenances were grim as well. However, the other people from Yan Clan seemed to be very happy, just like how the people from Yu Clan were earlier on. Their roles had changed.

In all, this could be said to have been an exciting fight.

...

"Seventh Sister, when did Yan Yangchen become so strong? The huge activities from earlier don't seem to be from the martial techniques he's cultivating?" From a high area, Yan Yangchi's fiancée looked at Seventh Princess and asked softly.

Even Fourth Prince was looking at Seventh Princess in great surprise.

"I don't know either. Let's just keep on watching. Your fiancé has a young blacksmith on his side and even said that he would give me a 30% discount if I were to purchase a weapon from his store..." The Seventh Princess said weirdly.

“Oh? Then we’ll have to go take a look at this blacksmith later. It must really be a great discount for him to give my younger sister 30% off,” the Fourth Prince chuckled.

...

Yan Clan clinched a victory and it was now their turn to first send up their participant. Yan Yangchi looked toward Yan Yanghong. Earlier, Yan Yangchen had won, so his Eldest Uncle’s faction couldn’t possibly say much either.

“You can’t always let us be the ones to go first. There should be one from your side to go first as well!” Yan Yangsong suddenly said.

“If you guys can guarantee that you’ll be able to win a round, I can promise you that. It’ll be an oath with our lives on the line.” Yan Yangchi smiled and looked at Yan Yangsong.

Yan Yangsong’s face turned unnaturally pale as he lowered his head and fell silent. However, this made it clear that there was something fishy going on. Fury seethed in Yan Yangchi’s heart and it was the same for the other members of Yan Clan. In a great clan like this, many of them had their own pride, just like how people from Qing Shui’s previous life would have a sense of belonging to their own country.

Yan Yanghong flew up and landed on the arena!

A tall and burly-looking man walked out from Yu Clan's side. This man was dressed in pitch-black battle armor and was holding onto a huge horse chopping saber. His expression seemed to be one of great fury.

“Admit defeat or die!” The man didn't even state his name and spoke directly.

“Hahaha, admit defeat? Do you think that's possible?” Yan Yanghong smiled and drew his longsword.

“A person like you really deserves to die.” The man in pitch-black armor said a very strange line.

Roar!

A huge roar came from the man as a pitch-black three-headed tiger encompassed him.

Yan Yanghong activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation as well. It was a silver wolf. The huge silver wolf appeared to be a puny existence before the pitch-black three-headed tiger.

“Today, I'll let you know the difference between our clans.”

Sky Laceration Earth Shattering Slash!

The physique of the man in pitch-black armor seemed to have

become a lot taller and broader in a short moment. A pitch-black glow locked Yan Yanghong down and then a huge sabre Qi came slashing after.

It was a pitch-black sabre shadow which had an immense and corrosive power. It even had a piercing stench to it.

Yan Yanghong's countenance changed when he realized that he wasn't able to move his body at all. He opened his mouth, as if trying to shout that he was going to admit his defeat. However, no sound came from his mouth. In that instant, the blade slashed down and even the skies seemed to have turned a little gloomy.

Boom!

Yan Yanghong completely disappeared, leaving nothing behind. To think that a Grade One State Master was instantly killed just like that.

This scene brought about a momentary silence. Although participants were responsible for their own lives and deaths, this time around, Yu Clan had intentionally killed and had blatantly done so.

Although Yan Yangchi knew that Yan Yanghong and the others could have colluded with outsiders, seeing them being killed like this was still an uncomfortable feeling. This was like giving Yan Clan a slap in the face.

For the next round, the participant from Yu Clan stepped forth very quickly. This time around, it was a lady with a great figure that appeared to be very weak. However, her eyes were dark as ink, as if there were no whites in her eyes at all. Her gaze gave off an eerie feeling. Other than her eyes, she was actually very beautiful. Only her eyes were extremely weird.

“Who’s going up?” Yan Yangchi asked. Of course, he also looked toward Yan Yangsong and the others. This time around, Yan Clan wasn’t the ones who needed to decide on their first participant; it was Yu Clan.

They had already gone through with three rounds, getting two losses and one win. Right now, the people taking the stage were also getting increasingly stronger. Even Qing Shui wasn’t very confident now...

Right now, they were already in a situation where they had two losses and one win. If they were to have another loss, they could be said to have lost all hope. Moreover, the lady on the arena was very strange, so strange that she was very unfathomable.

“I’ll go!” Yan Yueyin suddenly said.

“Sister Yueyin, If I’m not mistaken, that lady specializes in spirit energy, especially with that pair of eyes she has... Do you feel confident?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and felt that there was a need for him to remind her.

“I’ll do my best. I guarantee that even if I die, I won’t lose.” Yan

Yueyin thought about it before replying.

“I’ll give this to you. Remember, don’t look into her eyes for more than the time taken for two blinks,” Qing Shui said and took out a Violet Jade Phoenix Pendant.

“This?” Yan Yueyin could only sense that this item was very profound and was exuding faint spiritual Qi. Even though this spiritual Qi wasn’t very strong, it was especially rustic with a hidden impressiveness.

“Put it on. It’ll increase your spirit energy and protection against spirit energy. It should be of some use. Remember, try to end the battle fast, don’t drag it out,” Qing Shui reminded her seriously.

Right now, no one would underestimate Qing Shui. It was because within one month, they had discovered that Qing Shui’s abilities were terrifying. They didn’t know how strong he was exactly and this made them especially curious about him. They could sense that Qing Shui’s abilities should be related to his forging abilities. He should have come from an ancient blacksmith aristocratic clan and one with a strong aristocrat inheritance.

“Thank you!” Yan Yueyin smiled and said seriously.

“Are you going to stand on ceremony with me as well? In the future, I’ll still need Sister Yueyin to back me up,” Qing Shui smiled and said, indicating that she could go on.

Yan Yueyin nodded and with a flash, flew up to the arena. Neither lady spoke a word. The lady from Yu Clan was clad in black clothes and had a beautiful figure. It was just that she had a terrifying pair of eyes.

Yan Yueyin, on the other hand, was mature and charming, giving off such a magnanimous feeling that it felt a little dangerous. It was the danger hidden within smiles. Yan Yueyin took out a dark red colored whip as thick as a baby's arm, providing a good grip. It was three meters long.

The lady from Yu Clan dressed in black clothes took out a pitch-black staff. However, there was a skull on the top of the staff, making the lady appear to be even more eerie.

Qing Shui frowned. He felt that this lady was very dangerous and by rights, shouldn't join in so early. Could it be that there were reasons for this?

Thunderous Bloodthirst!

With a slight move, Yan Yueyin floated like a wisp of smoke, her dark red colored whip tapped out toward the eerie lady in a straight line.

The lady from Yu Clan swung her bone staff and a dense wall made from white bones appeared before her.

When Qing Shui saw the lady's attack, he let out a sigh of relief.

This lady's martial technique was definitely very vicious but her strength seemed to not make the mark. This was also why she was sent out this time around. That phoenix pendant should be having some use.

Pfft!

The bone wall was shattered. However, at this moment, a huge white bone flower bloomed. A strange but faint smell spread out. Even though Yan Yueyin had stopped her breath, she could still sense it and was suddenly struck by dizziness.

She was very surprised and felt that she wasn't able to summon her strength. Just as she was feeling helpless, the Violet Jade Phoenix Pendant she was wearing exuded a stream of clear Spiritual Qi, washing away her sleepiness.

She managed to just barely dodge that white bone flower.

The lady from Yu Clan seemed to be very astonished that Yan Yueyin had managed to dodge her attack. She waved her hand once again and put on battle armor that was like water and yet like white bones. It formed an eerily distinctive difference against her pitch-black clothes. Her pair of dark eyes seemed to be emitting glowing black light.

Many legacy martial techniques came from the ancient times and no matter what kind of martial technique a person practiced, it wouldn't bring any surprises. It was just like how this lady's martial technique seemed to be just a devilish martial technique to

Qing Shui. Actually, they were the same as people who refined poison. The only difference was only whether a person was strong or weak.

There were only evil people; there were no evil martial techniques.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

This was the lady's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui hadn't expected that her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had also reached the second form. Although it seemed as if she had just barely managed to reach this phase, it was still a success and it had increased the lady's prowess tremendously.

Flower of Darkness!

With a wave of her hand, a pitch-black flower, that was about one foot in size, shot out toward Yan Yueyin. It wasn't fast but it seemed as if it could lock onto a target.

Yan Yueyin retreated rapidly and concurrently, silver light flashed on her body. She had also activated her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui was stunned once again. Her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was also at the second form. He seemed to have

sensed something. When people with strong spirit energy reached the Grade Two State Master level, they seemed to be able to attain the second form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. However, he couldn't be sure that this was true.

Right now, Qing Shui understood that Yan Yueyin had the confidence to defeat that lady. She was very powerful.

The black flower continued to follow after Yan Yueyin with terrifying powers.

Bloodthirsty Whip Dance!

The dark red Thunderous Bloodthirst Whip instantly swelled up. It was like a blood red python that was seething furiously, getting increasingly bigger. However, when it came into contact with that black flower, it kept on being corroded.

Although it was corroded, it regenerated very quickly and brought along a surge of blood vapor that was so thick that it seemed as if they were going to turn into liquid. The red colored vapor then formed masses and started spinning into a tornado and dashing out toward the lady dressed in black.

Boundless Darkness!

The lady let out a horrible scream and a stream of black light shot out from her eyes toward Yan Yueyin. Concurrently, a stream of similarly dense black colored vapor that was like flowing water,

clashed against the red colored vapor.

Boom!

With huge explosive sounds, red and black spots splattered out. On Yan Yueyin's side, she had also destroyed the black flower. Earlier on, she had subconsciously met the gaze of the lady's black eyes and was stunned. She recalled Qing Shui's words and quickly turned away. At this moment, she was already dashing out toward the lady, leaving a trail of fiery red whip shadows. It was as if she was walking on an archway formed from fire pythons.

Along the trail of whip shadows, with each step Yan Yueyin took, the aura she exuded would increase. She recalled of Qing Shui's word to not drag out the battle and to end it as quickly as possible.

Her aura was swelling up at rapid speed and the Thunderous Bloodthirst Whip in her hand had flashed with a hint of red colored thunderbolt. Accompanied by hissing sounds, her whole body was bathed in a red color.

Thunderous Bloodthirst Slash!

Ancient Bones of Ten Thousand !

The lady didn't gave up and crazily waved her hand around as eerie looking skeletons surrounded her, forming a distinctive contrast with Yan Yueyin's blood red color. One of side was a bright red, the other was a pale white!

Break!

Yan Yueyin's Thunderous Bloodthirst Whip suddenly became like a huge fire dragon, sending out a terrifying sound as it brought along a great pressure with it, smashing toward the lady in black as well as the skeletons around her.

Boom boom...

The world seemed to fall into a state of chaos as the explosions went on consecutively for the time it took to burn half an incense stick. The people outside could only sense the non-stop energy explosions and deafening sounds. They weren't able to see the actual situation that was going on inside.

When the darkness in the sky slowly scattered, everyone opened their eyes without blinking, wanting to see who was the last person standing, if both of them were there or if neither of them were there.

Yan Yueyin!

Yan Yueyin stood there and everyone could see her shaky figure. There were people who were astonished and there were people who were elated... It was only after the old man declared that Yan Yueyin was the winner that she then headed back. The moment she landed, she spewed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Qing Shui quickly took out three gold needles, pierced them into her back and said softly, “Sister Yan, please support her and let her stand for a while. She’ll be fine after that. She has been poisoned.”

The others seemed to not find Qing Shui’s actions to be unexpected.

“Thank you, Qing Shui. If it wasn’t for your jade pendant, I would probably not be able to win and would have died.” Yan Yueyin now seemed to be especially happy.

“You’re still standing on ceremony.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yan Yueyin. He didn’t know if it was because she was injured or excited but there was a hint of a flush on her mature and charming face, making her appear to be very feminine.

Four rounds were over and it was at a draw. There were five more rounds but everyone knew that it wouldn’t be easy. However, Qing Shui on the contrary, felt more confident now.

It was close to noon, so the battles today were considered over and the rest would be continued the next day. This was what both parties had agreed on, to allow them to regroup.

The people from both Yan Clan and Yu Clan left but there were many people still around. They were in discussion and might even stay in the tents nearby and wait for tomorrow’s arrival.

“Do you guys think that Yan Clan will win or Yu Clan will win?”

“Did you guys see? Yan Clan is having internal conflicts. I heard that Yan Dinglang’s faction wants to be independent from Yan Clan and yet wanted to let the current Yan Clan go into seclusion. They colluded with Yu Clan and the 3rd Prince and thus it’s very bad for Yan Clan this time around. It’s said that they’ll have four rounds that they’ll definitely lose.”

“What will Yan Dinglang get out from doing this? This will cause Yan Clan to lose a lot.”

“Losing a lot would be better than not having a spot for himself. Although Yan Clan’s status in Yan City would plunge, it would at least be better than his current situation. It might be an opportunity for him.”

“I think it might not be an opportunity. He might be in trouble when they go back today.”

“That won’t happen. I heard that there will be interference from the royal family.”

...

Qing Shui as well as Yan Yangchi and the others returned to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. In all, they were still feeling quite happy as they sat around the stone table in the courtyard, drinking tea.

Yan Yueyin was there as well. Although she was still feeling a little weak, it was nothing much.

“It seems like we’ll still have to lose two rounds,” Yan Yangchi sighed. He now knew why Qing Shui had let Yan Yangchen go all out to kill. This had allowed them to know that there was something fishy going on.

“Sister Yan, if it’s possible, I’ll fight your battle for you.” Qing Shui smiled and said to Yan Jinyu.

Qing Shui could sense that although Yan Jinyu should not be weaker than Yan Yueyin, the battle that would be taking place would just be increasingly harder.

Yan Jinyu hesitated as she nodded. She trusted in Qing Shui a lot now. She had never felt this way before. She didn’t know if this was a good feeling but she wasn’t used to it.

That night, Qing Shui took the last Heavenly Secrets Pill in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, increasing his physical strength by another one nimbus. The increase in his strength calmed his heart. It should all end tomorrow. However, the ending to one thing might lead to the start of something else.

Qing Shui felt that he had already gotten himself involved. Right now, he could be considered to be on the same side as Yan Clan and even the Fourth Prince. Before he had absolute power, he needed to be very careful.

His Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was already in the mature phase but there were no changes to the strength increment it brought. He didn't know how much strength other people's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation brought them and didn't know when his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation would enter the second form.

Seeing that there was still a Mysterious Fruit left, Qing Shui decided to eat it, hoping to gain a breakthrough. Feeling hopeful, Qing Shui ate the last Mysterious Fruit.

The raws for the Jade Toad is the same characters as Yu Chan's name.

The raws for the Jade Snake is the same characters as Yu She's name.

Mêlée weapons, wielded as a pair, associated with Chinese martial arts such as baguazhang and taijiquan. Often associated with [Nezha](#) in the Chinese mythology.

AST 1185 – Twin Roc Form's Great Perfection Stage, The Second Form of Qing Shui's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Tremendous Increase in Strength

After consuming the last Mysterious Fruit, Qing Shui crossed his legs and sat beside the Bodhi Tree as he calmed his heart and slowly sensed. The Bodhi tree was still too small to be bearing flowers and fruit. But it had indeed gotten a lot bigger than before.

A warm sensation arose from his insides to the outside. It was a strange feeling. Qing Shui's heart eventually relaxed. He vaguely felt that he had reached a vast world!

Screech!

He couldn't tell if the noise that rang out was a screech or an eagle's cry. It even sounded slightly like a beast's roar. It turned out to be a gigantic golden bird that was no less than 1,000 meters long in size and its spread wings were large enough to hide the sky and cover the earth. In this vast world, it was as if it was the lord.

A Roc!

Now this was a true Roc, the Golden Winged Roc. It was the purest species of Rocs and most likely the ancestor of all Rocs that he had heard of in legends. With both of its wings spread, it could soar ninety thousand li into the sky with a light flap.

Although these were Qing Shui's thoughts, the Golden Winged Roc before him was as mighty as that. Its gigantic head was very beautiful but also appeared very incisive. It had a pair of golden glimmering eyes that were as large as a pavilion. Its gaze was sharp and pressing. This Roc appeared to a lot more formidable than that gigantic green colored dragon that he had seen before. The dragon that he saw before was probably not the strongest of the dragon species.

Roc Form!

Roc Spreading Wings!

Qing Shui was staring unblinkingly as the Golden Winged Roc flapped both of its wings and instantly soared into the skies. That was a burst of profoundly mysterious energy. Its speed seemed to be observable by the naked eye, yet one could only gasp in amazement at it.

A wave energy was bubbling faintly within Qing Shui's body. It was the Roc Form that he had been cultivating all this while. The Roc Form that had reached its bottleneck seemed to be moving faintly right at this moment.

Qing Shui moved, as his figure moved with the Roaming Dragon Steps and its orientation was the Nine Palace Steps. His energy were the Roc Spreading Wings and Violet Gold Divine Force. He seemed to be moving unconsciously, yet there were no words to describe the exquisiteness of his every step.

Qing Shui's eyes couldn't stop following the movements of the Golden Winged Roc in the sky. As time went on, Qing Shui's footwork grew more and more skillful. When he once again stepped forward along with the Golden Winged Roc, he sensed that a wave of mysterious power seemed to have awakened in his body. That wave of energy traveled from his legs straight into the Seven Colored Pellet.

In this instant, Qing Shui sensed that there were at least ten major acupoints cleared on his two legs. These acupoints were all the acupoints that Qing Shui couldn't clear before. But in one single moment, at least ten of them were instantly cleared. Not only that, the wave of mysterious energy poured forth into the Seven Colored Pellet.

Then the strength of the Seven Colored Pellet had most likely been increased once again but Qing Shui couldn't check how much it was right now.

But he didn't need to think to know that Roc Spreading Wings had attained the Great Perfection Stage.

As if in response, the Golden Winged Roc spread its wings once again and opened its beak to breathe out a sea of flames. Since Qing Shui bore the Primordial Flames in his body, he wasn't really affected by any other types of flames, especially given the fact that he could resist 70% of spirit energy damage. However, seeing the sea of flames that this great roc had breathed out, he had a feeling that he would be burnt to crisp within a moment if he went into it.

He was still too weak in strength and was much too inferior to this Golden Winged Roc. This reminded him of that old turtle and the gigantic green colored dragon. Which level were they on?

He shook away his thoughts as he watched the flames that the roc had breathed out. He knew that this was an opportunity and that it was probably the manifestation of the Roc Form in his consciousness, much like the Diamond Gigantic Elephant back in the days.

Qing Shui eventually realized that the nebula in his sea of consciousness was also slowly moving, as if cells that had undergone cell division were being regrouped again. Qing Shui was utterly shocked. His spirit energy was increasing exponentially, along with his strength too. He unconsciously sensed that his spirit energy and strength were rising at the same pace.

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

The Primordial Flame Whip that Qing Shui had unleashed this time was no longer the same as the one before. It resembled a gray colored dragon and it wasn't any larger than the flame python or jiao before. Yet the terrifying energy within it was earth shattering different.

Now this was a Primordial Flame Dragon!

Qing Shui abandoned the Primordial Flame Dragon Dance and completely used the whipping style of the Primordial Flame Whip to attack. After all, the most direct style was the most effective.

The Primordial Flame Dragon Whip grew more and more agile in Qing Shui's hands as its power was also gradually increasing. The nebula in his sea of consciousness was also rearranging itself again. Not only had it grown slightly bigger in size, it had also become denser than before. Even its mightiness wasn't quite the same as before.

BANG!

The nebula in his sea of consciousness once again exploded completely. A wave of powerful energy rapidly and abundantly poured forth into Qing Shui's body, including the Seven Colored Pellet!

The nebula in his sea of consciousness had dispersed. This time it didn't appear like a cloud but a small sky instead. The nebula had exploded and was suspended in the sky. This small sky was abundant with rich spirit energy. It was so rich that even Qing Shui was quite astonished!

The Golden Winged Roc vanished, Qing Shui also woke up. Everything was a like an illusion, though it could probably be considered a real illusion because Qing Shui realized that his strength had received a tremendous increase, including his levels of his techniques.

Heart of Roc, Great Perfection Stage!

Roc Spreading Wings, Great Perfection Stage!

The Roc Form that had troubled Qing Shui all this time had actually attained the Great Perfection stage in a pair. Before he could even sense how much strength he had gained, he saw the final battle technique of the Roc Form appear.

Seal of Roc!

Both of his hands formed the seal and unleashed an illusory shadow of a Roc to attack. Its offensive power was strangely great!

The introductory stage was very simple. Qing Shui tried cultivating for a short while and then stopped. Even cultivating towards the small success stage and being able to attack wasn't a task that was achievable in just a day or less.

He stopped to sense the boundless energy within his body right now and was immediately stupefied. His physical strength was 25 nimbus. The Heart of Roc and Roc Spreading Wing techniques had actually allowed his physical strength to increase by four nimbus.....

There were still the Phoenix form and Dragon form among the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique. The Roc form was an existence that came after the Phoenix and Dragon forms. Thinking about the increase he had gained up to this point, he was able to accept it. He once again sensed his Seven Colored Pellet and was stunned.

Tenfold. It had instantly raised his physical strength tenfold!

Qing Shui only pinched his slightly stiffened face after a long while as he tried to calm himself down. He then held the Big Dipper Sword in his hands and sensed his strength.

The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

After the strange undulation receded, Qing Shui found himself looking at the dazzling golden battle armor on his body. The helmet was shaped like the ferocious-looking head of an Earth Diamond Bear. It seemed like the second form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation still retained a little characteristic of the beast form.....

With this, the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had also entered its second form.....

Qing Shui looked at his shiny golden Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation in pleasant surprise. It was exuding a wave of terrifying energy. Its strength had grown from threefold to fourfold while its defensive power had once again doubled by itself, including both his physical and spirit energy!

Considering the fact that it had only just entered its second form, Qing Shui was already very satisfied since it was already exhibiting such might. He immediately sensed the strength in his body and realized that it had already undergone earth-shattering changes.

With only a Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui's current strength had already reached 6,600 nimbus. He could probably be considered a

Level Two State Master by now. But of course, his fighting strength had also exceeded Level Two State Master. The power of the Nine Continents Mountain had also reached 13,000 nimbus.....

Now that the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had evolved to the second form, it was probably a sign that Qing Shui could barely be considered a Level Two State Master. However, Qing Shui's fighting strength as a Level Two State Master was much more powerful than any typical Level Two State Master.

Qing Shui's spirit energy was still the most terrifying part. He actually found the heights that it had reached to be a little unbelievable and this was also a transformation in his sea of consciousness. His spiritual offensive power had already reached a whopping 17,000 nimbus....

Qing Shui stood there dazed for a good long while. His strength was once again increased approximately 100%. On top of that, he didn't feel unwell after this tremendous increase in strength because he could sense that his realm had completely caught up to it.

However, Qing Shui still spent his remaining time cultivating endlessly. Most of the time, he had been practicing his Taichi fists. His Taichi Golden Qi had flourished even more than before. Even when unarmed and defenseless, Qing Shui was already able to unleash terrifying power solely relying on his footwork.

All of a sudden, Qing Shui realized that his physique seemed to have grown bigger and taller by a quite lot. A wave of confident

aura blended into his body and his bones. It was like a wave of energy that had come from somewhere deep in his bone marrow and sea of consciousness. It was very strange but he loved the sensation.

Ever since Qing Shui came to the Inner City, the types of people he mingled with were everchanging. He would even cross paths with royalty. Furthermore, he had a feeling that he was already being dragged into the prince's fight without him even realizing it. Any negligence on his part might spell a tragic end to his life. His strength's improvements were probably kind of like an insurance while his improvements this time were going to be a great insurance for him.

It felt as if the dark clouds had cleared away and the sky had turned a lot brighter in his heart. He didn't lack time, yet at the same time he was running out of time. He had to deal with the issue tomorrow first, otherwise he'd definitely be in trouble.

Now that he had joined hands with the Yan Clan, although he didn't know how deep the Yan Clan's water was, they basically wouldn't have any chance of turning things around with the royalty involved.

The Third Prince and Yu Clan were really ruthless this time, to be thinking about seizing Yan City!

Without realizing it, it was already dawn. It was about time for Qing Shui to leave too. He washed up and changed into comfortable clothes before going out.

As soon as he came out, he met Yan Yueyin. She had completely recovered already in just one night.

“How’s your injury?” Qing Shui greeted her with a smile. He could see that she was doing very well now.

“I’m fine. I’m returning this to you!” Yan Yueyin handed over the Violet Jade Phoenix Pendant back to Qing Shui.

“It doesn’t look good? Is it not to your liking?” Qing Shui asked.

“That’s not it. It’s gorgeous and I like it very much but it’s simply too precious. By the time you have more of them, just remember to save one for sister,” Yan Yueyin chuckled.

“I have enough of these, so you can have it. The rest will have their own share. I have simply overlooked it just now,” Qing Shui laughed.

After she was certain that Qing Shui indeed had quite a lot of these, she even requested a pair of earrings and bracelet. She was gleeful like a little girl but her mature appearance was exuding an enticing charm.

After breakfast, they headed towards the arena. By the time they reached there, it was already extremely crowded. Even so, they were still able to get to the designated spot for the Yan Clan very effortlessly.

“Yangchi, are you confident enough? This is a very important matter.” Yan Dingtian glanced over at the spot where the Yu Clan was at. A look of worry was evident on his face. He was already aware that they had been set up by someone within the clan. They might as well oppose the Yu Clan directly. He kind of felt like he could, yet he was unable to do so right now.

“Even if I die, I will make the Yan Clan stay in the Yan City!” Yan Yangchi clenched his fists tightly as he exclaimed in determination.

Yan Dingtian sighed but said nothing. A man had his responsibilities, even if it meant spilling his blood and risking his life. When that time came, the meaning of his life would no longer be staying alive.

“Yan Yangsong, you go then!”

After the old man from yesterday stepped forward to say his opening speech, he announced the commencement of the event. This time, it was the Yan Clan’s turn to enter the arena first. Yan Yangchi didn’t hold back right now as he immediately opened his mouth and shouted his full name along with his surname.

“I admit defeat!”

AST 1186 – I Admit Defeat, I Admit Defeat, We Admit Defeat As Well, I'll Fight This Match

“I admit defeat!”

The voice wasn't loud but it rang out abruptly. No one would have thought that he would admit his defeat directly like this. Could it be that he was taken aback by the man who wore pitch-black battle armor?

Admit defeat or die!

Yan Yangsong didn't wish to make a pointless sacrifice. Since he already knew that he was going to lose anyway, why did he need to throw away his life? He hadn't lived long enough. The reason he chose this was because he valued his life over everything else.

The reason Yu Clan was like this should be so that they could humiliate Yan Clan and deal a heavy blow to the other participants from Yan Clan who would be taking part. And in this way, Yu Clan would also be able to have another option in the candidate they chose to take part.

Many people from Yan Clan fell silent. Yan Yangsong's countenance was grim, but he seemed to be pretending to remain calm. However, right now, everyone understood.

Since Yan Clan forfeited this round, it was considered their loss.

It was Yu Clan's turn to go up next!

Very quickly, in a few breath's time, another person from Yu Clan stood there. This was a burly man who was like an iron tower. Compared to ordinary men, his height was one-third taller. He seemed to be one size bigger than Little Fatty as well.

This person was dressed in heavy armor and holding a five-meter long huge axe. The axe looked very coordinated in his hand and when he stood there, he gave one the feeling that he would even be able to hack a mountain into two.

“Who has the confidence to beat him?” Yan Yangchi asked softly. There weren't many of them left. There was only himself, Yan Yangliu, Yan Leng and Yan Jinyu. Yan Jinyu could possibly let Qing Shui take part on her behalf.

A total of five rounds, with three losses and two victories. Yan Yangliu will definitely lose one round. Therefore, they could basically be assured of four losses. If they were to lose one more round, it would be their loss.

Right now, many people had understood what was going on and were feeling worried for the Yan Clan. Or rather, it could be said that they were waiting to see if the people from Yan Clan could change the situation to be in their favor. Yu Clan had come with determination to win. Moreover, there was still one round for which they could get external help. Even if Yu Clan couldn't win one more round, they would still have one final chance.

Yu Clan had the 3rd Prince to back them up!

“Eldest Brother, you should go!” Just then, Qing Shui said to Yan Yangchi.

“Let Eldest Brother head up last, I’ll take this!” Yan Leng spoke up.

“It should be hard for your attacks to break through this guy’s Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Only Eldest Brother will be able to win against him,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“Then how are we going to fight in the other rounds?” Yan Jinyu asked, worried.

“A man like this should already be considered top notch in Yu Clan. We’ll see how it goes after this round. If we can’t even win this round, is there a point in carrying on?” Qing Shui was actually very conflicted as well. He was making a gamble, hoping that the next participant could be suppressed by Yan Leng’s speed, wagering on the fact that this bulky man was Yu Clan’s strongest young man.

“Alright, I’ll go!” Yan Yangchi’s tightly knitted brows relaxed.

“Eldest Brother, don’t feel pressured. We’ll see how it goes after beating him. This person’s greatest strength should be “to lord over an area”, therefore, you should try to not let him remain in a particular position for too long. It’ll be best if you can get him to

change his position every now and then. One more thing. You must kill him.” The reason Qing Shui said this was because he could tell that the person on the arena was cultivating a martial technique that was similar to his State of Immovable as Mountains. However, the difference was that the longer he stood in a particular spot, the stronger he would become.

“Alright!” Yan Yangchi nodded and flew toward the arena. He trusted Qing Shui a lot too and felt that this forging talent who had his abilities concealed was not someone simple.

Yan Yangchi’s weapon caused Qing Shui’s eyes to light up. It was a pitch-black longsword. The speartip was extremely thin and was like a soulseeker which appeared in darkness.

Deadly Darkness Spear

Qing Shui smiled when he saw Yan Yangchi’s weapon. At least, it shouldn’t be too much of a problem for him to deal with that big bulky guy on the arena.

“Yu Shan. Brother Yan please go easy on me!” the man said in a low and muffled voice.

“Yan Yangchi. Please make your move!”

At this stage of the competition, both clans were infuriated. No matter what, this time around, Yu Clan had gone too far and both clans were considered to be on opposing ends now.

Yu Shan swung the huge grey axe he was holding and activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation directly. As expected, it was the second form of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, a heavy armor that was like heavy rocks. It appeared to be very thick and made one wonder if he would fall from the sky.

Yan Yangchi knew that the opponent wouldn't make the first move. He swung his Deadly Darkness Spear and his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation appeared. It was a set of fiery red battle armor and appeared to have the force of explosive flames.

Darkness Spirit!

Yan Yangchi's speed was very fast as well. Most importantly, he had unleashed destructive powers as he charged forth, in a state of one with his spear, bringing along black colored spear Qi as he dashed toward Yu Shan.

Unmoving Imprint!

Yu Shan's huge axe swung out horizontally, encompassing him in a layer of formless power. The huge axe blocked Yan Yangchi's Deadly Darkness Spear.

Ding!

The huge powers caused Yan Yangchi to retreat one step. However, his body was like a snake, slithering away. A layer of

faint dark Qi appeared on the Deadly Darkness Spear, making it appear to be a little eerie.

All-pervasive!

Yan Yangchi's pitch-black longspear shook, releasing several tens of fine black spear Qi. Each stream of them were like a small-scaled Deadly Darkness Spear, thrusting out toward Yu Shan.

Concurrently, Yan Yangchi stomped down fiercely and with a shake of his longspear, he went into a spin and dashed toward Yu Shan, being in a state of one with his spear.

Axe Splits the Mountains!

The powerful energy in Yu Shan spun quickly, fending off the surrounding spear shadows. At the same time, he swung and hacked toward Yan Yangchi with the huge axe he was carrying.

Although this Axe Splits the Mountains seemed to be a clumsy attack, Qing Shui's eyes gleamed. This battle technique was a perfect match with Yu Shan's Unmoving Imprint.

Being capable yet appearing clumsy!

Qing Shui could tell how profound this attack was. Yan Yangchi seemed to be very fast but yet his attack was nicely fended off by this axe!

Ding...

A loud piercing sound rang out and Yan Yangchi retreated once again. However, Yu Shan also retreated one step back as well.

Unmoving Imprint!

Yu Shan performed the same attack once again, his silhouette appeared to be thick and strong like a mountain but yet the huge axe in his hand hacked out from afar.

Second-Wave Axe!

The huge axe shadow hacked toward Yan Yangchi in a criss-cross pattern, like an axe that had come from another world, giving one the feeling that it was impossible to dodge. The two criss-crossed axe shadows brought about a movement in the world and it was as if the surrounding skies were all led to move along with them.

Yan Yangchi closed his eyes slightly and then suddenly the Deadly Darkness Spear in his hand burst out a thick circle of black glow, as if it was a huge black pillar that was exuding a powerful engulfing power.

Break!

The huge black darkness dashed toward the two huge axes that

were coming toward it!

Boom!

The spot where the clash occurred turned into complete darkness and when everything quieted down, everyone could see that Yan Yangchi had already appeared before Yu Shan. It was only at this moment that they could truly be considered to be meeting head-on.

At this moment, Yan Yangchi advanced with every step, the Deadly Darkness Spear in his hand was light as ghost. He wasn't fast but his movements were tricky, each attack trying to take Yu Shan's life.

Yu Shan's huge silhouette occasionally retreated and on occasions when he was too slow, the fearful tip of the Deadly Darkness Spear would pierce the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Each time it did, a ripple would appear on the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Qing Shui knew that Yan Yangchi would be victorious and he also understood why the latter did not need his help to forge a weapon. This spear that he was using should have a powerful effect in breaking the opponent's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Splitting Heaven Shattering Earth !

Yu Shan's huge axe managed to find a loophole and smashed out toward Yan Yangchi!

Darkness Sovereign!

Yan Yangchi's spear shadow was like a sharp shadow that was piercing toward Yu Shan, moving after the enemy does but arriving before the enemy does!

The targeted position was the throat!

Yu Shan was astonished, but he realized that he had no way to dodge. Even if he wanted to draw back his huge axe to defend, it was too late. A vicious gleam flashed in his eyes as the huge axe hacked toward Yan Yangchi with an even more brutal attack than before.

Pfft pfft...

Darkness Mirage!

Yan Yangchi's spear pierced through Yu Shan's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and penetrated his throat. However, Yu Shan's huge axe concurrently hacked through Yan Yangchi's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and through Yan Yangchi.

However, when Yu Shan's body fell, a new silhouette appeared not far away.

Yan Yangchi!

Right now, his countenance was pale. He had clearly suffered from serious internal injuries. Earlier, he had deployed a great skill which he had seldom used. The killing attack of the Deadly Darkness Spear.

It was a pity that when he used this attack, he would suffer from some injuries as well.

After his victory was announced, Yan Yangchi came down.

The fight continued. This time around, it was Yan Clan's turn to choose their participant first.

Yan Yangliu looked toward Yan Yangliu and before he could say anything, Yan Yangliu said loudly, "I give up!"

Giving up, meant to admit defeat. At a time like this, it was in no way more glorious than saying "I admit defeat." Yan Dinglang continued to stand there, unfaltering.

Yan Dingtian's expression was grim, but he didn't say a single word.

In seven rounds, they won three and lost four. The next round was the most crucial one of them all. If they were to lose the next

round, there would be no need for them to continue. Therefore, everyone was full of anticipation.

Yan Clan admitted their defeat for one round and the next round was Yu Clan's turn to choose their participant.

“This round, we admit our defeat as well!”

This voice caused everyone to be astounded.

Qing Shui smiled. He had earlier told Yan Yangchi that he must kill that man. From the very start, Qing Shui had told them that they must at least deal their opponents with serious injuries but it would be even better if they could kill them.

The reason for him doing these was for Yu Clan to know that if Yan Clan were to admit their defeat, they get to keep their lives; but when Yu Clan's elites were to lose their lives one by one, it was something which concerned the clan's future.

Although this was what Qing Shui had thought, he hadn't held much hope for this. However, when that voice rang out, to Qing Shui, it sounded as melodious as if it came from the heavens.

Many people were stunned and thought that it might be because Yan Clan had gotten addicted to admitting their defeat and Yu Clan wanted to have a share of the feeling too. However, only people who knew were aware that this was because Yu Clan had absolute confidence that they would win the final round.

However, right now, Qing Shui was even more confident in himself. He wasn't afraid of anyone who was under 100 years old. Moreover, he had just attained a breakthrough and he felt that he would have no problem winning. He was even afraid that his opponent would be instantly killed and there wouldn't be any fun.

What would the cultivation level of the last member be like? Third Grade State Master?

Before the last round, they had a one hour break. For this round, Yan Clan would send their participant up first!

"Who'll be the one heading up this time around? Old Seventh?" Yan Yangchi asked softly.

Old Seventh was referring to Yan Leng, who ranked Seventh amongst the brothers.

At that moment, the Fifth and Seventh Princesses came over. They were in a huge tent and outsiders wouldn't be able to see them.

"Are you alright?" The Fifth Princess looked at Yan Yangchi and asked, worried.

"I'm fine. Why did the two of you come?" Yan Yangchi smiled and asked. He felt very happy to see the Fifth Princess here now. No matter what the situation was, he still felt happy.

“For the last round, Yan Leng will lose.” The Fifth Princess let out a sigh and said.

“I’ll fight this battle!”

AST 1187 – Battling Tian Jiange! Taichi Hands, Skysword Hands!

“Let me fight this battle!”

At this moment, Qing Shui spoke out unhurriedly. Everyone was shocked when they heard him say this. This was because the Fifth Princess had already mentioned that Yan Leng would definitely lose if he was to go up the stage. To think that this man would still dare to say something like this after what she said. This man must be really certain that he would win.

Everyone looked at Qing Shui in shock. Even though they knew that Qing Shui was extraordinary, they didn't know his actual strength. The only thing they knew about him was that he had exceptional talent in forging.

“I am confident that I will win,” Qing Shui said softly.

The Fifth and Seventh Princesses as well as the people from the Yan Clan looked at Qing Shui in amazement. This fight was the most crucial fight, they couldn't afford the slightest carelessness.

Each clan could look for an external help that was under the age of a hundred years old. This was precisely what the Fifth Princess had come over for. However, she never would have expected that Qing Shui would suddenly appear midway.

“Are you aware of who the Yu Clan would send to battle?” The

Seventh Princess knitted her brows and looked at Qing Shui. She seemed to be a bit upset with Qing Shui's arrogance. Currently, Qing Shui could be said to be egotistical in her eyes.

"I don't know. I am just stating my opinion. Brother Yan lets me fight, I'll do it. I have no objections even if he chooses someone else to do it," Qing Shui said casually.

He didn't like the expression the Seventh Princess showed. Nevertheless, he still answered carefreely.

The Fifth Princess knitted her brows. After a while, she said unhurriedly, "The opponent is a young expert from Heaven Secrets Academy. He turns hundred this year and is just able to participate. He is really strong and he shares a decent relationship with Third Prince."

"Is his name Tian Jiange?" Yan Jinyu asked softly.

"Yeah, Sister Jinyu, I assume that you too, know of his strength?" Seventh Princess said.

"He is an elite disciple of Heaven Secrets Academy. Most importantly, he is exactly a hundred years old this year. No one younger than him will be a match against him," Yan Jinyu let out a sigh as she answered.

Qing Shui actually didn't really feel anything from it. He smiled and said, "Well then, do you guys have a suitable candidate?"

“We managed to find one. However, there is only a ten percent chance he will beat Tian Jiange.” The Fifth Princess said bitterly.

“Even though he only has a ten percent chance of winning, he has a killer move. Once he uses it, there is a thirty percent chance he will be able to heavily injure his opponent. However, the impact of this killer move is really significant. Regardless of whether it will be able to heavily injure his opponent, he will still end up a cripple for three years,” the Seventh Princess carried on and said.

“So even with the killer move included, there is only a thirty percent chance of winning. The hope is too small.” Yan Yangchi currently felt really conflicted.

“Brother Qing Shui, you have seen it too... This person called Tian Jiange seems to be really strong. Second brother supports your decision to go up. But we don’t want anything to happen to you.” Yan Yangchen said seriously.

“Don’t worry. I promised Sister Qingyu that I would help her fight a match. I am fine with whoever you decide to send. But I guarantee my chance of winning will definitely be higher than that person.” Qing Shui responded with a smile.

“Since Brother Qing Shui has said that, we will support you. It’s just that this match is a death match. Hence, we really wish that you are certain you want to take part in it. We don’t want anything to happen to you,” Yan Yangchi said with her teeth gritted.

“Haha, that’s great then. Let me fight this one. Oh yeah, Sister Qingyu, if anything happens to Tian Jiange, will Heaven Secrets Academy come and seek trouble?” Qing Shui found it necessary to ask this question.

“No, this is a normal match. Heaven Secrets Academy will not seek trouble. The worst thing that could happen is that the friends or relatives of Tian Jiange might come and look for you. They wouldn’t do anything in the open but you wouldn’t be at peace anyways,” said Yan Jinyu after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui was a little depressed upon hearing this. But in any case, he couldn’t care too much about it at the moment. To him, this was also a great opportunity.

The Fifth and Seventh Princesses didn’t say anything upon seeing this. They left after saying a few sentences to Yan Yangchi. Just before they left, the Seventh Princess turned around and looked at Qing Shui, “If you manage to win this match, I will help you with one thing, as long as it’s something that is within my capability.”

Time was up. This time, the Yan Clan was step onto the stage first. Qing Shui rose into the air as he walked onto the arena. It didn’t seem like he was moving fast, but he had arrived within a few blinks of an eye.

“He is so young, is he someone from Yan Clan?”

“No, he should be the person that they asked for help.”

“Yeah, both sides can call for help. It’s just that the person helping them cannot be older than a hundred year old.”

“This young man looks quite handsome, I wonder if he is strong?”

“He is the last one to come out. Even if you use your leg and think, will he possibly be weak?”

.....

Qing Shui was already standing on the arena. However, there was no movements from the Yu Clan. The participant coming out later could choose to come out fifteen minutes after the first participant arrived.

And now, it’s very likely that the opponent was trying to neglect Qing Shui. Qing Shui faintly closed his eyes. He stood there like a 10,000 Years Pine Tree, imposing yet motionless, till the point that others felt like he was petrified.

“The Yu Clan can really pretend!”

“What are they trying to do!”

“Lower your volume. I have heard rumors that the external help the Yu Clan invited is quite extraordinary.”

“Really? Brother do you know who he is?”

“He seems to be an expert from Heaven Secrets Academy.”

“If that is true, it’s safe to assume that this young man is done for.”

.....

A figure appeared. He was wearing white clothing. His hands behind his back as he approached the arena. Every step he took was like a profound mystery. This person looked equally young and was as handsome as a painting.

All along, this person had a faint smile on his face. Something suddenly appeared in Qing Shui’s mind. He was an expert from Heaven Secrets Academy, so how did the Third Prince manage to find him?

Heaven Secrets Academy was a lot stronger than Great Yu Dynasty. Normally, elites from Heaven Secrets Academy wouldn’t even bat an eye at a Prince.

On top of the arena not far away from Qing Shui, this young man was greeted with cheers from the audience below. It’s not known whether he was cheered because of his handsome looks or his reputation.

Qing Shui was also observing this man. He already knew that this

man was a hundred years old. However, he looked like he was almost the same age as himself.

Qing Shui smiled. If it wasn't for the double breakthrough in his Roc Form significantly boosting his strength, things would really be terrible today. The strength within the continent was indeed really profound. Just how powerful was the Heaven Secrets Academy?

“Qing Shui! Please advise me!”

“Tian Jiange, I'm glad to meet you too!”

Qing Shui was a bit shocked by what Tian Jiange said. Nevertheless, he still smiled and said, “I'm really glad to know you too!”

“Well then, let's try out each others skills today. No matter who wins, as long as we manage to survive, let's be friends. Are you okay with that?” Tian Jiange smiled and said.

“Sure!” like before, Qing Shui responded calmly. He then lifted up his leg slightly, arriving beside Tian Jiange in a flash.

Tian Jiange squinted, moving his body subtly and raising his right hand.

A silver aura appeared in his palm. He immediately pressed toward Qing Shui's wrist.

Taichi Golden Qi!

A golden light flashed across Qing Shui's palm. He abruptly struck towards Tian Jiange's wrist at a faster speed. The scene looked really exquisite. The two used very mysterious footwork. From an outsider's perspective, they looked like two shadows. Only powerful warriors would be able to see their movements.

Cloud hand!

Single Whip!

Qing Shui's hand seemed slow but was actually fast as he attacked Tian Jiange's acupoints. Qing Shui used the Roc Spreading Wings and Roaming Dragon Steps as he attacked his opponent with the Nine Palace Positioning. His hands were like nature itself, giving off a majestic aura like a huge net. It was so densely packed that one would not be able to find any openings in it.

Qing Shui was aware that Tian Jiange didn't really pay any attention to him previously. He also wouldn't have a favorable impression just because of his words from before.

Seeing as the opponent was unarmed, Qing Shui wanted to make him suffer a little.

Tian Jiange's heart was currently fluctuating like a surging wave.

Even though he didn't have any weapons now, by using his hands as replacements for a sword to unleash the Skysword hands, it already held formidable might. He never expected that there would be a day where he was pressured by a similarly unarmed youngster.

Originally, he thought that he would be able to win the match without any weapons. He was an elite disciple of Heaven's Academy and a well-known figure among people his age. Currently he was facing off against someone younger than him, of course he wouldn't pay any attention to him.

Even though he previously felt that his opponent was decent, the aura he emitted was far weaker than his own. However, he was presently getting forced back by his opponent instead. The primary reason was because his opponent was aiming for his acupoints.

It was a close-combat fight. Qing Shui's hand was so fast that it dazzled the crowd. Both of his hands contained an extremely mysterious force. Even at the time when they collided with Tian Jiange, even if his fists weren't that strong, they could still sweep away the opponent's hands. From time to time, he would take advantage of an opening and strike the opponent. Tian Jiange on the other hand, would try his best to prevent Qing Shui from hitting his acupoints.

Bang!

A force that wasn't extremely strong struck Tian Jiange and immediately blew him backwards. The two seemed to share a

mutual understanding with each other.

“I am sorry. I underestimated you just now. I will get serious now. You have to be careful too!” Tian Jiange said seriously while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded.

Everyone below was in shock when they saw Tian Jiange being blown away!

“I can’t see clearly. But it seemed like the person invited by the Yu Clan is at a disadvantage!”

“Yeah, he actually got blown back!”

“Brother, do you think Qing Shui will be able to beat Tian Jiange?” Yan Jinyu asked softly.

“Qingyu, based on your understanding of Qing Shui, what kind of person do you think he is?” Yan Yangchi smiled and asked.

“His heart is as huge as a mountain, yet he is calm like water. He isn’t arrogant, nor does he give up easily. He is very adamant and he always manages to keep his calm in solving problems.” By the time Yan Jinyu said all of this, she even stunned herself.

“We have truly underestimated him. He should be even stronger

than this. This is weird, what clan actually managed to nurture such a monster? Furthermore, he is very skillful at forging.” Yan Yangchi frowned. However, he was still really happy.

He came from the Five Continents. Yan Yangchi shook his head as he thought about all of this. The world truly had too many hidden experts.

“Fourth brother, to think that this person is this strong. Since when has there been such a strong person among the young generation in Great Yu Dynasty?” Fifth Princess looked at the stage in shock.

“Third brother had calculated everything, yet he was unable to predict someone like this appearing. We will see and only talk about it after he beats Tian Jiange. You haven’t seen the extent of Tian Jiange’s strength,” the Fourth Prince said calmly.

“He has truly managed to hide himself well. After the tournament finishes, I will go take a look at his blacksmith store. He had given me a 30% percent discount on the items.” The Seventh Princess smiled.

The Fourth Prince and Fifth Princess simply smiled silently

“Where did this little brat come from?” the Third Prince had an unsightly expression on his face.

“He is a blacksmith. During all this time, his blacksmith store has

become quite well-known. I think it's called the Firecloud Blacksmith Store," a middle-aged man beside the Third Prince said softly.

AST 1188 – Battle, I’ve Lost, Tian Jiange Lost

“Blacksmith? What kind of clan could let a blacksmith reach such a level? Amongst the countless population in our Great Yu Dynasty, how many of such people would there be?” The Third Prince was astonished beyond words.

The reason he was able to invite [Tian Jiange](#) was because the latter had owed him a great favor. Tian Jiange had promised to help him once in the future and the reason he had taken part this time around was so that he could repay the Third Prince and he was only going to do it to the best of his abilities, regardless of whether he would eventually win or lose.

This was what the Third Prince had said as he had thought that once Tian Jiange were to take part, their victory would already be confirmed. Therefore, he didn’t have to worry nor was he worried in the least.

...

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Sky Sword !

Tian Jiange used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and although his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was at the second form, it wasn’t what the ones Qing Shui had seen previously could compare against.

Although it had an illuminated glow, it was more material and was in a silvery white color. Even the Sky Sword he was holding gave a feeling as if he had descended from the heavens. He had an extraordinary aura to him but even more so, killing intent.

It was very contradicting and his aura was much more powerful compared to the ones from before. Qing Shui didn't dare to let his guard down. He took out his Big Dipper Sword and activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Qing Shui's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was a golden color and appeared very thick. It formed a very distinctive difference against Tian Jiange's silvery white form.

Skysword Shadow !

This time around, Tian Jiange attacked first. With a move, with a speed that was much faster than before, a sharp sword shadow shot out toward Qing Shui with a flash.

It was like the spring breeze and fine drizzle, silent and stirless!

Golden Sword!

Qing Shui raised his head as well and attacked with the Golden Sword in his Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. It clashed against the opponent's 天剑影 and they negated each other out!

Heavenly Net Sword Slash !

Tian Jiange instantly dashed out once again, bringing about many sword shadows to form a huge net, encompassing the surrounding sky.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Qing Shui didn't panic. Lifting his Big Dipper Sword, a spread of ocean appeared around them, blocking the sword shadows that were coming in from all directions.

Monstrous Wave!

Qing Shui raised his hand once again and many huge whirlpools appeared. The pitch-black whirlpools exuded a terrifying engulfing power, as if they were going to absorb the entire sky.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

Amidst the danger-filled ocean, Qing Shui was a huge dragon that was on a roll, advancing with a mysterious power and dashing toward Tian Jiange.

Qing Shui still had some reservations. He didn't wish to kill Tian Jiange, nor did he wish to let him feel completely humiliated. Therefore, he decided to temporarily drag the fight on since he didn't wish to be targeted by the people from Heaven Secrets Academy.

If he could make it such that it didn't bring humiliation to Tian Jiange while he could still win, he believed that Tian Jiange won't let the people from Heaven Secrets Academy find trouble with him. Qing Shui wasn't afraid of people who were of his age but there were too many experts in Heaven Secrets Academy. If a few of them were to come and deal with him, he might just have to live like a fugitive.

Might of Sky Sword !

Tian Jiange didn't dare to let his guard down. Seeing that Qing Shui was able to easily fend off his Heavenly Net Sword Slash, he knew that Qing Shui has a great mastery in spirit energy.

He raised his Sky Sword which rapidly grew bigger, exuding a rustic feel. It was as if this was an ancient huge sword, one which had descended from the heavens.

Qing Shui moved his Big Dipper Sword, swinging the sword as his hand!

Diamond Buddha Devil Staff!

Four Staff Five Oceans Churning !

A huge golden divine staff that was like a heavenly pillar appeared in the air. It was glimmery gold and there were many rustic Buddha images. It exuded profound power.

Qing Shui himself was a little astonished. To think that his Diamond Buddha Devil Staff had now reached such a level and prowess. He would never have expected this at the very beginning. Only when one was strong, would the person then be able to unleash the prowess of martial techniques to their greatest.

Anger of Sky Sword !

The huge white sword Qi was stronger and it slashed down toward Qing Shui. A silver glow encompassed Qing Shui.

Boom!

A loud clashing sound rang out. It was a deep sound that would cause the world to tremor, just like when two blocks of mountains were to clash together!

Everything in the surroundings disappeared. Tian Jiange shook the longsword in his hand!

Solar True Qi !

The silvery-white longsword and his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation suddenly turned red. He appeared to be like a small, scorching sun!

Solar True Fire Sword !

The reason Tian Jiange could reach his cultivation level at such a young age was because he cultivated the powerful Solar True Fire Art, A powerful crimson red sword Qi that was over ten meters long burst out. The violent power outburst slashed out toward Qing Shui.

Its speed was fast as sparks!

Nine Continents Mountain!

With a single thought, the Nine Continents Mountain appeared before Qing Shui and smashed out toward Tian Jiange while blocking the explosive Solar True Fire Sword Qi!

With a flash, the profound Nine Palace positioning allowed Qing Shui to instantly appear near Tian Jiange!

He raised his Big Dipper Sword!

First Level of Xuantian Seal!

What astonished Qing Shui was that this time around, the silver platform was much bigger than before. It was a shimmering silver light and the silver light encompassed Tian Jiange.

It might be because of the great increase to his spirit energy that this time around, the prowess of the Seal of Xuantian seemed to

have gotten a lot stronger!

Solar True Qi !

The Solar True Qi on Tian Jiange exuded violently and negated the First Level of Xuantian Seal's ability to reduce speed and reaction.

Qing Shui didn't find this strange. It was because when he was using his spirit energy, there was no Buddha Form Reveal. Therefore, the spirit energy he struck out with now wasn't very terrifying.

However, the Nine Continents Mountain's prowess had been displayed!

Boom!

The Nine Continents Mountain smashed out toward Tian Jiange!

The prowess of 13,000 clouds was very great. At the very least, Tian Jiange was sent flying.

The Nine Continents Mountain had a powerful Shield attack and even though Tian Jiange was very strong, his strength was probably only slightly higher than 10,000 nimbus. If he were to use the Solar True Fire Sword Qi his battle prowess would exceed 10,000 nimbus. However, the prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain's Shield attack was still very powerful. Moreover, this

time around, Tian Jiange didn't have sufficient time to prepare for the block!

Solar True Fire, flames !

A gleam shone in Tian Jiange's eyes and the red glow on his body shone much brighter than before. The huge "red sword" slashed down on the Nine Continents Mountain!

This time around, the Nine Continents Mountain was pushed back!

Qing Shui knew that if it wasn't because he had a tremendous increase in his strength, he wouldn't be able to deal with Tian Jiange. He should be barely considered a Grade Three State Master or could be said to be only Peak Grade Two State Master. One's abilities wasn't measured simply just by one's grade alone and it wasn't necessary such that one would be of a certain grade if they had a certain level of strength. Grade was something which should be seen from a general overview.

For example, a Grade Two State Master must have the necessary strength, defense, speed, spirit energy, realm, endurance...

Roc's Might!

The Big Dipper Sword slapped down a Sword of Seventh Wave on the Nine Continents Mountain.

The impact from this blow, in addition to the control of the Nine Continents Mountain's prowess through his mind, the Nine Continents Mountain smashed toward Tian Jiange with a terrifying power.

At this moment, Tian Jiange's countenance seemed to be a bit pale as he gave off a feeling of helplessness.

Tian Jiange squinted and with a few flashes, streams of red sword Qi smashed down on the Nine Continents Mountain. At the same time, with a wave of his hand, a huge demonic beast that was emanating flames all over appeared right next to him.

This demonic beast was about 100 meters in size and was exuding flames from its body. It was covered in scales and looked like a bull. It had two huge horns on its head and spewed flames out from its nose that was over ten meters long.

The Three Primordial Solar Beast !

This huge beast that was emanating flames had an even stronger aura than Tian Jiange. After coming to the Western Oxhe Continent, Qing Shui temporarily had no use for his demonic beasts. It was the same for the others. At their level, people tended to have stronger demonic beasts but it was difficult to tame a demonic beast that was stronger than yourself.

The more power the demonic beast, the higher its intellect. While it might not be comparable to a human, in battles, it wouldn't be weaker than humans. This was their talent. Moreover,

demonic beasts have far longer lifespans than humans.

The Three Primordial Solar Beast was a powerful demonic beast from the ancient era. They exuded flames on their body and had scales for armor. Their powerful defense caused them to be undefeatable.

The Three Solar Fire was a terrifying flame that was of the same level as the Golden Flames and the Li Fire, one of the most powerful flames. The explosive Three Solar Fire was one of extreme yang and was a power which was capable of destroying everything and would light up even water.

Its two huge fire horns and thick and muscular limbs gave it terrifying physical strength as well. It would even be able to penetrate a mountain or crumble it.

Go!

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain and sent it smashing toward the Three Primordial Solar Beast!

Dong!

What that astonished Qing Shui was that the 13,000 clouds strength could only cause this huge beast to tremble. It wasn't even able to stop the beast in its tracks.

The greatest flaw of the Three Primordial Solar Beast was that it

was slow. Qing Shui formed imprints with his hands.

Buddha Form Reveal!

Buddha's True Eyes!

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Monstrous Wave!

Water contradicts fire!

Qing Shui felt that he should be able to confine it like this.

In the ocean, the Three Primordial Solar Beast was like a unique existence, darting around and even the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal was only able to stop to for a short moment.

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Confinement!

Qing Shui performed the Seventh Wave of the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm again, the lotus form with an even greater prowess. It managed to confine the Three Primordial Solar Beast!

Qing Shui then shifted the sword to his left hand and swung it

once again!

Another Seventh Waves of the Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Single-handedly holding up the skies!

Boom!

Roar!

This time around, what Qing Shui unleashed was the attacking prowess of the Seventh Waves of the Great Golden Buddha Palm!

The tremendous strength slapping down on the Three Primordial Solar Beast caused it to bleed profusely and many aspects on its scale armor were smashed!

The prowess of this attack was concentrated with all of Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique's spirit energy. How powerful was that? It caused the Three Primordial Solar Beast to be seriously injured and this was when Qing Shui didn't get the 20% chance of having the attacking prowess doubled. Otherwise, it would probably have died.

Tian Jiange was stunned. What kind of power was this? If this attack were to land on him, how could he block?

Qing Shui was in no rush to attack again. He was waiting for Tian

Jiange to express his stance!

“I’ve lost!”

After very long, Tian Jiange let out a soft sigh, wearing an unconcealable bitterness on his face.

“There’s nothing wrong about losing. It’s something that every cultivator is constantly experiencing. It’s just that there are many means to admitting defeat. Even if you lose, don’t lose in terms of morale; even if you lose, don’t lose in terms of spirit; even if you lose, don’t lose in terms of will...” Qing Shui spoke calmly.

There was a difference between between “I’ve lost” and “I admit defeat”!

What Tian Jiange said was “I’ve lost” and not “I admit defeat”!

“I wonder if you’re able to accept the words I’d said earlier?” Tian Jiange said softly.

“Friends are made with the heart. If you treat me as a friend, I’ll naturally treat you the same.” Qing Shui smiled and said calmly.

“Alright, I’ll treat you as a friend. I have a feeling that we’ll meet again. The next time we meet, we’ll be friends. Farewell!” Tian Jiange cupped his fists together toward Qing Shui, called back the seriously injured Three Primordial Solar Beast and then turned to leave.

The Chinese characters for Tian Jiange's "Tian Jian" is the same as the characters for "Sky Sword".

AST 1189 – Difficult to Join Heaven Secrets Academy, The Mysterious Eldest Princess of the Royal Family

Tian Jiange left without a word. This outcome was particularly shocking to everyone because by now many had known that Tian Jiange was an elite disciple of the Heaven Secrets Academy.

An elite disciple of such a powerful academy was actually defeated by an unknown person just like that. Before Tian Jiange left, he didn't even glance in the direction of the Third Prince.

In his eyes, the Third Prince had never put him in his eyes. He had no choice but to make a deal with him once in the past for to special reason. He had agreed to help him this once and would try his best despite the outcome. This time, he had indeed tried his best but even so, he had lost.

It was just as what the young man by the name of Qing Shui had said; failure wasn't scary. Every powerful cultivator had gotten back up on their feet from countless failures before they ascended to their position of a powerful cultivator.

This round of match had allowed him to truly understand that there were mountains beyond mountains and heavens beyond heavens. There were indeed too many reclusive experts. The small recluse hid among the fields, while the medium recluse hid among the forests and the great recluse hid among the cities. All of these meant one thing – those recluses who were disillusioned with human society and chose to hide themselves in the forests were

only ‘recluses’ on the surface. Those who could truly achieve the state of being unconscious of the boundary between oneself and the external world were the ones who could find enjoyment quietly by themselves in the midst of the noises and disturbances in the most secular cities and empires. This was because they could only truly spiritually live on the other level by living in seclusion in the cities and empires.

The capable ones wished to rely on their environment to forget about the affairs of the world and hence distance themselves from the world; such is a small recluse. The truly capable ones would choose to hide among the haunts of the common people because this is the place where talented individuals hide themselves; such is a medium recluse. Only the best of the best would choose to hide in all levels of society. Although they surround themselves with the clamoring politics, they are able to conceal their wisdom with folly and treat everything with indifference; such is a true recluse.

Perhaps this time he had to thank this young man. If his achievement in martial arts ever became a focus of attention in the future, today’s had battle played a very big role in that. It had changed his entire mentality. Perhaps this was the turning point in his life.

Now that Tian Jiange had left, Qing Shui also breathed a sigh of relief in his heart. He wasn’t afraid, he merely didn’t wish to be forced to leave. As for the Yan Clan, they would be fine as long as they won. The Yan Clan were powerful enough and the royalty would have to keep their promise too. Besides, Yan Jinyu was also from the Heaven Secrets Academy.

When the old man declared Qing Shui and Yan Clan's victory, happy smiles were seen on the faces of the Yan Clan people while the faces of the Yu Clan people turned pale along with the Third Prince.

The Third Prince was glaring at Qing Shui, wishing that he could directly kill him a hundred times with his deadly gaze. It was a pity that he couldn't. Soon enough, the expression on his face returned to normal, as if nothing had happened.

But he looked towards the Fourth Prince. Seeing that man who currently only had a small smile on his face, intense hatred once again welled up in his heart as he gritted his teeth. Among the royal family, the Crown Prince and the Eldest Princess were the most mysterious, followed by even this Fourth Prince, who was seemingly a level more superior than him. This made him feel extremely unpleasant in his heart, so he was thinking of being in control of the Yan City through this, as a foundation for his future development.

When the old man declared the victor, Qing Shui went off the arena. Upon seeing many stupefied expressions among the Yan Clan, he laughed, "I told you already that my chance of winning was higher than that person!"

"You are really secretive!" Yan Yueyin gave Qing Shui strange look and said.

Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui with a small smile. The smile on her face was very warm. It seemed like going to the Divine Weapon Street that day was the best move on her part.

The Yan Clan was very happy. The people in the surroundings were getting rowdy, undoubtedly talking about how impressive Qing Shui was.

“To be able to defeat the elite disciple of the Heaven Secrets Academy, who do you all think he is?”

“To be able to exert himself for the Yan Clan, he must at least be a friend of the Yan Clan!”

“I don’t think he’s merely just a friend of theirs. I heard that he had proposed marriage to the two misses from the Yan Clan.”

“What nonsense is that? I know this young man have a very deep relationship with the Seventh Princess while the Fifth Princess is the fiancée of the eldest son of the Yan Clan. It was for this reason the young man helped the Yan Clan, for the Seventh Princess.”

“How do you know that?”

“The younger brother of my seventh aunt’s eighth sister’s husband’s brother’s wife is a normal friend of this young man. They drink together from time to time. I’m pretty close to him, so he told me that.”

“.....”

Yan Dinglang and the rest were ghastly pale. What awaited them was the devastating punishment of their clan's law. Due to the victory of the Yan Clan, it was impossible for the Third Prince to step in their defense.

Qing Shui and Yan Yangchi had already left along with everyone else. As for the matter between Yan Clan and Yu Clan, it would naturally be settled by Yan Dingtian and the people of the Yan Clan Supreme Elder Association.

At the same time, the Fifth Princess and Seventh Princess left too. However, the Fourth Prince didn't leave!

"Did you guys see that? The Seventh Princess and the Fifth Princess left together."

The person from earlier pointed out, a little smugly!

They returned to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store but it was closed!

"I was also worried that the Yan Clan would lose earlier but I didn't know you were actually that impressive!" the Fifth Princess said embarrassedly to Qing Shui after the few of them arrived at the Blacksmith Store.

"Nothing to worry about. This just shows that you and Brother Yan are very deeply in love," Qing Shui said with a smile.

The Fifth Princess found it odd that this man seemed to be able to speak very naturally to her. Words like these were rarely heard by her. There weren't many people who could talk to her this way, let alone being this natural about it. This had just further proven that this man had a lot of experience.

"I promised you that if you won, I would agree to one condition from you, as long as it is within my capability." When the Seventh Princess said this, she suddenly realized that it might have sounded a little too ambiguous, so she couldn't react to it in time.

She was a little worried now and slightly speechless as her lovely face slightly reddened all of a sudden. This made Qing Shui gloomy instead. What was this supposed to be? A seduction?

The Seventh Princess always had a serene and elegant demeanor. She was fully dressed in a phoenix dress and was extremely gorgeous, youthful and had an air of nobility around her. Qing Shui slightly averted his gaze and then smiled. "You'll really agree to one condition from me?"

"Of course. I'll naturally keep my words."

"Any conditions, as long as it is within your capability?" Qing Shui smiled teasingly at her.

The Seventh Princess hesitated, she didn't even dare to meet Qing Shui's eyes. Anyone could tell that she was feeling conflicted right now.

“Yes, as long as it is something I can do, I agree to it.”

When the Seventh Princess said this, she breathed a sigh of relief. Yan Jinyu seemed to have a different feeling instead and she didn't know why. She was certain that she had merely been treating him as a younger brother and didn't have any other feelings for him. But somehow, something felt a little weird right now.

This was a mentality such that if Qing Shui was her younger brother, he was hers. If she were to give him to someone else, naturally she'd feel uncomfortable. This was also like how a mother watched her son getting married. Although she would be happy, she'd sometimes still feel a little weird when she saw her son pouring all his attention onto his wife. All this was normal.

“I would like you to help me find someone. Sister Yueyin knows the details. I wish to find her as soon as possible. So since you offered to help me, please help me find her,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The Seventh Princess felt very strange right now in her heart. She didn't know if she was disappointed or happy. Although she feared that he would make an inappropriate request, she kind of wished that he did.

Such is human nature. Qing Shui's action had already caused her to be certain of her positive feelings for him, that was why she had thoughts like these.

She rolled her eyes at Qing Shui speechlessly. “Who is it that you

want to find? I will try my best to assist you?” She asked happily.

“My wife. I have a portrait of her with me.” Qing Shui had quite a number of Di Chen’s portraits in his hands as he took one out and handed it over to the Seventh Princess.

The Seventh Princess was also taken aback when she heard that he was searching for his wife. As soon as she saw that peerless beauty on the portrait, she couldn’t help but to sing praises for her beauty. The lady on the portrait even made her feel a little inferior. No wonder this man wasn’t attracted to her.

To be honest, both Yan Jinyu and Yan Yueyin had the same feelings. Both of them felt a little inferior to her, despite the fact that they were also the most gorgeous beauties in their region.

After Qing Shui briefly explained the situation, the Seventh Princess thought for awhile before she spoke. “I will use my greatest effort to help you find her and inform you immediately as soon as I receive any information.”

Qing Shui smiled and didn’t seem to mind. He didn’t take her seriously anyway and had waved it off casually. But it was seen through by the Seventh Princess. Although she felt a little bad in her heart, she still assured him with a smile. “Rest assured. I will definitely find her for you. I will seek help from the Eldest Princess.”

Qing Shui didn’t feel anything when he heard at the mention of the Eldest Princess but everyone else seemed to be looking at the

Seventh Princess in shock.

“The Eldest Princess is really busy. I think it is better that we try our best to help Qing Shui find her!” The Fifth Princess said after giving it some thought.

“I know my limits!” The Seventh Princess shook her head.

“It sounds like the Eldest Princess is able to really help me find her?” Qing Shui asked everyone with an amazed look on his face.

“The Eldest Princess is known as the number one genius among the Great Yu Dynasty. She is one of the youngest teachers in the Heaven Secrets Academy and is rumored to possess great power and abilities within her. Even the current Great Yu Dynasty sometimes has to rely on her existence,” Yan Yangchi explained softly.

Another mention of the Heaven Secrets Academy. By now Qing Shui had already realized the Heaven Secrets Academy was indeed powerful. He was even considering enrolling himself in there. By the time he had made a name for himself, he could go and find Di Chen himself.

“I wonder what the are requirements for joining the Heaven Secrets Academy?” Qing Shui asked after pondering for a moment.

“The Heaven Secrets Academy doesn’t accept outsiders. Normally, the elite disciples of the Heaven Secrets Academy will be

granted a quota after they make an enormous contribution. Apart from that, the teachers of the Heaven Secrets Academy are allowed to bring in one person every year. But of course, these people will have to go through a test. They will only be officially accepted by the Heaven Secrets Academy if they pass the test. I am not too sure if there are any other methods to join them,” Yan Jinyu spoke up at this time.

Qing Shui didn't expect the procedure for joining the Heaven Secrets Academy to actually be like this. It seemed like it wasn't that easy to join. For now, he still had to open the blacksmith store first. If that didn't work out, he'd have to get some apprentices and then let them open their own blacksmith stores everywhere, with the condition that the name had to be the 'Firecloud Blacksmith Store'.

A chain store. Qing Shui shook his head. After letting his mind run wild for a little while, everyone went in for some wine while they chatted. A more relaxing conversation naturally followed. The victory of Yan Clan this time was an event worth celebrating.

“Come, come. This time we are lucky to have Qing Shui around. Let me express our gratitude on behalf of the Yan Clan.”

The moment Yan Yangchi spoke, the rest raised their cups for a toast. It was difficult for Qing Shui to decline. “It's fine for a toast but my words still stand. If we are brothers, then there's no need for such courtesy. I don't have many friends, even less here, so I treasure them very much.”

“We treasure you as a brother very much too!”

.....

“Oh that’s right. Suyu and I have decided to get married next month!” Yan Yangchi announced with a smile when they were enjoying the wine.

AST 1190 – The Yang Stone, Lured Into A Trap, Drawing the Sword

Yan Yangchi's words shocked everyone, but they were mostly pleasantly surprised by the news. The Fifth Princess was exuding a charming aura right now with her slightly flushed but blissful face.

It went without saying that Yan Yangchi was also very happy. Their relationship had gone on for a very long time, but they had never held their wedding ceremony. Cultivators didn't want to be chained down by commitments. But now that they felt that their relationship was stable, they decided to get married.

“Congratulations, Big Brother, Sister-in-law!” Yan Yangzhao congratulated them with a smile!

Due to the status of the Fifth Princess getting in the way back then, they couldn't get married. So everyone still called her the Fifth Princess. Furthermore, the Fifth Princess didn't really get to mingle with the Yan Clan much, aside from Yan Yangchi obviously.

“Congratulations, Brother,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Everyone else congratulated them happily.

.....

The wine party went on until very late as everyone drank to their heart's content. In the end, everyone stayed the night, including the Fifth and Seventh Princesses. However, Qing Shui still spent his night in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

On the very next day, Qing Shui's Firecloud Blacksmith Store was opened for business. He was even planning to take some requests. Since he had been forging for Yan Yangchi and the rest before, he hadn't manage to do any other requests. But he could finally do so from now on, probably one request a day or perhaps a few requests in a day. Anyway, this was for the sake of earning a reputation.

"Why don't you take on my request as the first for today?" The Seventh Princess glanced at Qing Shui.

"Sure but you'll have to prepare the materials yourself and offer me something that interests me as a reward." Qing Shui smiled at the woman who actually gave others a very favorable impression.

"We're so well acquainted each other, do we still have to talk about that?" The Seventh Princess was speechless.

"Alright, tell me what you want. If you aren't impressed by what Sister Yan is wearing right now, then you'll have to prepare your own materials." Qing Shui was only joking just now.

"Of course they are to my taste. But I have my own materials for a weapon. Is it alright for you to use this when forging my weapon?" The Seventh Princess asked happily and then showed him the scarlet stone she had in her hands.

“A Sunstone!” Qing Shui exclaimed in shock after seeing it.

“That’s right. It was a birthday present from the Eldest Princess. I haven’t been able to find someone who can temper it,” the Seventh Princess explained to Qing Shui with a smile.

Once again, the Eldest Princess was mentioned. Qing Shui was getting curious about this woman. It was said that sometimes even the formidable Great Yu Dynasty had to rely on this woman for their reputation. A peak Grade Two Dynasty, the strongest existence within it was a Grade Three State Master. The bare minimum strength of a Grade Three State Master was 10,000 nebula. But how much was the maximum strength of a peak Grade Three State Master? What strength was required to be a Grade Four State Master?

Qing Shui was still clueless about everything. Should Tian Jiange’s strength be considered a borderline Grade Three State Master or only a Peak Grade Two State Master? Based on his own strength, he was probably a Grade Three State Master now. Even so, it was still incomparable to the enormous amount of strength that those State Masters from the Dynasty Sect held.

Apart from that, it would be his own strength. The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation had barely made it into the Grade Two State Master state. Qing Shui was only worried about his own strength right now. Based on his strength, he could probably be considered a Grade Three State Master.

There were only two Grade Four Dynasties in the Wester Oxhe Continent and the mysterious Heaven Secrets Academy. There were definitely Grade Four State Masters in the Grade Four Dynasty, let alone the Heaven Secrets Academy. The only thing that made Qing Shui wonder was if any Grade Four State Masters also existed among the Grade Two and Grade Three Dynasties.

Qing Shui felt that along the path of a State Master, the higher you went, the greater the gaps were between the levels. Even a Grade Three State Master was a divider, that is to say that there was a wide gap in between a Grade Three State Master and Grade Four State Master.

“What’s with you? If you can’t do it then we’ll use something else,” the Seventh Princess hurriedly said when she saw Qing Shui in a daze.

Qing Shui was baffled. This Yang Stone was something that had fallen off when the outer layer of the sun had burnt out and could only be found in some unusual locations. It was just like a meteorite from the sky, except that this Yang Stone was more precious. However, the biggest problem with this kind of material was the fact that it was very difficult to melt.

These were waste rocks that were once overflowing with the energy in the core of the sun and had fallen off after the energy had been completely been burned out. However, these waste rocks were some of the most powerful materials used for forging and they were priceless.

Since it had been burned out, it would of course no longer have to

be melted with the same temperature as a sun. In fact, it only required a hundred millionth of that temperature. Even so, there were still very few blacksmiths who could melt it.

The Seventh Princess had only taken it out because she wanted to have a weapon forged with a Yang Stone so badly since the Eldest Princess was using a Yang Stone Sword.

When she saw the expression on Qing Shui's face, a wave of embarrassment washed over her because she realized that she had made things difficult for Qing Shui, so she had hurriedly said that.

"I am not sure if I am able to but I will give it a try. However, the success rate isn't going to be high, so don't get your hopes up. Take out the weapon that you have used before and let me see it. If by chance I am able to forge it, I'll forge one for you." Qing Shui didn't really mind. He wanted a challenge too. Now that his strength had been increased tremendously, he wasn't certain if he was able to melt it now. After all, he was cultivating the Primordial Flame.

"Sure!" The Seventh Princess took out a red longsword that she had used before, it was a fire type too. Although she had taken out her weapon and handed it over to Qing Shui, she didn't put too much hope in it. She was aware of the difficulty and even regretted that she had taken the Sunstone out earlier.

The rest went on with their lives while Qing Shui forged in the Blacksmith Store at his own pace, since he was already accepting orders. He'd accept and forge one weapon for State Masters every few days. They were a minority and there were very few of them

among the population of over a hundred million. Hence, he forged those weapons that could amplify power by one or two times to sell. However, they were not to be bought with money but instead traded for herbs, materials or any bizarre items that Qing Shui fancied.

There were also weapons that amplified power threefold among them but not any higher than that. However, since these weren't observable with eyes and couldn't be sensed by average people, Qing Shui could only wait until someone who needed them walked in.

Threefold was already the limit. There weren't many weapons or armor in the store, this sometimes happened because this store emphasized quality over quantity.

Apart from that, Qing Shui wasn't sure how long he could keep this store open. He realized that it seemed like the Heaven Secrets Academy was an important step if he wanted to ascend to new heights. Either that or he could go through the other two Grade Four Dynasties. But of course, it would be better if the Great Yu Dynasty could upgrade to a Grade Four Dynasty.

Qing Shui was going to think about it after opening the Blacksmith Store!

The people of the Yan Clan left in the evening. They had to make preparations for the wedding of Yan Yangchi and the Fifth Princess. The Fifth Princess and the Seventh Princess had also followed Yan Yueyin and Yan Jinyu back to the Yan Residence so things grew quiet here again.

He had used up his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal today, so he could only wait until the next day if he wanted to enter. After the sky turned darker, Qing Shui sat alone in the pavilion while thinking about his future plans.

He wondered if the so-called Eldest Princess and Crown Prince would attend the wedding of Yan Yangchi and the Fifth Princess that was going to happen in a month's time. Normally in this kind of situation, they would come but it was difficult to say since they had a special status.

Qing Shui suddenly recalled that the Seventh Princess was going to ask for the Eldest Princess' assistance in searching for Di Chen's whereabouts, so he had a feeling that perhaps the Eldest Princess might show up for Yan Yangchi's wedding.

The Eldest Princess might not come back when Yan Yangchi and the Fifth Princess got married, but they could arrange for the wedding to take place around the time when the Eldest Princess' usually returned. Perhaps next month would be the time the Eldest Princess would usually return.

Qing Shui had a feeling that it was a very plausible case. To Qing Shui, it seemed like this mysterious Eldest Princess was a very important figure and he could probably understand more about external affairs through her and she might even be able to find Di Chen.

At a sudden wave of intense undulations, Qing Shui raised his

hand just when a wave of faint golden gas was unleashed!

Pa!

A wave of energy exploded loudly. Qing Shui's figure flashed as he charged towards the source of the unleashed energy!

He had already expected someone to find trouble with him because his participation in the battle would definitely offend other parties such as the Yu Clan or the people with the Third Prince.

During the daytime, he had already learned some of the Yan Clan's matters. Such as how the Yan Dinglang's branch was punished by his clan. Even some Supreme Elders that supported Yan Dinglang were punished by the clan. It was pretty much considered to be over for them.

The Yu Clan had retreated into seclusion. Even so, that wouldn't stop them from using dirty tricks, such as ambushing Qing Shui or plotting an assassination against him, just like what was happening right now.

Qing Shui had already expected this day to come, but he didn't think that it would be so soon.

He expanded his spiritual sense and it spread out in all directions like tentacles. The speed of the other party was very fast, as if they were getting Qing Shui to follow them.

“Hmm, not human?”

Qing Shui saw that the thing that had ambushed him then fled, while tempting him to follow it somewhere, turned out to be a shadow beast that was about the size of a fully grown bison. The shadow beast was very weak in strength, yet it had extremely formidable speed. Similar to the Treasure Hunting Pig, which was superior in defense and its survival capabilities while the shadow beast was superior in speed and survival capabilities.

At first, Qing Shui was puzzled at how it could be this fast despite how very weak it was when it ambushed him. It turned out that its objective was to lure him here.

Qing Shui could pretty much be considered a courageous and highly skillful person, so he was interested to know just who it was that wanted to kill him.

He was originally planning to stop this shadow beast and this was doable with the current speed he possessed. Besides, he also had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. Even without it, he could catch up to it with only the Nine Palace positioning.

The shadow beast had a very formidable speed. It brought Qing Shui over a thousand li in a flash and even soared high into the sky.

Although Qing Shui was confident, he still expanded his spiritual sense. But due to its high speed and the limitation of spiritual

sense, by the time he discovered the target, he was already surrounded.

“I didn’t expect you to be brave enough to come out here all by yourself.” A chilling voice traveled to Qing Shui’s ears.

Qing Shui stopped to look at the four old men who surrounded him from all directions, trapping him in the middle.

If Qing Shui wanted to escape right now it would be as easy as flipping over his palm. He could flee immediately by putting the capabilities of Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to use. However, he was more interested in knowing who these people were.

“Who are you all? Why have you led me here?” Qing Shui asked while looking at the four unknown old men.

The four of them were fully dressed in gray robes and had quite robust figures. Their eyes were deep and they were shining with incisiveness that didn’t give in to their age. The auras around them were very deeply icy and dark, so deep that it shocked even Qing Shui.

“Who are we? The only thing you need to know is it isn’t a good thing for a young man to be too much in the limelight.”

Actually Qing Shui was already sure that these people were definitely related to the Yu Clan by now. But they weren’t necessarily from the Yu Clan because if this matter were to fall

through and be exposed, it would be devastating to the Yu Clan.

“Are you all sure that you can kill me?” Qing Shui laughed all of a sudden while looking at them.

“Hahaha, only one of us will be enough to kill you. The four of us are only for insurance.” The man seemed to be very amused.

AST 1191 – The palm strike's bearing and style

“Just one of us will be enough to you!”

Qing Shui shook his head when he heard the old man's words. However, he was also able to feel the old man's tyrannical strength. They were unexpectedly all stronger than Tian Jiange and also stronger than himself.

This time, Qing Shui had ruined the plans of the Yu Clan and Third Prince. They naturally wouldn't let him go unscathed. With their capabilities, they were naturally able to muster such a force.

“I don't know who incited you to come, but I simply want to tell you guys that there's still time for you to leave. Otherwise, this will be your final resting place.” Qing Shui didn't want to waste time on useless banter. The same also applied to his opponents.

“Arrogant! Young man, don't think that just because you have some strength, you are already at the top of the world. Today, I'm going to teach you that there's is always someone out there who is stronger than you.”

The old man extended his hand the moment he finished speaking. An enormous palm pierced through the sky and made its way towards Qing Shui. It emitted a powerful confinement strength on it, it was making terrifying hissing noises.

Golden Thread Cloudhand!

Qing Shui was basically capable of ignoring such spirit energy attacks. He lifted his hand and immediately threw out his attack. Although he merely destroyed the old man's enormous palm, he then suddenly charged toward the old man.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Since conciliation was not an option, Qing Shui decided to make them leave permanently. He used the Roaming Dragon Steps, his current speed within the Nine Palace positionings could be described as appearing and disappearing unpredictably.

Close-combat was Qing Shui's specialty, so much so that it could even be called one of Qing Shui's terrifying killer moves. The old man would not be as lucky as Tian Jiange.

This time, Qing Shui was attacking with the intention to kill. Hence, he didn't hold back with his attacks. He utilized his footwork to its peak and focused on attacking the opponents acupoints. His state of Taichi had also reached a terrifying height.

Pa!

Pa...

Both Qing Shui and the old man were really fast. As palm imprints flew everywhere, the old man would be struck once in

every ten palm strikes. As time passed, the old man began to gradually get struck even more. It had actually only been within the span of a few breaths since the fight started, their speed was simply too fast.

Qing Shui was exerting his maximum strength in the attacks he threw out with his palms, fists and even fingers. The tyrannical strength of the seven-colored pellet was also slowly corroding the old man's body, accumulating within him bit by bit.

Striking acupoints to cause the old man's body to become numb!

When the rest of the old men realized what was happening, they all simultaneously unleashed their demonic beast armor manifestations and charged towards Qing Shui with their weapons.

Right at this moment, Qing Shui clenched both of his fists, unleashing 'Twin Peaks Piercing The Ears'. Both of his fists struck the old man's ears and temples while he was paralyzed.

The place became silent.

The other old men were stunned. This was the first time they have seen people of their strength getting pressured to such an extent by someone else. He was actually killed by a bare-handed strike to the head. The impact from the combination of the speed and mysteries of the fist technique was tremendous. It was so tremendous that they found it hard to accept.

Qing Shui also didn't think that unleashing his footwork and speed to the utmost would be able to pressure someone to the extent that he couldn't even use his demonic beast armor manifestation. This was because his acupoint strikes was no ordinary strikes. They could also temporarily cut the opponent's meridian channels.

This rendered the opponent unable to use his demonic beast armor manifestation, leading to a huge reduction in his strength. This was the terrifying part about a bare-handed fighter. Blocking the meridians by striking the acupoints!

“Join hands to kill him!” an old man screamed in rage.

Qing Shui took out his Big Dipper Sword and with just a thought, the Nine Continents Mountain appeared. He swung his left hand and along with his intention, the Nine Continents Mountain rushed towards one of the remaining old men with terrifying strength.

Actual battles were the fastest shortcut in increasing one's strength and experience. It was also the best way to consolidate their power and stabilize their strength. It was precisely the most effective way in assisting breakthroughs.

Hence, Qing Shui didn't use Emperor's Qi. He wanted to stabilize his own strength grasp every detail intimately through actual combat.

Nine Palace Steps!

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

As soon as Qing Shui shook his hand, the tip of the sword shot out a thick Primordial Flame Whip and immediately separated two of the old men that were charging towards him. The Primordial Flame Dragon Whip was like an intelligent grey dragon, deftly attacking the two old men.

However, the two old men were still getting closer and closer. One of the old men tangled up Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragon Whip whereas the other one aimed a pike at Qing Shui, sending a black eagle shaped gigantic energy diagram pouncing towards Qing Shui.

The black eagle was a crystallization of energy. It was about ten meters in size and the formidable power it gave off even shocked Qing Shui. Qing Shui swung his left hand.

Seal of Xuantian!

A Seal of Xuantian immediately smashed towards the black eagle. Qing Shui was also anxious, immediately following up with another attack.

Bang!

The Seal of Xuantian dissipated, but what surprised Qing Shui was that the energy within the Seal of Xuantian seemed to have

smashed its way into the black eagle's body, immediately causing the black eagle to slow down.

So the Seal of Xuantian could also be used this way!

One Hand Cover Sky!

Qing Shui once again swung his hand. A long golden colored palm imprint formed and directly struck the black eagle's body.

Bang!

It was a heaven shaking noise. Unfortunately, it only managed to cause the black eagle to fall a little. It was still charging towards Qing Shui.

Currently, Qing Shui wasn't using the Buddha Form Reveal nor was he using Buddha's True Eyes. As he saw what happened, he knew that it was something that couldn't be taken lightly. He quickly used both skills.

One Hand Cover Sky!

Qing Shui once again used the One Hand Cover Sky. This time, he combined it with the Big Dipper Sword. This was because the black eagle was already near him. The enormous golden palm imprint carried a dazzling golden light as it smashed the eagle loudly. Right at this moment, the old man with the pike had also made his way to the back of the black eagle, basically following

right behind it.

Bang!

The surroundings were in a burst of incitement. The loud explosions sounded as if the world was ending. At this moment, Qing Shui was dazed. The 20% chance of doubling his offensive strength actually activated.

This was truly a tragedy for the old man. He was really confident with his battle strategy and was also really confident in the black shadow which he formed. However, he never imagined that the strength of that palm strike was so destructive that its strength actually didn't decrease even after penetrating through the black shadow.

Qing Shui looked on as the black shadow dissipated and the old man momentarily exploding. The attack that was close to thirty five thousand nimbus wasn't something the old man could take.

Qing Shui was a little stunned. A quote appeared in his mind. It was a quote which he often used to come across in the past. Was it the force of the sword or the excellence in the sword. Did his fist demonstrate its overbearing force or was it its profound style...

The old man's death caused the other old man who were charging over to immediately halt in their steps. Another old man was being suppressed by the Nine Continents Mountain. Originally, the Nine Continents Mountain was unable to suppress him but Qing Shui had summoned the Thunderous Beast in the

middle of the battle.

The strength of the Thunderous Beast was currently also increasing rapidly. It constantly sent Thunderbolts and Violet Lightning Strikes at the old men. Because of the old man's speed, he was actually suppressed just like that by the Thunderous Beast and Nine Continents Mountain.

The more time passed, the more disadvantageous it was for him. Hence, he was waiting for someone else to kill Qing Shui before dealing with that hateful demonic beast. It was precisely this thought that caused him to fall into a defenseless state. Currently he could only wearily cope with the numbness of his limbs and the injuries from the Violet Lightning Strikes.

The old man was still rather valiant. Otherwise, he would have been crushed to death by the Nine Continents Mountain when he was struck by the Violet Lightning Strike.

This was the first time Qing Shui had experienced the strength doubling effect after his strength had increased tremendously. He felt that the 20% probability wasn't very accurate and didn't seem to be that high. Not only was his not that high, the probability on the weapons of Yan Yangchen and the others also seemed to be quite low. He only thought about it for a brief moment. In any case, having it would still be more powerful than not having it. As for whether the probability of the increase in strength, it was a matter of luck. If he was unlucky, he might not activate it even once in a hundred attempts.

The other remaining old man was no longer able to maintain his

calm expression from before and even started to have a little fear. Being able to kill someone with the Demonic Beast Manifestation Seal with just one strike... How strong was this man?

The four old men had the strength of Grade Three State Masters. The first to be killed by Qing Shui has already reached twenty five thousand nimbus in strength. However, he was still swatted to death by Qing Shui.

The two remaining two old men were slightly weaker than the first old man. Currently, he was timid. The fact that he was already scared before they even started fighting basically meant that he already had lost.

Seal of Xuantian!

Bang!

Seventh Wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Confinement!

Just as the old man came back to his senses, Qing Shui acted. Since he had already killed two of the old men, he would have to kill all of them. Furthermore, he had to do it quickly. Hence, he immediately used a formidable killing moves.

Lion King's Imprint!

Qing Shui lifted his hand, causing a huge rock immediately surround the old man.

Explode!

The Lion King's Imprint's most formidable power was its explosion, just that it was easy for the target to dodge before it exploded. However, the old man was currently being confined. Hence, the strength of the Lion King's Imprint Qing Shui unleashed was extremely terrifying.

.....

Qing Shui gathered their Interspatial Silk Sachets, cleaning up the area until no traces were left before he left. This battle helped him realize the strength of his battle techniques. For people with equal strength, advanced battle techniques, peak battle techniques, legendary or even paragon battle techniques were much more powerful than normal battle techniques.

The combination of Lion King's Imprint, Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines and the Seventh Wave of the Golden Buddha Palm's confinement was perfect. In addition, the Seal of Xuantian was also quite decent. The Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Diamond Buddha Devil Staff, the Nine Continents Mountain and of course, the Nine Palace Steps, were all extremely powerful.

Tachi had always been Qing Shui's foundation for all his techniques. It was used to strengthen the Ancient Strengthening

Technique and also to consolidate and harmonise the different kinds of energy within his body with great effect.

Seventh Heavenly Layer, Nine Yang Golden Body at Small Success Stage, Violet Gold Bloodline... All of these seemed to have stopped progressing. Qing Shui knew that they had reached their bottlenecks and was the greatest obstacles he had faced in his whole life.

There was no longer any activity within the seventh grade Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had already plucked many Peaches of Immortality. Every peach could increase a person's lifespan by fifty years. Even though he was satisfied with the current state of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui always had the feeling that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the Nine Heavenly Layers of the Ancient Strengthening Technique were connected.

Seventh grade Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Seventh Heavenly Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Both sides had basically progressed in tandem. Even if they were on different levels, it would at most be a difference of one grade and the slower would catch up very quickly.

Many times it had been the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal that upgraded first and the Ancient Strengthening Technique would subsequently break through. If the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal stopped progressing, so would the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Hence, Qing Shui felt that it would be hard for him to break through in the near future and his strength still needed to be consolidated and upgraded.

It was still quite early when he returned to the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. Qing Shui went out after he cleaned up. The streets were brightly lit. There was almost no difference between day and night within Yan City.

As he followed the crowd down the street, his heart was calm, especially calm. He missed Yu Ruyan and also missed his family. However, what he wanted more was to quickly increase his strength and locate Di Chen. It would be best if he could reunite his family. As long as that happened, it wasn't important where they lived.

There was still the matter he promised his mom, to look for Yan Zhongyue. Qing Shui rubbed his head. The continent was too big, looking for a specific person was harder than looking for a needle in the haystack.

AST 1192 – [Sirius](#)’ Reincarnation, Large Success Stage for the Nine Yang Golden Body

Qing Shui walked slowly in the traffic and suddenly, noisy sounds rang out.

“Beat her, beat her! This jinx, get her to leave this place!”

“Don’t let her remain here!”

...

Qing Shui continued on. He wanted to see what was happening.

Very suddenly, he could sense an extremely oppressive aura, causing him to be astonished. However, when he saw the source of that aura, he felt even more surprised.

It was because he saw a little girl in tattered clothes. This girl was the one who was surrounded and many people were throwing things at her, including rotting vegetables.

She should be a young girl who had yet to come of age. Her frame was very small, her clothes tattered, her hair messy. She was dirtied from all the things people were throwing at her and there were even some people who were throwing some slightly heavier stuff at her.

“Sigh, she is still a kid. You guys shouldn’t be treating her like this. She hasn’t done anything,” an old man said with pity.

“She’s the reincarnation of Sirius. If we don’t chase her away, this area will end up being covered in corpses sooner or later. If some aristocratic clans were to know of her, they would kill her directly. We’re doing this for her own good as well. Quickly leave and find a quiet place to live in.”

“That’s right, this will be good for everyone.”

“Leave!”

...

Qing Shui couldn’t see what the girl looked like. The reason he was astonished was because that oppressive aura had come from her. Earlier, when he heard that she was a reincarnation of Sirius, he recalled Chi Ao and Chi Feng whom he had met in the Jade Mountain Village. He went over without thinking.

Being covered in rotting vegetables and stuff made did make Qing Shui frown a little, but he still walked up to the girl. That oppressive pernicious aura which attracted Qing Shui was different from what he had sensed from Chi Ao and Chi Feng. It was because this aura was even more terrifying. However, what made Qing Shui walk over was the girl’s lonely silhouette.

At that moment, Qing Shui couldn’t be bothered with anything

else, even if it was the aura which she was exuding. He walked up to the girl, causing the people in the surroundings to be stunned and they stopped throwing stuff at the little girl.

The little girl had her head lowered and was shivering a little. She lifted her head and saw Qing Shui. Her eyes were pitch-black and cold, giving Qing Shui an indescribable feeling, making him feel that it was a little gloomy. Her eyes were too terrifying due to the lack of emotions in them. She should only be about 15 or 16 years old.

The girl saw Qing Shui being covered in rotting vegetables and met his calm gaze. She was young but had seen too many gazes. This person's gaze was one that only she herself had seen before.

“Do you want to come with me? I can help you fulfill your wish,” Qing Shui smiled and said seriously.

Qing Shui's words caused a commotion to break out amongst the crowd.

“Young man, she is the reincarnation of Sirius. It won't be long before the powers in her are awakened and she'll kill you.”

“Young man, I know that you're doing this out of goodwill but you mustn't be rash!” the old man from earlier sighed and said.

...

Qing Shui only looked at the girl. Earlier, he had subconsciously rejected such bullying behavior because of Qing Qing. At least, right now, this little girl was very weak. In a sense, for them to meet in this lonely place was fate.

“Lass, come with me first. You can leave whenever you want to. How about it?” Qing Shui said gently.

When the girl saw how Qing Shui was dirtied by the rotting vegetables, a hint of a weird look flashed in her gaze. As she looked at his warm smile, she nodded gently.

Qing Shui smiled and reached out his hand!

The girl was stunned for a moment before she reached out her dirty little hand to take Qing Shui's. They then turned and left, ignoring the surroundings' discussions, dissuasions and voices of pity.

An extremely disharmonious scene appeared. It was Qing Shui and that little girl!

A lady quietly looked at this scene from afar. She was wearing loosely-fitted dressed but was covered up well. She wore a bamboo hat as well, keeping herself wrapped up in layers of martial clothes. However, many people still looked in her direction. It was because even though she was covered in many layers, she was still as eye catching as a little sun amidst the crowd. Her loosely-fitted clothes couldn't hide her soft curves or how she walked; with a charm like flowing water.

The lady was slender and although Qing Shui had noticed her as well, there was nothing to feel strange about to find a lady like this amongst so many people.

Therefore, he didn't pay it much head and left with the little girl. As they walked, he brushed off the dirty stuff on their bodies.

The street was very clean and he didn't know where those people had gotten these things from. There seemed to be a vegetable stall nearby earlier.

Qing Shui brought the girl back to the blacksmith store and had bought her clothes on their way back. Upon reaching the blacksmith store, he got her to wash up and change her clothes.

The girl took the clothes from him and threw him a glance. There were still no fluctuations in her gaze and she hadn't spoken a single word since the very beginning. She didn't even make a single sound.

"Go on!" Qing Shui smiled and urged her on.

The girl walked in and Qing Shui went to clean up as well. It was just that he had done it very quickly and he got down to cooking after that. He'd had his meal but was now making some for the girl.

When the girl came out, Qing Shui was cooking. As she stood at

the kitchen's door, Qing Shui turned to look at her and then was stunned again.

The girl's countenance was pale and her eyes were empty and void of emotions. Most importantly, she was exuding a terrifying and overwhelming pernicious aura. Qing Shui was surprised how she could have such a strong pernicious aura. As for the explanation that she was the reincarnation of Sirius, Qing Shui felt that it was bullshit.

Qing Shui took out a jade pendant and gently put it around her neck. Qing Shui could smell a light fragrance coming from her and he smiled and patted her on the head, "Go wait in the hall. It'll be ready soon!"

There were no changes in the little girl's expression. However, she looked at Qing Shui again, nodded and then headed toward the hall.

Qing Shui brought out two vegetable and two meat dishes, as well as a soup...

"You must be hungry. Have some food!" Qing Shui sat opposite her and said gently.

The girl didn't start eating but looked at Qing Shui, speaking after a long while had passed, "Why?"

When she spoke, her beautiful snow-white teeth were revealed.

However, her voice was a little coarse and rigid. It should be because she hadn't spoken for a very long time.

“Why are you treating me so well?”

The little girl seemed to be afraid that Qing Shui might not understand and asked again. This time around, she was more fluent than her first attempt but her voice still sounded coarse and cold. Her voice gave others the feeling that her heart was filled with darkness.

This made Qing Shui think of the Demon Lord. She was also cold, without any hint of emotions in her. However, it was different for this girl. Other than being disheartened and void of emotions, she had a strong killing intent.

“You're afraid that I'll deceive you?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

The girl shook her head and looked at Qing Shui, “If there's anything on me that you want, you can feel free to have. But I don't think there is.”

“For some things, there's no need for any reasons but yet one would still feel willing. Are you able to understand a situation like that?” Qing Shui looked at her and said.

“I don't!” The girl replied honestly.

“I know that you won't say even if you do. However, I feel that

we have an affinity. Don't worry. I won't do anything that would hurt you," Qing Shui said very seriously.

"What can I do if I were to follow you?"

"I'll let you become happy!"

"Happy? What is happiness? Even if you were to pluck down the moon from the sky, I won't feel happy," the girl said softly. Her tone was very cool and calm like water.

"Have some food first. If you don't eat, it'll get cold," Qing Shui smiled and said.

After dinner, it was already late and Qing Shui told her to have a good rest in her room.

At night, Qing Shui called out a few demonic beasts to stand on guard outside while he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. When he looked at that yang stone, he was reminded about the matter of him having to forge a sword. He really didn't have confidence but decided to give it a try.

The greatest difficulty in handling the yang stone was to melt it!

After making the necessary preparations, Qing Shui started to melt it. Primordial flames, Nine Yang Golden Flame, Heart of Roc...

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Buddha Form Reveal, Buddha's True Eyes!

Qing Shui circulated his powers to their limits and then willed the movement of the nebula and Yin-Yang Image in his consciousness. He then used his spiritual sense to lock the Yang Stone on the flames.

One day, two days...

In the process, Qing Shui would take the Vital Essence Pill to hang on!

A total of 81 days!

Just as Qing Shui was about to give up, the first drop dripped down. As the saying went, the start is always the hardest. At the very start, it would always be in drips. Qing Shui knew that he had succeeded!

Qing Shui only managed to completely melt it on the 90th day. The other materials had already melted long ago and were confined in the air in a liquid state. Qing Shui didn't dare to drop them, otherwise, the earlier ones would have been condensed by now.

The next part on was the malleability!

Everything to follow would be controlled by spirit energy. Of course, the meridian channels, structure and other aspects of the sword won't be achievable just because the individual was powerful.

Next, he took out the Violet Star Thunder God to hammer with. The only equipment he used was a hammer. He didn't even use a forging platform. It wasn't because there wasn't a need for it but because ordinary forging platforms couldn't be used.

The entire process was very smooth. When the familiar glow lit up, Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief. The sword was basically completed and all he had left to do was to engrave Seal Formations or to mount some mysterious gemstones or things like that.

Qing Shui looked at the shimmery sword that was three feet long. When he held it in his hand, a faint warmth was exuded from it but a mysterious surge of power gushed straight down to his bones.

In that instant, Qing Shui's body emanated brilliant golden light. Even the sword he was holding was shining out with a bright golden light. At the same time, the Buddha image once again appeared behind him.

Qing Shui submerged himself in that mysterious feeling.

Suddenly, the Buddha image behind him turned into a stream of golden light and entered the nebula in his consciousness, becoming a unique golden star. It was more than ten times bigger than the

other stars and was extremely dazzling.

Next, an intent appeared in Qing Shui's consciousness.

Nine Yang Golden Body at the large success stage, Buddha's True Eyes at the large success stage!

Qing Shui couldn't care about anything else. He quickly put down the sword to sense his abilities. His physical strength was now at 35 nimbus and it was the great benefit the Nine Yang Golden Body had brought him.

At the small success stage, the Nine Yang Golden Body only increased his strength by one nimbus. To think that at the large success stage, it provided an increase of about ten nimbus...

This impact was tremendous. Qing Shui suddenly recalled that the Buddha image had appeared and then disappeared, before turning into a golden star in his consciousness. It seemed that the Buddha's True Eyes had reached the great perfection stage.

Qing Shui probed with his spiritual sense to see what changes there were.

Qing Shui's spiritual sense probed into his consciousness and he was greatly taken aback. It was now as if a mountain valley had collapsed, increasing the space of the area in the surroundings. The seven-colored pellet in his consciousness began to spin rapidly, as if slowly increasing the energy. The golden pellet's energy was also

increasing...

Referring to the Sirius star

AST 1193 – Gains and losses, A Profit, Legendary Grade Weapon, Blood Terminating Pills

Similarly, the energy of both the Seven-colored Pellet and Golden Pellet were also increasing. Suddenly, a huge message appeared. Qing Shui stood there in a daze. He was stunned because even he himself wasn't sure whether this was a good or bad thing.

His physical strength had finally achieved thirty five nimbus. He proceeded to sense it only to find that the Seven-colored Pellet had helped him increase his physical strength by fifteen times. Unfortunately, the Buddha Statue turned into a golden star within his sea of consciousness. But in exchange for that, Qing Shui could now utilize the Divine Nebula Formation to attack.

A lot of the information in the messages which appeared in his consciousness previously were about the Divine Nebula Formation. The Golden Pellet within his Dantian was able to help double his strength. Not only this, it was also a passive kind of increase, in other words, it was a permanent increase. Qing Shui could increase it at any time he wanted.

Hence, his physical strength could already be considered to have increased significantly. Although the strength of his spirit energy seemed to have gotten weaker, he had gained the addition of the Divine Nebula Formation to his arsenal.

Physical strength that was worth thirty five nimbus... Taking into account the fifteen fold boost in strength provided by the

Seven-colored Pellet, his physical strength had achieved nearly twenty seven thousand nimbus. In addition to that, the Nine Continents Mountain had also achieved a strength worth fifty three thousand nimbus.

“Could it be what people usually say as “what you lose on the swing, you get on the roundabouts”?”

By merely looking at these, things already seemed to be pretty good. On the whole, Qing Shui felt really happy. He quickly went on to sense the strength of his spirit energy. After all, his physical strength had already increased significantly. He could feel that it was stronger than before.

As he started operating his spirit energy, he found it to be incomparably abundant. However, its explosive ability remained the same as before. After all, prior to this, the buddha statue could provide twice as much boost to his spirit energy. But now, without it, he could only do it once. Nevertheless, it was already fine the way it was now. Beside, he still had the Divine Nebula Formation.

The Divine Nebula Formation was a killing formation formed rapidly when the spirit energy imitated the stars in the sky. It was all controlled by spirit energy. It was really profound and was considered to be a powerful killing formation.

At the moment, Qing Shui wasn't really interested in learning the Divine Nebula Formation. With his current strength, merely one Nine Continents Mountain was already enough to make him all the more terrifying, let alone his current spirit energy was also just as strong as before.

However, the fact that the buddha statue disappeared made Qing Shui feel a bit uncomfortable. He remembered the Buddha's True Eyes and got a bit nervous. He hurriedly attempted to use it and realized that it was still there.

Buddha's True Eyes!

It was a very solid power. That was a kind of emotion.... A sorrowful, heavy, merciful as well as sympathetic aura instantly enveloped the surroundings.

The Buddha's True Eyes targeted the opponent's heart. It attacked one's mind and immediately aimed for the softest spot in a person's heart. The Heart Toxin Talisman also had similar effects. Unfortunately, it wasn't as orthodox as Buddha's True Eyes.

If an outsider was present when Qing Shui used the Buddha's True Eyes, he would definitely feel that Qing Shui was like a tall impassable mountain, making himself feel spiritually pressured both physically and mentally.

Of course, if it was someone who far exceeded Qing Shui in terms of strength, his percentage of success with the Buddha's True Eyes would be low. Furthermore, its effect would be greatly reduced as well. This was a law that would never change.

For now, other than the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, all of his strength has immediately turned into passive battle

techniques. This made him feel as if his body was as strong as a divine stone at any time. However, his Ancient Inheritance helped keep his aura well-hidden. Very few people were able to examine Qing Shui's true strength.

The Violet Blood Thread within his blood seemed to have gotten slightly thicker. There was a majestic energy around it as well.

At the moment, Qing Shui was unsure about the functionality of the Divine Nebula Formation. If he followed the rules from before, his physical strength would decrease by half but his spirit energy would double. But as Qing Shui thought about it, he thought it was quite a satisfying result as well. Despite losing the buddha statue, the golden pellet in his dantian was even stronger. Not only did it contain powerful Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Violet Gold Divine Force, it could even help boost his strength onefold. This was already beyond the knowledge Qing Shui had towards Ancient Strengthening Technique.

In a nutshell, Qing Shui was already considered to have gained a lot this time. The reason why he broke through this time was because he forged the Yang Stone Sword. It was the Yang energy within the sword which triggered a series of changes in his Nine Yang Golden Body.

He suddenly thought about the Yang Stone Sword. Qing Shui quickly took out the sword. He remembered from before that at the time when he broke through, the Yang Stone Sword was also shining with golden light. He didn't know that if it was him who broke through first or it was the Yang Stone Sword which shone first.

At the moment when Qing Shui used the Heavenly Vision Technique to look at the Yang Stone Sword, he once again froze in shock.

A legendary grade weapon!

He had actually forged a legendary weapon. Even though, at the moment when he broke through to the Hexa-color Rainbow Art of Forging, it was said that he had a small chance of forging legendary weapons, he never thought that he would be able to do it so quickly. It might have had something to do with the Yang Stone.

Nine Yang Sword!

Qing Shui continued reading downwards. Forged from Yang Stone. Imbued with Primordial Flame and Nine Yang Golden Flame. Contained formidable strength.

Helped increase the user's strength by tenfold. Increase fivefold spirit energy. The raw defensive strength which got increased twofold included the spirit energy defense, at the time when the user attacked, there was a 20% chance the power would be doubled. Nine Yang Force could protect the user from some negative effects, for example, from poison. It helped reduce the user's energy consumption by 50% and help double the strength recovery speed.

Can recognize its owner!

State: Hasn't recognized an owner!

This was precisely how a legendary grade weapon was.....

Qing Shui knew that he was really in luck this time for being able to forge the Nine Yang Sword. Unfortunately, this sword wasn't his. Also, only this sword could help significantly increase his strength. Legendary weapons weren't in the same class as high grade weapons. Those weapons were weapons that only existed in legends.

Qing Shui looked at the Nine Yang Sword as he reluctantly put it down. Compared to last time, this time, he felt even more impulsive to own this weapon.

Last time, it was Yan Jinyu, Qing Shui thought for a long time and made up his mind to act foolishly yet again. The law could never change, after all, it's always said that foolish people had foolish luck. Forget it, as Qing Shui felt that time was almost up, he made up his mind to only carve seal formations tomorrow.

By the time Qing Shui went out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the sky was already a bit bright. When he came out, he didn't really mind the sun. When he arrived at the courtyard however, he saw a very thin figure of a person standing far away. Qing Shui was a bit saddened seeing that small figure standing there.

"Why are you not sleeping more?" Qing Shui asked softly.

The girl turned around: “I can’t sleep!”

“Oh, then your body must be too frail. Come and practice fists with me!” Qing Shui pulled her to the backyard while talking.

The girl’s hand felt really cold. Qing Shui slowly investigated her body with his spiritual sense. Originally, he only wanted to see if her body was healthy but after taking two steps, he abruptly came to a stop.

“How old are you?” Qing Shui asked.

“Fifteen years and ten months old!” the girl answered calmly.

Qing Shui held her hand and once again walked towards the backyard.

There were actually Blood Terminating Pills within her body! No wonder people called her the incarnation of Sirius. The reason why Qing Shui knew about the Blood Terminating Pill was because he has heard of it before from the Ancient Inheritance. It wasn’t actually anything like the incarnation of Sirius. It was a pill formed from very powerful resentment, baleful aura and pernicious aura. At the time when the girl reached adulthood, normally, at sixteen, it would burst. The girl would then turn into something which resembled a demon. She would be reborn into a new being and her strength would madly increase. When that happened, she would be very blood-thirsty and only be able to find peace through killing.

Qing Shui didn't know if this was real. But now, since he was already able to make it here, what else could he not believe?

Qing Shui started to practice his Taichi Fist slowly. He explained the techniques while practicing them. He didn't know if the girl would learn from him but he would definitely teach her. Taichi helped cultivate one's mind and moral character. It also helped mediate one's mind and relaxed one both physically and mentally. Qing Shui felt that he must have her learn it.

Hence, he patiently practiced the fist while explaining to the girl again and again.

One time... Two times.....

A hundred times.....

It was already past morning and yet Qing Shui still continued to explain about it. He tried to explain every single word in it and demonstrated them to her. All along, he looked really calm.

The girl slightly lowered her head. After that, she started doing the Taichi Rising Hand stance. She performed the techniques one by one and seemed to have great talent for it. It might have been because she had seen it a lot and heard about it a lot. Hence, she could already pull it off nicely on her first try. On top of that, she was ever able to follow along to the pace of his breathing.

She already seemed quite adapted to the style on her second try. Vaguely, it could be seen that her movement was quite smooth. Even though it wasn't to the extent of looking very natural and unforced, no one would think that she just started practicing it when they saw her movements.

Qing Shui observed her in silence. Whenever she made mistakes, he wouldn't try to correct her right away. He would only demonstrate it again at the time when she stopped. The girl too knew which part of the techniques she wasn't good at and would observe Qing Shui when he demonstrated it again.

Just like this, another two hours passed. The pace at which the girl improved shocked Qing Shui. She could already pull off the Taichi Fist by herself. Qing Shui intended to let her suppress the baleful aura in her body with the Taichi Fist in the future.

There was two months left. Qing Shui was a bit concerned. He didn't know if she would go through great changes after these two months. He also did not know the extent to which her strength would increase once she got reborn by then. Would she kill him? Qing Shui believed that he would be able to run away but what about the people around here? Actually, those people weren't really clear about what she was, if they had known about it, they would have done more than just kicking her out.

At the moment when Qing Shui brought her to have food, he could already feel a bit of change taking place inside her. It was something very hard to describe, he felt that it might have been a change which was taking place in himself instead. He felt that he was treating this girl like Luan Luan and Yu Chang, perhaps even

Qing Yin and the others.

Morning was already half gone by the time they finished their food. Yan Yangchi and the others came. This time, the Fifth and Seventh Princesses as well as Fourth Prince also came.

At the time when they saw the girl beside Qing Shui, they were all stunned. The girl didn't talk to anyone. Even when Yan Jinyu and the others approached her to start a conversation, she would just remain silent.

“She was always like this, alright! Go inside!”

Originally, the ladies still wanted to joke around with the girl. But every time they saw her, they would feel nervous. That was a very weird kind of terrified feeling. At first, they were just feeling uncomfortable but as time passed, they felt as if they overcame their feelings. After all, she was just an ordinary person.

“Qing Shui, you haven't told us who she is?” Even the Seventh Princess had now begun to address him as Qing Shui. She asked with a smile.

“She is my long-lost daughter. I have finally found her. Let's go, I have made some food today to return you guys the favor of helping me find my daughter,” Qing Shui said, while greeting the others.

The others didn't believe him. Nevertheless, they still smiled and congratulated him.

The girl was already back in her own room. Qing Shui on the other hand, continued to drink alcohol with them. After all, it wasn't time to eat yet, hence, there were teas and alcohol on the table. It was up to them what they wanted to drink.

Qing Shui didn't mention anything about the assassination attempt on him. Nor did he feel like saying it now. He felt that he had at least the ability to defend himself in Great Yu Dynasty, let alone he already knew some of the royal family members here.

“Qing Shui, be more careful nowadays. Both Yu Clan and Third Prince may attack you. Why don't you come stay in Yan Clan?” Yan Jinyu put down the cup of tea in his hand and asked.

The Fourth Prince had begun to say something. Usually, he would speak very few words, hence, at this time, everyone listened attentively.

AST 1194 – Nine Yang Gold Needle Acupuncture. Taichi Pernicious Aura

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, rejecting Yan Jinyu's good intentions. "This place is quite close to the Yan Clan. Besides, they wouldn't dare to attack in public. It will be fine."

After what had happened yesterday night, Qing Shui was quite confident in himself and wasn't concerned at all.

"The royal family has already stepped forward. I can assure you that at the very least, no one would try to endanger Mister Qing over this matter." the Fourth Prince smiled and said.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at the Fourth Prince, "I sincerely thank you then!"

Even though Qing Shui wanted to head for the outside world through the royal family or maybe through the Heaven Secret Academy by relying on the royal family, he wasn't used to flattering others. He liked to rise with his own strength to at least be on the same level as others.

It could also be said that anyone would prefer it that way. But only very few would actually pull it off. However, Qing Shui had both the capital and the potential. The only thing he needed was more time.

"There's no need to stand on ceremony. You are a friend of the

Yan Clan. I have already taken Mister Qing as a friend too.” the Fourth Prince smiled and said.

“Of course, I’m also very happy to be able to be friends with the Fourth Prince.”

.....

Fourth Prince and the others only left after staying for more than half a day. They came today mainly to invite Qing Shui to a feast the Yan Clan was organizing to thank him. They wanted to see if he would be available tomorrow.

Qing Shui had more than enough time. In any case, he would have squeezed out time for it even if he was busy. Hence, he naturally agreed. Additionally, preparations for Yan Yangchi’s and Fifth Princess’s marriage had already started. Many people within Yan City already knew about it.

The Yan Clan’s position within Yan City would rise once they were related by marriage. Most importantly, the royal family would send people over to share the burden of fighting against Scarlet Flame Region. This would help make things more relaxed for the Yan Clan.

Mentioning the Scarlet Flame Region, he remembered that there was news these few days about the Scarlet Flame Region being on the move again. Some of the huge clans in Yan City had shared that a few of their people had been injured. Unfortunately, the only thing they could do was defend themselves. They were unable

to take the initiative to attack. This made people feel upset.

Today, Yan Yangchi and the others had also mentioned the warriors from Scarlet Flame Region. They even told the public that they would make blood flow like a river on the wedding day of the Yan Clan and the royal family.

They weren't specify whose blood they wanted to shed like water. Was it the Yan Clan? Or people from Yan City? Or was it certain warriors? Actually, the people from Scarlet Flame Region have done quite a lot of these things. The reason why they did so was to make people panic and put pressure on the Yan Clan and the royal family. This time, they were here to embarrass the Yan Clan and the royal family.

Hence, quite a lot of warriors had already sneaked into Yan City. They even used special methods to investigate regarding any Scarlet Flame Region's warriors hidden into the crowd.

Nevertheless, the royal family still had some power. Even though it was something which seemed impossible, they still managed to carry out the task quite efficiently. Within a few days, they had already filtered out and killed almost a hundred people who were all powerful experts from the Scarlet Flame Region.

Doing so would also enrage the people from Scarlet Flame Region. Nevertheless, there would still be a limit to which how far they would go. Just like the fact that both good people and bad people wanted to survive, there would never be a day when bad people would be completely annihilated. It would be fine as long as they could achieve a "balance" or a state of "peace".

Qing Shui thought to himself that he would go and visit the Scarlet Flame Region when he had time. It was rumored that Yang Stones might appear there. However, those were only rumors and it wasn't certain if there really were Yang Stones there.

What currently concerned Qing Shui the most was this girl of unknown origin. If it was fast, the Blood Terminating Pill would completely awaken within her in two months. . Hence, Qing Shui wanted to help her before it awakened.

As Qing Shui had nothing to do in the afternoon, he directly pulled the girl to practice fist techniques with him. He would also help her nurse her body. Only if her body was strong enough would she feel less pain when the pill awakened.

He strengthened her meridians, Constitution Nurturing, Rainbow Trout Fish, as well as some medicinal pills. Little by little, Qing Shui improved her body. The main method he used was acupuncture.

His strength had increased, his Nine Yang Golden Body achieving large success stage. Other than Five Elements Acupuncture, Constitutional Nurturing Acupuncture and more, he had even acquired something called Nine Yang Golden Needle Acupuncture.

The Nine Yang Energy was really mysterious. The world were divided into Yin and Yang and so were humans. Regardless of whether they were men or women, they were still divided into Yin and Yang. Only by blending Yin and Yang would one maintain the

balance within one's body.

The Nine Yang Gold Needle could regulate the Yang Energy within one's body. When it got a bit too high, it could decrease it. When it got low, it could also increase the energy. Using this method could help find balance with the Yin Energy. Of course, it could be regulated within an appropriate range, letting one of them to slowly increase in order to catch up with the other. This was the same theory of mutual promotion and restraint in the Five Element Acupuncture.

It was just that the use of the Nine Yang Gold Needle was even more significant. For example, when a person who was impotent got injected a Nine Yang Gold Needle by Qing Shui, he would immediately turn into a robust man.

Qing Shui had just come to understand that the most important thing about the Nine Yang Gold Needle was that it could help people break through their bottlenecks, increase as well as stabilize their strength. It could arouse one's potential power, permanently or temporarily increase their power.

The girl still didn't like talking. When Qing Shui asked about her name, she only replied that she didn't know. Seeing this, Qing Shui stopped asking. He only hoped for the ice-cold body of hers to get warmer.

Qing Shui noticed that the girl only talked to him and no one else. She wouldn't even look at them.

Qing Shui thought it might have been because he was the one who brought her back.

“Tomorrow, the Yan Clan is organizing a dinner. Come with me. Even though the food won’t taste as good as mine, I will make some specially for you, is that alright?” Qing Shui looked into the sky and asked.

“I can eat anything.”

The girl looked at Qing Shui and said gently. She saw Qing Shui’s warm eyes and saw the concern in his eyes. These were eyes she used to only be able to see in her memories.

“Little girl, can you tell me what will make you happy?” Qing Shui felt more familiar with her. Hence, he pretended like he asked the question by accident.

The girl shook her head and didn’t say anything.

Qing Shui didn’t expect that she would say anything to him now. He only hoped that he could make her relax little by little. There were things hidden deep in her heart. The vicious aura within her heart was too strong. It could be described as bearing so much hate it was enough to weigh the sky. The resentment, vicious and pernicious aura had already taken on a form of its own. Even if Qing Shui made her wear a jade pendant, she would still attract people’s attention, just that it wouldn’t be as bad as when he first saw her.

At night, Qing Shui finished carving the seal formations on the Nine Yang Sword. The legendary weapon was finally considered to be completed. Even though this powerful weapon didn't belong to him, he had also managed to gain benefits from it. He managed to increase his strength significantly because of it. To be more precise, the advantages which he got were no less valuable than the weapon itself.

For the remaining time, Qing Shui would spend it studying the Nine Yang Gold Needle. He would experiment on himself. Just like this, time passed unknowingly. Eventually, he realized that the Nine Yang Gold Needle could not only treat illnesses, it could also increase one's strength and strengthen the body. Furthermore, it could also be used to kill opponents. The Nine Yang Gold Needle was really sharp and could pierce through armors with the Hidden Weapons Technique. It could be used to destroy armor using methods learned from Hidden Weapons. The Nine Yang Force within it could be used to destroy acupoints and meridians. This was precisely what the Nine Yang Energy was, able to both kill and treat someone.

.....

On the second day, Qing Shui woke up in the morning as usual, only to find that the girl was already up. She seemed to be waiting for Qing Shui to continue their morning practice together. This time, Qing Shui cultivated his own techniques while the girl practiced her Taichi Fist.

The girl seemed more proficient today. She seemed to have great talent in the Taichi Fist. However, Qing Shui was concerned that

the Taichi fist carried a pernicious aura when performed by the girl.

Qing Shui was once again shocked by the baleful aura within her body. To think that the Taichi Fist would have such a feeling when she displayed it. He didn't know if this was a good or bad thing. This meant that the Taichi Fist was cleansing the pernicious aura within her body, as long as she could protect her mind and sea of consciousness.

Qing Shui would help her inject needles every day and at the same time helped her direct the bloodthirst and pernicious aura within her body. He knew that he couldn't restrict it, nor was he able to guide it out. Hence, the only thing he could do was to guide it to avoid this pernicious aura damaging her mind or heart.

It was fine as long as she didn't lose herself!

When the sun had risen high into the sky, Yan Jinyu rode her Dragon Horse Cart to pick up Qing Shui. The person driving the cart was still that old man, whom Yan Jinyu addressed as Uncle Zong.

Along with Yan Jinyu, there were also the Seventh Princess and Yan Yangzhao. However, Yan Yangzhao was sitting outside and chatting with Uncle Zong.

The moment when Qing Shui once again met the old man, he was in awe. Back then, it was in Firecloud Blacksmith Store in Divine Weapon Street when he met him. A State Master level expert was

actually driving a cart. Now, he had finally gotten to see the true strength of this old man.

The old man was slightly stronger than the present Yan Jinyu. He could be considered a true Grade Two State Master. Unfortunately, he was far weaker when compared to Qing Shui now. Currently, Qing Shui had already reached a height far above that of the old man.

The old man felt that it was inconceivable to see Qing Shui again and was also secretly glad.

“Sister Yan, brother, why are you here? We are just about to head out,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“That’s good, get in the cart then, we are here precisely to see why you haven’t arrived yet,” Yan Qignyu chuckled.

Yan Jinyu’s Dragon Horse Cart was really huge. It was as big as a small house. Hence, it was still exceptionally spacious when they got in. Qing Shui held the girl’s hand as he entered.

Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess tried talked to the girl. Despite their attempts, she still remained silent. The two girls didn’t have much opinion about it, as though it was very normal. This made Qing Shui feel that the two girls were really kind.

“Seventh Princess, I am already done forging your weapon. Do you want me to pass it to you now or later?” Qing Shui and the

others were sitting around the round table inside the cart.

“You’ve forged it? You managed to do it?” The Seventh Princess seemed really surprised.

“Here!” Qing Shui could tell she was excited and knew that she must be really looking forward to seeing it, hence he just handed it to her right away.

The Nine Yang Gold Sword looked really beautiful and was suitable for both men and women. After all, the three foot long Greenedge Sword was suitable for both genders as well. Seriously speaking, there were also female martial artists who used large hammers, axes and other kinds of heavy weapons, just that only very few of them do so.

The Seventh Princess really liked the sword. The Nine Yang Sword looked really beautiful and godly. The instant she received the weapon, she was stunned and looked at Qing Shui in shock.

“Qing Shui, this weapon...”

Qing Shui nodded his head and smiled, “I was in luck this time, I even wanted to keep it for myself.”

“Should I gift it to you then?” The Seventh Princess looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“Forget it, I can see you are reluctant to do so. A gentleman never

takes away someone's love. Moreover, I am more used to using my own weapon," Qing Shui chuckled.

"How shall I thank you, this is too precious." Despite the fact that Seventh Princess had experienced many things, she was unable to stay calm ever since she received the sword.

"You haven't done the things you promised me." Qing Shui smiled.

"Don't worry, I will ask the Eldest princess for help. As long as your wife is as strong as you described, we should be able to get some news about her." The Seventh Princess's eyes brightened when she mentioned the eldest princess.

AST 1195 – Unintentional Killing Intent, Scarlet Flame Sect

When Qing Shui heard the Eldest Princess being mentioned once again, he smiled and asked, “Is she coming for the Fifth Princess’s wedding?”

“Hehe, you are right but at the same time also wrong!” The Seventh Princess smiled and said. She looked really beautiful. It was a kind of serene beauty. It was perhaps because the weapon Qing Shui helped her forge was too good, causing her to constantly be in a state of excitement.

“How can it be both right and wrong?”

“Because the wedding day was intentionally set on the day the Eldest Princess returns, rather than her coming back for the wedding.” The Seventh Princess smiled as she explained

Qing Shui understood now. The Eldest Princess truly had a respected status.

“Is this weapon powerful?” Yan Jinyu asked puzzledly. Both Yan Yangzhao and herself were really curious. There were very few weapons that could make Seventh Princess so stirred up.

“A legendary weapon. Do you think it’s powerful,” the Seventh Princess’s reply immediately made the two freeze in shock.

After a long while, both Yan Jinyu and Yan Yangzhao looked at Qing Shui dumbstruck. He had actually forged a legendary weapon.

After a legendary weapon recognizes an owner, they would be able to communicate and establish a terrifying compatibility, so much so that they would be able to connect themselves to their owner's spirit energy and be able to murder people with flying swords. This level surpassed even Qing Shui's hidden weapons.

This was also what made legendary weapons totally different from ordinary weapons. Once a legendary weapon recognized its master, as long as the Owner Recognizing Method isn't removed, it would constantly increase its owner's strength regardless of whether the weapon was in their hands. One way for them to stop recognizing their owner was to kill their owner. Alternatively, an extreme expert could also forcefully erase the imprint on the sword.

Legendary grade, just as its name states, it's already a legendary object. Why would they not be shocked? Qing Shui helplessly shook his head, "There are only that much Yang Stone. If there was one more, I would definitely keep this sword for myself and help her forge another one. I can only say that she is really lucky."

Qing Shui's words made the Seventh Princess laugh. She laughed because of Qing Shui's honesty. He was a very honest person. If it had been someone else, they would definitely not give it to her. She was certain that they might even take the sword and run away. He instead was willing to tell her something like this, which meant that he really liked this sword too.

Considering that he was able to give her the sword even though he liked it a lot, this meant that he was a frank person and was extremely principled. This kind of person was worth being friends with.

“This is the first legendary weapon that I have forged. I don’t know when I will be able to forge another one.” Qing Shui said with a smile, trusting that they would know what he meant.

Qing Shui didn’t want others to know that he could forge legendary weapons. If experts were to look for him to forge legendary weapons, it would make things difficult for him.

“I know, I won’t tell anyone and cause others to make things difficult for you.” the Seventh Princess smiled intelligently and said.

“But don’t you want people to know about you? This is a very good chance for you to raise the reputation of the Firecloud Blacksmith Store.” the Seventh Princess asked as she continued talking.

“At the moment, I still lack the strength to protect myself. If people with bad intentions were to find out about this, I might be stolen away.....” Qing Shui smiled and responded.

Both the girls laughed when they heard what he said. In that instant, they both looked like flowers that had just blossomed. The beauty that they showed was very attractive. Qing Shui quietly

avoided it.

The girl was still beside Qing Shui. She didn't speak and didn't laugh. However, people felt very natural about it because she had acted this way from the beginning.

They arrived at the Yan Clan very quickly, the Dragon Horse Cart went straight into the Yan Clan. When it stopped, they got off the cart. In just a short while, people from the Yan Clan, including Yan Dingtian came out. This time, Qing Shui was able to vaguely sense Yan Dingtian's strength even though he was still unsure of the exact level.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, Yan Dingtian's eyes brightened and had a surprised and stifled expression. Qing Shui also sensed it. He knew that his increase in strength made him somewhat terrified or apprehensive. Most importantly, Qing Shui actually saw a trace of killing intent in his eyes.

Qing Shui was really uncomfortable under Yan Dingtian's gaze. Nevertheless, he still greeted him with a smile. He was aware that he would be leaving quite soon, most likely after Yan Yangchi's wedding.

"Qing Shui, you're here, let's take a walk together. It's all thanks to you that the Yan Clan managed to escape suffering." Yan Dingtian warmly pulled Qing Shui along.

Even now, Qing Shui was unable to tell what Yan Dingtian was thinking about. Experts like him were often very unpredictable.

All along, he had had a good impression of Yan Dingtian. Merely, the momentary killing intent had leaked unconsciously. Perhaps it was normal but nevertheless, he already had his own thoughts.

Qing Shui was aware that he had snatched a lot of the Yan Clan's reputation when he represented them. He treated the Yan Clan as his friends only because of Yan Jinyu and the others. He didn't really have any relations with the seniors of the Yan Clan.

Qing Shui was already treating this feast as a leaving banquet. At most, he might visit once more during Yan Yangchi's wedding. Actually, he knew from the beginning that he was just a passing traveller. If there was anything for him to remember, it would be Yan Jinyu as she was his sworn sister. Since they had already acknowledged each other, regardless of the reason, they had kowtowed to heaven and earth. As long as it was allowed, they would be brother and sister forever.

No one knew what Qing Shui was thinking in his heart. He also knew that Yan Dingtian would definitely not act against him. However, this was a common problem within aristocratic clans. The aristocratic clan would restrict him, causing Qing Shui to eliminate thoughts of having close ties with the entire Yan Clan.

The family feast this time was very harmonious. Yan Dingtian's eyes once again wavered when he saw the little girl. He asked Qing Shui who she was. Qing Shui randomly found an excuse to dodge the question. Yan Dingtian greeted the little girl but the little girl didn't respond.

This made Yan Dingtian feel quite awkward. Qing Shui quickly

came out to try to solve the problem.

“Father, didn’t you have something to tell us? Qing Shui has also arrived, why don’t you say it?” Yan Huoyun sat next to Yan Dingtian and said while acting like a spoiled child.

Qing Shui saw Yan Dingtian’s pampering expression while looking at his daughter. He was a great father.

“Rong City which is near the Scarlet Flame Region has been occupied by people from the Scarlet Flame Region. I am planning to get you guys to lead people there to eliminate them,” Yan Dingtian said with a smile.

“It’s the people from Scarlet Flame Region again! This time, we have to exterminate them!” Yan Hu said furiously.

Qing Shui sat there and didn’t say anything. Scarlet Flame Region was at the intersection between the Great Yu Dynasty and the Great Virtue Dynasty. It was a vast and incomparably hot area. The people within it were mostly those who couldn’t survive either dynasty, with the majority of them being warriors. Throughout these years, they had actually become a unique force. They took on the responsibility to destroy both the Great Yu Dynasty and Great Virtue Dynasty.

“There would be people from the other clans as well as people from the royal family joining the expedition this time. It can be considered setting up a peaceful situation for Yanchi’s wedding. During this period of time, the Scarlet Flame Region has been too

savage!” Yan Dingtian chuckled.

“Qing Shui, will you be going? I heard that those people have many good items. They might even have a small piece of Yang Stone.” Seventh Princess smiled as she looked at Qing Shui.

It had already been mentioned that this was to set up a peaceful situation for Yan Yangchi’s wedding. Therefore, Qing Shui was unable to decline. After all, he also wanted to have a look at the people from Scarlet Flame Region. If he was in luck, he might be able to get a few decent objects.

“Since everyone is going, I will naturally have to go for the sake of Brother Yan’s wedding,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

They agreed to set off in two days. Everyone would take these two days to rest and reorganize while they wait for the rest to gather before heading to Rong City together.

After the banquet ended, Yan Dingtian and the others left. The Seventh Princess looked at Qing Shui and said softly, “Qing Shui, can I give the sword to someone else?”

She spoke really softly, as if she was scared that Qing Shui would be unwilling to allow it. This also made her feel weird.

“It’s yours. Of course it’s ok as long as you want to.” Qing Shui responded after pausing for a moment. He never imagined that someone would actually give such a strong weapon to someone else

after they got it.

“Thank you!” the Seventh Princess said happily.

“Oh, I got it. The Eldest Princess!” Qing Shui said with a smile. Originally, he thought that Seventh Princess was giving the Eldest Princess the sword to ask for news about Di Chen. However, he realized he had overrated himself when he saw her smile.

She was delighted to give her that, so much so that she was happy from giving it to her. He knew that the Eldest Princess and Seventh Princess were born from the same father and mother. And it was precisely because of the Eldest Princess that the Seventh Princess held such a high status that the struggle between the princes wouldn't cause her any harm.

The Seventh Princess didn't say anything but there was a happy smile on her face.

“Oh yeah, have you ever fought against the people from the Scarlet Flame Region?”

While Qing Shui was talking, the others had also walked over.

“The people from Scarlet Flame Region have a very disorganized military force. They also have a lot of strong warriors or else they would have long since been eliminated by the Great Yu Dynasty and Great Virtue Dynasty,” Yan Yangchi replied.

Qing Shui understood that the people from Scarlet Flame Region should have very strong warriors to oversee them. In the past, he had heard that not only was the deepest part of the Scarlet Flame Region not covered in torrid heat, it had a favourable climate throughout the year with enchanting scenery. It was said that there was a sect there called the Scarlet Flame Sect. The reason why the people from the region were able to survive until now was precisely because of the sect.

Some things were really profound, for example, it was perfectly normal for someone to exist, the same when someone died. Perhaps it was because of this that the Great Yu Dynasty, Great Virtue Dynasty as well as the Scarlet Flame Sect didn't make any huge moves. In the past, both dynasties had once organized a huge troop of powerful warriors to enter the Scarlet Flame Region. However, less than 10% of them managed to return. It was also after that time that they found out Scarlet Flame Region had a sect. Furthermore, there were also quite a few oases in Scarlet Flame Region.

Since that time, as long as people from Scarlet Flame Region didn't cause trouble, fights wouldn't usually break out. After all, the Scarlet Flame Region held the initiative.

This time, they occupied Rong City. Both Great Yu Dynasty and Yan City couldn't just stay silent, therefore they were going to teach them a lesson.

Through this, Qing Shui found out that that Scarlet Flame Sect wasn't to be messed with, so much so that there were many other implications.

.....

Qing Shui brought the girl back to the blacksmith store. In two days, he would be going to Rong City. Hence he intended to settle the girl in the Yan Clan.

“Little girl, in two days, would you stay in the Yan Clan for a few days and wait for me to return?” Qing Shui asked as he headed back.

“No!”

Her reply stunned Qing Shui. If she didn’t want to stay in the Yan Clan, did he have to bring her along?

“I will follow you wherever you go,” the girl looked at Qing Shui and responded indifferently like before.

“Alright alright, we’ll go together. Are you not afraid of danger?”

“There is nothing much that can scare me anymore.” The girl had hidden meanings in her words at times. Qing Shui could understand what she said, but he was only able to guess that the girl ought to have gone through a tragic event in her life. Otherwise she wouldn’t have such a strong resentment, vicious and pernicious aura.

AST 1196 – Grade Nine Demon Binding

Ropes, People From Mu Clan

Qing Shui was actually astonished by the girl's words that she would go wherever he did. Right now, she knew at least that he was good to her, just like how she would just talk to him.

Qing Shui had been working hard and wanted to let her become a normal person. With that, even if he were to leave her one day, she would be able to live by herself. However, at the moment, it seemed impossible to be able to change her within a short period of time. Therefore, he would guide her slowly.

Without anything to do, Qing Shui took out the few interspatial silk sachets he had gotten from the few people who had assaulted him the other time. Ever since that day when he tossed them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he hadn't taken a look at them. It was mainly because he didn't much care and he felt that there wasn't anything inside that he would be interested in.

When he opened them, he saw a [Five Grains Pellet](#) at first glance!

The Five Grains Pellet was a pellet which was formed by having a powerful expert condensing the world's energies and then combined together with the five grains' energies. It could replenish one's energy and powers mildly and would be similar to taking a meal. However, it was more nutritious in comparison and was beneficial for cultivation in the early stages.

In the four continents, the Five Grains Pellet was the same as

gold and silver and could be used for making purchases. Even an Expert Martial Emperor wouldn't be able to refrain from eating forever.

Qing Shui looked at those glimmery Five Grains Pellets which were large in numbers and were of high quality. Just this pile alone would fetch a very good price. These were food for cultivators when they were out. They were convenient and could replenish energy. After all, in some places, it would be impossible to find food.

Other than these, there were also some other items but Qing Shui wasn't interested in them. Although this interspatial silk sachet was owned by a powerful State Master, it was a pity that Qing Shui didn't take any interest in the items inside.

Although he wasn't interested in them, the fact still remained that they amounted to quite a significant sum of wealth. There were pellets, forging tools, weapons and other things. They might come to be of use in the future.

Qing Shui then proceeded to check the rest. They were about the same and there was a lot of Five Grains Pellets. These were crucial for when cultivators were out traveling and even some commoners would often use them to strengthen their physiques. The Five Grains Pellet was made by condensing the five grains' essence and the spiritual Qi in the air. Simple food made from five grains wouldn't be comparable, at least not in the same amount.

Just as he was about to toss the interspatial silk sachet aside, Qing Shui noticed an inconspicuous rope-like item in the corner.

There was no energy fluctuation coming from it. Qing Shui took it out.

The moment he did so, a scorching aura came to his hand. Qing Shui sensed it only to realize that it was sealed up. To think that an item that was sealed up could contain such a powerful heat. It wasn't only just scorching to the touch, it was also as if some kind of life energy was contained inside.

Qing Shui looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Fire Dragon Tendon! Material! Sealed!

Qing Shui thought of his Demon Binding Ropes which was a legendary dragon tendon. What was this Fire Dragon Tendon? Why was it sealed? A material? What kind of material was it for it to be sealed?

Qing Shui saw that there were more descriptions at the bottom and quickly read on.

It could firm up items of a similar type, strengthen their effects or be used as a forging material. When used as a forging material, there wasn't a need to remove the seal. The only way to remove the seal was to channel in the water energy of the five elements.

...

Qing Shui looked at the Fire Dragon Tendon which was several

meters long but had the thickness of his wrist. It might be due to the fact that it was sealed that it appeared to be dull and gloomy. However, Qing Shui was uncertain about how he should use it.

Should he use it as a forging material or should he use it to strengthen the Demon Binding Ropes?

Ever since he had completed the Nine Yang Sword, he had wanted to upgrade the Big Dipper Sword. It was a pity that he didn't have any materials to do so. This dragon tendon could possibly be used but Qing Shui felt that it would be more beneficial for the Demon Binding Ropes.

Qing Shui was torn. Even if he were to use the dragon tendon to upgrade his Big Dipper Sword, it was not certain that the sword would reach the legendary grade. Items of such grade were extremely hard to come by and this dragon tendon might not necessary be able to bring the sword to the legendary grade.

They were heading to Rong City to face the people from Scarlet Flame Region. It didn't seem to make sense for him to put the Fire Dragon Tendon aside and not use it.

Qing Shui went into a daze. The girl just stayed beside him and looked at him, not saying a word. Qing Shui was already used to this.

The Demon Binding Ropes' level could be increased gradually but if he were to use the Fire Dragon Tendon, its prowess would definitely increase tremendously. The Demon Binding Ropes could

be used to bind enemies. Most importantly, it could restrict the movements of the bound enemies.

The usage was fast and convenient and occasionally, it could have mysterious effects!

After much contemplation, Qing Shui eventually decided to use it to upgrade his Demon Binding Ropes. As long as he could bind his opponents, Qing Shui would have plenty of means to finish them.

At night, when it was time, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal immediately. Of course, he didn't forget to ensure the safety of the girl and had left a few of his demonic beasts outside.

Demon Binding Ropes. Its prowess was quite good as it was!

This was the first time that Qing Shui was smelting a magic treasure. After giving it some thought, he decided to use the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. Although he hadn't had experience in smelting magic treasures, Qing Shui was still very confident. He expanded his spiritual sense and started the smelting process.

Qing Shui didn't remove seal since there was no need to do so if he was using it as an ingredient. If he had decided to do otherwise, it could probably be used as a whip. When used to strengthen the Demon Binding Ropes, it would be treated as an ingredient.

The smelting process was a very long one. The first step was splicing. He had to join all the dragon's muscles and tendons together before slowly allowing the Demon Binding Ropes to engulf the Fire Dragon Tendon.

The process was extremely slow and was comparable to the process of smelting the yang stone!

Time passed by slowly and on the 81th day, the two items had completely fused together and an oppressive fiery light appeared. In that instant, the Demon Binding Ropes turned a blood red color. However, after about 15 minutes, it gradually returned to its golden color.

It was now much thicker than before, with the thickness of an adult's arm. Moreover, the energy exuded had gone through a qualitative change. It was now thicker, more aggressive, more violent, more flexible...

When Qing Shui looked at it, he was stunned. It had actually advanced a grade! The state of the Demon Binding Ropes had progressed to grade nine. Qing Shui was very agitated and he closed his eyes, activating it with his mind.

The Demon Binding Ropes would also be controlled by his mind. What was different from before was that it was just like the Nine Continents Mountain and it exuded extremely strong power and pressure.

It wasn't just that. There was a hint of red light flashing within

the Demon Binding Ropes. That was the power of the Fire Dragon Tendon. A person bound by the Demon Binding Ropes would suffer from the fiery powers of the fire dragon. Of course, this single tendon couldn't be comparable to the prowess of a fire dragon. However, how many people could actually compare against a fire dragon? Therefore, in all, the prowess of the current Demon Binding Ropes was definitely very terrifying.

Moreover, Qing Shui was happy that when he tempered the Demon Binding Ropes now, he could store a lot of the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique in it. He didn't have to worry that it would be like before and the powers would be used up after roughly ten times of usage. It was good now. Its storage ability was now several tens of times stronger than before.

He could use the Demon Binding Ropes again the future. When used together with the bloodthirsty demonic vines and the Nine Continents Mountain, the effect would be terrifying. He took a look at his Big Dipper Sword again. He knew that he wouldn't change his weapon as he had the faint feeling that it seemed to be able to form a divine connection soon.

Only legendary grade weapons would be able to form a divine connection. Therefore, Qing Shui had the feeling that the Big Dipper Sword would be able to reach the legendary grade sooner or later.

It was also because of this that he didn't use the Fire Dragon Tendon to upgrade the Big Dipper Sword!

...

Two days passed by very quickly. Qing Shui brought the girl along with him and met up with Yan Clan as well as members of other aristocratic clans at Yan City's sky platform. Of course, there was also quite a number of members of royalty.

"Qing Shui, over here!" When Yan Jinyu saw Qing Shui, she waved and called out to him.

There were quite a number of people with Yan Jinyu. The Fifth and Seventh Princesses were here, some other members of royalty, as well as some members of Yan City's great aristocratic clans.

When they saw Yan Jinyu's attitude toward Qing Shui, over a hundred people looked at Qing Shui with resentment...

Qing Shui could clearly sense that. He knew that it was because of Yan Jinyu. This was how men were sometimes. Even if they knew that this lady wouldn't become theirs in the future, they still didn't like to see the lady showing admiration for another man.

There were many people but it was clear that they were split up into several groups. Those who were on good terms would stand together and chat.

When the Seventh Princess also started to chat happily with Qing Shui, he once again sensed some gazes glaring at him. This time around, it seemed to be stronger than before.

Not long after Qing Shui had arrived, another few old men came. They were the seniors in the royal family as well as a few major clans. Although they wanted to ensure that the younger members were able to get some training, they also needed to ensure their safety.

“If everyone’s ready, then we’ll set off now! Those who have rides can take them, otherwise, you can take ours.” An old man with an impressive aura spoke as he called out his own ride. It was a huge four-winged demonic beast.

Many others also gradually called out their demonic beasts. Qing Shui also called out the Fire Bird. The current Fire Bird seemed to be more like a black bird. What that surprised Qing Shui was that the few from Yan Clan, as well as Yan Jinyu, Seventh Princess and the Fifth Princess had joined him as well...

Qing Shui shook his head and smiled bitterly. The Fire Bird was large enough and it was nothing to take over ten people. It was just that they had just gone up when a few others came over. In one look, it was clear that they were people who were very rich.

The few of them came over while stepping in the air and wanted to land on the Fire Bird!

Qing Shui put out his hand and send out a stream of essence, stopping them!

“Please take other rides. Mine is full,” Qing Shui stopped them and said.

“How dare you! It’s your good fortune for us to take your ride,” a man who appeared to be very arrogant spoke out.

Qing Shui looked at them and didn’t have to guess to know that this person came from a very strong clan. Otherwise, how could he dare to be so arrogant despite the fact that he was in the presence of princesses?

“I don’t need this good fortune!” Qing Shui said calmly. He detested such young masters of great clans the most. He wasn’t in the mood to be polite to them either. He didn’t like them when he saw their expressions earlier and thus had stopped them.

“Lad, just you wait and see. We’ll see how long the Seventh Princess can protect you.” When one of them saw that an old man was looking in their direction, he spoke out a vicious line, called out his ride and left.

“They’re from Mu Clan, the clan which reigns in Mu City. Mu City is one of the five great cities in Great Yu Dynasty. However, they are located in the extreme south and it’s hard for the King to have control over them. It’s said that their clan is very strong and powerful,” the Seventh Princess spoke softly.

“Qing Shui, if you can, try to avoid them!” The Fifth Princess spoke up as well.

Qing Shui knew why they hadn’t said anything earlier and had only tried to send signs to him with their gazes. They knew that

the more they spoke, the more wrath he would attract. This would only make them want to deal with him even more.

Qing Shui didn't care about this. With his current abilities, he should be able to protect himself. At the very least, he'd have no issues with running away. How strong could a great clan in Great Yu Dynasty be? Would they possibly bring out the power of their entire clan to deal with him? They probably won't think that highly of him yet.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui smiled. He then got the Fire Bird to follow the others, flying in the direction of Rong City.

The few ladies felt bad. They knew that those people had come over because of them. If they had known that this would happen, they would have rejected them themselves. At the very least, the wrath wouldn't be on Qing Shui.

Moreover, it was common for there to be conflicts between the younger generation cultivators. Therefore, most of the time, the seniors and clans wouldn't be brought in. The same went for members of the royalty. This was also why those people had dared to act this way before the two princesses.

Of course, they also relied on their backgrounds as well, only with a powerful background would they be able to speak in such a loud voice. Other than background, one's own abilities were also very important, otherwise, even one's own clan would look down on them!

[Five farmed crops](#) that were all important in ancient China.

Sometimes the crops themselves were regarded as sacred; other times, their cultivation was regarded as a sacred boon from a mythological or supernatural source. The identity of the five grains has varied over time, with different authors identifying different grains or even categories of grains.

AST 1197 – Seven-Seven Divine Nebula Formation, One Step Away

Actually, Rong City was also a part of Yan City. The only thing was that Yan City was too large. Hence, within it, a lot of places were also known as cities. They were small cities, just like Rong City. Despite also being known as a city, it was a part of Yan City.

It would only take them half a day to travel from here to Rong City by riding on a fast demonic beast mount. They set off in the morning and by the evening, Rong City was already within sight.

At the time when Qing Shui first saw Rong City, he was shocked. When seen from afar , it seemed as if Rong City was covered in smog. It felt as if the entire place was in turmoil based on its murky atmosphere.

“Everyone, be careful, that’s the Scarlet Flame Formation set up by people of Scarlet Flame Region. We will take a rest here tonight and gather up again tomorrow. All of you should look for your own area to rest. If there are any emergency situations, send up the signal to call for help. Stay within a 100 li radius from this area, don’t travel beyond that.” said the old man.

After the old man finished his speech, he waved his hand. A lot of people flew down after that to look for places to stay. From here, Rong City was visible. But it would still probably take them an hour to get there. Only the people watching over this area stayed behind. The others all went down to the city to look for locations to lodge.

Qing Shui and the others stayed in a hotel nearby. They booked an entire floor. This way, it would help to prevent anyone from coming in. In any case, there were still other paths they could take to go up and down between the floors.

Qing Shui saw Third Prince here. However, no one else from Yu Clan was spotted. Fourth Prince was here too but he wasn't with the people from Yan Clan, instead, he was with someone else whom Qing Shui didn't know.

The people from Mu Clan from before didn't come here to seek trouble. Qing Shui also didn't let it bother him. So what if they were from an aristocratic clan? He didn't need to show deference to them when he was in Great Yu Dynasty now.

Qing Shui stayed in a suite with the girl. In any case, there were a lot of bedrooms in there. He entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He felt that the people from Mu Clan would definitely not let go of him. Considering that he embarrassed them in front of Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu, they would definitely not leave the matter at that.

Qing Shui was thinking about whether he should take another step up, for example, join Heaven Secrets Academy or become a Royal State Master of a strong dynasty. Unfortunately, Qing Shui wasn't that interested in a Grade Two Dynasty.

The Great Yu Dynasty was one of the top dynasties among the Grade Two Dynasties. But Qing Shui was unclear as to how

profound they were, whether their strength just reached the top among the Grade Two Dynasties, whether they were already a Grade Three Dynasty or whether they had fallen all the way to a junior Grade Two Dynasty.

At least Heaven Secrets Academy was on the same level as Grade Four Dynasties. There were only two Grade Four Dynasties in the Western Oxhe Continent. The remaining Grade Two and Three Dynasties all needed to pay tribute to the Grade Four Dynasties.

And the area where Great Yu Dynasty was located at had to pay their tribute to Heaven Secrets Academy. The Western Oxhe Continent was too large. The forces of two Grade Four Dynasties and Heaven Secrets Academy together already covered half of the entire area. Within this area, they were all protected by the fourth grade forces in their area.

At least on the surface, it looked like the Western Oxhe Continent was ruled by Grade Four Dynasties. The Heaven Secrets Academy had the strength of a Grade Four Dynasty as well. It was said that there were also other Grade Four Dynasty forces on the other half of the continent. But Qing Shui didn't really know much about them.

Qing Shui laid down on the ground in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal thinking about his future. He thought about Tian Jiange. He also knew that Heaven's Academy was a colossus... One of their elite disciples was already a Grade Three State Master.

The reason why the idea of entering Heaven Secrets Academy surfaced in Qing Shui's mind wasn't because he wanted to learn

new things from them. His techniques consisted of the Ancient Inheritances. He would still have to inherit and break through himself to truly increase his actual strength. Certainly, he would still be able to learn a thing or two while he was there. But the most important reason was he needed it as a stepping stone to gain access to even higher existences.

But now, he needed someone who could recommend him to the Heaven Secrets Academy. That person would be the eldest princess from Great Yu Dynasty. She was the youngest teacher in Heaven Secrets Academy. She had the right to bring in a student. It was said that they were only allowed to bring one person per year.

The reason why the royal family was this strong might have had a lot to do with her. There was Yan Jinyu as well, who was also a student from Heaven Secrets Academy. If Qing Shui wasn't mistaken, her teacher might have run into her by chance and taken her into Heaven Secrets Academy.

Now, he had two roads, the first one was that he could join in through Yan Jinyu's master, whereas the other one was through the eldest princess. He didn't know whether the eldest princess had used her quota this year. But he felt that the chance of her having already used it was really high.

Heaven Secrets Academy was an existence above all dynasties in this area. It was an ancient sect. Every year, one third of Heaven Secrets Academy's entrance quota would be given to the dynasties below them. The stronger a dynasty was, the more entries they would have. The remaining ones would be recruited through other means.

Of course, at one point, there had been quite a lot of Peak Grade Three Dynasties that attempted to replace Heaven Secrets Academy. But the result was them suffering a crushing defeat and getting annihilated.

A Grade Three Dynasty and a Grade Four Dynasty, there was a huge difference in their strengths. It could even be said that their strength difference was like a chasm. Since then, this very ancient sect continued to pass down its name. No one was clear about just how strong it actually was.

Qing Shui thought he should first wait for Yan Yangchi's wedding. By then, he might have a chance to get in touch with the eldest princess. He would see by then if he fulfilled the conditions to enter Heaven Secrets Academy and slowly advance his way up when he arrived there. With Heaven Secrets Academy as his backer, as long as he could build his accomplishments there, he would be free to advance or retreat. Furthermore, he would be free to do his own things.

Even though that's what he thought, he knew that all of this might take him some time. The only thing he needed to do now would be to enter Heaven Secrets Academy.

After deciding what he wanted to do next, Qing Shui started cultivating like usual. Both his spirit energy and strength were also slowly increasing. What he was cultivating right now was the Divine Nebula Formation.

The nebula within his sea of consciousness was surrounding the golden star in a way that seemed like they were doing heavenly motions. Those enigmatic rhythms really shocked Qing Shui.

Qing Shui already looked through the cultivation method and the way to use the Divine Nebula Formation one more time. He wanted to try it now.

The Divine Nebula Formation was a spiritual seal formation. Unlike the other formations, it didn't need to be set up. Instead, it set up its formation within the sea of consciousness. After that, it would appear alongside Qing Shui's spirit energy attacks.

Qing Shui was trying to control the Divine Nebula Formation in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was attempting to control the motion of the stars to make his spirit energy reach a peak level. That was a very mystical arrangement. It could help make his spirit energy reach a power spike.

Now, Qing Shui wanted to set up the Seven-seven Stars Formation. This was the easiest one. The main thing which the Divine Nebula Formation did was increase the offensive and defensive strength of spirit energy. And also, increase the capacity of spirit energy stored in one's body.

Even though he only had one night to do so, for Qing Shui, this one night was equivalent to three months. This was just the introduction phase, he felt that he could master it quite quickly. The cultivation of his Divine Nebula Formation was also progressing little by little.

As usual, the Golden Star was still in the most middle part of the stars. Now, what Qing Shui wanted to do was to sort out the arrangement of the other spiritual stars. This might seem really easy but it was a cultivation which consumed a lot of spirit energy.

Qing Shui tirelessly tried to arrange the combination of the stars into positions for the Seven-seven Stars Divine Nebula Formation. He didn't know how much of the offensive strength of his spirit energy would increase once he succeeded with the Divine Nebula Formation.

What made Qing Shui happy was that if he managed to succeed in setting up the stars, as long as Qing Shui activated his consciousness, all of the stars would go back to their positions. For example, once Qing Shui had set up forty stars, even if he was to rest for half a day, when he went back to training, as soon as he activated his consciousness, those forty stars would instantly go back to the positions where Qing Shui put them, saving him from cultivating them from the beginning again. If that was not the case, Qing Shui didn't know when he would be able to finish off the cultivation.

Now, as he progressed deeper into it, the more stars involved, the slower he became. For now, even if he was to cultivate for a day, he was still unable to adjust even one of them. At the beginning, he was able to at least arrange four in a day. Then, it decreased to three and to two. Now, he had to spend three days to adjust one. It slowly became such that he even needed five days to arrange one.

For now, the only thing Qing Shui knew was that he could only

set up the easiest and simplest Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation. However, he was still unsuccessful in completing the setup. Afterwards, there were still the Eight-eight and Nine-nine Divine Nebula Formations.

With Qing Shui's current strength, he was unclear about what lay even further along for the formation. Not only that, he didn't even know about its current effect. Eighty days have passed in the realm. He only needed one more star to gather all forty nine of them. In other words, the Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation was almost going to succeed.

But it seemed like the last star wasn't that easy to arrange. Even if Qing Shui had twenty days time, he wasn't really confident that he would succeed. Even though he was impatient, he kept his cool. He would just have to delay it for at most two days.

It was just that he was about to enter Rong City to fight the people from Scarlet Flame Region. On top of that, he also had a "tagalong" by his side. Naturally, he would hope for it to succeed earlier. This way, he might be able to increase his strength by a significant amount.

Even with the last bit of time, Qing Shui still didn't manage to succeed. He couldn't arrange even one star with twenty days. Originally, Qing Shui thought that it wouldn't be long until he was able to set up the Eight-eight or perhaps even Nine-nine Divine Nebula Formation. Now, he was aware that his thought back then was too naive.

Even if it didn't succeed, Qing Shui felt that the spirit energy in

his sea of consciousness was a lot more abundant than before. At the time when he used spirit energy attacks, there wasn't much change in its strength.

After all, he didn't succeed in the most crucial step. Just like casting swords, if the last step didn't succeed, it would be a crippled sword no matter what. Hence, so long as the final step succeeded, a change in its quality would occur.

Early in the morning, Qing Shui woke up. He only came back after bringing the girl out to practice Taichi Fist. The hotel had already served them food. Everyone finished the food together in the dining hall before heading off to the gathering point.

When they arrived there, there were already a lot of people. There were also quite a few people rushing their way here. Finally, at the time when the old men did a headcount, they realized that there were more than ten warriors absent. This made them frown.

“Upon entering Rong City this time, everyone must look after each other and try to kill more enemies. This is a really good practice. Every warrior needs to go through this kind of blood ritual. It is still not too late for people who wants to run back home and be cowards. If no one intends on doing so, we will now rush our way to Rong City” The old man's voice resounded in the sky.

The people in the surroundings were already rushing their way towards Rong City. Qing Shui looked at them and realized that there were as many as a thousand people. All of these people were recognized as the elites from their clan. If one of them was to be sacrificed in this war, it would mean a huge loss to their clan. But

this was a kind of ritual which every strong warrior would have to go through. If they didn't they would never be worthy to be called a strong warrior.

Qing Shui and the group made their move. They followed the crowd and flew towards Rong City that was covered up with smog.

Qing Shui used Divine Force to protect the girl. If he didn't do so, she wouldn't be able to stand this kind of high speed. A lot of people had actually also started noticing the girl. No one knew why Qing Shui brought along an ordinary person who knew nothing about cultivation. Furthermore, this girl was someone who tended to make people around her uncomfortable. Maybe because of this, no one really talked about Qing Shui and the girl in front of him.

The smog was getting closer and closer, Qing Shui spread out his spiritual sense.

AST 1198 – Gold Needle Acupuncture.

Raging Force of Blood. Danger

Had it been before his increase in strength, Qing Shui would not have dared to bring the girl along. But now, since it had already been raised, he felt that he was able to cope with it. After all, if he really couldn't, he could have just ran for his life right away.

He brought the girl and followed the crowd into Rong City.

Looking from the outside, the atmosphere was murky, billowing smoke all about but nothing would happen if they went inside the city. This was the Scarlet Flame Formation. This kind of huge formation would only be dangerous at places where they actually existed. A lot of places weren't really that dangerous.

Qing Shui felt that he specialized in formations. As he entered the area, he soon realized that the area was deserted. A lot of the areas within the city had already turned into ruins. Some places were even on fire.

There were only ones around were people who had just entered this place. No one from Scarlet Flame Region could be seen nearby. Nor were there any other people. But from time to time, quite a few corpses could be seen. Each of the corpses died in different kinds of ways. A lot of them were ordinary civilians.

“These barbarians! They don't even show mercy to ordinary civilians! Ruthless! They better run away from me, because I won't let any of them live!” Yan Yangchen shouted in rage. He sounded

especially angry.

“Everybody, divide yourself into small groups and go separate ways. Get someone to watch your back. Take up your weapons and fight!” There was a bit of enchantment in the old man’s voice. This was because he witnessed some of the corpses of ordinary people.

Deep down, everyone actually had their own concept of justice. At least a normal person would have it. Hence, now, their fiery spirits had been ignited by what they have seen. It started with a few people, then ten and eventually it became even more people that proceeded forward. At this moment, the strength of quite a lot of people seemed to be increasing.

To be burning with anger, this was the power of blood!

Qing Shui’s blood was boiling even more vigorously. But he was strong, so he was able to control it. At this moment, it seemed like he had learned some new things about the control over the power of his blood.

Rage!

Only through rage, when one was seething with anger would they be able to light up the power of their blood and trigger their hidden potential. It was just like a young mother from his previous incarnation. When her few month old baby got kidnapped, she was able to experience a burst in energy and caught up to the motorcycle within a short period of time. The energy burst at that moment was beyond one’s understanding. And there was also

another mother, when there was an earthquake, she used her weak and frail body to hold up the slab which dropped down. This was because her children were right below her.

These were all hidden potentials from deep down within a human's body that were triggered. At that time, they were able to light up the power of their blood.

Violet Golden Bloodline... Qing Shui didn't really know if he was considered as someone with Violet Golden Bloodline at the moment but there were Violet Golden Blood Threads in his body. It contained terrifying power.

"Let's go!" Yan Yangchi led the group and gave a gesture. The group settled on a direction and made their way towards it.

Rong City wasn't really that big. It was a small city near Scarlet Flame Region. Since it was nearby that area, a lot of the people here were people who came temporarily to gain some income. Once they did it, they would leave the city.

Scarlet Flame Region might be dangerous but places with high risk were often also accompanied by high rewards. Hence, there would be people entering Scarlet Flame Region every day. Rong City was a place for replenishment. Hence, the hotel, blacksmith store and shops here often earned a lot of profit.

If one was lucky, they might be able to work here for a few dozen years without anything happening. If they were unlucky, just like this time, those people who died were people that just came

recently.

Two hundred li forward, this was a wide street. Silhouettes of humans could be seen showing up in front. All of them had dark red skin. There were about forty or fifty people. They had strong auras. As for their ages, it was not known.

Some of them even had blood stains on them. Without much thought, they were definitely people from Scarlet Flame Region.

“Make your move and kill them! Don’t kill the women, it’s rare to see such beauties. Once we’re done toying with them, we could still gain a lot of benefits by sending them into the sect,” a gloomy voice came through.

Qing Shui locked onto the person speaking with his spiritual sense. His body wasn’t that big but he was a man who looked like a wolf. At this moment, the person was already making their way here.

There were about ten people on Qing Shui’s side whereas the opponents had around forty to fifty in number.

However, their opponents weren’t that strong. Hence, in a nutshell, there wasn’t really much to worry about. There were only a few of them who were a bit stronger. The rest were not enough to scare Qing Shui and the group.

Yan Yangchen took the initiative and roared out loudly. With

World Demolition Hammer in his hand, he charged forward. Qing Shui calculated the right timing and immediately took out the Big Dipper Sword.

Golden Sword!

He instantly murdered one of the people from Scarlet Flame Region.

Fresh blood could be seen spurting out. In just a short while, people from both sides got fired up. Especially Yan Yangchen who was taking the lead. He immediately struck with the huge hammer in his hand.

Yan Yangchi and the others were scared that something would happen to Yan Yangchen. They quickly charged forward.

Qing Shui was holding the girl while constantly attacking with his Big Dipper Sword. He used his Divine Force to protect the girl. The Nine Palace Orientation made him feel as if he was a fish that got back into water. He locked onto a few of the people with his spiritual sense. Especially the guy from before who was ruthless like a wolf.

Qing Shui could tell that the path he walked was the path of an assassin. Once given a chance, he would definitely strike with his sword and kill his enemy with one hit.

“Brother Leng, kill him. You guys are going on the same path.

Killing him will bring you great benefit,” Qing Shui smiled as he told Yan Leng.

After Qing Shui defeated Tian Jiange, even the princes didn’t dare to look down on him. Everyone could tell that if given some time, he would definitely be able to achieve great things in the future. In the future, whether it was one sect or one dynasty, he would have no need to even bat an eye at them.

For this kind of people, it was either become good friends with them, remain strangers forever, or kill them early on. Becoming enemies would only result in an endless stream of trouble.

Yan Leng bound himself to the thin man. Qing Shui on the other hand, wandered around the area. With the Big Dipper Sword in his hand, he would from time to time strip away lives.

Yan Jinyu and the others also weren’t some devout men and women. They were all trained in battles. With the weapons and armor Qing Shui made for them, their strength increased quite significantly.

In the span of the time for an incense stick to burn, this place turned quiet. Qing Shui did a headcount and found out that he had killed twenty people. It was almost half of the people there. Not only that, this was the number he killed after he purposely slowed down.

After that, they continued moving forward.

Qing Shui could feel a vague aura around the group. He could feel that the aura didn't have any bad intention. Hence, he knew that they were people who came to protect them.

He just didn't know whether it was people from the royal family who came to protect the Fifth and Seventh Princess or if they were people from Yan Clan. Even though he didn't know, he still felt a bit more relaxed.

They looked around the surroundings. The reason why they were here was to kill people and force the people from Scarlet Flame Region in Rong City to retreat. Their intention was to make Rong City recover back to how it used to be.

But this kind of behaviour was only a cover up from the outside. If they didn't finish off Scarlet Flame Sect which lay deep within Scarlet Flame Region, they wouldn't be able to solve this issue entirely.

“Those who dare to kill people from Scarlet Flame Region must die!”

A voice came through. It sounded old yet was accompanied by a bloodlust aura. That was a voice of an insane person.

As Qing Shui heard the voice, his face expression changed. He went forward and headed left by two steps. As he let out his hand, a cold light shot out. Along its way, a crisp noise came through only after it took a few turns.

“Eh, someone was actually able to notice me.” These words could be heard from far and near. When the person finished speaking, an old man covered in a black jacket appeared in front of the crowd.

The old man had an average sized body. The aura emitted from his body was very strong. It was a lot stronger compared to Tian Jiange's. Despite this, Qing Shui didn't feel pressured by it.

“I wonder how many people from Scarlet Flame Region are in Rong City? Would you mind telling me?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Young man, that was such a pathetic way to enrage your opponent. There is no need for you to know about this. Just ask the person who killed you once you die!” When the old man finished speaking, he charged towards Qing Shui.

The old man's body shone with black light. Something which looked like a black willow branch appeared in his hand.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui protected the little girl. He activated his spiritual sense and tossed out the Demon Binding Ropes.

Pu-pu!

The old man immediately got bound halfway. Not only that, wave after wave of red light began eroding the old man's demonic

beast armor manifestation. After just a little while, the old man's face could already be seen to pale.

Qing Shui knew that the Demon Binding Rope was powerful but he was unclear as to the extent of its strength. From how it seemed now, it had decent strength.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui swung his hand and immediately summoned the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. In just a short while, the old man was already bound by it.

The whipping and wiggling of Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, added to the Demon Binding Ropes, it was almost as if there were no more obstructions to eliminating the target.

The old man was more powerful than those that sneak attacked Qing Shui the other day. Unfortunately, the assailant died before he even managed to show his strength. In another way, this was also considered dying in a very cowardly way.

The people from Yan Clan as well as the two princesses looked at Qing Shui in shock. The reason being that they were unclear about Qing Shui's actual strength. As they remembered that even Tian Jiange got defeated at his hands, they felt that it was even harder to see through him.

Qing Shui collected all the Interspatial Silk Sachets and

proceeded deeper into the area. He quietly sensed the surroundings once again. Previously, he was unable to sense any fluctuations in the surrounding aura. This might be because the old man was aiming right towards him at that time.

After that, they once again ran into multiple waves of people. He was really conserved when he attacked. The main thing for him would be to ensure that the others would be able to fight as well. Even though the abilities which they demonstrated weren't weak, this was a good time for them to practice. If Qing Shui had laid his hand down in the matter, the situation would have turned one-sided.

Without noticing, it was already noon. In between, they also ran into a few people from other aristocratic clans. Despite so, they only greeted each other. They didn't really team up together.

This time, they're in Rong City for three days. After three days, they would gather up outside of Rong City and look for a quiet place to sit down and take a break. After a while, they would continue on moving forward.

While resting, Qing Shui closed his eyes and continued to cultivate the Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation. Unfortunately, he still didn't manage to succeed. No matter what he did, the last star just would not get in place. This made Qing Shui a bit upset.

At night, they set up camps to rest. Qing Shui let the girl take a break. He also let out his demonic beasts and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He continued to cultivate the Seven-

seven Divine Nebula Formation. In the blink of an eye, another forty days passed but he still couldn't manage to succeed.

It was difficult to address the depression felt within Qing Shui's heart. He ate some food and after a while of rest, when he was about to continue his cultivation, he could feel the warning signals given off by the demonic beasts outside. He panicked and immediately went out.

He went out only to find that the situation was really serious. They had actually been surrounded. There were more than ten auras. Among them, there were a few that were even stronger than his own. Not only by a little but by a lot.

Great Yu Dynasty was a peak second grade dynasty. Within a dynasty like this, by normal rules, his strength should have been a lot stronger than theirs. So much so that he should already have been at the top of the pyramid.

But now, among the ten auras he felt, there were at least half of them whose strength exceeded his own. It seemed like he was in a really bad situation today. Could he possibly run away from this? He could use the Nine Continents Steps Effect and bring them along but would the opponents give him time?

AST 1199 – The Blood Terminating Pills Awakened, Seven-Seven Divine Nebula Formation Succeeded

After Qing Shui came out, he quickly got together with the group. The girl had also woke up. In fact, many people didn't asleep. Now, they were all together, in the span of a few breaths time, they had already been surrounded.

These people didn't seem young. Their movements were very fast and in order. They seemed to have extremely good coordination with each other. Even though it was now nighttime and the area was a bit dark, their vision wasn't affected.

These old men all wore scarlet flame gowns. There was a raging scarlet flame sewn on top of their shirts. Qing Shui paid particular attention to the old man in the middle since the color of his scarlet flame gown was the darkest.

Furthermore, the aura emitted around his body was also the strongest. It was concealed well yet powerful, even with Qing Shui's current ability, he felt that he was insignificant in front of him. This made him feel burdened in his heart. This old man definitely held a very powerful position in Scarlet Flame Sect.

“Haha, I never thought that I would run into the Yan Clan's beloved sons and daughters. More importantly, there are two princesses as well. Almost all the people Young Sect Lord mentioned are here. Back then, he was so in love with the Eldest Princess, yet... This is good. I am going to kill off all the men and

bring back the ladies!” The old man said calmly without any fluctuation in his heart.

Yan Yangchi and the others instantly activated their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. They might seem really calm but deep down, they were actually very worried. They weren't worried about themselves but the women around them. Those were their sisters and their fiances.

“You guys took over Rong City by force and killed the innocent. Are you not afraid that the Great Yu Dynasty will eliminate you?” Yan Yangchi screamed out loudly.

“Haha, Great Yu Dynasty, do you really think that the Great Yu Dynasty can do anything to us? Even if they can, will they do it? There are many benefits with us being in the middle of the Great Yu Dynasty and Great Virtue Dynasty. Furthermore, if Great Yu Dynasty really wanted to eliminate us, I think it will only result in an immediate change of ruler,” the old man chuckled.

Actually, everyone was aware of that. It would just end with both sides suffering heavy casualties. This was why the Scarlet Flame Sect could survive within the Scarlet Flame Region. Furthermore, despite how crazy they were, they would not break out in all out war. In a way this also showed how powerful Scarlet Flame Sect was.

Move! Scarlet Flame Formation!

The old man shouted. Soon after, a faint layer of hot air spread

into the surroundings, slowly getting hotter and hotter. Qing Shui shielded the girl, but noticed there was no change in her expression.

Qing Shui got nervous. But now, he had to fight, hence he shouted, “Set up formation!”

Qing Shui looked on as the crowd charged towards them from all sides. The old man from before on the other hand, didn’t make any moves. He should be the leader of this crowd. Qing Shui didn’t dare to fight him. He was not confident that he would win because the old man was too powerful.

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

Nine Palace Steps, Earth Rowing King!

Nine Continents Mountain!

All of these happened as swift as electric sparks. Not only were the attacks sudden, they were also incomparably fast and nimble. They immediately murdered two of the considerably powerful warriors there.

Undeniably, Qing Shui was really lucky. Under the effect of Big Dipper Sword, the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip just managed to activate the ability to double the attack in time. It immediately whipping one and crushing another to death.

Tidal Cloud Wave Seal!

Monstrous Wave!

In a short while, the surroundings were swallowed in huge waves. Qing Shui quickly told the others, “Don’t move, set up your formation and defend yourselves.”

This time, everyone felt completely unfamiliar with Qing Shui as they were totally unable to feel just how strong Qing Shui was.

The old man also squinted his eyes and looked at Qing Shui as his eyes sparkled. The people in the surroundings got caught up in the huge wave as well. Qing Shui took the chance and continuously thrust out his Big Dipper Sword.

Quite a few golden swords rushed towards them.

Emperor’s Qi!

Currently, Qing Shui couldn’t care less about anything going on. He wanted to seize the opportunity to attack, hoping that he would still be able to bring them and escape if he was really out of options.

Scarlet Flame Soaring Sky!

As the old man lifted up both his hands, an enormous scarlet

flame wave covered both the sky and earth, immediately dispersing Qing Shui's Tidal Cloud Wave Seal.

“Set up your formation and charge in! Everyone, be careful!”

Qing Shui's hand trembled. Demon Binding Rope! He managed to bind one of them.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

The Nine Continents Mountain blocked one of the opponents whereas the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines managed to bind another. They were instantly killed. To Yan Yangchi and the others, these old men might be really powerful but to Qing Shui, they were people whom he could still face relatively easily.

But they had the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, hence the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines was still more reliable.

At this moment, the old man made his move.

Scarlet Flame Wave!

A violent scarlet hot wave charged towards Qing Shi and the group like surging magma.

Qing Shui extended his hand and pushed away the others. He operated the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation all the way to its

maximum. As he thrust out his sword, a huge water wall formed in front of him.

Area Dominance!

A white light spread out into the surroundings.

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, Seventh Wave!

Qing Shui spotted one of the old men who wanted to perform a sneak attack on the others. He immediately swung his Big Dipper Sword.

Confinement!

The Nine Continents Mountain smashed down with a loud bang!

Sometimes, things were just this simple. It was unlikely for the mountain to crush the old man. But right now, the thing in front of him was a piece of bloody mist which was extremely fragile.

Without noticing, Qing Shui had already killed four of them. Each of them were strong warriors. This massacre was caused by some sudden changes which took place amidst the battle adding on to the fact that their strength was also reduced by twenty percent.

Bang!

Qing Shui's enormous water wall got crushed by the surging scarlet flame wave. It continued making its way towards Qing Shui.

Ancient Secret Art of Yin Yang!

Qing Shui didn't dare to delay. He operated the ancient secret art once again. Since the start, the technique he cultivated had always been Primordial Flame. He also mixed in the spirit energy attacks which could reduce the opponent's strength by seventy percent, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Area Dominance.

Area Dominance was able to calm his nerves.

Qing Shui controlled his mind to block with the Nine Continents Mountain. As soon as he managed to block the surging Scarlet Flame Waves, they were deflected to the sides. To one's surprise, two of the old man's comrades paid little attention to the surroundings and as a result, one of them got swallowed by it while the other one lost half of his body. Because they had just witnessed Qing Shui getting swallowed by the surging wave a moment ago, they didn't manage to react in time.

The first thing which the girls as well as Yan Yangchi and the crowd saw was Qing Shui getting swallowed up. After that, their view was blocked by the Nine Continents Mountain.

The little girl also saw Qing Shui get swallowed. Suddenly, a solidified baleful aura emerged from her jet-black cold eyes. Following that, black qi could be seen coming out of her body.

Soon after, a black aura shot out and went straight up into the night sky.

Ah!

A sharp shouting noise pierced through the night sky. The girls and Yan Yangchi were all also in shock. They couldn't accept the fact that Qing Shui was swallowed by the wave. But due to this scream, they saw an even more bizarre scene.

The little girl dashed out like a demon. On her body, she carried along a very powerful aura capable of devouring a person.

Although Qing Shui was being swallowed up by the surging fiery wave at this moment, he happened to notice that the forty ninth star had been coincidentally arranged. It was moving towards the correct position. Furthermore, it was moving at a very fast speed.

Actually, Qing Shui didn't notice that the surging fiery wave was disappearing rapidly. The old man was in shock as he witnessed this occurrence.

Right at this moment, the girl appeared with intense killing intention. At this moment, the jade pendant which Qing Shui put around her neck was no longer able to resist the vicious and baleful aura within her body.

If Qing Shui had seen it, he would recognise that her Blood Terminating Pill has been awakened.

The girl charged towards the old man, her body was covered in black aura. Her speed was fast like lightning and in a flash, she was already near the old man. She extended her hand to grab the old man.

The dark vicious Qi was like a black snake and carried a gloomy and cold aura.

The old man's face turned serious, raising a hand and struck out.. A stream of red gas clashed against the black gas.

Bang!

The girl's body got blown backwards. However, she seemed like she was totally fine. She turned around and shot out a similar black qi towards an old man on the left side a few steps away from her.

This old man tried to quickly deal with her. It might be because he was also shocked at the little girl's baleful aura which caused his heart to immediately get pierced through by it.

The Yan Clan and the others were unable to believe what they were witnessing.

“Die!”

As the old man from before made his move, a scarlet flame about two meters long resembling the fire dragon wave appeared. As a result, the air in the surroundings was also ignited. It even resembled red lightning.

When Qing Shui's stars were arranged into place, a powerful spirit energy burst out. He immediately rushed out of the wave and saw the old man charging towards the girl.

This was bad, it's been awakened!

Qing Shui moved, Nine Palace Step, Yin Yang Reversal!

Qing Shui immediately switched places with the girl. He didn't switch place with the old man because he was scared that it wouldn't work as he wasn't as strong as the old man.

Divinity Protection!

Pu!

Qing Shui took a hit. The Divinity Protection disappeared just as he was about to dodge!

Bang!

Qing Shui felt a sensation as if his bones were broken apart. A boiling hot sensation went along his throat and spurted out.

His mighty spirit energy prevented him from fainting. He happened to land beside the girl. At this moment, the girl once again attempted to charge towards the old man.

Qing Shui immediately extended his hand and stopped her.

“Listen to me! Don’t go there!”

This was something which Qing Shui did instinctively. He knew that she was currently awakening the Blood Terminating Pill. It would be very easy for her to lose her mind and lose her original character.

Qing Shui took out a few Gold Needles and quickly injected them into his own body.

Pu!

A gold needle pierced into his acupoint. It was so stimulating that it caused him to throw out a mouthful of blood.

He extended his hand and took a few more gold needles. He swiftly inserted them into the girl’s solar plexus, Tianzhu, Fengchi and Tianling Acupoints!

The girl looked at Qing Shui and calmed herself down. It was just that her eyes were shining with a terrifying fierce light. It seemed

like she was suppressing it. At the same time, the vicious Qi within her body was also spreading out little by little as it surged vigorously within the meridians in her body.

“Little brat, let me see how many times you can help them block my attacks!”

The old man quickly charged towards Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess. Qing Shui similarly made his move. At the same time, he used his Spiritual Sense to control the Nine Continents Mountain and block the path of the old man.

Go!

The old man took out an additional scarlet flame stick in his hand and within a short while, broke the Nine Continents Mountain.

Qing Shui was rushing over because of Yan Jinyu.

This was something he did subconsciously. Regardless of whether it was the Yan Clan or any other people, since he had already become sworn brother and sworn sister with Yan Jinyu, he would treat her as his own, blood-related sister.

He felt that he was a bit foolish. If he was to escape by himself, he would be able to make it. This was because he had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone in his hand. The problem was that he couldn't convince himself deep down. If he really did so, he wouldn't find peace in his heart. It would feel as if he was getting torn apart.

The Big Dipper Sword barely managed to block it.

His body's hidden potential had already been triggered by the gold needles inserted into his acupoints. Furthermore, his Nine Yang Golden Body was at its large success stage. He actually didn't hear any bone crushing noises, but his organs had already suffered great damage.

“Qing Shui, go, I know you can escape, go!”

Yan Jinyu was screaming anxiously. Tears could be seen dripping down her face.

The Seventh Princess's expression on the other hand, seemed really calm. It was just that at the time when she heard Yan Jinyu's words, she was startled. He could actually escape, but he chose not to.

Qing Shui still had one Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal which was meant for Di Chen. He still had a small piece of Sacred Jade Divine Stone. At most, he could forge another two or three more of them. But now, he only had one in his hand. It was useless. He still needed a bit of time to use Nine Continents Steps. Even though it was short, it couldn't be interrupted. However, he was truly out of chances.

AST 1200 – So It's Her! The Formidable Eldest Princess

Qing Shui didn't utter a sound, merely looking at the old man in front of him. The gap between their strengths was too large. More importantly, the old man was also adept in using spirit energy and his physical body was also powerful. Even though the old man's spirit energy wasn't enough to kill him, his physical attacks could easily do so.

If it wasn't for his own physical body was strong enough, he would have died multiple times from the previous two attacks.

He took out three golden needles and once again pierced towards his chest. A strong energy burst out from deep within his body. Qing Shui actually still had a thought.

It was precisely the Spiritual Sense that had been nearby all along. Qing Shui felt that this Spiritual Sense ought to be protecting the princesses and people from the Yan Clan. But why hasn't it made its move? He could let it pass as before it was only him in danger and after, it was just the little girl in danger. Yet, why had it still not make a move when both Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess were in danger?

Qing Shui was bewildered and really wanted to take a bet and not act the next time, so as to see if the hidden person would act to save them. However, he didn't dare to take the gamble.

He still had a killer move, but he didn't know if it would work.

In addition, the Seven-Seven Divine Nebula Formation was done. As he activated his Spiritual Sense, a pure energy started revolving in his body. Qing Shui could already feel that under the effect of the formation, his spiritual attack had increased onefold.

If a spiritual attack which was almost thirty five thousand nimbus in strength was able to be doubled, it would reach seventy thousand nimbus in strength. Perhaps at that moment it would be able to somewhat threaten the old man.

“Come, I want to see how long more you can resist!” The old man’s words carried a merciless overtone.

Just as Qing Shui was about to use the Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation, the Seventh Princess shouted loudly, “Sister, if you don’t come out, I will face him myself!”

“Hai!”

There was a soft sigh. The voice sounded really attractive and extraordinary. Merely listening to it was already very enjoyable.

A figure suddenly appeared next to the Seventh Princess. When Qing Shui saw the person, he was stunned.

The woman was wearing casual clothes and wore a bamboo hat. However, the aura she unconsciously gave off made people fatally attracted to her. She was precisely the woman Qing Shui met the

other day. Her face still couldn't be seen and not even her hands were visible. However, she still had a fatal beauty.

The Eldest Princess!

Qing Shui could already confirm by now that this woman was the Eldest Princess. The other day when he saw her figure, even though he was shocked, he was already aware of her strength. However, it wasn't uncommon to run into a strong warrior in the city center. Hence, he never thought that this woman was actually the Eldest Princess.

“Sister, it would have been better if you appeared sooner. My friend is injured,” the Seventh Princess said discontentedly.

In front of this woman, the Seventh Princess was like a small girl. Her usual calm face seemed really emotional at this moment.

“Greetings, Eldest Princess!” the Fifth Princess said politely.

“Greetings, Eldest Princess!”

.....

Yan Yangchi and the others hurriedly saluted her. This was a respect which came from deep in their hearts, which they were delighted to show.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremonies.”

Her voice made the surroundings sink into a mysterious feeling. That was a kind of enjoyment and amazement within one’s heart. Just by her voice, she could make people feel the distance between them.

While speaking, the woman extended her hand and grabbed the Fifth Princess. Her other arm had long since been embraced by the Seventh Princess.

The hand she extended out looked white like snow. That was a kind of lustrous white which resembled that of a jade. Revealing her hand from the secure outfit made it give off a holy charm.

“Little girl, you’re being too formal. You are about to get married, just call me Elder Sister!” the woman told the Fifth Princess gently.

These words showed that they most likely hadn’t met in a long time.

Qing Shui stood there quietly. This woman had come, which was a good thing. It seemed like this woman didn’t actually put the old man in her eyes.

“Eldest Princess? So you are the woman who Young Sect Lord is unable to forget. I would love to see just how special you are.” The old man suddenly charged towards the Eldest Princess, extending

his right arm and sending a palm imprint to grab at the Eldest Princess's bamboo hat.

“Reckless!”

The woman waved her hand, directly shooting out a white aura resembling that of a sword Qi.

Pu!

The speed of the sword Qi was too fast. It was fast to the point where it was very hard to see it with one's eyes. She immediately thrust out a long sword Qi and chopped off one of the old man's arms.

Qing Shui couldn't believe it. She only swung her hand and an entire arm got cut off of the old man's body. What kind of power was this? As he was previously suppressed by the old man he was the clearest of the old man's strength.

What kind of strength was this? Grade Four State Master? Or even higher?

“Scarlet Flame Sect? Do you guys really think that no one is able to deal with you guys in Scarlet Flame Region? It isn't unexpected for warriors to kill people. But doing things that anger both people and god, how long do you guys think you guys still have left to live?”

She said the old man who lost his arm with an indifferent expression, “Go, I reckon you can still hang on until you meet your Young Sect Lord. Help me pass this message, if Scarlet Flame Region doesn’t know its place, I wouldn’t mind eliminating the Scarlet Flame Sect. Just because I don’t do it, it doesn’t mean I am not capable of doing so.”

As the woman made her move, wave after wave of Sword Qi flashed. The remaining people were immediately terror-stricken. Her voice sounded ethereal yet she killed people with the wave of a hand.

The old man hurriedly retreated and disappeared into the night sky. He wanted to rush back as soon as possible and see if there was anyone within the sect who could save him.

“We meet again!” the woman turned around and said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded before looking at the little girl beside him. She was still absorbing the energy of the Blood Terminator Bead within her body. However, it seemed to be nearing the end, just that her body was emitting a frightening aura.

The others felt what the woman said really weird. They never thought that the Eldest Princess had actually seen Qing Shui before. However, Qing Shui didn’t seem interested in her.

“It’s not suitable for me to continue staying here in my current condition. Since you guys are safe now. I will be taking my leave

then. I need to heal my wounds,” Qing Shui told Yan Jinyu, Yan Yangchi and the others.

Qing Shui was telling the truth. He was really badly injured. He didn't have any feelings for that woman. If it wasn't because he had seen her once before and that she was the Eldest Princess, he would feel even less for her. Previously, if his body wasn't strong enough, he would most likely be dead.

“You are angry at me!” The woman still sounded calm and pleasant to hear.

“Eldest Princess, you must be joking. Why would I be angry? I am really happy that you appeared. At least I didn't die. I need to heal my wounds now.” Qing Shui shook his head. He really wasn't angry, at least not at this woman. She was a strong warrior and he was no different to an ant in her eyes.

“I have a Spiritual Jade Pellet here. It's quite effective in healing wounds. Take it!” The woman threw the snow white porcelain bottle toward Qing Shui after she finished speaking.

“Thanks but it's alright. I have my own medicine.” Qing Shui smiled and nodded towards the woman. He tossed the medicinal pill back to her, pulling the girl along and flew away.

“Qing Shui!” Yan Jinyu yelled.

Yan Yangchi and the others also shouted.

The woman didn't catch the medicine bottle, letting it fall onto the ground. Qing Shui's voice then transmitted over, "I will be at Brother Yan's wedding."

When he finished speaking, he brought along the girl and disappeared. He used the Nine Continents Step Effect.

He understood that for a woman with such strength, she would really look down on him. He knew that this was normal. However, he didn't like such a behavior. What did this mean? She was taking his life as a joke? Even if she had fun, did he need to be happy for her? Hence, he rejected her medicinal pills. After all, he didn't need to be in debt to her since he could also heal himself.

After Qing Shui and the girl left, the place immediately turned quiet. The woman stood there. No one was able to see her expression. She was actually feeling quite upset as this was the first time her good intentions got rejected. She only spoke after a long while, "Let's go back! Things here have ended earlier than expected!"

"Sister, you aren't angry right?" the Seventh Princess asked cautiously.

"Hehe, foolish girl. Do you think just anyone could make me angry? As long as you don't make me angry, no one else will be able to." The woman let out a gentle smile.

It was just a feeling as no one was able to see her expression.

“Little girl, who is he? Are you close to him?” the woman asked gently.

“He is a great person. He is Jinyu’s sworn brother. Everyone’s relations are very good.” the Seventh Princess answered promptly.

“He is quite a nice guy and has quite the character!” the woman said gently.

.....

Qing Shui directly used the Nine Continent Steps and brought the girl out of Rong City. He found an empty and vast place to stay for a while. Qing Shui was already slowly recovering. Having taken pills to heal his wounds, he would still need a bit of time to recover.

Qing Shui examined the little girl. At the moment, she was very quiet, just that the aura released from her body was now a lot, stronger than the first time he met her. The Blood Terminator Bead had awakened in advance. Luckily, he used the Gold Needle to protect her meridians and consciousness at the crucial moment.

“Thank you!”

Qing Shui doubted his hearing as he looked at the girl in shock. The little girl actually revealed a gentle smile for the first time.

It was just that her smile looked a bit forced, which made people feel a bit sad. Qing Shui shook his head, “Why are you being so polite? Even though we aren’t blood related, I still treat you like my own family. My daughters are older than you. I hope you can stay happy like them.”

The girl blinked her eyes strangely as she looked at Qing Shui but didn’t say anything. However, Qing Shui still felt that he had gotten a bit closer to her.

“Just practice Taichi fist over here. I am going to treat my wounds. Don’t worry about me. If you want to rest, go into the tent.” Qing Shui set up two tents and also released his demonic beasts so that the girl wouldn’t feel lonely.

Qing Shui immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal after he entered his tent. By taking a rest here, all his injuries would have fully healed by the time he went out. Previously, he still had half of the time left, which was almost two months of time.

After forty days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui’s body had already recovered completely. The spiritual qi within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was still sufficient. After he recovered, he began to try out the Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation. Currently, it could double the strength of his spiritual attacks. In a way, it made up for the effect of the Buddha Statue in the past. Not only that, he had also earned himself two times his physical strength and the mighty Seven-Colored Pellets.

This was good. He had gotten quite a decent harvest from his trip

to Rong City. Subsequently he would need to start cultivating again. When he is feeling vexed of cultivating, he could start practicing the Seal of Roc.

The Seal of Roc was considered a killer move of the Roc Form. Unfortunately, Qing Shui had yet to succeed in cultivating it. Only when he achieved the large success stage or even the Great Perfection Stage would he be able to cultivate the Phoenix Form.

The Nine Animals Mimicry Technique still had the Dragon and Phoenix Forms. However, currently the most important thing was to succeed in practicing the Seal of Roc.

AST 1201 – The Girl's Terrifying Trait, Eldest Princess, Seventh Princess

When Qing Shui came out he saw that the girl was still practicing the Taichi Fist outside. She must not have slept all this time. After all, when they arrived yesterday, it was already late into the night.

When Qing Shui saw the girl's Taichi Fist, he was astonished once again. She was waving her hands about gradually, forming a black and red whirlwind before her. It wasn't big, but it exuded a demonic power.

Mutation?

There were no evil martial techniques in the world, only evil people. He wasn't saying that the girl was evil but while Qing Shui's version of Taichi was simple and unsophisticated, her version held a strong killing intent and the colors it presented also seemed demonic.

The effects of martial techniques would vary according to people. The same technique could be presented in ten different forms if it was performed by ten different people. Qing Shui looked at the girl. She seemed to be engrossed in a mysterious state.

Epiphany, or the State of No Conscious!

Qing Shui hadn't expected that the girl's state would progress so rapidly. Another thing was her abilities. Her body seemed to have

undergone a complete change and right now, there was still a thick layer of scars on her body.

The scars had already existed before, but there hadn't been so many previously. She must have completely absorbed the powers of the Blood Terminator Bead or have inherited some kind of legacy. It was only now that Qing Shui felt that the girl must have either inherited a great family legacy or was the successor of a demon in the human world.

He thought this because right now, her level had already reached that of a Grade One State Master!

Qing Shui previous knowledge had been completely overhauled. An ordinary person without any knowledge in martial arts could suddenly attain the power of a Grade One State Master at the age of sixteen? Was this the legacy of the Blood Terminator or some kind of coincidence?

Qing Shui felt that in the future, she would continue to become stronger at a very rapid rate. However, Qing Shui could also sense a flaw in her body. When she goes through blood awakening and gets stronger, there would be no changes to her lifespan at all, or it could be possible that her lifespan would only be half of what ordinary people had.

This might be similar to Luan Luan's case and it was considered to be some kind of balance. However, this was the Western Oxhe Continent. Although the girl was stronger than Luan Luan, her condition might not be better than Luan Luan's.

If he hadn't used the gold needles to protect her meridian channels and consciousness, she might already have become a bloodthirsty demon who had lost her consciousness. She would be killed by some powerful experts. After all, she still wasn't at the level where she could do anything she wished without a care.

The girl gradually came to a stop late in the morning. She turned and saw Qing Shui. Although her gaze wasn't as cold as before, the evil aura she exuded was now stronger. However, Qing Shui felt that there was an additional hint of vitality in her.

The girl twitched her nose and then looked at the bloody scars on her body, seemingly feeling a little uncomfortable. Qing Shui pointed to the far distance and then took out a set of battle skirt and other clothes, handing it to her.

There was a big stream in the distance. The girl accepted the clothes and went over to wash up.

Qing Shui had already washed up before he came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Right now, he went to prepare some food. She hadn't eaten anything for the entire night. Furthermore, her Blood Terminator Bead had awakened and she had practiced for an entire night. She must be very hungry.

The girl came back very quickly, wearing the battle skirt. She seemed to have grown quite a bit. If it wasn't for the aura she exuded, she could be considered quite a pretty lass.

Her aura hadn't changed but her expression had a hint of softness to it.

"Be my Master!" The girl stood next to Qing Shui and said softly.

The Blood Terminator Bead hadn't only increased her abilities, it also gave her a lot of knowledge in regards to martial arts. It even let her grow so much overnight.

"It's better that you don't!" The girl then quickly said again.

"You're afraid of bringing me trouble?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"No!" The girl replied calmly.

"Actually, there's no difference to whether I was to be your Master. To me, you're family, and you can treat me as you would your father. If you need anything, there's no need to stand on ceremony with me. This can be considered to be an affinity between us. Amongst the many people in the world, don't you feel that we have an affinity with each other?" Qing Shui smiled, reached out his hand, and patted her on the head.

Sometimes, there wasn't a need for reason. It was just like how sometimes people would be willing to become fools and be on the losing end regardless of what the other people's consents. Just a 'willing' would make any other reasons useless.

Qing Shui forged a new jade pendant and put it on her to conceal her evil aura. He also forged a pair of powerful gloves for her and started to teach her martial techniques and Taichi Kill.

The girl was undoubtedly a genius in cultivation. The world was fair yet unfair at the same time. In fact, there was actually no concept of fairness.

“Have a peach!” They cultivated till noon before Qing Shui handed her a beautiful-looking peach.

Peach of Immortality!

Qing Shui had collected quite a number of Peaches of Immortality in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was definitely good stuff and each one of them could increase a person’s lifespan by 50 years. It was a pity that each person could only have one.

The girl took the peach, lowered her head, and started eating. Even Qing Shui didn’t notice the changes in her eyes.

She knew of the Peach of Immortality. She wasn’t ignorant and even knew how long her lifespan was and how strong she was. When her Blood Terminator Bead awakened, other than receiving the legacy for her cultivation, there were also all kinds of other information. This was also why she knew that she was eating a precious Peach of Immortality.

She didn't ask, nor did she say anything. She merely ate silently. However, some changes occurred in her heart. She would remember people who treated her well. If there was an opportunity where she could repay their kindness, she would be willing to do so regardless of the risks she had to take.

...

In a room in an inn in Yan City, Seventh Princess was talking with another lady. The lady's figure was slender and her loosely fitted clothes couldn't hide her beautiful curves. Although her curves weren't exaggerated, it was still hard for one to turn their head away. They were extremely beautiful.

Not only were the curves of her breasts, slender waist and beautiful butt perfect, her entire body exuded a very seductive feeling. If Qing Shui were here, he would be able to tell from her figure that this was Eldest Princess.

Eldest Princess wasn't wearing a bamboo hat this time around, and her beautiful hair was put up, revealing her slender, pretty and white neck, making it appear even more upright. The beautiful color and shape of her neck exuded a charming glow.

Her face had all the beauty in the world incorporated into it. Her deep eyes shone of knowledge and an indescribable feeling. Her beauty was one which would stop one in their tracks.

For ladies like her and those on the Portraits of Beauty, the description of them would pale in comparison. This lady had

extremely beautiful features, especially her pair of pretty eyes. However, the most beautiful thing about her was her disposition and the charm she exuded. It was a kind of beauty which could only be felt and not spoken. It was one which would cause ordinary people to feel ashamed of their unworthiness.

“Elder Sister, I have something for you.” Seventh Princess smiled then took out the Nine Yang Sword and handed it to her.

“Oh? What thing is it to be able to make you so happy?” The lady spoke in a soft and gently voice before picking up the longsword Seventh Princess handed to her.

When she picked up the Nine Yang Sword, a hint of astonishment flashed in her eyes. She looked at Seventh Princess, “To think that it’s a legendary grade weapon and it’s forged from yang stone. Could it be that you got someone to help forge the yang stone I gave you?”

“Mmm! You won’t be able to guess who was the one who had forged it!” Seventh Princess said excitedly.

“Could it be that little boyfriend of yours?” Eldest Princess smiled and said.

“Ahhh, Sister, what rubbish are you spouting? How did you guess that he was the one who had forged it?” Seventh Princess was both embarrassed and astonished.

“I have also been in Yan City for over ten days and know that there’s a Firecloud Blacksmith Store which is very famous. It was only later that I learned that it belonged to him. Since you guys are on such good terms with him, I was able to guess just by the look of your expression.” Eldest Princess smiled and said.

“Then is this useful for Sister?” Seventh Princess asked softly.

“Yes, but this sword isn’t suitable for me, so it’s better for you to keep it for yourself. I’ll be able to be at ease that way too. Your sentiments is what that counts.” Eldest Princess happily handed the Nine Yang Sword to Seventh Princess and then pierced her finger, letting a drop of blood land on the Nine Yang Sword.

“It seems like that lad really has the rights to his temper. However, he is really good to you guys and is a true man.” Eldest Princess chuckled.

“Sister, there’s something I need your help for.” Seventh Princess stored the Nine Yang Sword and said.

“Lass, you’ve never stood on ceremony with me before. Just say it. Is it concerning someone else?” Eldest Princess seemed to know Seventh Princess very well.

“Qing Shui asked for our help to look for his wife, so I came to ask for your help.” Seventh Princess smiled and said.

“His wife?” Eldest Princess found it very strange, and looked at

Seventh Princess with a strange expression.

Seventh Princess felt embarrassed by her gaze, “Sister, why are you looking at me like that? I only want to help him. He had helped me out a lot.”

“What is his wife called? If it’s an ordinary person, then there’s nothing I can do either.” Eldest Princess saw that Seventh Princess seemed embarrassed and felt a little worried for his younger sister of hers.

“She’s called Di Chen. I have her portrait here.” Seventh Princess took out Di Chen’s portrait and put it before Eldest Princess.

Eldest Princess looked at the portrait and was taken by surprise, “She’s called Di Chen and is that lad’s wife?”

“Mmm. Sister, what’s wrong? Do you know about her?” Seventh Princess asked excitedly.

“I’ve met her before but till today, I didn’t know her name. That was three years ago in Divine Might Dynasty. I don’t know if she’s still there.”

“Then can Sister help to find out where his wife is?” Seventh Princess asked softly.

“Divine Might Dynasty is a Grade Four Dynasty and is of the same standing as the Heaven Secrets Academy. Moreover, the area

is too big and it's very hard to find a person. However, she isn't a simple character, so it should still be possible to find her. It's just that it'll take some time." Eldest Princess gave it some thought and said.

"Lass, be honest with me. Do you like him?" Eldest Princess suddenly asked.

Seventh Princess was stunned and her expression became a little unnatural, "Sister, what are you talking about? He is a person who is worth befriending. I feel that he's so much better than those young masters from aristocratic clans."

"A person like him already has a wife. Moreover, you've already seen it for yourself. There's almost no one who can be more beautiful than his wife. Of course, lass, you aren't bad looking either, but he's not suitable for you." Eldest Princess let out a sigh.

AST 1202 – Seal of Roc Small Success Stage, Divine Might Dynasty

“Sister, don’t worry, I haven’t grown to like him. We’re just friends.”

“Alright, you’re still young and there’s no need for you to think about these things so early. Focus on your cultivation.” Eldest Princess smiled. It might be since she had thought of how she was still single despite her age.

“Sister, you should find one. It’s just that there are too few people who are a match for you.”

“Lass, you only know how to speak gibberish. Your little mind only think of such weird things.” Eldest Princess said happily to Seventh Princess. At this moment, she was very happy.

“Has Sister’s quota for recruiting members for the Heaven Secrets Academy this year been filled already?” Seventh Princess suddenly asked.

“Mmm, that’s right. It’s already been half a year. What about it?” Eldest Princess asked.

“He seemed to be interested in entering the Heaven Secrets Academy. However, if he were to know that his wife is in Divine Might Dynasty, I wonder if he’ll head there directly.” Seventh Princess gave it some thought and said.

“Didn’t he say that he’ll come again after the wedding ceremony? There’s no more quota this year and he’ll have to wait till next year. If he wishes to enter—seeing how you’re so sincere—I can give him a quota. However, if he were not to accept it, then you can’t fault me for that.” Eldest Princess looked at Seventh Princess. Seeing the hopeful gaze in the latter’s eyes, Eldest Princess could only sigh to herself.

“I know that Elder Sister is the best!” Seventh Princess grabbed Eldest Princess’ arm happily. When Eldest Princess was around, she was quiet and calm. It was only when she was with Eldest Princess that she appeared to be just like a little girl.

“This time around, will you be going back to Heaven Secrets Academy with me or with Jinyu?” Eldest Princess smiled and asked.

“I’ll join Jinyu. Sister is a busy person and I’m a more leisurely person. I will head back later.” Seventh Princess chuckled and said.

Eldest Princess felt that her younger sister must have some other reason but the latter had already grown up and had her own freedom. Therefore, she neither said much nor did she make any guesses. There are somethings which one could only think through themselves.

...

Qing Shui and the little girl had already stayed in the mountain

valley for over ten days. The girl's cultivation had soared by leaps and bounds and Qing Shui knew that it was only during this period that her cultivation would grow so quickly. After some time, it would slow down. However, the rate of her progression should still be very much faster than ordinary people.

Within these ten or more days, the girl went through a tremendous change. The pernicious aura in her body had calmed down a lot and she could faintly control it. If it was required, she could unleash the pernicious aura in her body to a terrifying level. Usually, she would be able to keep it calmly in her body.

Of course, at the current moment, she was still unable to completely utilize it fully!

After more than ten days, Qing Shui could also be considered to have quite a good breakthrough. His Seal of Roc had reached the small success stage not too long ago.

The achievements he had made over these ten or more days was comparable to about three years of other people's cultivation. Qing Shui stood in midair, forming seals with his hands, and a hint of a golden glow flashed on his body.

Ning!

A loud and piercing shrill rang out and a huge roc appeared. This was something formed from the condensation of Qing Shui's powers. It was glimmery gold and seemed material.

A powerful spiritual sense was unleashed from his consciousness and he locked it onto his target. It then dashed out toward the target, shining with a glittery golden light. It brought along with it a domineering and violent killing aura. It also formed the mysterious forces of the Heavenly Dao!

Explode!

The prowess increased by one fold!

Qing Shui smiled. This was the result of the Seal of Roc reaching the small success stage. The attacking prowess increased by one fold and was considered a spirit energy attack. However, the depletion was huge. Thankfully, he could use it consecutively for a few times but it couldn't be used over a long period of time.

When Qing Shui's Seven-Seven Divine Nebula Formation was in effect, it could bring his strength to 35,000 nimbus. If he were to perform the Seal of Roc, his attacking prowess could almost reach 70,000 nimbus. If he could unleash the chance for his attacking prowess to be doubled, the prowess would be truly terrifying.

Qing Shui was very happy now. He was very satisfied to have such achievements. This was when the Seal of Roc was only at the small success stage. He wondered how strong it would be when it reached the large success stage. This could now be considered one of his killing techniques and it was very practical.

There were less than ten days until Yan Yangchi's wedding and it was time to head back. Another thing was about that Eldest

Princess. It seemed that he would still need to look for her to understand his own abilities.

Another thing was that he felt that Seventh Princess would ask Eldest Princess about Di Chen. He didn't know if she had already asked. After packing up, he brought the girl back to Yan City's Firecloud Blacksmith Store.

The day that they went back, news of Yan Clan's Eldest Young Master's wedding had already spread far and wide. Moreover, the preparations were already in progress.

Not long after they had returned, Yan Yangchi and the others came by. Seventh Princess was here as well but not Fifth Princess. When they saw Qing Shui, they were very happy.

"Are you alright? Everyone was very worried since you left that day." Seventh Princess was the first one to speak upon seeing Qing Shui.

Yan Jinyu was stunned as well and made a weird face as she threw a glance toward Seventh Princess. However, she also asked how Qing Shui was.

"Aren't I fine?" Qing Shui replied happily. No matter what, the few of them were still good friends. Between friends, sentiments were important.

It was only when the sentiment was present could one of them

put it into action. If one didn't even have the heart to, then everything else would be nothing.

Qing Shui had wanted to spread the reputation of the blacksmith store but it was a little hard. It wasn't something which could be achieved within a short amount of time. Moreover, operating the blacksmith store wasn't something which was sustainable in the long run. It could be used for self-amusement though. Additionally, there were limitations to what the blacksmith store could achieve.

After seeing how strong Eldest Princess was, Qing Shui felt that other than trying to get stronger, he also needed to have a better understanding of the world. Only by getting more exposure to other things would one then be able to raise the one's state and thus allow one's cultivation to advance even faster.

It was just like how, for a frog in a well, the state he was in would restrict the ability for him to progress. Only by knowing how big the world out there was, would one be able to smash the shackles binding them.

Right now, Qing Shui no longer wanted to rely on spreading the reputation of the blacksmith store. He wasn't able to do so in terms of the time he had. One would be able to profit from having influential friends. Right now, he felt that there was a need for him to make such influential friends.

For example, it would be a good option if he could get himself the status of a member of the Heaven Secrets Academy. Before a person attacked another, he must first assess who was the one

supporting the target. There should be no problems for him to enter the Heaven Secrets Academy and become an elite disciple. When that happens, the treatment he would receive would become even better.

“Qing Shui, you’re not angry with Elder Sister, right?” The group of them sat down in the hall and Seventh Princess asked Qing Shui while he was pouring tea for them.

“What on earth are you thinking? Why would I be angry? I even want to thank her. If it wasn’t for her, we’ll probably still be there. How could we possibly still be drinking tea and chatting here?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

...

“Oh, right. Qing Shui, I’ve asked my sister. Three years ago, she met your wife in the Divine Might Dynasty. However, she didn’t know what your wife was called and doesn’t know if she is still in Divine Might Dynasty now.” Seventh Princess recalled this and quickly brought it up, not wanting to dwell too much on the previous topic.

Qing Shui shuddered. He had finally gotten news of Di Chen. It was good as long as she had appeared before. He knew that Eldest Princess knew because Seventh Princess must have brought out that portrait.

Hearing news of Di Chen still made Qing Shui feel quite agitated. It had been quite a while since he had heard news of her. Just this

alone was sufficient to let Qing Shui be thankful.

“Thank you. I’m too happy to be able to hear her news.” Qing Shui looked at Seventh Princess and thanked her seriously.

When Seventh Princess saw how happy Qing Shui was, she was both happy and disappointed. She didn’t know where her disappointment came from but that feeling left her feeling a little gloomy.

“Right, Qing Shui, do you still want to enter Heaven Secrets Academy?” Seventh Princess looked at Qing Shui. She felt that after hearing news of Di Chen, he might not want to enter the Heaven Secrets Academy anymore.

“I do. Could it be that Seventh Princess has a way?” Qing Shui knew that Seventh Princess must have a way since she had brought this up. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have said a word about this.

“I’ve spoken to my sister. There are no more slots for this year and you’ll have to wait till next year. Are you able to wait for a while?” Seventh Princess looked at Qing Shui and said.

“Of course. I don’t have any urgent matters to attend to for now either, and its good for me to stay around for half a year too.” Qing Shui felt that it wasn’t a bad idea for it to be slightly delayed.

“Right, Brother Yan, when you’re having your wedding, will the people from Scarlet Flame Region still come and create and

trouble?” Qing Shui looked toward Yan Yangchi.

“By right, they shouldn’t, unless they’ve gone out of their minds. However, we’ll still need to be careful.” Yan Yangchi said casually. It seemed that there wouldn’t be too big of a problem.

“Help me thank your elder sister!” When they left, Qing Shui looked toward Seventh Princess and said.

“Mmm, I will. You don’t have to stand on ceremony so much either!” Seventh Princess waved and smiled then departed with the rest.

...

Another week passed by. Yan Yangchi’s wedding was to be held in two days. This time around, Yan Clan was having a wedding with a member of the royalty. In this world, there was an unspoken rule that those who were to marry a lady from the royal family would only have that single woman for his entire life.

This was a form of respect to the royal family. This was why, after learning that Qing Shui already had a wife, Eldest Princess had looked at Seventh Princess with some surprise.

In fact, it could also be because of this that Seventh Princess couldn’t make sense of her feelings. She didn’t even understand the feelings between her and Qing Shui, nor know if she liked him. Sometimes, humans can be very strange.

Qing Shui brought the girl along and appeared at Yan Clan. Many people had come, not only for Yan Clan, but for the royal family as well.

People who appeared here were all leaders of their own areas. They all wore smiles as they greeted and chatted. There were people from all age groups. There were also many young misses and madams who were nobles. They all wore extremely luxurious clothes while they sipped tea and chatted...

Qing Shui's and the girl's appearances attracted quite a lot of attention. The girl was too eye catching and she would stand out no matter where she went. Moreover, Qing Shui's appearance was also quite eye catching. As he attracted the gazes of a number of ladies, he also attracted the hatred of some others.

"I thought that you wouldn't dare to come. After the other time, you were nowhere to be seen. I hadn't thought that you would still dare to appear."

Just then, an eccentric voice rang out. Qing Shui felt that it sounded a little familiar and soon knew who it was when he looked over.

It was the few people he had encountered when they headed to Rong City the other time. It was just that this time around, there was clearly more people.

"Look at that lass next to him. Why does she feel a little eerie?"

Why are you out here when you are so ugly that you look neither like a human nor a ghost...”

Pa!

Before the person finished his words, Qing Shui lashed out with a slap across space, sending the person flying while spewing out teeth.

Today, the girl was dressed in all black. Moreover, she still exuded that aura. Although she had concealed quite a bit of the aura, it still gave off a slightly eerie feeling. Although she wasn't ugly, she was still a little horrifying!

AST 1203 – Snowjade Poison Jiao, Killing with the Nine Yang Gold Needles In One Move

Qing Shui took action directly. Even in the past, Qing Shui would dare to hit the people from Mu Clan. Right now, the Seal of Roc was at the small success stage and thus the pressure on him had lessened even more now. Moreover, this person's mouth was extremely foul.

Mu Clan was situated on the boundaries of the Great Yu Dynasty and was very far away. Although Mu Clan's reputation was great, their influence here wasn't as strong as Yan Clan's.

Qing Shui was very sudden when he struck and he struck at that person's face. This was equal to smacking Mu Clan in the face. Therefore, everyone around them was instantly stunned. Many of them didn't know who Qing Shui was and felt that this time around, he was in deep trouble. After all, these people were members of Mu Clan.

“Full of shit. Haven't your seniors at home taught you how to speak? Did they teach you to be so arrogant, biting everyone you see?” Qing Shui sent one of them flying and said unhappily.

That person's mouth was too foul. They were at Yan Clan and there was going to be at a happy event. Therefore, he didn't want to make too big of a deal out of this and only broke off his teeth.

“It’s none of your concern whether our seniors have taught me how to speak. I only saw that you raised your hand against a member of our Mu Clan. How can our people be hit by anyone?” The young-looking man in the middle frowned and stared at Qing Shui.

This man, Mu Chaoye, held a respectable position in Mu Clan. When had he ever been treated with such contempt? The other time, this person had stopped him from getting close to Seventh Princess and right now, he had even struck the face of one of his clan members.

“Oh? So you’re going to rely on Mu Clan to bully others? You’re prepared to bite?” Qing Shui remained calm as he looked at this man.

“What kind of skill is lip service? If you’re that capable, then let’s have a spar.” Mu Chaoye looked at Qing Shui with a cold gleam shining in his eyes.

Qing Shui was taken aback by his words as well. Only then did he carefully sense this guy’s abilities. This person was very strong, as expected of a member of an aristocratic clan. Their clan’s legacy should be very powerful. However, his abilities should be about the same as Yan Yangchen. What did he have to challenge Qing Shui with? Was he unaware that Qing Shui had defeated Tian Jiange?

However, Qing Shui very quickly dismissed this thought. It was impossible that this person wasn’t aware. Neither was this the first day the person had been in Yan City. He should at least have heard

of Qing Shui. Could it be that he did not believe in what he had heard?

“How are we going to compete? I’m willing to take you on!” Qing Shui wasn’t afraid and thus said to Mu Chaoye.

“We’ll have a fight, with no responsibility held for life or death. If one party were to ask to be spared, he must promise the victor one condition. Otherwise, the victor will have the rights to decide on the loser’s life or death.” Mu Chaoye looked at Qing Shui and said each word clearly.

“Qing Shui, you guys are here!”

At this moment, Yan Jinyu, Yan Yangchen, Seventh Princess, and the others came over.

Qing Shui turned to greet them.

“Lad, why, do you dare to accept this challenge?” Mu Chaoye looked at Qing Shui and said again.

“Qing Shui, don’t accept it. His weapon is a Snowjade Poison Jiao. That Snowjade Poison Jiao of his is a mutated beast and has killed many Grade Three State Masters.” Hearing Mu Chaoye’s words, Seventh Princess quickly informed Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned to hear that the guy’s weapon was a Snowjade Poison Jiao. In the past, he had only heard of people

using living things as weapons, but he hadn't expected to encounter such a person today. Using demonic beasts as a weapon was different from Beast Tamers.

Those who use demonic beasts as weapons tended to use snake-type demonic beasts. The smallest kind could be hidden in one's sleeves while bigger ones could cover even the skies. Demonic beasts which were used as weapons tended to feed on the blood essence of humans and had a mental connection established with their owners. With the demonic beast's ability and the brain of a human, the prowess of the demonic beast would be brought to its peaks.

Demonic beasts' prowess and grade were much more powerful humans. They were much stronger in terms of their physical strength, endurance, and resistance. Their only problem was that they weren't as intelligent as humans. This was considered a balance. Otherwise, it would really be hard for humans to remain competitive.

However, there were times when such situations would be changed. For example, when using demonic beasts as weapons.

"Why? You don't dare and are going to shrink back like a tortoise?" Mu Chaoye spoke with great contempt.

"Mu Chaoye, we don't welcome you here. You can leave." Seventh Princess looked at Mu Chaoye and said with displeasure.

"So you're a good-for-nothing who only knows how to hide

behind women. To think that I had previously thought that you're a powerful expert. I had overestimated you." Mu Chaoye didn't pay Seventh Princess any heed and continued to speak to Qing Shui in great disdain.

"You deserve to die!"

The girl's pernicious aura exploded out toward Mu Chaoye. A thick layer of pernicious aura encompassed Mu Chaoye.

The girl was about to move when she was held back by Qing Shui.

"Alright, he's just a clown. I'll just take it that I had been bitten by a mad dog. You really think that you're unrivaled just because you have a Snowjade Poison Jiao? I'll take up your challenge. If you can take three attacks from me, then I'll take it as my loss." Qing Shui held back the girl and said to Mu Chaoye, whose countenance had turned pale. The things that these people said, especially what they had said about the little girl, had initially made Qing Shui wanted to kill them. These people were actually no different from ruffians and the only thing different about them was that they came from a well-to-do family.

"Qing Shui..."

"I know what I'm doing!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui and Mu Chaoye went up into the air. This was how it

was like in the world of cultivators. Ordinary people and commoners wouldn't be able to understand. The moment both parties couldn't agree on something, they would draw their weapons and send blood splattering!

“Lad, you didn't even think of the consequences before you boasted. I shall see how you're going to win against me within three moves.” Mu Chaoye looked toward Qing Shui from afar and said.

“Bring out your weapon. Don't die because you weren't able to bring it out and end up not even being able to regret it.” Qing Shui drew out his Big Dipper Sword and said to Mu Chaoye.

This time around, Mu Chaoye didn't say anything and just stretched out his hand. A small Jiao that was snow white like jade circled around his body. It exuded an aura that was sharp as a needle. The eerie part about this Snowjade Poison Jiao was its snow white body which only had a pair of pitch-black horns. The two horns were a purplish-black color. The Snowjade Poison Jiao was only about 30 meters in length and was the thickness of a person's upper thigh.

“Die!”

Mu Chaoye let out a soft bellow and waved his hand. The Snowjade Poison Jiao was like a snow white arrow, bringing with it a hint of black as it shot out toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had made a claim earlier and thus he didn't dare to be

careless. He had already had it thought out. If all went to naught, he would just completely fall out with Mu Clan. Right now, he felt that they won't be able to do anything to him.

Area Dominance!

White steam gradually extended out around Qing Shui!

The gold needle in his hand flashed.

Nine Yang Gold Needle, Demon Binding Ropes!

Pfft!

Although Qing Shui had a strong resistance to poison, he didn't wish to let his guard down and thus circulated his powers to their limit and also activated Area Dominance.

That Snowjade Poison Jiao's pitch-black head slammed into the region of the Area Dominance. Its color faded off a little and the poison remained in its head. The Area Dominance was still quite powerful.

In that instant, Qing Shui bound the Snowjade Poison Jiao with the Demon Binding Ropes and avoided the venom it had spewed out. His right hand then pierced the Nine Yang Gold Needle with great accuracy into its reverse scale.

Violet Gold Divine Force!

Break!

In addition to the primordial flames, a domineering force erupted from Qing Shui's blood, and the Nine Yang force from his bones exploded inside the Snowjade Poison Jiao's body.

Pa pa pa...

A series of densely packed explosive sounds rang out, turning the Snowjade Poison Jiao's internal body into a messy lump. The Snowjade Poison Jiao had a body that was tough as diamond and it was almost impossible to hurt its body. This was also where Mu Chaoye's confidence laid. However, snakes, pythons, Jiaos, and dragons would all have reverse scales where they were the weakest. However, they weren't so easily attacked. The Snowjade Poison Jiao's reverse scale was only the size of the tip of one's pinky. Bigger weapons wouldn't be able to attack it.

The Snowjade Poison Jiao was unlucky to have encountered Qing Shui and it died from his gold needle attack!

Qing Shui looked at the Snowjade Poison Jiao which had lost its vitality. This was a coincidence as well. If not for the fact that he had the gold needles and powerful acupuncture skills, it would really be hard for him to kill it. If it was some other cultivator, even if they were to use the gold needles, they wouldn't be able to pierce its reverse scale, let alone hope to mess up the Snowjade Poison Jiao's meridian channels completely.

Mu Chaoye looked at the Snowjade Poison Jiao he had lost and stood there in a daze. He couldn't accept the fact that Qing Shui had managed to kill it in one move. The reason he dared to fight against Qing Shui was because he could rely on the Snowjade Poison Jiao. Without it, he could only wait for an instant kill. Earlier, he was protected by the Snowjade Poison Jiao but right now, he was completely exposed...

Qing Shui slowly walked towards Mu Chaoye. Each step he took felt very heavy. When Mu Chaoye saw Qing Shui walking over, he shouted out as if he had seen a devil.

“I'll promise you anything! Don't kill me!”

Qing Shui looked at this Young Master from Mu Clan. He was just dreg who came from a good background, inheriting the clan's legacy and receiving powerful medicinal pills, living a smooth life till today.

“Do you want to cripple your own cultivation or shall I do it for you?” Qing Shui asked softly.

“Ahh, don't! I'll give you anything you want! Don't cripple me of my cultivation!” Mu Chaoye shouted out, terrified.

“My condition is to cripple your cultivation.”

This time around, Qing Shui was using him as a warning to the

others. He wanted others to know what the consequences would be for offending him.

“Uncle Li! Save me!” Mu Chaoye shouted out loudly.

“Sigh!”

A sigh rang out and with two flashes a man appeared next to Mu Chaoye.

“Uncle Li, kill him, kill him....”

“Shut up! Haven’t you been humiliated enough?!” Uncle Li bellowed loudly.

Qing Shui looked at this old man called Uncle Li. He couldn’t tell how old the old man was but his hair was snow-white. However, there wasn’t a hint of wrinkles on his face. His thin eyes exuded sharpness and might and his plain looking robes made him exude the aura of a great expert.

The old man was strong!

“Young man, I’m from Mu Clan. Can you do a favor out of respect to Mu Clan? As the saying goes, it’s better to make friends than enemies. What do you think if we were to forget everything today?” The old man looked at Qing Shui as if he was smiling but yet not doing so.

“Forget everything? Respect? What kind of respect do you deserve to have everything today canceled out?” Qing Shui looked at the old man and asked calmly.

He didn’t like how the old man was putting up a domineering front. How was he going to show his face if he were to shrink back just because of a word from an old man?

“Haha, excellent, excellent. Youngsters really do have great vigor. There hasn’t been anyone who has refused to show me any respect. I shall see how you’re going to cripple his cultivation today.” Uncle Li bellowed.

“You’re treating the royalty in contempt, as well as looking down at all cultivators in contempt.” Qing Shui refused to back off.

“How dare you! I shall see how capable you are to be so arrogant!” The old man was about to take action after saying this.

“You can go ahead and try. I’ll see if I can let your blood splatter. Cripple that good-for-nothing yourself. If I were to be the one to do it, I don’t mind crippling you of your cultivation as well.” A charming voice rang out. There was an indescribable temptation to her attractive voice.

Eldest Princess!

Qing Shui could tell that it was Eldest Princess’ voice.

AST 1204 – Crippled, Wedding, Seeing Another Wedding Arena

Qing Shui recognized the Eldest Princess's voice, but he didn't see her in person. He didn't know why Eldest Princess had stepped in, but he assumed that it had to do with the Seventh Princess.

When the old man called Uncle Li heard what the Eldest Princess said, his body trembled. He then extended his trembling hand towards Mu Chaoye's Qihai Acupoint, where his Dantian was located at.

“Uncle Li, don't... You can't cripple me...”

Before he could finish his sentence, the old man had already poked downwards. After a short yet painful cry, Mu Chaoye immediately fainted. When that happened, he must have felt completely disheartened.

The most important thing to a warrior wasn't their life. It wasn't that their life wasn't important but the most important thing to warriors was their cultivation, especially for someone who has reached this level. Only by having high cultivation would one be able to live long. But when someone suddenly lost his cultivation and became a crippled person, it was very likely that he would die immediately. Even his heart wouldn't be able to take it.

The Eldest Princess of the Great Yu Dynasty was definitely a legendary character. On the surface, she was the Eldest Princess from the Great Yu Dynasty and also the youngest teacher in the

Heaven Secrets Academy. It was also said that she had a very, very strong backing behind her.

The old man did not doubt the Eldest Princess' words. Since he was already unable to protect Mu Chaoye today, he felt that he shouldn't sacrifice himself pointlessly. He only hoped that he would be alright when he went back to the Mu Clan. He still held some status within the Mu Clan. Hence, he wasn't sure if he would be able to continue living peacefully. In any case, Mu Chaoye was still the grandson of the Mu Clan's Head, even though he was a good-for-nothing, he still had a bit of talent.

Let's talk after we settled the problem at hand!

"Let's go!" The old man carried Mu Chaoye and left with the others from the Mu Clan.

They never expected the Eldest Princess to appear. If she didn't show up, the incident today would definitely not have ended up this way. If he had confronted her just now, it was very likely that he, Mu Chaoye and the others would have all died here.

Qing Shui also didn't know why Eldest Princess showed up. He wasn't sure if he would be able to defeat Uncle Li. Even with his Seal of Roc currently at Small Success Stage, he still wasn't confident in beating him.

Even when he was leaving, Uncle Li still didn't know why the Eldest Princess had showed up to protect Qing Shui.

Many people below were looking at Qing Shui enviously. They wished the person in mid-air to be themselves. To think that the Eldest Princess would stand up for him. From now on, no one would dare to ever provoke him in the Great Yu Dynasty, at least they wouldn't do it outwardly.

Qing Shui was still holding the corpse of the Snow Jade Poisonous Jiao in his hand. Even he himself didn't know how he ended up holding it. He conveniently threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The skin of the Snow Jade Poisonous Jiao was decent and could be used to forge armor. Its bones could also be forging materials while its blood essence could be used in medicine making. Overall the corpse of the Snow Jade Poisonous Jiao could be said to be very precious.

“Serves the people from the Mu Clan right for acting so savagely here!”

“Exactly, do they really think that they are invincible? They didn't even put the people from royal family in their eyes. Sooner or later, they will be eliminated.”

“No matter how huge a clan is, they would still be afraid of wastrels!”

“It's still the royal family that has a rich background. The Eldest Princess truly is the legendary royal fairy. This is what you call deterrence.”

.....

Qing Shui was listening to the surrounding comments while walking with the little girl and a few others towards a living room.

There was already a woman inside the room. She was exceptionally enchanting. She had a slender body and the loose clothing she wore could not conceal the curves on her body. Even though it wasn't some exaggeratedly curved body, people would still find it tough to look away. The undulations of her peaks were graceful beyond compare.

Not only were the curves of her breasts, waist and butt perfect, every part of her body was extremely alluring. Her beautiful hair was tied up, revealing her slender, white neck. Her beautiful neck and perfect figure gave off an enchanting luster.

Her face alone already gave off all of the charm in the human world. The pair of brilliant pupils of hers gave off the feeling of a very wise and farsighted woman. They were so pretty that it could make someone stop just to look at them.

Eldest Princess!

At first, Qing Shui was a bit distracted. However, he managed to return to normal very quickly. Furthermore, from her aura and her appearance, he could already confirm that she was the Eldest Princess.

"I thank the Eldest Princess for helping me once again." Qing Shui's expression was really calm. Even Qing Shui himself didn't

know how he felt when he saw the Eldest Princess.

There seemed to be a constant faint smile on the Eldest Princess's face, yet it also didn't seem like it. She was openly looking at Qing Shui seeming very interested in him.

“You are friends with them. Don't worry about it. I would also like to thank you for helping them.” the Eldest Princess spoke very softly. There was an unusual beauty to it. Her attractive voice was a little hoarse and seemed to pull in one's soul when listening to it.

This was a woman who could enchant people with just her voice. Compared to Di Chen, Canghai Mingyue and Yiye Jiange, she wasn't the slightest inferior to them.

At the very least, this woman wasn't inferior to the women on the Portraits of Beauty.

The twelve Portraits of Beauty, Qing Shui once again felt that it might be talking about women with twelve types of mysterious bone structures. The only thing Qing Shui could comment on at the moment was that the Eldest Princess wasn't at all inferior to the women in the Portraits of Beauty. But compared to Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess, she seemed to have the upper hand in terms of charm.

As everyone sat together, Qing Shui noticed that the people from the Yan Clan were very reserved. Even Yan Jinyu was acting that way. Only the Seventh Princess looked slightly more natural. It seemed like they very rarely saw the Eldest Princess.

“That’s right, I still need to thank the Eldest Princess for helping me enter Heaven Secrets Academy.” They were all sitting together drinking tea instead of wine, yet the atmosphere felt very tense.

Despite Yan Yangchi’s efforts in trying to make the atmosphere more relaxed, it didn’t seem to be working out.

The Eldest Princess’s aura was too strong and was a concealed suppressive feeling.

“Mister has truly shocked me. Not only in martial arts and forging, but it seems that you have great accomplishments in drawing as well.” Eldest Princess looked and smiled at Qing Shui.

“You can call me Qing Shui. Eldest Princess, how did you find out that I can draw?” Qing Shui asked casually. No matter what, this woman had helped him. In the future, he might still need more of her help, at least during this period of time.

“I saw your wife’s portrait. If I’m not mistaken, you drew that.” The Eldest Princess said with great interest.

“Why would you think that way?” Qing Shui was a bit confused.

“I have some foundation in drawing. If that drawing is the portrait of your wife, it definitely must have been drawn by you. This is because that was a drawing which couldn’t be drawn with just artistic skills alone. Without a deep-rooted love that is

unchanging till death, the artist wouldn't have been able to draw it. Am I wrong?" The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui and asked.

In between, she also gazed at the Seventh Princess.

Qing Shui didn't say anything but the others were able to tell that the Eldest Princess had guessed correctly. However, they only noticed now that Qing Shui was very good at drawing. This was because they had all seen Di Chen's portrait. They didn't ask who drew it because they never expected Qing Shui to be the artist.

Qing Shui didn't know what Eldest Princess meant and simply smiled at her. The heart of Seventh Princess, on the other hand, was thumping up and down all this time. This was a very strange feeling.

.....

Two days passed really quickly and it was already Yan Yangchi's wedding day. The whole place was decorated with lanterns and colored banners. When it was around 8 in the morning, the wedding started.

Quite a lot of people from the royal family showed up. The Eldest Princess was also here. Many people who were rarely seen on ordinary days could be seen, making the Yan Clan seem more glorious than before.

The Old Ancestors from the Yan Clan also showed up. At the banquet, every guest held an honorable status. After all, the people they were associated with at their level would definitely not be ordinary.

It wasn't a matter of whether they looked down on ordinary people. They had already lived for hundreds of years. How long would normal people live? Even if they had such friends in the past, most of them would have passed away by now.

Birds of a feather flock together. Similarly, people who are alike would also divide themselves into factions.

Although it was a flourishing scene, many people were still worried. They were worried that people from the Scarlet Flame Region would show up. Qing Shui was also thinking about this problem. He wondered if the Eldest Princess had been able to stop them with her words.

Roughly two hours later, the wedding arena started. Qing Shui never expected that there would also be such a thing here. Continents with flourishing martial arts were like this, hence it wasn't really all that weird.

Marrying the princess, the royal family would be the first to guard the arena!

This was also a symbolic competition. If the royal family really wanted to resolutely defend it, the princess would truly be unable to be married.

One of the youths from the royal family walked up the arena and cupped his fist to the spectators, “Today, I will be fighting the first round. Youngsters from the Yan Clan, whether you would be able to marry the princess today depends on how hard you guys are willing to work for it!”

The teenager looked very cheerful. He was quite young and had a slender and tall body. He wasn't very strong. Qing Shui smiled and watched. He knew that the Eldest Princess had appeared merely for formality.

Yan Clan also sent out a youth. His strength was similar to the youth from the royal family. They were all comparing their techniques. The battle was in full swing, with most of it being a performance. In the end, the fight was concluded as a draw.

After that, both the Yan Clan and the royal family once again sent out their disciples, with each following disciple being stronger than the last. Even though it was mostly putting on a show, they still displayed their strength and fought brilliantly.

.....

After Yan Yangchen defeated one of the royal family disciples, the duels were considered to have ended as there was not much time left. As Yan Yangchen cupped his fist in all directions and was about to descend, a figure suddenly appeared on the arena.

“I am wondering if I can fight on the wedding arena? If I win,

does it mean that I will be able to marry the princess?” A lazy voice was heard.

The person who appeared on the arena was a man who looked young, He was very handsome yet nefarious and had a lazy smile on his face.

“Impudent! Who are you, we don’t welcome you here!” Yan Yangchen shouted annoyedly at the man.

“It’s a happy occasion, everyone is here to join in the fun. Did you set up the arena just for show? Could it be that you people from the Yan Clan feel that you aren’t able to defend the arena?” The man said carefreely.

“Then I will kick you out now!” Yan Yangchen shouted loudly and charged towards the man.

The man remained silent. He only extended his hand and casually struck out when the enormous fist in the air was about to hit his body. However, he landed his blow first, immediately striking Yan Yangchen’s chest.

It might have seemed like a casual attack but Yan Yangchen was blown away and even spit out a mouthful of fresh blood.

The sudden unforeseen event caused the situation to become passive. Everyone was astonished and there were some people who had a schadenfreude expression but even more people were

indulging in the bustling scene.

“Too weak, could it be that other than the Eldest Princess, no one else can defeat me?” The man on the arena smiled as he mocked.

“Allow me!”

Yan Leng charged onto the arena. He was very fast and was holding the weapon that Qing Shui had forged for him. He was also wearing the armor and boots that Qing Shui had forged!

AST 1205 – Lions Go All Out Even When Capturing Rabbits. You Are Not A Lion, Nor Am I A Rabbit

Yan Leng was very fast. In the blink of an eye, he had already rushed onto the arena. He was furious that Yan Yangchen was injured but he also knew how terrifying this man was. Hence, he gave it his all, even using his weapons.

Qing Shui watched the devilish man on top of the arena. When he heard the words he said previously, they seemed to be aimed towards the Eldest Princess. Yet he was not a match against Eldest Princess. Based on that, Qing Shui vaguely figured out the man's identity.

Scarlet Flame Sect's Young Sect Lord!

Qing Shui felt that this man should be the young sect lord of the Scarlet Flame Sect. They didn't done any utterly heartless things to Yan City but they came here to fight in the wedding arena.

A wedding was a happy event. People who attended it were all guests. Even though the wedding arena was a formality, no one would really dare to wreck other people's wedding arenas. Even if they were capable of doing so, they still wouldn't do it.

And the wedding arena also had an unwritten rule. Under normal circumstances, they wouldn't let women go on stage. Of course, this wasn't absolute. However, this person had already

made himself clear. Could it be that other than the Eldest Princess, no one here could beat him?

It seemed this person was really conceited. This was a challenge to all of the young and talented youths from the different clans but the one to bear the brunt was the Yan Clan.

Because the Yan Clan was the one currently defending the arena!

Even though the Eldest Princess had already been called out, if a clan or rather the people present let a woman go up on the arena, it would make the men present seem extremely useless.

After Yan Leng headed up, he only paused for a while before nodding and said, "Let's begin!"

After that, he attacked the man!

His sword and even his body carried a trace of viciousness. Assassins emphasized killing people with one strike. They often advanced forward bravely. If they failed, they would immediately retreat and look for another chance.

Yan Leng was like this! After the man avoided his attacks, he quickly retreated before swiftly charging back in with his bizarre footwork.

This time, the man didn't attack and retreated instead. When Qing Shui saw the man's footwork, he let out a sigh. Yan Leng

would lose. The gap in their strengths was too large. It was just as people said, in front of absolute strength, any tactics would only result in failure. Let alone the fact that the man's footwork was not weaker than Yan Leng's.

Bare-handed Sword!

The man calmly advanced forward. His palm turning into an afterimage as he struck toward Yan Leng.

Bang!

Yan Leng's body dropped like a kite that had its line cut. This scene made the entire place fall into silence. The Yan Clan still had to send people up but they were hauled back by others.. If they went up, they would only end up injured as well.

“Chi Limei, if you don't leave, I won't mind letting you drop some stuff.”

At this moment, Eldest Princess's voice sounded. No one from the younger generation were a match to him. She could beat him but so what if she did? He had already made it clear from the beginning and that would only make the people here feel even more sorrowful. Hence, unless it was the last resort, she was reluctant to take action. Actually, deep down, she still had a last hope which was Qing Shui. She was wondering if this fellow would be able to create a miracle once more.

“Eldest Princess, why won’t you give me a chance? Which part of me is not good enough? I will change, I will listen to whatever you say...” The man said with a frown.

“Presumptuous, are you really forcing me to kill you?”

Eldest Princess’s voice was cold and sounded as though she was close to shouting.

“In that case, I am going to just stand here. I am happy enough to die here today. Unless there is anyone else from the younger generation who can beat me, I would rather die by your hand today.” the man stood on the arena and said softly, as though he was acting shamelessly.

“Since you want to die so badly, I’ll oblige you!” Eldest Princess’s voice sounded without a trace of emotion.

“Let me do it. Eldest Princess has an honorable status. Let me take your place.”

At this moment, Qing Shui stood up and walked towards the arena.

Qing Shui’s voice was very abrupt and everyone looked at Qing Shui curiously. They had never thought that there would be someone who still dared to walk up onto the arena at this time. Even Chi Limei himself was shocked as he looked at the young man who was slowly approaching him.

Chi Limei was the young sect lord of the Scarlet Flame Sect. However, he was taught by other people and also held an unusual position. It was simply that he happened to meet Eldest Princess by chance and was amazed by how beautiful she was. Hence he started to pursue her. Nevertheless, he never once showed any excessive behaviour. Despite this, his leg had still been broken more than ten times by the Eldest Princess.”

That stubborn attitude shocked everyone familiar with him. However, no one could help the Eldest Princess decide her future, not even the royal family.

Perhaps because the Eldest Princess didn't kill him, Chi Limei would think of a method to get close to the Eldest Princess whenever he had the chance. It was also because the Eldest Princess always didn't kill him that he was unwilling to give up. He believed that one day, she would be touched by his determination.

“Go down, I don't want to hurt more people,” Chi Limei told Qing Shui softly, not putting Qing Shui in his eyes.

“Could it be that you know you won't defeat me, hence you said that? Are you scared?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“Haha, ignorant people indeed show no fear. Since that is the case, come at me. If you can hold on for three rounds, I will consider it your victory and leave immediately.” Chi Limei didn't know why he was infuriated by Qing Shui. Sometimes, the most pathetic taunting would prove to be the most useful. This was

because he simply didn't care about Qing Shui.

“Alright then. In front of all of this crowd today, I am going to tell you one thing, a lion exerts all of its strength even while fighting a rabbit. Besides, you are not a lion, nor am I a rabbit.” Qing Shui smiled and lifted up his hands.

Taichi Rising Fist.

Taichi Rising Fist. Only by rising well would one be stable.

“Well then, I would like to see if you have the ability to make me go all out. Come, I will let you attack first.” Che Limei wasn't scared by Qing Shui's words. He felt that he had been through more battles than Qing Shui had ever watched.

Qing Shui also knew how Chi Limei felt. He smiled and said, “Actually, you are too arrogant. Not only that, you are too resigned to fate. Do you know that if you can't beat her, you will never get the chance? Strong people will always look down on weak people. In her eyes, whoever isn't capable of beating her will always be weak.” Qing Shui observed Chi Limei's expression. He seemed to be treating it as teaching him a lesson. Yet, it also seemed like he was telling this to many people.

This time, Chi Limei was stunned. This was because Qing Shui's words had made him start thinking. For example, he also looked down on people weaker than him. Just like the people from the Yan Clan whom he defeated just now, even if they had wanted to be friends with him, he wouldn't be interested in doing so. But

what if they were stronger than him?

He thought about the Eldest Princess, he was most likely a weak person in her eyes. It was already good that she chose not to kill him. The more he thought, the more scared he felt and yet he was still so happy that she didn't kill him. Now that he thought about it, he realized how pathetic he was.

Strength was everything!

“Regardless of the outcome today, I will still thank you. Make your move. Let me see if you are really that strong.” Chi Limei smiled. At this moment, his expression already looked very different from before.

This was also considered as elevating one's state? Sometimes, enlightenment was a very weird thing. Not only did it have to happen at the right time and place, in order for it to happen, the right person also played a very important role. If he had been in another place, it was most likely that he wouldn't take those words to heart.

Qing Shui used the Nine Palace Steps, immediately charging towards Chi Limei.

As the saying went, experts would know the depth of things once they made their move. Qing Shui's movement already made Chi Limei feel nervous. This was because he realized that the footwork of his opponent was too profound.

Cloudhand!

A thread of faint gold light appeared on Qing Shui's body. A palm attacked Chi Limei's shoulder in a weird way. Within the strangeness, there was also an indescribable ancient feeling.

Scarlet Fox Hand!

Chi Limei's hand flashed with red light as he thrust it towards Qing Shui's wrist.

As if Qing Shui would let him do as he pleased. His hand trembled and he rapidly switched it from a palm to a fist.

Pa!

Qing Shui retreated and followed up with a flash. With the mysterious Nine Palace Steps, Qing Shui appeared behind Chi Limei and smashed down with one fist.

He turned around to block the blow!

Pa!

Chi Limei hurriedly received the blow and unexpectedly retreated a step backwards.

Qing Shui still hadn't reached his limit. He could continue displaying his strength at an extraordinary level. This was the power of speed and realm. Speed was also a source of strength. This was how the power of speed was embodied.

Both Qing Shui and Chi Limei were fighting bare-handedly. They were only using their physical strength, not even using their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Qing Shui then followed up with swift punches. He fought Qing Shui bare-handedly. Even if his strength had been really powerful, he was unable to gain the upper-hand. Chi Limei seemed to have already forgotten about the previously mentioned three moves.

The more he continued fighting, the more fearful he felt. Most importantly, they both felt increasingly carefree and unrestrained. Both sides were using increasing strength and their speeds were also increasing. They were already using their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation unwittingly.

Both of them had already left the arena and reached the sky. Chi Limei seemed to be adept in punching and kicking. At the very least, his attainments in close combat were decent.

Scarlet Fox Tearing Sky!

On Chi Limei's hand was a throbbing flame. It was expanding and contracting like a snake's heart, even bearing a spiral movement.

Thousand Buddhas Palm Imprint! Shield!

Qing Shui quickly formed a seal and cast it out. A faint gold light appeared in front of him. He didn't stop forming seals with his hands.

One Hand Cover Sky!

Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation!

Even though Qing Shui wasn't using any weapons, its strength was not something to be looked down upon. Chi Limei retrieved his hands and with fists surging with red light, proceeded to punch the enormous palm imprint above him.

A red light enveloped a bloody red fist and the lifelike fist clashed heavily against the golden palm imprint.

Pa!

Both the golden palm imprint and the blood red fist shattered!

Currently, Chi Limei no longer dared to underestimate this young man. He realized that the punches and kicks which he excelled in weren't able to give him even the slightest advantage. All along, he had believed that other than Eldest Princess, he remained unconvinced by everyone else in the younger generation.

Scarlet Blood Ebullition!

Suddenly, Chi Limei's body was shining with red light. After that, he didn't rush to act, "If you have a weapon, use your weapon. Display your strongest abilities. I don't want you to regret this."

Qing Shui knew that his opponent had used his most powerful skill. Hence, he too didn't dare to be complacent. As he took out the Big Dipper Sword, a pair of bloody red gloves appeared on his opponent's hands. He could tell that they were no ordinary items just by looking at them.

Seal of Xuantian!

Smash!

Qing Shui looked at Chi Limei who was charging towards him and immediately smashed the Seal of Xuantian at him. In the past, Qing Shui realized that the Seal of Xuantian could be neutralized. But now, it immediately smashed against the opponent's body. He came to realize that even someone who was a lot stronger than him would be incapable of eliminating this energy in a short period of time.

Chi Limei's speed had clearly become slightly slower.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain with his consciousness to strike against Chi Limei!

He followed that with a thrust with the tip of his sword.

Diamond Buddha Devil Staff!

Fourth Staff, Five Soaring Waves!

As Qing Shui unleashed his skills, the Nine Continents Mountain was already pushed back by Chi Limei's fist.

Go!

Qing Shui once again controlled the Nine Continents Mountain forward towards Chi Limei. When it was repelled once again, Qing Shui immediately sent the Nine Continents Mountain to strike towards him. This time, the mountain had an enormous golden staff which Qing Shui cast pressing on it.

Break!

This time, while controlling the Nine Continents Mountain, Qing Shui also pushed down on the mountain with his huge golden staff as he struck towards Chi Limei!

AST 1206 – Problem Solved, The Distant Eighth Heavenly Layer

Originally, there was quite a huge gap between Qing Shui's and Chi Limei's strengths. But because of his exquisite use of martial techniques, he was able to draw out an extraordinary amount of strength and compete against him. But now, he knew that he could no longer hold back. Regardless of whether it was a fight or a massacre, he should use 100% of his strength, otherwise, everything would be done for.

Emperor's Qi!

Break!

The enormous golden Divine Rod of Heaven and Earth was pushing down the Nine Continent's Mountain like a divine rod of heaven and earth. In a while, it locked onto Chi Limei with a terrifying aura.

The fact that Chi Limei lost 20% of his overall strength added to the effect of Seal of Xuantian made him felt like crying. But now, he couldn't care less about crying, both the enormous mountain and the rod which suddenly came rushing down towards him made him extremely panicked and stressed.

Fire Cicada Shell!

A scarlet halo suddenly burst out around Chi Limei's body. It

quickly enveloped Chi Limei within it. No one was able to see through it from the outside.

And at this moment, the Nine Continents Mountain landed heavily on Chi Limei's body. In an instant, a loud and explosive noise came from the sky with red lights randomly shooting out of it. By the time the entire place turned quiet, Chi Limei was seen standing perfectly there. However, the Fire Cicada Shell on him was no longer present.

Fire Cicada Fly!

Chi Limei moved. His speed was more than two times faster than before. Qing Shui similarly also felt his opponent's aura. That was a movement that rapidly consumed one's energy.

Cicada Wings movement!

It seemed as if both of Chi Limei's hands had become slightly longer. They turned red as he charged towards Qing Shui. Both of his arms were also shaking at a terrifying speed. They were just like the wings of a cicada. Waves after waves of energy was passing into his hands.

Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless. He lifted up his hand and called upon the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.

Water Binding Force!

Monstrous Wave!

Toppling Mountains and Oceans!

Qing Shui's hands moved. Amongst this boundless sea, one moment there were monstrous waves, in the next a lot of water dragons could be seen swimming within it. The terrifying aura which it carried made people feel frightened.

At this moment, Qing Shui dared not hold back anymore. He passed the sword into his left hand and rapidly formed a seal with his right hand. Very quickly, an enormous and fierce golden beast appeared. The heaven-shaking aura it emitted had an ancient and dark mystical energy hidden within it.

The Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation operated all the way to its peak.

Seal of Roc!

Ho!

Whether he would win or lose all depended on this. If he still didn't manage to stop him with this, it would be tough for him to defeat Chi Limei.

The enormous golden roc charged towards Chi Limei. At this moment, Chi Limei had already penetrated through the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and destroyed the Nine Continents Mountain.

He was rushing towards Qing Shui. It was just that in the instant he moved, he had already sensed a terrifyingly powerful aura. He also saw the gigantic golden bird, finally leading to a change in his expression.

Ming!!

A clear and powerful cry pierced through the sky, lunging toward Chi Limei.

The Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation on Chi Limei's body was very sturdy. He shot out red lights which were three meters long from both of his hands. Following the swift movement of his arms, they quickly formed bloody red silks and spread out around the roc. The auras above the red lights were frighteningly sharp. That was a kind of sharpness, a sharpness which could pierce through even the sky.

Sharp.....

Fire Cicada Shell!

As the roc came in contact with the substance which looked like red silk, it immediately shone with a golden light. At that moment, Qing Shui had a feeling that his spirit energy was bursting out madly.

Bang!

The roc disappeared. The human figure in the sky was like a disconnected kite. He immediately got blown far off into the distance while spurting out lots of blood.

Silence...

The entire place turned quiet!

At the moment when Chi Limei got blown far away, a few human figures flew there from the ground. It was very likely that they wanted to save the injured Chi Limei.

“Stop them!” an old man suddenly stood up and shouted.

“Forget it, today is a good day, let them go.” Eldest Princess’s voice came through, As it happened, the place turned quiet.

.....

All the way until evening, the guests gradually departed.. Of course, there were still a lot of people. Qing Shui treated Yan Yangchen’s and Yan Leng’s wounds, once again demonstrating his medical expertise to the people around, especially that miraculous acupuncture of his.

Eldest Princess was also there. She might seem the same on the surface but she had very powerful observation skills. She could tell that Qing Shui’s acupuncture was very mystical. She was totally unable to figure out how he did it. One talent was all a person

needed to be outstanding and be above others. But this young man on the other hand, martial arts, forging skills, medical expertise and drawing skills..... She even heard from her sister that the alcohol and teas he made tasted incomparably good.

Everyone sat down together and started talking. Of course, Yan Yangchi, Yan Yangchen and Yan Leng were absent. But Yan Jinyu, Seventh Princess, Yan Yangzhao, Yan Hu, Qing Shui and the girl were there. So was Eldest Princess.

“Eldest Princess, can I ask you a question?” Qing Shui looked at Eldest Princess and asked.

“Don’t be so formal. I will tell you whatever I know,” Eldest Princess smiled and said

“I’m not really clear about how the strength of Grade Three and Grade Four State Master is distinguished. Can you explain it to me?” Qing Shui was very curious about this.

“This is nothing. Plus, they don’t really have a standard to it. Beginner Grade Three State Masters have strength worth around ten thousand nimbus whereas those at their peak would have strength worth around a hundred thousand. Those that exceed a hundred thousand would be considered beginner Grade Four State Masters. But I know that warriors with eight hundred thousand nimbus of strength are still considered Grade Four State Masters. In other words, they possess the strength of a peak Martial Emperor.” Eldest Princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was astounded. To think that this was the difference between Grade Three and Grade Four State Masters. Or rather, it could be thought of as the difference between beginner Grade Four State Masters and Grade Four State Masters at advanced level. Even the strength of a peak Grade Four State Master was yet to be known!

“Eldest Princess, are there a lot of Grade Four State Masters in Western Oxhe Continent? I mean, those high level Grade Four State Masters, those with strength of more than five hundred thousand nimbus,” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

Eldest Princess smiled, “In this world, there are a lot of talented individuals in hiding. There were two Grade Four Dynasties in Western Oxhe Continent and also, Heaven Secret Academy. It is because there are Grade Four State Masters in Grade Four Dynasties that they can be known as Grade Four Dynasties. The difference between Grade Four and Grade Three Dynasties is like a chasm. This is because Grade Three State Masters are unable to withstand even one blow from Grade Four State Masters.”

Qing Shui could now also feel that he was still a Grade Three State Master. It would only be when he achieved the attack double effect, which he couldn't control, that he could barely reach the strength of an early Grade Four State Master. In reality, he couldn't achieve it on his own. He wasn't even considered to be a peak Grade Three State Master.

The endless road of cultivation, it was incomparably tough.

Qing Shui didn't ask Eldest Princess how strong she was as that

would be a bit presumptuous. He had already found out the things he wanted to know. For example, the Divine Might Dynasty was a Grade Four Dynasty. In a Grade Four Dynasty, there were quite a lot of Grade Four State Master supporting it.

Eldest Princess was undoubtedly a Grade Four State Master. But he didn't know her exact strength or which level of Grade Four State Master she had achieved. She was a young teacher in Heaven Secret Academy. Since there were so many teachers in Heaven Secret Academy, it could already be seen just how scary they were.

Other than the teachers, the Heaven Secret Academy also had a few old monsters. He wondered if there were warriors at the False God's level of strength. Existences at the False God level are all terrifying existences which was only heard of in legend. It was equivalent to being a god of the land.

Qing Shui was thinking about his own Eighth Heavenly Layer, the tough Eight Heavenly Layer had yet to show any changes. But Qing Shui wasn't surprised by it, he wouldn't feel surprised even if he was not capable of breaking through to it in his lifetime. This kind of thing required an enormous amount of luck.

"Qing Shui, I'm heading back to Heaven Secret Academy tomorrow. You should rest in Yan City for a while. The latest time for you to enter the Heaven Secret Academy is after new year. If possible, it should be earlier than that. I am not sure if it's possible as I will need to ask them for instructions. I need to see if I can use next year's place in advance," Eldest Princess stood up and said.

"Well then, thank you Eldest Princess!" Qing Shui stood up and

thanked her.

.....

Actually, Qing Shui now still had a tough question – what about the girl around him? Actually, he could bring his wife and children along to Heaven Secret Academy. This was also the special right of every disciple in there. It was just that he could only bring a total of maximum five of them. Not only that, the freedom of his family members would also be restricted, they are not allowed to walk about casually.

Would it be too boring for her if Qing Shui brought her along? After all, she wasn't a disciple, she couldn't go wherever she wanted. Normally, disciples would bring along either two of their slaves or women. After all, all men had emotions. In a nutshell, they were the people the disciples brought along for them to release their stress. Of course, they could also choose to go alone.

The people who could enter Heaven Secret Academy were normally older than Qing Shui. Hence, it wasn't weird for Heaven Secret Academy to have rules like these. It was said that they would only know about its extraordinary features once they went in.

“Little brat, what do you plan to do next? Follow me to Heaven Secret Academy?” Qing Shui asked on their way back.

“I will go wherever you want me to go,” the girl said in her usual calm tone.

Qing Shui let out a sigh. He felt worried about letting her leave now. She would still be able to learn other things following him. In roughly three to five years, she would definitely achieve great things.

Finally, Qing Shui planned to bring her to Heaven Secret Academy for a while. He thought that he would let her leave after she grew older and more mature.

.....

Qing Shui had been staying in Firecloud Blacksmith Store for two months. He didn't leave the blacksmith store within these two months. Now, he was also a famous person in Great Yu Dynasty. At least a lot of people would know about it. He was a person whom even Eldest Princess from Great Yu Dynasty was looking after.

Throughout these two months, Qing Shui's strength was also improving very rapidly. He had increased his raw strength by almost two nimbus. He noticed that ever since his body underwent a change last time, the time when the golden star appeared in his sea of consciousness, he was once again able to make flying progress in the pace at which he cultivated his raw strength. In the past, it seemed to have reached a saturation point and for a long time, he didn't really manage to make any progress.

This time however, Qing Shui felt as if his body was a bottomless pit. Every day it was absorbing the energy from outside. Both his bones and blood were also undergoing changes. He was becoming

more powerful and sturdy. Other than that, every day he could use acupuncture on himself to trigger his hidden potential.

He felt very enriched. The talk he had with Eldest Princess last time made him realize that the sea across the continents was still very deep and unmeasurable, so much so that there were existences of some demons.

This was also one of the points which she casually mentioned the other day when they talked. The existence of demons. Demons were actually still considered demonic beasts. But they possessed even higher intellect than the beasts. Not only that, a lot of them were existences which resulted from an unusual change. They had terrifying strength. Up to a certain extent, the dragons and phoenixes could actually be known as demons. From there, it could be seen how terrifying they were. These were kinds of powerful demonic beasts which exceeded normal demonic beasts.

These demons existed in water, sky and even on the road. Normally, they would have ancient bloodlines. They were existences which hailed from the primordial era. Normally, they lived in places where humans would rarely be seen.

Thinking about this, Qing Shui had an even stronger feeling that he was still very weak. If he really wanted to make himself exponentially stronger, the only way to it was by breaking through to the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

Unfortunately, at the moment, Qing Shui had yet to find the conditions to break through to the Eight Heavenly Layer. This made him a bit upset. However, he sensed that there might be a

way for him to do so, and that was through upgrading his violet jade immortal realm up to its eighth grade.

Maybe only by upgrading the Realm of the Violet Jade to its eighth grade would he be able to find the conditions for Eighth Heavenly Layer!

AST 1207 – Disciples, The Two Girls Arrive

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal... The reason why it got upgraded in the past was due to Yin-Yang Union. But later on, despite the Yin-Yang Union taking place once again, it still didn't manage to ascend in grade. Hence, this phenomenon kind of made him rethink what he used to believe in

If that method didn't work, Qing Shui really didn't know what else would make the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal ascend in grade. He was laying down on the couch in the courtyard pondering over it.

It was already late autumn and soon going to be winter. The sun in the sky felt warm and bright, as it shone on his body, he felt warm and comfortable.

So far, Qing Shui still didn't know what the girl's name was. However, she had already started showing an expression which seemed as if she regretted parting with him. It was just like how a girl behaved around her father or rather, a kind of reluctance a sister had with her older brother. Qing Shui was very happy. This was also an improvement. He hoped that she would become happy.

The girl's strength was also improving significantly during this month. Not only that, she was even growing taller. The meridians and bones within her body were also undergoing changes.

Qing Shui's Constitution Nurturing Acupuncture played a huge role in boosting her cultivation. The Taichi which the girl

cultivated had completely toppled over Qing Shui's knowledge of it. However, he couldn't really change anything at the moment. She had already walked up a different road of Taichi.

Within these twenty days, the girl became Qing Shui's apprentice. It was likely that she had already thought things through. This was the first apprentice which Qing Shui took in in the true sense. They carried out the ceremony very formally with people from Yan Clan as the witnesses.

The energy of the Blood Terminator Bead could aid her in breaking through all the way up to being a beginner Grade Three State Master. Her current fighting strength however was already really terrifying, it was not something that could be measured with an ordinary person.

She had already achieved so much despite being only sixteen... In the future, there would definitely be no limit in her potential to grow. Qing Shui wanted to see if she could find the good fortune which belong to her to achieve more after bringing her to the Heaven Secret Academy.

But as he thought about her personality and the fact that he took her in as his apprentice, he shook his head. It should be very hard for her to learn things from other people now. Who would want to take her in? Even though she was incomparably talented, she had always distanced herself from other people, this was the biggest existing obstacle.

“Master!”

Qing Shui opened his eyes and saw the girl standing beside him with a cup of tea. He smiled and took it, "Let me do these kinds of things. You can do it for me when I am old."

Qing Shui pointed at the wooden chair opposite him and told her to sit down.

During this time, the Blood Terminator Bead within her body awakened, causing her strength to significantly increase. Her Taichi was also already at the Small Success Stage. Even though her body was really powerful, her footwork was extremely messy. Her ability to fight all relied on the baleful aura and fierce strength. Hence, Qing Shui felt that he could start teaching her other stuff now.

The reason why he didn't do so earlier was because he wanted her to focus on cultivating Taichi Fist. It was all so that the Taichi fist could reach its small success stage and suppress all the baleful aura within her body.

It was just that he had never expected Taichi to completely change its nature once it went into her hands. Nevertheless, they could still suppress the baleful aura within her body. From the beginning, Qing Shui did everything just for this, now, he had already accomplished what he wanted.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui began teaching the girl footwork. Deer Cantering and Ghostly Steps. Qing Shui felt that the Ghostly Steps suited her very well. Of course, there was still the Duality

Steps since it was the most suitable for Taichi Fist. Of course, he taught her through the relevant stages. From Origin to Duality, then from Duality to Four Phases before finally reaching Eight Trigrams.

Hence, both the Four Phases Steps and Eight Trigram Steps were made more suitable for Taichi. It was just that for now, the only one she could learn was the Duality Steps. As for the Origin Step, it was the basic.

The girl had supreme talent for learning martial arts. If the Blood Terminator Bead was similar to an inheritance, they could have immediately done strength infusion. But now, the things she cultivated were taught by Qing Shui. Despite this, she was still improving at a godly pace.

.....

Just as Qing Shui planned to visit Yu Ruyan in Southern Sea, they showed up. Furthermore, on this day, people from Yan Clan were also at Firecloud Blacksmith Store. Yan Yangchen and Yan Leng's wounds had all completely healed.

Yan Jinyu, the Seventh Princess and even the Fifth Princess were here. Yan Jinyu and Yan Yangzhao knew about the girls Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. The others on the other hand, didn't know. It was just that at the moment when they saw the two girls, they as though even their breaths were stolen away..

Upon knowing that Yu Ruyan was Qing Shui's wife. All of them

felt incomparably weird. They all already knew that Qing Shui already had an extreme beauty from the portrait, not only that but he loved her all the way to his core. Now, yet another extremely beautiful wife appeared.

Without noticing, the emotions of the Seventh Princess once again dipped down.

The stronger and more powerful a girl was, the more proud they would feel. It was an arrogance which originated from their moral character. The same thing applied to Seventh Princess. She didn't understand why such an outstanding woman would want to share a man with other women.

They didn't know the story of Qing Shui and his girls. Hence, they had some trouble understanding it. Or rather, the Seventh Princess was unable to completely understand Qing Shui now.

When Qing Shui saw Yu Ruyan, he felt incomparably happy. He ignored the people present and immediately went forward to hug her. At the moment when he saw the beauty Tantai Xuan, he remembered the things which happened in the past and greeted her awkwardly.

There were a lot of people here. Even the Seventh Princess knew about Tantai Xuan. Everyone was chit chatting happily.

Like usual, the girl ignored everyone. Qing Shui introduced her to the others, when he mentioned about Yu Ruyan, the girl politely called Yu Ruyan master's wife.

Everyone noticed this was the first time the girl talked to someone other than Qing Shui. They immediately knew that she spoke because of him.

Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan came. Yan Yangchi and the others only stayed for a while before leaving. The girl on the other hand, went back to her room. They wanted to leave some time for Qing Shui.

The three were in the courtyard. It was now late noon. They were having tea while talking about the things which had happened recently. Actually, when they first arrived, Qing Shui could already feel the strength of the two girls had improved rapidly.

Qing Shui would often feel unnatural when facing Tantai Xuan. Last time, it was almost as if she fled. Upon seeing her this time, he could recall it fairly easy. Qing Shui didn't even know why she came again.

“You have such a huge reputation now. To think that as soon as we reached the inner castle and tried to listen for news about you we didn't even have to try and we already managed to find this place.” Tantai Xuan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

But whenever Qing Shui looked at her, she would unintentionally avoid his eyes.

“Really?” Qing Shui asked a bit shocked.

“Yeah, we heard so many things about you along the way,” Yu Ruyan smiled and carried on the topic.

“Oh yeah, Ruyan, I have heard news about Di Chen.” Qing Shui felt the need to tell her.

“Oh, then that’s great. When will you be able to find Sister Chen?” Yu Ruyan asked happily.

She was sincerely happy.

“She was seen by Eldest Princess from Great Yu Dynasty three years ago when she was in Divine Might Dynasty. For now, I don’t know if she’s still there.”

“Divine Might Dynasty? That’s a Grade Four Dynasty,” Tan Taixuan said.

“Yeah, a very powerful dynasty.”

“Oh yeah, Qing Shui, what are you planning then?” Yu Ruyan asked Qing SHui.

“I will be joining Heaven Secret Academy at the latest after the new year. After building a reputation there, I will think of a way to go to Divine Might Dynasty to look for Di Chen,” Qing Shui told Yu Ruyan.

“You intend to join Heaven Secret Academy?”

The two girls were really shocked.

Anyone would be shocked about it. The requirements to join Heaven Secret Academy were very high. One would at least need to possess the strength a State Master. Not only that, they would also need someone to introduce them to it.

Even though the two girls were powerful, they still needed quite some time to be the most low ranked State Master. If they cultivated through normal methods, it would be even slower. If they had people helping them or medicinal pills to aid them, it would naturally be faster.

Furthermore, Qing Shui had a feeling that either their cultivation in Southern Sea must have been really special or they had some external aids. Or else, the two girls wouldn't have been able to make such fast progress in their cultivation.

“What's wrong? Is joining the Heaven Secret Academy not good?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“No, of course It's good. Who would have thought that you're this lucky. Eldest Princess has given you a place, hasn't she?” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui with a strange look.

Qing Shui looked at Tantai Xuan. He kept doing it and waited

until she withdrew her eyesight, then only he turned around. Previously when he saw Tantai Xuan's shy expression, he felt really happy.

He also didn't know what he was happy about, it was as if his intuition told him that as long as he was able to make women bashfully withdraw their sight, he would feel happy.

"Ruyan, how are you doing in Southern Sea?" Qing Shui looked at the current Yu Ruyan. It was obvious that she looked a lot happier compared to back when she was in the five continents.

"I am doing great! It was just that sometimes, I miss you," Yu Ruyan said softly.

"Can you guys only start getting corny after I am gone?" Tantai Xuan asked.

The things which she just said made the three of them feel awkward, "Miss Tantai... You saw all of me....."

"Go to hell! Stop talking. Do you seriously think that I want to see it? It was so ugly."

"Which part of me looked ugly? You have seen it and yet you said that it looks ugly. Are you cold-blooded? I am the one who is at a disadvantage." Qing Shui was particularly speechless.

He was really speechless. After all, while he was making love to

Yu Ruyan, those insatiable expression and, invasive movements of his has all been seen by her. Actually, men never liked a third person looking at them and their women having fun. Even if the spectator had been a beautiful woman, as long as the woman didn't join in, they would feel repulsed by it.

“Alright, stop talking.” Yu Ruyan added on in an embarrassing tone. Actually, she felt just as embarrassed. But since they were close like sisters, she decided to forget about it.

Or else last time, she wouldn't have visited Southern Sea again.

“Ruyan, I miss you... I have a lot of things that I want to tell you about.” Qing Shui held Yu Ruyan's hand.

This made Yu Ruyan blush. Tantai Xuan on the other hand, scoffed and stood up, “Make it quick. At night, I am sleeping with Sister Ruyan.”

“Ah, could it be that you like women?” Qing Shui looked at Tantai Xuan strangely. He was so shocked that he dropped his jaw.

“You filthy man... What are you thinking? You are the one who likes women.” Tantai Xuan noticed that nothing good would happen whenever she met Qing Shui. But she felt very strange that she felt this way.

In the past, she would never even dare to think. Maybe because he had done her a huge favor before in the Ancient Ruins or maybe

because Qing Shui was the first man to hug her.....

In any case, she felt conflicted. She had never had any thoughts about wanting to do anything with Qing Shui, so much so that she never even once thought about it with any other guys. Actually, she felt really conflicted, especially after the awkward incident which happened last time. The most important thing was that even this man had already found out about it. This made her felt conflicted for a very long period of time. Since that, she was never able to be at peace, like how she used to in the past.

The impact of those pictures was too large. That was a feeling which she had never felt before.

Tantai Xuan went out!

As Yu Ruyan saw Tantai Xuan go out, she glared at Qing Shui. That sweet and charming face of hers made Qing Shui feel excited. It was true that she was totally different from before. At least now, she was a little woman in front of him. It was not that she had thrown away her usual mature, charming, lazy and strong-willed self from the past. But when in front of him, he was the only person who would get to see this side of her, as a little woman.

AST 1208 – The Eldest Princess' Letter, Heading Off To Heaven Secrets Academy After New Year

Yu Ruyan was looking at Qing Shui who was looking back at her. Her face immediately blushed from shyness. She lowered her head slightly. Despite this, she felt really happy deep down.

She had actually been feeling really conflicted, especially when they were in the five continents. Other than her, this man didn't bring along anyone else to this place. At the time when he mentioned bringing her along, she was already aware of his motives. That touching moment remained fresh in her memories. Until now, she still remembered it clearly in her heart. All along, this man had always had her in his heart. It was because he was concerned for her that he had been working so hard all along.

She noticed that she had started to change unwittingly, so much so that she had even begun to feel unfamiliar with herself. Back when she was in the five continents, regardless of what had happened, she never thought that she would progress till this step with Qing Shui. She kept on telling herself to forget about everything, so much so that she even had planned on disappearing from Qing Shui's life.

Perhaps this was destiny. Or it could also be considered an ill-fated relationship. Back then, he saved her life. Soon after, he then saved her entire clan. She no longer had to worry about her daughter nowadays and this was all because of him.

Humans weren't plants and could never be heartless. No matter what, if a man was willing to do so many things for her, it was impossible for her to not feel moved. Let alone comparing herself to the other women around him, she didn't really hold any advantage.

Most importantly, she noticed that she loved this man a lot. Unknowingly, she had been changed by this man. It was just like the awkward incident that happened previously, she realized that she could accept it. Furthermore, when she was with this man, they did a lot of embarrassing things. In the past, she never once thought she would be able to do all of those things. It was when they were together alone...

As she thought about all of the embarrassing scenes, she would feel as if her blood within her body was boiling. Lifting her head to look at Qing Shui, Qing Shui smiled and dragged her into his room. It had been many days since he last felt the feeling of flesh. Furthermore, when he shared gazes with Yu Ruyan, her eyes looked really fiery and seemed like she was ruminating on something.

“Ah!”

After being pulled up by Qing Shui, She felt both shocked and shy and couldn't help but let out a soft cry.

“Absence makes the heart grow fonder, my wife has become shy.” Qing Shui quickly kissed Yu Ruyan's mouth and smiled. He directly picked her up and rushed into their room rapidly.

Yu Ruyan bashfully burrowed her head into Qing Shui's chest.

As soon as they entered the room, Qing Shui impatiently closed the door with his leg and immediately rushed towards the bedroom. Qing Shui pressed himself onto Yu Ruyan. That smooth sensation made him comfortable to the point that he let out a long breath.

“Qing Shui, don't rush...”

Before Qing Shui managed to kiss her, Yu Ruyan raised her hand and pushed it against his chest.

“What's wrong?” Qing Shui asked Yu Ruyan while looking at her red face.

“Do you think the same thing which happened last time would happen again?” Yu Ruyan asked softly.

“I don't think so. She went out,” Qing Shui looked at Yu Ruyan and said.

“Qing Shui, why do you think such things happened?” Yu Ruyan looked at Qing Shui curiously. In fact, she had been feeling baffled regarding that incident. How did things turn out like that?

“I'm not sure as well. Can we stop talking about it? Let's have

some fun first.” Qing Shui smiled and was about to lower his head.

“But what happens if Sister Xuan sees it again?” Yu Ruyan was a bit worried.

“She has already seen it twice. We have already been completely exposed. I’m not scared anymore. Worst comes to worst, I’ll just let her see all she wants.” Qing Shui once again lowered his head. When Yu Ruyan wanted to say something again, Qing Shui immediately blocked her mouth.

Very quickly, their clothes were scattered around the room. Her perfect body was completely presented in front of Qing Shui. The sensations when their skin touched, the warmth of the body that could be felt through to the bones... It felt as if even the temperature in the room was increasing.

This time, Yu Ruyan was unable to let herself loose completely. She was worried that history would repeat itself. She even demanded Qing Shui use the blanket to cover both of them up.

As time went on, the blanket covering their bodies slowly fell off. Unknowingly, the two had already changed a few different positions. Yu Ruyan also seemed like she had forgotten about her previous concerns. It has always been said that when one was thirty, they were like wolves whereas when one was forty, they were like tigers. He should already be at the age where he was like a wolf in comparison to his previous incarnation.

Yu Ruyan was laying by her side while Qing Shui laid behind her,

his stomach stuck tightly against her pale butt. That well-rounded butt of hers wiggled slightly every time Qing Shui bumped against it. The splendid feeling and visual impact made Qing Shui feel as if his spirit was floating.

Qing Shui had never been able to comprehend how Yu Ruyan's breasts could still look so perfect even when she had such an old daughter. The two spots on top of them were still pink. They even managed to maintain the same look even after they became erect. Even with Qing Shui's knowledge from his previous incarnation, he was unable to understand it.

Could it have something to do with the Divine Bodies of the women from the Portraits of Beauty?

Qing Shui didn't think much about this. The fact that he could marry Mingyue Gelou already meant that he didn't mind whether they were virgins. Even though men said that they didn't care about it, it was just empty talk. However, he could only blame himself for meeting her late. The fact that they were able to meet was already good fortune the heavens had blessed him with.

They moved unhurriedly. Yu Ruyan had already lost count of the number of times she had soared up high into the clouds. Qing Shui himself had soared up once midway. But he couldn't resist his even stronger craving for her body. Only by doing it slowly for many hours would they feel incomparably satisfied.

Both Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan laid down by their side, facing each other while their bodies still joined. Looking at her firm breasts and the two bulging pink spots on top of them that were soft and

firm, plumped and upright, Qing Shui bent down slightly and sucked on them while using his hand to massage and play with the other.

Yu Ruyan's beautiful pupils squinted as she made slight gasping noises, wrapping her hands Qing Shui's head.

.....

It was only until the sky was almost dark that the two put their clothes back on and came out. Not long after, Tantai Xuan came back. She was shocked when she saw Yu Ruyan's beautiful face and proceeded to say, "Sister Ruyan, you look so beautiful now. Indeed, it's great to have a guy pamper you."

Right at this moment, Qing Shui happened to walk out of the kitchen. He heard what Tantai Xuan said and was immediately stunned. Upon seeing Qing Shui, Tantai Xuan felt so embarrassed she couldn't even show her face. Normally when she was alone with Yu Ruyan, she would joke with her and tease her. She had never expected Qing Shui to hear her. This caused her, a virgin who had no prior experience, to feel so ashamed she wanted to look for a hole and hide in it.

"Miss Tantai, it's very easy for you to find a man to pamper you. What do you think about me? I have a nice body and I am good at warming the bed." Qing Shui said while holding the food.

Even he himself didn't know why he said that. Perhaps it was because he heard what she said previously.

Tantai Xuan remained silent. Yu Ruyan on the other hand got annoyed with Qing Shui. Qing Shui left quickly and conveniently asked the little girl to come down to eat.

Qing Shui left.

Tantai Xuan looked depressingly at Yu Ruyan, “He heard me, this is so upsetting.”

“Alright, let’s stop talking about him,” Yu Ruyan said, somewhat embarrassed.

“Sister Ruyan, you look really beautiful...”

Yu Ruyan was a bit speechless.

Soon after, the little girl and Qing Shui came down. Qing Shui also wanted to let the girl interact with others. The atmosphere throughout the entire dinner didn’t really go so well. The girl almost didn’t say anything, neither did Tantai Xuan. Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui on the other hand, talked casually.

“Qing Shui, I am going back to my room with Sister Xuan.” Yu Ruyan said after cleaning up the things on the table with Tantai Xuan.

“You are my wife. It’s very rare that we get to be together.” Qing

Shui said bluntly.

“Ah, haven’t you guys already...” Tantai Xuan got worried. Luckily, she didn’t finish her sentence.

“You are a rascal! A bad person!” Tantai Xuan ran away.

“I am going to sleep too.” The little girl said before leaving.

Yu Ruyan looked at Qing Shui speechless. Soon after, she said, “I am going to look for Sister Xuan. She seemed mad.”

“That’s good too, remember to come back. If you don’t, I will assume that you had come specifically to look for me for that. Hehe. I will only hug you to sleep at night and guarantee we won’t do anything else.”

Yu Ruyan scoffed lightly and immediately went after Tantai Xuan.

“Sister Xuan, don’t be angry. He is like that.” Yu Ruyan grabbed Tantai Xuan and walked to their room together.

“Why would I be mad? He really loves you. Sister Ruyan, you have to cherish him.” Tantai Xuan smiled and said.

“Sister Xuan, do you like him?” Yu Ruyan asked all of a sudden.

“Ah? No! How is that possible? He likes so many women, why would I like him? I am not as kind as Sister Ruyan.” Tantai Xuan responded in shock.

Both Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan had been together for a long time. Normally, Tantai Xuan wouldn't even talk to men. It was also because of this that Yu Ruyan felt that Tantai Xuan was closer to Qing Shui than she was with other men.

That was why she asked that question.

Yu Ruyan smiled and stopped talking.

.....

The next day, Qing Shui brought the two women and the little girl out to stroll around nearby and buy some stuff in passing. Luckily, the world was large enough. They had sufficient places to visit. Besides, there weren't much entertainment around.

Since the two girls visited, Qing Shui was able to save his time to go and look for them. After all, if he was heading to Heaven Secrets Academy, he should at least meet them before that.

.....

In a flash, another two months passed. It was near the end of the year. Even after these two months, Qing Shui's Seal of Roc was still at its small success stage. However, his raw strength has gone up to

forty nimbus.

The Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation was still stuck at the Seven-seven Divine Nebula stage. But now, the amount of stars that could be rearranged had increased to sixty stars.

It was on this day that Qing Shui received a letter.

It was sent by the Eldest Princess. It was a letter for him to head to Heaven Secrets Academy. With the letter, he would be permitted to enter the Heaven Secrets Academy.

It was almost new year. After that, he would finally be able to head there. Deep down, Qing Shui felt happy. He was finally able to go to Heaven Secrets Academy. This would be one of the most important platforms in his life. Through it, he would be able to see an even broader world.

This was his first new year since arriving in the four continents. However, Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan didn't come over. It might have been because they knew that Qing Shui would be leaving after new year.

During the new year, Yan Yangchi and the others accompanied Qing Shui at the Firecloud Blacksmith Store. Both the Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu were also there. They would be heading to the Heaven Secrets Academy together with Qing Shui.

He was going to have to temporarily put aside the things here.

His blacksmith store would also be closed for a while. Qing Shui was preparing all of the things necessary for living in Heaven Secrets Academy in the future. Actually, he found out that the regulations within Heaven Secrets Academy were very lax through the girls. They could even leave for half a year. It was fine as long as they went back once a year to report.

It was also because of this that Qing Shui joined Heaven Secrets Academy solely for the title. He could soon say that he was from the Heaven Secrets Academy. With this halo, he would be able to go to the Divine Might Dynasty to inquire about Di Chen.

“Chen`Er, wait for me. I will be able to see you very soon.” Qing Shui held the letter and said to himself.

AST 1209 – Arrived in Heaven Secrets Academy. Yu Sunu. Breezing Wind Veranda, Normal Disciple

The new year passed very quickly. Qing Shui, Yan Jinyu, seventh princess and the little girl set off for Heaven Secrets Academy.

The Heaven Secrets Academy was located at the most north-west area in Western Oxhe Continent. It was one of the strongest existence in north west. It also had Great Yu Dynasty, Great Virtue Dynasty and a lot other dynasties to be their supporters.

There was an unofficial rule between dynasties. This was, dynasties at the same level could try to kill each other. The low grade dynasties could challenge the higher grade dynasties. High grade dynasties however, could not randomly topple over low grades, Generally, this was the rule.

Heaven Secrets Academy had teamed up as well as fought against two of the fourth grade dynasties before. The fight between dynasties were suitable for all the dynasties in Western Oxhe Continent. Actually as fourth grade dynasties or Heaven Secrets Academy, they wouldn't really have time to intervene in the war between dynasties below them.

Great Yu Dynasty was extremely far away from Heaven Secrets Academy. Even if Qing Shui and the groups used the Nine Continent Step Effect together, it would still take them half a month to get there. If he had relied only on himself for that, it would take him even longer to reach there.

But other than resting at night, they would ride on their flying beasts to rush through their journey in daytime. The two girls also had to go back to Heaven Secrets Academy to report there.

After a month!

Along the way, they passed through countless dynasties. Mountains, rivers and earth. This was the first time Qing Shui saw them. Qing Shui was intoxicated with its magnificent and aggressive scene.

Compared to back in the five continents, the spiritual qi here was a lot more abundant. The journey was also very peaceful. Basically, most of the time they would pass through areas belonging to dynasties. Along the way, while listening to the two girl's introductions, he also hear a thing or two about some other dynasties. Among them, there were a few third grade, some would also be in second grade but the majority was in first grade.

Qing Shui stunned upon seeing Heaven Secrets Academy.

Who said that there were no tall buildings across the continent!

Qing Shui observed the sky-penetrating buildings... For example, the pavilion in the air, the courtyard in the air. They were all indescribably wide. These were all the work of a god. This was a kind of amazement.

The buildings here were made of extremely special materials. They were also built up using some restrictions and remarkable abilities. Even third and fourth grade State Masters were unable to destroy it within a short period of time. In the sky, at different levels of heights, there were figures of humans crossing through it.

There were three large words in the sky. Heaven Secrets Academy. Each of the words were like a small mountain top. This was also a place with groups of mountains. But if one didn't pay attention while looking at it, they wouldn't be able to tell. These buildings needed the mountains to support them whereas some just immediately opened up a way through the mountainside.

Qing Shui only came back to his senses after looking for quite a while. After that, the group dropped down and walked towards the gate of Heaven Secrets Academy. Nothing can be accomplished without norms or standards, even if they were able to fly around, they would still have to go through the gate unless their status was very high.

This should be the gate. It was too large, so large to the point it made Qing Shui felt a bit uncomfortable.

“Show your badge!”

As he reached the entrance, he got stopped by a few people. There were about more than a hundred guards here. Each of the disciples from Heaven Secrets Academy had badges to prove their identity.

Both Yan Jinyu and seventh princess also had badges for themselves. Qing Shui on the other hand, he was holding the eldest princess' letter. At the moment the person saw the eldest princess' letter, he politely told Qing Shui to wait for a while.

Qing Shui observed the watchguards here. All of them looked quite young. It's very unlikely for the people here to be older than a hundred years old, or rather, they might be slightly younger than that. They should be around their seventies. However, just these watchguards already possessed the strength of a first grade State Master.

This was too shocking... To think that a first grade state master would just be a guard in Heaven Secrets Academy.

Very quickly, the person already came back: "Mister, and miss, Teacher Sunu wants you guys to look for her in Breezing Wind Veranda."

"Teacher Sunu?" Qing Shui was confused.

"My sister is called Sunu. Let's go. I know where Breezing Wind Veranda is."

There was no name mentioned in the letter. The letter only stated that it was from the Eldest Princess. The outside of the letter on the other hand had a special sign which indicated it to be from Heaven Secrets Academy. Hence, Qing Shui only found out that the eldest princess was called Sunu now.

It was such a powerful name!

Qing Shui remembered a powerful woman called Sunu from his previous incarnation. In there, she was a goddess in a legend. She was good in musics and bedroom skills. But Qing Shui was only in awe for a while, the reason being that this was a name with a very heavy meaning.

The surname of the royal family in Great Yu Dynasty went by Yu. Hence, the eldest princess should most likely be called Yu Sunu.

Qing Shui only knew that the fifth princess was called Suyu. He heard about it from Yan Yangchi. As for the seventh princess's name, up until now, he still didn't know what she was called. But he also wasn't that eager to know about it.

"What place is Breezing Wind Veranda?" Qing Shui asked while walking.

"Breezing Wind Veranda is a place where the eldest princess lived." Yan Jinyu answered.

By the time the group arrived at Breezing Wind Veranda, Qing Shui once again felt that the eldest princess held an extraordinary status. This place was located halfway up the mountain. No other buildings were stopped in the surroundings. This was what defined her status.

The Breezing Wind Veranda wasn't actually that big. But the way

it's designed was very elegantly. Added on that it also had the scenery which was halfway up the mountain, that feeling was made even stronger. There was no guards here.

At the moment when the group stepped out, they could already see the eldest princess drawing something in the pavilion.

It had been six months since they last met, yet this woman was still pretty like usual. Today, she was wearing a snow white cloth. Unconsciously, her natural charm was able to make one's heart races.

After Qing Shui and the others came in, she lifted her head and smiled. She had beautiful pupils and shiny teeth. When she didn't have makeup on, she looked like a fairy. Compared to Yiye Jiange, she had an additional unspiritual charm. Despite so, her elegance also gave off a sense of pressure..

“Sister!”

“Eldest princess!”

.....

“You guys are quite fast indeed. Let's go. I will bring you guys to his courtyard.” The eldest princess put down her pen and said.

At this moment, Qing Shui saw the eldest princess' drawings. She was drawing a person, a woman, who looked a bit like her.

However, she seemed slightly older.

Just as Qing Shui was thinking about what he hadn't asked. The seventh princess spoke, "Sister is starting to miss Mother again."

"Let's go!" The eldest princess smiled as she led Qing Shui and the others out.

When Qing Shui just came in, he felt that the Heaven Secrets Academy was really disorganized. But now only he was able to sense something. The buildings here were distinguished into different levels and numbers.

The lower he got, the more concentrated it became. Normally, only those who were weaker would live down there. But despite so, each of them would still have their own small courtyard. It was about an acre large. There was a pavilion and two small yards.

Qing Shui's yard was at the most bottom. The eldest princess said while walking: "Qing Shui, you just came recently. Even though you're strong, but at the moment, you're still at the most bottom floor. You would need to go through a few examinations to get promoted. By then, your yard would also be developed wider and higher. They would also become even bigger."

"I understand!" Qing Shui smiled and responded

Along the way, they ran into quite a few people. A lot of people would know her as master.

Qing Shui's yard was the the most bottom floor. All around, there were a lot of small yards like these. However, upon seeing his own yard, he was already satisfied with it. It consisted of three small floors. Each floor would have one living room. All around, there were at least eight room. Hence, in terms of only people living in it, this yard could contain more than ten people.

“Look around. Are you satisfied with it? If you are not, wait for two months for the examination. By then, you would be able to move to a new place.” the eldest princess said again.

“Am I considered your student now?” Qing Shui asked and smiled.

“I think so. This is because you are someone introduced by me. I need to take responsibility for you. But you don't have to keep this in mind. There is no absolute disciples and masters here. As long as you have the capability, you will end up a teacher in no time.” the eldest princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“I wonder what kind of strength one would need to be a teacher in Heaven Secrets Academy?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

“It doesn't necessarily depends on one's strength. But they would at least need to exceed five hundred thousand clouds. Despite so, they had to be younger than a hundred years old. If they're older than that, they would need to be even stronger.” the eldest princess smiled and explained to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt cold sweat trickling down his back. Looking at the people around Heaven Secrets Academy, it was a place where all the geniuses from Western Oxhe Continent gathered. Even someone who watched guard this place was an opponent who couldn't be looked down upon outside.

Now, he was getting more and more curious about the eldest princess. How did she achieve this kind of strength? He was really keen to know about her strength. She was younger than a hundred years old, however, her strength already easily exceeded five hundred thousand clouds.

Without much thought, he could already tell that the eldest princess must have had other unusual encounters. Otherwise, it's impossible for her to achieve this strength with merely those inheritance from royal family alone.

He only spotted two sets of Heaven Secrets Academy's attires by the time he arrived in his room. There were no weapons, but there was a belt. This was the lowest ranked belt for a normal disciple. It represented the status one had in it. Actually, this position was the same as being a guard watching the gate.

Normal disciples, high grade disciples, elite disciples, core disciples. Once they became core disciples, they would be taken in by a few elderly men from Heaven Secrets Academy to be their personal disciples. After that, they would take yet another step up and became the teacher of Heaven Secret Academy.

The teachers were considered the internal manpower of Heaven Secret Academy.

“Qing Shui, the little brat told me that your alcohol tasted really good. I wonder if I can have a taste after it?” The eldest princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stunned: “ I couldn’t have asked for more. I will treat you today.”

This time, Qing Shui prepared the food in the kitchen. Of course, he also made some alcohol.

Even for someone like the eldest princess, she couldn’t help but give compliments to Qing Shui’s alcohol. Of course, she also did the same thing to the food he cooked. After they finished eating, Qing Shui brewed a pot of Red Robe (tea).

Before the eldest princess left, Qing Shui gave her quite a lot of it. The eldest princess too happily took it. Among the alcohol Qing Shui gave her, there was also a few Nv`er Hong.

For a disciple from Heaven Secret Academy to change their status, their martial art alone wouldn’t be enough. Other than just their martial art improving, they would also need to have contribution values for Heaven Secrets Academy. The contribution value represented their affiliation and loyalty to Heaven Secrets Academy. Only by achieving both their contribution value and strength would they be able to gain higher status.

Qing Shui thought about it and agreed to it. It's said that it's very hard for the contribution value to increase. And the more he progressed, the harder it became. It seemed as though he would need to finish a few of the mission trials given by Heaven Secret Academy.

Qing Shui shook his head. For now, he wouldn't think about this. He would want to first get used to the environment here before seeing if he had any chances to rank up. At the very least, he has earned himself the title of being an elite disciple.

The contribution for elite disciples and those below that were very small. However, it would be really tough for them if they wanted to be promoted to being core disciples. The capabilities of core disciples compared to elite disciples differed by a number of tens, or rather, hundred times. The core disciples were absolutely loyal to Heaven Secrets Academy.

Qing Shui just came. Hence, there was no need for him to rush things. But he also hoped that he could make his way up in Heaven Secrets Academy. After all, the higher he got, the more things he would be able to access himself to. The eldest princess knew about a lot of things. It's just that she couldn't tell him about them.

Upon entering his bedroom, Qing Shui realized that there was a simple Spirit Gathering Formation here. It was almost as strong as the one which Qing Shui set up. However, the Spirit Gathering Formation seemed to be unlimited. It should be connected to something like spiritual meridians.

Qing Shui gave the room to the little girl. For now, he didn't

really need it.

AST 1210 – Beast Tide, Wavemoon Dynasty, Huge Desolated City, Core Disciple Prince Fu

It was already the third day since Qing Shui arrived. Throughout these three days, Qing Shui didn't take even a step away from the yard. He also didn't talk to the people around him much. Qing Shui was someone who just came by recently. Since he didn't interact with them, naturally, people wouldn't try to go near him.

The reason why Qing Shui didn't interact with them was that he knew that he would be leaving soon. With his strength, it's no problem for him to be an elite disciple. The only problem was the contribution value. But he had already gotten help from Yan Qingyu and Seventh Princess. As long as there were suitable missions for him, they would inform him about it.

Both Yan Qingyu and Seventh Princess were high-grade disciples from Heaven Secrets Academy; their strength wasn't sufficient to be elite disciples. Talking about elite disciples, Qing Shui thought about Tian Jiange.

He should be able to see him soon. The next time they met each other, they would meet as friends. They should be able to do just that. He was an elite disciple of Heaven Secrets Academy. But Qing Shui didn't know which Dynasty he was from. He most likely had his own background except it was a huge gap away compared to the Eldest Princess. He was already a hundred years old, older than the Eldest Princess herself. It's impossible for him to catch up to the Eldest Princess in terms of how much they accomplished.

Originally, Qing Shui still intended to walk around. But seeing

that he knew no one here, he threw away that idea from his mind. He would rather cultivate. Throughout these six months when his strength was improving rapidly, he felt as if his body has opened up. His bones and meridians, Dantian and golden pellet were able to withstand even more Origin Qi.

“Qing Shui, there is a mission now. This time, you only have to earn contribution value and pass your exam. Then you will be promoted to be a high grade disciple, heck, maybe even an elite disciple.” Yan Qingyu and Seventh Princess approached Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui got excited and asked hurriedly: “What mission?”

“Wavemoon Dynasty has been intruded by a huge wave of demonic beasts. The reason why Heaven Secret Academy issued the mission was for us to help Wavemoon Dynasty defeat those beasts. They will calculate our contribution value by the grade of Demon Nucleus we’ve received.”

The Demon Nucleus would only be very useful for demonic beasts that achieved the strength of Grade One State Master. They were more precious compared to the demonic beast’s cores. The contribution value would vary based on the strength of the demonic beasts where you got the Demon Nucleus from.

“How many of the people from Heaven Secrets Academy are going there?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

“A lot, normal disciples, high grade disciples, elite ones, even the

core disciples, and masters would also go there. The beast tide in Wavemoon Dynasty this time was really terrifying.” Seventh Princess looked a bit concerned as she spoke up to this point.

“What grade is Wavemoon Dynasty?” This question seemed to only hit Qing Shui now.

“Peak Grade Three dynasty. It’s a very powerful dynasty. It’s not far away from Desolate Mountain Regions. This time, the beast tide originated exactly from there.” Yan Qingyu looked at Qing Shui and explained.

In reality, a Peak Grade Three Dynasty was already very powerful. Compared to Great Yu Dynasty, it was one whole grade above it. But this grade was very important, the reason being, a Peak Grade Three Dynasty would already have a lot of Grade Four State Masters in it.

In Western Oxhe Continent, Grade Four State Master, especially those high grade ones, were already the top existence at the peak of the pyramid in the continent. If Great Yu Dynasty had only been a peak Grade Two dynasty, it’s very likely that the Eldest Princess was also a supreme character.

But there should be quite a few people with strength like the Eldest Princess’ in Peak Grade Three Dynasties. But at the moment, Qing Shui himself was also unclear about her exact strength. So he was also only making assumptions.

“Sister Yan, when do we make our move?” Qing Shui asked after

thinking for a while.

“Tomorrow. But now, a lot of people are already heading there. Tomorrow, Heaven Secrets Academy will announce the missions. People will either go there alone or look for a partner,” Yan Qingyu explained after thinking for a while.

“Alright then, we will set off tomorrow,” said Qing Shui.

He had the Nine Continents Step. Hence, he didn't want to leave too early. For all he knew, if he arrived there and ended up meeting a powerful demonic beast, things would not be in his favor. Hence, he found it unnecessary to rush.

“Could it be that the Heaven Secrets Academy doesn't organize missions? Instead, they make their disciples finish them themselves?”

Qing Shui was confused. Originally, he thought that Heaven Secrets Academy would try to intervene in these kinds of things to ensure the safety of their disciples. But he never expected them to be completely ignorant towards it.

“Within the academy, there are actually plenty of teams between teachers and disciples. Their numbers may range from a few to over ten to over tens of thousands. In that way, their chances of survival would be better if anything happened.” The seven princess laughed.

“Starting up your team? Does Heaven Secrets Academy not care about this?” Qing Shui felt really weird. This wasn’t how a normal sect should be. But soon after, he too quickly figured it out. People would find their own gang no matter where they were. It’s just that they didn’t do it that obviously, just like some aristocratic clans in other sects.

The strange part about it was that Heaven Secret Academy didn’t seem to care about these. On the contrary, it seemed like they were sort of supporting it.

Since Qing Shui was unable to figure it out, he stopped thinking about that issue. In any case, he only just arrived in Heaven Secrets Academy. What would he understand as merely a normal disciple? If he really planned to learn everything about Heaven Secrets Academy, the only pathway to it was to continue climbing his way up. Maybe only after he reached a similar height as the Eldest Princess would he be able to understand Heaven Secrets Academy.

.....

On the second day, the four of them set off for Wavemoon Dynasty. Qing Shui looked at the two girls and smiled, “Did you guys set up your own gang at Heaven Secrets Academy?”

“The quota last year was for me. Besides, I also have my own gang. My sister is the Head of it. Our gang is known as the Breezing Wind Veranda,” the Seventh Princess smiled and said.

“Oh, I see!”

Qing Shui felt bored along the way. Even though Wavemoon Dynasty wasn't really far away from here, it would still take them one day to get there. Furthermore, this was something that could only be achieved after his significant increase in speed from before.

Hence, they would chit-chat along the way. Through this, they were able to know each other better.

“Don't look down on Breezing Wind Veranda. Despite its small amount of members, it's very powerful. But most of its fame was backed up by my sister.” The Seventh Princess would get unusually happy every time she talked about the Eldest Princess. She really adored her.

“Oh, how many people are in Breezing Wind Veranda?” Qing Shui asked casually.

“There are only a thousand of them. It's considered a small group.” Seventh Princess said with joy.

“Then am I considered one of them?” Qing Shui asked seriously.

“More or less, yes. My sister brought you here. Also, some of the people from Great Yu Dynasty were in the Breezing Wind Veranda. Of course, if anyone wanted to leave, sister wouldn't really stop them.” Seventh Princess looked at Qing Shui.

“Is that so? I am considered as someone in an association. That's

good. And I thought I would need to apply and be tested for it. If so, things would have been too troublesome.” Qing Shui said in a relaxed tone.

Wavemoon Dynasty was located in the southwestern direction. Qing Shui rushed all the way into the most southwestern direction only to witness a very battered scene. This was a place most distant southwest of Wavemoon Dynasty.

Huge Desolated City!

Huge Desolated City, a city located at the most corner, very near to Desolate Mountain Region. At this moment, it has become a desolated city. Ruins were everywhere. The entire area was engulfed in the smell of smoke. From time to time, human corpses could be seen. There were also corpses of some huge demonic beasts.

The place they arrived at wasn't actually the area near Desolate Mountain Regions; they were still at Huge Desolated City. For now, the city was devastated by demonic beasts. Also, they finally got to meet some people from Heaven Secrets Academy when they reached Huge Desolated City.

“Qing Shui, let's go down. Do you think it will be better if we kill demonic beasts ourselves or if we work together with others to kill them?” Seventh Princess asked while looking around.

“This time, it might last for quite a while. How about this? We have four people right? I have a formation which is made

specifically for four people. Why don't we try practicing it?" Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

"Oh, that's good too!"

The two girls agreed. The little girl, on the other hand, she didn't say anything. She would listen to whatever Qing Shui said.

Four Directional Chu-Song Formation!

This was a kind of formation which ignites one's strength within their body. The songs of Chu came from all four directions, it meant one was taking their last bet, in exchange for their own life being at risk.

"Hello sir, why don't we go together? The four of you seemed to be quite weak, this place is dangerous."

Right at this moment, a voice which made Qing Shui feel a bit uncomfortable traveled over. That was a voice filled with arrogance and superiority.

Qing Shui turned around and saw a group consisting of no less than two hundred people. The person taking the lead was a man. His body shape told them he seemed gentle. But from time to time, his eyes would start gazing at the girls.

He was still considered to be quite reserved. On the other hand, quite a few of the people around him looked a bit lusty.

Qing Shui could tell that these people didn't actually recognize his group. Even though he was wearing the Heaven Secrets Academy's attire, there were too many disciples there. If not a million, there would still at least be eight hundred thousand of them. Hence, it's perfectly normal that they didn't know each other. The same also applied even if they didn't recognize the Eldest Princess.

"Thank you, but my friends are coming really soon. By then, I wouldn't be able to stick around with you guys." Qing Shui smiled and responded.

"The reason that Prince Fu invited you guys was because he looked up to you. Do you know who Prince Fu is? He is a core disciple. Very quickly, he will be taken in as a disciple by Elder Tianyi," said another man with long and sharp eyes who was standing beside the previous one. He resounded with disdain.

"What message are you trying to pass me through these?" Qing Shui looked at the man and asked gently.

That man was obviously choked on Qing Shui's words. This was his first time seeing such a straightforward person. In just a short while, his expression turned really ugly, "Little brat, are you not afraid of getting eaten by the demonic beasts?"

It was already clear that they're threatening him from what he said. Qing Shui however, smiled: "What's wrong? You want to kill us?"

“Kill him and leave the girls behind.” The person at the back didn’t just yell out.

The entire place was too quiet. After all, Huge Desolated City was too big. The people from Wavemoon Dynasty and Heaven Secrets Academy were all scattered everywhere. For a moment, the atmosphere in the surroundings felt a bit sophisticated.

So what if they were all from Heaven Secrets Academy? The academy itself had so many people and everyone, there were people constantly dying. In Huge Desolated City, everywhere, there would be skulls and bones. No one would feel suspicious or ask any questions.

Qing Shui looked at the two girls. To think that things like this would happen even in Heaven Secrets Academy. The law of the jungle applied everywhere. However, he wasn’t worried about it. He was observing the opposite side and getting ready to make his moves at any time.

“What are you talking about? We’re all people from Heaven Secrets Academy. Since you guys aren’t willing to be with us. We won’t force you any further.” The man who was in the lead said gently. He seemed to be blaming the man talking previously.

This turn of events surprised Qing Shui. However, Qing Shui wouldn’t let down his guard just because of this change. He smiled and nodded before taking the girls to leave.

He wouldn't initiate the attacks towards his opponents first. After all, his opponents had a lot of people and each of them possessed decent strength. He was afraid that the girls would be put at disadvantages. Hence, unless the situation was really necessary, he wouldn't make any moves.

Qing Shui and the others left.

"Prince Fu, why didn't you do anything?" The man who talked from before asked confusingly.

"What do you know? The only thing you're good at is screaming for nothing. There is some stuff you are meant to not say even after you have done it. Just how many times do I have to tell you for you to grow some brains?"

"Yes yes, I'm just seeing those little girls because they look beautiful. I wouldn't even mind living ten years less just to have fun with them."

AST 1211 – Immortal Demon, False God Exist? Encounter with a Dragon, Baby Dragon, Danger

“Biao San, can’t you be a bit more ambitious?” The man let out a sigh.

“But it’s a waste if we just let them leave like that. There may be a lot of beautiful women in the Heaven Secrets Academy but those weak and beautiful ones from before are quite rare. Boss, why don’t we make them join us?” Biao San said with a greedy look.

“You will know once you take a look behind.” The man shook his head.

Biao San turned around and saw a group of people that was rushing towards them. They were also wearing attires from the Heaven Secrets Academy. If they had made their move just now, it was very likely that they would have been in trouble. At the very least, they would end up as a topic of gossips for others.

“Let’s go!” The man left when he finished speaking. However, he would look every now and then at the direction where Qing Shui and the others left, his gaze contained a very complex implication in it.

Qing Shui and the others had left, however, he felt really gloomy. Even though running into things like that was perfectly normal, he felt really insecure. That Prince Fu, he was a core disciple and at

least from the surface, he seemed to have the upper hand in terms of strength. If they were to start an actual fight, Qing Shui felt that he was capable of slowly playing him to death. It was just that the opponent had a lot of allies with him.

On the other hand, he was happy because his strength was currently increasing rapidly. Provided that he would be given enough time, his strength would continue to increase. Despite so, he still need to make his way up in terms of his status.

The seventh princess had a legendary weapon but normally, she wouldn't dare to use it. A good weapon was more than enough to attract the eyes of people who harbored bad intentions. Hence, under normal circumstances, the seventh princess wouldn't dare to use the Nine Yang Sword.

She wanted to wait for her strength to increase. At least, her strength need to be equivalent to an elite disciple or even more. Or maybe, once her sister experienced another breakthrough and gave her enough security, she would be able to use the sword in peace.

Based on its appearance alone, the Nine Yang Sword didn't look like a special sword. However, to avoid making other people suspicious, it was better if she stayed a bit cautious.

“Be careful, there are demonic beasts flying around here. Remember what I have said before. Let the blood within your body boils.” A murderous aura arose slowly as Qing Shui and the rest stood at their positions that was based on the arrangement of the Four Directional Chu-Song Formation.

Very quickly, more than ten flying beasts appeared far away. Their appearance resembled that of large lions, however, they had a pair of wings and looked fierce and malevolent. As soon as they had seen Qing Shui's group, they madly rushed towards them with their earth-shattering aura.

“Advance bravely! With your blood boiling, fight with your back against the river!” Qing Shui said slowly. His calm tone made the others felt an enormous pressure on their back. At the same time, it also helped them to be even more brave.

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

Qing Shui shouted out the word ‘kill’ three times in a row, each of them louder than the previous one. After every shout, everyone felt as if the blood in their body gets constantly heated up as it flow faster and faster. By the time he screamed out the third ‘kill’, the enormous demonic beasts were already near them.

Nine Continents Mountain!

They had long since summoned their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The little girl was the only one without it. However, there was a transparent Dark Qi around her at the

moment when she went all out.

Qing Shui took out the Big Dipper Sword and used his sword to wound the beast alone. He wanted to improve the joined attacks between themselves. Actually, only two people were required to use this formation but it was also fine if he would add more. However,

Also, all of these demonic beasts weren't actually that strong or else, Qing Shui wouldn't have dared to let them practice.

“Sister Yan, three palace steps. Up a little and take a left turn, pierce it with your sword!”

“Little brat, move back by two steps and throw out a slanted punch.”

Qing Shui stayed at the side. From time to time, he would give tips to remind them the natural and smooth feelings when they coordinated their attacks. That was yet another type of slaughtering sensation.

Once the fight was over, they would retrieve the Demon Nucleus. These Demon Nucleuses weren't that special and could only be exchanged for a very little contribution values. It would be very hard for them to collect sufficient contribution values just by killing these demonic beasts.

Luckily, Qing Shui guided them to find the right sensation. This

was a kind of sensation when they coordinated with each other, something that could help them fight extraordinarily better. Having so much synergy that it made one plus one equal more than two.

Even if they were to run into a powerful demonic beasts, they could kill it with the same method. Qing Shui would only use his Emperor's Qi to weaken it and simultaneously increase his strength. This was only to make the girls sense the powerful murderous aura.

Even though the two girls had also fought a lot of battles, the reason why they could achieve so much today, other than their family inheritance, was also because of their own capabilities. However, they hadn't yet to experience many battles where there was a huge gap between them and their opponent's strength, hence, they were rarely exposed to those moments between life and death. Although, one of the reason was also because there were only very few people who could survive those kind of moments.

Just like that, the four advanced on their way forward while they killed beasts along the way. They would also conveniently observe their surroundings and Qing Shui would occasionally release his Spiritual Sense. If he noticed that there was a great danger, he would leave with them in advance.

Three days had passed and now, it could be considered that they have reached the center of the Huge Desolated City. They had already killed quite a few demonic beasts with strength worth 100 nimbus, however, they had managed to kill more low grade ones.

“What place is the Huge Desolated Mountain? Is it scary?” Qing Shui’s interest was piqued. He wanted to know just how strong the demonic beasts here were.

“The Desolate Mountain Regions were considered as one of the few dangerous lands in the Western Oxhe Continent. It’s said that no one has ever passed through the said mountain. There are also people who said that it leads to the five continents”.

“It leads to the five continents?” Qing Shui’s expression changed.

He had already heard some legends when he was still in the five continents. Giant Beasts Mountains, Sky Penetrating Mountains, Eastern Sea, Southern Sea, Arctic Plains. If he managed to pass through all of these places, he would be able to arrive in the four continents.

Ever since he arrived in the four continents, it was his first time he heard that this place could lead to the five continents. In any case, this could be considered as an evidence and he need to check if it was real.

“Qing Shui, can you forget about going beyond the Desolate Mountain Regions? It’s said that there are existences beyond that of a fourth grade State Masters in there. To top it all off, it’s said to even contain the legendary Immortal Demons.” Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui and said hurriedly.

“Immortal Demons?” Qing Shui was shocked.

“Immortal Demons are just like demons. Their intelligence are higher than that of demonic beasts. But legends says that only demons that achieved a False God state could be known as Immortal Demons.” Yan Jinyu explained with her brows knitted.

False God, Qing Shui has finally came across a False God. Last time, he also managed to hear something about a False God at one point. A False God was a god across the continent, as it swung its hand, it could pluck stars and ravaged the land. It possessed terrifyingly remarkable abilities. Unfortunately, breaking through to become a False God was something that was hard to do. It was said that it would trigger a disaster and this kind of catastrophe tribulation would only be directed against the one who broke through to being a False God. The reason was that this alone was already going against the Law in Heaven and Earth. Naturally, it would be limited by the laws themselves. Once the person succeeded to withstand the tribulations, they would be able to achieve the False God Level. From then on, they would have fewer restrictions from the Laws in Heaven and Earth. However, if they failed in doing so, their body and soul would be eliminated.”

After he thought for awhile, Qing Shui came back to his senses and smiled. “I haven’t lived long enough yet. I wouldn’t dare to die recklessly.”

As Qing Shui finished speaking, faint groans could be heard from afar. It sounded deep and appeared to come from far away. It was as if sound waves constantly struck their hearts.

Qing Shui’s expression changed. He looked at the girls and could

see both of Yan Jinyu's and the seventh princess' faces turning pale as well. He could tell that the demonic beast which gave out this cry must definitely be very powerful.

It seemed like the girls could recognize the cry.

“What's wrong? Do you think that we should hide?” Qing Shui asked after he thought for a while.

“I think it's too late now.”

As she finished speaking, the red shadow in the distance got larger and larger.

Dragon?

Qing Shui was stunned. This was a demonic beast which looked just like a dragon. At the moment when they exchanged thoughts, he had already seen it before. Hence, he was able to recognize it upon seeing it this time.

However, this dragon was really small and was only around 100 meters. Compared to the green dragon which he had seen in his consciousness, it was a lot more smaller. However, it was still a dragon despite its size. It had flames all over its body, with a body of a python and the head of a jiao. Unfortunately, it didn't have claws, which also made Qing Shui felt relieved.

He didn't know if this dragon was the result of an evolution or it

was just a baby dragon. In any case, it was yet to grow any claws at the moment. Even though it appeared to be really powerful, it wasn't enough to make Qing Shui felt powerless.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui stepped forward and just in an instant, he casted the Emperor's Qi!

What made Qing Shui felt somewhat safe was that this was a fire-type dragon, or rather, a baby dragon and one that haven't managed to fully evolve yet. It already had its bloodline, it was just that its strength hadn't flourish yet.

This was a fortune!

It was just that he would need to kill his opponent in advance.

As for taming it, Qing Shui didn't have the intention to do so. Unless he had the dragon taming methods written in legends or some sort of ultra marionette medicines, it was impossible to completely tame dragons.

Hence, Qing Shui thought of killing this fire dragon which didn't have claws yet.

Seal of Xuantian!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Within an instant, Qing Shui had already adapted to it. Simultaneously, he also reminded the three girls to be careful.

Peng!

The fire dragon, together with its enormous tail, was 100 meters long. Qing Shui was just like a tiny dot in front of it. Only the Nine Continents Mountain looked relatively big against it. But with just a whip of its tail, the dragon had already managed to blow away the Nine Continents Mountain.

What kind of strength was this?

Previously, when the Emperor's Qi weakened it, Qing Shui already had the intention to run away. This was because the Emperor's Qi helped weaken the strength of the dragon by 20%. Qing Shui also tried to sense it and he was able to predict that the decreased on its strength was around 15 clouds.

This just showed that the fire dragon from before had strength worth almost 700,000 nimbus of strength and now, it still had at least 550,000 nimbus of strength left.

This was a baby dragon which didn't even have claws.

How was he supposed to fight this? Even after he got his strength doubled, he still only had nearly a 170,000 nimbus worth of

strength.

As of now, it was already impossible to stop halfway. Qing Shui would have already felt incomparably happy if they had managed to run away.

“Sister Yan, seventh princess and little brat, leave quickly.” After Qing Shui’s Nine Continents Mountain got blown away, he used the Nine Palace Steps and evaded the attacks rapidly while he shouted loudly.

“We are not leaving. We will help you.” Yan Jinyu’s face looked pale as she was about to rush forward.

“Sister Yan, listen to me. I can escape and will only be able to do so once you guys leave. Believe in me. How am I supposed to run with you guys here?” Qing Shui said in a hurry.

“Little brat, seventh princess, run away now! Do you guys really want everyone to die together here? I have my own means of escaping once you guys leave. Sister Yan, have you forgotten about the ring?” As Qing Shui spoke, he got slapped by the dragon’s large tail. Despite his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation helping him blocked it, he still spat out a mouthful of blood.

“Run away quickly! I am not that kind to help you guys hold it back and give away my own life as a result.” Qing Shui shouted.

Yan Jinyu’s eyes turned bright. She grabbed the seventh princess

and the little girl. “We need to go, now! Or else, bad things will really happen to him!”

“I am not leaving!” The little girl clenched her teeth and said.

“Little brat, are you not going to listen to me?” Said Qing Shui who used the Earth Mountain to momentarily hold back the fire dragon. He sounded really gentle.

Two drops of tears came down from the girl’s eyes. It has been so long since she last shed tears, heck, she didn’t even remember when it last happened. She clenched her teeth and shouted: “I’ll listen to you!”

Yan Jinyu grabbed the two girls and left. She knew that the faster they escaped, the higher the chance that Qing Shui would be able to survive.

Maybe because the fire dragon, or rather, the red dragon got furious from being assaulted by Qing Shui’s Emperor’s Qi that it didn’t really pay attention to the girls as they left. It seemed to have the intention of eating the person in front of it, or it could also be that baby dragons possessed relatively low intelligence.

Hu!

A sea of fire spread out around the area within 100 meters radius. The cluster of jumping flames carried a kind of brilliant hotness with it and felt as if they were capable of directly burning one’s

soul. Qing Shui neglected the 70% spiritual damage of the attack. Despite so, the remaining damage still made him a bit flustered. If he didn't cultivate the Primordial Flame, he wouldn't have been able to take it even if he had neglected the 70% spiritual damage. Their difference in strength was too obvious.

Area Dominance!

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Toppling Mountains and Oceans!

Chi-chi.....

The ocean brought by the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal got vaporized immediately.

AST 1212 – Meteor Rush. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant That Soared Up The Skies With A Single Step

The Tidal Cloud Waves Seal got vaporized instantly by the countless cluster of flames. Despite the fact that water was said to overthrow fire according to the theory of the five elements, the gap between the strength of Qing Shui's Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and the strength of the fire was far too large.

A problem finally arose. Despite Qing Shui's powerful resistance against fire, the strength of his opponent's flame prove to be even stronger. The weak and frail attack of his lost its function right away.

The only thing that Qing Shui could do was to avoid it. Occasionally, he would use the Ten Thousand Years Cold Steel Beads to attack the eyes of the fire dragon. Its weaknesses were its eyes and the scale that was below its neck.

The girls had already disappeared into the distance. Despite so, Qing Shui didn't dare to leave as he feared that it might pursue after the girls. If that happens, the girls wouldn't be able to run away from the fire dragon as it was too fast.

Qing Shui raised his speed to the maximum. Even with the additional aid provided by the Nine Palace Steps, he only managed to barely dodge the dragon. It was so bad that even at certain occasions, he need to use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. Being pushed back under this kind of circumstances, Qing Shui noticed

that his Nine Palace Steps had improved significantly compared to before.

The more dangerous situation a person was in, the more their potential would be drawn out. Now, Qing Shui had even used the Gold Needle Acupuncture.

It's just that fighting against the fire dragon made it very difficult for him to even catch his breath. Hence, he considered whether he would run away or continue to fight for a little bit longer. If he were to really take the bet and fight, he would need to think of a method to successfully attack the opponent's eyes or scale in order to injure it. It would be best if he could beat it until it was half-dead.

The only problem was that both of the said locations weren't something which he could target so easily.

If Qing Shui use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to escape later, he would feel a bit upset. After all, he was a bit reluctant to let go of this opportunity of running into a baby dragon. However, he wasn't really confident that he would emerge victorious if he chose to fight.

Qing Shui felt really reluctant to give up. This was because the said dragon happened to be something which he needed the most at the moment as he wanted to refine demons. His intention was to refine this baby dragon onto the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, giving the dragon bloodline within it a boost. Once the dragon bloodline received a boost, the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could right away received a significant increase .

After all, the elephant had now already reached a mature state. As long as the purity of the dragon bloodline within it got boosted, its strength would immediately go through substantial changes. This was the advantages of a bloodline.

Even though the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was constantly increasing within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it wasn't really useful under this kind of situations. For a short period of time, the elephant would still be able to evade attacks and the Thunderous Beast could provide Qing Shui with some aid. Hence, while he evade all the attacks, Qing Shui also thought about what he should do next.

He wanted to at least give it a try. If he really could successfully refine the dragon, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would be able to participate in the battles of the Western Oxhe Continent.

Qing Shui used the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to quickly dodge the attacks. After that, he summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and he once again went near the fire dragon to distract it. On the other hand, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, which was just a bit further away, would use the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp from time to time.

It would also use the Vajra Subdues Demons. This could help it regain the strength which was previously weakened within a short period of time.

It was still better than doing nothing. Qing Shui once again took another opportunity to summon the Thunderous Beast using the same method.

The Thunderous Beast used Thunderbolt from far away. This attack was used to paralyze the fire dragon. This was exactly what Qing Shui was betting on, whether such small attack would be neglected by the fire dragon. If it didn't, he assumed that he would most likely have to temporarily keep the Thunderous Beast back.

At the same time, Qing Shui amplified his attacks towards the fire dragon. He continuously attacked the eyes of the fire dragon with his hidden and poisonous weapons.

Qing Shui never thought that there would be a day where he would battle against a monster that was just like a dragon. This was the legendary dragon species. Most importantly, it was still really small but it already had a terrifying fierce aura. It was just that because it was still a baby, it wasn't strong enough. In spite of that, it was already enough to prove that it was a very difficult opponent for Qing Shui even at his best.

Qing Shui dared not to imagine the strength of an adult dragon.

Time passed little by little. Qing Shui had slowly adjusted his footwork, as they appeared more and more profound. Slowly, he surprisingly was able to push back the fire dragon a little. This was already a huge improvement. Of course, the thunderbolt attacks casted by the Thunderous Beast had also played a huge part in it.

Against the fire dragon, the thunderbolt was just like cooking frogs with warm water. By the time it realized this problem, things were already too late, so much that even until the moment it died,

it still didn't know what was wrong.

Despite that being the case, Qing Shui had also used Divinity Protection once and made the Thunderous Beast use the Violet Lightning Strike to aid him in his escape. Moreover, he also used the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring around 50 times to keep himself alive. It was only after he did all of these that he was slowly able to start standing on his own ground.

Against an opponent with strength like this, this was already considered as Qing Shui's limit. To be able to face off against an opponent with 500,000 clouds of strength, with his strength lower than 100,000 clouds up to this kind of extent. And on top of that, it was against a dragon species of demonic beast. If words got spread out, it would be more than enough to make others drop their jaw.

Now, the situation of the battle was rising back again little by little. However, it only made Qing Shui feel more calm as he possessed good endurance. If it was a normal person, they would have most likely collapsed by now.

The reaction time as well as the speed of the fire dragon had dropped down by more than 20%. With the additional aid provided by the Seal of Xuantian as well as the Emperor's Qi from before which had weakened it, Qing Shui was now able to stand firmly on his ground and face off against the dragon. Now, what he needed to do was to deal a serious injury to the fire dragon.

Qing Shui felt a bit safe with the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Without it, he didn't dare to imagine the number of times which he might have died.

Ten Thousand Years Coldsteel Beads!

They had been dipped in poisons before. Qing Shui was holding them in his hands.

He communicated with the Thunderous Beast through his mind and made it used the Violet Lightning Strike.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Almost at that instant that the Violet Lightning Strike was casted, Qing Shui abruptly formed a seal with both of his hands. A ray of meteor-like cold light flashed and it had a profound strength.

Meteor Rush!

Two rays of cold light shot out of his hands. They both formed a straight line and the distance between the two lights were infinitesimal. It's just that halfway in the air, the cold light at the back abruptly clashed into the one at the front.

As this happened, the the cold light in front once again experienced a rapid increase in speed. It now looked as fast as a spark.

Pu!

Kong!

Demon Binding Rope!

Qing Shui didn't dare to slow down. He tossed out the Demon Binding Rope and after that, he once again swung down the Big Dipper Sword in his hand.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Now, Qing Shui felt really nervous. He had already managed to hurt one of the fire dragon's eyes. Furthermore, the Ten Thousand Years Coldsteel Beads had been dipped in poison before.

One of the fire dragon's eye had turned blind. Simultaneously, the poison would also spread throughout its body from its eye. While all of these happened, the Thunderous Beast continuously attacked it with its thunder attributed attacks.

The fire dragon was enraged.

Its enormous roaring noise alone was heaven-shakingly loud and clear. Fresh blood could be seen flowing out of its enormous eyes.

Qing Shui also panicked. He once again used the Meteor Rush.

So far, this was Qing Shui's hidden weapon technique with the

most dire killing power. It was also one of his fastest hidden weapon method.

Primordial Demon Refining Furnace!

Qing Shui summoned the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace almost immediately. He even imbued it with his Divine Force. In an instant, numerous roars of demonic beasts were heard. There were a lot of demonic beasts on top of it, they looked just like the real things. Among them, there was a golden-colored divine dragon. For a moment, it actually made this 'baby fire dragon' quieted down.

Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint!

Qing Shui injected rays after rays of buddha imprint on his hands into the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. After that, he activated the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace which was increasing in size immediately enveloped both the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the fire dragon.

Beng!

A depressing noise of collision resounded. The enormous Primordial Demon Refining Furnace had also started to shake.

Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation!

Qing Shui operated his spirit energy all the way to its maximum.

Wealth often came with risk!

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace shrank little by little while he constantly poured in his spirit energy into it.

The demonic beasts pictures on top of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace started to give out brilliant light. It was as if they were almost going to fly out.

Both his Yin and Yang Image, as well as the golden star within his sea of consciousness, got brighter and brighter. A kind of pressure was released towards the surrounding. However, Qing Shui was unable to attend to other matters around him at the moment.

High grade Focused Concentration.

Even though a lot of Qing Shui's abilities were blended into the Seven-colored Pellets, he could still use them individually. However, just like the High Grade Focused Concentration, it would no longer be able to go through things like 20% increase in strength like before anymore. Nevertheless, it could still help him to focus his mind and willpower.

When it first began, Qing Shui palpitated with fear and anxiety. The reason for that was because the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was shaking very violently. It looked as if it was almost

going to turn upside down. The reason why he felt confident was because the fire dragon was just still a baby dragon. On top of that, it was also already injured and the poison within it was also very powerful.

Maybe because of the effect of the poison was becoming more and more dire, or maybe because of the might of the divine dragon on top of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, the furnace slowly began to quiet down. It was about a hundred meters huge.

Qing Shui was finally able to let out a long sigh of relief now. His clothes were totally covered in sweat. To face an enormous temptation upfront, very few would actually be able to control their heart.

It was very likely that Qing Shui only dared to do all of these because he had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring. However, backlash might occur in the process of refining demons and once this happened, the consequences would be really serious. Prior to this, Qing Shui had thought about this but still, he was unable to resist himself from its temptation. He knew that the consequences of backlash when refining just this baby dragon wouldn't be that bad to cause his own life. Hence, he thought that when worst come to worst, he would just run for his life.

Now, he should have been able to foresee its success.

He felt both excited and happy. In the meantime, he also started to wonder what extent the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would evolve after it absorbed the pure dragon bloodline.

Time went on little by little. It was his second time to carry out this method of refining demons. The method he used was refining two demonic beasts together by extracting the pure strength from one of the beasts and dissolving it into the body of the other one.

What Qing Shui was doing was precisely dissolving the essence of the dragon bloodline into the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, to activate the hidden potential of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant which would cause a fundamental change within its body and could trigger evolutions.

Time passed little by little. It had already been a few hours since the three girls left. The process of refining demons was also approaching its end.

Before Qing Shui started refining the demons, he already let out the Fire Bird and quickly wrote down a letter. He made the Fire Bird flew towards the direction where the girls disappeared into. He wanted to at least tell them that he was safe to ease their worries. He knew that there was no problem for him to stay alive, he just wanted to inform them not to come and find him as he would go to them on his own in a while.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace quieted down. The totems carved on top of it also slowly lost its radiance, as it restored its usual simple and unadorned patterns. However, the size of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was already fixed at about 100 meters.

Qing Shui agitatedly put back the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

ROAR!

A heaven-shakingly loud roaring noise of a beast that resembled the cry of a dragon resounded. The next thing which came into his sight was a gold and shiny demonic beast with a malevolent and enormous dragon head. Its neck was almost ten meters thick. The golden scales across its body looked just like the dragon scales from legends. As for its appearance, it looked almost the same as the previous Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. The only thing that changed was that it was smaller than before.

One of the most noticeable changes was that its neck became longer. The scale armor across its body had also changed. Putting those aside, another thing which went through changes was its powerful aura. Its current strength was already at a level which could no longer be compared to how it used to be in the past.

Previously, the raw strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had also increased quite a lot over a long period of time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It also received aids from things like medicinal pills.

Qing Shui revealed a happy smile. Even though the demon that was refined was only a young dragon, this very pure dragon bloodline alone was already enough to trigger a burst in the bloodline of this very Heaven and Earth Battle Beast. Now, its strength was rising rapidly.

The raw strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had achieved 20,000 nimbus.....

This was what was known as a true skyrocketing improvement, ascending to the skies with a single step! As Qing Shui sensed the terrifying strength within the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, he could now confirm that the fire dragon from before was of a pure dragon species. This incident had triggered a tremendous change in the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. After that, Qing Shui used his Heavenly Vision Technique to take a peek at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's current battle techniques.

Dragon Elephant Force: passive battle technique, permanently increase raw strength by 20 folds!

AST 1213 – Heaven and Earth Battle Beast, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Dragon Species Force

The Dragon Elephant Force has increased from the original ten folds to the present twenty folds. This was the true Dragon Elephant Force. Only this was able to match up to the nickname Heaven and Earth Battle Beast. As Qing Shui observed the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the elegant and ancient aura of it made him really excited. It somehow gave him a nervous feeling.

Qing Shui felt like laughing. Right now, merely the Dragon Elephant Force had already increased the strength of the dragon elephant up to four hundred thousand nimbus. If he has had this Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant previously, it would have been a piece of cake for him to kill that baby dragon. However, that baby dragon in a way was also considered to have helped him a lot.

Qing Shui couldn't wait to check out the battle techniques of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Even the old battle techniques from before could help increase the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephants by a number of folds. If that was the case, just with its current strength, he was already able to instantly kill the fire baby dragon from before.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness, three folds of standard attacks. It could hit twenty targets at most.

This still hadn't changed. Despite so, Qing Shui smiled happily. The Dragon Elephant Force was the key, and that had increased by

one whole fold. Even if the rest were to stay the same, Qing Shui would still feel quite happy about it. But merely the Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness already increased his strength up to a 1.2 million nimbus.

1.2 million nimbus. Even though this was within Qing Shui's expectations, he was still shocked by it. What kind of strength was this? He wasn't really clear about it. Could this be considered as the strength of peak fourth grade State Masters?

Mighty Elephant Stomp, Great Perfection Stage. Ten folds of raw offensive strength. There was a fixed chance that it would cause the opponent to experience paralysis which as a result immobilize them.

Other than it have a fixed chance of paralyzing opponent, it basically didn't contain much wounding power. Furthermore, the chance of it paralyzing its opponent was very small as well.

Diamond Sword Qi: Instantaneously shot out Core Qi to attack opponents. It possesses powerful wounding power. It could decrease the opponent's strength by twenty percent. The effect last for two hours.

This battle technique would be useful in the future. Not only so, it was quite a decent offensive battle technique. More importantly, it carried the function to decrease opponent's strength by twenty percent.

Vajra Subdue Demons: Once used, it would cause a lot of the

targets within a thousand meters radius to experience decrease in strength as much as ten percent. The targets cannot exceed fifty people. This effect would last for two hours.

In the past, due to the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant being not strong enough, it resulted in the very rare use of Vajra Subdue Demons. Now, things were just perfect, it could finally be used now. Unfortunately, it still only weaken opponent by one fold. Even so, when used together with Emperor's Qi, it would definitely have heaven-defying results.

A man who was never content was like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. This was precisely what Qing Shui felt he was at the moment.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Within five thousand meters, the dragon elephant could instantly jump off from one spot to another.

This ability has gotten stronger by more than a fold.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Instantly trigger five folds of user's original strength to attack a single target.

This too didn't change. This was one of the most powerful single kill attacks belonging to that of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It was capable of increasing the strength up to 2 million clouds in an instant. This was the biggest killer weapon for the dragon elephant, especially when it was used together with Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

Now, it's already considered to be a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast. It's born solely for the purpose of battling.

Dark Infernal Flames: The dark flame below its legs enabled the attacks of the dragon elephant to have twenty percent chance of breaking armors. Simultaneously, it also increases the speed of the dragon elephant in the sky by one fold.

Dragon Scale Armor: Passive battle technique, enable a significant increase in dragon elephant's defense. The powerful body of the dragon elephant is its biggest ability.

The last one turned into Dragon Scale Armor. It also turned into a passive Battle Technique. Even though the way it was described was almost the same as in the past, Qing Shui knew that its defensive ability had been raised enormously.

Qing Shui came back to his senses. The surprise he felt in his heart was indescribable. Now, merely the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant already made him felt a lot braver. The maximum strength he could draw out now was a hundred and seventy thousand nimbus. But now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was able to draw out two million nimbus. Just how big was the difference in strength? Let alone the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had the Dragon Scale Armor... It was just too powerful.

As Qing Shui sensed something new within his Dantian, he stunned. He quickly took a peek into it. A grey pellet has appeared within his Dantian. Without much thought, Qing Shui could

already tell that it was a feedback of strength given by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant due to the Divine Marionette.

As Qing Shui thought up to this point, he stunned. This time, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant has increased its raw strength as much as around twenty thousand nimbus. It was a transformation in its nature. This was considered as a breakthrough for dragon species. Since that happened, how much of the feedback strength would he get?

Two thousand nimbus? Or more?

He could get an additional two thousand nimbus worth of raw strength? Qing Shui froze in shock. The impact he got from before which he got from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant got stopped by his current thought. Previously, his raw strength was worth forty nimbus..... If he achieved a strength worth two thousand nimbus, it would mean he has increased it by fifty folds.

Previously, with the usage of Big Dipper Sword, he was able to achieve thirty thousand nimbus of strength. Under the circumstance when he met the twenty percent chance to double his attack prowess, it would worth sixty thousand nimbus. If his raw strength was to really increase by fifty times, that would mean he would have strength worth 1.5 million nimbus. If the condition for strength double was met, it would be around 3 million nimbus.

What kind of concept is this? How strong is the eldest princess?

Qing Shui felt both agitated as well as unbelievable being hit by

all of these sudden news. It seemed like his Spirit Energy has become even stronger, particularly under the situation when he used the Seal of Rocs.

Qing Shui stopped thinking. He calmed his mind. For now, he was thinking mainly about whether he should refine this terrifying strength. Would his body be able to cope against it? Or would it explode and as a result cause his death?

The Violet Gold Bloodlines within his body has become a lot thicker. With his Nine Yang Golden Body at Large Success Stage, he didn't know if he would be able to stand it. After all, the feedback of his strength this time was way too powerful. He would tremble every time he thought about increasing two thousand nimbus of his raw strength. It's just that this would require him to add in the amplification of both his golden pellets and seven-colored pellets, which was why he was feeling so worried.

Forget it, the current matter at hand was for him to first meet the girls. He would only ponder over this issue a bit later. Qing Shui gestured the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and stepped onto it. After that, he disappeared into the direction where the girls were.

This time, Qing Shui felt a lot more brave standing on top of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. This was precisely just as the theory said, a very able person would be very daring. The strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was equivalent to being his own strength. "The sky was high and broad for birds flying; the sea was wide and deep for fish swimming", this was exactly the mindset he was having right now. He quickly proceeded into the direction where the Fire Bird went just now. Along the way, he

would from time to time, use the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion.

After flying for awhile, Qing Shui kept his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He used the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring and flashed across the sky. For every one time he used it, he would travel a distance of two hundred Li. He continued on until he traveled about ten thousand Li. The remaining times he could use the ring has also been used up. However, Qing Shui was already able to sense the Fire Bird's aura.

At the same time, he seemed to have also sensed noises of people fighting.

Qing Shui got shocked. He increased the speed of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant all the way to its maximum.

“Surround them. I am interested to see how the people from Breezing Wind Veranda are going to try to run away. Since you are here, don't blame us for not showing any politeness. If you want to blame, blame yourself for sticking with Breezing Wind Veranda.”

A rough voice could be heard faintly.

“You guys are harming people from your own academy. Are you not afraid of getting punished by Heaven Secrets Academy?” A bold and powerful voice came through. It sounded loud and clear.

Qing Shui was startled. It's very likely that they're together with other people from Breezing Wind Veranda.

“Haha, foolish. The Heaven Secrets Academy were too busy to intervene with small issues like this. Let me repeat one more time, join the Saint Child Band. Or else, the outcome today will be beyond your expectations. Don’t say that I haven’t made myself clear enough.” The rough voice from before sounded a bit arrogant.

“Do you guys not fear that the Breezing Wind Veranda might come back and seek revenge from you guys?”

“Haha, this is funny, even Yu Sunu, the leader of Breezing Wind Veranda is unable to break free from the grasp of our Saint Child. Aren’t you aware that the Saint Child is after Yu Sunu? Be obedient and join us. This way, we will be able to maintain a good image with each other. If it isn’t because these girls look pretty, do you really think that it will be that easy for you guys to join Saint Child Band?” A soft voice came through.

By now, Qing Shui has already arrived. Standing on top of the mighty Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, he was able to observe the situation down below. The girls as well as a few other ten people were being surrounded by a large group consisting of around four hundred men. They weren’t actually the people associated with Prince Fu from before.

Judging by their conversation which Qing Shui overheard from before, he was able to tell that they should be people from Saint Child Band as well as Breezing Wind Veranda respectively. Or rather, it could also be said to be the problems between the eldest princess and the person known as Saint Child. It’s very likely that

they purposely treated people from the Breezing Wind Veranda this way to put pressure on the eldest princess.

Qing Shui realized that the three girls were fine. It's just that around them, there were a few people who were injured. It's very likely that they have only just started fighting. They have yet to go all out, which meant they were just demonstrating their strength. With this being the case, Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief.

Suddenly, a huge demonic beast appeared in mid-air. Furthermore, it was a beast which looked unusually malevolent and fierce. Its dragon head in particular, caused the people from below to feel a bit shocked.

But upon seeing the body of the demonic beast, they stopped fearing it as much. After all, it only carried a bit of dragon bloodlines. It wasn't an actual dragon. There were a lot of demonic beasts which contained features of dragons. Other than their looks, their strength wasn't as powerful.

"Qing Shui, don't come near us. Leave quickly." The seventh princess screamed loudly from below.

However, Qing Shui didn't see it as an issue. He gradually dropped down near the girls. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant on the other hand, it remained in the sky.

"Yet another one here trying to dig his own grave.... I am just going to say this one more time, join us Saint Child Band. Young Master Du will serve you well." A gentle and reserved voice came

through.

“Let us go. I will pretend like nothing happened today.” Qing Shui was looking at the man standing at the heart of the area. The man wore luxurious costumes. Certainly, he had an impressive presence. It’s just his eyes..... Both of his eyes looked perverted. Around him, there were also two flirtatious women but their level of beauty could only be considered decent.

“Who do you think you are? You want me to let you guys go? Du Xing, kill him. Does he really think that he is invincible just because he owns a giant demonic beast?” The man’s voice was heard. He sounded arrogant.

Qing Shui got startled and smiled. He observed the old man who was slowly approaching him before proceeding to do the same to the surroundings. It’s very likely that the man with the name Young Master Du held quite a decent position in the Saint Child Band. He would at least be an elite disciple or if not, a core disciple. There were quite a lot of core disciples within the Heaven Secrets Academy. The reason being that the actual powerhouse of the Heaven Secrets Academy were their core disciples. As for the normal, high grade as well as elite disciples which came in the biggest quantity, they belonged to the most bottom part of Heaven Secrets Academy. They were regarded as hopes of the academy. The reason being that core disciples as well as future masters all started off from said positions. There would come a day when they would encounter the same obstacles just to ascend to core disciples.

If Qing Shui had come to this place in the past, it’s very likely

that he wouldn't have been able to change anything. But now, in his eyes, these people were just equivalent to a group of mole cricket and ants.

“Little brat, you are courting death. Don't blame me for it.”

As the old man finished speaking, he immediately charged towards Qing Shui. He totally ignored the people in the surroundings and saw them as nothing.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Seal of Roc!

Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation!

Qing Shui couldn't bear to see people acting tough. The old man thought of Qing Shui as someone who could be bullied easily. Watching as the old man charging towards him, without any hesitation, Qing Shui instantly performed his strongest techniques.

Almost immediately, an enormous golden roc appeared once again, Qing Shui smiled at the old man and activated his consciousness.

Emperor's Qi!

Peng!

Actually, the elderly man was significantly stronger than Qing Shui in terms of strength. But because he overestimated himself, he didn't even use his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Added on that he was further weakened by Qing Shui's techniques, eventually, despite his utmost effort to defend himself, it has already been decided that he would suffer a tragic end.

The old man right away spurted out fresh blood and got blown into the distance. As this happened, everyone around the scene got stunned. The old man has now lost his consciousness. It's unknown whether he was still alive. But even if he did manage to survive, he would most likely be half-dead.

AST 1214 – Killing People Out of Rage. Dragon Elephant Might. Saint Child Band. Saint Child

“Will anything happen if I kill him?” At this moment, Qing Shui asked both Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess softly.

At present, he was also one of the disciples from Heaven Secrets Academy. Besides that, he was unclear about the truth strength of the Saint Child Band. Merely one Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant should not be sufficient to cause any havoc in Heaven Secrets Academy.

“Martial Sister Xun, do you think anything will happen?” Despite being shocked from what Qing Shui had said, the Seventh Princess asked the woman next to her who was slightly older than herself.

Qing Shui moved his sight to the woman whom the Seventh Princess was talking to. In terms of beauty, this woman could only be considered as a top tier. She wore a greenish-blue colored attire from Heaven Secrets Academy. There were lots of colors available for the attires in Heaven Secrets Academy. Furthermore, they also had lots of variations. It all depended on the preferences of the particular individuals.

“Nothing will really happen if you kill them. But if you don’t manage to do it without leaving any evidence, both gangs would truly turn against each other.” The woman called Martial Sister Xun knitted her brows and said. She looked a bit weird and unconvinced when looking at Qing Shui.

“They are already about to kill us. Is it still a question of whether we are enemies? I only fear that this may leave a burden to Teacher Sunu. Or else, I would have immediately killed all of these people. They deserved to be killed.” These people were from Heaven Secrets Academy, if he took this opportunity to show off his abilities, there would definitely be people coming after him.

It would have been great if he could refine the powerful energy within his body. This way, he would have attained assets for himself within the Heaven Secrets Academy. It should have been considered quite a grand asset. It's just that for now, he didn't really dare to try it as he feared that it might cause his body to burst.

“Kill!”

Now, Qing Shui has made up his mind to kill. As a man, he must not be afraid of even the slightest things. Qing Shui who has reached a decision looked at the man opposite him who was just like before, looking full of himself. It didn't matter who he was, today, the only thing which awaited him was death.

Kill!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant suddenly made its move.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant charged towards the man with golden light like a phantom. This was also the first time Qing Shui saw the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's powerful attack.

It was really fast, so fast that for a moment, a look of panic crossed the man's face. Following that, even his voice got covered up by the terrifying aura. After that, everything turned silent.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness!

It attacked with three folds of its original strength. Striking twenty targets.

Since the massacre has already started, Qing Shui wouldn't hold back. Previously, the expressions the people showed made Qing Shui lose his thoughts of holding back. Relying on their strength to bully the weak, overwhelming people with their numbers, and bullying the women. All of these acts, in Qing Shui's eyes, were no different than behavior of vicious beasts.

The scene did not look that intense. It was more like a one-sided massacre. Not even the slightest screams could be heard. The attack was so powerful to the extent people couldn't manage to scream. The majority of the people were in a state of shock and panic, so much so that they forgot to scream.

By the time the people from the opposite side reacted to it and

was about to run away, everything was too late.

Over a hundred people, a hundred disciples, with a few strong warriors among them, died just like that.

In the span of a few breaths, the area turned quiet, leaving nothing but only a few traces of blood. Qing Shui managed to carry out the massacre quite effortlessly.

The entire place became so quiet that even the noise of pin dropped could be heard. Not even a person who breathed loudly was present.

“Alright, all of the people here are dead. I hope that everyone will help keep this as a secret. Since everyone here is from Breezing Wind Veranda, I am sure that all of you know what to do next. The Breezing Wind Veranda will become formidable. In the future, you guys will certainly be proud for being a part of it.” Qing Shui felt that it was necessary to inform them at least that. For now, he found it too early to provoke the gang of the crown prince.

“Also, don’t tell anyone about what I’m capable of.” Qing Shui added on.

The others nodded their head. They all looked at Qing Shui with fiery eyes. That was a kind of admiration for warriors. Qing Shui swung his hand, “Alright guys, lets spread out now. You guys should find a partner and be as careful as possible.”

Qing Shui realized that he was really calm after killing about a hundred people. These people were not small fry. He looked at both Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess only to find them blankly staring back at him. In contrast to them, the girl looked really calm.

The others, including Martial Sister Xun left. But before they did, Qing Shui helped the injured cure their wounds. This made them really happy. The people who were injured also felt overcome with emotions.

“Qing Shui, I just noticed that this Dragon Elephant of yours looked different from before.” Yan Jinyu smiled while looking at Qing Shui.

The beautiful smiling face which she revealed out of nowhere, as well as those bright eyes and gorgeous white teeth of hers... For a moment, Qing Shui was stunned just from seeing them. In terms of beauty, this sworn sister of his was already considered to be a top tier choice. She was not in the slightest inferior to even the women from the Portraits of Beauty. She looked almost as beautiful as the Seventh Princess. What Qing Shui liked the most about her was the tranquil appearance of hers, and also, the concern she showed to himself.

Yan Jinyu blushed a little from sensing Qing Shui's eyes. That only made her looked even more tender and beautiful.

“Oh yeah, Qing Shui, this Dragon Elephant of yours wasn't this powerful before, was it? Oh yeah, what happened to the Fire Dragon?” The Seventh Princess asked curiously.

Qing Shui embarrassingly took back his sight, “I also don’t know what happened. I summoned the Dragon Elephant at the time when I was about to reach my limit. Who knows that it suddenly went crazy and swallowed the entire red dragon by accident.”

“It swallowed the dragon?”

The two girls looked at Qing Shui in shock with their mouth open. They seemed totally unconvinced with what he said.

Qing Shui did not mention anything about him Refining Demons, particularly the part where he carried out the Demonic Fusion Refinement by fusing two demonic beasts into one. This method of Refining Demons had huge limitations. It had to contain the same bloodlines. Furthermore, it also came with huge risks.

Thinking back about it now, Qing Shui also felt a bit scared. He wasn’t worried about himself because he knew that his life wouldn’t be in danger. What he was worried about was the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Luckily, the Fire Dragon got poisoned and its eyes blinded. Or else, he wouldn’t have dared to try it.

“Yeah!”

“You liar!”

.....

“Let’s go. It’s already quite late. We should first look for a place to rest before continuing our journey tomorrow. With the Dragon Elephant here, it should be enough for me to hunt for enough contribution values.”

At this moment, the two girls were also really happy. With the powerful demonic beast with them, their safety would have been ensured even more. It’s just that they didn’t know about the true strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. If they had known about it, instead of just thinking about them being much safer, they would definitely have gotten so shocked that they dropped their jaw.

They left. In any case, the bloody smell there was too heavy. The four of them set up camp at an empty space. This place had high altitude and wide field of views. Furthermore, the place was also accompanied with fresh air. They simply prepared some food and started eating them while chatting with each other.

“What’s up with the Saint Child Band? They seem to be against the Eldest Princess.” Qing Shui asked while eating.

“Saint Child Band was one of the huge gang within the Heaven Secrets Academy. It’s said that they have as many as a hundred thousand people within their gang. Saint Child was the leader of Saint Child Band. In terms of position, his was even higher compared to teachers and a few elders. It’s already been said that he was a genius who wouldn’t be seen even after a thousand years. Apparently, he is after my elder sister.” The Seventh Princess explained while eating.

Women was the source of all troubles. The more powerful and beautiful a woman was, the more capable they would be. There were only two types of people in this world, either men, or women. Almost half of the strong warriors would have strong desires for women.

Some people desired power, some desired money. There were a few others as well, for example, some would desire long life. But as one became stronger, their lifespan would also increase. Hence, in the end, it still went back to having the desire for more power.

The more someone was, the stronger their desire would be. A lot of strong warriors would have a lot of wives. This was already a very normal thing, some lonely warriors in particular, they would have even stronger needs for women. Something worth noting was that making love could help one eliminate his or her loneliness.

Of course, there were exceptions for people who weren't interested in these and the people who had seen through the secular world. However, so long as one was a normal person, he or she would feel emotions. Even if they had been really powerful and have seen through a lot of things, there would still be things which they found reluctant to let go. Desires had no boundaries.

He couldn't help but think about Di Chen. She was able to see through the secular world. What realm was she in now? Qing Shui was really puzzled. She was in Divine Might Dynasty... The Eldest Princess has also seen her before and said that she was really strong. But she was unable to sense it clearly... This just showed that she was as strong as the eldest princess.

Why would she be this strong? Was the Lotus Platform Inheritance this frightening?

He proceeded to think about the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. A lot of strange things were already happening across the continent everyday. It wasn't all that surprising. It's also because Qing Shui found out that Di Chen was almost as strong as the Eldest Princess that he didn't feel rushed to go to Divine Might Dynasty.

Besides, he wasn't even sure if she was in Divine Might Dynasty at the moment.

"Wake up, who are you thinking about? You seem so focused." The Seventh Princess saw Qing Shui lost in his thought. She couldn't help but asked him that question.

Qing Shui slightly shook his head, "Then is the eldest princess able to handle Saint Child?"

"Elder sister is not someone to be trifled with. He isn't the only one who likes sister. Naturally, there will be people going against him. Hence, no one actually dared to do anything to sister. Other than that, sister's teacher is also a terrifying person. As long as her teacher is here, it's unlikely that anyone would dare to touch her." In the past, the Seventh Princess used to be worried about the Eldest Princess. It was also at that time when the Eldest Princess told her that she has no need to worry about her.

Qing Shui smiled. He couldn't help but think about the Eldest

Princess. That woman was already no simple character. She was not only smart, the charm and temperament of hers were also something which no ordinary people could blaspheme. Just like some women, with just one look, they could already arouse men with high sex drive to instantly do inappropriate things.

Upon learning the situation, Qing Shui felt relieved. He planned to wait a bit longer. Once he refined the energy within his body, even that Saint Child should be no match for him.

.....

At night, Qing Shui let out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant while he went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In there, he could cultivate as much as he liked. At present, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a lot more intelligent than before. It could communicate very well in its mind. Qing Shui however, was still not so used to that weird feeling.

Even though he was yet to get used to it, he really enjoyed it. With this kind of communication, Qing Shui no longer felt as lonely inside the realm. He could even let it help him do a few stuffs on its own. If it had been Qing Shui in the past, he wouldn't have dared to do it, the reason being that humans were more dangerous than demonic beasts. But now, at least the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was quite strong at this aspect. Adding it up with its current strength, it was almost definitely an unbeatable existence.

Cultivate!

Qing Shui looked at the unadorned and grayish Crimson Pellet within his Dantian. This thing was almost as attractive to Qing Shui as a woman of unmatched beauty. If Qing Shui managed to absorb it, he would instantly be like a carp fish which had leaped through the dragon's gate. He would become many times more powerful than the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

But now, the only thing he could do was to control such desire. He was really fearful. If his body was to really burst, he wouldn't even have a place to cry.

But seeing it as it was, Qing Shui felt even more upset. If it had been a bit lower, for example, around a hundred clouds or something, Qing Shui wouldn't have hesitated to absorb it. But now, he didn't dare to try it recklessly.

AST 1215 – Qing Shui's Guess, Meeting Tian Jiange Once Again, Lord Sect

Qing Shui was like a very famished person right now. He felt like he was looking at a table of delicacies but was unable to eat it. Because he was too hungry, if he were to eat, he would die from overstuffing himself. However, the temptation kept coming at him, and he would even be willing to accept the fate of being stuffed to death.

Thankfully, Qing Shui had yet to reach the phase where he was going to die of hunger. Furthermore, he already had the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and that could be considered as a very big step forward. Therefore, he wanted to suppress his urges. Unless there were special circumstances, he would not refine it for now. Qing Shui had a feeling that he would be able to refine it very soon, but he needed to reach a turning point.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could already handle many situations right now. Moreover, Qing Shui's own abilities weren't weak. For someone his age, he was definitely one of the top. However, it was a pity that those in the range of a hundred to two hundred years old were also considered to be young. To people with very long life spans, Qing Shui's age wasn't his only heaven-defying advantage.

Cultivation, boring cultivation. Qing Shui had spent a lot of his time on the Seal of Roc and on Taichi. Right now, Qing Shui's primary mission was to focus on confining and tempering his body.

The reason he didn't dare to refine was because he was afraid that his body and spirit energy would be unable to handle it. However, when he thought of the Violet Golden Bloodline, Nine Yang Golden Body, Golden Star, his consciousness, and the Yin-Yang Image, Qing Shui still felt very consoled. At the very least, he felt that the success rate was still very high. As long as the required time arrived, he would be able to just refine it directly. At that moment, he would feel his abilities soar tremendously.

He would still require a very long time before the Eight-Eight Divine Nebula Formation. Qing Shui wasn't anxious right now. He would guard the treasure cover until the opportunity to harvest arrived. When the time came, he might just become a god in the human world.

False God!

When Qing Shui thought of this, he sensed a rustic feeling. They said that a False God was a god on earth, but he wasn't astonished by this at all. He had always held an admiration for this realm, finding it especially mysterious.

At the very least, he hadn't heard of anyone who was a False God. It was a legendary existence that was at the same level as a Demon Immortal. The other thing that Qing Shui didn't know was if he could reach the False God realm if he were to refine that powerful energy.

He kept getting the feeling that he wouldn't!

It was because he felt that the False God realm wasn't something which could be attained so easily!

8th heavenly layer... The 8th heavenly layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique... Qing Shui felt that he might have to attain a breakthrough to the 8th heavenly layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique before he could reach the False God realm. However, the doors to the 8th heavenly layer had remained tightly shut for all this time, with no signs of loosening up.

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Perhaps it could be the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui seemed to have understood something. It was only a guess, but he had a very strong feeling that he would only have a chance of attaining the 8th heavenly layer after the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had leveled up.

“Forget it. I better work hard in my cultivation. Maybe everything will just fall into place when the time comes.” Qing Shui gently rubbed his head, which was starting to swell up from all these thoughts.

“Even if I can't reach the 8th heavenly layer, I must try to absorb that powerful energy as soon as possible. Even if it is relying on the powering up of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's abilities, I must reach the top of the world.” Qing Shui gritted his teeth as he seemed to have found his direction.

It was because of Di Chen, it was because he needed to look for

that man. He might even have to look for the Demon Lord...

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast and its progress in the future would still be very fast. When the time came, with his unique physique, he would just need to refine the powers he got from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in order to increase his prowess by a lot.

Usually, he would only need to cultivate Taichi and train up his body. His bones and physique were considered quite good as it was. After all, his Nine Yang Golden Body was at the large success stage and he also had the Violet Golden Bloodline and other things.

...

Qing Shui only came out when the time he could use in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was up. The day was just starting to light up and he got up, planning to head out to do his morning practice. He saw from a distance that the girl was practicing.

She should have just woken up not long ago. When she saw Qing Shui, she greeted him with 'Master' before she continued to practice her Taichi Fist.

As she swung her arms, she created a black-reddish whirlpool which exuded a terrifying engulfing power and a very rustic feeling. She was using the Duality Steps and seemed to be extremely familiar with the skill.

As the saying went, practice makes perfect. When one had achieved a level of mastery, one would be able to incorporate their own style. It was same for arts in Qing Shui's previous life.

The girl had only picked up the Taichi and could be considered to have reached quite a good level. Qing Shui felt that he could teach her other things, but she mustn't be lax in her Taichi training either since it was required to suppress that pernicious aura within her. It was basically something that mustn't be discarded in her entire life.

They finished up their morning practice, but they didn't just stop there. They merely finished up the Taichi Fist practice. Qing Shui started to teach her the Tiger Form. When one cultivated this to a great height, one would be able to establish a foothold in the world just with the Tiger Form alone.

The girl seemed to have a great interest in the Tiger Form as well. She learned it very seriously. When Qing Shui saw her occasional eagerness to learn, he felt happy as well. After all, she was just a kid. He hoped that she could become happy just like any other people, having people and things that she loved.

In the late afternoon, the four of them rode on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and headed for the deeper area of the Huge Desolated City. Qing Shui felt that a great boost to his courage now that he had the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Even Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess felt a lot more courageous.

However, Qing Shui still let them work together to kill off the enemies for training and for gaining battle experience, It was also

for them to practice the combination attacks. If they could acquire Qing Shui's unique combination attacks, they would be able to work together with others even if they didn't know of this. For example, in a chaotic battle situation, they could move through the crowd with ease, occasionally working with others to deal a killer move.

This was the effect that Qing Shui wanted. Therefore, he got them to work together and kept on practicing.

When they encounter powerful demonic beasts, Qing Shui would let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant take action. He kept on getting Demon Nuclei.

There were many uses for Demon Nuclei. They could be used for forging tools, refining demons, setting up formations, or be taken by demonic beasts directly. Sometimes, they could even be taken directly by humans. However, there were many restrictions to having either demonic beasts or humans taking them directly. For example, demonic beasts could only eat the Demon Nuclei of demonic beasts which were of the same type. Furthermore, there were high risks and low chances of success.

It was even more dangerous for humans. Basically, no one would even dare to try. There were only records of legends which had been passed down. Demon Nuclei were generally used for refining demons, forging, and setting up formations.

They had also encountered two demonic beasts with the strength of about 400,000 stars. Qing Shui had dealt with the two of them himself. He first weakened them with his Emperor's Qi and then

engaged them in a long battle with his battle techniques. These two demonic beasts were incomparable to the Fire Dragon. Even an adolescent Fire Dragon was very powerful. If not for the fact that he had the Demon Refining Furnace, even if it was poisoned and blinded, Qing Shui might not have confidence in killing it. It was because he wasn't sure if the poison could get into the Fire Dragon's brain and if it would be lethal.

Dragon species had a strong resistance to poison. If it hadn't been attacked through its eyes, thus inflicting damage to its brain, probably nothing would work.

If it was a mature dragon, Qing Shui's Coldsteel Beads wouldn't even be able to penetrate its eyelid, let alone its reverse scale. It would be able to kill Qing Shui instantly.

This was also the greatest level Qing Shui could manage to fight against at the moment. As long as it was a level he could manage, he wouldn't let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant handle it. He would only get its help to deal with those he was unable to manage.

The Huge Desolated City was too big. On the way, Qing Shui didn't encounter that many people from the Heaven Secrets Academy. Qing Shui wasn't sure how many of them had come but it was really nothing to put in several hundreds of thousand people into the Huge Desolated City.

The four of them gradually got closer to the extreme southwest location in Huge Desolated City. It was also the closest spot to the Desolate Mountain Regions, and the demonic beasts they encountered also got increasingly strong.

There also encountered ten demonic beasts once, each with a strength of close to 500,000 nimbus. Without any hesitation, Qing Shui let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant use the Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness to go on a killing spree. This was when he was glad he had the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. If he didn't have it, even escaping might pose a problem. If the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant wasn't as strong as it was now, Qing Shui wouldn't dare to enter so deep into area either.

The city walls had long been turned into flat land. There was not a single person to be seen. People who could reach this place were all strong experts, or at the very least, a group of core disciples or teachers.

Qing Shui now knew why there was a reason to get people to join groups. In such an environment, if they didn't form teams, their progress would be very slow. Moreover, if it was just a few, over ten of them, or even up to a hundred of them encountered such a mission, they wouldn't dare to come here either since there was no assurance for their lives.

After storing the Demon Nuclei, Qing Shui tossed the corpses into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as well. After all, there was plenty of space there and these corpses were filled with treasures. At the very least, they were useful to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui had just cleaned up the place when several tens of people appeared. When they saw Qing Shui, they flew over rapidly.

Tian Jiange!

With his first glance, Qing Shui saw Tian Jiange at the back of the group. He still remained as handsome. Qing Shui hadn't expected to meet Tian Jiange here and Tian Jiange was also very surprised to see Qing Shui here. However, he still smiled and walked over.

"We meet again. I knew that you'd come to the Heaven Secrets Academy. I just didn't expect it to be so soon. Are we considered friends now?" Tian Jiange seemed very happy to see Qing Shui. He didn't seem to be affected by his defeat under Qing Shui's hands previously.

"Of course. As long as you're willing, we're friends, true friends." Qing Shui smiled and said. He then turned to look at the other people. They were all middle-aged men who seemed slightly older. However, Qing Shui knew that they were definitely not young. Those people who had the ability to come here were definitely not to be underestimated.

The Eldest Princess had said that people with the strength of 800,000 nimbus were Grade Four State Masters. Qing Shui wasn't sure what the strength of a Peak Grade Four State Master was. The Eldest Princess didn't say anything and Qing Shui didn't know if she was aware of it either.

The people on the opposite side seemed to be very taken aback to see Qing Shui and the others here as well. They could sense that their abilities were definitely insufficient for them to be here. However, they didn't ask but just looked on happily.

“Brother Qing Shui. It’s dangerous for you guys to be here. Why don’t you join us?” Tian Jiange frowned as he looked at them seriously and said.

This time around, Qing Shui smiled and agreed. He could see the sincerity in Tian Jiange’s eyes and that there were no other hidden intentions. Tian Jiange was either an intelligent person or a broadminded one.

“Alright, then I’ll trouble Brother.” Qing Shui wasn’t worried. With the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, he could now handle many situations.

Right now, Qing Shui found the feeling of being a Beast Tamer once again. He had a strong yearning to be able to stand behind a myriad of demonic beasts, and with a wave of his hand, send them forward like a wave of beasts. It would definitely be an exhilarated feeling!

Working together to kill demonic beasts, killing Qing Shui discovered as they chatted that Tian Jiange was a person with great magnanimity. Furthermore, he also got to know that Tian Jiange belonged to the other great faction in the Heaven Secrets Academy, the Lord Sect.

Lord Sect was a sect that was of equal standing with Saint Child Band and was also quite strong within the Heaven Secrets Academy. They had close to 100,000 members and Tian Jiange was one of Lord Sect’s elite disciples. Although he was only an elite

disciple now, he would become a core disciple very soon.

AST 1216 – Nine Heavens Golden Pellet, Sacred Hall, Promotion to Elite Disciple

Tian Jiange said that he would become a core disciple very soon. Additionally, this time around, the reason he came here was so that he could accumulate sufficient contribution. As for his cultivation level, Lord Sect's leader would give him a Nine Heavens Golden Pellet.

“Nine Heavens Golden Pellet?” When Qing Shui heard this, he was very astonished.

He could actually sense that Tian Jiange definitely had a close relationship with some people in the upper echelon in Lord Sect. He could tell that from the fact that these people he was with were stronger than him but were still very respectful toward him.

“It's a type of mysterious medicinal pill which can increase one's strength by a lot and temporarily raises some things, like one's comprehension. It has a very long effect and not only would it provide a large increase in power, for a long period of time after, one's level of comprehension in martial techniques and skills would be several times faster than before.”

This was something subjective. The higher one's talent was, the stronger the effects of the Nine Heavens Golden Pellet.

“This really is something good!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

There were many precious and rare treasures in the World of the Nine Continents. There were also countless items left behind from the ancient times. It was just that many of these things were hidden very well and one might only get them if they were lucky.

This Nine Heavens Golden Pellet was said to be a powerful medicinal pill left behind from the ancient times.

“That’s right. Oh, right. Brother, are you interested in joining Lord Sect? We brothers can be together then. Lord Sect is not bad. At least, it isn’t as arrogant as some other factions.” Tian Jiange smiled and said. He was very straightforward.

“To be honest, I’ve already joined Breezing Wind Veranda. If I hadn’t, then I’d really want to join Brother.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“That’s really a pity. But it’s fine. Lord Sect and Breezing Wind Veranda are on very good terms. I heard that our leader likes Teacher Sunu a lot. We might even become a family in the future. In the future, if you are to come across any problems and need help, don’t forget about me. I’ll definitely help out if I can.” Tian Jiange smiled and said very seriously.

Qing Shui thought of what the Seventh Princess had said previously. There seemed to be a lot of people who liked the Eldest Princess. These people also restricted one another and even if they wanted to do anything to the Eldest Princess, they wouldn’t be able to do so. Moreover, the Eldest Princess was supported by a powerful expert and no one dared to make any reckless moves.

It seemed that Lord Sect was also one of such parties.

The two of them chatted a lot and Qing Shui got to learn of quite a number of things. For example, although it wasn't clear what kind of characters the leaders of factions like the Saint Child Band and Lord Sect were like, but to be able to get over ten thousand people submit to them, must mean that they are all powerful experts. Therefore, there wasn't a need to guess. It was obvious that these were extremely talented individuals and in the future, one of them might even be the one to take over Heaven Secrets Academy.

Compared to aristocrat inheritance, the Heaven Secrets Academy was more inclined toward sects and the strongest person would be revered.

This could also be why the Heaven Secrets Academy turned a blind eye toward the formation of these groups. Those people who were arrogant would probably just become the stepping stones of the ones who would truly lead the Heaven Secrets Academy. Some people were never meant to have great achievements. Even if they were to gain the upper hand, it would only be temporary.

Tian Jiange didn't stay on this topic for very long. He had always seen himself as very strong, and he felt that in the future, Qing Shui would definitely be very strong. This might be why he had agreed that they would be friends the next time they met when they had battled previously.

Now they were considered friends. At least it was a good beginning!

The other people who were with Tian Jiange didn't say much. A large group of demonic beasts had appeared in the distance and all of the people started killing the beasts. Qing Shui and the ladies used the Unison Swordplay.

It was only now that some of them noticed Qing Shui's and the ladies' great teamwork. The great flow of their teamwork increased their prowess greatly, causing Tian Jiange's group to be stunned. It was a very good feeling.

Tian Jiange also knew that Qing Shui wanted to advance to become a high grade disciple or even an elite disciple. However, it was impossible for one to advance to a core disciple in less than five years. Not even if one was strong enough.

It might be because the people from the Saint Child Band they had met earlier were too arrogant that Qing Shui felt that the people from Lord Sect seemed different. At the very least, these people seemed stronger than those from Saint Child Band and they have better qualities as well.

One would require a high level of contribution to advance to a core disciple. Tian Jiange had already accumulated merits for a very long period of time but it would still take him some more time. He would need to take the Nine Heavens Golden Pellet and then when he became strong enough, he would then be able to head to the Heaven Secrets Academy and be promoted to a core disciple.

They stayed here and killed for three days. Qing Shui gained sufficient contribution level for him to be promoted to an elite disciple and he was preparing to return. The wave of beasts this time around was also close to its end. For the past three days, Qing Shui had seen many experts from the Heaven Secrets Academy appearing in the area. There were even more experts from Wavemoon Dynasty. There were no signs of the Eldest Princess.

In three days, Qing Shui and Tian Jiange got closer. They had very similar characters and as the saying went, birds of the same feathers flock together. Only people who could get along well could be called friends. For the past few days, the two of them had gotten to know each other very well with and had started to address each other as brothers. Most importantly, it was the feeling that was calm as water between gentlemen. Other than the very start when Tian Jiange invited Qing Shui to join Lord Sect, he did not dwell on stuff relating to this area thereafter.

Qing Shui and the others left. During these few days, he didn't bring out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It wasn't because he was scared, but rather, he felt that there wasn't a need for it. It was one of his killing attacks and he felt that it was better for it to remain concealed for now.

Tian Jiange still required a little bit more time, so Qing Shui and the others headed back first. Anyways, he had no method of being raised to a core disciple for now and there wasn't a need for him to get that high a contribution level. Moreover, it was still hard to say who would lead the Heaven Secrets Academy in the future.

No one knew that he had killed that few hundreds of people from Saint Child Band. After returning to the Heaven Secrets Academy, no one discussed it either. This made Qing Shui feel that the people from Breezing Wind Veranda were still quite good. On that day, there were several tens of people from Breezing Wind Veranda.

Qing Shui wasn't especially concerned that the people from Saint Child Band would get to know that he had killed their people. However, at present, he felt that it was still better not to let others know of it. After he got strong enough, these wouldn't matter anymore.

Sacred Hall!

This was the place where Heaven Secrets Academy checked on their members and promoted them. Every day, there would be quite a number of disciples rising up to high grade disciple from ordinary disciple, and from high grade disciple to elite disciple.

There weren't many cases of elite disciples being raised to core disciples. Sometimes, one might be able to see one, or several but at other times, one might not even be able to see one even in 10 to 14 days.

Today, there seemed to be a lot more people than usual. When there were large assignments, there would be more people here since it would be easier to gain the contribution level from the Heaven Secrets Academy.

Contribution wasn't something which could be purchased or

gifted. Of course, one could gift items that could be exchanged for contribution. For example, in this assignment, people could gift you with Demon Nuclei and you could also kill others to snatch their Demon Nuclei.

Qing Shui came alone. The girl was back in the manor. She wasn't allowed to wander around. Even though she was quite strong, she was after all, not a member of the Heaven Secrets Academy. Therefore, even if she was together with Qing Shui, there were still some areas she couldn't go. The Sacred Hall was one of them.

They were in the front hall of the Sacred Hall. This was where the promotions of elite disciples or lower tiers were conducted. Only the promotion for core disciples would be conducted inside and it would be more stringent.

"You want to be promoted from ordinary disciple to elite disciple?" An old man looked at Qing Shui and asked.

The old man was very elegant and thin, and had a very eye-catching goatee. He appeared very amiable as he smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"That's right, Elder. May I ask what conditions I need to fulfill?" Qing Shui took out some Demon Nuclei. Through Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess, he had already known of the contribution level required for one to be promoted to an elite disciple.

"This level of contribution is sufficient for one to be promoted to

an elite disciple but I'll still have to test your abilities. That is the most important part. First, I'll record these contributions under your name." The old man smiled and said. He then took the small pile of Demon Nuclei from Qing Shui and stored them.

Qing Shui also knew that the contribution level before the core disciple level wasn't high. Most people would be able to gather enough but it was hard for them to gain enough powers to reach the required level. It was because the lowest elite disciple would need at least a strength of 10,000 nimbus.

The test was a battle. It was very simple. One would be required to have at least a battle prowess of 10,000 nimbus. For Qing Shui, this was of course of no issue. He got through the administration very quickly and after he bid the old man goodbye, he met someone on the way out.

Young Master Fu!

It was the person called Young Master Fu. This man was handsome but cunning and he had wanted to lay his hands on the ladies, but he didn't end up taking any action. When he saw Qing Shui, he also wore a smirk. When the two of them passed by, a voice rang out.

"You should consider my previous suggestion again!"

Qing Shui shook his head, not saying anything. People like these were just like insignificant ants to him. Although Qing Shui wasn't especially strong, he had the potential to be strong. It was just that

he still required a little opportunity, and that opportunity was nearing.

Qing Shui heard that this man was already a core disciple and would soon be taken in by Elder Tianyi as his disciple. If it was in the past, Qing Shui might find it to be a little troublesome since it wouldn't be good for him to be targeted by someone like this.

Most elite disciples were no match for him—even more so in battles. Core disciples should be much stronger, especially the disciples some Elders had taken a liking to. They should be of a similar level to the Eldest Princess and even if they were weak, they shouldn't be underestimated.

However, thinking of how he had his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui paid Young Master Fu no heed and left directly. The other party was blind to get involved with Qing Shui. If he didn't open his eyes, Qing Shui wouldn't mind killing him.

Qing Shui held onto his new authority token and the other items that represented his identity. His manor had also changed to one that was three-story tall.

Here, three-stories was just a concept. There wasn't actually three stories but more so that the height was on the third tier. It was at a height of over 100 meters and there were only two tiers below him. The manor of a core disciple would be at least over 1,000 meters. This was the distance between them.

Qing Shui brought the girl and moved to the new place. Yan

Jinyu and the Seventh Princess came along too. There was a great difference here when compared to the small place they were staying at previously.

The area was many times bigger. There was at least five Mu. Walking here, Qing Shui looked to the far distance and then upward. Above them, there were still many tiers of core disciples, teachers, Elders, and Custodians. It was even said that on the exterior, there were even existences which they weren't aware of.

The boundlessly luxurious scene was like a mirage with mountains, waters, and dense forests. All of these belonged to Heaven Secrets Academy and it was just the exterior appearance. No one knew what the interior was like.

To be able to have an extraordinary standing in the Western Oxhe Continent, the Heaven Secrets Academy must have some terrifying powers. Looking at the Heaven Secrets Academy, Qing Shui thought of the other two Grade Four Dynasties.

Were there any Grade Five Dynasties in Western Oxhe Continent? Was there anyone in Heaven Secrets Academy and the other two Grade Four Dynasties who were Grade Five existences?

What grade State Master was a False God?

In that moment, Qing Shui went into a short daze. The path of martial arts was endless; there would always be someone stronger out there!

AST 1217 – The Misery Of Having Treasures At Low Grade, Ten Thousand Years Spiritual Limestone, Feathered Spirit Grass

Now, Qing Shui was already at a higher position than both Yan Jinyu and seventh princess. Yan Jinyu also just got promoted to be a high grade disciple not long ago. It hasn't been long since seventh princess joined Heaven Secrets Academy. She was strong, hence it was fairly easy for her to get promoted to be a high grade disciple.

However, becoming an elite disciple wouldn't be as easy a task. Among a hundred people, sixty of them were normal disciples, twenty of them were high grade disciples whereas only five of them were elite disciples. From this, it could already be seen that the elite disciples were really powerful. At least inside the Heaven Secrets Academy, they still held quite a decent position. But the ones truly active in Heaven Secrets Academy were the core disciples and the people above them.

“I am now an elite disciple, shall I invite the eldest princess over for the gathering?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while. After all, the eldest princess has also been a great help for him. If it wasn't because of her, he wouldn't have gotten this kind of opportunity. Hence, deep down, he still held a lot of gratitude for her.

“My sister is going to come very soon. Well, at least you still have some conscience for remembering sister.” The seventh princess chuckled.

Qing Shui got gloomy. What was that? But only until now did he look into the surroundings. Within this manor, there were three buildings, one pond and an area of small fake mountains. On top of the pond, there was an arched bridge and a spot with a pavilion. Within the manor, there was also a bamboo forest. It was a verdant forest which was greenish blue in color. An abundant life force spread around from it.

“Even though a sparrow was small, it still had all the organs needed for it to be alive”. This place was already considered quite a decent manor. Actually, there was nothing really wrong with the previous manor. The problem with it was that everywhere were manors, hence, he somehow found it a bit awkward. Now, at least he would feel a bit more comfortable doing his morning exercise here.

Not long after, the eldest princess came. When she saw Qing Shui and the girls, she smiled and greeted them. Only after that did she smile at Qing Shui: “Congratulations!”

Like usual, this woman was like the bright moon across the night sky, very beautiful. Even Yan Jinyu and seventh princess were a bit inferior compared to her. No wonder Saint Child Band and the leader from Lord Sect would be so loyal to her. The kind of attraction which she could give men was fatal.

Her appearance was so enchanting that it could cause people to spurt out blood. It wasn't as simple as being sexy, it was also gentle and graceful. That was a kind of attraction that couldn't be described in words. It was a kind of charm which came from within.

Her eyes emitted a kind of tranquility. A kind of extraordinary feeling from the mortal world, causing people to not dare to blaspheme her. Qing Shui noticed that the more he interacted with it, the more his ability to self-control would decrease.

He embarrassingly turned away, smiled and said to the eldest princess: “Thank you, and also, thank you for recommending me into Heaven Secrets Academy.”

“Your dragon elephant is really powerful. You are a true man.” The eldest princess smiled out of nowhere.

Qing Shui’s body shook. He looked at the eldest princess and smiled: “Thanks for your compliment.”

Qing Shui already knew that the eldest princess knew about the things that happened which involved him in the Huge Desolated City, so much so that Qing Shui could sense that the eldest princess was just around them at that time. The reason why she called him a man might have had to do with the fact that he didn’t run away while facing off against the Fire Dragon at that time.

Qing Shui saw both of the eldest princess’ beautiful eyes looking back at him. They seemed as if they were intending to see through him. Qing Shui was able to see something from her eyes. It should be about himself refining demons..... It’s just that she hasn’t inquired about anything for now.

Qing Shui rubbed his head and avoided the eldest princess’ eyes.

Now, he was already considered to have temporarily got onto the eldest princess' boat. If he wasn't mistaken, the eldest princess has also known about him killing off people from Saint Child Band.

Qing Shui really hoped that the eldest princess found out about all these from other people instead of her witnessing it herself. However, Qing Shui knew that the possibility of the latter was really huge, because she was worried about the seventh prince, yet she was unable to take action herself. It's very likely that she was trying to train her.

.....

On his first night in the new manor, Qing Shui entered the realm very early. He left the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant outside to guard the night. With it being there, Qing Shui could go into the realm in peace and not get distracted.

Like usual, he refined his magic treasures. It's just that for now, basically, it's very hard for them to be upgraded. Qing Shui saw the Heaven Shaking Drum, Spirit Gathering Drum and Coiled Dragon Statue. As far as the current Golden Scale Dragon Elephant was concerned, Qing Shui no longer knew whether the Heaven Shaking Drum was still taking effect.

With his current strength, he was no longer capable of knowing whether a scene caused by two million nimbus would be the same as a scene caused with the strength of four million nimbus. Or rather, he didn't even know whether the attack the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant used the other day contained a strength which worth a million and twenty thousand nimbus or two million and

forty thousand nimbus.....

He couldn't achieve it with his strength. Once Qing Shui refined that strength, he would be able to experience it.

“Oh yeah, can I ask about the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant?”

It's just that upon learning the news, Qing Shui got upset, the reason being that the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant didn't actually get increased because of the Heaven Shaking Drum. This was because the grade of the Heaven Shaking Drum was no longer able to catch up to its strength.

Qing Shui really felt like cursing. But as he thought deeper into it, he let go of that intention. He has already picked up a great deal. It's just that it was a waste that the Heaven Shaking Drum didn't work. But he wasn't afraid of it, once the Heaven Shaking Drum ascended in grade, it would naturally be able to once again significantly increase the strength of his demonic beasts.

Grades..... Without grades, everything would just be decorations. Similarly, it was also hardest for this thing to level up. For treasures like Heaven Shaking Drum, once it reached fifth grade, it's already become considerably hard for it to continue ascending. This was only because the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was too powerful. It's like back then with the Big Dipper Sword, it couldn't help amplify Qing Shui's Spirit Energy and was no longer able to draw out its use as expected.

These phenomenons were very usual. It's just that it made people

felt really upset.

Alright, now, he felt that there was one more thing for him to look forward to. He looked forward to the Heaven Shaking Drum, Coiled Dragon Statue and the Spirit Gathering Lamp going up in grade. That was the only way, there would come a day when all of his demonic beasts became really strong.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant woke up. It seemed like the Nirvanic Fruit has ripened. It's just that the Fire Bird hadn't actually eaten it. Like usual, it would visit that place everyday and burn them with its own Fire of Life. Qing Shui felt that these Nirvanic Fruits would very likely make the Fire Bird's strength increase significantly. It's just like letting it go through Nirvana Rebirth. It might even end up just like the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Similarly, Qing Shui really looked forward to this day.

If these demonic beasts of his could all be incomparably strong, it would be equivalent of himself being strong. This way, in the future, he would feel extremely confident wherever he went. This was because there were a lot of things he needed to do. After four years, there were people from his family who would also come. By then, they needed him to take care of them.

As Qing Shui thought about all of these, he felt all fired up. His entire body was filled with motivation. He considered it as fighting for a reputation for his own family members.

Other than that, what Qing Shui was happy about was that the Thousand Years Gloomy Tree had grown quite a lot of green fruits. He knew that the fruits contained extremely powerful Yin

attributed force. What made him puzzled was that it was the favorite food source for the current Six-headed Demonic Spider. After every set amount of time, it would eat one of them.

Other than the Six-headed Demonic Spider, the Spirited Snake Turtle also liked it. As for the other demonic beasts, none of them would really approach it. After every set amount of time, the Six-headed Demonic Spider would eat one of the fruits. During this period of time, its strength would increase by folds. The spider web it spat out would be more tough, sticky and poisonous.

Six-headed Demonic Spider, female!

This, Qing Shui could understand. But as for the Spirited Snake Turtle..... He remembered from his past incarnation that turtles contained large fire and it helped to significantly nourish one's body. But very quickly, Qing Shui managed to find out the problem. The Spirited Snake Turtle, snake was a Yin animal.

Could it have something to do with this?

Qing Shui wasn't concerned about this. That entire tree of green fruits would be enough food source for both the Six-Headed Demonic Spider and Spirited Snake Turtle for quite a while. Besides, even after they ate it, new ones would still grow.

Qing Shui didn't know up to what kind of level the Six-headed Demonic Spider and the Spirited Snake Turtle would attain by relying on the Thousand Years Gloomy Fruit. In any case, the Six-headed Demonic Spider relied on its spider web. Besides that, its

strength would also increase. With its current speed, Qing Shui felt that the pace at which it improved was really terrifying. Even though it wasn't like the sudden burst of improvement demonstrated by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, but this kind of pace was in a way also considered to be insane. It's just that he didn't know for how long this pace would last for.

This was a good thing. He made himself calm his mind down and entered the state of cultivation.

Seal of Roc!

About the Divine Nebula Formation, now, Qing Shui was already trying hard to arrange the sixty second star. Unfortunately, he failed again and again. But every time he attempted it, there would be progress and improvements.

Qing Shui felt necessary to cultivate the Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation within this time. By doing so, he would be able to significantly increase his strength and spirit energy. This was because he knew that the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was somehow related to another factor, that was, the spirit energy.

All along, he always had this thought with him. Maybe by improving his spirit energy up to a certain extent, he would be able to upgrade the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Now, the source of contradictions have all been pointed towards the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It seemed like everything would only be able to develop smoothly once the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal upgraded.

.....

At the blink of an eye, half a month has passed. His raw strength once again increased by two nimbus. Qing Shui seemed to no longer feel excited with this. It's just like the feeling when he was guarding an entire gold mountain, he wouldn't fear that he had not enough gold to spend. At the moment when he saw two more golds, he wouldn't have found it uncommon.

The Seal of Roc was just the same as before. As for the Double Eight Divine Nebula Formation, he has spent three days within the realm trying to arrange the last star but with no result. It's always so close... He was just one step short from success.....

Qing Shui wasn't really that upset. During daytime, he would guide the girl through her cultivation. This witch-like girl was already going to achieve the strength of a second grade State Master very soon. As for her capabilities in real combat... It was even more powerful.

At the time when Qing Shui helped her acupuncture, Qing Shui felt that the Blood Terminating Force within her body was slowly blending into her body. By the time the energy from the Blood Terminator Bead completely merged into her body, the pace at which her strength increased would no longer be as terrifying as now.

Qing Shui stretched out his senses. The girl could barely make it to third grade State Master. Once that happened, she would no

longer be able to improve at incredible pace like now.

Half a month passed. The girl would cultivate Taichi Fist twice. In the morning and at night. At other times, she would cultivate the Tiger Form as well as a few footsteps. Qing Shui would also guide the flow of her pernicious aura and baleful aura with his Gold Needles , enabling the wounding power of the girl's attacks to be a lot stronger than her own strength.

Qing Shui was really happy seeing the progress the little girl made. Now, the girl seemed a lot more relaxed in front of him compared to before. She had also started showing a lot more expressions compared to before. Other than cultivating everyday, she would also talk to Qing Shui. But normally, they were also things concerning her cultivation. She had never spoken anything about her. Qing Shui didn't ask. He knew that he wouldn't be able to get anything unless the girl decided to say it herself.

“Qing Shui, I have found the Ten Thousand Years Spiritual Limestone and Feathered Spirit Grass you wanted.” Qing Shui heard the eldest princess' voice.

Qing Shui turned around only to find that the eldest princess has arrived. He remembered that he once requested her to help him find the materials for Spiritual Liquid. At that time, he wasn't really concerned about it. He never expected that she would actually find it.

“Oh, well then, thank you! After I refined it, I will share a bit with you.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You are being too stingy. You only shared a little with us, you should at least share half of it!” It’s very rare that the eldest princess would talk so casually. That beautiful face of her made people not dared to look directly at it.

“Actually, this little bit is already half of them. For all you know, I feel that there may only be a drop of it. Let’s hope for the best and hope that we will be able to get two drops of it. If not, I don’t think I will be able to share with you.....” Qing Shui smiled and said.

AST 1218 – The Prescription for Violet Golden Bloodline? The Eldest Princess broke through

“I never thought that you would be an alchemist as well. I thought refining demons was your expertise. These Ten Thousand Years Spiritual Limestones are already considered to be decent. It seems that you should be very strong in terms of refining medicines.” The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui mischievously. She seemed like she had seen through something.

It was as he thought, the Eldest Princess had found out everything, it was just that she didn't question him about it. She knew that there were some things that shouldn't be asked randomly. If the person didn't want to talk about it, it was no use even if she asked.

“I guess so, it's just that I lacked the prescription for it. As long as I have the ingredients listed on the prescription as well as the prescription itself, I would basically be able to make them.” Qing Shui wasn't over exaggerating. He was really capable of that. Added on that there were quite a few Golden Snake Grass within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the success rate was basically not a problem.

“Oh, you sure?” the Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui in shock.

“Of course, it shouldn't be a problem. Could it be that there is something the Eldest Princess would like me to help make?” Qing Shui asked in surprise.

“There really is one. I wonder if you can help me with it? I have the prescription as well as the materials for it. Unfortunately, I only have one for myself. But all of the alchemists whom I found would only tell me that their chance of success was less than 10%. Hence, I have never dared to try it. I fear failure, once it failed, it would really hit me hard. 10% success rate is certainly too low,” the Eldest Princess said while letting out a sigh.

“Can I have a look at your prescription? Only after looking at it will I be able to give you a definite answer,” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

“Of course!” As the Eldest Princess spoke, she took out a violet gold colored Beast Parchment. As she took it out, a powerful spiritual qi fluctuation was emitting from it. Merely from the fact that the prescriptions were recorded on the beast parchment, he could already tell that this prescription was extraordinary.

As Qing Shui took it, a thread of refreshing aura entered his body through the meridians in his fingers. It was a really bizarre sensation. After that, Qing Shui realized that the blood within his Violet Gold Bloodline seemed to have gotten slightly thicker.

This was just too bizarre..... Merely the spiritual qi from a beast parchment was capable of making the Violet Gold Bloodline within him thicker..... It could be seen just how precious this beast parchment was. But Qing Shui knew that the prescription written on it was even more precious.

The prescription for Violet Gold Bloodline!

Those few simple words stunned Qing Shui. Qing Shui remembered his own Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl. Those were things left behind from ancient times. He didn't know if he would end up with the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl precisely once he refined this prescription. Or could it be something else? Could it make all the blood within one's body turn Violet Gold Blood at once?

Very quickly, Qing Shui shook his head. It wouldn't be that tyrannically as no one would dare to take it if that was the case. Could it be that the purity of the Violet Gold Bloodline was different?

As of now, Qing Shui's Violet Gold Bloodline was already as thick as knitting wool. It was violet gold in color. At the start, it wasn't as powerful as now. This was also due to his physical body getting stronger later on. Previously, it only started off with a drop of Violet Gold Blood. That was just like a seed. Slowly, it multiplied and formed a line. Eventually, the head and tail of the line even connected and formed a cycle.

Could this Violet Gold Bloodline Prescription be Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl?

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui felt a bit muddled. He should take a look at the ingredients listed first. This way, he would be able to find out about the function of the Violet Gold Bloodline Prescription.

Recipe: Violet Gold Emperor Grass, Three Leaves Sky Lotus, Ginseng which is above eight thousand years, Fleeceflower Root that is above eight thousand years, Lingzhi that is above eight thousand years, Grade Four Demon Nucleus, Grade Four demonic beast's core.....

Effect: Plant a Violet Gold Bloodline within the consumer's blood, letting the blood form a Violet Gold Bloodline within three years. It could also make the Violet Gold Bloodlines of people who originally already have them even more pure.

One could only take it once every ten years and ten times in one's lifetime!

Reading to this point, Qing Shui had already understood that actually, this thing was almost the same as the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl. It was just that this one could also be used to increase the quality of the Violet Gold Bloodline, further strengthening the energy hidden within said bloodline. However, it was very likely that the effect wouldn't be as powerful as the pearl upon the first time taking it.

This was definitely a good thing. Even though Qing Shui had the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl, it was something he gained without any effort. He would never be able to feel the excitement of someone who got the prescription for Violet Gold Bloodline Prescription.

A lot of people across the continents yearned for Gold Bloodline

and Violet Gold Bloodline. There was also those who yearned for Silver Bloodline. These people's blood natures had different qualities as well as achievements. As long as they had good bloodlines, despite cultivating just like how normal people did, their achievements would be ten times or even unmeasurably greater compared to those of ordinary people.

After looking through all of it, Qing Shui lifted his head and smiled, "I am hundred percent sure I can refine this."

Qing Shui thought over it. Even if he failed, he still had the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl.

He suddenly thought about Yan Jinyu and felt the need to give her one. Hence, he felt that there was no need for him to hide it from the Eldest Princess. He once again asked, "I have something with me which is similar to transforming the nature of one's blood. I wonder if the Eldest Princess has seen through it?"

"You have Violet Gold Bloodline?" The Eldest Princess looked a bit shocked when she stared at Qing Shui.

"There is only a strand of violet gold blood within my body currently. How about this? Since you have helped me quite a lot, why don't you take the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl which I have first? After I refine the medicinal pill for you a bit later, we will try to catalyse the process. Will that be better?" Qing Shui still said it. He could feel that this woman was really honest. She was a friend worth making.

“You are more and more mysterious now. Why don’t you tell me more about your secrets? I am feeling more and more curious.” The Eldest Princess smiled.

That smile of hers was enough to topple cities and countries.

“Eldest Princess, don’t you know that a woman cannot feel this much curiosity towards a man? This will cause you to lose yourself,” Qing Shui said in a flirtish tone.

“Hehe, in my eyes, you are a mysterious little brat,” the Eldest Princess said something which made Qing Shui felt particularly upset. Nevertheless, he didn’t take it to heart.

He took out a Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl and passed it to her, “This is a Violet Gold Divine Pearl. I got a few of them by accident. It can help plant a drop of Violet Gold Blood within your body. With time and your cultivation, it will slowly multiply. Following its increase in number, it will help make the strength within your blood to become stronger. Slowly, it will make the Violet Gold Blood take control of your blood and make your blood filled with violet blood force.”

“Well, thank you then. Actually, the best ending I thought about regarding this prescription is this one. I never thought that I would be able to realize it so soon. Will you mind if I take it?” The Eldest Princess took over the porcelain bottle which Qing Shui handed over.

“Let me act as your protector.” Qing Shui felt that he was

qualified to say this now. He summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant as well.

The Eldest Princess smiled and nodded. After that, she opened the porcelain bottle and swallowed the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl within.

Do not look down on a drop of Violet Gold Blood. Even one small drop of it was already an enormous power. This was just a seed. In the future, it was something which could end up as a tall, huge tree. A violet light started surrounding the Eldest Princess' body. An enormous aura arose, releasing a violet qi which circled around her, adding a kind of divine and enchanting feeling to her already goddess-like beauty.

What happened after was what shocked Qing Shui even more. The Eldest Princess' body suddenly shone with an abundant white halo and enveloped her within it. It was like an enormous cocoon. After that, an enormous white sword qi rushed out of her body and went straight up into the sky.

Luckily, this tyrannical aura didn't spread into the surroundings. It was only penetrating through the air. It looked just like it was trying to pierce through the sky.

She broke through!

However, the surroundings were still really quiet. It seemed like this kind of movement didn't attract anyone's attention. Luckily, the entire process didn't take long. The light dissipated and the

Eldest Princess' body started looking more distinct. Her face carried a kind of aura which resembled that of an illusion as well as that of a fairy. That feeling was really weird. It felt as if she had become a fairy herself.

There was a faint smile on her face, but at the same time that also seemed to not be the case. As she looked at Qing Shui her sexy lips slightly curved up and she smiled. Qing Shui on the other hand, was truly stunned this time.

Qing Shui's mind turned blank watching her smile. However, both of his eyes still looked tranquil. That was a kind of admiration for beauty. By the time he came back to his senses, he felt a bit embarrassed, "You look as beautiful as a fairy. Your beauty is peerless."

"I am already happy enough being able to hear your compliments. Thank you! I have broken through." The Eldest Princess extended her hand and took out an Interspatial Silk Sachet for Qing Shui.

"I am going to give you the medicines and prescriptions here. There is no use in me keeping them."

"I will take all of them then. Oh and congratulations for breaking through," Said Qing Shui as he received it. Actually, it didn't really matter whether he wanted these prescriptions. He had already memorized them. If he rejected them, it would look like he was avoiding them. Also, the Eldest Princess was already satisfied after gaining her own benefits. Most importantly, he was unable to find sufficient materials for now. Hence, the prescription was basically

useless at the moment. However, he could still refine it one more time. He wasn't sure how many he could refine from it.

“In any case, we are considered friends. You don't have to be so formal. Oh yeah, I have already heard news about your wife. She is now confirmed to be in Divine Might Dynasty. But she doesn't belong to the dynasty itself. She is in the Holy Maiden of Lotus Sect,” the Eldest Princess told Qing Shui.

“Lotus Sect?” Qing Shui felt really suspicious. He knew that Di Chen was a member of Lotus Realm back when she was in the five continents. It was because she absorbed the Sacred Object Lotus Platform which caused her to become too strong and caused her to instantly see through the world of mortals. All of this was mainly because the changes were too significant. It was just like when a normal person immediately got promoted to be the king of a dynasty. All of this happened so suddenly that for a moment, he was unable to digest it.

“Lotus Sect is very strong. The sect is located in Divine Might Dynasty. Legend has it that it is a Peak Grade Three Sect. But there are more legends which say that Lotus Sect's true strength is even beyond that of Divine Might Dynasty. We don't know if it is real for now. But Lotus Sect holds an extraordinarily high position in Divine Might Dynasty. Normally, the sect won't volunteer to take part in battles. Furthermore, they walk across the continents to do charity work. Hence, there are a lot of people who support them.”

Speaking up to this point, the Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui.

But all of these seemed really odd in Qing Shui's eyes. Could Lotus Sect be a match against Grade Four Dynasties? Could it possibly match up against Heaven Secrets Academy? Were there really only three organizations with fourth grade strength in Western Oxhe Continent?

Previously, he had also heard about it. This was just on the surface. Besides, the Heaven Secrets Academy, Divine Might Dynasty and the other Grade Four Dynasties were forces from many years ago. No one was certain of whether they were still Grade Four Dynasties.

Were there still more fourth grade forces hidden below the Western Oxhe Continent? Besides, the three fourth grade forces together also covered only half of the area of Western Oxhe Continent. No one would be able to be certain what was hidden within such a huge continent.

For now, he should continue to make himself stronger. Only when he became stronger would he be able to meet Di Chen once again. If not, even if he were to go there, it would also most likely be hopeless. Qing Shui hoped that he would be able to help her find things and people which she cared about. He also hoped that she would be able to once again fall in love with him.

He didn't plan to use the two Heartmatched Fruit within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Maybe after using it, he would be able to make Di Chen come back to his side. But his subconscious mind didn't really favour that idea. Unless he was really left with no choice, he would definitely not use the Heartmatched Fruit.

AST 1219 – Spiritual Liquid, Violet Gold Bloodline Pellet, The tragicness of lacking medical ingredients.

By the time Qing Shui came back to his senses, the Eldest Princess was already looking back at him quietly. He went on and said happily, “Thank you. Her whereabouts are all that I need to know. This will make it a lot easier for me to look for her next time.”

“Why don’t you go now?” The Eldest Princess was able to feel that Qing Shui wanted to see Di Chen really badly. Hence, she instinctively questioned him about it. Prior to this, she had never once asked anyone about their love affair. This was her first time doing so.

“It’s pointless for me to go. We will put this aside for now. Oh yeah, is there a Grade Five dynasty within the Western Oxhe Continent. Oh wait, clumsy me, I haven’t even asked about the strength of a Peak Grade Four State Master.” Qing Shui shook his head and laughed at himself.

“The strength of Peak Grade Four State Masters are around two million nimbus. Grade Four dynasties do not only have Grade Four State Masters, they also have a few Grade Five ones. The reason why I didn’t tell you last time was because of your strength. Now, although you acquired the dragon elephant, I still hope that you will be more careful,” the Eldest Princess smiled and explained.

The strength of the Golden Scale Dragon Elephant was now equivalent to a Peak Grade Four State Master. Now, Qing Shui had

also came to know that the difference in strength between beginner and Peak Grade Four State Masters were like the difference in brightness between the light of a firefly to the sun and moon. It was almost an impassable chasm.

The Eldest Princess had broken through. That god-like aura emitted from her body, her godly charm as well as her extreme beauty made Qing Shui wondered if she had surpassed Grade Four State Masters and became at least a Grade Five State Master.

This was only Qing Shui's assumption. But he was able to sense it really strongly. Despite this, he didn't ask her about it, nor did he have time to be concerned with other people's matters. Nevertheless, he still hoped that the Eldest Princess would become even stronger.

"I heard that there are people from Lord Sect as well some Saint Child whatever thingy who are trying to pick you up," Qing Shui said casually. He only intended to inform her about it out of kindness. He meant nothing more than that.

"Yeah, I know. Thanks for your concern. Those people are not strong enough to threaten me." The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui. When she said that, she revealed a kind of elegance, an elegance which belonged to that of a beautiful woman. It felt really heart-moving.

"That's great!"

.....

Not long after, both the Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu also headed here. Qing Shui immediately gave each of them a Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl. Even though he didn't have a lot of it, he still had quite a few of them, let alone now, he had also acquired its prescription. He was convinced that he would manage to get the things listed on it.

Qing Shui was a bit biased. He wanted to show the Eldest Princess that he was concerned about her. Ever since Qing Shui came here, they were the people who were the closest to him. Of course, Yu Ruyan was his wife.

Within the entire Heaven Secrets Academy, the only people on his side were the Eldest Princess, the Seventh Princess as well as Yan Jinyu. Tian Jiange was also considered quite a decent friend, at least he was different compared to other people.

In addition to that, Qing Shui had in a way, made enemies with Prince Fu from Saint Child Band. He knew that sooner or later, they would end up fighting each other. Qing Shui wasn't really worried about this.

“Be careful of Saint Child Band. But I don't think it will be a problem to you.” Before the Eldest Princess left, she gave Qing Shui a reminder.

After all of them left, Qing Shui and the little girl went on to go for a walk around the yard. It was already sunset. The yard was about five acres, which was more than enough for them to take a

walk. During this time, Qing Shui would take the little girl out for a walk everyday. Firstly, it could help relieve her boredom, secondly, it also helped alleviate the baleful qi within the girl's heart.

Do not underestimate such activities. Just like this, with their entire bodies and minds relaxed, they walked around slowly and breathed calmly. This kind of situation could help someone calm down their mind. If they were to think over other matters now, it could help them to make decisions which were more rational.

Walking leisurely about wasn't just suitable for ordinary elderly. It played an essential role even in the life of warriors and experts. The same thing applied to couples, as well as husband and wife. Hence, walking brought about huge advantages.

During this time, Qing Shui would normally stay quiet and slowly walk side by side with the girl. He would also observe the scenery around him as well as the sunset. Of course, he would also look at the girl from time to time.

Qing Shui didn't know when he could turn the little girl into an ordinary girl, like having aspects which normal girls would have instead of living with resentment against the people and the world.

"Little brat, if there ever comes a day when you want to leave here, I hope that you will tell me about it and tell me about what you plan to do," Qing Shui said while letting out a sigh.

He knew that there would come a day when the girl would leave.

The reason being that there were things she had been keeping in her mind. Though it may seem that right now, her baleful aura has weakened, Qing Shui knew that as she continued to get stronger, the baleful aura within her heart would, on the contrary, follow along and be amplified. Hence, he was aware that the girl would eventually leave. On that day, the girl would start doing her own things.

“Alright, I will. Can I call you my step-father?” The girl asked Qing Shui after pondering for a long time.

“Since the day when I bring you back with me, I have already started seeing you as my own daughter. This is our destiny.” Qing Shui walked slowly while holding her hand.

There were some things in the world which didn't require reasons. Sometimes, one would also not need a purpose to do a certain things, it was just as people said, “Many things would grow in the garden even if they weren't originally sown there”.

Unlike his previous incarnation. He was already able to calculate the value and the return of it before he started doing anything.

Today, Qing Shui also made the little girl take the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl and other things such as the Hallow Pill. The girl's strength once again rose sharply. However, what Qing Shui was happy about was the Violet Gold Blood. Merely one drop of it was already able to suppress the baleful aura within her. If he had known that this would happen, he would have made her take it earlier.

If it was in the past, he would have to rely on the Taichi Fist to suppress the baleful aura within her. But now, even if she didn't cultivate the fist, she would still be able to maintain her own composure and be unaffected by the baleful aura. As Qing Shui saw this, he let out a sigh of relief.

The Violet Gold Blood had more advantages for girls. Baleful aura paired up with tyrannical aura, the two auras were a type of existence which was almost like they were resonating with each other. The eyes of the girl glowed with a faint violet light. The nature of her body was faintly undergoing slight changes.

.....

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He already had all the materials needed for Spiritual Liquid and was already able to refine it. He didn't know what function it had. For some reason, the prescription didn't state the use of Spiritual Liquid when it first came out.

Though a bit upset, the kind of feeling of not knowing what to anticipate was also quite exciting.

The 10,000 Year Spiritual Limestone was a precious stalactite. It could only be discovered in certain mountains. Merely one drop of it was already extremely precious. Princess Chang gave Qing Shui as much as one bottle of it.

The Feathered Spirit Grass may look really normal but the aura

emitted from it was still very powerful. Even an ordinary person would be able to feel that this was no ordinary grass.

This was all considered spiritual grass. Normally, medicinal herbs with more than five thousand years of age would have been considered to be Spiritual Grass. As for those that were above three thousand years, they were considered top quality medicinal herbs.

After doing all of this, Qing Shui started refining the medicine.

This time, Qing Shui added in the Golden Snake Grass while refining the medicine. Despite the fact that the success rate was high, he was still afraid of failure. These medicinal herbs were all things which could only be come across very rarely. Furthermore, he had very few of them, hence, he couldn't leave any room for failure.

This time, to Qing Shui's surprise, the process of refining the medicines went on unusually smoothly. Furthermore, the entire process didn't take really long. He managed to successfully refine it after only seven days. At the moment when the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron cooled down, Qing Shui quickly went on and opened it.

There were nine snow white colored spherical medicinal pills in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. They were the size of marbles and were all shining with brilliant light. Furthermore, they were also in liquid state. Medicinal pills in the state of liquid.

Spiritual Liquid.

They looked just like sticky and concentrated liquid pearls. Qing Shui took out a few medicine bottles and put them in.

After that, Qing Shui proceeded to look at the last drop of Spiritual Liquid inside the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron with his Heavenly Vision Technique. He had high expectations for the function of Spiritual Liquid.

Spiritual Liquid, loosen tendons and washes bone marrows. It washes and strengthens one's bones and helps cleanse as well as strengthen organs. It also washes and strengthens blood, greatly improving the quality of the consumer's body and triggering the hidden potential within it.

Qing Shui was in a daze. Even though the Spiritual Liquid didn't technically increase one's strength, it would still be regarded as an existence at the same level as a holy medicine. The reason being that it was a medicine which increased the quality and changed the nature of one's body. Basically, it was a well rounded medicine which helped raise one's hidden potential.

Every individual was limited to only taking one drop.

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui took down the drop from the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. A faint and refreshing sensation began to rapidly spread around his entire body. That was a feeling couldn't be described in words. It felt really, really comfortable. After that, Qing Shui's little finger turned black.

Qing Shui calmly picked up the Gold Needle and immediately

pierced it through his little finger. A jet-black dirty blood immediately spurted out of it. Those were the impure substances within his body that were being released.

Merely this was already enough to prove just how formidable the Spiritual Liquid was. The reason being that it had been a long time since Qing Shui last removed the impurities within his body. This time, he managed to release a lot of them in just a short while. These were the more concentrated impure substances which hid deeper within his body.

Even though Qing Shui's strength didn't increase immediately, both the hidden potential as well as the physique of his body experienced a significant boost. This was just like a pail that was already full with water. The Spiritual Liquid turned the pail into a tank. Even though the amount of water didn't increase, the amount of water that could be contained within it did.

Qing Shui was really satisfied. In any case, this was already considered Qing Shui putting up bricks and tiles for absorbing the energy within him in the future. This was considered quite a significant step, so much so that it made Qing Shui feel the urge to refine energy right away.

Nevertheless, he forcefully tried to hold back that urge. Unless he was forced to the end of the line by someone else, he wouldn't want to take on such a risky bet so fast, let alone that he also felt it wouldn't be long until he could refine it, what was the point of rushing?

The Spiritual Liquid was a good item. Unfortunately, he only had

a very little of it. Hence, it was best to leave it for now. Qing Shui planned to first take a rest before starting to refine the Violet Gold Bloodline Pellet.

This time, surprisingly, it took him forty nine days to do it, which was a lot longer than before.

This made Qing Shui really speechless. So long as an alchemist was refining a top-grade medicine, it would take them at most ten or more days. If they failed, not only would the medicinal herb be wasted but also the time he invested to make it.

The better a medicine was, the lower the success rate of it getting refined. This was precisely also why the Eldest Princess kept these all along.

Even though Qing Shui knew that he could succeed, he still felt a bit agitated by it. After all, this was the Violet Gold Bloodline Pellet, an existence which was the same kind as the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl. It was something which could be compared to something left from ancient times.

Upon opening it, Qing Shui was surprised to find that there were thirty of them. This was already considered quite a decent amount. In fact, even Qing Shui felt that this was beyond normal. Unfortunately, the medicinal herb could only be used to refine once. If it was enough to be used twice, it's very likely that the Eldest Princess would look for some famous alchemists to refine it already.

AST 1220 – Heaven Secrets Academy's and Divine Might Dynasty's Exchange Competition

It was fine even if it was a gamble. If it were to succeed, it would have too much of an effect on her. It was a pity that there was only enough for one refining process and she could only hold back. If there was at least a 30% success rate, she would dare to attempt it. It was too much of a pity that the success rate was less than 10%. Even if she had the Golden Snake Grass, the success rate would be less than 20%. It was only slightly higher. The Eldest Princess couldn't see any hope in this. This was why she had waited until now.

30% wasn't considered little. Each person could only take ten at most and the time required between each intake was very long. However, Qing Shui was able to take ten of them within a very short time frame.

Of course, other people might have some other things which could replace time and thus shorten the interval between each pill. Although in principle it would require a very long period of time, in reality, the time required would be shorter.

Qing Shui hoped that he would be able to get ten of the pills since he felt that ten Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets would have a very big impact on him. However, he wasn't used to taking away so many for himself. He had already given the Eldest Princess a Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. If it came down to it, he could just use another Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl to exchange for ten of her Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets.

In the remaining time, Qing Shui focused on his training. He hoped that he would be able to bring the Seal of Roc to the large success stage or to the great perfection stage as soon as possible. Only then would he have the chance of learning the legendary Dragon Phoenix Duo Form.

The Roc Form was already so powerful, let alone the Dragon Phoenix Duo Form. However, he was still cultivating the Seal of Roc and the Divine Nebula Formation currently in a down-to-earth way.

Of course, he would also cultivate the other techniques such as the Tiger Form. Qing Shui wasn't only able to perform the Seal of Roc. He was also able to bring out an impression of a ferocious tiger. Because of his powerful abilities, the white tiger impression he brought out was even more powerful. In the past, he could only bring out a huge tiger's paw.

For the Crane Form, he could also perform the Thousand Crane Slash. This would bring out one hundred huge cranes to kill the enemy. It was a pity that he couldn't do the same for his other forms. Qing Shui's achievements were also because he had sufficient time for his training. If it was someone else, they would have to choose to specialize in one particular form.

Specializing in one form to win over the world!

He hadn't succeeded in the Eight-Eight Divine Nebula Formation yet. This last star was very stubborn, causing Qing Shui to feel

stumped as well. However, the only thing he could do was to work hard to practice it time after time, controlling it patiently.

...

The next day, Qing Shui went straight to the Breezing Wind Veranda to look for the Eldest Princess to hand her the Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets. He even gave her a drop of Spiritual Liquid. “These are your Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets, and this is Spiritual Liquid which has been refined from 10,000 year spiritual limestone. I can only give you a single drop.”

Qing Shui explained the effects of the Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets to her.

“I’ll give you ten. I need ten, and I’ll let the two of them have five each. What do you think? It’ll take them 50 years before they’d be able to digest all five pellets.” The Eldest Princess smiled and said.

“Alright, Then you can give them these two drops. It would probably bring them great advantages.” Qing Shui handed the two porcelain bottles to the Eldest Princess.

Qing Shui had always been one who was willing to pay back goodwill a thousand or even ten thousand times over. He had always returned goodwill in kind. If people were to show him kindness, he would be willing to return the favor in several folds.

It was because Qing Shui was unique and thus he didn’t really

care much for ordinary talented disciples. As long as he was given time, he would be able to defeat those geniuses. With the ten Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets, Qing Shui took one right on the spot.

He closed his eyes and shut himself off from the outside world. He sensed that a ball of violet colored liquid had appeared in his Dantian. When the Violet Golden Bloodline passed by, it just went through it. Qing Shui then saw that the violet colored liquid slowly disappearing while the Violet Golden Bloodline became slightly thicker. The change was so minor that it was hard to tell. However, only Qing Shui knew that he had gotten stronger once again.

A person could take one pellet every ten years, but Qing Shui would only need slightly over a month to take another one. It would take him about a year to finish taking all ten Violet Golden Bloodline Pellets.

It might be because there was already Violet Golden Blood in his body that there weren't many changes this time around. He only saw that there was a layer of faint violet glow on his body which disappeared very quickly.

Qing Shui left the Breezing Wind Veranda!

One year. In one year's time, Qing Shui hoped that he would be able to gain some breakthroughs in his Seal of Roc and the Divine Nebula Formation. Afterwards, he also hoped to refine that power in his body within this year.

One year!

Qing Shui was deep into thought as he walked. He wanted to find Di Chen as soon as possible. Every time he was alone, he would feel very upset. It was an indescribable feeling. Even if it was for Di Chen's sake, he must quickly refine that power that was in his body.

It was because they couldn't delay it anymore. He was afraid that if the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were to attain a breakthrough once again, he might not be able to refine it then...

...

"Qing Shui, this way. I heard that Divine Might Dynasty's royalty had come to our Heaven Secrets Academy for a challenge." When Yan Jinyu saw Qing Shui walking over, he smiled and said.

Two months had passed and during this time, Qing Shui had continued to cultivate. His body, which had been modified by the Spiritual Liquid, now grew stronger at a faster rate. Two months ago, Qing Shui's physical strength was at forty two nimbus, but it was already at forty seven nimbus now. Even the two ladies and the girl had progressed and grew stronger at a faster rate. Their abilities were no longer of the same standing as before.

The increase in the Eldest Princess' abilities should be even more but Qing Shui couldn't tell. Another thing was that he had heard was that a large area around the Breezing Wind Veranda already belonged to the Eldest Princess. This meant that her status in the

Heaven Secrets Academy had increased by a lot, lot more.

“Divine Might Dynasty’s royalty are here for a challenge?” Qing Shui walked over, feeling puzzled.

Qing Shui had basically not gone out for the past few days and had instead invested all his time into his cultivation. Therefore, he was not aware of many things that had happened in the Heaven Secrets Academy.

“Divine Might Dynasty, Tyrant Dynasty, and Heaven Secrets Academy are all at the grade four level. Therefore, there are often sparring events at varying levels. This time around, the people who came are the younger members. This is a form of interaction as well. Qing Shui, winning a round can get you a very high contribution level and those with exemplary performance may be taken as a direct disciple by some of the Elders.” The Seventh Princess smiled and explained.

If it was in the past, Qing Shui wouldn’t want to be taken in as a direct disciple. Even now, Qing Shui didn’t wish for it either. He felt that there was nothing that they could teach him. Qing Shui was aware that his attitude was not commendable. It was a scary thing for people to be too proud, unable to listen to other’s opinions.

Qing Shui also knew that Heaven Secrets Academy’s Elders were very powerful and the Eldest Princess was going to join the ranks of the Elder Association soon. Once she did, she would become the youngest Elder in the Heaven Secrets Academy.

This also reflected how powerful the Elders in the Heaven Secrets Academy were. However, if it was just so that he could be taken in as a direct disciple by an Elder, Qing Shui was actually not very willing. Right now, he would only need to refine that power and attain a breakthrough in the Divine Nebula Formation to be able to become more powerful at a tremendous rate.

“Come, let’s go over and take a look!” Yan Jinyu suggested.

Qing Shui lifted his head and saw that Tian Jiange was there as well, thus he walked over. He thought it would be good to take a look to see how the top performers amongst the younger generation in the Western Oxhe Continent were like.

“Brother!”

When Tian Jiange saw Qing Shui, he walked over happily.

After meeting in the Huge Desolated City previously, they hadn’t met each other since. They didn’t intentionally try to get closer to each other. It could be due to the fact that this was how their personality was. But this was good as well. They did not feel distant when they met again.

“Brother, are you going to take part this time around?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“It’s likely that I will. At least, I’ll be able to accumulate some

contribution. If I'm lucky and an Elder was to think well of me, it'll be good. I can skip the process of becoming a core disciple."

Everyone had their own aspirations and Qing Shui didn't find this surprising. If he didn't have the ancient legacy, if he didn't have all the things he had now, he would probably have a very large gap when compared to Tian Jiange.

"I wonder how many members of the Divine Might Dynasty's royalty had come this time around." Qing Shui looked around and saw that there were over ten arenas and people were gathered around each of them.

"There should be about thousand people taking part, and over ten thousand people coming to support." Tian Jiange said as he pointed to those people from the Divine Might Dynasty.

Such exchange competitions were very casual and free. There would be a referee for each arena. A person would first step up and then someone else would challenge them. The former could choose to accept or reject the challenge.

Regardless, each person would only have a single chance to fail. If they were to lose, they wouldn't be able to enter the arena again. The person on the arena could reject the opponent's challenge, but after rejecting it, the former would need to step down. Once he did, he could still continue to challenge other people until he lost a battle.

Late in the morning, an old man announced the start of the

competition in the biggest arena. He also briefly went through the rules of the competition and instructed that one mustn't intentionally kill. However, accidental injuries leading to deaths were considered normal. One could admit defeat. Once the participant admitted defeat, the victor was not allowed to continue attacking.

At the start, the people from the Heaven Secrets Academy would head up and then the members of Divine Might Dynasty's royalty would step up to challenge them. As long as one had sufficient endurance and abilities, he could continue to remain in the arena.

However, the possibility of this happening wasn't very high. What made Qing Shui surprised was that Tian Jiange was the first to step up the biggest arena near them. Before he did, he greeted Qing Shui. Standing in the arena, he cupped his hands to the surroundings and then stood there.

There was also a member of the Heaven Secrets Academy on each of the other arenas as well.

Although this was an exchange competition amongst the younger generation, the people from both Heaven Secrets Academy and Divine Might Dynasty's royalty seemed to place it in very high regard. It was obvious that there were many people with distinguished statuses present. After all, the younger generation was their hope for the future.

Anyone amongst the younger generation could participate, even those who were a hundred or two hundred years old. Tian Jiange was a hundred years old last year and had now exceeded the

hundred year old mark.

Qing Shui saw the Eldest Princess, however, she was seated in a high position very far away. Qing Shui also saw an old granny next to her with white hair but a youthful face. The granny's eyes exuded amiability and intelligence, but she didn't give off an overwhelming aura.

“That should be her Master!”

When Qing Shui looked over, the Eldest Princess also looked in his direction. The old granny also looked over, appearing to be very calm.

Ding!

A metallic sound rang out and Qing Shui turned to look back toward the arena. A man in battle armor was battling against Tian Jiange.

Compared to the time when they were in Yan City, Tian Jiange had gotten a lot stronger. His opponent had the lower hand from the very start but Tian Jiange didn't deal any vicious attacks.

After about the time for half an incense to burn, the other party took the initiative to admit his defeat. Tian Jiange thanked him for the spar.

AST 1221 – The Loser Will Break Off One Arm, Dare You Take the Challenge

No matter what, Tian Jiange's decision was a clever one. Those who headed up first tended to not be too strong. He gained three consecutive wins. At the beginning, more people would pay attention as well.

He might have gotten the attention of people from Divine Might Dynasty's royalty. This time, the person who came forth was a lady who was quite beautiful, with a generous and mature beauty. Most people with good aptitude would tend to have a good bone structure, a proportionate body, and good skin. This was why there were no lack of beauties and handsome men amongst cultivators.

“Please!” The lady smiled and said to Tian Jiange the moment she went up.

“Please!” Tian Jiange cupped his fists together.

The lady was very nimble, with a footwork that was as flexible as a sly little rabbit. The lady had a snow-white claw-like weapon which glowed with a fluorescent light, appearing to be very eye catching.

Ding!

Their weapons collided and Tian Jiange's body trembled a little.

His body appeared a little weird and he retreated a step a bit unnaturally. Qing Shui managed to notice something. He felt that the lady's attack must have an ability that was similar to a numbing effect.

If it was Qing Shui, he could fend it off with his Nature Energy. There was an increasing number of people with unique abilities as they grew stronger. At this level, who would not have a killer move of their own? It wasn't surprising for this lady to own an ability like this. She might even have some other, even more terrifying abilities.

Sky Sword of Emotions!

Tian Jiange's longsword was also snow-white and now it was releasing a brilliant snow-white and sharp aura through his body. Very quickly, the numbness was gone and his movements were even smoother than before.

Song of the Sky Sword!

Tian Jiange's longsword created a clanking sound that was like a song. When hearing it, one's morale would be boosted and it also unleashed a powerful killing intent. If ordinary people were to hear it, fear would develop in their hearts and they wouldn't be at ease.

However, when Tian Jiange heard this sound, the blood in his body would boil, as if a person's fresh blood was lit up. It was an ability that could stimulate a person's potential within a short

period of time, making him stronger than before.

Soul Attracting Claws!

The lady didn't show any signs of faltering. With a swing of her left hand, another claw appeared in her hand. When the two claws clashed, a crisp and melodious sound like a wind chime rang out, overpowering Tian Jiange's clanks by a lot. The melodious sound she produced was one which could calm a person down and even induce sleepiness.

Soul Charming!

Just as Tian Jiange fell into a short trance, the lady made her move. She was fast as a fox and her claws attacked toward Tian Jiange's neck and chest, as if she was out for a kill. Moreover, her sharp claws were not ordinary weapons. It felt as if she would really be able to kill Tian Jiange.

Ding ding...

Tian Jiange tried very hard to defend. A series of densely packed metallic sounds rang out and even his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation sent out rippling waves. If not for his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Tian Jiange would have died many times over.

"Admit your defeat. If I wish to kill you, it wouldn't be hard to accomplish. Your Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation won't be

able to fend off my attacks.” After forcing Tian Jiange back, the lady smiled and said.

Tian Jiange felt very depressed as well. He wasn't a match for this lady, but he didn't wish to admit defeat. It was actually very normal for one to admit defeat in a sparring exchange like this. It was good for one to understand the feelings of humiliation and use that as to propel one towards becoming even stronger.

“I'm not admitting defeat. You can either knock me off the arena or kill me.” After a long hesitation, Tian Jiange said.

“Why?” The lady looked at him, her eyes gleaming.

“I can't get it past myself.” Tian Jiange smiled bitterly and said before gradually lifting up his sword.

“Sigh, what's the point.” The lady shook her head and her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation appeared as well. It looked very light. If one didn't pay extra attention, it would be hard to tell that it was a Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. It was something like a robe made of a fox's fur.

Sky Fox Flash!

Soul Charming Bone Corrosion!

The lady suddenly dashed out toward Tian Jiange like an illusion. Her claws glimmered with colorful lights and she brought

about a series of dreamy colors as she waved her claws above.

Tian Jiange looked at his opponent's terrifying yet beautiful attack and tried to fend it off. However, in the end, his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation dissipated and her ice-cold claws stopped at his throat and chest respectively. The sharp claws flashed with an icy cold light, exuding a killing intent which was not to be doubted.

Tian Jiange had lost. He looked at the lady and said slowly, "I've lost. I've lost in the battle."

With that, Tian Jiange turned and headed down.

"I'm called Hu Yiya!" The lady said to Tian Jiange's back view.

"I'm Tian Jiange."

"This is my first time at Heaven Secrets Academy. I wonder if you can bring me around later?" The lady said with a poised tone.

"Of course. You can come look for me later. I'll be over there." Tian Jiange pointed to Qing Shui's location and said.

"Good for you Brother. To think that you can attract good fortune with women even under such a situation." Qing Shui looked toward Tian Jiange and remarked.

“What good fortune with woman. If you’re capable, then go and beat her down.” Tian Jiange said helplessly.

This was the lady’s eighth round and the other people after Tian Jiange weren’t as lucky. Those who didn’t admit defeat would suffer some injuries. Due to this, many people could tell that she seemed to treat Tian Jiange a little bit better.

The lady’s consecutive wins brought about loud cheers from many members of Divine Might Dynasty’s royalty. They were all cheering for her. When Qing Shui saw the next challenger, he was stunned for a moment.

It was Young Master Fu!

since the last time he had quickly left the Sacred Hall, they hadn’t met since. When Qing Shui looked up toward the arena, Young Master Fu just happened to look in his direction as well.

“The two of you have a grudge?” Tian Jiange looked at Qing Shui and asked.

“We had a little problem.” Qing Shui said, not paying it much heed.

“He’s a member of the Saint Child Band and is now Elder Tianyi’s disciple. You’re better off keeping your guards up against him. A hypocrite like him is worse than a villain.” Tian Jiange gritted his teeth and said.

This perked Qing Shui's curiosity. He could sense that there was definitely bad blood between Tian Jiange and Young Master Fu, and it seemed to be very mysterious. Qing Shui could see that Tian Jiange's eyes were spewing fire as he looked towards Young Master Fu.

And when Young Master Fu looked at Tian Jiange, there was a smirk in his gaze.

“This bastard...”

“Brother's new girlfriend might be in trouble.” Qing Shui looked at the arena and said softly.

“All these years, none of the ladies I've taken a liking to have had a good ending. Not even a lady who merely had some more contact with me.” Tian Jiange sounded especially helpless.

“Why is that?” Qing Shui looked at Tian Jiange.

“He is related to Saint Child Band's Saint Child by blood. They are brothers. I'm the brother to Lord Sect's leader. There has always been friction between Lord Sect and Saint Child Band but it was merely competition. Sometimes, things can be truly unbelievable. His fiancée liked me and after this Fu Yanting found out about it, he announced that he will make sure that I'll never get married in this life. Any lady who is even a little bit closer to me shall not be met with a good ending.” Tian Jiange smiled bitterly and looked at Qing Shui.

The battle on the arena had already started. Young Master Fu was Fu Yanting. He held two short daggers, which were in a way similar to Hu Yiya's claws. However, this time around, it was Fu Yanting pushing back Hu Yiya. Occasionally, Fu Yanting's short dagger would suddenly reach out from his sleeves and slashed against her Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Pfft!

Fu Yanting's dagger slashed Hu Yiya's shoulder. Not only did it injured her, but it also made her panic. After all, if her clothes were torn, she could possibly be exposed.

Fu Yanting's two daggers were like an executioner's blades and he was just like a cat playing with its prey.

"Senior Martial Sister, admit defeat! Stop fighting with that bastard!"

"How can this person be like this? Torturing a lady like this. He's really bringing shame to Heaven Secrets Academy. This will definitely worsen the following battles between Heaven Secrets Academy and Divine Might Dynasty."

"Speak softer, Young Master Fu is Saint Child's brother. Don't let him hear you. Otherwise, we'll be in big trouble."

...

Qing Shui also saw Tian Jiange's conflicted gaze. After all, many people had seen that the lady seemed to have taken a liking toward him earlier. Most importantly, Tian Jiange felt that it was because of him that she was in such a situation. If she hadn't met him nor spoke with him, then Fu Yanting would not have taken action.

"Admit defeat!" Tian Jiange let out a sigh and said to the stubborn lady on the arena.

"Admit defeat? If she had wanted to do that, why would she wait until now? Tian Jiange, are you feeling pained for her? Are you feeling upset? Hahaha."

Fu Yanting continued to attack without rushing, occasionally leaving another wound on Hu Yiya.

"Fu Yanting, if you have a problem with me, then direct it at me. What you're doing is creating problems between Heaven Secrets Academy and Divine Might Dynasty. Aren't you afraid that the Elders would put the blame on you?" Tian Jiange bellowed.

"You only know how to holler down there. You can't even defeat a lady. What's there to blame? She's not admitting her defeat, so I'll continue to fight until she does. Is there something wrong with that?" Fu Yanting looked at Tian Jiange and spoke with disdain.

"Go on. What must I do for you to stop?" Tian Jiange sighed and said.

Qing Shui finally realized why Tian Jiange and that lady had hit it off well. The two of them were actually very similar, and they were similar to him as well. This was the feeling he got.

“That person besides you seems to be your brother? The elder brother is trash. I wonder how the younger brother fares. Why don’t you let him take the place of this lady to have a fight with me? What do you think?” Fu Yanting looked at Qing Shui, his gaze filled with challenge and viciousness.

Tian Jiange didn’t say anything but clenched his fists tightly. It was a pity that he wasn’t a match for Fu Yanting. Moreover, he no longer had the rights to step up onto the arena.

There were no rules in such an exchange competition that those who were from the same side couldn’t spar. It was just that even though there were no strict regulations, people from the same side wouldn’t usually challenge each other in such a situation. They had plenty of time usually. Why would they have to fight between themselves in front of outsiders?

However, Fu Yanting’s words caused many people in the surroundings to be taken aback.

“A bunch of cowards, just like that trash.” Fu Yanting threw a challenging look toward Qing Shui.

“It’s fine to have a fight. However, it’s a bit petty for there to be no prize. How about this, the loser will break off one arm. Do you

dare to take the challenge?” Qing Shui appeared on the arena.

AST 1222 – Success of the Sixty Four Star. Golden Yang Wolf, Victory.

Qing Shui stood still on the arena. The thing which he said made Fu Yanting a bit surprised. But very quickly, he smiled, “Sure, why not? I don’t think an arm is enough. Why don’t we bet on two instead?”

“I think that will be a great idea,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Now, a lot of the people below the arena were all having their own discussions. Fu Yanting was quite a famous figure within the Heaven Secrets Academy. Normally, people wouldn’t dare to provoke him. Not only did he have powerful martial brothers, he himself was also considered to be quite formidable.

Not every person who talked big was useless. A real good-for-nothing person would still have something which he could boast about. Merely the family background or the people behind their back were not enough to make someone arrogant. Well at the very least, they wouldn’t be able to stay that way for long.

It might have seemed like Qing Shui stood out without thinking carefully about the consequences. But he didn’t actually do it out of rage after being pointed at by someone and being called trash. Naturally, logically, he would feel that way. But right now, the reason he stood out wasn’t because of this. Qing Shui was confident that he would be able to handle him even now.

The Eldest Princess had already broken through. Besides, the

battle this time was witnessed by a lot of people. Even if there were people who had wanted to do bad things to him, they would have to think twice before doing so. Heaven Secrets Academy might be loose with its rules but it still had discipline. There were a few rules which were stated clearly by the academy itself. Firstly, one could never bully someone else just because they were weak. Secondly, they were not allowed to attempt to win a battle with numbers. Last but not least, one could never kill someone through dirty methods like poison or assassination.

Even though there were a lot of issues regarding these modern laws, it was just as stated above, things would be fine as long as no one noticed it. It was also because of this that Qing Shui wasn't worried. Since they had wanted to deal with him in secret, it was impossible for them to make such a huge crowd appear. Furthermore, his level didn't manage to force them to send out their strongest candidates. By the time they realized his true strength, everything would have been too late.

Hu Yiya had already gone down. On his way up to the arena, Qing Shui passed her some Golden Medicinal Salve Powder and whispered to her, "This is something brother told me to give you."

.....

"Let's start. I will give you the initiative to attack," Fu yanting said generously.

"Sure, I won't be polite then."

As Qing Shui finished speaking, he operated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. At the moment he swung his Big Dipper Sword, the surroundings got covered in ocean.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

He didn't want to constantly rely on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. If he had summoned it, he definitely would be able to instantly defeat the core disciple. Or rather, even people who were stronger than core disciples. However, that would influence his strength from growing. He wouldn't use it unless it was absolutely needed.

Water Binding Force, Monstrous Wave, Toppling Mountains and Oceans!

Qing Shui continuously swung the Big Dipper Sword in his hand. He also began operating the Divine Nebula Formation. As these things happened, it was as if his entire body was right in the middle of an enormous catastrophe. The moment the battle started, both sides had already gone up into the air.

Both Qing Shui and Fu Yanting were surrounded by a vast ocean. Enormous waves could be seen constantly assaulting them. However, it was unable to make its way to within three meters within Fu Yanting. There was a faint invisible halo around him, blocking the waves and the killing intentions in the surroundings.

Qing Shui didn't feel surprised. Fu Yanting ought to have something mysterious with him, perhaps, maybe even mysterious

martial techniques. Just like himself, he had a lot of secrets not known by other people. The others would also have it. Actually, every individual would have their own secrets. The only difference was the level of the secret. But they all shared one similarity, since it had already been said that it was a secret, they would definitely not want anyone to find out about it. A secret would no longer be a secret once someone found out about it.

“Little brat, if this is all that you’re capable of, then today, it’s already been decided that you will lose both your arms.” Fu Yanting could be seen shuttling through the wave. In every spot where he passed, the waves around him would retreat back like a falling tide.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

Nine Palace Steps!

Inside the enormous wave, Qing Shui was like a deep sea dragon. He carried a powerful aura with him. That was a combination of both tyranny and quick-wittedness. Following his increase in strength, the power of his footworks had also become a lot stronger. His strength was the foundation for all of his martial techniques and postures. Brute strength was enough to destroy all skills. In front of absolute strength, everything was meaningless.

Certainly, Fu Yanting hasn’t reached the extent where he could destroy Qing Shui’s skills with brute strength. From this movement, one could already tell that if Fu Yanting didn’t have powerful killing techniques, he wouldn’t even be able to even drag on the fight.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui was aware that he would need to use the fastest and most tyrannical method to face off against opponents like this. He needed to make him felt completely disheartened and unable to face the reality.

A 20% reduction in strength was absolutely sufficient to make Fu Yanting cry. Before he managed to recover from shock, Qing Shui had already proceeded to land another hit with his Big Dipper Sword. He also swiftly tossed out his Primordial Flame Dragon Whip. These sorts of whips were almost a match to Qing Shui's previous martial arts motions. He right away whipped it towards Fu Yanting.

Pa!

Standing in front of an enormous power with terrifying strength, Fu Yanting was put in a difficult situation and gave his all in avoiding them.

Qing Shui was stunned. He had forgotten that there was already a significant improvement in his strength. Now, his raw strength was already worth around forty seven nimbus. Naturally, its strength would be a lot stronger than before. Fu Yanting was only a core disciple, he was not qualified for Qing Shui to even keep in his eyes. He once again swung the Big Dipper Sword.

Ninth Heavenly Lotus Confinement!

An enormous petal which looked like a lotus which had just bloomed appeared. It was shining with bright light and in just a short while, it had already surrounded Fu Yanting at its center. However, Fu Yanting struggled inside the petal. The golden petal shook vigorously, causing Qing Shui to feel rattled. He was sure that Fu Yanting would have something which could resist it, maybe even something which he could use to reflect spirit energy attacks.

Divine Nebula Formation!

Qing Shui abruptly arranged the nebula within his sea of consciousness. It was just that its vigorous movement this time stunned Qing Shui for a moment. He had tried more than a hundred thousand times in arranging the sixty fourth star with little to no success. Previously, he subconsciously arranged the sixty fourth star using the Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation but at the instant he moved it, he felt as if his entire body completely burst open.

It actually succeeded at a time like this?

Qing Shui didn't have time to feel the changes within his body. He immediately activated the Divine Nebula Formation, without having a clue on whether he was activating the Seven-Seven or Eight-Eight Divine Nebula Formation. After that, an enormous palm appeared above Fu Yanting. Seven enormous palms merged into one in an instant. Furthermore, Qing Shui saw the picture of a nebula on top of the enormous palm. It was a profound eight trigram picture of the nebula.

Break!

Qing Shui abruptly pressed down the “One Hand Cover Sky”.

A look of despair flashed across Fu Yanting’s eyes. A white light emerged from his body. This time, it was even brighter than those before, so much so that the light itself began to look a bit dense as if it was very concentrated.

As Qing Shui witnessed this, he operated his spirit energy all the way to its maximum and pressed it down not holding back at all.

Bang!

An enormous noise came through. The heart of the stage was in a completely twisted and destroyed state. In there, even divine iron would be ripped into pieces. Even though Fu Yanting had the white light to protect himself, he still got blown away quite miserably. He even spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Qing Shui lifted up his steps and slowly made his way towards Fu Yanting.

After that, he slowly lifted up his hand and once again formed the motion of One Hand Cover Sky.

“Little brat, you’re the one who forced me to do this. Don’t blame

me for it. Come out, Golden Sun Wolf!” A ruthless look flashed across Fu Yanting’s eyes. He once again retreated. As he did that, an enormous wolf in golden scaled armor with a size of a hundred meters appeared. After that, it shot out a mouthful of True Yang Flame into the sky. Those were all fireballs. They immediately bombarded Qing Shui’s enormous palm imprint in rapid succession.

Qing Shui was stunned. That was a Golden Sun Wolf. He had seen information about this demonic beast from the demonic beast intel which he happened to come across not long ago. The Golden Yang Wolf was a pet wolf of the sun. They cultivated the Sun Immersion Technique and also the Golden Yang Pellet. All of their attacks contained the True Yang Force. Not only was their True Yang Fire powerful, they also possessed terrifying physical strength.

Qing Shui observed the opponent’s demonic beast. It should be in a state where it was almost going to reach adulthood. However, in terms of strength, it should be almost as strong as the fire baby dragon.

If Qing Shui had relied on himself, it was very likely that even protecting himself would also be a problem. He still didn’t have any idea on how the Eight-Eight Divine Nebula Formation was doing. But he was able to feel a profound and mysterious strength from his “One Hand Cover Sky” from before. It felt as if there was nothing which it couldn’t overcome. But at this moment, that enormous Golden Sun Wolf on the opposite side was already charging towards him at an unusually fast speed. Most importantly, this demonic beast was very intelligent. Other than both of the wolf’s eyes looking fierce, there was also a kind of

deceitful look to it.

It was an extremely cunning beast.

.....

“Golden Yang Wolf, Fu Yanting is indeed blessed with luck. To think that he would have a brother like the Saint Child. Prior to this, I have only heard that for his safety, the Saint Child used a high grade Sacred Beast Pill to help him tame the Golden Yang Wolf.” Everyone from below screamed in shock when the Golden Yang Wolf showed up.

“The Saint Child could accomplish this easily. But to us, it was something which we would never be able to achieve even if we have spent our lifetimes working hard.”

“Don’t feel sad anymore. Who is this young man? To think that he is able to beat Fu Yanting. Unfortunately, Fu Yanting is someone with personality, he will absolutely not let go of this young man so easily. I feel that this young man might end up getting killed by mistake.” At the moment when this man mentioned the words “killed by mistake”, he clenched his teeth particularly hard.

“Hai, this young man is also considered another super genius. This is such a waste.”

“Geniuses are meant to fall. Every day, there are a lot of geniuses

parting with this world. The smarter one is, the higher the chance they die young. However, for all you know, this young man might come up with a surprising killer weapon of his own. After all, considering that he is this strong, he must have had a very powerful backing as well. For all you know, it might be even stronger than the forces behind Fu Yanting.”

“It’s hard but I do hope that this young man will defeat Fu Yanting.”

.....

Qing Shui didn’t dare to let loose. In any case, he was no match for the Golden Yang Wolf, hence, he summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant right away. A noise resembling the enormous grunt of a dragon as well as the trumpet of an elephant was heard. After that, the dragon elephant immediately stood in front of the Golden Sun Wolf.

The Golden Yang Wolf chickened out. But indeed, Qing Shui wouldn’t hold back just because of that.

Kill! Qing Shui gave the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant the order to kill the Golden Yang Wolf. If he was not mistaken, it was very likely that the Golden Yang Wolf had done a lot of bad things before.

Diamond Sword Qi!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant locked onto the Golden Yang Wolf with a bloody red colored sword qi.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Emperor's Qi!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

Qing Shui coordinated himself with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and let off a series of continuous violent attacks. Their strength differed by one fold or more. After getting weakened even further, even if the Golden Yang Wolf had been a Mutated Species of Heaven and Earth, it also got bombarded to death right away. Only after that did Qing Shui make the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant stare at Fu Yanting.

“I admit defeat!”

Fu Yanting screamed quickly.

“Sure, break off both of your arms yourself. Or would you prefer I do it?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Brother, everyone makes mistakes, you should learn to forgive

them whenever possible. What I said just a moment ago was just a joke. We're both people from Heaven Secret Academy, there's no point in stressing one another," Fu Yanting said seriously in an noble manner.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw a person with such a thick face. A lot of people from below had long since started criticizing him. Qing Shui responded slowly, "Since we have already agreed on it prior, you should be responsible and admit defeat. I will let my dragon elephant help you with it."

"Prior to this, we're just speaking without really thinking matters through. Do you have evidence? Can you find any witnesses?"

AST 1223 – No Alternative, Confinement Strength, Toughness, The Tyrannical Saint Child Band

“I am the witness!” Tian Jiange shouted from below.

“You are his brother. Friends and family members are not allowed to be witnesses. If this were allowed, I would have been able to prove that I had never mentioned anything about accepting the bet!” Fu Yanting’s face didn’t look red, nor was his heart thumping fast. Qing Shui really admired his accomplishment in terms of being shameless.

The others didn’t have the guts to prove it. Fu Yanting would definitely dig up the graves of the ancestors of whoever dared to make him lose his arms. People who survived would feel as if they were dead.

Tian Jiange on the other hand, wasn’t really scared of him. However, he really couldn’t do anything about him.

“Qing Shui, forget about it!” At this moment, the eldest princess who was watching from a distance spoke out. He observed the surroundings and realized that only he was able to hear her. He looked at the princess confused.

The eldest princess nodded her head at him. Qing Shui knew that he wouldn’t be able to break off his arms today. But it didn’t mean that Qing Shui would let go of him. The reason being that he

realized that people like Fu Yanting would definitely not admit defeat so easily.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

Nine Palace Steps!

“You big bully.” Qing Shui spoke up. While speaking, he rapidly took out a golden needle and pierced it quickly into Fu Yanting’s ears and head while holding Fu Yanting’s arm with his other hand.

From other people’s view, Qing Shui may seem like he was trying to break off Fu Yanting’s arm. However, only Qing Shui himself knew what he was doing. He didn’t know if others were able to tell but his movements were very obscure. So obscure that no one was able to find out anything about it. The reason being that the Gold Needle which was thin like a cow’s skin didn’t leave behind any evidence. Even Fu Yanting himself felt nothing.

“You dare? You are underestimating Heaven Secrets Academy!” Fu Yanting screamed loudly.

“Forget it, he has already admitted defeat. Lets sort out the grudge you two hold against each other some other day,” the old man who was being the judge stepped forward and spoke at this moment.

Fu Yanting smiled at Qing Shui before going down to the arena. He showed a face which looked as if he was the person who won

the battle. But actually, only Fu Yanting knew that his heart was bleeding. The Golden Yang Wolf was dead. He has already made up his mind that he would definitely kill this man.

However, he wasn't aware that Qing Shui already laid hands on him. The thing he was injected with was the Nine Yang Life Seeking Needle. So long as Qing Shui found necessary, he could make Fu Yanting die suddenly without making any moves. But he didn't find now to be an appropriate time.

Qing Shui wasn't in the mood to continue standing guard in the arena. He was also about to head down to the arena. Normally, no one would be willing to challenge him since his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant exploded onto the scene. Despite him leaving the stage, he had unknowingly helped significantly raise the honor of Heaven Secrets Academy.

Today, it could be considered that he had officially planted a seed of hatred within Fu Yanting or maybe, even Saint Child Band. Furthermore, it was planted deep. At least he had already embarrassed Saint Child Band. The stronger an organization was, the more concern they would show towards their reputation. Hence, a day would come when Qing Shui and Saint Child Band tried to strangle each other to death. The majority of people thought that Qing Shui would vanish very soon.

Qing Shui went down to the arena. Tian Jiange patted him happily, "Brother, you are indeed really powerful. You violated Saint Child Band because of me but worry not, at least I can guarantee that they won't seek trouble from you."

“Can you guarantee that?” Qing Shui smiled.

“For the time being, the powerful people from Saint Child Band are unlikely to come looking for you. I believe that you would have been handle those small fries fairly easily.” Tian Jiange was really happy. Of course he would be, seeing Fu Yanting getting eaten empty was something which he looked forward to the most. Furthermore, the Golden Yang Wolf which Fu Yanting had been proud of and relied on the most had now died. This was a significant loss to him.

Tian Jiange didn't ask anything like why he didn't break off Fu Yanting's arms. Previously, even though he had said that he could be a witness, that only meant that he didn't fear Fu Yanting. He wasn't actually supporting Qing Shui breaking off his arms. This was because if Qing Shui really did that, it would have been very difficult for Qing Shui to stay alive.

Tian Jiange was aware that there would definitely people be stopping Qing Shui if he really wanted to break off his arms. For example, the leader of Breezing Wind Veranda, Saint Child or the woman whom his elder brother was after. She knew how strong Saint Child was. She would definitely not let Qing Shui break off Fu Yanting's arms.

“Well then, I apologize in advance for the trouble caused to brother then,” Qing Shui said formally. It was also quite a good thing to have a few friends helping him at a time like this. At the moment, he was still quite weak. But what he was happy about was that he still had the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. At least no Grade Four Masters or people below that could threaten him.

Added on that he had the Emperor's Qi. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was definitely an invincible existence among the entire Grade Four State Masters force.

"We're brothers. There's no need for you to be so formal with me. Let alone this whole problem this time started because of me," Tian Jiange explained with a smile. He didn't know that prior to this, there had already been disputes between Qing Shui and Fu Yanting.

A lot of people were curious as to why Qing Shui didn't continue to remain on stage even after he won. Nevertheless, no one commented on it. The victors had the right to choose whether they wanted to stay.

Qing Shui only went up once for the competition this time. However, a lot of people already remembered Qing Shui in their minds. Not only because of his formidable dragon elephant, it was also because Qing Shui himself had proven himself to be really powerful. A few of the elders from the academy also took a fancy to Qing Shui's future. Unfortunately, it was interrupted by Saint Child Band.

Don't underestimate Saint Child Band. It was a gang which even some elders from Heaven Secrets Academy wouldn't dare to provoke.

No one looked for Qing Shui, which was something which he wanted. Now, he had already thrown away his intentions to make

the elder his teacher, let alone that he would most likely have been able to toss these elders far behind once he refined the strength within his body.

Qing Shui left before the competition ended. He would definitely kill people like Fu Yanting. In fact, it should be very soon. The day when he became capable would be the day Fu Yanting died.

Both the little girl and Qing Shui left while Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess stayed behind.

By the time they went back to their residence, Qing Shui let out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He wanted to take a look at the current situation. Amidst the battle, he could feel that the sixty fourth star had been put into its rightful place. Furthermore, he had also seen the Eight Trigram Cosmic Images from the Golden Buddha Palm imprint which he released.

He immersed himself within his sea of consciousness.

Qing Shui noticed that the sea of nebula has gotten a lot bigger again within his sea of consciousness. The other nebula had officially separated itself away from the sixty four stars. The gold star was right in the center of the sixty four stars. It gave off abundant golden light, it was very bright, yet it wasn't harsh.

Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation!

Qing Shui activated it instantly and felt the change in his strength only to find himself confused once again. His strength didn't change. It only increased a little bit. The Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation helped raise spirit energy attacks by one fold but the Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation continued to maintain it at only one fold. This only meant that compared to the previous formation, there weren't really many improvements.

In doubt, Qing Shui used it a number of times only to get the same result. Upon trying it countless times, Qing Shui had no choice but to face reality. The strength of both the Eight-eight and Seven-seven Divine Nebula Formation were the same. But what was the use of the eight trigram picture?

Qing Shui stopped thinking only about strength in his experiment this time. Slowly, he came to notice the problem with the Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation. Even though it didn't directly increase the strength of spirit energy attacks, it helped make the spirit energy within the sea of consciousness more abundant. Also, in terms of its toughness as well as its confinement strength, they had both become more powerful by more than one fold.

For example, if Qing Shui was to use the Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation at the time he used the Confinement Strength of Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, he could make the confinement strength of the golden palm imprint which looked like a golden lotus to go up by one fold.

And also, the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines had become a lot tougher. With good toughness, it would be even more capable of

trapping its opponent. Hence, toughness was one of the most crucial aspects of the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal didn't ascend in grade. Qing Shui wasn't really that upset but deep down, he still found it a bit depressing. It had been a long time since he last upgraded the realm. Could it be that he really needed a woman in order to upgrade it? Who could he look for?

The final Mysterious Fruit had also been refined into Spiritual Liquid and consumed. Now, Qing Shui felt a bit helpless in terms of upgrading the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He let out a long sigh and carried on with his cultivation. Qing Shui also refined his magic treasures. If they were able to break through, the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would once again take another huge leap. The time for the Nirvanic Fruit to ripen was near. The Fire Bird had already been guarding that spot for many days. Normally, it would only behave this way at the time when the fruits were about to ripen.

He was also really excited, excited for the day when the Fire Bird had another transformation. At present, the Six-headed Demonic Spider's strength was also quite formidable. It was very intelligent. That metallic, soft and immature voice of its was also slowly maturing. Now, it seemed to be sounding more and more like the voice of a young lady. Qing Shui found it really weird, the reason being that now, the Six-headed Demonic Spider was almost as intelligent as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

An Immortal Demon, Qing Shui felt that in the future, this Six-

headed Demonic Spider might end up a being equivalent to that of an Immortal Demon. The reason why such weird thoughts arose in Qing Shui was because of the intelligence possessed by this Six-headed Demonic Spider. But as he remembered the fact that Immortal Fairy had to be at False God Grade, he found his thought really absurd.

Very quickly, the friendly competition between Heaven Secret Academy and Divine Might Dynasty ended. What shocked Qing Shui was that Tian Jiange and Hu Yiya had become a couple.

Even though back then, Qing Shui was able to tell that Hu Yiya liked Tian Jiange, he never thought that Tian Jiange would feel the same for her. Indeed, it was easier for women to go after men instead of the other way round. Just a soft poke would have easily broken the barrier between them and established the relationship.

Qing Shui didn't really feel anything for the friendly competition this time. Originally, he wanted to take a peek at the strength of the young generations from Divine Might Dynasty but he soon lost interest because of the appearance of Fu Yanting and the fight they had. That incident caused him to feel solely that he only wanted to break through as soon as possible and refine the strength within him. The most unworthy thing that could happen was someone ending up broken after standing guard over a mountain of gold.

.....

Yet another month passed. Suddenly, a group of people came into Qing Shui's manor. There were more than ten of them.

This entire month went on really quietly. So quiet that even Qing Shui himself found it hard to believe. Today, at least fifty men burst into his house right away. Among them, there were seniors as well as youngsters. But with one glance, Qing Shui could already tell that the group was led by two men.

These were two elderly men with balanced builds. One of them was wearing a blue colored gown whereas the other one wore a light grey gown. Qing Shui didn't notice them just because they were standing in front of him. On the contrary, it was because of their auras which felt as deep as an ocean.

“Young man, the reason why we came uninvited today is to get back something which belonged to us.” The old man in blue gown slightly knitted his brows. But very quickly, he released it.

“What would you like to get back? What's so important for you to go to the extent of even mustering such a large force.” Qing Shui hinted to the girl behind him to leave.

“We are people from Saint Child Band. Saint Child has given us orders to come and get back something from you.” The old man in grey gown who was standing at the side calmly stared at Qing Shui. The old man's eyes looked way too gloomy.

“What thing?” Qing Shui asked in confusion.

“An arm, an arm of yours.” Like before, the old man was still looking at Qing Shui really calmly.

AST 1224 – I Belong To Her..... A Change In Situation

“An arm, an arm of yours.”

Qing Shui found his calm tone very irritating. The Saint Child had made them come over to take an arm of his. Qing Shui was unable to sense the strength of the two old men, hence he wasn't sure if the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could beat the enemies.

However, Qing Shui had a bad feeling. The reason being that a lot of people knew that the Golden Yang Wolf was killed by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. They should be aware of how strong the Golden Yang Wolf was. Meaning that since they had dared to come today, they didn't really care about the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. At the very least, these two elderly men shouldn't be any weaker than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

As Qing Shui thought up to this point, he felt a bit distressed. He was worried that the two old men would be a lot more powerful than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Hence, today, he would really have to either run away or wait for someone to come save him.

Should he ask Tian Jiange or the Eldest Princess to come and save him?

Which one of them could come and help him solve the danger at hand? The reason being that even if he managed to kill these people today, he still wouldn't be able to feel at peace. Next time,

Saint Child Band would definitely send someone even more powerful.

Now, Qing Shui felt that he did the right thing by pulling off the needle trick at that time.

“Leave now. That way, at least Fu Yanting will still have a chance to live. If not, he will be dying very soon. I wonder if by then, your so called Saint Child will let you guys go,” Qing Shui said calmly.

“What did you say?!”

“I’m asking you whether Fu Yanting’s lifeforce is depleting little by little. If you want him to live, disappear now!” Qing Shui stopped being polite once he saw no good intentions from these people. Since they already weren’t respecting him, why did he still need to put up with them?

“You impudent brat! Do you seriously think that you are truly invincible just because of a demonic beast? Come with us today and cure Prince Fu, if not, we will escort you there. That way, you are bound to taste some bitterness.” The old man in grey gown took a step forward and locked onto Qing Shui with his qi.

“If you guys ever dare to lay hands on me, Fu Yanting will die for sure. By then, you guys will be the ones responsible for it. I am aware that you guys have looked for quite a lot of alchemists and doctors recently. You decide whether to believe it or not,” Qing Shui said in an indifferent tone.

The hands of the old man in the blue gown trembled. The other old man on the other hand, he seemed like he was inquiring with his comrades about it. As Qing Shui saw their expressions, he already knew that there was no need for him to fight today.

Right at this moment, the Eldest Princess came in with a group of people.

“Go, if there is ever a next time when things like this happen again, I won’t mind killing all of you. To think that you guys dare to even lay hands on my man.” The Eldest Princess’ words startled both the old men.

Qing Shui felt puzzled, “I’m her man.....”

“Let’s go!”

“Go back and tell him that I look down on him!” the Eldest Princess said in an indifferent tone.

The group of people headed here aggressively, yet left with their tails between their legs. Seeing that they left, the little girl turned around and went into her room. Qing Shui on the other hand, moved his sight to the beautiful woman after looking at the little girl.

Now, it seemed like she has gotten even stronger. This was a hunch. Actually, human intuition was quite a terrifying thing.

“Thank you. To think that as the man I would need to be protected by a woman.” Qing Shui revealed a helpless smile.

“What’s wrong? Are you looking down on women now?” The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui with her brows knitted.

“Why would I look down on women? In fact, I respect them. They’re the greatest. Like my mother, she is a woman as well.” Qing Shui never thought that this woman would feel so sensitive about this.

“It seems like you are a chauvinist. I cannot stand this.” The Eldest Princess went up to Qing Shui and showed him a smile.

Her faint yet delicate womanly fragrance rushed into Qing Shui’s nose. As he lifted up his head and saw the face of this woman, it was so close to his own... She was beautiful to the point where his soul itself could potentially be snatched away by it. Her beauty wasn’t the seductive kind of beauty. Contrary to that, she felt more like a fairy, a fairy which had descended to the mortal world.

Compared to Yiye Jiange, her beauty tended more towards the ordinary kind of beauty. However, the noble royal aura on her was very pressuring. Qing Shui had a feeling of reluctance in moving his sight away when he looked at those beautiful eyes of hers. Other than sharing gazes with the women around her, he hardly shared gazes with other people, especially when it was for a long time.

The eyes were the windows into one’s heart. Through a person’s

eyes, one would be able to see the fluctuations of their heart. However, Qing Shui was unable to tell how the Eldest Princess was feeling. In addition to that, there was also such thing as sharing gazes with each other's eyes. It felt just like two hearts colliding with each other.

Qing Shui shook his head lightly and avoided eye contact with her, "Do you know about the Demon Lord?"

Qing Shui remembered the powerful woman and asked casually. The Eldest Princess on the other hand clearly didn't know why he asked this question out of the blue. She still answered, "I have never seen her before. But I have heard about her."

"Actually, I feel that this woman is really powerful. For example, the Eldest Princess, I used to think that women would still need men despite how powerful they were. But now, I am not sure if the way I think is still right," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Are you looking for a beating? Are you saying that no one wants me and that I don't have any feminine personality at all?" The Eldest Princess asked angrily. She who looked as beautiful as a fairy seemed to be unusually repulsed by these questions.

Qing Shui's heart unconsciously began to beat faster. He was stunned by her beauty. No wonder both of the leaders from Saint Child Band and Lord Sect would fall for her. Not only did she look pretty and graceful, she was born charming. This kind of woman was the most fatal to men. Legend has it that they were capable of squeezing a man completely dry. It was said that this kind of woman was capable of making men fight continuously in bed until

they became dry husks. Furthermore, they would never show symptoms like tiredness or feebleness in the middle of it.

“Why would you think so? I am fully aware that there are a lot of people who harbor bad intentions towards you. You are one of the most beautiful woman I have seen,” Qing Shui chuckled.

For some reason which he himself was unclear about, he felt as if he was teasing the Eldest Princess. Seeing this side of her was also quite a rare sight.

“Ah, I forgot, you have quite a few beautiful wives. It seems like you are really good with women.” The Eldest Princess had seen Di Chen’s portrait before. She had also seen Yu Ruyan. She couldn’t help but look at Qing Shui twice. She found that the only good thing about Qing Shui was that he wasn’t really that annoying. But as she thought deeper into it, she came to notice that there were very few men who she wasn’t annoyed with.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything. He didn’t want to bind himself to this question. Hence, he smiled and said, “Let’s go sit down over there and talk about things regarding Saint Child Band and Lord Sect.”

Qing Shui made a pot of tea and sat down with the Eldest Princess in a pavilion in the yard.

“Actually, it isn’t as the rumor said. I have only met Saint Child twice and the duration in which we met each other wasn’t longer than an incense stick of time. That man is really mysterious. He

holds a very high position in the academy. Legend has it that he may even one day turn out to be the leader of Heaven Secrets Academy,” the Eldest Princess said.

“Is he really that powerful?” Qing Shui was really curious about his opponent’s strength.

“He is really powerful. Some say that he is 200 years old, some say he is 500. He looks really young but I am not certain about how strong he is.” The Eldest Princess explained to Qing Shui.

“Is his strength beyond that of Grade Five State Masters?”

“I don’t know. Even though I have just achieved the strength of a beginner Grade Five State Master, I don’t know what the greatest strength a Grade Five State Master can achieve is. The things that were passed down from the past have proven to be absolutely inaccurate. Hence, State Master is really nothing but a title. At the end of the day, it still comes down to seeing who is strong.” The Eldest Princess didn’t try to hide anything in front of Qing Shui.

The further one progressed in their cultivation, the harder they would find it to continue ascending in grades. Each time they ascended up to a new grade, there would be significant improvements. While people with low cultivation may find it really easy to break through, each time they did so, the improvement shown was insignificant from an expert’s point of view. By the time they reached State Master grade, each ascension would signify a huge increase in strength. The further they progressed, the more terrifying the amount of strength increased would be. But similarly, it would be even more difficult to break

through.

“Qing Shui, you still need to stay cautious. Even though I have showed up this time and that person may give me some face, I reckon that there will still be people seeking trouble with you as you have indirectly slapped Saint Child. It’s fine if you kill them but things won’t be as simple if you slap them. They won’t let things go just like that.” The Eldest Princess showed a bit of concern when she looked at Qing Shui.

The Eldest Princess left. Not long after, Tian Jiange came. He seemed a bit embarrassed, “Qing Shui, I have already informed my brother about the incident. He is going to talk through the matter with Saint Child Band. I never expected things to happen so suddenly.

“It’s fine as long as you have the heart for it.” Qing Shui smiled as he told Tian Jiange to sit down.

“I am the one who is incompetent. I am don’t have much influence in Lord Sect. To be honest, even meeting my own brother isn’t that easy a task. I need to look for people to help me pass along a message. Even so, they may have promised to help pass the messages, it’s unknown whether the messages will really be passed to my brother.” Tian Jiange let out a sigh and confessed his situation.

“Brother, I will feel like you are regarding me as an outsider if you put it that way. We make friends by sharing hearts with each other. In fact, I can feel brother, that you are not a fake person.” Actually, Qing Shui never planned to rely on Lord Sect. If he was to

entrust his hope to someone else, that would be equivalent to him putting his life in someone's hand. If you want something done, do it yourself, instead of relying on others, why not rely on yourself?

“What do you plan to do?” Tian Jiange was a bit concerned with Qing Shui's safety.

“Don't worry, I will be fine. Teacher Sunv just came not long ago. Hence, the people from Saint Child Band will more or less stay away for now. In any case, I am still someone from Breezing Wind Veranda.” As Qing Shui spoke up to this point, he remembered the Eldest Princess' dominating words from before, he is my man. Qing Shui felt really weird about it.

“Sigh, I know Fu Yanting, there is no way he would just let things off as it is. Even if his brother doesn't get involved in such small matters, Fu Yanting will try to think of a way to deal with you. He isn't like me. He still holds quite an honorable position in Saint Child Band. A lot of the strong warriors are willing to help him do things.” Tian Jiange revealed a bitter expression as he spoke to this point.

“Brother, if you have strength similar to Fu Yanting's, I wonder if you will be promoted a higher position in Lord Sect?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

“In the world of martial arts, it goes without saying that only the strong will be respected. Put aside the fact that my brother is the leader of Lord Sect. Even without this kind of relationship, once I become stronger, my position in there will also become significantly higher.”

“We are brothers. No matter what happens in the future, at least for now, we’re brothers. This is for you. It should be very helpful for you.” Qing Shui took out a Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl and passed it to Tian Jiange.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt like pulling Tian Jiange to his side. He has had a few interactions with this person lately and felt that he was a person worth knowing. He was aware that he could help him significantly increase his strength within a short period of time. Added on that he had the Nine Heavenly Golden Pellet, once he took the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl and let the Violet Gold Bloodline change his body’s nature, he who was originally already a genius would have quite a high authority to speak in Lord Sect.

AST 1225 – The Missed Out Miraculous Nine Heavens Golden Pellet, Great Perfection Stage For The Nine Yang Golden Body, Unlocking The 8th Heavenly Layer Of The Realm Of The Violet Jade Immortal.

Tian Jiange didn't stand on ceremony. He took a look at Qing Shui, then opened up the porcelain bottle and swallowed the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl. This action showed how he trusted Qing Shui. Although doing this wasn't considered much, it let both parties feel the sincerity they had for each other.

“Circulate your power and refine it!” Qing Shui urged him on.

Tian Jiange didn't dare to show any delays and quickly circulated his powers to refine it. He now knew what it was and was naturally very agitated. In this world, there were too few people who had unique bloodlines and those people had great achievements. However, even if there were only too few people who were born with unique bloodlines, treasures that could allow one to change their bloodline still exist. The Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl was one of them.

Under normal circumstances, digesting this Nine Heavens Golden Pellet would still take some time. However, the domineering Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl not only planted a drop of Violet Golden Blood in his body, it also transformed the medicinal effects of the Nine Heavens Golden Pellet.

Within a short amount of time, Tian Jiange went through a life-changing transformation. He opened his eyes and saw that Qing Shui was smiling and nodding at him. Right now, saying thanks between them would only make it feel as if they were very distant.

“Brother, I’ll head out to be promoted as a core disciple in this two days. After becoming a core disciple, I’ll gain some status in the Lord Sect. At the very least, I’ll be able to take part in some of the matters concerning the Lord Sect.” Tian Jiange clenched his teeth slightly and said.

“There’s no hurry. Don’t worry, I’ll be fine. What I need to focus on right now is to work on getting stronger. Brother, the same goes for you. Rather than relying on others, it’s better to rely on yourself.”

Qing Shui knew that Tian Jiange must have been living under the protection of his elder brother. If he couldn’t get rid of this shackles, his achievements would be restricted. It’s a good thing to have a powerful elder brother but it was also because of this that his elder brother became an unsurpassable shadow in his heart. It was as if he had been caged up. Even though the cage was very big, there were still restrictions applied to him.

When Tian Jiange heard Qing Shui’s words, he fell into a short daze before his countenance changed. It took a long time before he let out a long exhale and looked at Qing Shui with a gleam in his eyes. He smiled and said, “I won’t stand on ceremony with you. You’ll always be my brother, for eternity.”

“It’s easy to get money but hard to find a soulmate. I hope that

we'll always remain soulmates, remain brothers.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Tian Jiange.

“We will. Let's work hard together. A good future will come to us.”

...

Although Qing Shui said that, he still harbored some slight selfishness. Humans are selfish creatures, who would tend to help someone they were close with rather than to side with reason. Therefore, he wanted to create a bond. Of course, whether or not it could be sustained in the future was another thing altogether.

No one knows what would happen in the future. Moreover, a large part of the reason for Qing Shui was still to make a friend. It was also considered setting up a base. Everyone hoped to have people who supported them. When facing enemies, a person would hope that there were others that stood together with him.

Right now, Qing Shui could only hope that the Saint Child wouldn't hold it against him. Or rather, hoping that his current level wouldn't be taken seriously by the Saint Child. This would allow Qing Shui some time to develop himself. Moreover, he hoped that what the Eldest Princess said would have some use and Tian Jiange would also be able to help him a little.

Qing Shui would be able to deal with most people. He had the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring, Nine Continents Steps and Nine Palace Steps. Together with the current level of his Golden Scaled

Dragon Elephant, not many people would be able to stop him if he wish to escape.

However, no one liked escaping, to be seen running away with his tail between his legs like a lost cause.

Qing Shui opened the box in his hands. It was the Nine Heavens Golden Pellet which Tian Jiange gave him before he left.

Tian Jiange had two of these. He took one for himself and left the other for Qing Shui. Tian Jiange told Qing Shui that this was given to him by his elder brother and was an extremely rare medicinal pill. Each person would only be able to take one pill once. However, the effects might be tremendous to some people, while it was almost insignificant for others. Of course, this was all relative, since everyone would feel that the Nine Heavens Golden Pellet was very powerful after they took it.

Qing Shui looked at the jade bottle in the box. Just seeing the flashing luminous light that the bottle exuded, he knew that it was something very precious. He opened it up and saw that there was a medicinal pill that was thin and long like a silk cocoon. It was the size of a thumb and had a golden color which exude a powerful spiritual Qi.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Nine Heavens Golden Bone Pellet!

Qing Shui was stunned. This wasn't a Nine Heavens Golden Pellet. He seemed to have noticed something and quickly read on.

It was a mysterious medicinal pill that could increase the user's aptitude and talent. It could stimulate one's potential, allowing the user's rate of growing stronger to be raised tremendously within a short period of time. It had an excellent effect on people with strong bones.

If used with the Requiem Grass, there would be an unexpected surprise!

He had picked up someone else's missed item and found himself a treasure! This was what Qing Shui felt at the moment. After he called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly. He wanted to give it a try. This Nine Heavens Golden Bone Pellet could be something which could change his destiny.

He had a very strong feeling about it. This time around, it was unusually strong.

Qing Shui had the Requiem Grass, which was something that he just left in there after he purchased it from the Central Continent very long ago. He didn't expect that it would be useful to him now.

After he adjusted his body to its optimal condition, Qing Shui took the Nine Heavens Golden Bone Pellet, which was followed by a Requiem Grass' essence.

Qing Shui's Nine Yang Golden Body was at the large success stage and his bones were already golden in color. This medicinal pill had a greater effect on people with powerful bones. He felt that his bones could definitely be considered as powerful.

Very quickly, he could sense the changes in his body. His bones seemed to be stretching and were becoming more golden in color. A feeling that wasn't uncomfortable but felt strange spread out in his body.

His bones had turned more golden than before. They seemed to be slightly thicker and stronger, which appeared more powerful. The energy in his bones were still gradually increasing. Slowly, the golden bones presented a translucent feeling.

Pa!

As if something was smashed, an existence that was like a small-pure golden seemed to surge up through his skeleton, which soon entered his consciousness.

Its target was the golden star in his consciousness!

Nine Yang Golden Body reached the great perfection stage!

A hint of will flashed in Qing Shui's consciousness and he felt that the light sound from earlier was akin to him breaking through a restriction. It must have been the Nine Yang Golden Body's restriction and thus, it was now at the great perfection stage.

Qing Shui only felt that he was pumped up with tremendous power. He didn't had the chance to feel surprised when his consciousness also went through an overwhelming change due to the collision of that small golden dragon. Both his cultivation level and spirit energy had improved to a large extent.

The changes to his consciousness made Qing Shui suddenly felt a very strong and familiar fluctuation. It was after the small golden dragon had entered the golden star. The golden star was currently located to where the Niwan Palace was at previously.

Qing Shui suddenly opened his eyes and looked toward the surroundings of his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Elation flashed in his eyes as he found himself in an even wider world that was over ten times bigger than it was before.

It had leveled up! The 8th Heavenly Layer of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui hadn't expected that it would level up now. One Nine Heavens Golden Pellet, or rather, a Nine Heavens Golden Bone Pellet, had not only allowed his Nine Yang Golden Body to reach great perfection, it even leveled up his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Due to the small golden dragon clashing into the golden star in his consciousness, the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal leveled up. For the previous few times, he could only attain a breakthrough thanks to the ladies. This was why Qing Shui had

always thought that upgrading the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would always be related to women.

Even till now, he still wasn't sure. It was because this time around, the level up was still related to his spirit energy. Duo Cultivation could also increase one's spirit energy, so it was hard to say. However, this upgrade showed that leveling up of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal wasn't just possible through women.

Qing Shui was in no hurry to check out the inscription steele. The pond in the past could now be called a lake.

It was too big. The black fishes, the Golden Medicinal Turtle, the Old Clam, the Rainbow Trout Fish and others were now all dispersed out.

Qing Shui had initially thought that the pond was getting overpopulated. However, it now had suddenly become big as a lake and was very deep.

It was several hundreds of meters deep but the water was so clear that he could see the bottom of the lake. It was a very beautiful scene.

As he stood next to the huge lake, Qing Shui calmed down and then looked around. He realized that the land area had increased and there seemed to be new additions.

Qing Shui walked towards the inscription steele to see what the

8th level of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was like and what new things were there.

Qing Shui went straight to the bottom where the description for the 8th level was written.

Level 8 Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, unlocked!

Looking at this, Qing Shui heaved a huge sigh of relief. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had leveled up. Seeing these few words made a huge surge of happiness grew in him. He then lifted his head to look for the rewards for the level 8 Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Rewarded with a Spring of Life!

Qing Shui looked at the few words in a daze. After he stared at it for a very long time, he was sure that he hadn't made a mistake. Although he knew that the reward for the level 8 Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was definitely not ordinary, he was still taken aback by the Spring of Life.

Just from its name, he could tell that it was a powerful existence. It should be spring water that could recover life, heal various illness and purge toxins. One that could increase one's lifespan and could bring the body great benefits.

Although Qing Shui hadn't taken a look at the Spring of Life, his senses told him that the effects it would bring were definitely

tremendous.

Reward one Ancient Demonic Fruit Tree. It takes 1,000 years to bloom, 1,000 years to fruit, and 1,000 years to mature. Each time around, ten Demonic Fruits would be produced and it can only be taken by demonic beasts. Each demonic beast could only take one every 100 years and it could increase the demonic beast's abilities by a lot.

Reward 10,000 Years medicinal herbs: redbud flower, tianlan herb, emotion voiding grass, heartbroken grass....

There were several tens of varieties, all of them were 10,000 Years. Qing Shui even saw a few medicinal herbs required for the Golden Fragrance Jade. As expected, the reward for the level 8 Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was extraordinary, all of the medicinal herbs were 10,000 Years and were still in the midst of growing. It could be said that other than certain unique places, they were hard to come by.

Reward ten Immortal Fishes. They have special uses.

Reward four loaches. They have special uses.

...

Qing Shui was very happy. Even if he might not know how to use some of them and their names were weird, it didn't hinder his happy mood. Looking at the various rewards, each of them could

make one go crazy.

Qing Shui read on till the end but there was no change to the time ratio in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with the outside world. He didn't know if he should be happy or upset. Each time he come, it would be 100 days. If one didn't have determination, it would be hard to hang on. If he didn't use up all 100 days, it would feel like a waste. However, Qing Shui's disappointment in this area was still stronger. If the time were to increase, he could choose to spend less time cultivating and have more time to manage and control.

The time he could spend in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was still 6 hours!

AST 1226 – Spring of Life, Golden Body at Great Perfection Stage, Refine

The time ratio within the realm stayed the same. However, Qing Shui was already really satisfied with the result. Even though strong warriors required to spend a lot of time cultivating, time alone wasn't the only factor in getting stronger. Otherwise, there wouldn't have been sayings such as “an unusual genius that comes down from heaven”. Besides, Qing Shui already had an absolute advantage in terms of time.

In his previous life, there was a saying, “Success is 99% effort and 1% talent. Without considering the truth of this statement and assuming that it is true, the main point was the 1% talent. It was definitely more important than the 99% effort. In his previous life, the purpose of this saying was to motivate people, telling them they would succeed as long as they put in effort.

Qing Shui shifted his sight away from the stone tablet and looked towards the lake-sized pond. The water was so clear that one could see the bottom of it. Seeing that the pond was about a hundred meters deep, Qing Shui felt really secured and satisfied. Everything in it belonged to him alone.

Qing Shui looked at the pair of Longevity fish he caught when he was in Southern Sea. Currently, there were already more than ten smaller Longevity fish following behind them. They were happily swimming inside the pond at the moment. Their agile bodies could aid them in avoiding dangers.

Qing Shui also saw the Immortal Fish and Four-Tailed Mud Fish.

However, there were still very few of them. Other than being extreme delicacies, they could also help in cultivation and strengthening the consumer's body. It even helped slightly increase the consumer's Innate Skills as well as helped them cleanse their bone marrow.

It was the marvelous nature which enabled a lot of these weird things to be born. All of these were the results of absorbing the spiritual qi of heaven and earth. The majority of people might not even get to see these things once throughout their entire life.

Other than these two species, there were also a few others within the pond. But for now, Qing Shui didn't touch them because there were very few of them. For now, he should raise them first. This process shouldn't take long within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui may have a limitation in time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal but that didn't apply to the things living here. Hence, one day spent by Qing Shui in the outside world was equivalent to the medicinal herbs as well as fish species staying in the realm for four hundred days. Furthermore, Qing Shui could only stay here for up to six hours. They on the other hand, could stay the full 24 hours. The difference was just too large.

Ancient Demonic Fruit Tree!

Qing Shui saw the Ancient Demonic Fruit Tree which was by the pond. It was the height of two men together. However, it was as thick as a person. It seemed strong and tough and felt bursting with vitality. This tree was greenish grey in color. There was a

layer of thick bark on the outside, preventing any swords from cutting through it. There were around ten fruits which looked like peaches on it, except they looked sparkling and translucent with not even the slightest flaw. In fact, they looked even more like works of art.

Qing Shui plucked all of the Ancient Demonic Fruit and carefully put it away. For now, he didn't dare to let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant consume it. He wanted to refine the strength as early as possible. If not, he wouldn't dare to let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant break through once again.

Qing Shui had no idea what the Ancient Demonic Fruit was used for. For now, he would just put it aside first as he had other things that he needed to look at.

Spring of Life!

At the moment when Qing Shui saw the so called Spring of Life, he felt a bit speechless. The reason being that the Spring of Life was located at a spot on top of a jade stone-like platform that was about half the height of a man. The stone platform was just like the wells from ancient times, it was a few meters in size and looked white like jade, there was even a faint white light emitted from it. The Spring of Life on the other hand, was about the size of the mouth of a bowl. It was one foot deep. There was a white qi being emitted from it. Its formidable life force and spiritual qi was very stunning. They were all gathered around the mouth of the Spring of Life.

Qing Shui looked inside. The spring became smaller as it went

deeper. By the time it reached the bottom, it was only the size of a wine cup. There was some very shallow sparkling jade liquid. It looked clear and brilliant and seemed to be more concentrated than water. Even though he had never seen bejeweled nectar but he felt that this liquid-like substance was precisely it. Actually, Qing Shui had also seen other forms of “bejeweled nectar”. It was said that one would be able to taste it through kissing.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Qing Shui looked at the Spring of Life with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Spring of Life. A spiritual spring of Heaven and Earth. It was formed as a result of spiritual qi gathering together. Only one drop would be produced per year. It could help increase one’s strength and increase their lifespan. It could help cure a hundred kinds of diseases as well as help strengthen one’s body. It increased one’s hidden potential and could be used to aid in refining medicines as well as demons..... The degree of increase varied between people.

“Such a good item! To think such a heaven-defying substance exists.” At this moment, Qing Shui was so happy that he was unable to put it into words. But it took one year for a drop to be produced. Without the realm, he would only be able to get a hundred drops in a hundred years. How much was a hundred drops? Even a large mouthful of water would be more than that.

Qing Shui tried using his hands to condense the spiritual qi. Very quickly, Qing Shui already managed to take out a drop of Spring of Life. It was the size of a yellow bean. Its body was surrounded by a

layer of faint spiritual qi which resembled white mist.

After hesitating for a while, Qing Shui immediately opened his mouth and absorbed the Spring of Life. It tasted sweet and refreshing. It also had a faint sweet smell. As soon as it entered his mouth, it immediately melted and spread out towards his limbs and bones instead of merely getting swallowed down into his stomach.

Qing Shui closed his eyes as he felt the changes within his body. That was a very subtle feeling. It's just like a layer of sand, where the original hideous marks on it were currently being wiped softly by one's hand, causing the layer of sand to look untouched.

The fastest ability of the Spring of Life was its ability to regenerate one's body. For every cultivator, their bodies were bound to have some unmentioned diseases, for example their injuries. Even though they recovered, a few scars were still bound to be left behind. It might look like a small issue but it was precisely these small issues that would cause someone to reach a bottleneck in the future and no longer be able to break through. It might even cause their vitality to be in turmoil.

Every warrior was bound to receive injuries. Qing Shui was already hiding a lot of secrets within his body. Furthermore, he was confident in his medical expertise and other skills. The thing he was the proudest of was his body's ability to self-recover. Previously, he had a feeling that the Spring of Life had helped him significantly change himself. Most parts of his body had already recovered. His organs as well as his bones also got a huge upgrade and became perfect again.

The Spring of Life had no limit. But there was no use taking a lot of it in within a short period of time. Hence, one drop would basically be enough for each person. It could be used to treat illnesses as well as strengthen one's bones and veins.

Qing Shui licked his lips and felt that he was unable to fully express himself. He just remembered that his Nine Yang Golden Body was already at Great Perfection Stage. The Spring of Life from before, on the other hand, had also helped provide a tremendous boost to the strength of his body.

The Spring of Life could also be used to stabilize one's strength and help find balance within one's body. As Qing Shui sensed it, he smiled. All of these sudden changes as well as the Spring of Life had made his physical strength reach a hundred nimbus.

A hundred nimbus and the Nine Yang Golden Body at its Great Perfection Stage..... Qing Shui felt that his body had reached a height like never before. He felt that he was now able to refine that strength. Prior to this, he was afraid that his body would explode. But now, his Nine Yang Golden Body was already at its Great Perfection Stage, his physical strength had also been significantly increased. The energy from Spring of Life was now within his body and most importantly, his spirit energy also received a tremendous boost. He felt that if he didn't refine it today, there wouldn't be as many opportunities to do so in the future.

All of this happened thanks to the Ninth Heavenly Golden Pellet given to him by Tian Jiange. He didn't know if this was considered good karma which he planted. It was just that the "fruit of karma"

came so soon. No matter what, everything was already considered to be really, extremely worthwhile.

Qing Shui clenched his teeth and decided to refine it. He restored his body to its peak. After that, he sat down cross-legged near the Bodhi Tree beside the Spring of Life.

He slowly revolved his qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. The Ancient Strengthening Technique revolved cycle by cycle. After it had revolved a number of times and carried an enormous amount of both the Violet Gold Divine Force and Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, they rushed together towards that formidable energy.

Hong!

That grey colored pellet burst open in just a short while. An enormous energy that almost made Qing Shui collapse surged through his body. Qing Shui's body was just like a balloon which suddenly got inflated.

Qing Shui was really focused as he swiftly revolved his Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation. The Yin-Yang Image also began revolving at great speed. However, his body was still expanding whereas the internal part of his body was being compressed. At the moment when he felt like his body was about to explode, a indescribable refreshing feeling spread through his body. It was as if the toughness of his body was increased a number times. It helped temporarily remove him from the danger of having his body explode.

Spring of Life!

This was the power of the Spring of Life. Both his organs and bones were also being compressed. Luckily, his Nine Yang Golden Body was at its Large Success Stage. Otherwise, his bones would have most likely been crushed. His organs would have also burst from being squished.

The energy within Qing Shui's body was still increasing. Of course, he was also madly operating and refining the energy. This looked just like a person who was about to starve to death madly gulping delicious food. Qing Shui knew that he would only be able to live if he absorbed it quickly.

Absorb and refine!

The golden pellet within his Dantian was revolving very rapidly as it continuously refined and absorbed the tyrannical energy.

But very quickly, Qing Shui realized that he was near his limit yet again !

However, he currently had no other choice but to absorb as much as he could. It felt just like when a person was full but still had to gobble their food.

It was a very unpleasant feeling!

Veined patterns which resembled spiderwebs had already started appearing across Qing Shui's body. They were all bloody red in color. In just a short while, dark red liquid could already be seen coming out. In an instant, he got dyed into a red man.

“Is my body really going to explode?” Qing Shui felt really distressed. If his body was to really explode, he would definitely die. Even if he had medicines like Bones of the Living Dead, it would still be useless. The reason being that his physical body would disappear right away as a result of the explosion.

Time went on little by little. At the moment when Qing Shui felt that he was no longer able to hold on, a powerful energy burst out from deep within his body.

Force of Rebirth!

Qing Shui who experienced the Force of Rebirth looked as if he got his entire life force renewed once again, madly absorbing the energy within his body.

After repeating it a few times, his body eventually reached a saturated state. Qing Shui was considered to have been out of danger. But still, he didn't manage to absorb all of it within such a short period of time. The only thing he could do was to digest as much of the strength he absorbed as he could.

Time went on little by little. After Qing Shui digested a bit, he would proceed to refine more. This process lasted for around three months. In his last two days, Qing Shui opened both of his eyes.

Both of his eyes looked really bright and solid. But very quickly, they went back to normal. Qing Shui let out a long breath expelling the turbid gas within his body.

Qing Shui smelled a bloody smell. As he looked down, he realized that the blood scabs on his body were already about an inch thick. It was black in color. Not only did it have strong bloody smell, there was also a fishy smell to it.

Qing Shui quickly changed his clothes and took a bath. He immediately burned the clothes from before. Qing Shui felt a little depressed as he looked at his skin. It was almost comparable to that of women's.

Luckily, he had muscles. Even though they weren't ridiculously huge, they were defined. Qing Shui actually didn't like it for men to have such good skin and felt that it was better if it was rough.

Qing Shui felt as if he was in a dream, sensing the surging energy within his body.

With excitement in his heart, Qing Shui proceeded to sense his current strength. Even though he wasn't certain of his own strength at the moment, he was sure that it had skyrocketed.

AST 1227 – Skyrocketed, Formidable Strength

Qing Shui immersed himself into his Sea of Consciousness. The Sea of Consciousness was like a very impressive looking small world. There were sixty four stars which looked just like spiritual seeds arranged there. The brightest golden star was located in the center of it.

There were still a lot of spiritual stars in the surroundings. The break through this time had caused the stars in the surroundings to increase tenfold. As he activated his consciousness, the boundless spirit energy started moving gracefully. Qing Shui really enjoyed this kind of feeling.

The Golden Pellet within his Dantian had gotten slightly bigger. It wasn't any significant increase in size, instead, it looked just like when a fruit ripened. It looked really solid and contained a terrifying amount of Divine Force.

His Spirit Energy had spread across his entire body. In just a short while, he could already feel his current strength.

His raw strength had achieved a terrifying amount of around three thousand two hundred nimbus. This seemed to be a bit beyond his expectations. In the past, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant gave him 10% of the total strength increase which it experienced. After that, it went up to 20%. Until just a while ago, Qing Shui's raw strength was worth around a hundred nimbus. But now, it had gone up to three thousand two hundred nimbus. That was not 10%, nor was it 20%, instead, it was somewhere in

between 10 to 20%.

Qing Shui remembered the danger he experienced from before. Could it be that this was the maximum amount of strength which he was capable of absorbing before he reached his limit? Actually, he was already extremely lucky to be able to avoid his body bursting earlier. With his raw strength, which was only worth a hundred nimbus, he was already able to absorb as much as three thousand one hundred nimbus worth of strength. Hence, with his current three thousand one hundred nimbus worth of absorbed strength, did it mean that he would be able to absorb even more in the future? Was it that his body was unable to absorb so much of the strength that it didn't manage to absorb up to 20% of it?

Qing Shui operated his Divine Force to experience his current strength. His raw strength was worth three thousand two hundred nimbus. The Seven-colored Pellet helped multiply his raw strength fifteen fold. The Big Dipper Sword helped increase it by five fold. Along with the help provided by the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and other things like the Golden Pellet, Qing Shui's physical strength managed to achieve a terrifying amount which worth as much as 2.5 million. If it was to be doubled, his strength would worth around 5 million, which was also the current offensive strength of the Nine Continents Mountain.

Five Million nimbus. Qing Shui was stunned for quite a long time. He was already at a level where he was capable of levelling a mountain by merely swinging his hands.

Under the effect of Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Golden Pellet, Big Dipper Sword, Divine Nebula Formation as well as the

Arhat Rosary Beads, Qing Shui's Spirit Energy managed to achieve a strength worth almost 3.3 million nimbus. When he used the Seal of Roc, his spirit energy would once again double in strength. And when that happened, its strength would definitely be really terrifying.

However, there were a lot of limitations in the Seal of Roc. Qing Shui wouldn't be able to use it a lot of times within a day. The percentage of it getting doubled was also relatively small. Hence, at the moment, Qing Shui found the Nine Continents Mountain to be the most steady in terms of strength. It was not that the Seal of Roc wasn't steady, it was just that it couldn't be used for a long period of time. On top of that, every time it was used, it also consumed a huge amount of energy.

Qing Shui skyrocketed in strength. At the moment, he had a feeling that no one but him was able to achieve these kind of things. That tremendous increase in strength triggered a huge change in his heart. His entire state of mind had gone through a complete change.

No matter where one was, only strong warriors would give people the impression that they were able to do things with ease. No matter what they did, they could do it relatively easily. Furthermore, this would also make them look charming and composed.

The reason why he could be like this was because no matter what kind of accidents happened, they would still be capable of dealing with it. In the eyes of the majority, it may seem like a disaster but in the eyes of the strong, it was nothing worth mentioning.

Qing Shui didn't know what grade he was in with his current strength. Was he a Grade Five State Master? Or was he an existence which was already beyond that? But one thing that Qing Shui was certain about was that he still hadn't managed to break through to the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

Even though he hadn't achieved the Eighth Heavenly Layer, Qing Shui felt as if he was already able to see the doorstep which led to the Eighth Heavenly Layer. It was the same situation as when he needed to hike up a mountain to go over it. But this mountain was rather tall. Nevertheless, he was still able to see the mountain. Unlike in the past when he wasn't even able to see it.

In a way, he was already considered to have come in contact with the entrance into the Eighth Heavenly Layer. It might have had to do with his strength increase.

Unknowingly, the time to exit the realm was near. Qing Shui had managed to finish refining it. He didn't have enough time to go look at the conditions of other things. Most importantly, merely one refining process already took him nearly a hundred days to finish.

It was good to have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If this had happened in the outside world, Qing Shui would have had to seclude himself. That was about three months time without being interrupted. On top of that, he wasn't a core disciple in some sort of aristocratic clan, he wouldn't be able to be at peace even if he was to seclude himself. With the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, not only was he able to do it within a day, his safety was

also ensured.

By the time Qing Shui came out, it was already morning. Yesterday, when he was refining the energy within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he purposely went in only at the latter half of midnight. Now, Qing Shui wanted time to pass faster. This way, he would be able to enter the realm again to do things which he hadn't finished doing.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was in the manor. Even though the five acre manor wasn't really considered that big, it wasn't that small either. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant which was about a hundred meters was still really obvious in the manor.

When it saw Qing Shui, it happily greeted him. Qing Shui patted it before putting it back into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. By the time he went into the backyard, the girl was already doing her morning exercise.

The moment the little girl saw Qing Shui, she was a bit shocked but she didn't really express it. Qing Shui knew the reason for it. Even he himself wasn't used to his current skin.

Luckily, it didn't happen too suddenly. Only people familiar with him would be able to realize the change in him. Outsiders wouldn't be able to notice it. They would only feel that this man had a very good appearance.

“Father!”

Ever since the last time when the little girl recognized Qing Shui as her foster father, she was already used to calling Qing Shui that. Naturally, he wouldn't have any objections to it. This was in a way also considered an improvement. It came to show that his relationship with her was improving. His intention was to let the little girl feel the kind of warmth between parents and their children.

Qing Shui smiled and gestured for the girl to continue. He on the other hand, also looked for a place and started practicing his Taichi Fist. Now, Qing Shui felt really special while practicing Taichi Fist with his current strength. Both of his arms felt really strong and solid. There was a kind of smoothness that he was unable to describe in words when he swung his hands. It felt just like when a person was swinging a stick with moderate weight with his strong body, at that moment when he was swinging it, he felt as if it was capable of cracking open mountains and crushing rocks.

Taichi Golden Qi!

Qing Shui slightly closed his eyes as he felt the abundant amount of divine force within his body. The Roaming Dragon Steps seemed to have completely merged itself with his Nine Palace Steps. Now, he was unable to tell which steps he was using. That was a really mysterious kind of fusion. As soon as he moved, his footsteps would automatically turn into the Nine Palace Steps.

Qing Shui was engrossed in this kind of mysterious state. While practicing his Taichi fist, he was shuttling around one square meter of the ground where he was like moving clouds and flowing

water. When the Taichi Fist was performed, a strand of faint golden qi followed along and circled around the surroundings. In the qi, there was a profound and pressuring aura mixed within it.

Qing Shui only came to a stop when the sun was at three poles high. He noticed that the girl was watching him from the side. He lifted up his head and looked into the sky before smiling and saying to the girl, “Little brat, you must be hungry. Let’s go eat something.”

The little girl smiled and nodded her head.

It should be a smile. Qing Shui could feel that the little girl was smiling despite it being not so obvious. One would need to look very carefully in order to be able to see something.

“Daddy, you look a bit different today.” The little girl turned her head and looked at Qing Shui.

“Which part of me looks different?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“The kind of aura you emitted and that expression of yours. Daddy, has your strength increased yet again?” The little girl asked Qing Shui while blinking those jet black eyes of hers.

“Little brat, not only do you look gorgeous. You are also good at observing things. Daddy has indeed broken through. I am going to give you a present after we finish our meal. I am sure you will like

it.” Qing Shui smiled and pulled the little girl to the front yard.

Actually, since the beginning, Qing Shui had already been thinking of fighting for a place in Heaven Secrets Academy for the little girl. Even until now, he still had the intention to do so. It’s just that until now, hadn’t managed to talk to the girl about it.

Previously, it was mainly because Qing Shui was faced with great difficulties in making progress for himself within the Heaven Secrets Academy. Like even just recently, he was being bullied by other people. But now, everything had turned in his favour. He broke through, meaning there would be very few people who could actually bully him. Furthermore, he also felt that very quickly, he would be able to refine this kind of strength yet again. As long as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could break through, Qing Shui would be given countless benefits.

The refining process this time was in a way considered to have helped Qing Shui pave the way for his future in the continent. So long as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant remained alive, Qing Shui wouldn’t have to worry about his strength. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast. Even if Qing Shui had to consume his time within the realm, he would still benefit in a lot of ways.

The Divine Marionette which he got by accident at that time, when he first tamed it, it was still only a Diamond Demonic Boar. Despite this, it was still a mutated beast. He never expected that it would actually possess the Dragon Elephant Bloodline. On top of that, it awakened little by little. It had truly come a long way to be able to accomplish so much today. It could even be said to be

unimaginable.

Normally, there would only be Qing Shui and the little girl here. Both the Seventh Princess as well as Yan Jinyu too didn't come everyday. The Eldest Princess on the other hand, it goes without saying that she wouldn't come on normal occasions. Hence, normally, it was really quiet here.

The breakthrough this time had made Qing Shui completely give up on his plan to be a core disciple and then the elder's disciple before finally becoming a teacher of the Heaven Secrets Academy. Right now, he didn't have the mood to get promoted step by step.

Now, he was thinking about some other things. For example, the Eldest Princess' Breezing Wind Veranda, or maybe the Lord Sect which Tian Jiange was in.

And now, Qing Shui's strength has already been increased. It was about time he went to visit Di Chen. This was the thing which Qing Shui wanted to do most. The Qing Shui at the moment was very calm. So long as he had sufficient strength, anything could easily be talked through.

"Father, didn't you tell me before that you were going to give me a present?" While the little girl was helping Qing Shui wash the dishes after their dinner, she noticed that Qing Shui had no intention of talking about the present. Hence, she decided to ask him herself.

Actually, Qing Shui had been like this all along. In the past, he

would take the initiative to speak. But now, since they had already gotten fairly close to each other, he would think of ways to make her talk on her own to slowly help her develop the way of thought and emotions which normal humans would feel to make her more rich with emotions.

Qing Shui took out a small porcelain bottle. This was purposely prepared by him. A drop of the Spring of Life was contained within the porcelain bottle. Qing Shui would only put it within a bottle if he was planning to use it within a short period of time. Or else, he would have left it in the spring well. That was the best place to keep it.

“Try it and tell me how it tastes,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The little girl first looked at Qing Shui and smiled before swallowing the drop of Spring of Life. She didn't show any sign of formality to the guy who she already regarded as her father. Only he would treat her well in this world.

Qing Shui looked at her from the side. Normally, no accident would occur when someone swallowed the Spring of Life. Furthermore, he also sensed that the Spring of Life could be used to cleanse one's life. Cleanse everything about a person. Hence, he felt that it would have even more effect on the girl.

A faint white halo emerged around the little girl and surrounded her within it. But he very quickly noticed that a layer of black light appeared within the white one.

Qing Shui knew that the Spring of Life was suppressing the little girl's vicious qi while the baleful aura was trying to resist it. Despite this, it was still unable to break through the white halo produced by the Spring of Life.

If ever, the baleful aura managed to break through it, at least half of the effect of the Spring of Life would have been reduced. The Spring of Life managed to suppress the baleful aura within the girl, this just came to show that things were already developing in a good way.

AST 1228 – Named Qing Sha, Easy Attack

The girl's abilities progressed at a tremendous rate. Right now, she was already an Early Grade Three State Master. Even Qing Shui was astonished by the rate of her progress. This was talent, this was bloodline. It was just like how a tiger's cub would have an aura that was unique to a tiger which could cause many wild beasts to flee for their lives.

The girl seemed to be in such a situation. The Blood Terminator Bead determined her path and destined her for future extraordinariness. She was still so young but already had such astonishing abilities.

The Spring of Life could remove some of the restrictions in her body, such as those placed on her life. Her lifespan was very low previously but Qing Shui had used fruits such as the Peach of Immortality, and other things to help her increase her lifespan by quite a bit. The Spring of Life had also increased once again it by quite a lot.

“Father!”

When the little girl regained her senses from her state and she looked at Qing Shui in surprise. Right now, she had a true smile on her face. Looking at this warm smile, Qing Shui realized that he was really very happy.

Qing Shui knew the reason. The girl had previously looked at this world with a pernicious aura. There was only hatred and

disappointment in her life, but she couldn't leave this world. It could be said that she lacked vitality.

The Spring of Life could replenish a lot of her vitality. Furthermore, with the efforts he had made, she now felt that there was still some warmth and some reliance she could have in this world.

“How is it? Do you like this present?” Qing Shui smiled and rubbed the little girl's head.

“I like, I like it a lot. It feels really good.” The girl smacked her lips, showing an expression like she hadn't enjoyed it enough.

Qing Shui knew that feeling, let alone this little kid. After all, she was still young and it was very normal. In this world, Qing Shui was already about forty years old. Although he was still considered to be very, very young in the Nine Continents, after all, he was a soul which came from another world. In his previous life, it would be very normal for one his age to have a kid that was sixteen or seventeen years old. Moreover, his line of thoughts was also around there.

Therefore, he felt very natural when this girl called him father. Moreover, he already had a number of kids and he didn't find this unnatural.

“There's no additional effect if you take this again within a short period of time. Have some more after a little while longer.” Qing Shui smiled and knocked on her clear forehead. His smile made the

girl's smile even brighter.

“I know that this is something good and should be very rare. To be able to give me a drop shows that father dotes on me a lot.” The girl tugged on Qing Shui's sleeve and said happily.

Qing Shui realized that a drop from the Spring of Life really made the girl's character a lot more cheerful. Previously, although they were considered to be on good terms, she wasn't as happy as she was now. It must be because the girl had thought through some things that were burdening her.

“Lass, it's about time for you to have a name.” Qing Shui knew that he should strike while the metal's hot, and thus he raised this issue up carefully.

“I like it when father calls me lass. A name isn't important. I'm fine without one.” The girl said nonchalantly but Qing Shui could still see a deep sadness in her eyes.

“Do you have any troubles? Father promises to help you with what you need to do.” Qing Shui looked at the girl and said, smiling.

“It's fine. Daughter is in no hurry. I'll settle it myself. I have time anyway.” The girl looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile in return.

Qing Shui let out a sigh. This made it clear that the girl really had

something bugging her. He looked at the girl. “Sigh, I’m still going to say the same thing. If you were to go do what you must one day, you must tell me. At the very least, you must let me know.”

Qing Shui knew that it was useless to say anymore right now. Furthermore, it wasn’t as if she was going right away. Therefore, he didn’t press on.

“Mmm, I’ll tell father. How about father give me a name then?” The girl nodded and said with a smile.

“What’s your surname?”

“Since father’s surname is Qing, my surname is of course Qing.”

Qing Shui was stunned as he looked at the girl. Most people would not change their surnames unless they were not happy with their own family. Could it be that she had a problem with her family? It should be so.

“Then how about [Qing Sha](#)? What do you think of this name?” The reason Qing Shui came up with this name was to constantly remind her that she had a pernicious aura on her.

“I like this name!” The girl said happily.

After they had their meal, it was already late morning. Qing Shui helped the girl to strengthen her foundations again, guiding the pernicious aura in her body. The Blood Terminator Bead turned

into pernicious aura and moved through her body. Right now, it faintly showed signs of turning into a Blood Terminator Pellet. After it had taken the form of a pellet, it would be different from the pearl state it was in previously.

There was no righteousness in cultivation, with the exception of heresies' cultivation which might require the use of corpses to cultivate Rotting Corpse Palm or things like that. Martial techniques in itself had no righteousness. The one that was righteous was the human. There were many paths in martial arts and it wasn't necessary for one to make use of heretic means.

When it was nearing noon, a group of people came to Qing Shui's manor once again. His main door was knocked open violently once again.

“The one who goes by the Qing surname! Scram out here!”

...

Only then did Qing Shui take out the needles. When he heard the loud noises and the racket, he frowned unhappily. The group from yesterday had left but it seemed that more experts were here today. Otherwise, they wouldn't be so arrogant.

“Lass, stay here and train. I'll go take a look!”

“I'll go too!” Qing Sha said quickly.

Qing Shui nodded helplessly. “Let’s go!”

Qing Sha smiled and grabbed onto Qing Shui’s sleeve as they headed out.

When Qing Shui and Qing Sha went out, they could see that there were about twenty people standing in the distance. Moreover, he saw Fu Yanting with his first glance. He knew that Fu Yanting must have been unable to hold it in. However, Qing Shui was surprised by the way he had chosen to come.

Qing Shui had originally thought that the other party would come while showing some humility. However, he hadn’t expected that Fu Yanting would appear to be even more savage than before. He was the one who had shouted the loudest out of all of them.

“How dare you mess around with me. I’ll let you live a life that’s worse than death. If you know what’s good for you, you better scram out here and give me treatment.”

When Qing Shui came out, it was just nice that he heard Fu Yanting’s shouts.

Qing Shui understood his feelings as a person who stood high up above others. He was the disciple of Elder Tianyi and his brother was Saint Child Band’s Saint Child. He could have everything he asked for. For him to suddenly have his life threatened, by a nobody at that... How could he possibly stay calm?

“What did you do to me? If you don’t come out with it, I’ll let you live a life worse than death. Don’t doubt my capability to do so.” Fu Yanting gritted his teeth as he looked at Qing Shui. It was as if he wished he could pounce at him and tear him into pieces.

“This is my manor. I’m inviting all of you to leave.” Qing Shui walked over with the little girl and said casually.

He paid no heed to Fu Yanting’s shouts and threats. It was as if he didn’t exist at all. Fu Yanting felt as if he had landed a punch on air.

“Young man, it’s better to resolve grudges than to make enemies. Please take it on my account and get rid of the restrictions you’ve placed on him.” An old man stood out and looked at Qing Shui.

His voice was very calm and there was a hint of pity in his gaze which was directed at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew that the old man must have felt that he hadn’t long to live and thus looked at him with such a gaze. After all, there weren’t many people who could keep their lives after offending Fu Yanting.

“Who are you?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

Qing Shui had already guessed the old man’s identity since the latter was a high level Grade Four State Master. In the past, Qing Shui might have thought that the old man was very strong.

However, right now, he felt he could easily decide whether the old man lived or died.

“I’m Heaven Secrets Academy’s Elder Tianyi.” When the old man said this, he spoke with arrogance and pride.

It wasn’t easy for a person of Heaven Secrets Academy to become an Elder. Even the lowest level Elder was a powerful existence. It was a symbol of status and glory.

Qing Shui had guessed as much—that the old man was Elder Tianyi. However, his abilities didn’t seem to be as great as his reputation. Back when Qing Shui first heard of Elder Tianyi, he felt that his Elder status should be very high and thus so should his abilities.

However, why did he only seem to be on par with the Eldest Princess before her breakthrough? Then shouldn’t he be even further off from the Eldest Princess’ teacher? However, now that the Eldest Princess had attained a breakthrough, she should have grown a lot stronger.

“Oh? Elder Tianyi, are you guys always like this when you go to someone else’s place?” Qing Shui looked at the old man. There was no smile nor fury on his face.

“Alright, young man. This isn’t the time for us to dwell on this problem. We’re here to get you to treat Young Master Fu.” Elder Tianyi didn’t seem to be willing to hear what Qing Shui had to say and merely waved his hand and spoke out.

“Why must I treat him?” Qing Shui rebutted the moment Elder Tianyi finished speaking.

Elder Tianyi was stunned speechless by Qing Shui’s words. As an Elder of the Heaven Secrets Academy, even core disciples would have to treat him with great respect. Elite disciples, high grade disciples, and others would have to be even more respectful toward him.

In the Heaven Secrets Academy, an Elder was already considered a member of the higher management, an existence which most of the disciples in the Heaven Secrets Academy could only watch in awe. Across the entire Western Oxhe Continent, the Heaven Secrets Academy’s Elder was also an existence at the top of the pyramid.

“Young man, don’t act on impulse and be driven by your feelings. You must understand where you stand.” The old man frowned. He was clearly very unhappy.

“Alright, I don’t welcome you guys here. It’s better that you leave. Don’t make it look bad for everyone.” Qing Shui really didn’t think much of a mere Elder.

“How dare you! Get him!” Elder Tianyi shouted out angrily.

The two slightly old men next to him dashed out toward Qing Shui, grabbing toward each of his shoulders.

“Coming to my place yet raising your hands. Is the Heaven Secrets Academy yours?” Qing Shui causally struck out.

Taichi Cloud Hands!

Pa pa!

Kacha...

With a casual wave, the two old men from earlier were sent flying. His moves seemed very leisurely but only the two old men knew how terrifying Qing Shui's prowess was.

The arms they had reached out with towards Qing Shui had both been broken and they were sent flying while puking blood. Qing Shui had already gone easy on them. Otherwise, they would have died.

Everyone was astonished at how Qing Shui had seemingly defeated the two old men with great ease. They were so silent that one would even be able to hear the sound of a falling needle. Although the two old men weren't Elders in the Heaven Secrets Academy, their abilities were much stronger than core disciples.

However, even for people at their level, Qing Shui's casual attacks had dealt them serious injuries!

Elder Tianyi was astonished. He felt that even he wouldn't be able to defeat those two as cleanly as Qing Shui did. What level was he at? How did he become so powerful despite being at such a young age? Elder Tianyi was even wondering if his eyes were playing tricks on him.

“Can you leave now? In the future, never be so headstrong when heading toward someone else's place. And, as a senior, you should act like one. If everyone's like you, won't it bring shame to Heaven Secrets Academy?” Qing Shui acted as if nothing had happened but his words showed no mercy.

The 'Sha' in Qing Sha's name has the same character as pernicious/baleful in pernicious/baleful aura.

AST 1229 – Departing in Dejection, Call me Sister Su

“We’ll leave. But before we do, I’m going to see what you’re capable of.” Elder Tianyi unleashed his aura, causing everyone else to retreat.

The people he had brought with him were beaten up and this was in Heaven Secrets Academy. He was an Elder of the academy while the other party was merely an elite disciple. Furthermore, the latter didn’t even give a hoot about him.

Qing Shui looked at Elder Tianyi and smiled. “You should leave. You’re no match for me. You can be barely considered a Peak Grade Four State Master and won’t be able to defeat me.”

When Elder Tianyi heard that Qing Shui could actually discern his cultivation level, his expression flickered again as he looked at Qing Shui. It was only now that he realized that Qing Shui was an unfathomable young man.

“Let’s go!” Elder Tianyi’s face turned dark and he eventually left in dejection with the two old men who were injured. Fu Yanting, the one who had made the loudest noise, left together after taking a look at Qing Shui.

“Do you want your life or your arm? Take your pick. If you want to live, then break your two arms.” Qing Shui voice rang out into Fu Yanting’s ears.

Fu Yanting trembled. He now knew that things might not be as simple as he expected. What kind of person was Elder Tianyi? To think that he could be frightened off by a young man.

This proved one thing. Qing Shui was very powerful. However, the problem now was that the more powerful Qing Shui was, the worse it was for him.

However, thinking of his elder brother, that unease dissipated. His elder brother would not leave him be. No matter how powerful Qing Shui was, could he possibly be a match for his elder brother?

The answer would be no!

In the end, he only glared at Qing Shui viciously and said, “I don’t have to lose anything and you’ll still have to treat me. You’re too young. There are too many things which you don’t know yet.”

Qing Shui didn’t look at him but just shook his head and wanted to head back. As if he was thinking of something, he looked toward the sky to see that a lady was standing in the air, smiling and looking at him.

Eldest Princess!

When the Eldest Princess saw Qing Shui looking at her, she smiled and flew over, appearing next to him in an instant. Qing Sha quietly took her leave.

Qing Shui knew that the lass had left. He had gotten a little used to Qing Sha's behavior and thus didn't say anything. Even the Eldest Princess had gotten used to the girl's behavior.

"You've attained a breakthrough again." The Eldest Princess smiled as she looked at Qing Shui, her beautiful eyes shining with an intoxicating glow, causing Qing Shui to go into a daze for a moment before he looked away.

After attaining a breakthrough, Qing Shui's mental state had gone through some interesting changes. It was an urge to subjugate women. He found it strange that he would suddenly have such thoughts.

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui let it be. Even ordinary men would harbor such thoughts. It was just that ordinary people did not have that capability. When they had it, they would naturally chase after such thoughts. It wasn't strange at all. It was just like how, in Qing Shui's previous life, there would be people who kept lovers and mistresses. That was a capability in a way as well, albeit it wasn't accepted by other people. Once a person gains power, they would become bad. For many people, it wasn't that they won't become bad but it was just that they weren't capable of doing so.

"Mmm, I attained a breakthrough accidentally." Qing Shui smiled and said. He didn't dare to take a closer look at the Eldest Princess. Her skin that was snow white as jade would make a person have the urge to get a bite or two out of it.

“Do you know how many people would want to give you a bashing because of what you’ve just said? To think that you’d say that you attained a breakthrough accidentally.” The Eldest Princess looked at this man who was now stronger than her, as she sighed with emotions.

His progress was really too fast. It was so fast that it was unacceptable.

Right now, Qing Shui finally knew the Eldest Princess’ cultivation level. The reason he could reach the cultivation level he was today was because of some legacies he had received and his amazing chanced encounter which eventually led him to have the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

The Eldest Princess’ strength was slightly above three million nimbus. Qing Shui knew that she had her own share of chance encounters and she was the youngest Elder in the Heaven Secrets Academy. Moreover, with her being as beautiful as a fairy, there were many people in Heaven Secrets Academy who were protective of her.

Right now, Qing Shui could roughly gauge the Eldest Princess’ cultivation but the latter wasn’t able to sense his. Qing Shui’s aura was very vague and even people who were at the same cultivation level as him, or possibly even higher than him, would not be able to tell his cultivation level.

The main reason was that Qing Shui’s change was too huge that it was simply unacceptable. This was also the reason why the Eldest Princess kept on accessing Qing Shui.

“We can be considered to have totally fallen through with the Saint Child Band.” The Eldest Princess changed the topic.

“This day would come sooner or later. What difference does it make whether it’s sooner or later?” Qing Shui shook his head and said.

“How can it be the same? Your cultivation improves at a tremendous rate and it can be said that you’re able to travel 1,000 li in a single day. If we wait it out a little more, we might really have a chance to pit against the Saint Child Band.”

Qing Shui belonged the Breezing Wind Veranda and was even more powerful than the Breezing Wind Veranda’s leader. Such a situation wasn’t common. In the world where the strong were revered, people competed in strength. It might be because the Eldest Princess had thought of these things that a hint of a complicated gleam flashed on her face.

“What level is that Saint Child at? Are you aware?” Qing Shui asked again. He was really very curious.

“Few people know of his level. Very few. There has only been rumors about it. Some people say that he has already attained a strength of ten million nimbus, but some people say he hasn’t. There are also people who say that he has already surpassed ten million nimbus.” The Eldest Princess smiled and said as she looked at Qing Shui.

Ten million nimbus... This was still acceptable for Qing Shui. After all, the other party was Saint Child Band's leader and would naturally have an unordinary position in the Heaven Secrets Academy.

Qing Shui thought of himself. Right now, if he were to use the Seal of Roc, he could bring his strength to about 6 plus million nimbus. However, it was only when his attacking prowess for the Seal of Roc chanced upon the doubling effect would his attacks reach slightly over ten million nimbus.

He had the Emperor's Qi while the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had the Vajra Subdues Demons. Relying on his battle techniques, even if the prowess of his Seal of Roc weren't doubled, he would still be a match for a person at ten million nimbus who was weakened. Right now, he should be considered one of the strongest in the Heaven Secrets Academy. Other than some ancient people, there were few who could be a match for Qing Shui.

"That Saint Child seems to be a great talent and I heard that he likes you a lot. If I were to fight with him one day, who would you help?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at the Eldest Princess.

He felt that this day would arrive. Moreover, right now, he wasn't afraid of the Saint Child either. During this period of time, he would continue to become stronger. Therefore, his mood got better.

"You've become stronger and you're even teasing me now." The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui, as if she was smiling yet not.

“How would I dare? I’m already yours. I’m just afraid that you won’t help me when the time comes.” Qing Shui smiled bitterly and said.

The Eldest Princess opened her little mouth slightly, as if she wanted to say something. In the end, she reached out her hand and knocked on Qing Shui’s head. “You only know how to speak gibberish.”

She thought of what she had said the other time. She didn’t mean much. Qing Shui was a member of the Breezing Wind Veranda but if one were to take it seriously, it could be interpreted in a different light.

Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess and grinned. “I’m just joking, don’t take it seriously. I only felt that what you said sounded very domineering and you were especially beautiful.”

“You’re still going on? Is there no end to this? Oh right, I’m thinking of handing the Breezing Wind Veranda to you.” When the Eldest Princess heard what Qing Shui said, she felt speechless. This was the only man who would dare to be so brazen before her, only he would proclaim that his wife was very beautiful before herself, and only he would show no constraints and say how many wives he had before her.

“What would I want Breezing Wind Veranda for?” Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess, not understanding.

“With your current abilities, you’re able to lead them. In the future, our Breezing Wind Veranda might even be able to stand on equal grounds with Saint Child Band, Lord Sect, and the other factions.” When the Eldest Princess said this, there was a hint of yearning in her voice.

“Is Breezing Wind Veranda very important to you?”

“Mmm, very important. This is my faction. Even though it isn’t as powerful as Saint Child Band and Lord Sect, it’s not to be underestimated. There are also some people from Grade Three Dynasties and they are quite helpful to the Great Yu Dynasty.”

She had the Great Yu Dynasty behind her because she was a member of the royalty.

“Then Eldest Princess can bear to give me the Breezing Wind Veranda? Aren’t you afraid that I’ll run away with it?”

“You won’t be able to run. They won’t allow it.”

“Oh? They won’t listen to me? Are you getting me to go become a puppet?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“How would it be possible for you to bring them along and run away when you just appeared? You’ll have to at least get them to trust you first before you do so.”

“Alright. Breezing Wind Veranda is your painstaking effort and

I'm yours. I'll definitely do my best to serve you." Qing Shui had no intention of taking over Breezing Wind Veranda. He had other things to do.

This time around, the Eldest Princess couldn't even retort. She knew that the more she did, the messier it would become. She increasingly realized that this young man was very mysterious, as if she had never known him at all.

"Share woe and weal together. I've got something here and will give you a drop. I'll also give you some to give to Sister Yan and the Seventh Princess." Qing Shui handed her a few small porcelain bottles.

"What is this?" The Eldest Princess looked at it with some curiosity.

"Not sure. Take a look."

After the Eldest Princess opened it, she looked at Qing Shui in astonishment, "Spring of Life?"

Qing Shui was stunned. It seemed that this thing existed in this world as well, and the name was even the same. He continued to ask, "Spring of Life? This thing can increase one's life and strength. There are many benefits."

"I really don't know what secret you have on you. Don't let other people know that you have the Spring of Life. Even if you've

become strong now, don't say it." The Eldest Princess reminded Qing Shui.

"Thank you. I will."

The Eldest Princess didn't ask what level of cultivation Qing Shui was at right now, nor how he got his hands on the Spring of Life. She also didn't make another attempt to convince him to take over the Breezing Wind Veranda. Unknowingly, she realized that she had become very good friends with this young guy who seemed a little unfamiliar to her.

"Qing Shui, the way you previously called me is no longer suitable. If you don't mind, you can call me Sister Su." This was the first time the Eldest Princess had said something like this.

"That was what I was thinking. We've already become so close. I also think that this address is a little distant..."

Qing Shui went along with it and attempted to add a bit of teasing. He knew that there must have been no one who had spoken to someone like the Eldest Princess like this. He wanted to let her know more about the colors in life, but he didn't know that his actions could let a woman change a lot.

Before Qing Shui finished, the Eldest Princess hand was already twisting his ear. It was only after she had done so that she felt that this action wasn't suitable. This was the second time she had lost her cool today. However, since she was already twisting it, she might as well continue.

“Sister Su, please let go! It’s dropping off!” Qing Shui reached out with his hands to grab onto her hand that was twisting his ears, speaking with exaggeration.

He did this subconsciously. However, when he grabbed her hand, he realized that its softness and heat was a little cooling. It felt very comfortable.

AST 1230 – Saint Lord Custodian, What Is Love

It was when Qing Shui grabbed onto that soft hand that he discovered that their relationship seemed to have gotten a lot closer. However, it was also when he took it that he knew that he had gone a little overboard.

The Eldest Princess only noticed that she had lost her cool once again when Qing Shui had grabbed her hand. She had never been like this before. By right, this was nothing between siblings, but the two of them hadn't reach that stage yet and were just friends, or rather, slightly better than friends.

She quietly draw out her hands but realized that Qing Shui had grabbed onto it tightly.

"You little rascal. How long are you going to grab onto my hand for?" The Eldest Princess chided. She felt that it was too strange today that she didn't think that it was not realistic.

Qing Shui released the Eldest Princess' hand and saw that there was a faint layer of flush on her face. That charming beauty made him thought that she was good enough to eat and he really wanted to get a few bites...

This episode got them to be much closer. This wasn't an improvement of a love relationship between a man and a woman, but it was hard to describe.

“Sister Su, you’re already Heaven Secrets Academy’s Elder. What other people are there in the Heaven Secrets Academy who are above the Elders? Those people should be the true pillars of the Heaven Secrets Academy, right?” Qing Shui tried to find another topic.

“Let’s take a walk around here. I’ll give you a brief explanation.” The Eldest Princess smiled and said and after Qing Shui nodded, they walked on.

“The Elders are the true foundations to the Heaven Secrets Academy. Only those who have become an Elder could be considered a true member of the Heaven Secrets Academy. There are quite a number of Elders in the Heaven Secrets Academy. In the future, these people would have the chance to become Custodians and the Supreme Elders. Only the Custodians and the Supreme Elder can be considered the core existence of the Heaven Secrets Academy, the people supporting the Heaven Secrets Academy.” The Eldest Princess only turned to look at Qing Shui after saying these.

“Then what status does the Saint Child has in the Heaven Secrets Academy?” Qing Shui thought of how the Saint Child’s abilities was rumored to be at ten million nebula or even stronger. Therefore, he wanted to know his own position in the Heaven Secrets Academy and wanted to see what level the Western Oxhe Continent was at.

“He is Heaven Secrets Academy’s Saint Lord Custodian.” The Eldest Princess said slowly.

“What’s a Saint Lord Custodian?” Qing Shui was puzzled.

“By right, after the core disciples would be the teachers, followed by the Elders. There would be Elders who have the chance to become a Saint Lord, whose abilities would be at the Custodian level and is slightly above the Supreme Elders. The Saint Lords are also those who have the hope of taking over the position of the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy in the future. Not only must a Saint Lord be powerful, he must be loyal to the Heaven Secrets Academy and there must be a lot of people supporting him.”

Qing Shui understood now. In simple terms, the Saint Lords were the future candidates who might become the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy in the future. Custodian referred to their abilities. The Supreme Elder wasn’t weak, but most of them attained their level through experience. Supreme Elders tend to be people who were very old in age who had gotten stronger bit by bit. There were also some Supreme Elders who had attained their positions due to their old age as well as the strength of their juniors. It was a form of respect to them.

Comparatively, the Custodians were different. They had attained their positions through their own abilities. There were no age limitations nor any costs required. The individual’s background would not be questioned. As long as one had the abilities and was loyal to the Heaven Secrets Academy, it would suffice. They would guard over the Heaven Secrets Academy and it was only those who played a role in guarding could be called a Custodian.

“Then in the future, Sister Su would also become a Saint Lord

Custodian. You might even become the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy, bringing the Heaven Secrets Academy to exceed the Grade Four level even higher to Grade Five, reaching the very peak.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the Eldest Princess.

“How can it possibly be so easy? Putting aside that it’s very hard for one to raise their cultivation, to bring up the level of an entire influence requires the overall improvement of the group.” The Eldest Princess shook her head.

“ Sister Su, do you have any wishes? For example, to become a Saint Lord Custodian, or to become the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy.”

“I do, but they aren’t very strong. Sometimes, human just push themselves. Often, one doesn’t have a choice. It’s not that others are forcing you, but rather, you are forcing yourself. It’s human nature to want to win, regardless if it is for men or women. This is a pursuit. Just like how people would feel happy when they go through progress. Therefore, my wish is to hope that I can keep on seeing my own progress. And I hope that the path before me won’t be filled with too many hurdles.” the Eldest Princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

A lady with unparalleled beauty would be especially charming when she smiles. Although it is an exaggeration to say that beauties could draw out another person’s soul. However, it’s true that it can cause one to enter a daze and forget to breathe, especially under close view.

“I’ve learnt a bit about fortune telling through looking at one’s

appearance. You're born with a blessed life of great fortune, to have an amiable relationship with your husband, to have many offspring..."

The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui speechlessly. She knew that Qing Shui was just joking but it still felt weird. After all, she had never felt like this before. She wasn't used to this, but she didn't detest it.

The Eldest Princess wasn't sure what feelings Qing Shui harbored. She don't even know what's the relationship between them. In a sense, this can be considered to be an affinity between them.

She didn't know why she thought of relationship between a man and woman. She got a shock. She knew that the 7th Princess had taken a bit of a liking to this lad and back then, she was the one who had kept persuading the 7th Princess...

Although she knew that she didn't like this guy, she was still frightened by her own thought. She unknowingly discovered that they had gotten a lot more closer.

Everything now were things which she would never dare to imagine in the past. When she thought of this, she looked toward Qing Shui with a weird expression.

This man was very honest and his eyes were very clear. He looked very handsome with a soft demonic beauty. However, he also had a yang aura which distinguished him from gigolos.

“Do you like Suxin?” the Eldest Princess suddenly asked Qing Shui.

“Suxin? Who is Suxin?” Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

The Eldest Princess was slightly taken aback before she spoke gradually, “The 7th Princess’ name is Suxin.”

Qing Shui guessed as much. His question had popped out unconsciously. He really didn’t know the 7th Princess’ name and had only guessed it when he asked the question.

“Why are you asking?” Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess, puzzled. He didn’t even know the 7th Princess’ name and they haven’t even spent time alone before. Moreover, he felt that there would be no such connections between himself and the 7th Princess.

Everyone liked beauties, but liking is not the equivalent of love. Qing Shui didn’t know what love was, but he knew that if a person were to fall in love with another, the person would willingly give up and sacrifice a lot for the other party. Other than kinship, love was the only other thing with such great prowess.

“I noticed that Suxin might have a favorable impression of you, or she may even like you .”

“If I were to say that I’ve a favorable impression of you and may

even like you a little, what would you do?” Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess and asked softly.

The Eldest Princess was stunned, “Why didn’t I sense anything....”

Qing Shui felt baffled and said, smiling bitterly. “That’s it. A good impression is something that will come and go very quickly. These are but temporary. For example you can think well of a person, but when the other party shows their bad side or do things which you can’t accept, the positive feeling you may have would disappear completely very soon. To like a person, is even simpler. Take myself for example, I like beautiful ladies, but what would that matter? Everyone likes beautiful things and it’s also very normal for there to be feelings of like between men and women. However, that isn’t love and won’t be able to stand up to tests.”

The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui. He was really honest. She felt that this man wasn’t that detestable. Moreover, what he said made sense too. People who could say something like this would at least be one who was honest and dare to admit his own actions.

“Then what is considered love? How can it be tested?” The Eldest Princess asked.

“Toward love, 100 people would have 100 explanations to it. There aren’t any right or wrong to this, nor are there any model answer. For example, between two people who loved each other, one could die in order to protect another, while the other would commit suicide because he or she wasn’t willing to stay alive alone.

To some people, this could be called love. Another scenario would be for the latter to choose to live on, to look for someone he or she love even more. That is another form of love as well. It was because when the former died in a bid to protect the other party, the person wished for the other party to stay alive.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Which kind are you?” The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui, her beautiful eyes glimmering.

“I’ll be the one who dies for the other party. This way, I won’t have to feel conflicted if it’s better to die or to remain alive.” Qing Shui said calmly.

The Eldest Princess’ question was wasted, but she liked his reply. It wasn’t for any other reason, but was just a feeling.

“I’m curious. In your heart, what is love?” If others were to know that she was discussing about love between men and women, their jaws would definitely drop from the shock.

In fact, even Qing Shui was a little taken aback. Although the princess continued to treat this topic with ease, and was still beautiful like a fairy, there was still a hint of a mortal’s dignified disposition. Such a contradiction made the temptation she exuded to be even more lethal.

“They say that only love that can be put through tests is true love. I feel that no matter what love is, when it reaches an extreme, it would turn to kinship, into a love that is bound by blood. It’ll be

just like the love one has toward his birth parents and blood siblings.” Qing Shui smiled and said to the Eldest Princess.

There was no need for him to explain any further. A normal person would know what kinship feels like. Kinship was one which would never change. What Qing Shui wanted to say that, only when the love reached a new extreme, it would become a love like this.

“I never knew that you’re this good with words. No wonder you have such a beautiful wife.” The Eldest Princess smiled softly and said.

...

“Help me stay on guard for a while. I’ll take it now.” The Eldest Princess shook the porcelain bottle she had in her hand.

“Alright!”

Time passed very fast, and there weren’t any huge disturbances. However, Qing Shui still felt that the aura in her body had gotten stronger. When the aura calmed down, she opened her eyes.

Qing Shui now felt that the Eldest Princess’ strength was a bit indistinctive, but he knew that the increase was huge. She looked at Qing Shui and smiled, “Good things are really different. One drop from the Spring of Life is comparable to several decades of cultivation.”

Qing Shui felt that the reason he could absorb those powers previously was also thanks to the Spring of Life. There should also be some powers from the Spring of Life which he had absorbed then.

The benefits obtained from the Spring of Life was permanent. The improvements to the body's functions and potential would affect one for life.

“If I get more in the future, I'll give it to you again.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I should be leaving. Qing Shui, you must be careful. I know that you might have your own secrets, but you still must be careful. Will that Fu Yanting die?” The Eldest Princess gave it some thought before asking.

AST 1231 – Ancient Demonic Fruit, Heavenly and Earthly Treasure

“He won’t die as long as I don’t let him die. However, he will become crippled at any time unless I help him recover.” Qing Shui explained after hearing Eldest Princess’ words.

“That person loves his worthless brother dearly. Hence, it won’t be long before he comes to look for you. I’m sure that there will also be others looking for you before that. You must be careful.” The Eldest Princess repeatedly warned Qing Shui before leaving.

It felt good to have someone care for you. Qing Shui was able to feel that the Eldest Princess’ concern was sincere. Hence, he was very happy. Simply because the concern was sincere. If it wasn’t, it would be useless no matter how much was given.

After the Eldest Princess left, Qing Shui sat alone in the pavilion. He was pondering about what kind of person the Saint Child was. He didn’t think that he would be the same kind of trash as Fu Yanting. Otherwise, there was no way he would be able to achieve this kind of strength, nor would it be possible for him to make so many people obey him.

Based on his accomplishments, he was definitely extremely principled. He wouldn’t kill indiscriminately, and wouldn’t be arrogant or bossy. Hedonistic sons of rich parents would just be hedonistic sons of rich parents, unable to achieve great things in life.

The strength of the Saint Child should be around ten million nimbus. It was definitely not just a baseless claim. However, Qing Shui felt that it should be above said value. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to become a Saint Lord Custodian.

A strength of ten million nimbus. Qing Shui was confident that he could hold his own against him. It was difficult to say who would win but the probability of him losing was slightly higher. This was because only if the Seal of Roc doubles his attack would he be able to greatly injure the opponent. Of course, once he weakened his opponent, his opponent would only be left with around eight million nimbus of strength.

If that is the case, as long as the Seal of Roc activates the 20% chance of doubling its strength, he might be able to rapidly dispatch his opponent. After all, attacking with thirteen million nimbus of strength against an opponent with eight million nimbus of strength, it's very possible to directly defeat the opponent, unless the opponent had an unusually powerful physical body.

But the probability of it happening wasn't big. Probability was not something which could be easily predicted.

Combining his current footwork and his current spirit energy together, Qing Shui felt that he should be able to battle with people with strength of ten millions nimbus.

Previously, Qing Shui was actually serious about the things he told the Eldest Princess. For example, he wished that she would become a Saint Lord Custodian and even become the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy. Qing Shui really had such a plan. That

way, the Heaven Secrets Academy would become his backing.

As for helping the Heaven Secrets Academy stand at the peak of the World of the Nine Continents, this was still quite a distant dream. However, helping her become a Saint Lord Custodian should pose no problem for Qing Shui. In fact, it wasn't impossible for him to even help her become the head of Heaven Secrets Academy.

Even though some old demons existed within the Heaven Secrets Academy, Qing Shui felt that his strength would rise significantly during this period of time. After the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal ascending to its eighth level, he was the one who received the most benefits.

At that time, it didn't matter whether it was Saint Child Band or Lord Sect, they would still be like [clay chickens and pottery dogs](#) to him.

Besides that, there was still Tian Jiange. If he could develop within the Lord Sect, Qing Shui could also come out and lend a hand where necessary. Tian Jiange would play a crucial role in the future if the Eldest Princess really wanted to take over the Heaven Secrets Academy.

Other than the Saint Child Band and Lord Sect, there were still many people who could stand up to these two forces in terms of their strength. Similarly, their leaders were also Saint Lord Custodians. They had been constantly fighting among themselves, but still shared quite a decent relationship. After all, none of them were going to leave the Heaven Secrets Academy. Regardless of

who took over the academy, they would still have to work together or even continue competing against each other. However, they would still be united when facing external forces.

The more Qing Shui's strength increased, the more flaws he could find within himself. Even now, Qing Shui still craved for an increase in his strength once again. He knew that he was asking for too much, but he felt that he had the right to do so.

Before that person comes looking for him, he wanted to increase his strength and that of his demonic beasts as quickly as possible. He hoped that the things acquired from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal this time could allow both him and his demonic beasts to soar in strength together.

This time, it could already be considered that he had taken an enormous leap in strength. This was a totally new starting point for him. He was going to start paving a way for his own development in the future. Hence, he was also feeling really relaxed now.

The little girl returned after the Eldest Princess left. She sat opposite Qing Shui. Normally, as long as Qing Shui didn't speak, she would remain silent.

"Lass, what do you want to say?" Qing Shui asked Qing Sha with a smile.

"I'm wondering who is more beautiful, Master's wife or her." Even though the little girl now addressed Qing Shui as her father,

she was used to calling Yu Ruyan her master's wife.

“Is there a need to compare such things?” Qing Shui looked at her, confused.

“Of course. Daddy, don't you want to feel proud for having a beautiful wife?”

“Lass, do you think a person who looks beautiful on the outside but possesses the heart of a scorpion pretty?” Qing Shui smiled and asked. He wasn't describing anyone in particular, only wanting to teach her more stuff.

“Absolutely not!” Qing Sha answered after thinking for a while.

“That's right. Actually, the beauty of a woman isn't just her looks. A person's physical appearance will fade away with the passage of time. However, as for one's temperament and inner beauty will instead increase with age. It's just like alcohol, as time passes, it will be more fragrant.” Qing Shui smiled. The reason he told her all of this was actually to brush aside this topic.

“I understand now. It's just like some very old men and women. Even though they're old, they are still extremely attractive. Is Daddy talking about people like them?” Qing Sha seemed to be really interested.

“I guess so!” Qing Shui smiled.

“Then does Daddy think she has a better temperament or Master’s wife has a better temperament?” Qing Sha continued asking. She would only discuss these matters with Qing Shui. At the same time, Qing Shui couldn’t choose to not answer her questions as he didn’t want to destroy her enthusiasm. He didn’t hope that this daughter of his would stay reserved all her life.

“Temperament cannot be said to be good or bad. It is simply whether you like it or not.” Qing Shui answered with a smile.

.....

At around 11pm, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He naturally still left the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant outside. Currently, he wanted to let his demonic beasts consume the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

Qing Shui took out the Ancient Demonic Fruit he had plucked the other day. Looking at its bright and glistening form, there was also a powerful spiritual fluctuation emitting from it. Compared to the Hallow Fruit, this was a lot stronger. As he thought about the Spring of Life, he suddenly remembered the Golden Ni Lion which he had sealed previously.

Qing Shui suddenly remembered something. He then proceeded to put his attention on the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

Qing Shui saw the Fire Bird guarding the Nirvanic Fruit every day. Sometimes, it would let out a few chirps, seeming somewhat impatient. At first, Qing Shui didn’t really pay attention to it. But

now, he suddenly thought about something.

He communicated with the Fire Bird, he realized that the Nirvanic Fruit had ripened. However, it was unable to absorb it with its current strength. If it was to consume it now, its body would immediately burst unless it underwent Nirvana Rebirth.

The Spring of Life should also be usable by the demonic beasts.

Qing Shui suddenly remembered. Previously, he was scared that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would once again break through. Therefore, he didn't consider this previously. Now that he had absorbed the additional strength, he looked forward for the dragon elephant to break through once again.

Qing Shui had a faint feeling that everything seemed to be arranged by the heavens. All of these happenings hadn't only allowed his strength to break through tremendously, they also aided his demonic beasts in doing the same. If the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was to break through once again, he would be able to take yet another huge leap within a short period of time. Could this be the opportunity for him to break through to the Eighth Heavenly Layer?

Qing Shui called the Fire Bird over, before taking out a drop of the Spring of Life. From his conversation with the Fire Bird, he found out that the Spring of Life similarly had huge benefits to demonic beasts as well. However, even demonic beasts had their own principles. Most tamed demonic beasts wouldn't actively ask their owners for things. That was why the Fire Bird didn't communicate with Qing Shui despite it not being able to absorb the

Nirvanic Fruit.

Qing Shui first made the Fire Bird take a drop of the Spring of Life before taking out the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

Of course, Qing Shui first asked if it was able to absorb it. Demonic beasts were very sensitive towards this kind of demonic fruit. There were very few cases of demonic beasts being overwhelmed by heavenly and earthly treasures to the point of dying. Of course, this was also related to the strength of the demonic beast's physical body. Demonic beasts were born with physical bodies that were many times more powerful than men.

Finally, the Fire Bird swallowed the Ancient Demonic Fruit. Although the Ancient Demonic Fruit possessed tremendous energy, it was nothing compared to the Nirvanic Fruit.

After consuming the Ancient Demonic Fruit, the Fire Bird flew into the sky and started flapping its wings. The Fire Bird looked really mighty and godly. It was just that its originally fiery red feathers had now begun to turn jet-black. Qing Shui didn't feel much about that. It didn't really matter what color it was, strength was the most important thing.

Ming!

.....

The chirping noises of the Fire Bird could constantly be heard in

the sky. Furthermore, the spiritual qi across its body had also begun to rise slowly. Very quickly, clumps of flames started burning on its body. The intensity of the flame was getting stronger and stronger. In just fifteen minutes, the body of the Fire Bird as well as the surroundings were all already covered in a sea of fire.

Ming...

The chirping noise of the Fire Bird had begun to sound more and more reverberating. The flame enveloping its body was also starting to turn from red to black.

Qing Shui was actually feeling worried. This Fire Bird was a demonic beast given to him by the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and was different from those fish. Unfortunately, he couldn't interrupt it now and could only wait patiently.

Qing Shui currently felt that time was passing very slowly.

Ming!

There was a reverberating chirping noise. The flame in the surroundings disappeared. However, the flames on the Fire bird's body erupted a hundred meters in height, the black flames soaring into the sky like waves of clouds.

It succeeded!

Other than feeling happy, Qing Shui was also excited. He wanted to see how much the Ancient Demonic Fruit could increase the strength of the demonic beasts. What kind of changes would it bring to the demonic beasts?

Originally, the raw strength of the Fire Bird had already increased quite a lot lately. However, compared to the present Qing Shui and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the difference in strength was still too big. Under the effects of the Spring of Life and Ancient Demonic Fruit, its strength now reached nine thousand nimbus.

Even though the increase wasn't as much as when the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant fused with the Fire Dragon, this was already considered an earth-shattering change. Despite the changes not being as significant as the dragon elephant, Qing Shui had still yet to use the Nirvanic Fruit. Judging by how much the Fire Bird loved the Nirvanic Fruit, Qing Shui could already tell that the Nirvanic Fruit was definitely a lot more powerful than the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

The Ancient Demonic Fruit was indeed a heaven-defying existence. Unfortunately, only demonic beasts were allowed to take it.

The raw strength of the Fire bird was currently nine thousand nimbus. Qing Shui felt the aura being emitted by the Fire Bird and knew that its battle techniques must have changed greatly.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens, passive battle technique, zero consumption. Permanently increase raw strength ten fold. The

consumption of all battle techniques performed would be halved.

Superior Flight: Unique flight ability owned only by the Fire Bird. Its speed and endurance is incomparable. It was considered one of the top skills among the flying type demonic beasts. It could fly at high speed for a long period of time.

Hell's Inferno: The Fire Bird activates a powerful flame attack. The jet-black flame is capable of burning everything and possesses formidable destructive capabilities. Legend has it that it was the powerful battle technique owned by Black Phoenix.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: Passive battle technique, permanently increase flame attacks by four fold. The damage received would be decreased by several fold. Zero consumption.

Reading up to this point, Qing Shui smiled. The Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens had turned into a passive battle technique. It wouldn't consume his own strength. Furthermore, the flame attacks had also gone up from the original three fold increase to a four fold increase.

Phoenix Nirvana: When the Fire Bird suffers critical injuries, there is a 30% chance it could go through Firebath Rebirth. Once it is successfully reborn, it will transform once and its strength will increase by one fold.

completely useless people

AST 1232 – Formidable demonic beast, Breakthrough, Seven-headed Demonic Spider

Even though the battle techniques of the Fire Bird hardly got enhanced, compared to before, the change was still quite significant. Not only had the strength of the Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens increased, it had also become a passive battle technique.

Despite the fact that active battle techniques were powerful, passive battle techniques still played an inevitable role for powerful demonic beasts. In actuality, the one which was truly formidable would still be the passive battle techniques. For example, the Dark Phoenix and Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens alone already helped increase the strength of the Fire Bird by more than ten fold.

Under the effect of Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens, the strength of the Fire Bird managed to achieve roughly ninety thousand nimbus. With the additional aid provided by the Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens, the strength of the Fire Bird got further increased to almost a strength which was worth around five hundred thousand nimbus.

For now, it still couldn't be compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. But this was perfectly normal, after all, the Nirvanic Fruit had still yet to be consumed. Even now, the strength of the Fire Bird was already incomparably terrifying. Unfortunately, it didn't manage to go through bloodline awakening.

As for the Nirvanic Fruit, Qing Shui decided to leave it for now. He was confident that the Fire Bird would seize its own opportunity. However, he had already communicated with the Fire Bird through his mind that it could call for Qing Shui if it needed any help while consuming the Nirvanic Fruit.

The Fire Bird hadn't really grown in size either. Basically, it looked almost the same as before. It was just that the entire demeanor around it had changed. The aura which it emitted had also gotten a lot stronger. That was a kind of ferocious avian-type beast aura.

Qing Shui felt quite satisfied with the Fire Bird's current strength. It has been quite a long time since this very demonic beast with decent lineage last engaged in battles. It might not be long until it was once again able to involve itself in battles.

Half a day passed. It wasn't really considered long. Qing Shui looked and noticed that there was still Ancient Demonic Fruit left. He had only used one. Despite this, a demonic beast was also only able to consume one of them every hundred years. Hence, he left behind another nine for his other demonic beasts. In any case, he still needed to prepare a few more for Luan Luan and the others.

It took a long time for these things to grow, even longer than the Mysterious Fruit. However, it was very likely that only someone like him who had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would be able to draw out the effects of these kinds of Heavenly And Earthly Treasures.

For example, the enormous lotus in the pond and the Flower of Life which was soon going to blossom with its seventh flower. All of these helped make the medicinal herbs in the surroundings increase their years by nearly one fold.

During this time, Qing Shui also didn't use it. The Flower of Life was giving off abundant life force. Qing Shui purposely left them to help increase Luan Luan's lifespan. Now that he had Qing Sha, letting the Flower of Life blossom with its ninth flower within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal should no longer pose a problem for him.

Qing Shui summoned the Thunderous Beast. Recently, the one which had been taking part in battles was none other than the Thunderous Beast. The effect of Thunderbolt and Violet Lightning Strike were very useful. The Violet Lightning Strike in particular, at the right time was able to instantly cripple its enemies.

Legend has it that the Thunderous Beast was also a divine beast which could evolve. Unfortunately, this was only a legend. However, it was undeniable that the Thunderous Beast was very powerful.

Qing Shui made the Thunderous Beast swallow the Spring of Life and the Ancient Demonic Fruit after it.

Qing Shui was just as excited for the progress of the Thunderous Beast as he was for both the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Fire Bird. At the moment when he saw violet colored lightning enveloping the body of the Thunderous Beast and the surroundings were caught up in a sea of thunder net, he took a

deep breath.

The thunder net was a lot smaller compared to the one he ran into in the ancient ruins. Nevertheless, it was still a spectacular scene. At the moment when Qing Shui felt the Thunderous Beast's strength increased significantly with his Spiritual Sense, he knew that it had succeeded.

As the lightning dispersed, Qing Shui saw an entirely new Thunderous Beast. It was steaming with purple aura. When one looked at it carefully, veined patterns of lightning could be vaguely seen across its body, generating an unusually strong visual impact.

Its physical strength was now worth around ten thousand nimbus.

Qing Shui didn't know why it was slightly higher than the Fire Bird. Could it be that instead of increasing by a fixed amount of strength, the power offered by the Ancient Demonic Fruit was somehow related to the consumer itself.

Since Qing Shui was unable to figure it out, he stopped thinking. In any case, it was better if it could help increase more rather than the opposite.

Violet Thunder Protection: Unique ability owned by the Thunderous Beast. Increase all of its physical ability by twelve fold. Zero consumption and it revolves on its own. When it was damaged by physical attacks, there was a fixed chance it would paralyze the opponents. Simultaneously, it could help weaken all

the attacks of the opponents by 20%.

Thunderbolt: An attack released through the core which contained the power of thunder and lightning. The strength of the attack is three times the user's physical strength. Distance must not be further than two thousand meters. The attack has a slight paralyzing effect. It can help slow down the speed and reaction time of the enemies. Its effects can be stacked as well. Thunderbolt consumes one tenth of the energy consumed by normal attacks.

Its distance had once again been increased by quite a lot. These were the special abilities possessed by control type demonic beasts. What Qing Shui was the happiest about was that the Thunderbolt attack finally got it as well. In the past, the damage dealt by thunderbolt had always been the same as the user's physical strength. Now, the strength of the thunderbolt attack was three times that of the strength of the user. Furthermore, the Thunderbolt consumed very little energy.

Violet Lightning Strike: the user condenses its powerful Core Force together and releases a powerful lightning attack towards the opponents, forming an attack which is five times that of the user's own strength. It has a 100% chance of paralyzing the opponents. The duration the opponent stay paralyzed depends on their strength. It could be used six times every 12 hours.

The attack capability of the Violet Lightning Strike had increased. It had gone from the original four fold attack up to five fold. As for the duration of the attack, it was also a lot longer now compared to before.

Lightning Recovery: since young, the Thunderous Beast has been growing up within the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus. It has an extremely powerful self-recovery ability. By using the Lightning Recovery, it can instantly cure 70% of the damage dealt to itself. The speed at which its wounds recover is ten times normal. Effect lasts for an hour. Once it is used, it needs to wait for two hours in order to use it again.

As for this one, it stayed the same as before. However, Qing Shui didn't have much opinion towards it. It was already a heaven-defying ability to begin with, even he himself would find it hard to accept if it was to be upgraded yet again.

Violet Lightning Armor: Passive battle technique, zero consumption. A battle armor condensed from violet lightning. It can help nullify damage caused by both physical and spirit energy attacks up to 50%.

The Thunderous Beast was considered a control type beast. Hence, it would first need to confirm its ability to survive on its own. The Violet Lightning Armor was already considered to be extremely heaven-defying. Adding it to the 20% damage reduction provided by the Violet Thunder Protection, the beast would have been able to nullify more than half of the damage caused by its opponents.

Violet Thunder Chain Lightning: Unleash the powerful Violet Thunder Chain Lightning to attack an area. There was a fixed chance of paralyzing the opponents. The strength of the attack was two times that of normal attacks.

This had also been slightly upgraded!

Thunder Flash: Passive battle technique, permanently increase speed by eight fold.

Speed guaranteed the survival ability of control type demonic beasts. Qing Shui was really happy.

Mutual Destruction: Deal 80% to the user in exchange for 80% of damage to the opponents. The damage dealt was similar. In other words, the user would attack its opponents with terrifying attacks with both sides ending up injured. Mutual Destruction wouldn't instantly kill the target.

It could only be used once a month! The success rate was relatively low when there was a huge gap between the strength of the user and the opponent.

This still hadn't changed.

It stayed the same. Qing Shui continued reading down and noticed a new battle technique.

Rage of Thunder: Passive battle technique, zero consumption, could once again raise the strength of both the Thunderbolt and Violet Lightning Strike by one fold.

Qing Shui smiled. The improvement shown by the Thunderous Beast this time was considered quite decent. Not only was it

resistant to attacks, there was also nothing to complain about its speed even though for now, the attack prowess of the Thunderbolt attack only managed to achieve nearly eight hundred thousand nimbus even after including the effect of the Rage of Thunder to double its attack prowess. The Violet Lightning Strike on the other hand, was now worth 1.3 million nimbus. It was just that there was a limitation while using it. It could only be used six times every twelve hours. If he planned to use it frequently, he would need to summon back the Thunderous Beast into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for a short period of time before letting it out again. However, the consumption brought about by the Violet Lightning Strike was huge.

The Violet Lightning Strike was considered a killer move. Normally, he would still require the Thunderbolt to tire out his opponents. It had speed and long-range as well as powerful resistance to attacks.

The Violet Lightning Armor was also a passive battle technique. A passive battle technique was an inherited ability. It was also an Innate Bloodline Battle Technique. This was also why the Thunderous Beast was a frightening being. It could neglect more than half of the damage dealt by the opponent's attacks, which was truly terrifying.

The Thunderous Beast wasn't like Fire Bird. In the future, the Fire Bird would still have the Nirvanic Fruit. The Thunderous Beast on the other hand, had to rely on itself to increase its strength. But for now, it was already considered to possess decent strength. Even when it was up against an opponent more powerful than itself, it was unlikely that the Thunderous Beast would be tired to death.

Aside from that, Qing Shui was now unsure about the effect of Spirit Gathering Lamp. It would have been great if it was effective.

Moving on, it was now the Six-headed Demonic Spider's turn. From Qing Shui's perspective, the Six-headed Demonic Spider had the highest intellect compared to the rest of his demonic beasts. Qing Shui even started having the feeling that the spider was like a half-grown child.

As time passed, its voice had now begun to sound like the voice of a half-grown girl. Unknowingly, it had begun to sound less metallic. Instead, it was more like the voice of a human now. Nevertheless, it was still only able to communicate with Qing Shui through its mind.

Based on Qing Shui's knowledge, he had already begun to treat her like a human. Whenever he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would even talk to her through his consciousness. It was just that she knew very few things. But compared to the demonic beasts here, she was still already considered to possess a lot of knowledge. According to her, she had inhereditary memories and knew about those knowledge since she was born.

The things which she knew consisted of Roc, Dragon Eagle, Dragon Phoenix, Giant Devil Statue and more. All of these made Qing Shui feel really shocked. To think that there was information about all of these within her inherited memory. This meant that powerful blood flowed within her bloodline.

Similarly, the Six-headed Demonic Spider belonged to the control type demonic beasts. Furthermore, Qing Shui had a feeling that it would turn out to be very powerful in the future.

At the moment when light emerged from the Six-headed Demonic Spider's body, adding on the Thousand Years Gloomy Fruit which it has been eating in the past, it managed to significantly increase its strength. And now, it had even managed to undergo an enormous breakthrough.

Its metal-like body gave out a cold and bright light.

Si-si.....

The loud noises sounded like the neighing of horses. It was unusually ear-piercing. Following that, Qing Shui noticed an additional head had grown out in between the two heads which were originally already there. The one at the most center was a gold head. Contrary to one's expectations, it looked a bit beautiful this way.

Below its gold main head, there was one head each on both sides of it respectively.

Seven-headed Demonic Spider!

It broke through.....

To the Six-headed Demonic Spider, every time it grew out an

additional head would mean that it broke through. Each of its breakthroughs meant a qualitative change in the demonic spider itself.

The Seven-headed Demonic Spider had now gotten a lot bigger than before. It was just like a small mountain top. Qing Shui tried to sense the strength of the Seven-headed Demonic Spider.

Physical strength which was worth fifteen thousand nimbus.....

From this, Qing Shui was able to conclude that the amount of strength which the Ancient Demonic Fruit increased wasn't fixed. The reason why the Seven-headed Demonic Spider managed to increase so much of its strength might have had to do with the last time it broke through.

Qing Shui immediately proceeded to look at the abilities of the Seven-headed Demonic Spider. Normally, the number seven marked a huge line of demarcation from the past levels. Hence, Qing Shui was really excited for it.

Five Qi Origin: The Innate Skills of the Five-headed Demonic Spider. Permanently increases its physical strength by fourteen fold. Zero consumption.

Corrosive Poison Web: the Five-headed Demonic Spider can unleash an inescapable net attack. The attack contains a powerful corrosive poison and high viscosity. The spider thread is so tough that it is hard to cut with even swords and knives. The damage caused by the poisonous web is three times the damage dealt by the

user.

Poison Silk Entanglement: the Five-headed Demonic Spider is able to release a poisonous thread and unleash its attack within around two thousand meters of distance. It is capable of spiralling itself around its opponent and has superb speed. The stickiness as well as toxicity of the thread is even more powerful. The strength of the attack is five times the physical strength of the user.

Spider Swarm Attack: A unique ability owned only by King-level Demonic Beast. It has powerful underlings around it. They can coordinate with its attacks.

Flying Spider Silk: Passive battle technique, zero consumption, permanently increase speed by eight fold.

Sharpness: All eight legs of the Five-headed Demonic Spider are incomparably sharp. It also contains an extremely powerful toxicity and penetrating effect.

Unyielding Shield: The defensive strength of the Five-headed Demonic Spider was extremely powerful.

Demonic Spider Golden Armor: Increase the body toughness and sharpness and the toughness, stickiness and toxicity of the spider thread of the Five-headed Demonic Spider three fold. It also increases its endurance by one fold. Zero consumption.

Now, it once again had more passive battle techniques. Its

strength had gone through an earth-shaking change.

AST 1233 – Forty-times Dragon Elephant Force, the Real Dragon Elephant Embryonic Form

Even though the strength of the Demonic Spider Golden Armor didn't directly increase, it was still being strengthened based on its physical appearance. For example, the stickiness and toxicity of the spider threads had been increased by threefold, meaning that the ability of the spider thread to stick to its opponents had also gone up by threefold.

With the Seven-headed Demonic Spider's current strength, it could achieve almost seven hundred thousand nimbus of attack prowess by unleashing the Corrosive Poison Web. If it used the Poison Silk Entanglement, the attack prowess would be around 1.1 million nimbus.

The Demonic Spider Golden Armor, on the other hand, helped make it possible for the Seven-headed Demonic Spider to easily deal with opponents around 3 million nimbus in strength. The controlling ability of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was also really powerful, so much so that it could even control an entire area. If it paired up with the Thunderous Beast, its power would definitely be even stronger.

So far, these were Qing Shui's most powerful demonic beasts. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was still outside. Qing Shui planned to leave it there for two more days. After all, it had just broken through recently. Later on, he planned to make it absorb all of its strength within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Actually, it could already do so now. After all, the strength had come as a result of the fusion and felt like something which it already possessed on its own. Besides, its time had also become more available now. All Qing Shui planned was to let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant stop for a few days. Converting the number of outside days into time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, that would mean a few years. That time would be sufficient.

Spirited Snake Turtle!

Qing Shui had a lot of demonic beasts, but it didn't necessarily mean that he was able to look after all of them. For example, the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly, Jade Emperor Queen Bee, and even the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable. Qing Shui wasn't planning to let them use the Ancient Demonic Fruit for now. As he thought about it, he would still have more fruits in the future. Furthermore, the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable was also a powerful beast. After thinking about it for half a day, he made up his mind to let the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable consume it.

The Spirited Snake Turtle had finished consuming a fruit. Its body size had increased by more than one fold. However, the current lake was wide and deep enough for the Spirited Snake Turtle to be able to swim gracefully within it.

The giant python at the back of the Spirited Snake Turtle looked fierce and terrifying. The violet aura which it emitted made Qing Shui felt rather shocked.

The Spirited Snake Turtle, a spiritual being of Heaven and Earth with an Ancient Bloodline and Area Dominance. It could reduce the consumption of the owner's spirit energy and physical divine force by thirty percent. It could also help decrease twenty percent of the damage dealt to the owner's spirit energy and physical body.

As Qing Shui saw these, he felt really happy. The Spirited Snake Turtle was a spiritual being. The turtle itself was already equivalent to being one of Qing Shui's powerful passive battle techniques. It helped reduce Qing Shui's energy consumption and increased his resistance to attacks.

The physical strength of the Spirited Snake Turtle increased the least. Two thousand nimbus of physical strength.

Spirited Snake Movement: Increase physical strength by tenfold.

Area Dominance. Fourth layer: within a distance of a hundred meters, it could help neglect pressure caused by heaven and earth, atmospheric pressure, seal, toxic and deterrence up to a certain extent. Its efficiency was related to the owner's strength.

The Area Dominance had upgraded, but Qing Shui would still need to feel the overall effects himself.

Other than that, the Spirited Snake Turtle had also played a huge role in contributing to the current size of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Without it, the realm itself would very likely be one third smaller than it was now.

Finally, Qing Shui called out to the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable. This tiny beast was very intelligent. Actually, prior to this, Qing Shui had seen the eyes of the beast, which gleamed as it had watched the others taste the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

That was why he had made up his mind to let it consume one of them. It didn't matter even if it was unable to battle. After all, he had once relied heavily on this little guy when he had made his way to Southern Sea Country.

It ran to him enthusiastically when it saw that Qing Shui had summoned it. Qing Shui could clearly feel the excitement it was feeling. Without saying anything, he immediately made it swallow down the Spring of Life and Ancient Demonic Fruit.

In comparison, there was very little movement to the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable. The only thing seen was a violet aura fluctuating across its body, and it all happened quite quickly. Furthermore, its presence couldn't even be felt.

Physical strength worth three thousand nimbus!

This still gave Qing Shui quite a shock. After all, the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable relied on poison. He never expected for its physical strength to be even stronger than that of the Spirited Snake Turtle. Hence, Qing Shui was already quite satisfied.

Five Colored Poison Passive: Increase the physical strength and toxicity by tenfold. Passive battle technique, zero consumption.

Five Colored Poison: Its attack contains five colored poison.

Spiritual Sensitivity: Increase speed by tenfold. Passive battle technique, zero consumption.

Poison Physique: Passive battle technique, zero consumption, doubles toxicity. The opponent being attacked has a chance of being poisoned. Neglect twenty percent of attacks, returning twenty percent of the damage inflicted on the sable back to the opponent. While doing so, there was a chance that the opponent would be poisoned. Its body was incredibly tough like hard metal.

Qing Shui never expected this little thing to have decent innate talents. Not only did its strength increase significantly, it even managed to learn the powerful battle technique Poison Physique. Taking all of these into account, the Violet Sable could now neglect forty percent of the attacks dealt by its enemies.

Despite the fact that the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable didn't possess high attacking prowess, its body's resistance to attacks was quite decent. It could neglect quite a lot of the damage dealt by its opponents. It also had fast speed and most importantly, poisonous attacks.

Qing Shui didn't know if the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable could take part in battle, but he felt it should more or less be able to do so now. Most importantly, he would still need to

look at the speed of the sable. Once its speed reached a certain extent, it might be a great help. He could also let the Ten Thousand Years Poisonous Violet Sable stand on his shoulder or let it coordinate with the other demonic beasts. It had a small and agile body, which meant it would be the best at launching poisonous sneak attacks.

With this being the case, Qing Shui already felt really happy. His demonic beasts had managed to grow stronger and could aid him in battles.

Qing Shui took out the Demonic Beast Token which sealed the Golden Ni Lion. He never intended to tame it because the strength of the Golden Ni Lion was no longer able to catch up.

Maybe upon using both the Spring of Life and the Ancient Demonic Fruit, it would reach the same level as the current Fire Bird. After all, the bloodline within the Fire Bird's body was still not that pure.

This Golden Ni Lion wasn't the kind of Golden Ni Lion which came straight away with dragon bloodline. Even though its body contained said bloodline, it was very thin. Nonetheless, it still had huge potential to develop.

Halfway through, Qing Shui released the Seven-headed Demonic Spider and returned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Originally, Qing Shui planned to let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant swallow the fruit a few days later. He never thought that the dragon elephant would tell him that the demonic fruits could be consumed by demonic beasts with any strength. Even a

normal wild beast was capable of taking it. Furthermore, their lives wouldn't be put in danger. It's just that the amount of strength increase would be very little. The stronger a beast was, the more tremendous the increase would be.

The Ancient Demonic Fruit could only be swallowed once every one hundred years. Furthermore, upon taking it in again in the future, its efficiency would be decreased. Of course, there were also exceptions. It might be that the decrease would be smaller.

Qing Shui thought about it for a while and concluded that it would be better if he let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant swallow it. In the future, it needed to rely on its own bloodline to cultivate, so it would also be considerably faster. With high cultivation, even a small increase would still be many times more powerful than a low grade breakthrough.

As long as there was improvement in the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the strength that it would return back to Qing Shui would absolutely be very impressive. Hence, "Strike the iron while it's hot". Qing Shui made the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant swallow both the Spring of Life and the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

What shocked Qing Shui was that this time, there were huge movements within the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It resembled a bright, small golden sky standing in the middle of the sky.

The neck of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was growing longer. Furthermore, its tail had turned into the tail of a dragon and was similarly also growing. Its enormous body in between was

also starting to look thicker and tougher. Simultaneously, all four of its limbs were also becoming thicker yet sharper.

This was a real dragon elephant, at least it was what Qing Shui imagined a real dragon elephant to look like. Its dragon's head and long neck together were about sixty meters long. Its enormous tail was also about sixty meters. Its middle torso was about eighty meters long.

From its head all the way to its tail, it was almost two hundred meters.

It was still a lot different from the enormous green dragon which Qing Shui had seen within his sea of consciousness. That enormous green dragon was about a thousand meters long. In comparison, the body of the dragon elephant was slightly thicker. It looked incomparably tough and fierce.

It's very likely that it had thoroughly evolved this time. Qing Shui was sensing the fluctuation of the powerful aura within the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. That kind of fluctuation made even Qing Shui feel terrified.

Its raw strength was fifty thousand nimbus...

Qing Shui felt astonished. Even though thirty thousand nimbus of raw strength was already considered to be a lot. It even managed to achieve this kind of grade without going through any risks this time. What made Qing Shui a bit puzzled was that if its strength was to increase by only thirty thousand nimbus, it shouldn't

possess such a powerful aura. He quickly took a peek at the abilities of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Dragon Elephant Force, passive battle technique, permanently increase forty times of the dragon elephant's own strength.

Qing Shui's mouth opened up slightly. This was how the true Dragon Elephant Force should be. It seemed to have gone through a very complete evolution this time. It reminded Qing Shui of those genuine dragons. By how many fold could their own physical strength be increased by due to their True Dragon Force? A hundred fold?

Qing Shui didn't care about any of that. Now, he only knew that he was so excited to the point that he wasn't able to express his feelings in words. The change in body size of the dragon elephant this time had also shown that it had already reached the Embryonic Form of the dragon elephants. The genuine Dragon Elephant Embryonic Form.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness: Threefold of the same attack. It could attack at most thirty targets.

The number of targets had increased by ten. This was the group killing area of effect tactic of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Dragon Elephant Stomp, Great Perfection Stage. An attack with attack prowess four times that of the user's strength. It had a fixed chance of causing the targets in the surrounding to be immobilized.

Qing Shui felt very excited. The Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp had finally broken through its limit. This was very likely the state it reached as a result of its complete evolution this time. This was how the real Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp should be. Four times its own attack, which was worth 8 million nimbus. Even putting the stunning effect aside, the opponents might even be shaken to death merely from the attack prowess of this ability.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Instantly jump to any spot within a range of three thousand meters.

The distance has also been slightly increased. After all, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was now two hundred meters long. Fifteen of its bodies together would equal three thousand meters.

Diamond Sword Qi: Instantly breath out core qi to attack opponents. It contains powerful wounding power and can weaken twenty percent of the target's speed, lasting for two hours.

This stayed the same!

Vajra Subdues Demon: Upon being unleashed, the strength of the targets within thousand meters would decrease by ten percent. There couldn't be more than fifty targets. The effect lasted for two hours.

This too didn't change. but Qing Shui felt that in the future, if he was to combine it with Emperor's Qi, it would together be able to

weaken nearly thirty percent of the opponent's strength. This was already really terrifying.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: An attack instantly unleashed upon a single target with five times of the dragon elephant's own strength.

This stayed the same, which made Qing Shui a bit upset. Could it be that this time, only the Dragon Elephant Force had managed to awaken? Logically speaking, both this and the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack should also increase. Unfortunately, they both stayed the same. Nevertheless, Qing Shui didn't dare to make extravagant demands as the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was already powerful enough.

Dark Infernal Flames: The dark flame below its legs enabled the attacks of the dragon elephant to contain twenty percent of armor breaking attack prowess. Simultaneously, it also helped raised the dragon elephant's speed in the sky by twofold.

Its speed had increased by quite a lot.

Dragon Scaled Armor: Passive battle technique, enabled the defense of the dragon elephant to increase tremendously. The strongest ability of the dragon elephant was its powerful physique.

The Dragon Scaled Armor may seem to be the same, but since its strength has increased, this just meant the same thing had also happened to the strength of the Dragon Scaled Armor. It was the same as the Ferocious Dragon Elephant's attack. Even though it

still relied on five times its own strength to violently attack its opponent, its own strength had increased by a few fold. Hence, compared to before, the attack prowess of the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack had also increased by five fold.

AST 1234 – Ten Million Nimbus Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, The Revived Golden Ni Lion

The current power of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant has now achieved a terrifying level. An all-out attack from it has already achieved around 10 million nimbus. Let alone it was still able to weaken the opponent's strength as much as 10%. For someone who achieved this kind of strength, even merely ten percent was also a really terrifying amount. The prowess of the current Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp was also very formidable.

Once the opponents got staggered from the shake, the terrifying attacking prowess of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would immediately obliterate its opponent. Once dizzy, one's defensive ability would be reduced significantly.

Even though it didn't learn any powerful killer moves through its breakthrough this time, the change in the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp had already made its strength increased significantly. This was an area staggering attack.

That so-called Saint Child from Saint Child Band, if he was to come now, Qing Shui would at least be able to fight to a draw with him with the coordination of both himself and the dragon elephant. If that Saint Child merely had power worth 10 million nimbus, Qing Shui felt that it wouldn't even be fun fighting him.

Looking at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, a powerful battle intention emerged in Qing Shui. He might not be a proper beast

tamer, but in others eyes, he was already the most powerful beast tamer in the world.

Unknowingly, he had already used five Ancient Demonic Fruits. There were only five remaining. This was a present given by the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal after it upgraded. By using it along with Spring of Life, he was able to let his demonic beasts go through a never-before-seen kind of breakthrough.

The most important thing was still the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, now that its innate physical strength has broken through to thirty thousand nimbus, Qing Shui didn't know how much he could absorb this time.

Other than that, the Heaven Shaking Drums had no effect on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. But Qing Shui was really happy that the Spirit Gathering Lamp could continue to be used. The attack prowess of both the Fire Bird and Thunderous Beast had doubled. The Five-Headed Demonic Spider, on the other hand, Qing Shui wasn't sure if it received help from the Spirit Gathering Lamp or the Heaven Shaking Drum, in any case, its strength also doubled.

The Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable too, Qing Shui has now come to understand, if it exceeded two million nimbus of strength, the Heaven Shaking Drum would lose its effect to amplify the attacks. In other words, for the Heaven Shaking Drum at its current realm, it could only help amplify strength below that of two million nimbus.

As for the Spirit Gathering Lamp, Qing Shui wasn't sure about it.

Nevertheless, he had a feeling that it should be similar. After all, it was in the same grade as the Heaven Shaking Drum. Qing Shui was a bit disappointed. If the Heaven Shaking Drum could amplify its strength, would the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had the strength which could dominate an entire Grade Four Dynasty?

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui found it unnecessary for him to think about it. It would be better if he went on to cultivate his magic weapons. In the past, he has never felt anything about it. Back then he was quite weak, even if the demonic beasts were to experience boost as much as one fold in strength, it wouldn't really be of use. But now, things were different. An increase of one-fold in attack prowess was indeed really heaven-defying. He wished that by the time he achieved a high cultivation realm, things like him being able to experience an increased one fold in attack prowess would happen. If it didn't, he would definitely feel really depressed about it. For example, if he had strength worth around merely a hundred thousand or a million nimbus, Qing Shui would most likely be so depressed that he'd spurt out blood. After all, both the Five-Headed Demonic Spider and the Thunderous Beast could now gain an increase of almost a million nimbus of strength.

This was only Qing Shui's imagination. It's unlikely that it would happen. Even if it didn't increase, things like it continuing to maintain the one fold in attack prowess should still exist.

Moving on, it was the Coiled Dragon Statue. Other than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the other demonic beasts all got their defenses increased by one fold. And also, the Spirit Channeling Jade has also gone up by one grade. In the future, it would be even harder for it to break through.

Qing Shui now very hardly used the Soulshake Bell. Similarly, there were very rare high level tamers as well as alchemists with advanced abilities. Hence, Qing Shui hasn't been able to use it all along. However, there were still a lot of people with one or two powerful demonic beasts.

Other than that, Qing Shui could also use the high grade Sacred Beast Pill. Unfortunately, for now, he only had those low grade ones. But he also wasn't really planning to tame other beasts unless he came upon one which he found unusually suitable for himself.

As for the Dragon Phoenix and other things, Qing Shui chose to temporarily put them aside for now. It's not that he didn't want to think about them, it's just that he knew it was impossible. People who managed to tame Dragons and Phoenix were all people from ancient inherited tribes. They had a terrifying strength and noble bloodline. In ordinary people's eyes, they were existences equivalent to that of gods.

Qing Shui took a peek at his Dantian only to find yet another grey pearl. It looked simple and unadorned yet magnanimous. Compared to the one last time, it seemed to be even bigger. This was the feedback of strength received from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Upon making it in time for the ascension of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, things like this had actually happened twice. The rate at which the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant helped Qing Shui improved his strength has gotten faster by multiple folds. If other people were to find out how much cultivation he could increase at once, a lot of people would definitely feel upset to the

point they start knocking their head against the wall.

Now, Qing Shui knew that he would at least still need a bit more time if he wanted to refine this energy. The last time the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant merged with the Fire Dragon, he was already given a bit of time to spare. Counting on, he has already spent a quite a long time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It should have been ten years and more.

However, one day of the outside world was only equivalent to three months and a bit more spent within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Hence, Qing Shui made up his mind to wait a bit longer. For safety reason, it would be better if he waited. He would never allow any mistakes at a time like this.

Because Qing Shui had his current strength as his foundation, he felt that it was relatively less dangerous absorbing the strength now compared to last time. At least situations like his body exploding would no longer appear.

Qing Shui passed his remaining time in cultivating. In between, he would refine demons, draw talismans and some other things. Now, the seal of the talismans were all already drawn directly on top of the armors and whips. They carried the same effect as the Heavenly Talismans.

As for his realms in drawing, Qing Shui was unable to break through his current level. Once he broke through, he felt that the power of the Heavenly Talisman would be increased significantly. By then, he would be able to draw even higher grade of Heavenly Talismans.

This was because now, the growth rate provided by the Heavenly Talisman was just like the Heaven Shaking Drum. It only had very little effect, or rather, it could even be said that it was no longer effective. This might have had a huge thing to do with the grades of the talismans or Qing Shui's realm.

Back then, the ancestors from Lin Clan may have been really powerful with their Heavenly Talismans. But later on, it's very likely that their clan might have declined. After arriving at Western Oxhe Continent, the use of the Heavenly Talismans was also basically considered to have been obsolete.

It was a normal thing that martial arts got disqualified. Once someone was strong, they would have opportunities to cultivate even stronger martial arts. Hence, a lot of people would ignore their martial arts from the past. It's just the same in the sense of weapons. It's not that surprising.

Qing Shui had time. Hence, he didn't really want all of his martial techniques from the past to be disqualified. For example, the Blue Lotus Art. At that time, it was a crippled martial art. However, later on, unusual changes took place.

However, lately, whenever Qing Shui was free, he would start cultivating the modified Blue Lotus Art and get the people from Qing Clan cultivate it after.

It was quite rare to see someone modifying a certain martial technique across the continent. On top of that, there were even

fewer people who managed to modify it well without any flaws. Not only would they need to possess tremendous strength, they would also need to be very careful and cautious. Additionally, they would also need to have achieved a terrifying state in their study of martial arts to be able to modify it. Also, they would need to understand clearly about the meridians across human's body.

The reason is that there were quite a lot of people who died as a result of modifying their martial techniques. Hence, very few people across the continent would actually do so. In comparison, even fewer people would invent new martial techniques.

The way Qing Shui modified the Blue Lotus Art was through altering the art slightly following the route of his cultivation after it underwent an unusual change. He made it more suitable for it to cultivate for someone who reached a certain strength. He was aware that all along, his grandpa has always been looking forward to seeing someone cultivating the Blue Lotus Art up to the extent of achieving the 9th Lotus Manifestation Stage.

Who was the ancestor of Qing Clan? Qing Clan was a clan which his grandfather started up after he moved to Qing Village alone. In the past, where did his grandfather come from? Were there more Qing Clans in other places?

There were very few people with surname Qing.

Even though Qing Shui has been to quite a lot of places, he only managed to take a quick glance over most of them as he passed through. Some of them, he even skipped right through them. The continent was certainly too big. It was definitely a story in fantasy

for someone to step all across it with both their feet. The extent to how wide the area around the continents was was unimaginable. He remembered the world he lived in his previous incarnation. All of them added up together wasn't even the size of a country here. Just from this, one could already imagine how boundless this world was.

His grandpa has never once mentioned Qing Clan and the house which he used to live in. Qing Shui didn't really know why. He also didn't know what kind of people still remained within Qing Clan at the moment. Were there still other descendants of Qing Clan other than his grandfather?

He once again remembered the man who called him father. Qing Shui felt that he should make haste and go explore it. Waiting until he finished refining the strength this time, he should most likely be able to explore around Western Oxhe Continent. Perhaps, maybe even the other remaining continents and finish off all of his things.

Of course, it also included Di Chen. It's time he should go to Lotus Sect. Qing Shui wondered what kind of circumstances it would be by the time he met Di Chen.

He continued cultivating until he went out. The sky was already bright. By the time he arrived at the backyard, he saw Qing Sha cultivating. She was still working really hard doing things which Qing Shui taught her. Furthermore, Qing Shui has also left behind quite a lot of Spirit Concentrating Pill to aid her in her cultivations. Now, Qing Shui's Spirit Concentrating Pill could help increase the rate of cultivation by five times. Meaning, cultivating

for one day would be equivalent to doing so for five days.

There were more and more medicinal herbs within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Similarly, their age was also becoming older and older causing their medicinal effects to be more and more significant.

After two hours, Qing Shui only approached Qing Sha when he saw her stopped practicing her fists.

“Little brat, I am going to give you a demonic beast. Do you want it?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while. Logically speaking, no matter what gender a warrior was, he or she would still like demonic beasts. Indeed, they were permanent helpers and occasionally mounts.

However, Qing Sha was no ordinary person. It would be hard to tell whether she liked it or not.

“I want it, but I don’t know how to tame it.” Qing Sha looked at Qing Shui enthusiastically.

“Since I am going to give it to you, I will naturally have my way to do it.” Qing Shui smiled as he took out both the Spring of Life and Ancient Demonic Fruit. He also took out a low grade Sacred Beast Pill. With Qing Sha’s current strength, using the low grade Sacred Beast Pill to tame the Golden Ni Lion shouldn’t pose any problems.

Qing Shui managed to pull off all of these fairly quickly. The Golden Ni Lion was still not considered to be that powerful. With Qing Sha's current strength, she could pull off tricks like controlling her aura fairly easily. He first fed it with the Spring of Life, then, he proceeded to give it the low grade Sacred Beast Pill before giving it the final Ancient Demonic Fruit.

The Spring of Life could restore its life. The Ancient Demonic Fruit, on the other hand, could help once again produce the bones and organs throughout the Golden Ni Lion's body to be once at the moment when its strength was increasing tremendously. It could also help strengthen both its bones and organs, making it seemed as if it just been.

During this process, Qing Shui realized Qing Sha was looking enthusiastically at the Golden Ni Lion all along. Her love for the Golden Ni Lion was completely shown through her eyes. When Qing Shui sealed the Golden Ni Lion originally, he was already planning to either tame it himself once he managed to bring it back to life or let other people tamed it.

Qing Shui already felt satisfied seeing Qing Sha happy. This Golden Ni Lion was worth its price.

The raw strength of the Golden Ni Lion has now achieved eight thousand nimbus!

Golden Ni Roar: Could increase the raw strength by ten folds. Passive battle technique, zero consumption.

The Golden Ni was also a demonic beast which was said to contain powerful dragon bloodline according to legend. The Golden Ni Lion, on the other hand, contained the bloodline of the Golden Ni. The fact that it was able to get this powerful showed that the bloodline within its body was very powerful.

.....

The Golden Ni Lion could achieve an attack prowess worth four hundred thousand nimbus with its most powerful attacks. The Golden Ni Lion mainly specialized in physical attacks. Its attacks contained powerful sharpness as well. They were capable of tearing apart golden jade.

To Qing Shui, the current strength of the Golden Ni Lion was considered nothing. But to Qing Sha, it was already a very powerful assistant. Besides, the Golden Ni Lion would continue to evolve and breakthrough as well as go through Blood Awakening in the future. For all he knew, if the conditions allowed, it might even end up a Golden Ni.

AST 1235 – Tian Jiange’s Decision, Saint Child Invitation, Rejection

Because the Golden Ni Lion had used the low grade Sacred Beast Pill, it was now considered Qing Sha’s tamed beast now. The huge Golden Ni Lion affectionately circled around Qing Sha.

Qing Sha happily reached out with her hand to touch its head. Demonic beasts which were this strong all had scale like fur.

“Thank you father!” Qing Shui turned back to look at Qing Shui as happily said.

“Silly lass. Is there a need to stand on ceremony with father? Come, let’s go have our meal.” Seeing that Qing Sha was happy, Qing Shui felt happy as well. Happiness was something which could be spread around.

Qing Shui gave Qing Sha some medicinal pills meant for demonic beasts as well as the crimson pellet in the Nine-Headed Moon Wolf’s core. This was something good and it could be used to improve the demonic beast’s bloodline. It would be extremely helpful for the time when the demonic beast went through a blood awakening.

...

When it was close to noon, Tian Jiange came by. When he saw Qing Shui, he was very happy. After a few polite exchange, he went

straight to the point. “My elder brother has gone to meet with Saint Child. The latter wants to have a talk with you.”

Qing Shui knew that this day would happen, but he hadn't expected it to come so quickly. He had initially thought that the Saint Child would only come to look for him after some time. He hadn't expected that the Saint Child would directly say that he wanted to meet him.

“Oh? He wants to meet me? Then let him come here then.” Qing Shui said without a care. Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had already become stronger and even if Qing Shui had to fight with the Saint Child, it might prove to be useful.

Tian Jiange's eyes lit up, “He wants you to meet him at his place.”

Tian Jiange smiled after saying this. His smile had an indescribable emotion, as if he felt a little helpless.

“Elder Brother, what's wrong?” When Qing Shui saw Tian Jiange's expression, he knew that the latter must definitely be feeling helpless.

“Saint Child had wanted to get someone to come. I got my elder brother to go look for him, and he promised to do so. However, Saint Child wants you to go look for him and for you to treat his brother.

“Brother, are you afraid of Saint Child and Saint Child Band?” Qing Shui asked.

“I’m not afraid. No matter how arrogant the Saint Child Band is, they wouldn’t dare to do anything to me. It’ll be fine if there are no life-threatening situations between us. However, it’s different for you. Moreover, you let Fu Yanting’s life be threatened. If you don’t treat him, that person won’t let you off. No one would be able to hold him back either.” Tian Jiange said helplessly.

“Brother, did you elder brother tell you this?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“That’s right. it’s because my brother knows well what kind of a person Saint Child is. Qing Shui, listen to me for once. Right now, we don’t have sufficient powers to go against that person. Even my elder brother would only be able to be on the receiving end.”

“Brother, you still haven’t walked out of those shackles that bind you down. If you don’t get rid of them, you’ll never be able to break through the barriers. You’ll just be like a frog in the well, and the well would be the shackles that tie you down.” Qing Shui sighed and said.

Qing Shui could understand Tian Jiange’s view. He had similar views previously. If he hadn’t gained the ancient legacy, he would submit to his fate as well and would feel that there would be some people who were unsurpassable existences. However, it was different now. He wasn’t afraid of anyone. He just needed time.

“I understand that but the gap between them and I is far too big. I’m just afraid that something will happen to you. Maybe we should just bear with it a little longer?” Tian Jiange said helplessly.

“I know you’re saying this for my own good. However, for cultivators, there are somethings which we cannot shrink back on. Brother, I hope you can get rid of these shackles. Otherwise, in your future cultivation, you’ll end up restricting yourself one day. You must push forth even when there’s difficulty. Otherwise, when you come across a bottleneck in the future, you’ll lose the determination to break through that bottleneck. Your subconscious would feel that you won’t be able to break through it. It’s just like asking you right now if you feel you can attain a breakthrough to the False God realm.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Tian Jiange.

Qing Shui was testing him. If Tian Jiange couldn’t even get past this stage, it would probably be difficult for him to even become a Grade Five State Master in the future.

Tian Jiange’s brows knitted tightly. The impression that his elder brother gave him was far too powerful. How could he face someone whom even his elder brother had reservations for? Although he understood what Qing Shui said, it was very hard to put into practice. This was akin to an ordinary person facing against a group of tigers and lions. How was the person supposed to fight?

“If a person wishes to become strong, he must have a strong heart.” Qing Shui continued.

Tian Jiange's frown became even deeper and there was a fierce struggle in his bright eyes. His elder brother was a very powerful and since a young age he had left an unsurpassable impression on him that was very hard to remove. How could it be so simple to be forcibly removing it now?

"Brother, I have my trust in you. This time around, I'll face it with you together." After a very long time, Tian Jiange spoke with certainty. Although it was a little rough, his tone was still very determined.

"Alright. Don't worry, it'll be fine. In the future, you'll learn how right your decision today is." Qing Shui smiled and said.

It was better to strike the metal when it was hot. In order to let Tian Jiange gain faith in his abilities, he gave him a drop of the Spring of Life. He knew that Tian Jiange's character could be trusted and thus he wasn't afraid that the latter would betray him. Moreover, Qing Shui wasn't afraid either. He was actually helping Tian Jiange.

Qing Shui had gained a tremendous benefit from the Nine Heavens Golden Pellet that Tian Jiange had given him. Therefore, Qing Shui willingly shared with Tian Jiange some of his own things.

Moreover, Tian Jiange was his friend. In the future, they could help each other out. When the time comes, Tian Jiange could become a leader of an area and he could bring Qing Shui a lot of help. Qing Shui liked Tian Jiange's character. He was a person with principles, righteousness, and he values relationships.

After Tian Jiange took the Spring of Life, his strength, the of his functions body and his potential all improved tremendously. He looked at Qing Shui in surprise. He had already gotten a lot of benefits from Qing Shui. Could a person who had so many Heavenly and Earthly treasures come from an ordinary background? He trusted Qing Shui as well. Otherwise, he wouldn't have made the decision he just did.

He had a strange feeling that there was nothing which Qing Shui couldn't accomplish.

“Brother, if I were to not go, would that Saint Child come personally?” Right now, Qing Shui was together with Tian Jiange, next to the pond in the courtyard. He looked at the fishes in the pond and asked.

“He should. Although Fu Yanting is a little arrogant, the Saint Child still dotes on him.” Tian Jiange said with certainty.

“Then how many days at most do you think it'll take before he comes to look for me?”

“Three days. Since he has already made his stand clear, he will come to look for you in at most three days if you don't go and look for him.” Tian Jiange knew of the Saint Child's habits. Usually, when the Saint Child had to look for the other person himself, the latter would not end up with good consequences.

“What kind of a person is Saint Child?” Qing Shui was very

curious.

“Decisive, resolute, does not fear rumors, intelligent, and can be considered to be an important character. It’s not strange even if he were to go on an occasional killing rampage. He is considered to be a person who can undertake responsibilities and is always above board. He won’t stoop down to use tricks. It might be because most of the time, the opponent isn’t worth it for him to resort to trickeries.” Tian Jiange gave his assessment of Saint Child.

Qing Shui didn’t find any of his assessments to be strange. If Saint Child wasn’t someone like that, he wouldn’t have gotten to his current position. Therefore, he had his answers. He merely wanted to know what kind of person the Saint Child was like if he would resort to underhanded methods. Since he was an above board person, it was fine. Of course, he would still have to be on his guard.

Tian Jiange left. Qing Shui hoped that when Saint Child comes, Tian Jiange would come as well. Three days... Although Tian Jiange said that it would be three days at most, Qing Shui knew that Saint Child would definitely come after three days.

In three days, he might have to fight it out with the Saint Child, he might not. It would depend on the situation then. However, Qing Shui felt a faint yearning for there to be a battle.

He just didn’t know if he could have some peace in these three days.

The things that happened in the past few days felt very surreal to Qing Shui. After all, the changes were too tremendous. However, this was something good. He was blown over by happiness.

At noon of the next day, countless human figures appeared in the distant sky.

The previous day had passed by peacefully. Today, Qing Shui causally gave guidance to Qing Sha in the courtyard. Therefore, he had noticed the disturbances from afar very quickly.

Have they come?

Qing Shui lifted his head and looked into the distance. People who could fly like this in the Heaven Secrets Academy would at least have the status of an Elder. Elder Tianyi had come by before, so this time around, the ones who came must definitely be more powerful than Elder Tianyi.

Very quickly, four old men stopped and stood in the air above the manor.

“You must be Mister Qing. We’re here to pick you up. The Saint Child doesn’t have much time on his hands and thus have gotten the few of us to pick you up.” The old man in the lead had a strong figure and the golden armor he wore made him appear to be like a battle god. The old man didn’t look very old. The lines on his face made him look very strong and there were only faint wrinkles. His eyes were sharp like blades.

“I’ve said it before. If he wishes to see me, he can come personally. Since he’s so busy, then I shan’t disturb him either.”

“You really think very highly of yourself. Who are you to get Saint Child to come and find you personally?” The old man felt an indescribable fury but his tone was full of contempt.

“Then what rights do you have to be blabbering away before me?” Right now, Qing Shui didn’t give a care for the other party’s status as an Elder.

It was because the old man was representing Saint Child right now, and not the Heaven Secrets Academy. Moreover, if it got reported to the Heaven Secrets Academy that an Elder wasn’t even able to deal with a young disciple, this Elder would be completely humiliated and it would be hard for him to go carry himself in the future.

Therefore, Qing Shui retorted in disdain as well. Moreover, the Heaven Secrets Academy would be too busy to deal with a trifling issue like this.

“Arrogant. Youngsters don’t know how big the world is out there. You really think that you’re unrivaled just because you’ve defeated Tianyi? Let me tell you, this is the Heaven Secrets Academy. It’s no place for you to act so presumptuously. You still have a long way to go.” The old man was so angry that he broke out into a laugh and said.

“Old man, I’m young and arrogant but you’re an old fool. Do you

think that I don't have some tricks up my sleeves when I dare to speak to you like this?" Qing Shui smiled and replied.

The old man was stunned for a moment. He looked at Qing Shui seriously and said, "Today, you'll have to come no matter what." The old man said forcefully before pouncing toward Qing Shui.

In consideration of Qing Sha, Qing Shui dashed up into mid-air at an incredulous speed as he used the Nine Palace Steps.

Taichi Slash!

Qing Shui spun his right hand and then his palm attack turned from a spin to a hack!

Taichi Golden Chi!

Break!

Qing Shui had brought the profoundness of Taichi to a great level of mastery. This slash was no longer considered to be Taichi but was just using the stance of Taichi to strike with a fierce force and essence.

At Qing Shui's level in the martial parts, he no longer restrained himself on fixed stances but rather, whatever he used would be a stance. However, there would still be the shadows of other attacks. For example, Qing Shui's Taichi Slash came from Taichi and exuded a strong feeling of the technique.

AST 1236 – No Road To Treat, Letter of Challenge

Boom!

Qing Shui's profound attack clashed directly with the old man. Qing Shui shook a little while the old man was forced to take two steps backward. Qing Shui stood up again, using the Nine Palace Steps while attacking with Taichi's killing attacks.

Right now, his Taichi was only left with the feeling of Taichi. When accompanied by the Nine Palace Steps' profound footwork, each step had a terrifying prowess. With a single move, the old man was pushed back, causing him to lose his advantage with the first move.

He!

The old man's fists and arms suddenly swelled up by 30%, and their surface became golden and shimmery. With a loud bellow, he stabilized himself and his huge fists smashed out one after another.

Great Strength Diamond Fist!

A hint of surprise flashed in Qing Shui's eyes. He had seen the use of the Great Strength Diamond Fist before. However, this kind of martial art was split into different grades. Many of them were low grades martial arts. However, he knew that his old man, who was like a golden armored battle god, would definitely have a Great

Strength Diamond Fist—a high grade martial art. In the Western Oxhe Continent, there would definitely not be a lot of people who could cultivate such an expert level of martial arts.

Back Connecting Fist!

Qing Shui circulated his abilities and his arms seemed to grow a little longer. He was also glimmering in golden light due to the Nine Yang Golden Body. Therefore, Qing Shui's Back Connecting Fist could be called the Diamond Back Connecting Fist.

The name itself was not important. What was important was the prowess of the move. In a battle, it didn't matter who was stronger. It was dependent on who could remain alive. The survivor would be considered the winner.

Boom boom...

A series of loud explosive sounds rang out in the air. Both Qing Shui and the old man activated their Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Qing Shui's breaths were very long and his attacks were like waves, sweeping out one after another as if it were endless.

The more the old man attacked, the more astonished he became. When he once again retreated after clashing with Qing Shui, a pair of huge golden gloves appeared in his hands.

This pair of gloves was his weapon. Maybe the old man gained

some admiration for Qing Shui after having fought for a while because the old man then said, “Bring out your weapon. Otherwise, you’re not my match.”

Qing Shui nodded. “Don’t worry, when I need my weapon, I’ll bring it out. But let me tell you, you aren’t a match for me. You’re going to lose.”

“Arrogant! Take this!”

The old man seemed to be a little infuriated. He straightened his back and then arched backward to be like a tightly drawn bow. He was golden and shimmering, filled with explosive powers. He then suddenly let loose.

Open!

The old man’s figure was unbelievably fast. The golden shimmer around him brought about a stream of light and shadows. Right now, his fists were like two spinning drills, charging out toward Qing Shui.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Go!

Qing Shui activated the Nine Continents Mountain without panicking. The old man’s abilities were close to four million nimbus. This was his entire strength. A person with his abilities

could be considered to be a very powerful existence in the Heaven Secrets Academy.

A strength of two million nimbus would be a Peak Grade Four State Master. There was a huge barrier there and many people whose strength were at 1.9 million would stop there forever, never being able to step into the doors of a Grade Five State Master.

If one wasn't able to cross that threshold, they wouldn't be able to raise their abilities. This golden armored old man was clearly a Grade Five State Master and was one with a strength of close to four million nimbus.

It was a pity that the prowess of Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain was over five million nimbus. The gap between two attacks was tremendous. One was at over five million nimbus, the other wasn't even at four million nimbus. Therefore, when the Nine Continents Mountain came smashing toward the old man at great speed, the latter's countenance fell.

Golden Armor Shadow!

The old man suddenly came to a stop. He swayed a little, leaving behind a phantom image as he quickly retreated!

Boom!

The Nine Continents Mountain collided against the phantom image and then headed toward the old man once again.

This was how cultivators who trained in physical martial techniques fought. When the person came across an opponent with an even more powerful physical attack, it would be a disaster. For them

“All of us attack at once! Capture him and take him back!”

The person who was on the extreme left amongst the few remaining old man shouted out and rapidly entered the battle scene, charging toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised but his gaze was full of contempt and there was a hint of viciousness in his eyes as well. He didn't like this way of doing things. If Qing Shui was the one who had initiated the attack, it was one thing for them to attack all at once. However, today, they were the ones who came to find trouble for him, and then they decided to attack together when they saw that they were no match for him. When dealing with people like this, Qing Shui would not usually let them have a good ending.

Divine Nebula Formation!

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

Right now, Qing Shui's spirit energy attacks were even more terrifying, even if he did not use the Seal of Roc. This caused the chances of his attacks being doubled to be removed. He must not place too much hope on those additional chances.

Pa!

The old man who dashed forth went on full defense, but he was still trembled from the whip attack and was sent back. They weren't on the same level. He was much weaker compared to the golden armored old man, but he was slightly stronger than Elder Tianyi.

Right now, a casual whip from Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Whip would have a prowess of over three million nimbus. Moreover, it was flexible and mysterious, making it hard to fend off. The old man was on the verge of death just from this single whip alone and was sent flying out.

The golden armored old man was held back by the Nine Continents Mountain. Out of the three remaining old men, one was seriously injured while the other two were only starting to take action. However, they could only stop in their tracks. They weren't stronger than the other old man who had been seriously hurt from just a single attack and they weren't going to be idiots and make useless sacrifices.

"We're Heaven Secrets Academy's Elders. You're offending the people superior to you!" A slightly fat old man from the two remaining Elders shouted out.

"Don't try to bring out your status as an Elder to suppress others. What have you done earlier? Even an Elder from the Heaven Secrets Academy has no rights to capture someone for his personal

interests.” Although Qing Shui didn’t try to kill, he wouldn’t let them get off easy either.

“Old Second Jin, you seemed to have bumped into a steel plate!”

Just then, several old men laughed and flew over. Before they were within sight, their joyous laughters had already arrived.

Looking at their clothes, Qing Shui knew that these people were from Lord Sect.

“This is our Saint Child Band’s matters and doesn’t have anything to do with your Lord Sect. Stop sticking your nose into this.” Although the golden armored old man was in a dire state, he still shouted out furiously toward the few old men who had just arrived.

“Haha, we’ll just watch as you guys get thrashed then. Haven’t you always thought that you’re very powerful? Why are you guys trying to bully with numbers and flaunting your seniority?” The old man who spoke up earlier seemed to be very happy.

These words caused the golden armored old man and the others to become even angrier. The golden armored old man got away from the Nine Continents Mountain while the other two old man supported their injured comrade. All of them found an opportunity and fled.

They didn’t say anything before they left. At this stage, no matter

what they said, they would just humiliate themselves even more. Therefore, it was better to not say anything. As for this young man, someone else would teach him a lesson.

“Lad, you have a high level of cultivation!”

That old man from earlier was like the [Maitreya](#). Even if he wasn't smiling, he would look as if he was smiling. Qing Shui knew that someone like this must either be a person of great good or great evil.

“Hello!” Qing Shui knew that they were from Lord Sect and might even be related to Tian Jiange.

“Since you're fine, we're assured. Little Tian was worried and insisted that we make a trip here.” The old man said warmly.

“I've trouble the few of you. Why don't you guys come in for some tea?” Qing Shui said politely. He knew that Little Tian referred to Tian Jiange. It seemed that Tian Jiange's status in Lord Sect had started to rise.

“Perhaps next time. We have plenty of chances in the future. We still have things to attend to and shall head back first.”

“Alright!”

Qing Shui watched and sent them off. No matter what, these people had come. This represented Tian Jiange's stance, and it was

also could be considered that Lord Sect was helping him.

Now that the four old men had left, the Saint Child should come personally next. In addition, given that Qing Shui had injured his people, if there were no accidents, the Saint Child would probably fight against Qing Shui.

After this battle, Qing Shui's name spread very quickly through the Heaven Secrets Academy. There were rumors saying that he had defeated four Elders by himself, of him challenging the Saint Child Band, and even some which were saying that Qing Shui had sent a letter of challenge to the Saint Child to a life and death battle in two days.

Qing Shui wasn't that stupid. He could leave some rumors be but now, even rumors of him sending a letter of challenge had appeared. Qing Shui knew that it was some tricks pulled by some people intentionally. The ones behind it could only be the people from the Saint Child Band.

The rumors said that Qing Shui was extremely arrogant, had challenged the Saint Child Band, and had even deployed underhanded means to poison Saint Child's younger brother. They were even saying that Saint Child Band had made several requests for him to cure him of the poison, and also said that Qing Shui injured Elders and had no respect for seniority...

Many people didn't know of the actual situation and thought that a young lad who was craving for reputation and didn't know how big the world was had found a wrong target. Therefore, many people were full of despise toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't feel anything toward these rumors. No matter how foul they were, they wouldn't disturb his mental state. He had a clear conscience and no matter what other thought, it was not his problem. People didn't live for the sake of unimportant people. Otherwise, it would be too tiring. Who would really be able to make it so that everyone was satisfied?

Sitting in the pavilion, Qing Shui took out pen, ink, and paper.

“Since you've sent out the rumor that I have issued you a letter of challenge, then let's make it a reality. This should go according to your wishes.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and started to write on the beast parchment.

When the Eldest Princess came, Qing Shui was done with his final stroke.

“What are you writing?” The Eldest Princess smiled and looked toward the beast parchment on the stone table.

“Letter of challenge!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You want to challenge him?” The Eldest Princess spoke in astonishment. Her sexy mouth was now slightly agape in surprise and when Qing Shui saw those seductive red lips, he couldn't help but have evil thoughts. He quickly dismissed those thoughts.

“That's right. Since he has spread words that I'm going to

challenge him, we might as well just fight it out. It's better to be taking the initiative." Qing Shui said without a care.

The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui. She suddenly felt that she didn't recognize this calm-looking guy at all. It was a very long time before she said slowly, "How confident are you in winning him?"

"30%!" Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"You're challenging him despite having only 30% chance of winning?" The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui in disbelief.

"It's because I don't know his abilities. Sometimes, there are things which men have to face. It's not possible to avoid them."

When Qing Shui said 30%, he didn't just come up with a random number. He really felt that his chances of winning were at 30%. If he could refine the powers in his body, he felt that his chances of winning would be at least 80%.

It was because Qing Shui had Emperor's Qi, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, and Vajra Subdues Demons. No matter how powerful the Saint Child was, how powerful could he possibly be? If Qing Shui could refine that power in his body, he should be able to attain a breakthrough to have a strength of ten million nimbus.

He didn't know if there was enough time. If there wasn't, then he could only rely on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It was just

that Qing Shui wasn't very confident if were to only rely on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant when going up against the Saint Child.

Name of a Bodhisattva. In China Budai, image is one of the main forms in which Maitreya is depicted in China. Budai also has the nickname of Laughing Buddha.

AST 1237 – Women Are The Root Of All Troubles; Confused. Hugging The Eldest Princess

It shouldn't be a problem for him to protect himself. He felt that he was capable of managing at least that. From his perspective, the strength of the Saint Child was worth most likely around fifteen million nimbus. Against this kind of strength, Qing Shui should be able to fight it to a draw. He had a few battle techniques which he could coordinate with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Fifteen million nimbus worth of strength... once it got weakened by both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, it would worth less than 1.1 million nimbus. Under the condition when the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was at its peak, it could be weakened up to nearly ten million nimbus and a bit more. Basically, once it coordinated with himself, he would be able to fight against someone with an initial strength of 15 million who was weakened to a draw.

This was just speaking in general, however, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast, Qing Shui felt that if it was merely 15 million nimbus of strength, the Dragon Elephant should be able to defeat the opponent once the opponent was weakened. It wasn't called the Heaven and Earth Battle Beast for nothing.

It was precisely because of this that Qing Shui decided to send out the challenge letter. He felt that if the Dragon Elephant coordinated with himself, he could at least secure a position for himself where he wouldn't be defeated. As long as he was able to

hinder his opponent, he should be able to defeat his opponent along with his demonic beasts.

“You finally came back to your senses. What were you thinking? You can still get distracted at a time like this,” said the Eldest Princess in an unsatisfied tone.

Qing Shui came back to his senses and looked at the Eldest Princess embarrassingly. She had her brows slightly knitted. Obviously, she must be worried about this matter. He opened his mouth and smiled, “What’s wrong? Are you worried about me?”

He was also only saying it playfully. This was all to make the tense atmosphere more relaxed. It’s just that at the time when he finished saying it, he felt a bit weird. Even though the two were considered to be really great friends at the moment, he still found it a bit inappropriate to say this.

“Who is worried about you? You are not even concerned of your own well being, is there a point of people being worried about you?” The Eldest Princess was mad at the fact that Qing Shui wrote the challenge letter.

“Don’t worry about it. Sister Su, you have to cheer for me and not that so-called Saint Child. Even if he wants to woo you, you can’t do that.” Qing Shui smiled while looking at the Eldest Princess.

“You are never serious. What kind of situation are you in now? And yet you still have the mood to joke around. I forbid you from

sending out this challenge letter.” The Eldest Princess replied after thinking for quite a while.

Deep down, Qing Shui felt really touched. Suddenly, he had a feeling that he was really close to this woman. The concerns humans had for each other might be shown unintentionally through certain matters. The problem itself might not be huge, it might just be a small incident, but this wasn't important, what was important was the interaction between two hearts which was felt all of a sudden.

“Sister Su, I know you're worried about me. Things will be fine. I don't want to die yet. I still have my family, my wife's and my children. You don't have to be worried about me, I have a very persistent life, normal people wouldn't be able to take it away so easily.” Qing Shui said with a smile. He might have sounded really relaxed, but at the same time, he was able to let people know that he was really serious.

“Listen to me. Currently you aren't suited to battle against him.” The Eldest Princess said seriously while looking at Qing Shui.

“Sunu, don't worry, I won't take his life.” At this moment, a gentle-sounding voice drifted over.

Both Qing Shui and the Eldest Princess froze in shock. Qing Shui abruptly turned around only to see a man standing high up in the air far in the distance. At this moment, he was staring right at them with a smile. While standing in mid-air, he was emitting an unusually harmonious vibe.

Qing Shui squinted his eyes as he looked at the man far away. He was unable to tell the age of the man based on his look. He looked as graceful as an immortal. His eyes might look warm, but it was a kind of warmth which no one would dare to look down upon. At this moment, he formed a very distinct contrast with Qing Shui. In between Qing Shui's brows, there was a purple colored mark. His gentle and reserved nature contained a kind of manliness within it. It's just that when compared to the man in front, Qing Shui's gentleness was shown to be more bewitching. Despite so, it wouldn't make people felt that he was a sissy. On the contrary, people would feel that he had a kind of unusual charm with him.

This man looked very handsome. But what was more outstanding was his temperament. Anyone who saw him would feel that he was a righteous man, a man who was able to leave good impressions on people of all ages.

It wasn't sheer luck that he was able to be the leader of Saint Child Band. He had the imposing attitude for it. Qing Shui could already tell that this person was the Saint Child by merely looking at him. There was also a faintly discernable aura emitted from his body.

"Take away my life? Are you strong enough to take it away? Take this!" Qing Shui randomly swung his hand and immediately tossed out a challenge letter towards Saint Child.

The thin beast parchment flew towards the man like a sharp sword. Qing Shui purposely used the Hidden Weapon technique to throw it.

The man smiled. He extended his hand and effortlessly took over the challenge letter which Qing Shui threw.

Qing Shui didn't like his arrogant attitude. It might not have necessarily been counted as being arrogant. From Qing Shui's perspective, this was the kind of impression this man gave people – an arrogant bully. Actually, this was an aura which people usually developed a habit for once they stayed in a high and lofty position for too long.

“Qing Shui!” The Eldest Princess pulled Qing Shui's sleeves. She was worried that Qing Shui would charge in recklessly.

As the Saint Child saw the Eldest Princess so close to another man, even if it was just pulling his sleeves, his expressions instantly changed.

“Sunu, stop pulling him. I still mean what I said. Besides, the challenge letter is here already.” The man said with a smile.

Qing Shui chuckled and immediately went on to hold the eldest princess' hand. Previously, he already noticed the unhappy look across the man's eyes. It's just that the man managed to hide it really well. Nevertheless, he still managed to see through it. This was because he had heard that this man liked the Eldest Princess.

The Eldest Princess also never expected for Qing Shui to be this daring. She glared at Qing Shui. Despite so, she didn't try to pull back her hand. Even she herself didn't really know how she was

feeling. She knew that this might be a bad thing, but other than this, there was no other way to make this man give up on her.

Since her hand has already been held by this very young man here. That man definitely would not stop interfering with her unless Qing Shui died. He was a man of perfection. He wouldn't allow even the slightest bit of a blemish to appear on whatever he pursued.

The Eldest Princess felt that it was way too tiring to live with this kind of person. No one would be willing to be his woman. The reason being that, that was a kind of burden, not happiness. This was also why the Saint Child was single till now.

The Eldest Princess was even capable of making him fall in love with her. From here, it could be seen just how outstanding a person the Eldest Princess was.

“I take back the promise which I made about not killing you. If you break that arm of yours now, I can still consider letting you live.” The man looked really calm. But in actuality, he was more furious than anyone present.

“Sister Su, even though he is a powerful man, he isn't suited to be a husband. Will it be alright if you leave your marriage to me?” Qing Shui said with a smile. He was not in the least concerned about that man.

Originally, Qing Shui felt that a man who was able to do things up to this extent should be a very outstanding man. But never

would he have thought that it would turn out to be such an emphatic man. Even though the Saint Child was really powerful, Qing Shui already had not even the slightest good feelings towards him.

It's just that Qing Shui didn't know that in actuality, the Eldest Princess had long since been considered as Saint Child's reverse scale even though he hadn't managed to obtain her. The reason why he lost his self-control was because Qing Shui has been too close to the Eldest Princess.

It's not that he wasn't generous enough. It's because he knew that the Eldest Princess wasn't that close to that man. It's always been said that if it was a matter which showed no concern to oneself, getting involved in it would only make matters worse. A lifetime of cleverness can be interrupted by moments of stupidity. It had never once crossed his mind that that the Eldest Princess was not someone who could be gone after so easily.

"There is still one more reason why I came looking for you today. On what condition will you help my little brother remove the poison from his body?" This was the main reason why the Saint Child came.

"I have said it before. If you want to live, break off both of your arms. If you insist on wanting your arms, you will lose your life. If a warrior is unable to keep even a promise, he wouldn't be suited to live in this world. Could it be that you really think that you can cover the sky by yourself?" Qing Shui said in neither an obsequious nor supercilious tone. He wasn't trying to promote anything through his words, he just wasn't used to seeing this kind of

bullying, nasty attitude of Fu Yanting. Let alone, those kinds of people should get the punishments which they deserved.

“Great, then let’s meet each other at the Arena of Life and Death. I’ll let you live for two more days.” The man disappeared after he finished speaking.

Qing Shui shook his head, “Femme Fatale”

“What did you say?” The Eldest Princess asked angrily.

“Ah, I only said that eldest princess, you’re a beauty who could topple over cities.” Qing Shui said hurriedly.

“En, let go of me. You have already made him angry to the point that he left. You certainly have some skills. Only very few people are able to actually anger him to this extent.” The Eldest Princess lifted Qing Shui’s hand speechless. She knew that the person left because of herself. But Qing Shui on the other hand, he has now been put in a very dangerous situation.

She never once thought that her hand would be held by a man. Furthermore, she also never expected a man to be this daring. Now, she was feeling really complicated, the reason being that she wasn’t actually that angry. She was only treating him as her brother, this was only considered as giving him some small advantages.

Qing Shui quickly let go of her hand and smiled, “Sister Su

wasn't the one at fault here, I was the one being rude here. I didn't harbor any dirty intentions towards you. You are like a god in my heart. You're someone who I could never blaspheme."

"Alright stop it." The Eldest Princess said angrily. She conveniently let out her hand and knocked Qing Shui's forehead. She felt really relaxed and comfortable while talking to him. In contrast to that, she would sound really lifeless talking to other men. When in front of her, they would either be fake or pretend to be someone else. They were never able to leave even a single deep impression on her.

"Well, great, he will definitely not let you go now. Why are you always trying to push yourself to the point of no return?" The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui confused.

"That's because only at the point of no return will I be able to force out my largest potential. Sister Su, would you like to give me some motivation? For all you know, I might be able to emerge victorious because of it." Qing Shui said gently.

"Haih, what kind of motivation? I will give you whatever that's within my power." The Eldest Princess said while letting out a sigh.

Qing Shui looked at both of her eyes. Those pupils of hers looked clear like immortals. He smiled, "It has been a long time since I hugged a person. I feel a sudden urge to hug someone."

The Eldest Princess stunned. She looked up at Qing Shui, looked

at his tranquil and pure eyes which didn't contain any wicked intentions. There was a kind of undescribable exhausted look within that eyes of his. For a moment, her heart got soft, "I am your sister. There is no next time."

At the moment when the Eldest Princess finished speaking, she opened up both her arms and embraced it around Qing Shui's neck.

Actually, Qing Shui regretted a little saying it. He didn't actually mean to take advantage of her. Everyone would feel tired at some point, and when that happened, they would try to seek support. No matter how tough a person had been, for example, when they got home, no matter how significant a character he was, at the time when he saw both his parents, he would still feel like depending on them. This was because they were forever their children. Even without parents, they would still have a family, a wife, and children of their own.

The Eldest Princess found the expression Qing Shui made from before really familiar. She was able to understand how he felt, the reason being that she has been in similar situations countless times prior to this. She wasn't feeling sympathetic for him... It wasn't any other kinds of feelings either. Even she herself was unable to understand what she was thinking at this moment.

Qing Shui hugged her. He was hugging her very tightly. His entire face was buried in her soft neck. At this moment, he had not even the slightest crooked thought. It was just a simple hug, yet there was an indescribable kind of peacefulness in it.

Despite having a pair of soft arms embracing him, he was still able to keep his mind clean..... Not everyone could maintain this kind of feeling. It would be hard for it to happen even once throughout one's life.

It seemed like the Eldest Princess also shared the same feeling. This was that rare opportunity. The two quietly hugged each other as if they had even forgotten about time itself. Not knowing how long it has been, the Eldest Princess slightly opened up both of her eyes only to be awestruck. She saw both Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess looking back at both of them blankly from far away.

What's wrong? People have already managed to get so near and yet they were unable to notice it...

AST 1238 – Misunderstanding, State of One with Elephant, It's Better Than Nothing

The Eldest Princess has never felt this shocked before. She was embracing a man peacefully for quite a long time. Furthermore, she didn't notice anything even after being approached by someone with low strength up to such a close distance.

But at this moment, she no longer had the mood to think about matters like this. Now, she felt a bit incapable of explaining the current situation clearly. The reason being that she was aware that her own sister, Suxin has harbored feelings, or even more so, was fond of Qing Shui. Moreover, she has also tried to give her advice before this. But now, what was she doing herself? Even though she knew that things weren't the way they thought they were, but her sister would definitely not think that way.

She would definitely think that her own sister, the Eldest Princess also liked him..... Would she start to assume that her own sister was trying to snatch over the person she liked?

She let go of Qing Shui very unnaturally. It seemed like Qing Shui also noticed two more people around him. For a moment, he spoke in a slightly awkward tone, "You guys are here."

But no one said anything. Yan Jinyu looked at Qing Shui strangely. Her eyes looked really complicated. She seemed to be puzzled.

The Seventh Princess, on the other hand, looked really

unnatural. She stared at the Eldest Princess. Her face expression changed very quickly. From the seventh princess' look, the Eldest Princess could already tell that she has over thought things. She let out a sigh and said: "Suxin, the only thing I can tell you, is that things aren't the way you think they are."

"What I am thinking, how do you know what I am thinking?" The Seventh Princess looked at Qing Shui and said. Her expression looked really complicated. It was if she was struggling.

"Little brat, you don't even believe what your own sister is saying now?" The Eldest Princess was aware that she would most likely not listen to anything she said now.

"I only believe in what I see. Actually, sister, you don't really have to explain anything to me. Why didn't you say so earlier? Sister, you have always loved me dearly. You will give me anything..."

"What are you guys talking about?" Looking at the seventh princess, Qing Shui could tell quite clearly that the Seventh Princess had started viewing the Eldest Princess differently. As he thought about the things which the Eldest Princess used to tell him before about the Seventh Princess, he finally came to understand what's going on.

"Do you like elder sister?" The Seventh Princess smiled at Qing Shui.

"Why are you asking?" Actually, Qing Shui was also feeling really

upset. This world wasn't that open-minded. Furthermore, what kind of person was the Eldest Princess? For her to embrace another man... If one was to say that they didn't share any relationships with each other, even Yan Jinyu, or maybe even himself, would most likely be unconvinced by it. But there really was nothing going on. Sometimes, things were just as simple as that.

“Sister is born with beauty that can topple over countries, moreover, she also plays a very important role in the Royal Family. If you like her, the only thing you can do is to marry her and make her your wife. Can you do that?” The seventh princess looked at Qing Shui.

“Little brat, that's enough, what's wrong with you today?” The Eldest Princess spoke up. She let out her hand and stopped Qing Shui from talking.

“Sister, I'm just happy to see you falling for someone. Do you know that all along, I have always been feeling that no man is suitable for you? Hence, I'm really happy.” The Seventh Princess said seriously while looking at the Eldest Princess.

“You don't know how to lie. Could it be that the bond we share with each other is unable to bear even tiny matters like this?” The Eldest Princess approached her and asked gently.

“Sister, I'm wrong!”

In just a while, the Seventh Princess already went on to hug the Eldest Princess and broke down. She didn't know why, but she just

felt like crying. It's just like when a child found out that their favorite toy had been taken away by the person closest to them.

"You aren't wrong. Let me tell you, at least for now, I don't have any relationships nor have I made any promises with him." The Eldest Princess rubbed the seventh princess' head.

Qing Shui never expected for such ridiculous things to happen to him. He was a bit dumbfounded by it. Furthermore, it was the Seventh Princess and the Eldest Princess. It's true that the three didn't share any relationships with each other. Despite this, such kind of misunderstandings could still happen.

"Sister, I'm sorry... I also don't know why..."

"Little brat, it's better this way, I will only feel sad if you try to hide things from me." The Eldest Princess let out her hand and wiped off seventh princess's tears.

"Sister, do you really like him?" The seventh princess whispered.

"No."

"Come on, can you guys stop discussing this matter." Qing Shui also stunned upon hearing the Eldest Princess' firm response. In any case, she should have been more tactful.

"Alright, let's all sit down and make things clear. Since Qing Shui is here, we might as well clear things up now. I don't hope for any

estrangement between each other since we are all best friends.” The Eldest Princess said with a smile.

“What more is there to say? I don’t even like him.” The Seventh Princess said a bit embarrassingly. Prior to this, everyone already noticed something wrong with her.

“Are you sure?” The Eldest Princess asked while laughing.

“ ... ”

“Qing Shui is someone who is already married. Furthermore, he has more than one wives. You too should never expect him to ever leave them. Little brat, I will take the words which you said before as something which you said out of rage. Do not ever say it again in the future. I wouldn’t stop you from liking someone. In fact, I will help check on him for you. But eventually, it still comes down to your own decision.” The Eldest Princess said gently.

“I know, sorry.” she apologized to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui shook his head and didn’t say anything.

“I am still going to pursue my own happiness. I don’t want to share the same man with someone else.” The Seventh Princess clenched her teeth while looking at Qing Shui. It seemed as if she has made a really huge decision. “Me too!” Yan Jinyu said with a smile.

Qing Shui never expected for things to turn out this way. Well, it's not exactly that bad as it would be less troublesome. All along, love has always been one of the most tiring things. Hence, it would be best for it to be like this.

“Sister, how about you?” The Seventh Princess looked at the Eldest Princess curiously.

It's also only the Seventh Princess who would ask the Eldest Princess questions like this. Only she had the privilege to do so.

“I am not planning on getting married.” The eldest princess answered while shaking her head. She sounded really firm when she said it.

Her response really shocked Qing Shui. Even Yan Jinyu was slightly startled by it. The seventh princess, on the other hand, showed a less dramatic reaction than the other two. Instead, she chuckled: “Sister, so you are still insisting on this answer. But I don't believe you now. I am sure that you will eventually get married in the future.

The Eldest Princess didn't argue back, nor did she admit it. Actually, she also felt a bit shaken deep in her heart. It was a very weird feeling. Time could destroy everything, so could it change everything. It seemed like the things which she used to be really certain in the past has started to waver.

“Alright, it's good as long as everything is fine. Next time, you must tell me whatever you are feeling.” The Eldest Princess seemed

to have let go of her burden as well.

.....

“What? Qing Shui gave the Saint Child a challenge letter?”

Yan Jinyu and the seventh princess looked at Qing Shui in awe.

“We will eventually have to fight against each other sooner or later. Wouldn't it be better if we settle it faster?” Qing Shui pretended to be relaxed when he said this.

“But he is the Saint Child.....”

“People's name, tree's shadow* (Chinese idiom). It was precisely just as stated. A powerful and famous person would instill pressure in people's hearts, so much so that it would even cause it to misjudge someone. This was a kind of mind trick.

“So what if he is the Saint Child. Don't get scared by his name. Nor shall you let down your guard just because your opponent appeared to be an unidentified person who wasn't famous. A lion would still go all-out when it tries to hunt for a rabbit. One should really be careful to prevent failing miserably at an easy task. If not, they might end up dying without even knowing the reason for it.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the girls.

The Eldest Princess sat down quietly by the side and listened while drinking her tea.

“The Saint Child is way too famous. Are you sure you can beat him?” Yan Jinyu asked skeptically.

“As long as a person is considered an enemy, it doesn’t matter what kind of reputation, what kind of knowledge and what kind of fame he had. He would still remain an enemy. Against him, the last thing we should do is to retreat. We have to beat him. Of course, you can’t do that by hitting an egg against a stone. Only fools will do that and die for nothing.” Qing Shui explained with a smile.

“Then Qing Shui, by that, do you mean that you are sure that you will be able to beat him.” Yan Jinyu said in surprise.

“Nope!” Qing Shui was straightforward with his answer.

Yan Jinyu got upset and stared at Qing Shui angrily.

Qing Shui smiled, “But I should be able to protect myself!”

“Really?”

“Should be able to!”

Yan Jinyu stopped going deeper into the questions. She felt that the more she asked, the more she would worry. For a moment, she felt a bit depressed.

“Sister Yan, that’s enough. Don’t worry, I am not an impetuous person.”

.....

They left. Qing Shui sat there alone. Deep down, he also felt a lot more relieved. He would rather fight against the Saint Child than face problems in love. He calmed down his mind and started to think of how he should battle Saint Child in the future.

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He didn’t plan to refine the powerful energies received back from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He didn’t want to take such risk. Hence, he could only wait until when his own strength stabled down even more.

But at the moment when he looked at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, a bright light shone across his eyes.

State of One with Elephant!

Why would he forget about this?

Qing Shui was so surprised it couldn’t be described with words. If his State of One with Elephant could reach a high realm, the chances of him winning would be even greater.

Qing Shui called upon the Golden Scaled Dragon and immediately jumped onto it. They were high up in the air in the

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui reminisced the feeling in the past when he used the State of One with Elephant before he began to practice it slowly. After that, he proceeded to control the operation of the Divine Force of both himself and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to make the two forces merge with each other.

The low grade of State of One with Elephant only allowed part of the user's strength with the dragon elephant. It's said that once it reached a high enough realm, by following the mutual understanding the master and the elephant had for each other as well as the realms they were in, the technique would be amplified under the principle of one plus one equals more than two. Qing Shui was really looking forward to it. He didn't want to ask for the effect of making the power of one plus one more than two, not even the strength of one plus one equal to two. He would have felt satisfied if he could fuse part of it.

Attack!

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

.....

Qing Shui was coordinating his attacks with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant when mounted on its back. This made the attacks of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to be amplified even more. Prior to this, despite the fact that Qing Shui's State of One with

Elephant not being high in level, it was only considered to be quite average. Now, when he once again practiced it, he also found himself becoming more skilled at it. Furthermore, the pace at which he improved was getting faster and faster. After all, compared to before, Qing Shui's knowledge, cultivation as well as observation skills were something which couldn't be put in the same level as those in the past.

Just like this, Qing Shui seemed like he had forgotten even about time. He would eat some food when he was hungry, sleep when he was tired and unknowingly, the time limit of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was up.

Qing Shui kept his calm as he looked at the effect of State of One with Elephant between himself and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. However, the result wasn't perfect. The reason being that he had not even a single idea of what's up with the current State of One with Elephant. It could only barely increase the attack prowess of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant up to eleven million nimbus in the State of One With Elephant.

Previously, the attack prowess of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was slightly more than ten million nimbus. Taking everything into account, it could help increase the strength which the Dragon Elephant unleashed by around a hundred thousand nimbus. Even though the State of One with Elephant was said to make no distinction between the beast and its master, unfortunately, that was something that only could be achieved at an even higher level. Qing Shui's current State of One with Elephant was yet to achieve that kind of state. For now, the realm of which his State of One With Elephant was in was only limited to either him coordinating to the dragon elephant or the other way

around. But now, since the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had stronger physical prowess, Qing Shui could only coordinate himself to its attacks.

“There is still one more day left. I hope that it will be able to improve a little more. This way, I will have a higher chance of winning.” Qing Shui let out a sigh and left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal after he finished speaking.

As for refining the energy, Qing Shui would still need a bit more time to do it. He didn't want to do it now as it was too risky. He planned to refine it only after his strength was completely stable. That way, the risk of it would be decreased by multiple folds. Or else, now would be the moment when he refined it.

AST 1239 – Heaven Secrets Arena, Showdown Against the Saint Child

Under normal circumstances, Qing Shui should refine that formidable energy. After all, the Saint Child would definitely not hold back against him. Furthermore, the Saint Child also had extremely formidable strength.

However, the main issue now wasn't that Qing Shui didn't want to refine it, rather, his body was currently in a saturated state. He recently just had a lot of increase in strength. For the time being, his body was unable to absorb more powerful energy within. After all, the gap from the last time when he refined the energy was still too recent.

It was also because of this that Qing Shui set his sight on the realm of the State of One with Elephant and made himself coordinate with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Despite so, he was still the one who took the lead. His familiarity with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was undoubted, and they could communicate through their consciousness.

Qing Shui managed to increase 100,000 nimbus of his strength in merely one visit to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He still had one more day left. He didn't know if he could increase a bit more of his strength. Even increasing a tiny bit more would mean a greater chance of victory to Qing Shui.

.....

On the next day, the rumors had long since been spread around the entire Heaven Secret Academy. Qing Shui challenged the Saint Child to a battle. Its location and more all become the main topics around the Heaven Secret Academy. The teachers and elders, as well as other high-ranked people from the academy, already knew about it.

The Saint Child was a famous figure in the academy. It could be said that almost everyone knew him. After all, the Saint Child himself was already the Saint Lord Custodian to begin with. Even some Grand Elders or Custodian would give the Saint Child face. The reason being that, it was very likely that he would become the support for the Heaven Secret Academy in the future.

This kind of person was someone who might not be seen even in a lifetime. Furthermore, he would definitely have a formidable force behind his back. Hence, Qing Shui felt that he need to be really careful. If he died, he would die for nothing. If things would end the other way around, he still need to be prepared for some emergency situation.

Saint Child had always been someone who was really proud and arrogant. To think that he would also fall in love with a woman. If he couldn't manage to succeed in pursuing the Eldest Princess, even his future cultivation would be affected. This was also the reason why he lost his self-control last time.

Originally, the Saint Child had never once feared how many people were after Eldest Princess. Even though he didn't have much interactions with her, he knew that the woman he like wasn't someone who would be taken away by others so easily.

Even if it was the leader of the Lord Sect and others who liked Yu Sunu, he was never worried.

However, he never expected that a brat, who came out of nowhere, would be able to hold her hand. This felt just like a sharp sword that pierced into his heart. Deep down, the Saint Child had already regarded Yu Sunu as his own exclusive woman. As if he would let other people dip their fingers on her. On that day, he already had the intention to kill Qing Shui. However, he felt too surprised and complicated inside, so he needed calm his heart down. This was the reason why he decided to leave quickly that day.

The matter was being discussed all over the academy. However, most of the topics were about how Qing Shui didn't know about the immensity of heaven and earth. After all, throughout these years, it was as if the Saint Child had put an enormous rock deep down in their heart. They were all chained by the reputation of the Saint Child. It was just like Tian Jiange, but except compared to his, it was more widespread.

“Brother Sui, do you think the challenge match this time is something to look forward to?”

At an isolated spot within the manor, two old men were playing chess. One of them wore a yellow gown. On top of the gown, there was a picture of a golden dragon. The old man seemed a bit old. He looked really elegant and possessed the temper of a king. The aura he emitted on the other hand, felt especially thick and immense.

The other old man on the other hand, wore a purple gown. There

was the picture of a Sky Consuming Lion drawn on it. In comparison, this old man had a slightly taller and sturdier body. He had thick grey hair that resembled that of a lion's mane, and he emitted an oppressive pressure.

The man who spoke was precisely the old man in purple lion gown.

“Do you know the young man who challenged Little Fu well?” The old man in gold dragon gown asked.

The old man in purple lion gown on the other hand, looked at the chessboard as he spoke slowly. “That young man just joined the Heaven Secret Academy not long ago. But he seems to be really close to that little lass Sunu. Furthermore, ever since he came, Sunu's cultivation has been increasing constantly.”

“You are indeed well-informed. Then I suppose you should have an answer by now.” The old man in gold dragon gown smiled and lifted up his head.

“Unless he is an idiot, no one would play a joke with their life. This young man might not be an idiot. It's just that he is still too young, it would have been unbelievable if he could be a match against Little Fu.” The old man in purple lion gown slightly knitted his brows as he spoke.

“We will see by then. No matter who wins or loses, we shouldn't make a big deal over it. One day, this very young man might just become the support for my Heaven Secret Academy.” The elderly

man in gold dragon gown chuckled.

“Brother Sui, is the young man really this daring?” The old man in purple lion gown looked at the elderly man in gold dragon gown in awe.

“Brother Cao, in any case, we still have time. Why don’t we just observe him slowly?”

“But how about the strength of the Fu Clan?” The elderly man with the surname Cao asked gently.

“The Fu Clan is a prosperous clan. However, it is still going to depend on Little Fu. If Little Fu didn’t manage to take hold of the entire situation, this will only put an end to the golden age of the Fu Clan.

.....

Heaven Secret Academy, Heaven Secret Arena!

This was the largest arena in Heaven Secret Academy. It was also the most popular place within the Heaven Secret Academy, the reason being that only important battles would be held here. Normal people weren’t allowed to battle here.

Today was the day Qing Shui challenged the Saint Child. Its location was at the Heaven Secret Arena.

The Heaven Secret Arena had long since been crowded with people. A lot of people already came even before the sky turned bright. Now, the sun was already rising gradually. There was still a bit of time left until the fight started.

“Do you guys think that Qing Shui will dare to come?”

“Most likely yes!”

“I wonder how long he will be able to hold himself for on top of the arena. Will the Saint Child kill him?”

“At least he wouldn’t kill him on the Heaven Secret Arena. He still need Qing Shui to cure Fu Yanting’s injuries.”

“Do you guys know that this young man is very close to the leader of the Breezing Wind Veranda?”

“Ah, this match will be exciting then. A lot of people is aware that the Saint Child is after the leader of the Breezing Wind Veranda. I wonder who the woman will cheer for.”

.....

Very quickly, the sun was already at three poles high. This was also the promised time for the battle. Soon after, a man appeared from afar. He slowly approached the arena and skywalked. His

movement looked elegant like an immortal fairy.

“Saint Child!”

“The Saint Child is here!”

“He is so handsome!”

.....

The Saint Child slowly walked up to the arena. After that, he stood there quietly, not moving even an inch.

“Saint Child!”

“Saint Child!”

.....

A lot of people was screaming ‘Saint Child’. These were all the people from the Saint Child Band. This moment already showed just how powerful the Saint Child’s connection was. He was a mysterious yet powerful man. Normally, very few people would get to see him.

“That Qing Shui is being so pretentious. Don’t tell me that he doesn’t dare to come for the match!”

“Exactly, it would be no fun if he doesn’t come.”

“Yeah, even if he doesn’t come, the Saint Child will still have the right to kill him. Not just him, even other people shares equal rights to do so.”

Everyone was discussing about the match. Time went on little by little. Qing Shui only have another fifteen minutes to show up. If he didn’t, it would be considered that he had given up on the match. But right at this moment, he made it.

He was really fast, like a meteor catching up with the moon. At the moment when the crowd noticed him, he had already appeared on the arena.

Qing Shui let Qing Sha attended the fight. They didn’t actually come together, as Qing Sha came earlier than him. She was at an empty spot below, very few people actually recognized her. In addition to that, she was now also with Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess.

Eldest Princess had just arrived. She came slightly earlier than Qing Shui. Her appearance once again brought up discussions among the crowd.

Qing Shui stood on top of the arena as he looked at the Saint Child. He looked at his indifferent expression and also his intermittent powerful aura. A wave-like pressure constantly charged against Qing Shui.

An elderly man acted as the eye-witness. He had already announced the rules on top of the arena. Hence, the match was already considered to have begun.

“You are the one who challenged me. Other than matters over life and death, why don’t we bet on other things?” The Saint Child looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“Sure!” Qing Shui wasn’t surprised. This was already within his expectation.

“How about this, if I win, you have to cure my brother, and you can never meet Sunu ever again.” Saint Child looked at Qing Shui.

His words once again caused an uproar below the arena.

“Saint Child is indeed a good brother!”

“He’s not just a good brother, but also a very passionate man.”

“If it isn’t because of Fu Yanting’s injury, Saint Child wouldn’t have accepted Qing Shui’s challenge.”

.....

“Of course, it’s fine for me to cure your brother. But what will happen even if I left Sunu? Women aren’t something that can be

given to other people. Besides, Sunu and I are just friends. Don't you find the condition which you offered useless?" Qing Shui would never be at a disadvantage in a verbal argument.

To Eldest Princess's surprise, she heard the two talked about her on the arena. However, she could do nothing but only listen at the moment.

"Well, then I'll go with what you said! Let's begin!" The Saint Child responded in his usual calm tone.

"Wait, are you people with the surname Fu all so shameless? If I need to do something if I lose, how about you? Don't you need to promise me a few things if you lose instead?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Lose? As if I will lose?" Saint Child looked at Qing Shui in shock.

Qing Shui knew that he was doing it intentionally. Nevertheless, he still said with a smile. "There are just too many people with undeserved reputation."

Merely these few simple words already made the Saint Child upset. He could only helplessly say: "Say it, you can suggest anything you want."

"It's very simple. Next time, keep that cocky pride of yours back to yourself. Also, don't think that Sunu is your woman just because you think you look handsome. Oh, and stop shouting Sunu's name.

Do you know how disgusting she finds it? She wants me to tell you that you suck and that she doesn't like you." Qing Shui said with a smile.

These words struck the Saint Child really hard. Even though he said that he didn't believe it, deep down, he was a bit convinced by it. The reason being that he had seen this brat hold Yu Sunu's hand with his own eyes. For him to be able to hold the hand of a woman like this, if they didn't share any blood relations with each other, it was already enough to speak for everything.

Yu Sunu was really upset. This little brat was being too nasty. Since when did she ever said things like these? Even though some of the things which he said were real, but she herself had never spoken about it before. How would he know about some of her thoughts?

Even the Saint Child's formidable heart had been struck by it and as a result, he slightly shook. He smiled: "I have said before, as long as you win, I can promise you anything."

"You arrogant brat! Get lost!"

"As if Saint Child is someone you can compete against."

"Exactly! Lets see how you will die later! Who do you think you are! The reason why Saint Child promised to fight you today is because he pitied you. Or else, you wouldn't even be qualified to challenge him!"

“Saint Child, I support you!”

“Saint Child, finish him off within seconds!”

.....

At this moment, the people from the Saint Child Band started to spit their saliva at Qing Shui.

AST 1240 – The People Who Supported Qing Shui. The Tyrannical Weakening Abilities. Speed

Qing Shui didn't really feel anything towards the people from Saint Child Gang who were spraying out their saliva at him. He hoped that he could make Saint Child lose his calm with his sharp words. Even though the hope was a bit unrealistic, he still wanted to give it a try.

This was also why Qing Shui got Eldest Princess involved. Of course, he could already tell that Eldest Princess wasn't fond of Saint Child. Basically, it was impossible that she would like him, that's why he did it. After all, Eldest Princess wasn't his, Qing Shui's woman. If she was his woman, he would have long since fought against Saint Child as if his life depended on it instead of waiting until now.

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui couldn't help but think that this might really be effective. There was no perfect person in this world. Everyone would have their own flaws. It was said, "One who knows his own strength and that of the enemy, will be invincible in battle". Only by grasping the opponent's weakness would one be able to deal a killing blow to the enemy.

"Father, I support you, beat him!"

The voice which suddenly came through caused the people all around to be tremendously shocked. A lot of people looked towards Qing Sha in surprise. Qing Sha on the other hand, pretended

nothing had happened and let out yet another scream. Previously, people really still didn't have any idea who Qing Sha was supporting. But as she screamed out yet again, a lot of people witnessed that she was screaming in the direction of Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, we support you, the Breezing Wind Veranda supports you!” Yan Jinyu shouted at this moment.

“Little brother, I also support you! Beat him!” Tian Jiange's voice came through.

.....

After that, more and more voices which stated they supported Qing Shui came through. Originally, the fact that the Breezing Wind Veranda supported Qing Shui had already caused the crowd to feel incomparably shocked. This also meant that the Breezing Wind Veranda was very close to Qing Shui. The crowds all thought that the battle on the arena was a battle between two rivals in love.

After that, even Tian Jiange's voice was heard. This made even more people drop their glasses. A lot of people knew that Tian Jiange was from Lord Sect. Originally, Lord Sect was neutral in the battle today.

However, Tian Jiange promised Qing Shui that he wanted to be on his side and face it together with him. This scream took a lot of courage.

“Since when is Lord Sect on the same side as Breezing Wind Veranda?”

“Exactly. Even though Lord Sect and Saint Child Gang have always been competing against each other, they have never once taken part in things like this. Could it be that the leader in Lord Sect is also attracted to that woman?”

“I am from Lord Sect. I have never heard of us taking any sides before.”

“Yeah, what’s going on?”

.....

Qing Shui observed Saint Child whom still looked calm. He knew that actually, deep down, the Saint Child’s heart had already started to waver. The reason being that not only Breezing Wind Veranda supported him, even Lord Sect was behaving similarly.

Lord Sect might be powerful but it wasn’t enough to put pressure on Saint Child. The main pressure which he got was from Breezing Wind Veranda voicing out that they supported Qing Shui. Even though he hasn’t fought but even if he was to emerge victorious eventually, he would still feel that he lost.

This kind of thought made him feel really tired. He had never been like this before or rather, he hadn’t felt this way in many years. For the first time, he felt like a clown standing there.

“Let’s begin!” Qing Shui said gently while looking at Saint Child.

“Yeah. Let’s get on with it. You can start first. I am afraid you might only have few chances for that.” Saint Child looked at Qing Shui with bright eyes. At this moment, he was once again burning with confidence. It’s just like a burning sun.

“Alright then, my pleasure.”

As Qing Shui finished speaking, he took out the Big Dipper Sword and immediately used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Following up, Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant!

The appearance of the formidable Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in the sky shocked lot of people. Anyone could tell that the dragon elephant was extraordinary. The pressure and aura it emitted already made a lot of people fearful.

The expression of Saint Child changed slightly. Qing Shui knew that now, at least he had begun paying attention to Qing Shui. The fact that he began taking him seriously meant that he himself was a lot stronger than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant but he still didn’t dare to let down his guard.

Dragon Roaming Step, Nine Palace Orientation!

Qing Shui's body was like a roaming dragon in water as he charged towards Saint Child.

Piercing Sword!

Qing Shui swiftly thrust out his sword towards Saint Child without any flashy moves. It was as if he suddenly appeared beside Saint Child. That spot was an extremely tricky spot. It was a blind spot.

Saint Child moved his body. With graceful steps, he easily avoided Qing Shui's attacks.

His footwork was very fast. Fast to the extent that it had ascended to an artistic state.

Qing Shui on the other hand, was relying on the mysterious features of his Dragon Roaming Step and Nine Palace Orientation. He was testing the limits of Saint Child with this.

But to his surprise, his opponent managed to dodge it fairly easily.

Qing Shui also stopped hiding anything. He immediately raised his speed to its maximum and thrust out the sword in his hand with technique from Taichi fists.

Saint Child's eyes were shining brightly. He once again avoided his attacks a number of times and proceeded to open his mouth

and say, “You have to be careful now!”

His calm voice came through. After that, instead of retreating, he charged in and thrust out his right hand. This hand seemed really long and soft but it looked incomparably bizarre. It even seemed like it contained a tough and unyielding energy as it instantly extended up to Qing Shui’s sword edge as he executed his Single Finger Flick.

Violet Gold Slash!

Qing Shui abruptly raised his power to its maximum. This was Qing Shui’s temporary explosive force. For a short while, he exploded with terrifying strength.

Ding!

A clear noise rang out.

Qing Shui’s body got blown backwards really quickly. The formidable attack from before went straight into Qing Shui’s meridians through the sword’s body. If Qing Shui’s meridians weren’t powerful enough, this kind of force would have immediately caused a serious injury to Qing Shui. It might even destroy his meridians as a result.

To think that he could actually pull off attacks like these once he was strong enough.

Today, Qing Shui was considered to have broadened his horizons. From this attack alone, Qing Shui wasn't sure about Saint Child's true strength. But he knew that he was a lot more powerful than him. Maybe Saint Child was testing him as he didn't release his full strength.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain and charged it towards Saint Child. He crushed it against him with full force.

"If this is all you have got, you are not qualified to challenge me." Saint Child shook his head. He turned his hand from a palm into a fist and immediately punched the Nine Continents Mountain.

Bang!

The Nine Continents Mountain immediately got blown backwards. Qing Shui was controlling it with his consciousness. He he extended his hands and clapped a few times to set the Nine Continents Mountain in place.

Difference, this was the difference. Qing Shui had expected things to be like this. After all, his current attack contained prowess of less than three million nimbus. The Nine Continents Mountain may be worth five million nimbus, it was still not enough when up against an opponent like Saint Child.

"Of course not. Later on, you will know what else I have," Qing

Shui said with a smile.

“That demonic beast? Even though it’s not bad, it’s still not a match against me. If you are going to rely on it, you will still lose.” Saint Child extended his hand and took out a javelin. It was silver-white in color. On top of it, there was a powerful killing intention being emitted from it.

Qing Shui didn’t know if this battle technique was a legendary grade weapon. But it should be really close to it.

Now, Qing Shui was really nervous. Saint Child was really powerful. But it wasn’t to the point of Qing Shui being powerless in fighting against him. He summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant with his mind.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Emperor’s Qi!

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui jumped onto the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He immediately called upon it, as he could no longer let down his guard.

Kong!

Diamond Sword Qi!

As this went on, even Qing Shui was stunned. He had actually weakened about 6 million nimbus of his strength. That meant that Saint Child originally began with strength of more than 20 million but now, he was left with no more than 15 million nimbus of strength.

Powerful, the water in Heaven Secrets Academy was indeed deep. He wondered what level Saint Child's strength belonged to within the Heaven Secrets Academy. Was he considered to be at one of the highest levels within the pyramid? How many more people were there who were more powerful than him?

At this moment, Qing Shui was already standing on top of the dragon elephant. Using the State of One with Elephant now could help make his strength achieve more than 11 million nimbus. But even with this being the case, there was still a difference of about four million nimbus in strength.

“You actually have this kind of tyrannical weakening martial technique?” Saint Child said in shock after looking at Qing Shui for quite a while.

Considering that his strength dropped from the original 21 million down to barely 15 million, this had still caused quite an enormous impact on him. This was the most depressing thing one could experience. It was not that he wasn't strong enough, it was just that his strength has been weakened by someone else out of nowhere. This kind of feeling was enough to make someone spurt blood.

“Take this!” Qing Shui shouted. He called upon the Golden Scaled

Dragon Elephant and immediately charged towards him.

State of One with Elephant!

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Bang.....

It was an enormous explosive power. The entire sky had been burst open. Everywhere, greyish dark mushroom clouds could be seen. It spread a wide range around the sky. The weather in the four continents had abundant Origin Qi. As compared to the five continents, it was even harder to pierce through the sky.

There were explosions all around in the air. Even heaven and earth were shaking and tearing apart.

Saint Child's face finally changed a little. A layer of silver white colored armor appeared on his body. The five meter long War Halberd in his hand suddenly shot out a strong and violent "Gasosaurus" and charged towards the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Nine Continents Mountain.

Now, Qing Shui didn't want to make the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant interact with Saint Child too early.

Bang!

Qing Shui had long since avoided it with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He temporarily gave up his control over the Nine Continents Mountain. No matter how powerful it was, the Nine Continents Mountain would come to a stop after it exceeded Qing Shui's maximum distance at which he could control the mountain.

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation!

Qing Shui only whipped his opponent's head. His Spirit Energy Attack was a lot more powerful than his physical attacks.

Spirit Energy Attacks were often weird and tricky. However, it wasn't able to threaten his opponents. Even if occasionally, it happened to burst out with critical attacks, the gap in strength between him and his opponent was still really big.

Tire him! He should first tire him out!

Qing Shui was controlling the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. From time to time, he would use the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion and the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack.

Under the State of One with Elephant, even though he still got blown back by the opponent, the powerful physical body of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was surprisingly able to take it.

This was what shocked Qing Shui. As long as it could take his attack, Qing Shui would have ways to tire him to death.

Qing Shui took out a Heavenly Talisman. He quickly slammed a few of them which helped boosted strength, against the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and tossed a few which reduced strength, towards Saint Child.

And also Buddha's True Eyes!

Maybe because the gap between their strengths was too large, the Buddha's True Eyes was ineffective. It might also have been because his opponent had a lot of things with him. In any case, the Buddha's True Eyes didn't manage to succeed.

Seal of Xuantian!

Za!

Qing Shui remained calm and unhurried. He immediately raised up his hand and an enormous silver platform appeared in the sky. It smashed Saint Child who was below and for a moment, made him freeze in shock. But this was also only for a moment. That time interval was so short that it was almost unnoticeable.

When he had weakened the strength of Saint Child previously, he had also weakened part of his speed. The Diamond Sword Qi reduced speed. The Seal of Xuantian also did the same. With these, the effects could already be seen clearly.

Originally, Qing Shui specialized in both speed and footwork. The Instantaneous Diamond Evasion of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was something that didn't even need to be talked about. Both him and the dragon elephant shared thoughts with each other. Even under the State of One with Elephant, the Nine Palace Orientation could still be used.

Do not look down on the speed and appearance of a demonic beast. A lot of the martial techniques of humans were learned from demonic beasts. For example, Qing Shui's Dragon Roaming Step and Nine Animals Mimicry Technique.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had its Dragon Elephant Step. It was just as abstruse. Hence, now, with both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant being in the state of One with Elephant, they had finally managed to gain some advantage in speed.

Speed meant power. Speed was the only factor that could never be destroyed among all the martial arts in the world. In front of absolute speed, everything was a paper tiger. But as if it would be easy to get absolute speed. Now that Qing Shui could gain some advantage with his speed, he felt like he finally managed to see brightness from the dark sky.

AST 1241 – One Spear Breaking Spirit, Meteor Rush, The Old Man In Purple Lion Gown

Both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant already had the upper hand in terms of speed. This made Qing Shui really happy, the reason being that with speed, he would be able to attack and defend as he wished. In comparison, he would have much more space to move about flexibly.

Real combat helped toughen up someone. Qing Shui operated his high grade spirit energy up to its peak.

State of One with Elephant!

Charge!

Both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant constantly rushed towards Saint Child. The weird energy from Saint Child once again rushed into both the dragon elephant's and Qing Shui's meridians. However, it was dissolved very quickly.

Area Dominance!

A white light enveloped Qing Shui, defending against every negative effect occurring within his body. Of course, it would have been hard to say if there were more attacks being dealt to the defense. Upon using Area Dominance, Qing Shui felt a lot more comfortable.

Diamond Sword Qi!

Previously, Saint Child's body was also similarly shining with white light. Other than the Emperor's Qi, the other negative effects had actually been removed, leaving Qing Shui with no choice but to once again make the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant patch it back.

Vahra Subdues Demon!

Without all of these weakening abilities, Qing Shui felt that it was very likely that he would have been defeated very quickly.

Saint Child remained calm and collected. However, the more he fought, the more fearful he felt. He felt that both the opponent and his demonic beast's movements were becoming more and more coordinated. It was as if they were a single entity.

But now, he had already come up with a countermeasure for it. He calmly blocked his opponents attacks. Countering skills with force, for now, he was still able to manage barely.

At the moment when both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant once again used the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack, Saint Child also charged in.

In mid-air, the body of Saint Child once again shone with the white light which Qing Shui was familiar with. Both his speed and

strength abruptly shot up. The enormous javelin in his hand exploded with a resplendent white light.

Battle Spirit Strike!

Qing Shui got frightened. He watched as the enormous javelin approached him and knew that he was already no longer able to dodge in time. Even if the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was to use the Instantaneous Diamond Evasion, it would also be futile, the reason being that he had already been locked onto by Saint Child's Spiritual Sense.

Divinity Protection!

Qing Shui abruptly unleashed the Sword of Seventh Heavenly Wave with his Big Dipper Sword.

Bang-bang-bang!

Continuously exploding noises came through. Both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant got blown backwards. As if Saint Child would give up on such a good opportunity. He quickly charged in once again.

Meteor Rush!

As Qing Shui swung his head, the Ten Thousand Years Coldsteel Bead which he had prepared a long time ago immediately got tossed out of his hands.

Demon Binding Rope!

Now, Qing Shui only wanted to keep him occupied. Simultaneously, he also made the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant use the Vajra Subdues Demon and Diamond Sword Qi. With the Emperor's Qi being the only exception, both the tyrannical Vajra Subdues Demon and the Diamond Sword Qi could only stay in effect for roughly five minutes.

Qing Shui suppressed fluctuation within his mind. If not for the Divinity Protection from before, it was very likely that he would have suffered a heavy injury by now. The more Qing Shui engaged himself in battles, the more he felt that the opponent wasn't as terrifying as he thought. But despite so, he knew that he was actually relying on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, without it, the only thing he could do was to run away.

Thunderous Beast!

Qing Shui took advantage of the time while his opponent was occupied and summoned the Thunderous Beast.

Thunderbolt!

Both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had very formidable resistance to physical attacks. In terms of his resistance to spirit energy, Qing Shui's resistance to it was even more undisputable. Hence, he would stand a chance once the Thunderous Beast came out.

After the Thunderous Beast attacked a number of times, Saint Child's expression changed. He dodged away from Qing Shui and was about to charge towards the Thunderous Beast. He was aware that he had to eliminate this demonic beast or else he would die at its hands today.

He had formidable spiritual sense. Even though the Thunderous Beast caused little to no damage to him, he was able to sense the terrifyingness about the demonic beast. This was very similar to [cooking a frog in warm water](#).

As if Qing Shui would let him do as he pleased. He blocked Saint Child's path with Instantaneous Diamond Evasion and once again smashed the Seal of Xuantian at his opponent. It had a 100% accuracy and was unavoidable.

Earth mountain!

Bang!

Disappear!

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

While constantly attacking with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui was also continuously making a bit of trouble for Saint Child. He was doing this all to buy some time for the Thunderous Beast.

Now, Saint Child was feeling really annoyed. He was supposed to be a lot stronger than this little brat, yet he was left constantly occupied by him and was unable to get himself away from him. Since the incident from before, Qing Shui wouldn't forget to cast the Diamond Sword Qi as well as Vajra Subdues Demon from time to time to basically maintain his strength around that level.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

The Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp really worried Saint Child. He felt that this area attack was very dangerous. Hence, normally, he would try to avoid it as much as possible. Halfway through, he failed to avoid it a number of times which as a result, caused his body to feel stiff. This really shocked him.

Saint Child was once again trapped. He immediately stepped back and swung his hand. As he did so, a large demonic beast appeared beside him.

Jade Kirin Beast!

Its entire body was dark green like jade and it looked like a lion. It was about a hundred meters long. But compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, it was considerably smaller. As soon as it came out, it was already charging in towards the Thunderous Beast.

In the instant the Saint Child summoned his own demonic beast, Qing Shui unleashed the weakening abilities along with the Golden

Scaled Dragon Elephant without any hesitation.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Emperor's Qi!

This still wasn't enough, Qing Shui instantly took out the Soulshaking Bell and violently shook it.

All of this happened within a few moments time. Qing Shui could feel that this demonic beast was slightly weaker than the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It should more or else be around 8 million nimbus. It was also a mutated beast. Compared to the Fire Kirin Beast, it was much rarer.

After being constantly weakened as well as threatened by the Soulshake Bell. The battle prowess of the Jade Kirin Beast was significantly reduced.

Seven-headed Demonic Spider!

Without any hesitation, Qing Shui summoned the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider. On top of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider, a small figure could also be seen. It was the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable.

With the Heaven Shaking Drum and Spirit Gathering Lamp, Qing Shui didn't feel panicked. He could have crippled the opponent's Jade Kirin Beast whenever he wanted.

The Jade Kirin Beast wore thick jade armor on its body. Both its resistance towards spirit energy and physical attacks were very powerful. Legend has it that it carried a hint of the true Jade Kirin Bloodline within its body.

Under the effect of the Heaven Shaking Drum and Spirit Gathering Lamp, the spider web of the Seven Headed Demonic Spider managed to achieve a strength worth two million nimbus and more. The Demonic Spider Golden Armor could help make its stickiness and toughness as well as its toxicity increased three fold. Hence within a few moments, the Jade Kirin Beast was trapped by the Seven-headed Demonic Spider.

But very quickly, a layer of faint dark green colored gas could be seen emerging from the Jade Kirin Beast's body. It was just like water as it slowly corroded the spider web and caused it to deteriorate.

The Jade Kirin Beast was a nemesis to all poisonous beasts!

Even though the Jade Kirin Beast managed to restrain the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider, the spider itself was no ordinary demonic beast. The restraining effect also went both ways. The only thing seen was that its golden head started to give off a bright golden light. Not only that, the spider web it formed also started to give off a faint golden light.

Spider Thread Bind!

After that, yet another huge web appeared.

The Thunderous Beast was still constantly unleashing Thunderbolt at Saint Child.

The ability of the Seven-headed Demonic Spider also shocked Qing Shui. It was actually able to keep the Jade Kirin Beast occupied. The Seven-headed Demonic Spider had really high intelligence. Even though the Jade Kirin Beast had been weakened quite significantly, Qing Shui thought that he would still need both the Thunderous Beast and the Seven-headed Demonic Spider in order to keep it occupied.

The attacks of the Jade Kirin Beast mainly focused around its jade fire. This kind of flame was quite terrifying. Considering the fact that the Seven Headed Demonic Spider was slightly water-elemental in nature, it was still able to barely resist the jade flame attacks. In any case, it was still considered to have completely distracted the Jade Kirin Beast.

“Just admit defeat. Or else I’m scared that I might end up killing you by accident,” Qing Shui said in his usual gentle tone.

Even though he wasn’t loud, the people below were still able to hear him.

“Darn it, how did things turn out like this? Saint Child is actually not a match against his brat,” someone screamed in surprise.

“That brat isn’t a match against him. He is just showing off with his demonic beast.”

“It’s still his skills to be able to show off with his demonic beast. Could you have done the same?”

“Never would i have expected things to turn out like this. Saint Child is someone unbeatable, he definitely still have some tricks up his sleeves.”

.....

The discussions below were already unstoppable.

Similarly, the Eldest Princess also found what she saw hard to believe. Even though she seemed the same on the outside, a huge wave arose deep within her. To her surprise, this little man was actually this strong. He was really capable of fighting against the Saint Child. In fact, he seemed to even have the upper hand now.

Both Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess were also really shocked. From the nervousness they felt at the beginning to the surprise and shock later on. Nevertheless, they would look at Eldest Princess from time to time. The reason being that considering that Eldest Princess was able to hug a man, it definitely wouldn’t be as she had explained before. Did she really like Qing Shui?

“Do you really think you can beat me?” Saint Child observed Qing Shui’s face that had looked really calm, all along.

“Try it then!”

When Qing Shui finished speaking, he summoned the Thunderous Beast and made it use the Violet Lightning Strike.

One Spear Breaking Spirit!

A snow white spear afterimage or rather, the afterimage of a battle technique, charged towards Qing Shui.

Meteor Rush!

Violet Lightning Strike!

As Qing Shui looked at the afterimage of the spear which was approaching him, he realized that he was unable to move. There was a weird energy locking him down. It wasn't spirit energy locking him..... It was targeted through his soul. It felt really weird. On top of that, the power emitted from the snow white spear afterimage was really frightening.

Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring!

He succeeded in a tiny movement after a struggle..... Qing Shui's body actually moved. However, the spear afterimage was like a shadow following the body. It didn't actually change just because he avoided it, so much so that its very distance also stayed the

same.

This was considered pursuing one's spirit.....

Qing Shui's body couldn't move any more. The only thing that could move now was his mind.

Saint Child saw that Qing Shui was still able to move. Even though he was shocked, he was still more confident in his own battle techniques. This technique was a killing technique when used against someone with strength like Qing Shui's. Previously, he was being too careless, he should have used it long ago.

Violet Lightning Strike!

For safety purposes, Qing Shui told the Thunderous Beast to once again cast the Violet Lightning Strike. Since his life was also in danger, then Saint Child would also have to die.

Saint Child was also feeling terrified deep in his heart. He couldn't move and yet the fatal Ten Thousand Years Coldsteel Bead was heading towards his eyes. This was definitely fatal.

To think that the demonic beast still had tricks up its sleeves!

Everyone below the arena froze in shock. Could it be that they were planning to die together?

“No!”

“Daddy!”

“Saint Child!”

.....

Right at this moment when everything seemed to be irreversible, both Qing Shui and Saint Child’s bodies moved. Furthermore, two soft but clear noises came through. As that happened, the surroundings turned formless. Everything quieted down.

Both Qing Shui and Saint Child had walked past the gates of hell. At this moment, an old man in a purple lion gown appeared in the middle of the arena. He wasn’t talking, yet he was laughing loudly.

“Alright alright, you both are geniuses born from heaven. Furthermore, both of you are also from Heaven Secrets Academy, what’s the point in battling each other to the death? Today, let me be the mediator. Speak out about what kind of grudges you two hold for each other. I’ll see how we can solve it.” The old man’s voice sounded just like a clock. It felt as if his voice immediately rang within everyone’s ears.

“This is Headmaster Cao!

“Yeah, it’s said that he is really powerful!”

“Nonsense! The terrifying attacks from before were dissolved by him effortlessly. How could he not be strong?”

.....

“Fu Yantian greets Headmaster Cao!”

“Qing Shui greets Headmaster Cao!”

Even though Qing Shui didn't know who this old man was but he still went along with Saint Child and greeted him.

“Alright alright, come on, we will settle the problems between you two here and try to make you both as satisfied as possible.” The old man seemed particularly happy.

(it means due to a common situation which people are adapted to, they tend to let down their guard which results costing them their very lives.)

AST 1242 – Problem Solved, Reputation, Inquiring on the Heart of the Continents

At the moment when Qing Shui heard the old man's words, he knew that his only option was to give up. Despite so, he still felt really surprised. The reason was, the battle might have seemed to end up as draw today but it could still be considered as his victory as he was the one who challenged the Saint Child.

This battle consolidated Qing Shui's strength and made it even more stable. It helped him improved a lot. It would have been so sad if he really died together with his opponent as he didn't want to die yet. It wouldn't be long until his strength would surpass the Saint Child.

Actually, Qing Shui felt really happy deep down when he saw the old man interrupt the match. Fu Yantian on the other hand, was really depressed. Originally, before the match even started, he already felt that he was defeated. What was worse was, he never expected that the result of the battle would turn out this way at that time. Hence, deep within his heart, it could be said that he already felt that he completely lost.

“Little Fu, say it, what's wrong?” The old man smiled and asked Fu Yantian.

“He has casted a restriction on my brother. His lifeforce is dissipating slowly. I want him to help remove the restriction he put on him.” Fu Yantian felt really depressed. As he spoke up to this point, he felt a bit helpless.

“Oh!” The old man responded and looked towards Qing Shui.

“I wonder if there has been any hostility between Qing Shui and Little Fu’s brother?” The old man asked Qing Shui with the usual smile on his face.

“He has an attitude problem. He backed away from his promise after losing his bet. I was left with no choice to do so.” Qing Shui said slowly.

“Well, that means that you guys don’t hold too much grudges with each other.” The old man revealed an even brighter smile.

“Yes!” Fu Yantian argued quickly.

Qing Shui was stunned and responded: “Yup..”

Qing Shui never expected for Fu Yantian to change his mind so quickly. He intended to make Qing Shui release the restriction he set on his brother without having to give away anything.

“As the saying goes: ‘It’s better to squash enmity rather than keeping it alive.’ Everyone is a part of the Heaven Secret Academy. How about, since your match today ended in a draw, we will let Qing Shui come up with an appropriate condition to help Little Fu’s brother release his restriction. Does this idea sound good?” The old man said while looking at the two.

“Alright, it’s appropriate for him to suggest a suitable condition. I will treat it as teaching Little Ting a lesson.” Fu Yantian put more emphasis in the word ‘suitable’.

“Well then, Qing Shui, do you have any objections towards it?” The old man looked at Qing Shui.

“No!” This was a face which Qing Shui should spare. He also voluntarily gave him face. No matter what, the old man was considered to have saved his life previously.

“Alright then, Qing Shui, state your condition!” The old man said hurriedly.

“The condition is really simple, I am just going to follow my condition which we came to agreement with before the match started.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The old man was stunned. Fu Yantian too, revealed a very unsightly expression. However, he was someone with self-esteem, hence, he clenched his teeth and nodded: “I promise you. I hope that you can help my brother release his restriction.”

“I will!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

.....

“Just who is this Qing Shui? He is way too powerful!”

“This is my first time seeing someone not showing any concern towards the Saint Child!”

“Exactly, some elders, or even grand elders were very formal to the Saint Child. This time, it could be considered that he was completely slapped by someone else. I wonder if the people from the Saint Child Gang would still continue to act forcefully in the future.”

“Guess this time, the Lord Sect is going to make a huge deal out of this. No, I think the Breezing Wind Veranda will be the one to do it instead.”

.....

Discussions could be heard continuously from below. Fu Yanting on the other hand, also went up the stage. Qing Shui effortlessly helped him removed his restriction. However, he also added on a few of his words. “It’s useless to rely on someone else. Even the closest person to you will not be able to help you forever. It doesn’t matter if a person ends up dragging down another person, but the kind of people who brainlessly try to drag someone else down the drain doesn’t even deserve to live.”

Originally, Fu Yanting already felt as if his heart was wounded by a sword. The reason why his brother lost all of his faces today was precisely because of him. The mysterious feeling which he used to give other people had also disappeared. This caused quite a considerable damage to the Saint Child Gang itself. It was very

likely that a lot of people would leave the gang. This would also change a lot of people's original intentions to join the Saint Child Gang.

The other forces would also more or less repelled the Saint Child Gang. The reason being that, anyone could tell that Qing Shui had huge potential. In the future, he would definitely surpass the Saint Child. Also, the battle between the Saint Child and Qing Shui would also never disappear. Hence, to judge the hour and size up the situation, they would definitely get close to Qing Shui and the Breezing Wind Veranda.

“Since things have already been solved, I hope that you two can be friends and help each other. You guys are the future of the Heaven Secrets Academy. Failure means nothing as long as you learn to stand back up. There is no one who never failed. Just because you guys compete against each other, it doesn't necessarily make you two enemies. There are still huge benefits from looking for a rival. Don't look into problems too simply.” The old man said.

Fu Yantian, who was originally feeling depressed, turned bright as soon as he heard the old man's words. He unconsciously gripped his fists tightly. The main reason why he ended up with a tie with Qing Shui was because Qing Shui was someone extremely low profile. If Qing Shui had been the head of the Lord Sect, things would have been more easily dealt with as his abilities would be more widely known.

Since the beginning, he was already in the dark about Qing Shui's abilities. As Fu Yantian thought about all these, he slowly calmed

down his mind. Today's failure might not be a bad thing. It's just as the old man said, he could find himself a rival this way.

The old man left. Qing Shui on the other hand, left towards the direction of the Breezing Wind Veranda. The Fu Clan brothers also left, leaving behind only the crowds below. A lot of people were having discussions. It was just that Qing Shui wasn't in the mood to listen to them.

"Father!" Qing Sha happily approached Qing Shui and grabbed him.

Qing Shui could see her worries and joy in her eyes. He let out his hand and rubbed her head. After that, he left with Yan Qingyu and the Seventh Princess. They all headed towards the Breezing Wind Veranda. The Eldest Princess had already informed them about it.

Qing Sha also went along.

The moment they heard about the Breezing Wind Veranda, the girls stared at Qing Shui. They looked at him without blinking their eyes, as if they had seen through him. Qing Shui had no choice but to shrug. "Just spill whatever you feel like saying. You don't have to look at me like this, do you? You look just like gangsters."

"You are the gangster. Since when have you become so powerful? Are you a beast tamer?"

“I also don’t know since when I became this powerful. I am not a beast tamer.....” Qing Shui only provided a very unclear answer to their questions.

Back when he was in Yan City, Yan Qingyu was aware that Qing Shui was still really weak. Merely a slightly bigger clan would already be something he couldn’t afford to provoke. How long had it only been? His strength actually became so formidable.

Not long after, the Eldest Princess returned as she smiled at Qing Shui. “You are really someone who manages to always give people surprises. Nevertheless, we are still very happy with this surprise.”

“I thought you are unwilling to see this kind of results.” Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess and smiled.

“What are you talking about? Today is a happy day. Lets celebrate it together. We will let Qing Shui prepare the food.” the Eldest Princess said with a smile.

“I agree!” Yan Qingyu smiled and added on.

“Me too!” The Seventh Princess too went along and said.

“Father, you scared me today. You should make some food to amend it for me.” Qing Sha smiled lightly. The smile was very vague, but it was enough to make Yan Qingyu and the others to feel as if they were in an illusion. Things were more precious when they came in small quantity. Qing Sha’s smile was still something

very rare.

Qing Shui on the other hand, was also willing to do it. He was still really skilled at making food. Actually, very few men across the continents knew how to cook, especially for cultivators. To them, cooking was a mortal task, and would 'down-grade' them in the eyes of others. But after all, Qing Shui was special. To him, men who looked after children were nothing but the best. Besides, most of the famous cooks from his past incarnations were all men.

This time, the dishes which Qing Shui prepared were all precious things from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Turtles, Rainbow Trout Fish, crabs and more. They were all stewed with medicinal herbs. There were soup, steamed dishes, as well as simmer-fried dish. Not only did they look delicious, they also tasted really amazing.

Qing Shui also felt really happy like he just got himself a newborn child. After all, he almost threw away his life this time. It was said that a person would come to understand a lot of things in life and death situations. They would begin to think through a lot of things which they were previously unable to understand. There were only very rare of those life and death opportunities in one's life. Nor would there be anyone willing to try it. The reason being that, only very few people managed to survive those moments.

The others would also help Qing Shui carry the dishes. The table was soon filled with dishes, with the majority being seafood. Of course, there were also some vegetables.

As for where Qing Shui gathered all these materials for, no one

really inquired him on it. Qing Shui had already brought upon way too many surprises for them. They had long since gotten used to it. Besides, the only thing they wanted was to taste this amazing food for now.

“Since you are so good at cooking, whoever that gets married to you will definitely end up a fatty.” The seventh princess said. It was unknown whether she said it intentionally or unintentionally.

Qing Shui took out a few altars of wine. How could there not be wine when there was food? There was no outsiders here, hence, after they drank a cup of wine together, the Seventh Princess said that she wanted to eat her meal and proceeded to do so as she finished speaking.

“Delicious!”

.....

“Eh..... The food can also help increase cultivation.....” the Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui in shock.

“Of course. Actually, no matter what you do, you can raise your cultivation given that you find the appropriate time to do it. Eating can be said to be the most important. Hunger breeds discontentment, only upon consuming sufficient food will one gain strength and be able to maintain their health. The legendary immortal fruits, as well as medicinal pills were all consumed into the stomach. Hence, what’s there to be surprised about eating food to increase one’s cultivation?” Qing Shui put down his wine cup

and smiled.

“Even though things are said this way, only very few people are actually able to do it. At least you are the first person whom I have seen to be able to do it. Or maybe, you might even be the last one.” the Eldest Princess was sipping her fish soup.

“Oh yeah, Qing Shui, considered that the fight this time ended in a draw, the higher ups from the Heaven Secrets Academy will definitely come looking for you. By then, they might make an exception for you and promote you to higher grades. You will at least end up as an Elder, or maybe even a Custodian.” the Eldest Princess told Qing Shui halfway through her meal.

“Oh, that’s good.” As Qing Shui thought about it, with this kind of identity, he felt that he would have attained himself a huge support in the Western Oxhe Continent. However, he knew that despite being protected by it at the moment, he might still have to return the favor back to the academy in the future.

“Qing Shui, take over the Breezing Wind Veranda. Even though it isn’t huge, it can help you become the Saint Lord Custodian. In the future, the entire Heaven Secrets Academy will be yours.” The Eldest Princess said seriously after she thought for a while.

This was the second time the Eldest Princess said it, Qing Shui looked at her. This time, she was really serious. However, he didn’t really have the intention to do so. He smiled and replied: “My ambition does not lay in the Heaven Secrets Academy.”

The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui confused.

“Soon, I will be heading off to search for my wife. I still have other things to do, hence, it’s impossible for me to stay long. But I will forever be a member of the Breezing Wind Veranda. And also, I hope that I can give my utmost effort to help you ascend onto the position of the head in the Heaven Secrets Academy. Of course, this will need a bit of time.”

“Me?” the Eldest Princess smiled and shook her head.

“Do you not believe in me or in yourself?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Even though I have decent innate talent, but the chances of me fighting for the position of head in the Heaven Secrets Academy is very vivid. But you on the other hand, you really are different.” the Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

“As long as you want it, you will surely be able to achieve it. I wonder if sister has ever inquired things about the Heart of the Continent?”

AST 1243 – Yang Force, Heaven Secrets Courtyard, Palace Lord, Discussion

The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui's serious expression and smiled: "Thank you for your kindness. Even if I do have these kinds of thoughts, I'd only be able to achieve them after many years. There will be a lot of changes as time goes on. Why don't we just go with the flow?"

Qing Shui didn't say anything more. He smiled: "I'll listen to you then, but I will still try my best to help you improve your strength. I know a few medicinal pills as well as acupuncture, which might be of help to you. By then, you might be strong enough to do it. It's just a matter of whether you want to or not."

"Alright, this time, you can be considered an enemy of the Saint Child. The brothers in the Fu Clan will definitely think of ways to deal with you. You guys may have seemed to reconcile today, but more things are definitely bound to happen. Hence, you must be careful." In the Heaven Secrets Academy, the Eldest Princess still knew about the Fu Clan's personality. Even if Fu Yantian and his brother didn't do anything themselves, the people behind them would still take action.

The Fu Clan was also a famous clan within the Heaven Secrets Academy. There would be people from Fu Clan in the Elder and Custodian Associations, and past members had been Supreme Elder. Not only that, but Fu Yantian also had hope of becoming the leader of Heaven Secrets Academy in the future. By then, the entire Fu Clan would become even more glorious. Hence, if an enemy were to appear out of nowhere, they would definitely try to

kill him by all means.

Actually, the Fu Clan wasn't the only one who harboured this kind of thoughts. Other forces shared similar ambitions. The Heaven Secrets Academy was a big fat piece of meat that anyone would want to get their hands on. The Eldest Princess was only trying to reveal some of the situation to Qing Shui.

“It will be alright. It's best if they don't provoke me. If they do, I will teach them very quickly that doing so comes with a disastrous cost.” This time, it could already be considered that Qing Shui had given face to Headmaster Cao by not cutting off Fu Yanting's hands. Perhaps, this was face he had needed to give.

Even though he let Fu Yanting off today, there was the chance that he would do it again. There wasn't really an allotted time to the reconciliation between Qing Shui and Fu Yantian that the old man in purple lion gown had brought. Things were considered to have been solved back then, as long as both parties had come to an agreement at that time. Besides, the old man was aware that the two shared rivalries with each other. Hence, it was impossible for the two to live peacefully together.

A sect's lords and head, particularly that of a huge sect, would need to go through the baptism of blood. They would need to go through ruthless battles and massacre in order to climb up to a high position. Getting a high position wasn't impossible to achieve with peace, but one need to make everyone obey, or at least have a majority of people feel fear.

The first thing to do in order to accomplish this was to become

much more powerful than all others, to the point that they wouldn't even have the courage to fight. However, this was easier said than done. There were multiple geniuses in this world. Besides, warriors would also not be able to raise their strength without going through battles and massacres.

Hence, almost all sects in the continents would send their disciples out to gain experience through fighting against demonic beasts or other human warriors. This was really crucial. The sect would even motivate their disciples to battle among themselves, as long as there was no killing.

“I believe that very soon, you will be strong enough to do so. Since you don't fancy the Breezing Wind Veranda, I will stop forcing you to do it.” The Eldest Princess smiled as she put down the silver fork in her hand.

Actually, prior to this, Qing Shui had been observing her eating for quite some time. She looked very elegant while drinking her soup and eating her food. Furthermore, her movements also looked really natural. Qing Shui really enjoyed this feeling. Halfway through the meal, the Eldest Princess would also lift up her head and look at Qing Shui a few times. However, Qing Shui continued to maintain his natural expression. Within his clear eyes, there were no traces of evil intentions. He only seemed to be stunned by her beauty. Or maybe he did have some dirty thought, just that he managed to hide them well.

After all, her pink cherry lips, and that alluring lip line with the pink and fragrant tongue that could be seen from time to time could still cause Qing Shui to imagine some inappropriate scenes.

Nonetheless, he didn't leak out any of those thoughts through his expression.

.....

It was only past noon. Both Qing Shui and Qing Sha had just arrived in their own courtyard. Upon arrival, they noticed that there was an old man already standing there. It was none other than the old man in purple colored lion gown,. Prior to this, Qing Shui has already heard from the Eldest Princess that the higher-ups from Heaven Secrets Academy would come to look for himself. But he never expected for it to be so soon. On top of that, it was even an old man.

“I came without any invitation. I hope this doesn't bother you.” The old man revealed a happy smile upon seeing Qing Shui.

“I'm always free. If senior wants to see me, you could have sent someone here to tell me about it.” Qing Shui answered with a smile. He knew that this old man was very powerful. Even though he was unclear about exactly how strong the old man was, he was definitely someone to be reckoned with in the Heaven Secret Academy.

“Why don't you come to the Heaven Secrets Courtyard with me? There's something which our lord would like to talk to you about.” The old man in the purple lion gown went straight to the point.

“Alright, little brat, go back into the house first. I will be back soon.”

“Alright!” Qing Sha nodded and immediately went back to the courtyard.

“The little girl has a very heavy pernicious aura.” After Qing Sha left, the old man said softly.

“Yeah, it’s a lot better now. At least now, she is able to maintain her own composure.”

“Yes, she has yet to join the Heaven Secrets Academy, I suppose? I wonder if you intend for her to do so?”

Qing Shui knew that the Heaven Secrets Academy had most likely investigated him regarding some of his background. Hence, he wasn’t really that surprised by it. He pondered over it for a while before answering: “I’m not sure myself. I will ask her about her thoughts later and see if she wants to join. She has a very strange personality.”

The two talked with each other while flying towards the Heaven Secret Courtyard, on an enormous crane which belonged to the old man.

The location of the Heaven Secrets Courtyard was not visible. It was located at a high spot on the periphery of Heaven Secrets Academy. All around, the place was contained within the Nine Palace Fog Formation. It may seem like there was nothing there looking in from the outside, but everything from the outside could clearly be seen from the inside.

“Qing Shui, you aren’t from the four continents, are you?”

“I’m from the other five continents.” This wasn’t really a secret. Qing Shui was also convinced that they already knew about this.

“Five continents. It is said that in the past, the nine continents used to be really balanced and closely connected to each other. Who would have thought for them now to be separated by mountains and oceans?” The old man looked around and said emotionally shaking his head.

“Senior, I wonder if there are any other methods of going back and forth between the five and four continents, other than a few of the Ancient Great Formations?” Qing Shui had always kept this question in his mind. He still wanted to reunite with his family. As it stood, it would take him around ten years just to meet them once.

“It’s said that they have, for example, warriors who’ve reached the False God stage, as well as some legendary Distance Shrinking Rulers. Other than that, there’s said to be other methods in the Soaring Dragon Continent, Dancing Phoenix Continent and Haohan Continent that we don’t know about.” The old man looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui was from the other five continents, so it wasn’t really weird for him to ask this question.

“Oh yeah, senior, are there any sects or dynasties at the fifth grade across the other three continents?” Upon hearing these ideas, Qing Shui knew that for now, he could do nothing but only

listen to them. He could still ask about their grades.

“Yes, of course there is. Even though the Western Oxhe Continent is one of the four continents, the gap in strength with the other three is way too large, even larger compared to the gap in strength between the Western Oxhe Continent and the other five continents.” The old man let out a sigh. The feeling he felt was something which couldn’t be expressed in words.

Even though Qing Shui reckoned that the other three continents should be really powerful. He could even feel it just by listening to their names. Of course, this wasn’t absolute. However, upon receiving an accurate answer, he didn’t know if he should feel excited or gloomy. The other three continents were bound to have the existence of False Gods. Could False Gods be the most formidable existences ever to exist?

“Senior, how strong is a peak fifth grade State master?” Qing Shui took the opportunity to ask this question.

“This isn’t that accurate a guess. It should be around 20 million nimbus, also known as 2 thousand sun.”

“Oh, so ten thousand nimbus is equivalent to one sun. The beginner fifth grade State Masters have strength around two hundred sun whereas those at the peak possess two thousand sun of strength. The gap between the strength of the same grade is indeed getting wider and wider.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“The further you progress, the wider the gap. Actually, by the

time one reaches this level, they only present themselves based on the grade of State Master he's at. Even this is just a vague concept. It is all based on the strength which you sensed from your opponent. This is because these were all set many years ago, and it has already changed a lot in many places."

While talking, they had already arrived at the Heaven Secrets Courtyard. After passing through the Nine Palace Fog Formation, Qing Shui realized that he could pass through it as much as he liked with his Nine Palace Step.

"Do you find this formation really easy?" A gentle yet dignified voice came through.

Qing Shui lifted up his head and saw an old man in a gold dragon gown standing on a spot not so far away from him. It was as if the old man appeared out of nowhere. However, even the current Qing Shui was unable to sense any aura from the old man's body.

The old man looked elegant and dignified. He possessed an aura which resembled that of a king. He was the headmaster and head of Heaven Secrets Academy. He might not be the strongest warrior, but he was the person in control of Heaven Secrets Academy. The warriors more powerful than him would normally not show too much concern towards the Heaven Secrets Academy unless it was about very important matters.

"That's not it... It's just that I find it a bit familiar." Qing Shui said hurriedly.

“Here, have a seat. It has been a long time since I last talked to a young man. How many years has it been? I have never been this curious about a young man.” The old man asked both Qing Shui and the old man in purple lion gown to sit down.

“I’m the headmaster of Heaven Secrets Academy, but I hope that you won’t overthink this. I don’t harbor any bad intentions towards you. It’s just that seeing a prodigy like yourself appearing here, we were hoping that you could use our name, the Heaven Secrets Academy.”

“Senior, I don’t really get what you mean?” Qing Shui had a lot of secrets even his own close relatives didn’t know about, let alone outsiders. He also didn’t plan to share them with others. If he was careless with it, he might endanger himself, with the risk of being killed.

“It means that wherever you go in the future, we hope that you will go as a representative of Heaven Secrets Academy. In the future, if it’s fine with you, we hope that you can help raise the level of our Heaven Secrets Academy.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

“I am not that capable. There are way too many people more powerful than me in Heaven Secrets Academy. Even some of the youngsters are more powerful than me.” Qing Shui revealed a bitter smile and shook his head.

“Haha, you are still acting dumb in front of us. We know that you have secrets, but we also won’t ask you about them. Deep down, you actually don’t see that highly of the Heaven Secrets Academy.

But you also have an ambition deep in your heart. For example, one day, you will overtake the Heaven Secrets Academy.” The old man said very confidently.

Now, Qing Shui knew that these experienced old men were much more powerful than those psychiatrists from his previous incarnation. He said helplessly: “I don’t dare to think so.”

“Alright, we won’t force you to do it, nor will we be so stubborn towards this matter. Everyone in Heaven Secrets Academy is really free. Even if an agreement doesn’t end well, we won’t really mind it. All we hope is for you to help the Heaven Secrets Academy within your own capability. This is also for the future development of Heaven Secrets Academy. Of course, we won’t let you suffer unnecessarily. For example, you can suggest any conditions you want. As long as it’s something we can do, we will help you out with it.” The old man sounded really relaxed. He was unusually friendly when he spoke.

“I promise, also, I will stay as a disciple of Heaven Secret Academy, as a member of Breezing Wind Veranda.” Qing Shui felt that he was not in an appropriate position to negotiate, nor did he find it necessary to do so. He felt that very soon, the Heaven Secrets Academy would know that he had the assets to do so. It would have been enough if he mentioned that he was a member of Breezing Wind Veranda. The old man was a very experienced man, he would know Qing Shui’s thoughts even if he didn’t mention it.

“It’s good to be young. Little brat, you’re a genuine person. Don’t worry, we will give the Breezing Wind Veranda our biggest support. If the situation allows it, in the future, you might even

have a very good chance of taking over Heaven Secrets Academy.” The old man revealed a happy smile.

“Well then, thank you.” Qing Shui knew that the old man was only making empty promises right now. If Qing Shui were to make these into reality, he would still need to rely on himself. However, he wasn’t really worried about this.

AST 1244 – Value, Guest Custodian, the strength of Western Oxhe Continent

“I have already finished talking about the main things today. The other thing is that I want to promote you to be a Guest Custodian. Are you fine with that?” the old man in the gold dragon gown smiled and said.

“Guest Custodian?” Qing Shui knew about the custodians. However, he also knew about the Saint Lord Custodian. But this was his first time hearing Guest Custodian.

“Actually, the Guest Custodian is just a normal custodian. It’s just that you won’t be restricted by other people. Even us, we do not have the authority to control you. Of course, you cannot ruin the reputation of Heaven Secrets Academy. Whenever the Heaven Secrets Academy is in trouble, so long as it’s not difficult for you, the Guest Custodians are obliged to help Heaven Secrets Academy out.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile.

This condition indeed sounded really flexible. The reason being that the more powerful a person was, the more annoyed they would feel being restricted. Hence, an open-minded sect would give the person as much freedom as possible when the situation allowed it. Even if they had been more forceful with things, once the sect was endangered, the members wouldn’t be as helpful as those that were being loosely restricted. The most important thing about a sect was how united they were and helping their members find a sense of belonging. Of course, rules were very important but it definitely wasn’t the most crucial thing about a sect.

“I promise you. But I am already a disciple of Heaven Secrets Academy. Why don’t you just forget about the Custodian title? Wouldn’t this be even better?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man.

“Haha, these words are the most important and can’t afford to be ignored. I can feel that you are very ambitious. Furthermore, what’s even weirder is that I have been having this feeling that there is a unique strength contained within your body. One day, you will definitely transform into a dragon among men and soar around the sky. By then, I hope that you can help look after the Heaven Secrets Academy. That’s all I ask for.”

Qing Shui knew about his own situation. He also felt that he would be able to do it. However, considering that the old man insisted on it, he definitely trusted his judgement. Other than that was the old man’s boldness. Qing Shui should be a nothing but a weakling in his eyes. However, the old man had actually opened up such a big door for him.

“Don’t worry about it. If a day like this really was to come, I would do it. Given that I am capable of doing so, I will help the Heaven Secrets Academy destroy the pattern of Western Oxhe Continent,” Qing Shui said firmly after thinking for a while.

“Alright, if you have anything you need which we can do, the Heaven Secrets Academy will do our best to aid you. Feel free to tell us what you need. We will try our best to satisfy your requests.” The old man in the gold dragon gown looked at Qing Shui seriously.

“Alright, old man, roughly how much strength does the strongest force within the Western Oxhe Continent possess?” Qing Shui felt that later on, he wanted to head off to the other dynasties within Western Oxhe Continent. It was said, “To know one’s own strength and the enemy’s is the sure way to victory”. Besides, he was also curious about it.

“The top force within the Western Oxhe Continent is roughly at eight thousand sun. I’m not sure whether this is accurate,” after thinking for a while, the old man in the gold dragon gown smiled and said.

Qing Shui slightly knitted his brows. He himself also didn’t know if this strength was considered unusually high. In any case, it should be considered to be quite high by right. After all, his current stable strength was about three hundred to six hundred yang. The doubling of prowess which he got from time to time couldn’t be considered part of its strength as it only appeared very occasionally.

“Do you really not find it that terrifying? Actually, three thousand sun is a cut-off point. Around five thousand sun on the other hand, it is a huge cut-off point. The same also applies to eight thousand sun. For example, once someone reaches three thousand sun, they will meet a bottleneck. A bottleneck which is very hard to break through. So much so that it may be as hard as climbing up to heaven.” The old man smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt a bit embarrassed. After all, despite him possessing such little strength, he already found eight thousand sun worth of strength a little low. Now, he had also come to understand that as

someone progressed further in their cultivation, despite the fact that they might experience a significant increase in their strength, simultaneously, it would be even more difficult for them to increase it as they progressed forward.

“I see, the journey of cultivation is indeed tough!” Qing Shui said in awe.

“You are still young. Your youth is your asset. Once you reach a certain age, your strength will naturally follow it and increase. Or maybe, it will get raised even higher by then.”

.....

Qing Shui only left after staying in the Heaven Secrets Courtyard for more than half a day. His courtyard has once again been moved. This time, it had been moved to a spot located not far away from Eldest Princess. Qing Shui didn't know if the old man did it on purpose. Logically speaking, with his identity, this shouldn't be the place he lived in.

Furthermore, the old man also gave him a key. This was one of the treasures which the old man rewarded him with. Or rather, it was the key to a room filled with treasures. Originally, Qing Shui intended to reject it. But as he thought deeper into it, he gave up this intention. This was a reward given to him for the future. Furthermore, there were also a few more people from the Heaven Secrets Academy which were rewarded with these rooms.

Qing Shui didn't rush to look for the treasury. Instead, he first

headed back to his old courtyard. He brought Qing Sha along and together they moved over.

Qing Shui only found out that this courtyard was the closest to Eldest Princess' courtyard upon heading there along with Qing Sha. Originally, there were courtyards all around the place where Eldest Princess lived but they were all empty. However now, they had all been given to him.

Not long after Qing Shui and Qing Sha went to the courtyard, Eldest Princess came. The expression she had when looking at Qing Shui was really weird. Qing Shui felt a bit embarrassed being stared at by her like that, "This is something which the headmaster rewarded me with. I don't know how I ended up here....."

Even Qing Shui found it hard to believe, let alone Eldest Princess. This was a place specifically for elders. However, it was even higher than that of normal elders. This had something to do with her master. Most importantly, her master had told her before that no other people can live around her, especially men. But now, the person living closest to her was a man.

"What are you trying to explain? It's not like I am trying to chase you away." Eldest Princess found Qing Shui's expression when he was helpless a bit funny.

"Well, I'm just scared you won't like it." When Qing Shui heard her words, he felt relieved.

“Oh, are you that scared of me?” Eldest Princess asked in surprise. Her eyes seemed a bit crafty.

“.....”

“Er... Not really, I’m just scared that it might upset you. After all, we are neighbours now. We should help each other.”

Eldest Princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui without blinking her eyes. Soon, Qing Shui also found himself a bit speechless. He had no choice but to mock himself and stop.

“So we are only neighbours.”

“Er, Sister Su, I’m just kidding. How about this, tonight, this little lass and I will move to your.....”

“In your dreams. Alright, let’s go. Stop complaining.” Eldest Princess also knew that Qing Shui was just kidding. She felt really happy. Her lifestyle now was something which she never would have expected in the past.

Even her own master told her that she had changed. But her master liked the way she was living now. She remembered her master telling her this, cultivation didn’t mean moving away from the world. Only through feeling emotions and comprehending your own heart would you be able to experience the meaning within it. This was the real cultivation.

The courtyard here looked almost the same as Eldest Princess'. Actually, Eldest Princess wasn't aware that other than the area where she lived in, the rest of the areas in the surroundings had all become Qing Shui's. Compared to where Qing Shui lived previously, this place was a lot better. Although the size of the residence didn't increase too much, the main thing about it was the decoration and the scenery in the courtyard. Also, the formation used to cultivate had been upgraded a lot.

Both Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess came. Qing Shui gave them the other two courtyards in the surroundings. By the time they found out the news was real, they were incomparably happy. The reason being that by using the formation in here, one's cultivation speed would become a lot faster. Most importantly, even though this place was made for elder grade warriors, the way the formations were set up in here, most of them were a lot better than those used by elders.

"This is great! In the future, it would be so much easier for us to get rice. Unlike before, it doesn't look good to travel such a long distance just to get rice." Seventh Princess said happily after she confirmed this was real.

Yan Jinyu on the other hand, smiled and didn't say anything. She was staring at Qing Shui with her eyes. Deep down in her heart, she was also really stunned with Qing Shui's changes throughout these days.

.....

In the middle of the afternoon, Qing Shui took out the unique

key and walked deep into the mountain. The Heaven Secrets Academy's treasury was scattered in a lot of places. Each of them would have a lot of rooms as well. Furthermore, they all had professional people guarding them.

Tianyi Mountain!

Qing Shui headed towards the address which the old man gave him. This was a place with a lot of mountains, causing it to seem really messy. From high-up, one could only see it as an enormous mountainous region. Plenty of the mountains penetrated straight through the clouds, completely covering the bottom. It was just like a tunnel and Qing Shui was currently shuttling through it.

In addition to that, there were also a lot of junctions. The rocks here were very tough. They looked murky and dull. Also, they seemed to be unusually humid. Within it grew things like mosses and such. From time to time, there would also be small wild beasts and worms which were all scared away by Qing Shui.

The atmosphere here told Qing Shui that no one had been here in a very long time. It didn't actually feel that stuffy. This might have been the effect of the spiritual qi within the mountain or the effect of those mosses. Instead, the air felt a bit fresh and clean. Of course, it still couldn't be compared to the air outside.

Qing Shui was swiftly shuttling through it. If he was to head there by air, the distance would be relatively short. But it would be very hard to find the exact location unless he travelled by ground. A lot of people would pass through the mountains to head there whereas some would choose to go there through the underground.

The majority of the people could tell that it was an artifact.

Underground!

Qing Shui didn't know when, he had started having the feeling that he was walking along an underground tunnel. At first, he thought that the surroundings were all rocks but now, he realized that they were a kind of earth stone. It was also through this that he found out he was currently underground.

Suddenly, Qing Shui got his attention caught by the things in front of him. What appeared ahead was a relatively wide area. To his surprise, there were tiny bits of light around it. This was an area which resembled a tent. By that, it meant that one would feel as if they were in a tent staying here. The top part of the area had tiny bits of lights dropping down from it. It looked just like stars. However, those were only pores which led to the outside.

Around the walls in the surroundings, there were a few stone walls. At this moment, a few elderly men suddenly appeared around the area. These old men looked old, like withered trees. The feeling they gave others was a bit gloomy.

“Token!”

A gloomy and cold voice came through.

Qing Shui took out the token which the old man in the gold dragon gown gave him. There was a number carved on top of it.

“Go to the hidden room that matches the number on your token. Don’t go near the other rooms. Or else, don’t blame us if you die.” Once they finished speaking, the old men from before disappeared like demons. Just like when they first appeared, they disappeared very quietly.

Qing Shui shook his head. Every one of the old men here were very powerful. They should be one of the groups in charge of protecting the treasures in Heaven Secrets Academy.

He took out a heavy key which was about a foot long and inserted it into the key lock. This place was set up with a lot of formations. Once someone attempted to destroy them by force, they would be activated. Furthermore, the door to the hidden room was made of an unusual kind of metal. It was extremely tough. Unfortunately, it wasn’t suitable to make weapons.

This was a trapdoor. Once it got destroyed, the hidden room would also collapse.

Qing Shui was twisting it very quickly with his hands. This lock was very complicated. With Qing Shui’s speed, he actually twisted it more than a hundred times. The only thing heard was a heavy noise. The door of the hidden room finally opened.

Actually, Qing Shui had always been interested in learning about traps. Unfortunately, he had never had the chance to interact closely with them. The stone door opened. The only thing which entered his eyes was a long flight of steps extending downwards.

There were things like Night Pearls on the side providing a dim radiance so he could still see somewhat.

AST 1245 – Treasures, Yang Stone, Yang Pill, Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia, Spiritual Medicinal Beast

Qing Shui followed the path and slowly proceeded down the staircase. The staircase was a few meters long. Qing Shui summoned out the Jade Emperor Bee to help him find his path forward. It was always better to be safe than sorry. If anything bad was to happen, at least he would be prepared for it.

The stone steps weren't really that long. Very quickly, they had already reached the bottom. Deep down, Qing Shui also felt really excited about it as after all, this was the treasury which the Heaven Secret Academy gave him. He didn't know what it contained but it shouldn't be anything too bad.

While thinking, Qing Shui walked towards the one and only huge hidden room within it. There was no sign of danger in the messages which the Jade Emperor Bee sent him. While Qing Shui was walking, he was also thinking about what he was looking forward to the most.

As Qing Shui thought about this problem, he was stunned. The reason being that he already had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. A lot of his things came from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal but now, for a moment, he realized that he no longer had very high expectations for the things in the outside world. Even now, he wasn't really as excited as he thought he would be. If there was something he really looked forward to, it would be to refine the strength within himself.

The door of the hidden room here was left open. Hence, Qing Shui could already see a lot of the things inside it with just one glance. Most of what was here were some chests. The things left outside were all useless. Despite the treasury being about ten meters long and wide, there were very few things within.

This instead made Qing Shui feel happy. This was because from his experiences so far, the more things they had put in here, the more things there would be which were useless. Only a minority of them could be considered to be decent.

Qing Shui laid his hand on one of the chests closest to him. The chest was made out of a kind of jade. Since the chest was made of jade, there ought to be decent things contained within it. Other than that very valuable things, normally, the majority of the things contained within jade stones were medicinal ingredients.

Qing Shui slowly opened it and realized that there was only one layer within it. On top of it was a round hole about the size of a pigeon egg. Within it was contained sparkling and translucent medicinal pills. There was formidable spiritual qi being emitted from them.

Qing Shui took out one of them and closed the chest. The medicinal pill was slightly bigger than a person's thumb. It was gold in color. There was fluorescent light circulating around it, giving people the feeling it was an elixir.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

One Yang Pill!

Effect: One One Yang Pill can help increase the user's strength by one sun (not the raw strength but the complete strength of the user), everyone could only consume it ten times throughout their lifetime. They could only consume one per year.

One can use the One Yang Pill without the Two Yang and Three Yang Pills, they wouldn't clash. Or more precisely, while consuming the One Yang pill, one could also use both the Two Yang and Three Yang Pills at the same time.

"Oh, there is still Two Yang Pill, Three Yang Pill and so on....." Qing Shui was stunned. Originally, he felt that the One Yang Pill would provide him a little help but if he could use it at the same time as Two Yang as well as Three Yang Pills, the result would still considered to be decent. It was just that Qing Shui didn't know if there were Two or Three Yang Pills within the hidden room.

Condition of use: Warrior has to possess strength of Grade One State Master or above.

Qing Shui thought about why the disciples in Aristocratic Clans were so powerful. Their clan inheritance itself was already powerful to begin with. If they were to add in a few more powerful medicinal pills, it would be hard even if they didn't want to be powerful. For example, just like the One Yang Pill, a Grade One State Master could consume one and immediately ascend to a beginner Grade Three State Master.

Of course, the people who could own such formidable medicinal pills were definitely powerful forces. Furthermore, it was safe to assume that only the geniuses from the clans could use them.

The other clans might not have the One Yang Pill. But they would have other medicinal pills which might not necessarily be weaker than the One Yang Pill. They might even be able to match against the Two or Three Yang Pills.

If we were to talk about merely the One Yang Pill, Qing Shui felt that it would provide little help for himself. The reason being that it didn't increase one's raw strength. If that was the stat it raised, it would have been more powerful. In fact, if it really helped raise raw strength, Qing Shui wouldn't dare to eat it as he feared that his body might burst as a result.

There were sixty of those pills in the chest. The One Yang Pill was definitely a formidable existence. The value of sixty of these was already something immeasurable.

Qing Shui put the One Yang Pill back into the chest and immediately threw it into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

After that, Qing Shui stopped looking. He immediately tossed all of the chests into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and left. On the way out he was very fast. He followed the path back to where he came from and swiftly shuttled through it. At the time when he came out, he didn't run into those elderly men.

By the time Qing Shui reached home, it was already evening. He was surprised to find out that the girls were also there. It was truly convenient for them to take the rice now. But this time, Qing Shui made them prepare it instead.

Qing Shui gave them the flavorings as well as the rest of the ingredients. After that, he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

As for the girls, they could only start trying to cook. The beauties from heaven looked at each other dumbfoundedly inside the kitchen but luckily, Yan Jinyu had seen Qing Shui doing it before. In fact, she had also once also cooked before, it was just that the dishes she prepared were of the simplest kind. Also for Qing Sha, she has seen Qing Shui's cooking the most. Hence, the girls began trying their best to prepare the dishes.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui had already begun checking out the other boxes within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There were around ten of them. Qing Shui opened up one of the other two Jade Stone chests and realized that there were medicinal pills which looked like One Yang Pill. They shared the same size and similar color. It was just that the aura emitted felt different. The ones here were slightly more powerful.

Qing Shui's heart moved. He looked towards it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Two Yang Pill!

Effect: One Two Yang pill can increase strength by two sun (Not raw but overall strength). Each person could only take ten throughout their lifetime and only one per year.

At the moment when Two Yang Pill was consumed, it could be used together with One and Three Yang Pills.

Condition of use: User's strength has to be at least at or above Grade One State Master.

Two Yang Pill, it really was the Two Yang Pill. Furthermore, it was exactly the same as the way he thought it would be. There were also around sixty of them within this box. Each row contained ten and there were six rows in total.

He opened up the other Jade Stone Chest. This one was relatively bigger than the one before. Qing Shui looked into it and found there to be medicinal ingredients within the box. Furthermore, they were all especially precious ones. Even though there were only very few of each, they were quite valuable.

Qing Shui glanced over them and found out that they were all roughly ten thousand years of age.

Following on, Qing Shui took a peek at the other chests.

Yang Stone!

Qing Shui felt really agitated. To his surprise, this piece of Yang

Stone was as big as the heads of two adult men. Its coloration was an indication that its quality seemed to be even better. Qing Shui closed the chest. The old man had truly put a lot of capital into the presents he gave Qing Shui.

He continued opening another chest only to find seeds within it.

There were a lot of seeds within it, Qing Shui looked towards them with his Heavenly Vision Technique and realized that they were seeds of Yang Grass and Yang Flame Flower.

Qing Shui's heart moved.

Could it be the seeds of the medicinal herbs to refine One and Two Yang Pills?

.....

Qing Shui closed the other chests which he had opened. The things here seemed to share relations with "Yang". For example, Yang Stones, Yang Pills, Yang Flowers as well as Yang Grass.

There were still the last two small chests. Both were only one foot in size. However, the quality of the chests were the best among those he took. This made Qing Shui really excited. He slowly opened up one of the small chests. The thing which appeared in front of him was an ancient book. On top of it was written a few simple and unadorned words "Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia".

Upon opening it, Qing Shui read it from the first page. They were all decent recipes. However, all of the recipes written in it basically required medicinal grass like Yang Grass. Towards the end, Qing Shui noticed the recipes for One Yang to Nine Yang Pills. There was nothing further.

From those seeds and recipes, Qing Shui felt that this treasury was left behind by a powerful alchemist. However, because the person was restricted by certain situations or maybe, because of his personal influence, he could only refine the Two Yang Pill.

After a long time, Qing Shui put down the recipes in his hands. This was because he felt that he would need a lot of years until he could refine medicines. What he meant by that was that the age of the medicinal herbs wasn't something he could have at the moment. The medicinal pills he refined now all required spiritual medicine grade ingredients. Those would be at least three thousand years old. Only after three thousand years would the herb start to be considered the lowest grade spiritual medicine. And as for things like One Yang Pill, its requirements would be even higher. Even inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would still require ten years in the outside world for it to be done.

Hence, this made Qing Shui felt a bit gloomy. Nevertheless, he still felt really happy. After all, his current lifespan was really long. If he really ran out of ideas, it would still be fine if he had to wait for ten years.

Qing Shui opened the last box with a complicated feeling only to find that it was also a book. On top of it was written "Beast of

Spiritual Medicine”.

Qing Shui was confused. He took out some books and started flipping through them. While reading, a surprised look could constantly be seen on Qing Shui's face. As it seemed, the Spiritual Medicinal Beast targeted specifically medicinal herbs. They were beasts that turned medicinal herbs into spiritual medicine.

Spiritual Medicinal Beasts raked through the soil within the ground, making the soil within the medicinal farm be filled with spirituality. Some of them would pollinate the herbs whereas some would right away penetrate through the medicinal herbs. The main things were the demonic beasts within the soil of the medicinal farm and the pollinators. Only through changing the soil into a spiritual farm would the medicinal herbs be able to turn into spiritual grass. As for those being pollinated, they were mostly spiritual fruits and such.

Qing Shui continued reading it and realized the formidable features of Spiritual Medicinal Beast. A Grade One Spiritual Medicinal Beast could reduce time by 10%. A Grade Two could reduce by 20% whereas a Grade Three could reduce it by 30%.

The Spiritual Medicinal Beasts didn't shorten the time. Instead, it helped raise the spiritual nature within the medicinal herbs. It was in another way considered shortening the time, the reason being that medicinal herbs would turn into spiritual medicine once it reached a particular time.

There was also the Flower of Life and enormous lotus within the pond inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The main

point was how do one nurture the Spiritual Medicinal Beasts?

The “Beast of Spiritual Medicine” was mainly used to nurture Spiritual Medicinal Beasts. The majority of Spiritual Medicinal Beasts didn’t have mighty combat prowess. Furthermore, their body size was very small. The reason being that they needed to rake the soil as well as nurture the medicinal herbs.

Qing Shui had a lot of targets for pollinating Spiritual Medicinal Beasts. For example, the Jade Emperor Bee as well as the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. But for now, the main one Qing Shui needed to choose was one which could help change the quality of the soil.

The soil within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was already considered to be really decent and powerful. If not, it wouldn’t be suitable for any plants to grow. After spending half a day deciding, Qing Shui spotted the Treasure Hunting Pig which was sleeping soundly in the corner.

Its body still looked golden-bright and round as usual. It was a lovely and really likeable beast. It was best to turn this kind of Treasure Beast into Spiritual Medicinal Beast. Not only was it able to hunt for treasure. In terms of its size, it was also more suitable for the role. Furthermore, despite not having any combat power, the Treasure Hunting Beast’s resistance against attacks was extremely powerful. It could also pass through mountains, drill underground, cross rivers, pass through fire and even penetrate through things tougher than itself. This was also so that it could hunt for treasures.

The Treasure Hunting Pig becoming a Spiritual Medicinal Beast would only benefit itself. After settling on which demonic beasts he wanted to feed, so long as he fed them with one Spiritual Beast Pill, he would have considered to have planted a seed of Spiritual Medicinal Beast within their bodies. If it was compatible with the demonic beasts, they would immediately ascend to Grade One Spiritual Medicinal Beast. Whereas if it was not compatible, the process would be really slow. They might not even end up a Spiritual Medicinal Beast.

There was a recipe for Spiritual Beast Pill within the “Beast of Spiritual Medicine”. Furthermore, among the seeds, there were also medicinal herbs like these. However, Qing Shui remembered the box of medicinal herbs. He quickly opened it and looked into it.

“As I thought, it’s the medicinal herbs listed in the recipe for Spiritual Beast Pill.” Qing Shui was unable to describe the surprise he was feeling right now. If he was to really nurture a Spiritual Medicinal Beast and used it along with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. With his ability in refining medicines, it shouldn’t be a problem for him to refine the medicinal pills within the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia.

AST 1246 – Two Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast, Treasure hunting Pig, Jade Emperor Queen Bee, Luck

All of the medicinal herbs were ready-made. Naturally, Qing Shui planned to immediately refine the Spiritual Beast Pills. However, before this, he first scattered those seeds across the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He only started to refine the medicines after finishing.

He took out all of the medicinal materials. All of these were medicinal herbs which were near or had even reached ten thousand years of life. It could be seen just how precious Spiritual Beast Pills were. Considering that it was a medicinal pill which required these kinds of medicinal herbs to refine, it was impossible for it to be low-grade.

Qing Shui also prepared the Golden Snake Grass. This time, no failure could be tolerated. He needed to nurture his own Spiritual Medicinal Beasts as soon as possible. Only by then would he be able to ensure a sufficient amount of medicinal herbs to refine powerful medicinal pills. By then, he as well as his clan members and his friends would be able to be even more powerful.

Qing Shui threw in almost all of those medicinal herbs and after spending ten days refining them, he finally succeeded in producing it. He opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron with excitement only to see two medicinal pills the size of walnuts at the bottom of the cauldron. They were shining with majestic lights and they were filled with spiritual nature.

Only two of them?

So much medicinal ingredients were used and yet eventually, he only was able to refine two of them. This really surprised Qing Shui. After all, he was planning to pick a few of his demonic beasts later to see which ones were the most suitable to turn into Spiritual Medicinal Beasts. Now, he could only look for two of them. He only had one chance to look for one which could flip over the ground and the other one which could carry out pollinations.

Qing Shui closed the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and immediately went to rest. It had been a few days since he last rested. He was already really exhausted. Hence he decided to only think about which demonic beasts he should give the Spiritual Beast Pills to after he replenished his energy.

After eight hours, Qing Shui woke up on time. After eating a bit of food, he started wondering which demonic beasts he should turn into Spiritual Medicinal Beasts.

“Ah, I haven’t seen its effect.”

As Qing Shui thought about this, he quickly went towards the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, opened it and looked at the Spiritual Beast Pills.

Spiritual Beast Pill!

It was refined with precious medicinal materials. It contained a powerful spiritual nature.

Effect: It could help turn the target into Spiritual Beast or Spiritual Medicinal Beast. It also helped increase the beast's cultivation and abilities within a suitable range. No after-effects. It works for all beast species. There is also a fixed chance of failure. Once it fails, it will only help increase a bit of the beast's strength and innate talent.

He closed the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and let out a sigh of relief in his heart. The Spiritual Beast Pill was still considered to be quite decent. It only had benefits for demonic beasts. Even if it was unsuitable for the beasts or the beasts were unable to turn into Spiritual Medicinal Beasts, it was still fine. At least it could help increase a bit of their hidden talent or innate skills as well as their cultivation.

Therefore it was said that to beasts, there were only benefits and no harm.

Treasure Hunting Pig!

Qing Shui called out for the Treasure Hunting Pig. This little thing originally already possessed very powerful Spiritual Nature of Heaven and Earth. It was a treasure beast. A beast species which was filled with spiritual nature. Qing Shui took out a Spiritual Beast Pill and put it in front of it.

The gold little pig had thirsty eyes. This little thing was very

intelligent. Without saying anything, Qing Shui immediately fed it the Spiritual Beast Pill. In any case, there was nothing bad about it.

Very quickly, the Treasure Hunting Pig shone with golden light. Its body was still one foot long and round. However, Qing Shui felt that it changed. There seemed to be a new kind of spiritual qi within it now.

It's done! Qing Shui looked at the Treasure Hunting Pig happily. Everything could be seen clearly with the Heavenly Vision Technique.

What Qing Shui was the happiest about was that the Treasure Hunting Pig had immediately ascended to a Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast. He remembered from the book "Spiritual Medicinal Beast" that even if a demonic beast possessed decent innate talent, upon taking in the Spiritual Beast Pill, it would only become a Grade One Spiritual Medicinal Beast. This was already considered to be really powerful. The majority would even require a very long time to turn into a Grade One Spiritual Medicinal Beast upon consuming it.

Of course, there were examples of beasts which immediately turned into Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beasts as well but those were all ancient ultra mutated species. Qing Shui never expected the Treasure Hunting Pig to really have an unusual origin. To think that it would immediately ascend to Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Treasure Hunting Pig, Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast!

“Hm, Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast?” Qing Shui curiously tried to see if there were any changes.

The entire body of the Treasure Hunting Pig was as tough as diamond. There was a fearsome golden qi and treasure qi contained within its body. It was capable of automatically getting away at the moment it got attacked.

Everytime, Qing Shui was shocked with the unusual aspects of this tiny thing. Basically, very few were capable of hurting the Treasure Hunting Pig. The reason being that it could penetrate through almost anything which intended to confine it. Even if it was consumed by a demonic beast, it would still be useless. The pig could still open up a hole in its body and run away. It neglected any spirit energy or poison attacks.

This was exactly like the existence of the toughest hedgehog. No one was able to swallow it.

Ability: Treasure hunt, create Spiritual Farm and upgrade.

Treasure Pig Golden Qi: Passive battle technique, permanently raise its speed by eight times. Could be upgraded. Zero Consumption.

Yeah, it has become faster. Qing Shui was stunned.

It was not that the Spiritual Medicinal Beast was unable to become a powerful demonic beast. It was just that the majority of Spiritual Medicinal Beasts were proven to be ineffective in battles. Only a minority were capable of turning into a formidable existence with fearsome strength.

Qing Shui made the Treasure Hunting Pig go to the medicinal farm nearby to display its ability as a Spiritual Medicinal Beast. After that, he could already see the Treasure Hunting Pig drilling underground. The only thing seen was the surface of the earth shaking slightly. It was just as if something was flipping over the ground as rows after rows formed.

Very quickly, the Treasure Hunting Pig went around the majority of the land within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and came back.

“That’s it?” Qing Shui felt really doubtful.

After that, he leaned over and pinched a handful of soil. He tried to sense the bits of spiritual qi within it.

“Oh, I see.”

Qing Shui knew why the strength of Spiritual Medicinal Beast could no longer be more powerful. The reason for that was because the spiritual qi within their body was already scattered across the soil. The Spiritual Beast Pill could let their body contain even more spiritual qi and then help them release it. Only Spiritual Medicinal

Beasts was capable of achieving such a feat.

By releasing the spiritual qi within its body, the rate at which the Spiritual Medicinal Beasts raised their strength would naturally become slower. Hence, unless a demonic beast had extremely good innate talent, it wouldn't be able to turn into a powerful battle beast.

But there was still one more point, the Spiritual Medicinal Beasts kept watch over the Spiritual Medicine. If a Spiritual Medicinal Beast was put in a medicinal farm with spiritual medicines with unusually powerful ages, then it would be able to absorb the powerful medicinal strength within the medicinal farm. If the species of the beast was powerful, the rate at which it improved would also be just as fast as those powerful demonic beasts.

“Could it be that the Treasure Hunting Pig could also evolve into a powerful battle beast?” Qing Shui himself also found it hard to believe. In his hand, he was holding this cute little thing, which other than looking cute, only had the features of having powerful survival as well as treasure hunting skills.

However, this little thing was a bit similar than the Earth Devouring Mouse. It could drill through the ground. It was just that the Earth Devouring Mouse was very fast. However, the Treasure Hunting Pig could also go underwater as well as go into fire. Its entire body was invulnerable. Even a powerful warrior would find it very difficult to deal damage to it. However, the Treasure Hunting Pig naturally could be easily blasted away by pure force. Or else, the Treasure Hunting Pig would have been able to drill through the strong warrior's body.

Of course, before the evolution, the Treasure Hunting Pig's speed was terrible. Within this period of time, it was already enough for the enemy to smash away the Treasure Hunting Pig about a hundred times.

But now, the speed of the Treasure Hunting Pig which had now turned into a Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast was now eight times faster than before. Furthermore, the functions all around its body also seemed to have gotten even more powerful. With the addition of its speed, the Treasure Hunting Beast was definitely a terrifying existence. What was even more fearsome about it was that following its conversion into a Spiritual Medicinal Beast and ascension in grade, it became a lot more intelligent. This was what was the most fearsome.

The Treasure Hunting Pig was born timid. This was also why it was unable to turn into a powerful battle beast. Originally, it was undisputably powerful in resisting attacks. It could ignore spirit energy attacks and very little damage could be caused to its physical body. Since Qing Shui wasn't doing much at the moment, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could only smash it and stomp it. Despite this, it still remained unscratched. The golden qi within its body was way too powerful.

In the past, Qing Shui had thought about making the Treasure Hunting Pig a powerful demonic beast before. It was precisely because of its ability to resist attacks. But despite experimenting with it a few times, it was still no use. It was timid, as if it had no heart to continue fighting and only wanted to run away. This was also how he lost his intention to do so.

As Qing Shui looked at the Treasure Hunting Pig, he couldn't help but think about Mu Qing. The Treasure Hunting Pig was something given to him by her. If possible, he felt that he could make those Treasure Hunting Pigs of hers turn into formidable existences as well.

Upon communicating with the Treasure Hunting Pig through his consciousness, Qing Shui noticed a significant change. It seemed to be even more daring now.

Now, the Treasure Hunting Pig was considered to have grown beyond Qing Shui's expectations. It immediately turned into a Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast, so much so that it might even end up a terrifying existence in the future. For now, Qing Shui chose not to think about it. The most important thing for him to do now was to nurture the Panacea.

The only one left was the pollination type. Qing Shui had considered it over and over again before eventually settling on the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. After all, upon turning into a Spiritual Medicinal Beast, the later generations of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee would very likely be even more outstanding. Furthermore, the quality of the queen bee nectar would also improve a lot.

Initially, Qing Shui wanted to give the chance to the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly. But after repeated careful consideration, he felt that it was better to give it to the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. He would refine Spiritual Beast Pill again when he managed to collect more medicinal herbs in the future. By then, he would let it consume one and treat it as helping his demonic beasts raise a bit

of their strength.

Just because a demonic beast was powerful, it didn't necessarily mean that it would be able to become a Spiritual Medicinal Beast. For example, the earthworm type or in other words, bug type demonic beasts, would find it relatively easy to turn into Spiritual Medicinal Beasts. As for the other beasts, there were higher chances they would turn into Spiritual Beast instead.

Just like the rest of Qing Shui's demonic beasts, it was basically also considered a spiritual beast now. It was just that upon consuming the Spiritual Beast Pill, it would be even more powerful.

This was also the reason why Qing Shui chose the Treasure Hunting Pig and Jade Emperor Queen Bee. There would be a higher chance for them to turn into Spiritual Medicinal Beast. Prior to this, he was really scared that the Treasure Hunting Pig would end up becoming a Spiritual Beast instead of a Spiritual Medicinal Beast.

This was good. Not only was it a treasure beast, it was also a Spiritual Medicinal Beast. This little thing could already be considered a priceless treasure. The reason being that only through becoming a Spiritual Medicinal Beast would it turn into a powerful battle beast.

Actually, before using it, Qing Shui had communicated with his demonic beasts through his consciousness. There was still another reason why Qing Shui chose the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. It was the product of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Letting it

turn into a Spiritual Medicinal Beast should bring about an even better effect.

At least it should be better than the Gold-Silver Colored Butterfly.

The body of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee started giving off bright light upon taking the Spiritual Beast Pill. What Qing Shui was surprised about was the body of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee actually shrunk. It was already a demonic beast which was already about ten meters across to begin with and yet now, it was once again shrinking swiftly.

However, Qing Shui wasn't worried, the reason being that even though he could feel that the body of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee shrinking, the aura as well as spiritual qi in it was increasing.

Despite its small size, it was still a queen. It possessed a natural kind of temper of a monarch.

The body of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee shrunk slowly and only came to a stop when it was no smaller than around two meters. It was half the size of ordinary Jade Emperor Bees. Its body had turned gold. Furthermore, on top of its head, there was a thing which resembled a small golden crown.

It had most likely succeeded.

Qing Shui looked at the Jade Emperor Queen Bee joyfully.

Jade Emperor Queen Bee! Grade Two Spiritual Medicine Beast!

Qing Shui was stunned. Just what kind of luck was he in today? An incident recorded within the ancient book which was said to only be met with once every hundred years... He had actually managed to run into it twice today.

Originally, the Jade Emperor Bee was supposed to be very weak. But now, it had actually managed to improve significantly.

Its raw strength was now worth a hundred nimbus!

Jade Emperor Force. Increase the raw strength of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee by ten times. Zero consumption. It could give orders to the insects a hundred li within its surroundings.

Bee Tail Needle, it contained formidable toxicity.

Flower Powder Poison, it could give off terrifying flower powder poison.

AST 1247-Do You Believe in Love?

Qing Shui was looking at the abilities of the Jade Emperor Queen Bee. He realized that there wasn't really anything which it was particularly strong at. Even though its strength had increased quite a lot, unfortunately, to him, its biggest use was to carry out pollination, not its combat prowess. With this tiny strength of it, for a long time, it was impossible that it would be useful in the battles to come.

It had the ability to summon insects within a hundred li. It might be able to turn into an existence which could help search for tracks of certain things. Hence, Qing Shui felt that it might be useful in some aspects.

Looking at the formation of these two Spiritual Medicinal Beasts, Qing Shui felt a lot more relieved for now. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would have even stronger life force because of these two little medicinal beasts. Everything here would undergo changes. This was a virtuous cycle.

Once he obtained another Spiritual Beast Pill again, he would let the Golden Medicinal Turtle consume it. Actually, it could also in a way be considered a Spiritual Medicinal Beast, it was just that it seemed like due to the lack of use of a Spiritual Beast Pill, it was stuck at the same level and was left unable to ascend in grade. Furthermore, it also only benefited aquatic creatures.

The seeds which he planted seemed to have grown as it had been a few days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Additionally, because of the spiritual qi within the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal, the seed could germinate on that very day. Now, they were already a foot high and they were all precious medicinal herbs with multiple colors. As Qing Shui looked at these, he felt relieved. These were all his assets.

By the time Qing Shui came out, not much time had passed in the outside world. It wasn't really too late for him to have dinner now. The girls were preparing the dishes. But it seemed like they had also just managed to finish.

“You're out. We were just about to go look for you.” The Seventh Princess smiled and walked over when she saw Qing Shui.

The dishes on the table were piping hot and smelled really fragrant. At the moment when Qing Shui came out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he hadn't eaten anything. Merely smelling it, he already felt very tempted to eat. He sat down and looked at the dishes that were considered decent, “You did well.”

Qing Shui ate almost half of the dishes on the table. As long as the dishes were all cooked and not salty to the point of making people cry or diluted to the point it became tasteless, it would have tasted even better than those made by skilled chefs. The girls still felt a sense of accomplishment eating the dishes which they prepared themselves. However, they were aware that it had to do with the ingredients and seasonings.

They were used to drinking tea after eating. Hence, they all sat in the courtyard drinking tea. Qing Shui remembered the One and Two Yang Pills. Even though these things wouldn't help him increase his strength much, to Qing Sha, Yang Qingyu as well as

the Seventh Princess, they were already like an elixir kind of spiritual medicine.

Of course, both Qing Shui and Eldest Princess singesting them would also bring about decent effects. Ten One Yang Pills along with ten Two Yang Pills. That's a strength equivalent of thirty sun. Three hundred thousand nimbus. Unfortunately, he didn't have the Three Yang Pills, otherwise, it would have been even better. It was just that he wondered if the Yang Pills which came afterwards were the same as those at the beginning.

This time, they didn't really ask much when Qing Shui gave them the pills. Eldest Princess on the other hand, she looked at Qing Shui in doubt. Despite this, she still remained silent.

Qing Sha as well as the Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu immediately consumed them. As soon as they did, all of them experienced a significant increase in their strength. The three girls said that they wanted to stabilize their power and went back to cultivate, leaving behind only Qing Shui and Eldest Princess drinking tea with each other.

“Has the Heaven Secrets Academy given you good stuff?” Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

Qing Shui took out the key, “Yeah, they gave me a hidden treasure room.”

Eldest Princess revealed a surprised expression. She said in quite a surprised tone, “The Heaven Secrets Academy actually gave you a

hidden treasure room. Normally, only people at my master's level would get one."

"Actually, there wasn't much stuff in there. There were only things like One Yang Pills and Two Yang Pills. Oh and also, there was a bit of Yang Stone in it," Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

"Indeed, a man who is never content is like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. The One and Two Yang Pills are already considered to be extremely precious objects. This is also why the Heaven Secrets Academy has so many powerful disciples. So long as they achieved Grade One State Master, they would think of a thousand methods to just get their hands on the One Yang Pill. That would help them immediately turn into a Grade Three State Master. As if the One Yang Pill was something which could be obtained so easily." Eldest Princess shook her head and looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

That's also true. Qing Shui had also thought about it before. It might seem like he could obtain the One and Two Yang Pills fairly easily, this also somehow had to do with him being himself. If it had been other people, it would have very likely been extremely hard for them. Particularly the people who needed it, just like Yan Jinyu, it was way too difficult for her to get one a One Yang Pill.

"When I refine the Three or Four Yang Pills, I will leave a portion of them for you," Qing Shui stated.

"It's good that you have these kinds of intentions. But do you know that as you progress forward, the Yang Pill will get harder

and harder to refine? Especially after Three Yang Pill, the Four Yang Pill is a cut-off point. It's way too hard to refine them." Eldest Princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Why do you not believe me? I never lie," Qing Shui said while laughing.

"If this came out of someone else's mouth, I wouldn't believe it. But if it comes from you, even my own opinion will begin to waver," Eldest Princess said seriously.

"Oh, so I also have this kind of charisma. Sister Su, if I were to say that in the future, you are going to cry and scream about becoming my wife, will you believe me?"

"Believe my ass." Eldest Princess only hesitated for a moment and straight away extended her hand and knocked Qing Shui's head. However, she smiled while doing so.

Of course, Qing Shui purposely let her knock his head. Otherwise, it would have been really easy for him to dodge it.

"I'm just kidding. Sister Su, don't you realize that you have gotten even more beautiful now? It's always said that women look really good when they smile. With one smile, they're already able to topple cities. With another, they may even end up toppling countries."

"You little brat, you are getting more and more daring. Now you

even dare to flirt with me.” Eldest Princess glared at Qing Shui.

“Of course I won’t dare to do so. Oh yeah, Sister Su, cultivate hard! In the future, the Heaven Secrets Academy may very well end up within your grasp.”

“Did you promise the headmaster anything?” Eldest Princess looked into Qing Shui’s eyes.

“No, what can I commit myself to with this low strength of mine?” Qing Shui said calmly.

“You look really serious when you lie.....” Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“Really?”

“Yes!”

“Actually I lied. I promised him that I would save Heaven Secrets Academy when it’s in crisis in the future. Do you believe me?”

“I do!”

Qing Shui, “.....”

“I have Nine Yang Acupuncture and Nine Yang Finger

Technique. They can both help raise cultivation. Sister Su, would you like to try?

“Really?” Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui with doubt.

“Naturally. It’s just that I have to interact with Sister Su’s body.

Eldest Princess remained silent.

“Sister Su, are you not getting married?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

A sharp light flashed across Eldest Princess’ eyes. She looked at Qing Shui like she wanted to see through him.

Qing Shui on the other hand, smiled and looked at her. He wasn’t panicked in the slightest.

“Alright, say it, what shall I do?” Eldest Princess shook her head and regained her composure.

“Both of my hands need to be in contact with your back. I just learned these acupuncture techniques and skills,” Qing Shui said a bit embarrassedly.

“You are using me as an experimental subject!” Eldest Princess smiled.

“I’m confident!”

“How much of my strength can it raise?” Eldest Princess seemed to be curious.

“It mainly increases your hidden potential and helps make your cultivation speed faster. However, it can also increase your strength by as much as 5%, right away.” Qing Shui said carefully after thinking for a while.

5% is already quite a lot. If one possessed strength worth three hundred sun, 5% would mean fifteen sun. It was even more powerful than ten One Yang Pills. The most important part was it helped raise hidden potential.

All this while, Eldest princess was hesitating. Qing Shui looked at her and smiled, “Don’t worry, there’s no need to strip off your clothes!”

“Ah!” Eldest Princess blushed. She looked at Qing Shui angrily.

“But it’s a bit offensive that my hands needed to touch your back through your shirt.” The reason why Qing Shui dared to make this statement was because prior to this, he had already hugged her before. He had already interacted with her soft breasts through her clothes before. It was also because of this that Qing Shui felt that it might work.

Upon seeing Qing Shui’s thoughts, Eldest Princess was also

thinking about similar things. She wasn't lying when she said that she hadn't planned to get married in the past. Even now, she still harbored these kinds of thoughts. Martial prowess was what she was after. Only with that would she be able to secure everything which belonged to her. If she had this kind of martial prowess in the past, her mother wouldn't have died.....

“Go, let's try it in my room. Just treat me as a wimpy kid.....” Qing Shui did this in order to help her relax.

The main thing Qing Shui was concerned about was Qing Sha. He didn't want to bring Qing Sha along when he left. He wanted to wait for Eldest Princess to grow a bit stronger. Other than that, he also wanted to let the headmasters witness his improvement one more time so as to let them have peace of mind. Only then would they sincerely treat the Eldest Princess. This way, Qing Sha and Yan Jinyu would be safe here.

Regarding Eldest Princess, it was perfectly normal for beautiful women to attract men, let alone her being so exceptional amongst the female sex. It was impossible for an ordinary man to not harbor any thoughts.

In any case, Qing Shui didn't actually think of going after her. At least for now, he didn't have this kind of intention. He needed to think about his own women. Besides, it was very unlikely that Eldest Princess would want to share a man with other women.

This was the first time Qing Shui stayed in the same room with Eldest Princess. This was Qing Shui's room. Luckily, everything here was all new. Normally, he wouldn't sleep on the bed. He spent

all of his time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was already nighttime or maybe, it could also be said that it was already late at night.

“How about tomorrow? It’s already quite late today.” Eldest Princess seemed to be a bit panicked and got cold feet. (Wanted to retreat because she felt nervous)

“Could it be that you’re scared that you may not be able to control yourself and end up eating me up?” Qing Shui looked at Eldest Princess seriously.

“A filthy mouth can never utter a decent language. It seems like you are looking for a beating!” Eldest Princess pulled Qing Shui’s ear. She noticed that she had actually gotten used to the way Qing Shui talked. In the past, she wouldn’t have even thought about this. These kinds of changes actually made her felt a bit helpless.

This was already the second time Qing Shui got pulled by her. However, he extended his hand and embraced her waist, “Sister Su, are you feeling lonely?”

Initially, Eldest Princess wanted to push away Qing Shui. However, she realized that he was actually only gently grabbing her waist. He really didn’t go overboard. Besides, if it had already happened once before, one could subconsciously approve of a kind of behaviour. Furthermore, the question which he asked also stunned her.

“Lonely?” Suddenly, Eldest Princess realized that she didn’t really know how she should answer this question. She didn’t even know if she was feeling that way. The reason being that she was already used to it. She didn’t know how long it has been since she last thought of this question.

She put both of her hands on Qing Shui’s shoulders and looked at Qing Shui, “I don’t know, I’m already used to it.”

“Sister Su, have you ever had a kind of feeling like... You have something on your mind, yet you don’t know who you should talk to about it?” Qing Shui asked with a smile. He was looking at the face which was almost within his reach. Within her beautiful eyes, there were traces of tiredness and loneliness. That was a kind of expression which couldn’t be expressed in words. Qing Shui felt a bit sorry for her.

“What do you want to talk about?” Eldest Princess knew that the reason why this brat talked to her like this was to let her feel more relaxed. He wasn’t actually trying to take advantage of her.

“Do you believe in love?” When Qing Shui asked this question, he felt a bit like a huckster who was trying to lie to a young girl except the girl he was trying to lie to was actually a mature woman.

AST 1248 – Nine Yang Gold Needle

Strengthen The Body. Qing Shui Ingesting The Yang Pills.

Qing Shui's words surprised Eldest Princess. She only spoke slowly after looking at Qing Shui for quite a while: "I don't know about love."

For someone who didn't know about love. Would they find themselves able to believe in something of which they had not the slightest clue of what it was?

Actually, no one would actually dare to admit that they know about love. However, a lot of those who didn't have the slightest clue on what love was, believed in it. Or maybe, they were constantly trying to believe in love.

"I also don't know. But I believe in love." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"What is love?" Eldest Princess smiled when she finished speaking. She seemed to have talked about it before in the past. However, she still felt a bit lost on the subject.

"The person who you look forward to seeing in your heart. Whenever you run into surprises, she will be the first person whom you think about and want to share with. You will hope for that person to be happy... You will hope that the person will only think of you..." Qing Shui smiled gently as he explained.

He didn't really know love. Hence, he only talked about the common emotions and feelings that one would feel in love. Or maybe, he only talked about how he felt when in love. He only wanted to help open up some of the windows in her heart and let her feel a new and unique side of the world.

Eldest Princess remained silent while listening to Qing Shui explain all about this. Only after this did she smile and reply: "Thank you. I seem to not have any of the features which you talked about in my heart. It's as though I used to have these kinds of thoughts a long time ago. However, I didn't really know when I started to lose all of these emotions."

Qing Shui also never expected things to turn out like this. After all, he had a lot of people which he missed in his heart. He was totally unable to understand how she felt. In the past, when he used to feel lonely, he still had his mother with him. At least there was still a shelter in his heart. However, since born, Eldest Princess was already the backbone of the royal family. Hence, she didn't have any shelter. Her master was most likely not considered one for now, or else, she wouldn't have this kind of extreme mindset.

"Actually, you can try to change. For example, try to believe in a person and share with him about your happiness as well as your worries," Qing Shui said while smiling after thinking for a while. He was really serious about what he was saying now.

"I'm already trying really hard to do so. I am trying to have faith in others and have the kind of feelings which you mentioned just now." When Eldest Princess finished speaking, she glanced

towards the two hands which Qing Shui was using to embrace her waist before looking towards Qing Shui.

“Oh, I see. I am actually so lucky,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Don’t start coming up with crooked thoughts. You’ll see what happens if you do,” Eldest Princess blushed. She looked unusually good like that. There was a trace of an alluring playful look which belonged to that of a woman added on to her expression.

“Sister Su, you are a goddess among humans. I am also a very pure person. Even at this time when I’m hugging you, I wouldn’t harbor any lustful thoughts.” Qing Shui immediately declared his position.

“Are you trying to say that I’m not attractive?” Eldest Princess asked angrily.

“No, how’s that possible. Even if I were to harbor that kind of thought, I wouldn’t express it. Actually, I am already starting to feel restless. However, this heroic heart of mine is trying to stop me. My heart is struggling in a battle between men and heavens. Shall I eat you up?” Qing Shui smiled and said. Actually, he was also able to tell that Eldest Princess was joking.

“Alright, here we go again. Why don’t we start now? Didn’t you say that you want me to calm down? I’m already really calm now.” Eldest Princess said while looking at the little man who seemed really matured despite his young age. There was a kind of warmth in her eyes.

That warmth in her eyes stunned Qing Shui. Without himself noticing, he had already begun to hug her even tighter. He seemed to want to feel that warmth. However, he didn't actually do anything too excessive.

“Sister Su, lay down on your belly.” Qing Shui pointed towards the bed in his room.

Eldest Princess couldn't help but blush. This time, it looked really obvious. It's just as she said, she was already trying her best to believe in Qing Shui... Laying down on the bed in front of a man...

Eldest Princess took off her boots. The snow white long socks were unable to cover the outlines of her beautiful feet. They looked dainty and delicate, tempting people to go ahead and play with it. Or maybe even kiss it. This wasn't actually because of problems related to foot fetishism, that was just a kind of temptation which was extremely delicate.

Eldest Princess laid down on the bed with her eyes slightly closed. Her extremely beautiful and graceful body was just being displayed right in front of Qing Shui. Her tied-up hair, as well as her long neck and perfect back which extended all the way to her butt... Together, they formed a fatally tempting butt curve.

Even though she had her clothes on, it was just an unlined garment. Qing Shui stood beside the bed and calmed down his mind. He took out a box of golden needles and put them at the edge

of the bed. After that, he started slowly rubbing both of his palms to make his hands hot.

As he rubbed his palms, one of his palms started to look sparkling and translucent just like a jade. It seemed as though it was invisible. His other palm, on the other hand, shone with traces of faint golden light.

Maybe because the noises when Qing Shui rubbed his palms made Eldest Princess panic, she couldn't help but tremble. She opened a bit of her eyes and saw both of Qing Shui's palms. She only managed to calm down after doing so.

"Don't worry. Even if I were to take advantage of you, I would do it honorably. I would never do it sneakily," Qing Shui said seriously.

"You only know how to talk nonsense." Eldest Princess could already be considered to be immune to Qing Shui. She didn't seem to be against the way they talked.

Qing Shui dropped down both of his hands on Eldest Princess's pink back. It felt mild like jade. Even when there was a single garment in between, Qing Shui could still feel the extraordinarily good hand sensations. Even though Qing Shui wasn't a virgin, and he also has had a few extreme beauties whom he had laid his fingers on before, it didn't stop him from having his heart beating like a frisky monkey and his mind running wild like a cantering horse.

He mentioned before that he wouldn't take advantage of her sneakily. Hence, he hurriedly operated the Nine Yang Hand Techniques which he was familiar with as well as the Soft-Tendon Hand Technique. He used one of his hands to help her relax and numb her bones whereas he used the other one to help change everything within her body with his Nine Yang Force. He intended to upgrade her body function and help her make changes to her hidden potential.

At the moment when Qing Shui's hands interacted with Eldest Princess, he could already feel the Eldest Princess trembling. But very quickly, she regained her composure. Following that, her body started getting even softer. Similar things were also happening to her bones. Furthermore, Qing Shui could also see Eldest Princess clenching her teeth tightly. She was trying hard to not make any noises.

“You would feel more comfortable screaming it out.”

As soon as Qing Shui's words came out, Eldest Princess let out a long and gentle moan. It sounded really beautiful and sweet.

Eldest Princess, on the other hand, she immediately covered her face with both of her hands.

Qing Shui was trying really hard to calm down his mind. This was because he was already starting to have erectile reactions towards it. He sped up the movements of his hands. Rubbing, tapping, grabbing as well as acupressure.

After roughly thirty minutes, Qing Shui only took out the Golden Needle and started performing his Acupuncture Technique.

However, the first thing he used was the Gold Needle Constitution Nurturing. After that, he used the Five Elements Acupuncture Power-up before finally settling down on the Extreme Yang Acupuncture. This kind of Nine Yang Acupuncture strengthening method was the toughest. Furthermore, his Needle Force would also get to be increased slowly until when her body reached its limit.

Qing Shui made Eldest Princess extend out one of her hands because four of her fingers had already started showing black colors. They looked incomparably terrifying. Qing Shui used an object to grab them before piercing through her fingertips with the needles.

The black blood dripped down drop by drop.

The stinky smell of the black blood was very strong. This caused Eldest Princess to feel really embarrassed. However, Qing Shui smiled and said: “The toxic within your body is already considered to be quite little. This is one of the impurities hidden deep within one’s body. A lot of people would have it throughout half of their body. Once these get removed, the hidden potential within your body will be unlocked. By then, you will be able to increase your strength really fast.”

After almost an hour, Qing Shui stopped and kept back his needles. Eldest Princess immediately ran back into the bathroom. Her body was already completely stained with sweat. That graceful

body of hers could tempt someone to carry out criminal acts.

Qing Shui conveniently removed all the dirty blood and sprinkled the room with a bit of plum blossom from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to freshen up the air once again.

By the time Eldest Princess came out, about one hour had passed. Eldest Princess who changed into a new cloth had her hair untied, making herself out to seem a bit lazy. Her entire momentum felt really different. The otherworldly aura emitted from her body has gotten a lot stronger. It was comparable to that of Yiye Jiange's.

What's good was that her elegance has also gotten even stronger. As Qing Shui saw all of these, he already knew deep down that the result was quite decent. Her attitude had changed slightly.

Eldest Princess saw the paleness on Qing Shui's pale face. His room was no longer stained with dirty blood. Furthermore, it also smelled unusually nice.

"Thank you!"

"It's quite effective. You look more beautiful and stronger now." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I feel like I'm becoming more and more indebted to you." Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

Qing Shui knew that sooner or later, she was bound to say this.

But this seemed a bit too fast for her to say it.

“Is it a lot?”

“Yes, it is. To the point I feel like I’m no longer able to pay you back anymore.” Eldest Princess said seriously.

:Actually, if there really comes a time when you think that you can no longer pay back the favor, you can choose to stop getting indebted to me. That way, you wouldn’t have to pay me back anything.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Yes, but sometimes, I will still think about returning you the favor. Tell me, what can I do to do so?”

“Do you really want to return this favor to me?”

“Yes!”

“Then help me give birth to a child.”

“Why don’t you just die...” Eldest Princess was speechless. She let out her hand and twisted Qing Shui’s mouth with both of her hands. However, Qing Shui went on and hugged her again.

“Are you addicted to hugging me now?” Eldest Princess asked Qing Shui in confusion while looking at Qing Shui who didn’t do anything too excessive.

“I feel that this kind of taking advantage is within your acceptable range.”

Eldest Princess: “.....”

.....

After Eldest Princess left, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as it was already the second day.

The time within the realm was very dull. But Qing Shui was waiting for a chance, the right time for him to refine the energy. To Qing Shui, his battle last time against the Saint Child has brought to him a lot of benefits.

However, what Qing Shui wanted to do now was to take down the One and Two Yang Pills.

He didn't manage to eat it on time. But now, he finally had time to do so. Qing Shui has been having a feeling that both the One and Two Yang Pills would have unique effects towards him. He first swallowed the One Yang Pill.

A warm feeling emerged within his body and spread around his limbs and bones. Very quickly, he noticed that the bones within his body also seemed to be getting stronger little by little.

“Yes, it’s quite beneficial to my Nine Yang Golden Body.” Qing Shui was really excited.

Very quickly, he swallowed the other Two Yang Pill. The amount of strength which a One Yang Pill helped increased was one yang. However, his Nine Yang Golden Body seemed to have gotten stronger than before. Originally, it was supposed to already be at Great Perfection Stage, yet it increased once again.

This wasn’t weird. There was no limit to the journey of martial arts. Hence, there would be stages even higher than Great Perfection Stage. Just like the Tiger Form which he cultivated in the past, once reaching the Great Perfection Stage, it also broke through quite a number of different stages.

Upon swallowing the Two Yang Pill, Qing Shui felt as if his entire body was shining with golden light. His meridians were widening. His entire body felt just like a container. And the volume of the container right now was increasing. His Dantian also seemed to be turning a bit vacant. The strength throughout his entire body was condensing down.

AST 1249 – Finally Refined, Formidable Strength, Powerful Controlling Ability

Qing Shui was really surprised as he felt the changes that took place in his body. This kind of situation would be beneficial for him in absorbing that powerful energy.

However, it didn't take long until he realized that the changes within his body began to slow down and was already coming to a stop. It had already helped him to increase his strength a little. This made him really excited because he could now consume ten One-Yang Pill and Two-Yang Pill respectively.

It was just that, he could only take one pill per year. However in his case, he only needed to wait for three days or a bit more until he could take another one. He wasn't really interested now to the force that the One-Yang Pill or Two-Yang Pill could increase, but rather, to the increase in the amount of strength which his body could contain.

This, in a way, was also considered to be raising his body's hidden potential.

“Yeah, Nine Yang Gold Needle!”

Qing Shui felt that he only let other people experienced this and had never tried it for himself before. However, he was the one who needed it the most at the moment. As Qing Shui thought about this, he immediately started activate it. It was fairly easy for him to inject the needles into himself.

He could also control the process of injecting needles with his spirit energy right away. Throughout this process, Qing Shui found himself in a state of incomparable surprise. The acupuncture had actually managed to increase his strength even more significantly than what the One-Yang Pill and Two-Yang Pill had brought.

While he sensed the changes that took place within his body, Qing Shui began to feel that he could refine the energy now. However, for safety purposes, he still decided to wait for one more month to refine it after he finished consuming the One-Yang Pills and Two-Yang Pills.

By the time when slightly more than a month had passed, Qing Shui believed that his position within the Heaven Secrets Academy would be even more stable. The headmaster might be able to see his hidden potential. Even though it wasn't to the extent that he would break through right away to become invincible, he would definitely become a lot more powerful than before at this time..

By then, he would be able to finally leave. The Heaven Secrets Academy would also help look after the Breezing Wind Veranda and his friends.

Qing Shui, who already had a plan, felt his whole being becoming even more relaxed. During this time, he planned to help the Eldest Princess and the others. At the moment, the Eldest Princess' strength could already be considered to be quite decent. He had already helped her unlocked quite a lot of her hidden potential this time. For someone at her age, she was definitely considered as an absolute genius. He believed that the old men from the Heaven

Secrets Academy would not make things difficult for her.

.....

Just like this, other than guiding them through their cultivation, Qing Shui would also walk around the areas near the Heaven Secrets Academy. He remembered the things which the old man had mentioned before, about the strongest force within the Western Oxhe Continent being around 8,000 sun. Then, it was very likely that the Heaven Secrets Academy already had the same strength, or maybe even more.

Considering that the Heaven Secrets Academy was able to stand at the same grade as the two dynasties in terms of strength, this just meant that their strength was almost equal to the others. Otherwise, they wouldn't have lived in balance with each other. Qing Shui was aware that anyone would want to rule a continent, it was just that no one actually had the strength to do so.

Qing Shui felt very far away from the 8,000 sun of strength every time he thought about it. Could 8,000 sun of strength be considered as a False God?

The False God realm was equivalent to being a god across the land. The power it possessed was incomparably frightening, and seemed like it wouldn't be so easy to break through to it. It was still unknown whether the Western Oxhe Continent had cultivators at the False God Realm.

The lands within a thousand Li of the Heaven Secrets Academy

were all it's territory. The mountains nearby had different heights and extended over a thousand miles. In the morning, whenever Qing Shui was free, he would stroll around nearby to look at the scenery.

There were lakes, a small sea, rivers, forests, as well as mountains nearby. The land was filled with many things. A bit further away from here, there was a path that lead to the Desolate Mountain Regions. Deep within that area was actually very risky. There were even rumors that said that once a person passed through it, he or she would be able to arrive at the other five continents. There were also sayings that this place was connected to the other three continents.

There were also specific ways to travel to the Soaring Dragon Continent, Dancing Phoenix Continent, as well as the Haohan Continent. To do so, he would need to pass through extreme lands. The Western Oxhe Continent was actually an intersection point between the five continents and the other three continents. This was also why back then, he could only arrive at the Western Oxhe Continent through the Ancient Great Formation.

Qing Shui felt that if he had the chance, he would definitely ask how he could head to the other three continents.

In the blink of an eye, almost a month had passed. Within this one month, Qing Shui and the others hardly interacted with the outside world. They all cultivated ardously and all of them made decent progress.

Qing Shui felt somewhat excited. This was because he felt that

the time was right for him to refine the powerful energy. Once he refine it, he would earn a huge asset for himself.

Qing Shui had already helped Yan Jinyu, the Seventh Princess, as well as Qing Sha with acupunctures. However, he controlled the needles through the air with his Spiritual Energy. He didn't touch any of them from the beginning until the end. This made the Eldest Princess, who was also present, to keep staring at him.

Qing Shui could feel the Eldest Princess' stare and he could only smile in response: "This is something which I just improved. I wasn't able to do it before."

Naturally, the Eldest Princess didn't believe him.

Even the Eldest Princess herself was shocked with the changes that took place in herself at the moment. She noticed that she didn't feel repelled to this little man at all. So much that she wouldn't even feel angry if he took some advantage from her. She didn't know what kind of feeling she had towards him. Could it be considered as a close buddy?

After Qing Sha and the girls left, Qing Shui held the Eldest Princess' hands and went for a walk together. This was the changes which took place throughout this month. Now, Qing Shui could hold the hand of a beautiful woman as he wished, as well as walked and talked with her inside the courtyard.

To be specific, Qing Shui himself also didn't know since when it started. Furthermore, the Eldest Princess didn't seem to repel

against it as well. Slowly, it seemed like they had even gotten used to it. Other than this, they would at most hug each other, which rarely happened. They don't have any interactions even closer than these.

“You have been letting everyone cultivate really hard lately. Is anything wrong? Are you about to leave?” the Eldest Princess strolled around slowly while holding his hands. She looked to the side and asked him.

“Yes, I should be leaving soon. I will know the answer within these two or three days. Now, your strength is improving steadily. Can you help guide them as well?” Qing Shui asked after he thought for awhile.

“I will. Are you going to Divine Might Dynasty?”

“Yes.” Qing Shui responded. He didn't say anything more.

“I wish all the best for you. Once your wife comes back, we can't stay like this anymore.” The Eldest Princess smiled while she raised both of their hands that were holding each other.

“As long as you don't get married, this is still fine.....”

Qing Shui treated her like his bosom buddy, his own soulmate. It's just that he didn't know how long it could last.

.....

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He felt excited at the moment as he could finally refine the energy which the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant paid back to him. The vacant feeling within his body had already expanded almost half its original size.

Additionally, the toughness of his meridians had also increased. Qing Shui felt that he had made enough preparation and couldn't wait to refine it. This way, he felt that he would have his own assets to do things which he wanted.

He adjusted his strength to its peak state and revolved the strength within his body. He waited until he calmed down to immediately circulate his strength and pierce through the grey energy pill.

Peng!

Qing Shui's forehead, the top of his head, as well as his chest were all injected with three Gold Needles. A formidable force gushed in and it almost made Qing Shui faint. Waves after waves of fresh aura started exuding from the top of his head, his chest, as well as his forehead to keep his mind awake and ensure his blood flowed smoothly. The Yin-Yang Image also revolved at a never-before-seen fast speed.

The energy raged through his entire body. The Seven Colored Pellet was also revolving very quickly, as it constantly absorbed the energy. Simultaneously, the Golden Pellet was also constantly

enriching itself.

The Nine Continents Mountain within his Dantian was also absorbing the energy. It seemed to have an even deeper connection with Qing Shui now.

Qing Shui's body once again experienced another cleansing, and once again experienced another rebirth. However, it was a lot safer compared to last time. At least, Qing Shui felt that he could control it.

It was still dangerous like before, but Qing Shui's meridians and tendons had improved significantly, added on that it was just too much powerful than before.

However this time, it seemed like the energy he was absorbing was also much more in quantity. It was just that it felt less difficult than before, as after all, his strength back then was too weak. It was just too dangerous for him to try and take in so much energy forcefully.

Even thinking about it now made him felt really terrified. If it wasn't for his Force of Rebirth, there wouldn't be anything that he could do.

Everyone was born a gambler and Qing Shui was clearly one. Just like now, what he was doing was already a bit like gambling.

Time flowed by and Qing Shui didn't know how long it has been.

At first, the entire process was filled with extreme danger, but as things progressed, he began to slowly take hold of the energy until he managed to calm it down eventually. Now, it could be already considered that he had completely refined it.

Qing Shui let out a long sigh and slowly opened both of his eyes. He had a neutral expression and looked really calm, just like a normal person. However, he also possessed a kind of momentum unable to be described in words.

He had completely transformed. Now, a calmness and confidence flowed from him. However, it also wouldn't give people the impression that he lacked sharpness.

Qing Shui felt a bit of pain as he looked at the blood clots which condensed from the blood throughout his body. This was all his own blood, but when he remembered that these were all the filthy and extra substances within the blood in his body, and that leaving it inside would only bring disadvantages for him, he felt more at ease.

After he took a shower, Qing Shui then changed into a new cloth and conveniently destroyed the clothes stained in blood. After only doing these did he quickly went on to sense the changes within his body.

Raw strength was worth one sun.....

Even though Qing Shui could feel the dramatic increase of his strength within his body, at the moment when he tried to sense

the total amount of increase in his strength, he was still got shocked by it. One sun was equivalent to 10,000 nimbus. Prior to this, he was only someone with a strength worth around 3,000 nimbus.

What concept was this? His strength actually increased by around 6,000+ nimbus.

At the moment when Qing Shui sensed the Seven-Colored Pellet, he got stunned once again. It went up from the original 15 folds increase in raw strength to 20 folds increase in raw strength.....

Qing Shui could feel the changes currently taking place within his body. The surging strength within his body made him felt really amazed. As soon as he sensed it, he smiled. If his raw strength, which was already worth one sun on its own, was combined with the 20 folds increase provided by the Seven-Colored Pellet and the five folds increase provided by his weapons, along with things like the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and the Golden Pellet, he would already achieve a strength worth around 1,000 sun. If he used the Nine Continents Mountain, it would be slightly even higher than 2,000 sun.

Qing Shui was stunned. He was way too surprised from this sudden burst of his strength. Following the increase in his strength, he could already start to do a lot of things.

What Qing Shui looked forward the most was his spirit energy. Under the effects of the Arhat Rosary Beads, his weapons, the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, as well as his Divine Nebula Formation, it managed to achieve a strength worth around a 1,300

sun. If he used the Roc's Might, it would achieve a strength worth almost 2,700 sun.

If the 20% chance of doubling the attack's prowess were to be met, it would be even more terrifying. However as of now, Qing Shui had already begun to neglect it. After all, it needed a fixed chance for it to happen. It couldn't really be considered a part of his strength. But now, with this strength of his combined with Emperor's Qi and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, dealing against a warrior with a strength worth 3,000 sun or more no longer posed a problem. Even a warrior with a strength worth 4,000 sun, Qing Shui also felt that he would be able to deal with it.

Despite the fact that Qing Shui's Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation didn't help to increase his strength, it helped to increase the toughness, sharpness, and so on of some of the substances contained within his spirit energy attacks by multiple folds. For example, his Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. Even if it was to bind itself now around a warrior with 5,000 sun of strength, it would still be able to control the warrior for a period of time. This was the effect of the Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation.

It could even increase the devouring power of the Spiral Blackhole of his Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.

AST 1250 – Getting Ready to Leave, Yet Another Challenge Letter

Qing Shui's most powerful aspect was still his Spirit Energy. Of course, the strength of his Nine Continents Mountain was incomparably terrifying, but in comparison, it was still his control of Spirit Energy that was the most powerful.

If the chances of his attack prowess doubling were met, the attacks of his Spirit Energy would become more powerful than ever. However, Qing Shui was more confident about the confinement strength of his Spirit Energy under the effect of the Eight-eight Divine Nebula Formation. For example, he felt more confident about the confinement strength of his Great Golden Buddha Palm Imprint and his Seventh Wave. Additionally, the binding strength of his Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines was also quite terrifying.

Both the Tidal Cloud Wave Seal and Seal of Xuantian would also increase significantly.

Qing Shui was satisfied. As long as his Spirit Energy could confine his opponent, for example, the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vine, it would be a lot easier for him to play his opponents to death. Another example was, he could completely cripple his enemy with the Thunderous Beast or immediately let the Treasure Hunting Pig to come out through his own body.

Hence, it could be said that his current killing prowess had increased a lot. This time, Qing Shui was really satisfied. Even though he was aware that the strongest force within the Western

Oxhe Continent was around 8,000 sun, but how many of those people exist within the Western Oxhe Continent? Most probably these people are extremely rare in number.

Qing Shui's increase in strength made the energy within his body many times more powerful. His entire body was not in the slightest inferior to demonic beasts at the same level. The Nine Yang Golden Body, even his Ancient Strengthening Technique had helped strengthen his physical body. Additionally, there was the power up provided by his Violet Gold Bloodline.

The enormous breakthrough this time meant that Qing Shui had begun taking over the top circle of strength within the Western Oxhe Continent. The refinement last time was an enormous turning point. It could be considered as something extremely crucial. However, only this time could be considered as a true huge leap he took, as the breakthrough this time have helped him completely unlocked this phase.

Now, there were a lot of things that Qing Shui no longer had to be too worried about. He could let just go ahead and do whatever he wanted to.

.....

On the second day, Qing Sha was there for his morning practice like usual. Because of the time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui wouldn't normally be able to make it early. Hence, Qing Sha was always earlier than her.

As time passed, Qing Sha got more and more powerful. She had already surpassed the Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu. Even though her pernicious aura, baleful aura, and murderous aura were very strong, it was no longer something to be concerned about as long as her mind was awake. No one had decided that only white sword Qi would be considered righteous and that black sword Qi would be considered evil. What was evil were humans. Evil humans would still be evil even if they use white sword Qi.

Qing Shui also practiced his Taichi Fist and had a really calm mind as his chest was filled with Nature Energy. At the moment when he lifted his hand and moved his leg, the entire Heaven and Earth followed his movement and also began to move rhythmically.

After she finished her practice, Qing Sha could clearly tell the changes in Qing Shui. His entire person as well as his aura had changed. However, he was still the father which she was familiar with – the person who had treated her the best in this world.

Qing Shui seemed to really enjoyed practicing his Taichi Fist. The golden qi around his body was much more in quantity.. It was a lot more powerful than the Taichi Golden Qi in the past. Qing Sha also benefited a lot by watching Qing Shui practiced his Taichi Fist. With her current cultivation, the amount of benefits she could get from watching someone with Qing Shui's level practicing Taichi Fist was immeasurable.

This was considered as truly touching the great gate of Heavenly Dao. As Qing Shui swayed his hand, he carried along the rhythmic movement of the Heaven and Earth. Even at the time when he

swung his arms, the Qi that was released was strong enough to pressure someone to death.

“Father, you broke through once again!”

When Qing Shui stopped, Qing Sha happily approached him and embraced his arm.

“Yes, it’s considered a breakthrough. Oh yes, little lass, I’m going to talk to you about something.” Since Qing Shui had already refined that powerful strength, the day for him to leave was near.

“Oh, father is leaving. Bring me along!” Qing Sha smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Little lass, maybe later on, I might have to move around and the current you is unsuitable for going with me. Your cultivation is at its most crucial moment. Do you not want to continue increasing your strength?” Qing Shui asked Qing Sha as he walked.

“Daddy, do you not want me anymore?” Suddenly, Qing Sha’s face turned pale. She looked at Qing Shui seriously.

“How could I not? Little lass, why would you think that way?” Qing Shui rubbed her head when he saw her expression.

“I am scared that father will never come back ever again once you leave.” Qing Sha said in a sad tone.

“Little lass, you still have them here. Why won’t I come back? I am still hoping for Sister Su to become the headmaster here. The thing you need to do now is to cultivate hard.” Qing Shui said patiently.

Qing Sha rolled her eyes. “Father, do you like her?”

“Why do you ask?” Qing Shui knew that Qing Sha was talking about the Eldest Princess.

“Why can’t I ask this? I just feel that father treats her differently. You will hold her hand from time to time and even hug her.” Qing Sha pouted.

“Erm, does this mean I like her then?” Qing Shui was stunned and asked with a smile.

“Don’t treat me like a child. You guys are already like this, is this still counted as being normal friends?” Qing Sha said in an unsatisfied tone.

“Well then, little lass, do you want me to like her?” Qing Shui never expected for Qing Sha to think this way. Since she was already thinking like that, Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess most likely also had the same thought.

“It is useless whether I am willing to do so or not. You need to ask your wife.” Qing Sha chuckled.

Qing Shui softly knocked her head and smiled. “Promise me to cultivate here well. Do you want to join the Heaven Secrets Academy? Forget it, this is still your choice. One more thing, if you need any help, you can look for her okay?”

Qing Sha hesitated for a while. “I’ll listen to father as long as you take out some time to visit me..”

“I will promise you this. Don’t worry, it’s very easy for me to come back.” Qing Shui had the Nine Continents Boots. He wouldn’t need that much time to come back with his Nine Continents Step Effect. Even tho the Divine Might Dynasty might be really far away from the Heaven Secrets Academy, it was still within Qing Shui’s acceptable range.

In the morning, Qing Shui headed off to the Heaven Secret Court. The other two old men from before were also there. Now, Qing Shui’s formidable Spiritual Sense was able to vaguely feel Headmaster Cao’s strength. It was around 5,000 sun, or roughly a little less than that.

Headmaster Cao was considered as one of the few Deputy Headmaster of the Heaven Secret Academy. As for the strength of the other old man, Qing Shui could only sense it vaguely. He was unable to feel his actual strength, however, what he could sensed was even stronger than Headmaster Cao’s.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, the two old men were shocked. The old man in gold dragon gown smiled happily. “Qing Shui, indeed I am

right, I wonder how much strength can you fight against now?”

Actually, the old man was really curious. After all, there was a time where Qing Shui was able to fight equally with the Saint Child who possessed a strength worth 2,100 sun, with his own 500 sun of strength and 1,000 sun of strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

“I can kill warriors with 4,000 sun worth of strength easily. As for 5,000 sun, I won’t be so sure about that, but I’ll still be able to protect myself!” Qing Shui knew that at this moment, he needed to say things like these to demonstrate his strength.

The old man didn’t really look that shocked as he nodded. “The Heaven Secrets Academy will be your strongest shield. At least for now, it still can qualified to be that. I will try my best to let the girl in the Breezing Wind Veranda to grow stronger. By then, I will leave the Heaven Secrets Academy to her.”

Qing Shui looked at the old man with a strange look. “Old man, do you really believe me that much? Are you not afraid that I may steal away your Heaven Secrets Academy? Or are you not afraid that I am a spy sent by the other two dynasties?”

“Haha, you have truly underestimated my old eyes. After ten years, or it may not even take that long, the Heaven Secrets Academy will be something you will no longer pay attention to. Besides, I am still quite confident when it comes to analyzing people. Or else, I would have eliminated you sooner. In any case, it is also a good thing that the Heaven Secrets Academy is in your hands.”

The old man spoke calmly.

When Qing Shui heard the old man's words, not only was he not angry, but on the contrary, he felt that the old man was very honest. This was an old man who had dedicated his whole heart to the Heaven Secrets Academy. He nodded with a smile and said: "I will try my best to help develop the Heaven Secrets Academy."

The three started to drink tea and talk about some bizarre things. Qing Shui on the other hand, also had things to ask on his visit this time. Hence, he asked about all of the questionable things which he prepared before coming.

"How do people from Western Oxhe Continent travel to the other three continents?"

"Half of the Western Oxhe Continent is the one we're currently located in, other than this, it has another half. The other half of the continent is very dangerous. For example, after passing through the Desolate Mountain Regions, you'll arrive in the other half of the continent. The only way to the other three continents is through the other half of the Western Oxhe Continent. One could travel to it by walking past the other half of Western Oxhe Continent. It may sound easy, but the journey is incomparably dangerous." The old man in golden dragon gown said slowly after thinking for a while.

"Is this the only way?" Qing Shui asked, confused.

“At least based on my knowledge, this is the only way. Actually, the World of the Nine Continents is just too big. The continents are separated by oceans and mountain regions. However, there are still the Ancient Great Formation that connect the other five continents with the Western Oxhe Continent. Legend has it that a long time ago, the Western Oxhe Continent used to also have another Ancient Great Formation to link with the other three continents, just like the other five. However, legend also said that later on, the three continents destroyed the formation. In a way, it can be considered that they have completely destroyed their link with the Western Oxhe Continent.”

“Has anyone been to the three continents throughout these years?” Qing Shui asked after he thought for awhile.

“Yes. Actually, there should be people that came from the other three continent in the Western Oxhe Continent. It’s very easy for legendary warriors to travel back and forth between the continents. However, there are only very few people from the Western Oxhe Continent who managed to travel there. Hence, it already became a legend.

“What kind of strength do I need to travel smoothly to the other three continents?” Qing Shui had a feeling that he would definitely go there in the future. Hence, he felt that it would be best if he got a rough idea about it now.

“A strength worth 3,000 sun should be able to endure the journey. However, you will still need speed, for example, a powerful flying beast. Otherwise, the amount of time this journey will consume isn’t something which a normal human can take.”

The old man in golden dragon gown smiled as he looked at Qing Shui.

“This journey seemed to be really far.” Qing Shui laughed

“It’s indeed far. You will need 20 years time travelling at your full speed. Even if you possessed a long lifespan, you may not be able to stand the exhaustion during your journey.”

Twenty years?

Qing Shui was shocked. He might have achieved this level of strength and have a long lifespan, but 20 years was still not a short time. Let alone during his journey, the loneliness, as well as the danger he could run into, weren’t something which normal people could take. Since it was such a long time, the journey could be said to be filled with constant danger. The places which he would come across had a huge ocean included in it. It was incomparably dangerous. If he didn’t run into any deserted island, then he would need a few flying beasts to take turns on his journey.

“Qing Shui, if you are planning to head off to the three continents, I would recommend you to do so a bit later.” The old man gave Qing Shui an advice out of good intention. He didn’t speak anymore than that.

“Yes, I know. I still plan to stay here for a few more years.”

.....

Qing Shui left after he asked again about the things regarding the Divine Might Dynasty. The main reason he came was to show the old man his hidden potential and increase his influence in the Heaven Secrets Academy. Other than that, he also asked a thing or two about stuffs which he would like to know himself.

However, not long after Qing Shui reached home, he had received a challenge letter. This was a challenge letter delivered by a group of people together. The names on the list included Fu Yantian, Tian Jianxian, Zuo Baidong, Ya Fengshui and Yu Huwu in it.

These were nearly the people from the five strongest forces among the Heaven Secrets Academy. Saint Child's Band, Lord Sect, Zuoyue Hall... Furthermore, it was very likely that they were the main lords of their respective forces.

AST 1251 – Before The Battle, Accepting The Challenge

Qing Shui never expected for someone to come and challenge him as soon as he broke through. Was this a coincidence or a scheme? However, he was still really happy. Before he left, he was still worrying about how he should make fame for himself. This was almost like someone giving you a pillow when you want to nap.

However, Qing Shui didn't understand why they wanted to unite and challenged him? Could it be that he was really close with the Eldest Princess last time? Or was it that he was really close with the higher-ups in the Heaven Secrets Academy and that his name as the Guest Custodian had been spread?

Qing Shui's heart was moved as soon as he saw the Saint Child's name. It might be that he felt that he had been careless last time and he wanted to fight again. Or, it might be that the challenge this time wasn't suggested by the Saint Child. This was just pushing somebody to do something way beyond their ability. For example, if Qing Shui got beaten by the Lord Sect or by other people, wouldn't that in a way say that he himself was inferior to them?

In just a moment, Qing Shui's thoughts spun about in his head quickly. Different ideas constantly flashed across his mind, but he wasn't worried for now. However, he also didn't want to offend all of them at once. Even though he wasn't scared of them, there were still the Eldest Princess, Qing Sha and others here.

When someone loved their house, they would love their crows too. (chinese idiom) Similarly, when someone hated it, they would also hate the crows together. Hence, if one of them were insane, who could guarantee nothing would happen? If he really wanted to fight, he would have to make sure to smash them completely and make sure that they couldn't stand back up forever.

At the moment when Qing Shui was indulged in his thoughts, Tian Jiange came. Compared to before, he seemed to be a lot more calm and steady. However, his brows were slightly knitted at the moment. As he saw the challenge letter in Qing Shui's hand, he said helplessly: "This was elder brother's wish. I couldn't stop him."

"Why stop him? Are you confident in taking over the Lord Sect?" Qing Shui suddenly asked Tian Jiange.

"I don't understand?" Tian Jiange seemed panicked. He stared at Qing Shui very tightly.

"I'm saying, if your brother lose the match this time and that you end up taking over the Lord Sect, will you be able to control it?" Qing Shui pinned the challenge letter on the stone table.

"Brother, my current strength is still insufficient to control the Lord Sect." Tian Jiange let out a sigh.

"Don't rush. We will wait a bit longer then." Qing Shui smiled and said.

Tian Jiange felt that the current Qing Shui was a bit unpredictable. He didn't know what exactly he should say. Even though he could roughly guess it, he couldn't really believe it either. This time, a few people had united to challenge him. A lot of people could tell that the Saint Child had been careless last time. Hence, if Qing Shui accepted this challenge, things definitely wouldn't end well for him.

“Elder brother, please help me pass the message. Just tell them that I accept the challenge, but we will need to bet on something by then.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Brother, even if you don't accept it, the outsiders won't say anything. Why don't you reject it?” Tian Jiange tried to convince him.

“Don't worry, I'll be fine. Just help me pass the message to them. As long as they promise that, I will accept the challenge. By then, the conditions of the bet will satisfy both sides. Tell them to not worry about it.” Qing Shui smiled. This time, he had considered to help the Eldest Princess paved ways.

Tian Jiange stopped convincing him. He knew that Qing Shui normally wouldn't change his minds on things which he had decided on. Besides, from the way he knew this man, he knew that Qing Shui wouldn't do things he wasn't confident with.

When he first came, he had already noticed that Qing Shui felt different than before. Even though he wasn't really sure, but it must have a huge relation with the breakthrough in his strength.

“Tomorrow noon at the Heaven Secrets Arena!” Qing Shui confirmed the time as he smiled and told Tian Jiange.

Qing Shui accepted the challenge. He once again spread it around the Heaven Secret Academy.

People were already talking about all kinds of things after just a while. Now, no one dared to look down on Qing Shui anymore. In any case, how many people were there that could force the Saint Child to the extent that he united with other people to challenge someone? Furthermore, Qing Shui also held the position as the Guest Custodian.

.....

“Brother Sui, are you still going to spectate it this time?” The old man with surname Cao chuckled as he spoke.

“Do you think that it’s still something to look forward to?”

“Most likely not, the gap is too wide.”

“Yes, by the way nurture that little lass well. In the future, the Heaven Secrets Academy will be in her hand. It’s only by her ruling that the Heaven Secrets Academy will be the strongest existence within the Western Oxhe Continent. The Heaven Secrets Academy may be able to spread out its force across the entire continent earlier than expected. It may even have hope of making

its way into the other three continents. This is an opportunity.”

“You are saying that the brat likes Sunu?” The old man with surname Cao asked in a slightly strange manner.

“Haha, is this even something to be questioned about? Just watch, in the future, Sunu will definitely get together with this brat.” The old man in gold dragon gown said while he laughed.

.....

“You’ve changed!” the Eldest Princess got shocked after she saw Qing Shui.

“I look more handsome now, don’t I?” Qing Shui quickly went with the flow and said.

“You have become even paler. Your skin also looks smoother. You look a bit like a girl now.” the Eldest Princess said seriously.

Qing Shui felt black lines hang above his head. He angrily clenched his teeth and hugged her: “Do I seem more manly now.....?”

“Pu!”

As she saw Qing Shui’s face, the Eldest Princess laughed. She softly opened up his arms, let out her hand and rubbed his head.

She only stopped after she messed up his hair.

“You are fighting again? Are you confident you can win?” the Eldest Princess turned around and went forward.

“Have you ever seen me before doing something I’m not confident with?” Qing Shui said as he showed off.

“Good then, inform me when you’re about to leave. I’ll send you off!” the Eldest Princess smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Going to miss me?” Qing Shui took two steps forward towards her.

“Who do you think you are? I won’t even remember you.” the Eldest Princess smiled and said.

“Can I ask you a question?” Qing Shui asked strangely.

“What question?” the Eldest Princess felt that Qing Shui’s expression looked a bit weird.

“I have said before that everyone has emotions regardless of whether they are guys or girls. Have you ever thought of a man throughout these years? For example, have you ever had any wet dreams?” Qing Shui said patiently while he looked at the Eldest Princess. If the Eldest Princess’ expression changed very quickly, he would immediately stop.

“What kind of answer do you want?” the Eldest Princess wasn’t mad, nor was she angry. It was as if she was emotionless. Instead, she asked back another question to Qing Shui.

“I want the real answer.”

“Can you distinguish between the real and fake answer?”

“No!”

“Well that explains it. What answer do you want to hear? I’ll answer you that, wouldn’t that be better?” The Eldest Princess responded with a faint smile.

“Yes, that makes sense too. Well then, you can say you have emotions. You have also had a lot of charming and gentle dreams before. In those dreams, you were having fun with Qing Shui and you almost died from the overwhelming pleasure after I fulfil your sexual desire.....”

Before Qing Shui could finish his words, the shy Eldest Princess immediately covered his mouth.

She also never expected this tactless little brat to become more and more daring. Qing Shui, whose mouth had been covered, already experienced this before. He let out his tongue and licked it around her palm. The Eldest Princess retracted back her hand as if she just got shocked.

“You are not respecting me.” the Eldest Princess slightly lowered down her head and said depressingly.

Qing Shui felt as if his heart stopped for a while. With both of his arms, he held her shoulders which felt like blades and said seriously: “No, I have always respected you. It’s just that for some reason, I really enjoyed looking at your shy face. I am treating you like my soulmate, a soulmate whom I can share everything with. Since you say that you are not getting married, I want to give you another kind of life.”

As the Eldest Princess heard Qing Shui’s words, her beautiful body shook. She lifted up her head and looked at the serious expression of the man in front of him. Then, she smiled gently: “I am not getting married. If I were to do so, I’ll get married to you.”

“Do you not mind about the fact I have wives anymore?” Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess, confused. Women’s thought were indeed unpredictable.

“I don’t want to stick around with you everyday. Besides, I am just saying if. Don’t try to come up with any crooked intentions or else I will ignore you for my entire life.” The Eldest Princess revealed a relaxed smile.

“Crooked intention? What crooked intention?” Qing Shui asked as he pretended like he didn’t know what she meant.

“Do not take off my cloth.....” It seemed like the Eldest Princess

also didn't know how she should respond to make it sound appropriate. However, she knew that Qing Shui was only teasing her. Hence, she was also playing with him as she was also aware of the schemes of men.

“Oh, I know now. So as long as I don't take off your clothes, I can do whatever I want, right?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

It was as if the Eldest Princess also heard something wrong with what he said. “Little bastard, you are becoming more daring now!”

“I'm about to engage in a fight with other people. Sister Su, please give me some motivation.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The Eldest Princess was helpless. However, she still stepped forward and gently hugged Qing Shui. From what she said before, it could be already considered she have made a promise with Qing Shui. Hence, she didn't feel that any of the close interactions they had with each other were repulsive. She realized that she didn't really hate this kind of sensation but rather, it seemed that she even started to look forward to them.

As Qing Shui looked at her, he was a bit stunned. He gently kissed her jade-like face. It smelled really fragrant, felt really smooth and soft. He quickly separated away from her after he kissed her. Despite so, this still stunned the Eldest Princess.

The impact was still really huge. After she looked at Qing Shui for quite a while, she dug her head into his chest. The two of them hugged each other very tightly.

Qing Shui felt the firmness of her breast and wonderful softness of her body. He couldn't resist the erection of his little brother. It pressed against a tender spot, causing the beautiful body in his arm to immediately weaken.

He was aware which part of her body he had bumped into. Compared to himself, the Eldest Princess' slender body wasn't really that short. She had long and slender legs, as she also tiptoed back then when she hugged him. And now, the firm object below Qing Shui already pressed itself against her wet spot.

Qing Shui inhaled some cold air. This was a kind of comfortable sensation. It has been a long time since he had last 'eaten any flesh'. As he embraced that beautiful waist, he unknowingly exerted a bit of force. Qing Shui didn't know when, but his hands were already on her upright and beautiful buttocks. As he touched it, it felt smooth like jade and also felt incredibly tight. Without himself noticing, he had already grabbed it.

"If you try to do anything more than that, I will leave right away."

The Eldest Princess' weak and soft voice came through.

Even though Qing Shui wasn't moving, the firm and upright object below him got stimulated. It felt as if it was moving up and down slightly.

Qing Shui's arms embraced her alluring butt. He lowered down

his head and looked at the her blurry eyes. The Eldest Princess, whose entire face had turned red, was tightly embracing Qing Shui's neck with both of her arms. She wanted to lift up her body a bit higher to avoid the interaction down below which made her flustered.

However, she didn't know that the higher she tried to lift up her body, the more awkward the angle looked. Even though she had her clothes on, he still had a really strong desire to make his way in. Right now, Qing Shui was feeling both comfortable down to his core, but was also feeling tortured. He was just like a person that was about to starve to death who saw a piece of fresh, cooked meat. However, the only thing he could do was to lick it, he couldn't bite it or eat it.

It had only been roughly about half an hour and the only thing Qing Shui felt was the woman in his arms being stiff. Following that, he felt something very wet below him. However, it didn't really come from him. The woman in his arms on the other hand, was still twitching.

She was actually this sensitive.....

AST 1252 – There's A Reward For Winning, Killing You Will Just Be Like Stepping On An Ant

Qing Shui felt very bemused, because the lady in his arms was the Eldest Princess. Moreover, it was in such a situation and she was feeling so satisfied...

Qing Shui felt this lady embracing him tightly and not letting him move. However, she continued to twitch rhythmically and he could only hug her until she was completely satisfied...

Right now, Qing Shui felt like he was on fire. However, what could he possibly do? This woman wasn't thinking of doing anything at all. However, he hadn't expected that it would end so quickly that he couldn't even fully enjoy the feeling of having their bodies rub each other. He had wanted to stay in this state for a longer period of time since it would be another kind of enjoyment by itself and more of a mental impact.

After all, to come into contact with a lady, especially an unrivaled beauty like her, imparted feelings of lethal seduction and great enjoyment in looking at her expression.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt a pain in his shoulder and an aggrieved voice rang out, "You're a rascal!"

With that, the Eldest Princess ran away and her beautiful silhouette disappeared very quickly. However, she had appeared to

be a little anxious. Qing Shui saw that his lower part was still upright, but there was a small area of moisture. This was her...

Qing Shui knew that the Eldest Princess must have gone to wash up and change her clothes. He didn't know why he had this urge but thinking about it made it feel as if he were in a dream. Helpless, he could only forcibly suppress the nefarious flames in his body.

He could not get that woman's misted and distant eyes out of his mind. Her expression when she was having a spasm made him almost lose his cool and make him do her there and then. He knew that in this life, he would have to be entangled with this woman.

He still couldn't resist beautiful women. He admits that he liked her, but yet, at the same time, felt that he didn't do the other women he had justice. Such contradictions made Qing Shui feel uncertain about whether to proceed or step back at times like these.

All of them were so outstanding. Although they hadn't said anything, Qing Shui knew that no women would be willing to share a man with another. Although this world had polygamous system, Qing Shui had a very strong view of monogamy.

In his previous life, he had dreamt of having multiple wives and concubines, but in that society, no one could openly get married to two women and give them both equal status. Therefore, he had always felt that he hadn't been fair to his women.

However, now that things had already come to this, it was impossible for him to insist on having only one wife. This was their destiny. This was also why Qing Shui had kept on telling himself that he mustn't increase the number of women he had. He wanted to just pay the current debt and not add onto it.

Men and women were like yin and yang in the world. Without either side, the conditions for continued existence would not be fulfilled. Yin and yang innately had an attraction to each other. People tended to say that humans were creatures of food and lust. This just showed how important lust was.

The intersection and merging of yin and yang was a mysterious feeling. It would bring about a mysterious energy. That exchange of the two's mental state and souls would make one feel as if he were in the heavens and forget about everything else.

Shaking his head, Qing Shui felt that everything from earlier felt so unrealistic. If not for the lingering scent that had been left behind, as well as the physical evidence left on him, he would have thought it was just an illusion. After waiting for a while but not seeing the Eldest Princess come out, Qing Shui knew that she must have felt too embarrassed.

However, even if she didn't come out, Qing Shui could go and look for her. Qing Shui now felt that this lady was very beautiful. He slowly headed for the room the Eldest Princess had run into.

This was his home. She had an interspatial silk sachet and thus could wash up and change here. Moreover, the Eldest Princess had gone to Qing Shui's room before. When he saw that the door was

tightly closed, he knocked softly.

The door opened very quickly. The Eldest Princess had changed into a golden phoenix pleated dress set. It was very bright and charming, and complimented the pink blush on her cheeks and the faint mist in her usually clear eyes. She took a look at Qing Shui and then avoided his gaze.

“Sister Su, are you alright...”

Qing Shui felt that his question really was something.

As expected, the Eldest Princess twisted one of his ears, “You little rascal. What can possibly be wrong with me...”

“If you’re fine, that’s great, that’s great. I’ll go cook some food for your supplement!”

“You’re not allowed to bring that up.” When had the Eldest Princess been so embarrassed before?

Qing Shui hugged her and said softly next to her ears, chuckling, “Did it feel good earlier?”

The Eldest Princess shivered, “You’re not allowed to act so frivolous to me. What happened earlier should just be considered a reward for you.”

“I like this reward. If I am to win, you must reward me.” Qing Shui appeared insatiable.

“If you are to win, I’ll give you a reward. Fight well tomorrow. I’m heading off!”

The Eldest Princess left without any delay, disappearing from Qing Shui’s room.

After the Eldest Princess left, Qing Shui let out a long exhale. In the future, she would definitely become his. She would also become the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy and might even head out to the other three continents to vie for the top spot.

...

At noon the next day, a huge crowd was gathered near the Heaven Secrets Arena and it was an extremely lively scene. No one had expected to be able to watch another battle at the Heaven Secrets Arena within such a short time. Therefore, they were all very excited.

This time around, Qing Shui didn’t come very late. On the contrary, he came 15 minutes early. He stayed with the people from the Breezing Wind Veranda. There were now fifty percent more people in the Breezing Wind Veranda compared to last time. Qing Shui told the Eldest Princess to recruit new people, and to set higher conditions for joining. Another goal was for her to build up the cohesion in the Breezing Wind Veranda and let them feel like a big family.

Qing Shui was the first to appear on the Heaven Secrets Arena. He then cupped his fists together toward the people below the arena.

“Today, I am here because the Saint Child Band, the Lord Sect, and the Left Moon Hall have issued me a challenge. I won’t say much. Each participant will be responsible for his own life and death today. The people who lose can choose to agree to the winner’s condition in exchange for having their lives spared. Of course, it will be dependent on the winner to decide whether to accept it or not. If you can afford to lose, then you still have a chance for regrets. I don’t like to be disturbed, but some people have been jumping around in front of me for quite a while.” Qing Shui said directly, further pushing the limits with the other few groups.

“Arrogant. The other time, it was only by luck that he managed to get a draw against the Saint Child. Does he really think he’s that good?”

“He’s too arrogant. What right do you have to say that people are jumping around in front of you? You think too highly of yourself.”

“Later, he probably won’t even know how he died.”

“Qing Shui, we believe in you. Defeat them! They’re just people who are undeserving of their reputations!”

“That’s right. They only know how to bully others on the

account of their own reputation. Cripple them!”

...

Fu Yantian once again landed on the Heaven Secrets Arena. His gaze as he looked at Qing Shui was still considered calm.

“You must be careful today. This time around, I won’t be holding back.” Fu Yantian looked at Qing Shui and directly drew out that War Halberd.

“If you lose, get your entire Saint Child Band to obey the Breezing Wind Veranda from now on.” Qing Shui said softly.

Fu Yantian was stunned. The reason Qing Shui had said this was because everyone could hear what he said. The person who went back on his words must pay a price. Another reason was because Qing Shui felt that Fu Yantian was still considered a man of his word. If he could surrender and pay his allegiance, Qing Shui would naturally have his ways of subduing him. Moreover, Qing Shui also knew that an arrogant person like him would definitely not surrender.

“What if you lose?”

“If I lose, you can do whatever you want with me.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Alright. The people here will all be our witnesses. Let’s start!”

Fu Yantian took a step forward and said.

“Make your move. Otherwise, you won’t even have a chance to do so later.” Qing Shui’s words caused Fu Yantian’s mouth to twitch uncontrollably. He seemed to have said this before in the previous battle.

“You don’t know what’s good for you!”

Fu Yantian unleashed all his prowess, activated the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, and unleashed an explosive bright glow. The War Halberd in his hand became increasingly translucent and glimmered in light, exuding a sharp killing intent.

A single spear to break the soul, separating man from world!
(Need reference from c1241)

The Saint Child just used the powerful attack he had used previously.

“I’m going to see how you’re going to fend this off. How are you going to fight me if you’re not bringing out your demonic beast?”

This time around, Qing Shui didn’t call out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Therefore, Fu Yantian attempted to cripple Qing Shui in a single move.

Big Dipper Sword!

Eight-Eight Divine Nebula Formation !

Seventh Wave of the Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Confinement!

Seven huge golden palms formed the shape of a lotus, confining Fu Yantian and his War Halberd.

Qing Shui's current confinement abilities would not only be able to deal with Fu Yantian's abilities of 2,000 suns, but also be able to contain someone who had a strength of 4,000 suns. The Eight-Eight Divine Nebula Formation wasn't something that was just for viewing.

"Killing you now will just be like stepping down on an ant!" Qing Shui looked at the confined Fu Yantian and said calmly.

Fu Yantian was now stunned. To think that he was confined by the opponent's spirit energy. How could he continue the fight? For him to be confined by the opponent's spirit energy would require the opponent to have a spirit energy that was a lot stronger than his. Since Qing Shui could confine him, it would be easy for him to kill him as well.

It had only been a few days. How could he have gotten so strong? Could it be that he hadn't gone all out the previous time...

“Fu Yantian, make your choice. Do you want to continue the fight or submit to the Breezing Wind Veranda?”

Silence fell, leaving only erratic breaths and astonished gasps.

Fu Yantian was completely disheartened. To think he had lost in just a single move. What kind of genius was he calling himself? What genius blessed by the heavens... In that moment, he understood that he had been driven to a corner.

“Pffft!”

Spewing out a mouthful of blood, Fu Yantian quickly shriveled as his vitality and cultivation leaked. He was crippled. Even if he didn't die, he had already become a cripple.

Qing Shui didn't continue to bring up any other conditions. He let out a sigh as he watched other people help Fu Yantian off the arena. The Fu Clan hadn't managed to thrive under him, and in the future, it would only go into decline.

“Tian Jianxian, come on up!” Qing Shui said in the Lord Sect's direction.

A tall and valiant looking man appeared on the Heaven Secrets Arena. He didn't look that much alike Tian Jiange. He was rough but had a mystical aura. This gave off a very weird feeling. His abilities were on par with Fu Yantian.

Fu Yantian had been defeated in a single move. He couldn't accept the two consecutive defeats. Having lived a smooth-sailing life for many years, suddenly losing to a person twice in a row was impossible for him to accept.

However, Tian Jianxian was no better. He was also feeling disheartened. He numbly walked up to the Heaven Secrets Arena. Although he wasn't stronger than Fu Yantian, he had issued the challenge. Right now, he wanted to admit defeat, but admitting defeat was a humiliation to a cultivator. Furthermore, he was on the side of those who had issued a letter of challenge, together with the others. With what had become of Fu Yantian, he would be drowned in jeers if he were to admit defeat.

“You're no longer suitable to lead the Lord Sect anymore. Support your younger brother to manage the Lord Sect. He's more suitable than you. In the future, he'll achieve greater things. I wonder if you'll agree to my opinion?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

AST 1253 – Out of Fighting Spirit, Prowess, She Can Travel Around The Nine Continents?

Although Qing Shui's words couldn't be considered to be astonishing, it dealt quite a big blow to Tian Jianxian. The Lord Sect was his hope. Without it, he would have to start all over again. If the condition was just for him to help his brother, with the latter's talent, he would really be able to surpass him in the future. He would just need some time. Moreover, if his younger brother were to become the head of the Lord Sect, with the access to the best resources, his brother's abilities would improve tremendously and would eventually surpass him in the future.

Although Tian Jiange was his younger brother, Tian Jianxian didn't wish for his younger brother to surpass him. If that were to happen, he would no longer be the Tian Clan's clan head.

“Seems like you're unwilling. Then let's fight. However, I can tell you upfront. If we were to battle, you'll regret it for life.” Qing Shui's words were filled with great killing intent.

Qing Shui didn't wish to kill him nor cripple him with his own hands.

Keeping him alive was Tian Jiange's motivation to advance. When the day where Tian Jiange had the capabilities to stomp Tian Jianxian down came, that would be the day that Tian Jiange would truly mature.

A strength 3,000 suns was one juncture, 2,000 sun was a small juncture. People like Fu Yantian and Tian Jianxian would come to a stop at around 2,000 suns of strength. This juncture wasn't a great one, but it was neither insignificant. There were plenty of people who would get stuck here, never to attain a breakthrough in their entire lives. It was also considered normal to be stuck at this stage for 180 years.

Fu Yantian and Tian Jianxian had been stuck here for at least 15 years!

"I agree with your condition!" Tian Jianxian sighed. This step back was a thorn in his heart, but at least it wouldn't subject him to become a cripple. They say that a man would know when to yield and when not to. However, this act of yielding today required him to pay too high of a price.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised by such a result. He nodded and Tian Jianxian walked off dejectedly.

"Coward. You don't even have the courage to fight it out."

"Tian Jiange is really a crap. To think that he colluded with external parties to chase his own elder brother off his seat."

"What's so strange about that? Tian Jianxian is the head of the Lord Sect, yet he didn't take much care of Tian Jiange either. They are both brothers. Tian Jianxian can't compare with Fu Yantian."

“The Saint Child Band is over. I wonder what’s going to be of the Lord Sect?”

“It’s said that Tian Jiange is on very good terms with Qing Shui. I just wonder if Qing Shui will take control over of the Lord Sect.”

“Since Qing Shui could defeat the Saint Child in a single move, do you think that he’ll think much of the Lord Sect? If he wished to, even taking over the Heaven Secrets Academy will just be in a matter of time.”

“The Heaven Secrets Academy should be supportive of him. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have made him the Guest Custodian. It seems like he really has the capabilities of being one.”

“That’s right. It seems that the Breezing Wind Veranda will become powerful in the future. After today, the prowess of the Breezing Wind Veranda will change and there will be many people who want to join them.”

...

Qing Shui stood on the Heaven Secrets Arena and looked at the three influences, including the Left Moon Hall. “Come on up. If you guys can win after joining forces, it will still count as your victory.”

Qing Shui’s words caused many people to draw in a cold gasp of air. However, they quickly understood that he wasn’t just

boasting. Someone who could confine the Saint Child with a single move would really be able to do something like this.

Qing Shui suddenly took one step forward. He could tell that the three people didn't have much fighting spirit, but he still needed to do something. He circulated his strength to the maximum and swung his Big Dipper Sword.

Bloodthirsty demonic vines!

The huge bloodthirsty demonic vines were even more terrifying than before. Its huge branches were reddish-violet in color, as they soared into the air with densely packed sharp thorns which were over one foot long. When they swayed and made whizzing sounds, the auras they produced caused the blood from many people's faces to be drained. That tenacity and swaying force would even be able to entangle and crush metallic essence.

When a person reached a certain level, he would be able to sense an estimated level of threat. Even the weaker people under the arena could sense how terrifying those bloodthirsty demonic vines were. The feeling was as if even a mountain could be crushed by those vines.

Qing Shui then tapped with his Big Dipper Sword, as he called out two more huge bloodthirsty demonic vines. This was also the greatest number which Qing Shui could call out for now. He was trying to display his prowess.

“We admit defeat. State your conditions. If we can, we'll

definitely agree to them.”

Although it appeared as if there had been no changes to the Saint Child Band, it could be said that it was over for them. The Lord Sect could also be considered to have changes in ownership. The people from the Left Moon Hall didn't know what would happen to them yet.

However, they would probably not end up with a good ending. This was what the results for the losers were.

“I don't have any conditions. You guys just need to be loyal to the Heaven Secrets Academy.” Qing Shui said softly.

Qing Shui felt helpless as well. The Eldest Princess was still not up to par yet. She still required a bit more time as she still needed more progress. As long as he was around, there was nothing to fear.

“We've always been loyal to the Heaven Secrets Academy.”

“Then that's fine. One more thing. I'm a member of the Breezing Wind Veranda. We'll let things today end here then!” After saying this, Qing Shui left slowly. When he said the last part, the three parties knew well what he meant.

The things today had ended and this result wasn't beyond his expectations. It was because they were no longer on the same level. His spirit energy was unique and even without the Divine Nebula

Formation, he would still be able to bind someone on the Saint Child's level.

This time around, he left with the Eldest Princess and the others. Qing Shui's and the Breezing Wind Veranda's reputation had been spread out. Those with great judgment would be able to tell the relationship between Qing Shui and the Breezing Wind Veranda, and between Qing Shui and the Eldest Princess.

This person, who was the most beautiful lady in the Heaven Secrets Academy, had never been tainted by anyone before. Even someone like the Saint Child had not been able to accomplish it. However right now, there seemed to be an inclination for her to be taken by someone. This made many people glared at Qing Shui's back view with great jealousy.

The things here were considered to had ended today. Qing Shui planned to leave for a while. It should be tomorrow, but if it was later, it wouldn't exceed three days.

Qing Shui let the ladies head back first while he flew toward the Heaven Secrets Courtyard.

To Qing Shui, the Nine Palace Fog Formation was no challenge at all. After he entered, he saw that the two old men seemed to know that he would come.

"Come, come. You came faster than we had expected." The old man wearing a golden dragon robe called Qing Shui over to take a seat.

“They’re too cowardly and don’t even have the courage to fight a single battle.” Qing Shui shook his head.

“They’ve received too great of a blow and won’t be able get over it within a short period of time. They might not even be able to get over from the blow their entire life. Their mental state isn’t firm enough and this is also considered to be a test for them.”

“Oh, right. Qing Shui, are you going to leave?” The old man with the surname Cao smiled and said to Qing Shui.

“Mhm!”

“When?”

“I’m thinking of leaving tomorrow. It won’t be later than three days.”

“Then be careful on your way. We won’t be sending you off.” The old man in golden dragon robe smiled and said.

“Thank you. Sir, you don’t have to stand on ceremony with me. There’s still something I have to get your advice on.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“What is it? Just say it. You don’t have to stand on ceremony then either. If you don’t mind, you can treat the two of us as your

own family's seniors." The old man dressed in golden dragon robe now valued Qing Shui very highly.

"I want to know about the Demon Lord." Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"The Demon Lord?" The two old men looked at Qing Shui in great astonishment.

"Yes, I wonder if the two of you knows anything?" Qing Shui now spoke to them differently. It represented that the relationship between the three of them had gotten closer.

"The Demon Lord isn't from the Western Oxhe Continent. We only know that she's the head of the Demon Lord Palace. She has made an enemy against all the righteous influences of an entire continent. They all say that she's a demon and we don't know the details either. The Western Oxhe Continent knows only the hearsays about her and they might not be accurate." The old man looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

"Qing Shui, you know the Demon Lord?" The old man with the surname Cao said in astonishment.

"I broke the seal on her back in the five continents."

Qing Shui felt that there's no need to conceal this and thus said it outright. However, when he said this, the countenance of the two old men seemed to be a little weird.

“We hope that you don’t look for her before you’ve reached the strength of 10,000 suns. Remember what we have said. We won’t do you harm. Otherwise, you’ll be in great danger. Wait till you’ve become stronger. You’ll then be able to hear from other people of her level on how to travel between the nine continents.” The old man wearing a golden dragon robe sighed and said.

“A strength of 10,000 suns? What level is that lady at? She can travel between the nine continents?” Qing Shui said in astonishment.

“It’s not good to know too much now. Remember what we’ve said. Work hard on getting stronger. In the future, the Heaven Secrets Academy will still have to rely on you. With power, everything else will be resolved.”

...

“Father, are you really not going to bring me? Please bring me along.” Qing Sha grabbed Qing Shui’s arm and said dejectedly.

“Haven’t we spoken about this? If you don’t cultivate, what will happen to you in the future? Moreover, I’ll come back frequently.”

Qing Shui tried very hard and finally convinced Qing Sha.

Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess both gave their blessings.

“Lass, you must listen to aunt.” Qing Shui brought Qing Sha to the Eldest Princess and said.

“Didn’t you say that I must call her mother previously? Why has it changed to aunt?” Qing Sha asked Qing Shui, as she looked at him seriously.

It was only then did Qing Shui realized that she had the potential to be a small demon. Her potential was slowly being developed.

The Eldest Princess blushed as she grabbed Qing Sha. “Lass, you’re teasing me as well now?”

“Haha, I listen to Father. If Father isn’t around, I’ll listen to you.” With that, Qing Sha looked at the two of them and left.

Qing Shui felt that the few of them already know that the relationship between himself and the Eldest Princess seemed to had changed. It was because he felt that even Qing Sha had noticed that. How could the others not realize?

“Bon voyage.”

“You haven’t given me my reward yet.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the Eldest Princess.

“What reward? There’s no reward.” The Eldest Princess said unnaturally.

“A man must be true to his words. How can you go back on your words?”

“I’m not a gentleman, I’m a lady.” The Eldest Princess smiled and said.

“Uh. If you don’t give me a reward, I won’t let you be a lady.” Qing Shui looked at her and said seriously.

“I’m a lady. What can I be if I’m not a lady?” The Eldest Princess didn’t think much of it.

“You can become a woman as well.”

Eldest Princess: “...”

While she was stunned, Qing Shui kissed the Eldest Princess’ red lips and sucked on the sweet nectar in her mouth greedily. It tasted even better than the Spring of Life. He had one hand around her beautiful waist while the other one reached into her twin peaks from the lower hem of her clothes.

The Eldest Princess only had a short moment of oversight. When she regained her senses, Qing Shui’s other hand had also reached under her clothes and was on her beautiful butt.

It took her a lot of force to get away from Qing Shui’s entangling

mouth, one of her hands pressed down on the hand which he had on her butt, not letting him move. Her other hand was around his neck.

“If you were to continue going overboard, I’ll let you have your wish, but I’ll disappear.”

Qing Shui felt very down. Why was it that all ladies liked to use this trick? He had no choice but to stop one of his hands. However, the hand which was at her twin peaks continued to move around. Qing Shui’s lower half body once again turned into the state it was like the other time.

Just like that, Qing Shui looked at that beauty and enjoyed its touch in great ecstasy.

AST 1254 – One Against Ten, Incapable Of Withstanding Even A Single Blow. Forging The Big Dipper Sword Once Again

Qing Shui slowly rotated his palm around her jade peaks. He tried to thoroughly experience the softness and smoothness, while his other hand was placed right at her well-rounded bottom. He looked at her tender and alluring face in mesmerization.

“Have you had enough?” the Eldest Princess’ eyes looked really charming. It appeared really elegant and appeared to be a bit misty.

“No, I will never feel satisfied. Be my woman.” Qing Shui’s face was a bit red due to blood congestion as he was trying to hold himself back. Nevertheless, he still asked her seriously.

“You haven’t made me reach the point where I want to be your woman. Don’t force me.” the Eldest Princess said gently.

“But you have fallen for me.” Qing Shui moved his body as a way to show that he was thirsting for her.

“Could it be that you only want me for my body? If that’s the case, I can give it to you now. After that, we will no longer know each other. Do you want it?” the Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui seriously.

“What do you see me as? I like bullying you, and I like everything

about you as a whole. Of course, I also like your body.” Qing Shui retracted his hands from below and hugged her tightly.

The Eldest Princess said softly: “Have you not taken enough advantage of me today? You are my nemesis. If it have been other people, I would have immediately torn them into pieces.”

As Qing Shui heard the Eldest Princess’ words, he was moved. He responded happily: “Sunu, do you also share the same feelings towards me?”

The Eldest Princess never expected this brat to actually change the way he called her. She rolled her eyes: “I don’t like you, nor do I hate you. Haven’t you said before that love and affection are different? You only have affection towards me and you are already bullying me like this?”

“Only when you start having affection for someone will it turn into love. As of now, the feeling I have towards you is already love.”

“It’s not love. You have said before that love is something which can be tested. Love is selfish. Tell me, will you be able to stand up to love’s trials?” The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui while she pulled away his arms around her waist.

Qing Shui felt a bit upset. Just what kind of nonsense did he said? Great, now she could use it against him. He revealed a bitter smile and said: “It’s only when someone love the other person to the extreme that it will turn selfish. But love is very weak, it can

change very easily. So love requires responsibility as well.”

At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, the Eldest Princess kissed his cheek on her own accord. “You are still a man. If you have said something different, I would never marry you in my entire life. Furthermore in the future, you too no longer have to think about ever touching me again.”

Qing Shui felt that it was a close call. She was testing him. However, he too understood very quickly. After all, she knew that he had wives, but she still let him hug her. This could already justify one thing. If he thought that this woman would ask him to only have herself as his wife, if he really did misinterpret her intentions to be this, he would only be destined to lose this woman.

“So are you finally going to promise to marry me now?”

“No, but I can fulfill a small request for you as a way to send you off. If the request is too much, I will cancel it immediately.” the Eldest Princess embraced Qing Shui’s neck and whispered to his ear.

Qing Shui’s blood within his body boiled, it was just a small request which wasn’t too excessive. He immediately carried the Eldest Princess and had managed to bring her into his room in an instant.

“My cultivation doesn’t allow me to lose my virginity.”

Merely these few gentle words which came out of the Eldest Princess' mouth already made Qing Shui completely gave up the scheme he planned in his heart. Originally, he thought that he might be able to eat her up, but he now lost the intention to do so. Regardless of whether it was true or false, he would still need to respect her.

“I find it really hard to hold in. Just think of a way to help me force it out!” Qing Shui whispered beside her ears. He even went to the extent that he grabbed her jade-like hand then placed it on the firm and upright part of his body.

The woman immediately retracted her hand as her body also trembled.

“Sister Su, you promised to me before. This shouldn't be too much, should it?”

.....

Eventually, Qing Shui still took off his clothes. That malevolent brat managed to make the Eldest Princess feel extremely shy as he slowly inserted it into her mouth. At that moment, her expression, which was filled with shock, fright and shyness, were very arousing to look at. It was only after a relentless amount of effort that she managed to get a grip of herself and began to move under Qing Shui's guidance.

The Eldest Princess finally left. Qing Shui on the other hand, still had the previous beautiful scenes in his mind. At the second he

ejaculated, the adorable look which the Eldest Princess showed as she quickly ran away was imprinted in his mind.

Qing Shui who regained his composure pondered over when he should leave. It could be considered that he had now confirmed his relationship with the Eldest Princess. Of course, he was the one who confirmed it himself. He would definitely not let this woman run away.

Qing Shui left and the girls watched him as he departed.

Now, the direction where Qing Shui headed to was precisely towards the Divine Might Dynasty.

As Qing Shui made his way towards the Divine Might Dynasty, the one thing he thought about the most was Di Chen. The reason why he came to the Western Oxhe Continent was precisely for Di Chen. The Divine Might Dynasty was the dynasty closest to him at the other half of the Western Oxhe Continent. It was also a very powerful fourth grade dynasty.

Nine Continents Step!

During this time, the Nine Continents Steps Effect didn't get upgraded. He remembered the Demon Lord, the woman who could shuttle back and forth around the nine continents. He didn't know what she relied on in order to do so. Could it be the Divine Turtle?

It was always been emphasized that the largest obstacle one could

meet in passing back and forth the continents were the huge ocean. Could it be because this Divine Turtle had miraculous magical power in the ocean?

Every time he thought about this woman, he would get a slight headache. She had enemies with the people who followed the right path in at least one continent. Or at least, this was what was shown to the public. The Demon Lord Palace, Qing Shui believed that he would need a strength worth around 10,000 sun if he wanted to meet her safely. Just how strong was that woman?

Qing Shui wanted to do things realistically without any flights of fancy. He decided that he would go with the flow and see what would happen.

Qing Shui who had made a decision stopped keeping his mind revolved around these things.

He rode on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Only when a particular time was reached, he would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate. When he came out, he would continue through his journey.

However, not long after he flew out of the sphere of influence of the Heaven Secrets Academy, he found himself surrounded by people. Qing Shui was really shocked. After all, he had used the Nine Continents Step Effect many times during his journey. He could still actually be targeted by other people. This was definitely something to be surprised about.

The people who stopped him were all old men. All of them had faces as gloomy as dripping water. When they looked at Qing Shui, it was like they were itching to tear him into thousand pieces as soon as possible.

“Why are you guys trying to stop me?” Qing Shui asked the two old men with hunched back.

If it wasn't because they were here, anyone would find it difficult to relate these two old men as expert warriors.

“Because you deserved it.” The old man on the left side said as he lifted up his hand.

“Who are you guys? I don't think I have offended any of you before.” At the moment, Qing Shui wanted to know who these people were. Even though he could roughly guess their identity, he still had no idea who was behind them.

It would be very easy for Qing Shui to escape as he had the Holy Jade Divine Stone Ring and Nine Continents Boots. Hence, he didn't panic. Besides, with his current strength, there were only very few people who could actually beat him.

However, Qing Shui could feel that the people opposite him were also very strong. They should have a strength around 3,000 sun. So, there were a total of ten people with a strength worth 3,000 sun opposite him.

Qing Shui felt puzzled. Who would actually go this far just to pick a fight with him?

Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant!

Qing Shui raised his strength and summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and looked at the people opposite him. “I don’t care who you are. You guys will still be able to make it if you leave now. If you really want to die, don’t blame me for what I will do later.”

“Ignorant, impudent brat! Die!”

The old man on the right side swung the dragon staff in his hand towards Qing Shui.

Nine Continents Mountain!

As Qing Shui triggered his mind, the Nine Continents Mountain appeared immediately. It forged its way towards the old man.

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

Pa!

An enormous flame dragon instantly whipped towards the old man with bright flame.

The old man immediately got whipped by Qing Shui's attacks. It was obvious that he had already got injured as he revealed a dispirited expression.

Qing Shui was stunned. He had actually met the 20% chance to double his prowess.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Emperor's Qi!

.....

In just a short while, Qing Shui had eliminated nearly one third of these old men's strength. As this happened, they were only left with about 1,000 sun of strength.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

The surroundings immediately got covered by a huge ocean.

Monstrous Wave, Toppling Mountains and Ocean!

At Qing Shui's current strength, his most powerful attack was the Seal of Roc. However, the one which was truly intimidating was his controlling ability. Of course, it would be a different story if his Seal of Roc could meet the 20% chances to double its prowess.

Originally, the effect of the 20% to double his prowess was supposed to be absolutely powerful. However, with no idea since when, it seemed like it had gotten a bit weaker. From Qing Shui's perspective, it seemed to be less than 10%, or even less than 5%. He found this really hard to understand.

Seal of Roc!

With just one move, Qing Shui managed to push one of the old man back into the dark vortex. He quickly continued on his attack with the enormous wave from the Toppling Mountains and Sea.

Ruthless Fire and Water!

Water Binding Force!

Seal of Xuantian!

At this moment, Qing Shui showed his opponents his formidable controlling ability. In just a blink of an eye, one of the nine old men got injured whereas the others experienced great reduction in speed. Both their hands and feet were bound among the boundless ocean.

Nine Palace Roaming Dragon Step!

Qing Shui was like a roaming dragon in the deep sea. He kept the Nine Continent Mountains coordinated to his movement. To his opponents, each of his attacks were heavy burdens to them as he

was using the Seal of Roc in all of his attacks.

In one his attacks, he managed to meet the 20% chance of doubling his attack prowess and ended up killing his opponent instantly.

When Qing Shui was with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, as long as he weakened his opponent and used the State of One With Elephant, every one Seal of Roc which he unleashed would be fatal attacks to them.

Since the massacre had already started, Qing Shui found no need to hold back. As a result of the boost he received in his Spirit Energy, the strength of both his Tidal Cloud Wave Seal and his Seal of Xuantian had also been significantly increased.

The Instantaneous Diamond Evasion of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could help let it stand at an absolute advantage against opponents on the same level. It could defend and attack at godly speed.

Qing Shui immediately left the place once he retrieved all of the interspatial silk sachets. However, what made him upset in the end was that among the men, two were from the Tian Clan, four were from the Fu Clan, and the rest were from the other clans.

Aristocratic Clan also had a lot of internal conflicts with each other. A lot of people would thirst for the position of the Clan's Head. Qing Shui wasn't surprised about it. Now, he wanted to run away. There were too few people who could stop him in the

Western Oxhe Continent.

This time, upon entering the paradise, Qing Shui saw the Yang Stone. He made up his mind to once again forge the Big Dipper Sword. This way, he would be able to help himself increase a significant amount of strength.

Prior to this, he had never thought of doing this. However this time, he was heading off to the Divine Might Dynasty, it would be advantageous for him to raise a bit of his strength. After all, he was alone there. Things would be really bad if he ran into any expert warriors.

This time, Qing Shui was really excited. He hoped that he could make the Big Dipper Sword turn into a legendary grade weapon. He was really looking forward to it. If he really managed to do that, his strength would once again be able to experience another significant increase.

False God, he wondered what kind of strength would be considered to had stepped into the huge door of the False God Realm.

Qing Shui retrieved his mind and dedicated all of it into forging the metal.

He smelted the Big Dipper Sword. The Big Dipper Sword acted as the heart of his sword. Simultaneously, it was also the bone of his sword.

After that, he started to refine the Yang Stone and blended it drop by drop into his Big Dipper Sword.

Since his strength had increased, the power of the Primordial Flame also increased significantly. Compared to before, the speed at which he melted the Yang Stone was a lot faster now. But even so, he still needed almost 49 days to melt it.

He had already used up roughly one-third of the Yang Stone. Actually, this one-third of it was already enough to forge a sword. However, when blending it into the Big Dipper Sword, it only gave an additional faint thread of gold color to its edge. In terms of its size and thickness, there weren't that much changes.

Following on, he started to hammer and refine it. The most crucial moment had come. Qing Shui prayed that it would achieve the legendary grade.

AST 1255 – Spiritual Weapon, Explosive Increasing Strength, Reunion With Hu Yiya

Qing Shui really wanted to enter the State of No Conscious. Unfortunately, he was more conscious than anyone at the moment. Even though he dedicated all of his mind in smelting the sword, he found himself unable to enter the State of No Conscious.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt a pain on his hand. Previously, he didn't enter the State of No Conscious, but he suddenly got distracted. He lowered his head and for some reason, found his hand to have been cut by the Big Dipper Sword. Drop after drop, his fresh blood dripped onto the Big Dipper Sword.

Originally, this kind of small wound would be able to regenerate itself very quickly. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't really concerned about it. He continued to hammer and smelt it. At this moment, he couldn't afford to have any more distractions or allow himself to do other things.

Time passed by little by little. What made Qing Shui felt a bit upset was that little wound didn't actually recover. He didn't know if it had something to do with the aura on the sword. Regardless of whatever the reason was, Qing Shui still felt really weird about it.

He could still afford to lose this little bit of blood. Besides, this blood already blended itself into the Big Dipper Sword. This was his own blood that contained the Violet Gold Bloodline. When forging weapons, there was a method known as the Blood Sacrifice.

Qing Shui knew that there were two kinds of Blood Sacrifice. The first kind was known as the Death Sacrifice. A kind of Blood Sacrifice in which the blacksmith used his own life in exchange for the cost. This kind of weapons would normally be killing weapons. Killing weapons had very strong killing intent as well as resentment. Normally, people who used this kind of swords wouldn't end well.

The other kind of Blood Sacrifice was by using his own blood essence as guidance to increase his and his weapon's mutual understanding, or even turn it into a Spiritual Sword. Spiritual Sword was naturally a sword which could communicate mentally. It would even have a bit of its own thought, gaining sentience. Hence, Qing Shui's strength would be able to increase significantly.

Qing Shui instantly came up with a lot of thoughts in his mind. But he knew that now wasn't the time for him to think about these. He quickly focused once more and continued to forge.

Drop after drop, he was slowly losing his blood. Even though one drop wasn't much, he still wouldn't be able to hold on for a long period of time. Qing Shui realized that he was now already losing an excessive amount of blood. However, he was already at the stage where it was impossible for him to stop. If he was to bet on it, he might be able to end up with a Spiritual Sword. That way, he would be able to get even stronger. It might even provide a huge help as he tried to break through to the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

Qing Shui clenched his teeth and told himself in his mind to hold

on a bit longer and only think of a backup plan once he reached his limit. That way, at least he wouldn't regret even if it failed.

Qing Shui, whose face looked extremely pale, clenched his teeth and hold on bitterly. He was already at his limit. If this went on, the only thing he could do was to eat some medicinal herbs that could help to keep himself alive. Even if he eat them, he wouldn't be able to replenish his blood immediately.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt astonished as a powerful dazzling light attacked him. A bright light appeared on top of the Big Dipper Sword. This meant that the process was a success. Furthermore, the Big Dipper Sword also shrunked at a really fast speed. It only stopped when it was about the size of a small finger. It was shining in gold and right in the center, there was an unadorned and simple flower pattern that looked really exquisite and astute. It immediately entered into Qing Shui's Dantian.

Unfortunately, Qing Shui had now fainted. He didn't had the chance to see some of the changes. After the small Big Dipper Sword entered Qing Shui's Dantian, it began to slowly nurture his meridians to recover his qi and blood.

After about eight hours, Qing Shui woke up. Even though at the moment, his body still felt really weak, he already felt a lot better compared to before. He quickly went to have a look at the Big Dipper Sword only to find that it had vanished completely.

Qing Shui felt strange but just as was wondering where the Big Dipper Sword went to, his subconscious informed him that the Big Dipper Sword was already within his Dantian. Initially, Qing Shui

was already extremely surprised by this. He quickly took a peek inside and got yet another shock of his life.

Now, within his Dantian, the Golden Pellet was located in the middle. The Nine Continents Mountain was on the left while the Seven-colored Pellet was on the right. However, below the Golden Pellet, there was the Big Dipper Sword. Its sword tip was pointing forward.

Spiritual Sword!

He had actually attained himself a Spiritual Sword!

Qing Shui found it hard to believe. The Spiritual Sword was a mystical existence. Its strongest ability was that it was able to communicate telepathically. It shared the same thought with its master, and they could communicate telepathically. The legendary Divine Weapons were precisely this kind of weapon. It was just that Divine Weapons were a lot stronger than Spiritual Weapons. However, despite so, Spiritual Weapons also had the chance to evolve into Divine Weapons, but the chances for that to happen was fairly small.

Regardless of the chances, Qing Shui still felt unusually happy. Spiritual Weapon was almost equivalent to Legendary grade weapon. Hence, it could be said that Spiritual Weapon was at Legendary grade. However, it was a Legendary grade weapon which could mature.

It was just like last time when he helped the Seventh Princess

forged the Nine Yang Sword. That was as far as it could go. It would stay that level permanently until it was ruined. But of course, Legendary grade weapons weren't something which would break so easily.

However, Qing Shui's Spiritual Sword was able to grow! Once the time was right and the condition was fulfilled, its strength would increase. Speaking of strength, Qing Shui quickly looked towards it. Until now, he still didn't know what the strength of the current Big Dipper Sword was.

Big Dipper Sword, Spiritual Weapon. Smelted with Blood Essence. Connected to the owner's mind.

It could increase the user's raw strength by ten folds and Spirit Energy by three folds. There was a 10% chance that the attack prowess would be doubled. The amount of consumption when using any battle techniques would be cut down by half.

It was not necessary to be held in hand. There would even be strength increase even if you used other weapons. User could condense the sword with his Qi. He could also attack immediately barehanded. For now, the the Big Dipper Sword couldn't leave the Dantian.

.....

Qing Shui felt incomparably excited. The Spiritual Weapons were also divided into two groups. One which could mature, and the other one which couldn't. The latter meant that the weapon would

permanently stayed the way it was. The former on the other hand, had a bit of hope to become a Divine Weapon. There was a high hope that its strength would flourish once again.

This time, Qing Shui once again managed to significantly increase his strength. His physical strength had reached almost a 1,900 sun. When using the Nine Continents Mountain, it could reach almost 3,800 sun. If he was to combine it with the strength reduction provided by Vajra Subdues Demon and Emperor's Qi, he would be able to immediately push back expert warriors with a strength worth around 5,000 sun with his Nine Continents Mountain to the point they couldn't resist.

Furthermore, his Spirit Energy had also become more terrifying. When he unleashed the Seal of Roc, he would be able to achieve a strength worth more than 5,300 sun. Even if he was to randomly use the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip, he would also have a strength near 2,700 sun.

His Controlling Ability was even more fearsome. Merely a Spiritual Sword could already push him all the way to his peak. There were now even fewer people in the Western Oxhe Continent who was capable of trapping him.

Qing Shui realized that not only did the ability of the Spiritual Sword to double his attack prowess didn't increase, it was even reduced to 10%. However, Qing Shui didn't feel unhappy, he even felt delighted when he learnt about it. The reason for that was because now, he felt that the 10% chance would definitely be more accurate. In fact, it might even be have a higher proc chance than the previous 20%.

Ten percent. The 10% chance meant that every ten times he unleashed an attack, one of them would have had the opportunity to double in prowess. It only took an instant for experts to exchange blows ten times. Hence, 10% was still something really terrifying.

If this opportunity was met, Qing Shui's Spirit Energy Attack would still be really terrifying. Even if he didn't use the Seal of Roc, it would still contain a strength worth 5,000 sun and more.

If Qing Shui was to run into that ten elderly men from before with his current strength, he would be able to crush them.

Spiritual Sword. A spiritual sword which could grow. It was equivalent to being a False Divine Weapon.

As Qing Shui looked at the medicinal herbs within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he hoped that he could refine the Three Yang Pill, or even the Four Yang Pill as early as possible. In the future, if he had the intention to head towards the three other continents, he would still need to rely on these to increase his strength. Most importantly, he needed to break through to the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

Qing Shui was already standing at the foot of the mountain of Eighth Heavenly Layer. However, it was a tall mountain which penetrated through the sky. It was so sharp that there was not even the slightest slope along the way. How could a normal person climb up the mountain?

.....

Within two months time, Qing Shui finally managed to enter the area of Divine Might Dynasty with his Nine Continents Step Effect, as well as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's flying ability. Maybe because it was near the dangerous and desolate area of the other half of Western Oxhe Continent, the culture here was relatively more doughty.

The Divine Might Dynasty was very windy and had a lot of snow. In comparison, the weather here was slightly poorer in quality, but the air here was still fresh. Furthermore, the four seasons here were distinguished very clearly.

Yet again, he arrived at an unfamiliar place alone. However this time, Qing Shui arrived with hope and expectation. The reason was there was a woman here whom he was familiar with. He hoped that he would be able to see her earlier.

By the time Qing Shui arrived at Divine Might Dynasty, he wished that he could have met Di Chen right away. It was as if he couldn't wait for even one second. He tried his best to take in some air to calm himself down.

He didn't know what this place was. In any case, this place was just incomparably crowded. There were continuous streams of people along the street. Qing Shui also didn't really feel hesitant. He didn't feel cold, nor would he starve or get bullied by other people. In fact, he felt quite relaxed here.

The sect Di Chen was in was called the Lotus Sect. He didn't know how the Lotus Sect was like, nor did he know where it was. He had already inquired a lot of people along the street. He even paid them money to ask about it. Nevertheless, his attempts still ended in failure. There were some people who just randomly pointed into a direction upon receiving the money. Even though Qing Shui didn't head into the said-direction, he still knew that it was fake. They only did so for the money.

It seemed like the people at the bottom were not aware of the existence of the Lotus Sect. The world was boundless. One small sect just wouldn't be so noticeable. Even if they had heard about it, it would still be useless. To them, it would only be something which existed in legend. How would they know about its location?

It was way too big. Qing Shui made up his mind to head towards the Imperial City.

Within the Imperial City, there were talented individuals in hiding. In comparison, things would be easier for him.

This time, Qing Shui right away made some inquiries about the direction to the Imperial City. He didn't hesitate to spend money to ask about it from a few warriors. He only used his Nine Continents Step Effect to travel into the direction towards Imperial City once he got an unanimous answer from each of them.

The Divine Might Dynasty was very huge, but there were even more low grade dynasties under their control. Originally, Qing Shui already felt that the Great Yu Dynasty was already really

huge. But compared to Divine Might Dynasty, they were just too far apart in size.

It was winter here. By the time he arrived at the Imperial City, the sky was already filled with snowflakes. Qing Shui preferred snowing over raining. With snow everywhere, the entire place turned white with snow covering the ground and pines very quickly.

Qing Shui stood on the land of snow and let the snowflakes landed on him. He felt unusually calm, calm like deep water.

Even though it was already snowing, there were still a lot of people along the street. In fact, there seemed to be even more people than usual.

Suddenly, there was an uproar in front. A group of people was walking towards the direction where Qing Shui was. These people were wearing luxurious clothes. Just with one glance, people could already tell that they're disciples from wealthy clans. They were all youngsters. At least based on their appearances, they looked really young.

At the moment when Qing Shui looked at the person, the person also seemed to be looking right back at him. Very quickly, she already made her way towards him. The person leading was a clever-looking woman wearing a fox fur coat. Qing Shui already found her a bit familiar at the first time he saw her.

“Why are you in Divine Might Dynasty?” The woman seemed

surprised when she saw Qing Shui.

“Hu Yiya?” Qing Shui felt that he was a bit bad at recognizing people. Normally, once a woman changed into a new cloth and put on a new kind of make-up, it would be quite energy-consuming to try and recognize them.

“You still remember me? This is great. Since you’re here, let me do the honors and treat you.” Hu Yiya seemed to be particularly happy. There was a faint fox charm between her brows. However, it also felt innocent.

“Are you still in touch with him.” Qing Shui was talking about Tian Jiange. He only knew that she shared an extraordinary relationship with Tian Jiange. He didn’t know how things had turned out for them as of now.

“Of course, he told me that he will get married with me when he is more capable.” Hu Yiya looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“Oh, don’t worry about it, he will definitely be able to achieve a lot.” Qing Shui smiled and responded.

“Let’s go, let me bring you around.”

“Sister Ya, who is he? He seems so unfamiliar.” The young men beside Hu Yiya asked.

“A friend from far away. He is really powerful.” Hu Yiya

answered them casually.

“Oh, if you are Sister Ya’s friends, that means you are also our friend. Let’s go and walk around together. This way, things will be livelier.” It was obvious that Hu Yiya was their boss. Among the twelve people including Hu Yiya, there were only four females.

AST 1256 – Who Is The Pathetic One?

Qing Shui pretty much understood some of the issues while they were on the road. Although it was the Emperor City, it was too vast. Other than the Royal Family, there were also many great aristocrat clans. With all these powers united, even the Royal Family would fear them. Besides, without these clans, the Royal Family wouldn't be able to develop smoothly and steadily either.

The Hu Clan was a reputed clan in this region and was definitely a powerful clan. The fact that Hu Yiya could go to the Heaven Secrets Academy with the Royal Family to participate in the exchange competition proved just how powerful the Hu clan is currently.

The Royal Family wasn't entirely made up of their own people, perhaps their own people only made up for even less than one third. However, the truly powerful figures within it were the people among the Royal Family. The bloodline that flowed within their body was noble and a powerful inheritance.

The Hu Clan couldn't be considered the best clan, but they were almost there. The number of clans that was able to completely suppress the Hu Clan could be counted on two hands.

Qing Shui had known these people because he had been introduced to them previously; they were the aristocratic clans around this area. There were countless aristocratic clans in the Imperial City. These clans joined hands with each other, forming a rope. Otherwise, it was possible that they would be eliminated.

These aristocratic clans cooperated with each other but also competed against each other at the same time. It was possible that the previous generations were rivals to each other while the current generations cooperated with each other. The previous generations may cooperate with each other while the current generation is also great friends with each other and would also compete with the young masters and young ladies of the rivaling clan.

Among Hu Yiya's group, the Hu Clan and Bei Clan were the most powerful in strength. Among the Bei Clan, there was a boy with the name Bei Gele. The Hu Clan and Bei Clan were on great terms with each other and could even consider each other friends.

Bei Gele and Hu Yiya were about the same age, only separated by a few months. So he could only address Hu Yiya as Sister Ya. However, his cultivation was a little stronger than Hu Yiya's.

They were not from the main branch of their clans but were the youngest ones among their generation. Even if they were very talented, they were still too young to influence their clan's aspirations for now.

But at the same time, no one dared to do anything to them either, due to their clan's reputation.

"Brother Qing, what is your cultivation? Sister Ya cannot stop praising you." Bei Gele glanced at Qing Shui with eagerness in his eyes, but Qing Shui could tell that there was no malice in them.

“Why? Do you want to try fighting me?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Qing Shui wasn't actually older than him, but with the height of his realm, even Hu Yiya thought that Qing Shui wasn't that young even though he didn't really seem old to her. Among the great clans in the West Oxhe Continent, some of the younger generations got married around 200 years old but that didn't mean that they were definitely virgins.

Aristocratic clans got engaged very early. Some of them could engage at the age of 20 or even 16. This kind of engagement could be considered as getting married and they could live together. Basically, if the clans were well-matched in terms of social status, a divorce was very unlikely to happen, unless the other party was a lot more powerful than the other.

After the children from aristocratic clans got married, they didn't give birth to a child at too early age. But of course, most of them were couples of older husband and younger wife. Although it was difficult to get pregnant when one got more powerful, the child that they bore at this time would have talents that were above average instead. Such was the power of clan inheritance.

“I would love to. But I have something else I'd like Brother Qing to help us with right now.”

“Stop it. Qing Shui didn't come all the way here to help us. If you continue with this I won't allow you all to follow us.” Hu Yiya said directly, the tone of her voice left no room for further discussion at all.

Qing Shui didn't have to guess to know that it was most likely because they had some conflicts with the children of other clans, and Hu Yiya and the rest were probably in a vulnerable position.

Bei Gele shook his head without a choice, but Qing Shui only nodded at him.

Although nothing was said, Bei Gele was still smiling happily. This nod had actually already spoken for itself. To have one more person is to gain another power. Besides, he had a feeling that Qing Shui's strength was even more powerful than his own, though it was just a hunch.

“How annoying!”

When Qing Shui heard Hu Yiya's voice, he instantly understood it along with the other nearly twenty people who were closely following them. Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He got himself into something like this upon meeting them.

Hu Yiya stopped walking and turned around to give Qing Shui an embarrassed look. “We are actually on our way to fight those people today when we ran into you by coincidence. Qing Shui, please leave at once. I will go find you in a bit.”

Qing Shui looked at Hu Yiya seriously and discovered that her gaze was very sincere. Although she seemed a little seductive, she was still being very serious.

“With you and Brother’s relationship, do you think I can just leave? Can you explain to me what is going on?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Sigh. The fellow who leads them is Chen Fuding of their Chen Clan. The Chen Clan and my clan are about the same level. Chen Fuding likes me, so he had his clan come to my clan with a marriage proposal. You know that I wasn’t going to agree to this, besides the people of my clan doted me too, so we refused them politely. Even so, it was inevitable that this was like a slap on the Chen Clan’s face. Although we can’t fight over this, the relationship between our clans definitely is not going to be good. Chen Fuding also accused me of humiliating their clan, so we would fight every time we see each other.”

By the time Hu Yiya finished speaking, the other party had appeared about five meters away from them. Qing Shui looked at the man who was quite good looking. He was standing tall and straight across them. His skin was fair, he had a straight nose and a pair of bright eyes that had a hint of lasciviousness and evilness in them.

“Hu Yiya. I’ve told you that I’d beat your people up every time I see you. I’ll have you know that missing out on a man that is as outstanding as I is your biggest loss,” Chen Fuding said arrogantly.

Although he was saying that in a very serious tone, Qing Shui couldn’t hold back his laughter and instantly broke out laughing.

“Brother Qing, you also think it’s funny?” Bei Gele asked Qing Shui with a smile.

“It’s not really that funny, but it’s fitting to come out from an idiot’s mouth,” said Qing Shui in a serious tone.

Qing Shui’s statement had definitely dished out enough damage. The countenance of Chen Fuding, who stood across them, instantly turned livid as he looked at Qing Shui. After glaring at him for a few moment, he put on a fake smile. “Who are you? I’ve never seen you before. I’d advise you to stay out of this.”

Qing Shui didn’t expect the other party to remain so prudent. Although he was furious, he suppressed his anger rather than instantly going into a frenzy. He understood that it was possible that he would be paying a hefty price if he was rude and impetuous to someone without knowing them well yet.

“You don’t have to care who I am. Don’t you think you are being a big idiot to say something so gallantly like that to a girl? Do you think it’s a very glorious thing to do?” Qing Shui couldn’t hold back from lashing out at someone who was so shameless and narcissistic like him. Watching them shrivel was the most pleasurable thing.

“This is a matter between the Hu Clan and Chen Clan. If you stop getting yourself involved, I won’t hold you accountable for humiliating me just now. Otherwise, you will regret this.” Chen Fuding didn’t say anything too overboard up even to this point.

He only wanted to see Qing Shui's reaction and was trying to investigate his background at the same time. After all, there were some people whom he couldn't afford to offend.

"You can't disgrace the Chen Clan even more than this. For a man like you to find trouble with a single lady every day on your own accord, don't you see how perverse you are? Don't you realize that everyone is looking at you pitifully? You're indeed pitiful."

"Shut up. You are the pitiful one. I am the young master of Chen Clan. Who dare to say I am pitiful?" Chen Fuding yelled loudly, attracting the attention of many people around them.

"The truly pitiful man is a person who isn't aware that they are being pitied by the others. That's the most pathetic part. The Chen Clan have so many sons, why are you the only one who is doing something like this?"

"That's because she..." Chen Fuding couldn't bring himself to say that she refused a marriage.

"You're doing this just because she didn't accept the marriage proposal from your clan, don't you think that you're being too petty? For you to do something like this just because someone isn't attracted to an idiot like you will only make others think that you are even more pitiful. Look at your seniors. They didn't do something like this because they knew others will only find them pathetic. Why didn't anyone from the Hu Clan step out when you bully a girl from their clan like this? That's because the Hu Clan also think that you're pathetic. Although there's a saying that goes: a pathetic man certainly has something to be despised, the pathetic

man certainly has a pitiful side too...”

Qing Shui felt that he was kind of like Tang Monk right now, but he saw that sheen of sweat on the other party’s forehead despite the fact that it was snowing right now...

“Am I pathetic?”

“Am I pathetic??”

.....

Cheng Fuding suddenly asked the people around him. The men in this world were actually male chauvinists. Men have always been regarded as superior to women. Only some powerful women could escape this fate but no matter where they go they would find themselves still trapped in this in the end.

When these people thought about it, they really found him to be quite pathetic. However, their target was still Hu Yiya, so they were all looking at each other, unsure of what to do.

Hu Yiya was also looking at Qing Shui in shock. “I thought you have quite a decent cultivation but it seems like your mouth is even better. You have already driven him crazy by only speaking. Usually, it’s us who go crazy when he speaks.”

It would be strange for a lady to not be driven mad when they met someone who was as shameless as Chen Fuding. From the first

sentence Chen Fuding spoke, it was already evident that his shamelessness and narcissism had already attained a very high level.

“Young Master Chen, since he had already said that we are pathetic, why don’t we beat him up and let him be the pathetic one?” A youth at the back stepped forward and spoke.

“That’s what I wanted to hear. It’ll be merrier for all of us be pathetic together. Since I have been criticized as pathetic today, go beat him up and show him who is the pathetic one.” Chen Fuding hissed through his teeth.

He didn’t mind to be called shameless, narcissistic or anything of the sort. He was born with a sense of superiority, so he wouldn’t pay any attention to what the others said about him. Yet Qing Shui had destroyed his sense of superiority with all that talk about how men are always regarded superior than women earlier. Without that sense of superiority, it felt as if he was standing here bare naked while everyone watched him. It even made him feel pity for himself.

However, they only knew the next level of pathetic when they started fighting. Qing Shui immediately used his spirit energy to restrict the other party’s speed and reaction. They were instantly left with a bloody nose and a swollen face after about ten of Hu Yiya’s people went up to throw their punches at them.

All these time, it had always been Hu Yiya’s people who got beaten up. But this time, they realized that the opponents were actually weak and were a lot more inferior to how they usually

were. They unleashed the anger that they had been suppressed over a long period of time, putting Chen Fuding and the rest at their mercy.

Qing Shui didn't join in the fight. He only watched how the opponents got beaten by nearly ten of Hu Yiya's people until each of them had at least a few broken bones. No one was going to die in a fight like this as their objective was to humiliate the other party. Perhaps it was because they had been suppressed for a long time and had no idea why the opponents had low endurance today, hence the opponents ended up with a few broken bones.

They were mainly aiming at their opponents face in this fight. There was nothing better than letting them leave with a bloody nose and a swollen face, looking just like a pig's head.

AST 1257 – Copper Body, Shadow Body

In the end, Chen Fuding fled along with his people. From the beginning to the end, he didn't understand how today's outcome turned out like this. Even Hu Yiya didn't really quite get it, but she knew that it definitely had something to do with Qing Shui.

“Thank you, Qing Shui!” Hu Yiya expressed her sincere gratitude to Qing Shui.

“What are you thanking me for? You guys are the one who chased them away with your fists. I didn't do anything.” Qing Shui smiled.

“It's fine if you don't want to admit it, as long as I know what is going on in my heart. Come, I'll treat you to some wine. Think of it as a welcome party for you.” Hu Yiya said proudly.

Qing Shui didn't decline it either. He didn't know anyone here and Hu Yiya was considered an acquaintance. Moreover, her clan seemed to be quite powerful. If he went with her, he'd probably find out about the Lotus Sect. There'd at least be some clues!

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui relaxed a little. They found a restaurant nearby and Qing Shui saw that they seemed to be in very high spirits. Perhaps it was due to the victory earlier, so he didn't want to be a party pooper either.

“Brother Qing, let me give a toast to you!” Bei Gele happily held his cup of wine towards Qing Shui.

Both Hu Yiya and Bei Gele could guess that today's outcome was due to Qing Shui's help in the background. The rest could have guessed it, but they didn't really give it careful thought.

"Sister Ya, I'd like to get some information from you." Qing Shui asked Hu Yiya while eating.

"What is it? There's no need to be so polite."

"You know the Lotus Sect?" Qing Shui thought about it after thinking. He was powerful enough now, so naturally, he didn't have to worry about some other problems.

"The Lotus Sect?" Hu Yiya looked at Qing Shui with her eyebrows knitted together.

"That's right." Although Qing Shui saw Hu Yiya's frown, he still had a hunch that she'd know something about it.

"The Lotus Sect is the sacred land of the Divine Might Dynasty. Although it didn't seem like an existence of Grade Four strength, they've stood aloof all this time. But legend has it their strength isn't any inferior to dynasties of Grade Four strength." Hu Yiya looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was a little surprised yet thought it was normal at the same time. He had heard of some hidden powers in the West Oxhe Continent and their rumored strength was inaccurate because it

was outdated information since many years ago.

“I have come to the Divine Might Dynasty this time because I wish to find someone at the Lotus Sect.” Qing Shui explained his objective of coming here.

“The Lotus Sect is completely made up of women that stand aloof from the worldly affairs.” Hu Yiya looked at Qing Shui suspiciously. It wasn’t like she suspected Qing Shui, she was just wondering who he was looking for.

“Are you familiar with the Lotus Sect?”

“My sister is part of the Lotus Sect, so I know a little about them.” Hu Yiya was a little proud of herself for saying that. It was evident that the Lotus Sect was at a quite decent position among the Divine Might Dynasty.

“Oh, that’s even better. Do you know the location of the Lotus Sect?”

“I don’t!” Hu Yiya shook her head before speaking again. “I heard that the Lotus Sect has many members, yet not many know about the whereabouts of the Lotus Sect.”

“Are you able to get in touch with your elder sister?” Qing Shui was a little gloomy. But since her sister was from the Lotus Sect, things would be easier for him.

“Sister is the one who gets in touch with us, none of us are able to get in touch with her.” Hu Yiya was slightly sad when she explained this.

“Is she coming back anytime soon then?” Qing Shui realized that things might not be going as easy as he thought it would be.

“She usually comes back at the end of the year, but sometimes she doesn’t return at all. It’s already winter now, why don’t you come to my place and wait for her return?” Hu Yiya offered after thinking for a moment.

Qing Shui didn’t have any better ideas either right now. Hu Yiya’s elder sister was from the Lotus Sect. Even so, not even Hu Yiya knew much about the Lotus Sect’s location much less the others.

“In that case, I’ll think of something else. I’ll visit you at the end of the year.”

“Well then, you still need to come to my place so you know how to get there next time. I’ll introduce you to my clan, the people of my clan are very welcoming towards guests.” Hu Yiya said happily.

Qing Shui didn’t decline this time. Bei Gele and the rest had already left so Qing Shui and Hu Yiya made their way towards the Hu Residence.

The Hu Clan was a major clan in this area and had quite a

number of State Masters among them. Qing Shui knew all this through Hu Yiya. In these great clans, it wasn't too difficult to attain the State Master grade yet only a handful of children was able to achieve it.

However, from Grade Four State Master onwards, the effects of clan inheritance would be greatly reduced and improving wouldn't be as fast as before and it might even be at a standstill.

The starting point of the Grade Four State Master was a great dividing range itself, followed by 2,000 suns, 3,000 suns, and 4,000 suns. The 3,000 suns itself was already a challenging stage.

It was very, very difficult to breakthrough after reaching 3,000 suns.

Hu Yiya was bringing Qing Shui back to her direct clan. The Hu Clan was a large clan as there were too many people in it.

Hu Yiya was the youngest in her family. Her father wasn't really that old of age and was a refined man. Although he wasn't tall and strongly built, he was brimming with vital energy that was akin to Nature Energy on him.

Not only that, he also had a decent strength of nearly 2,000 suns.

The old man was very courteous. He seemed to be particularly fond of his youngest daughter. With Hu Yiya beside him, they didn't seem stiff like those other aristocrat clans. The pair of father

and daughter got along very well together. Hu Yiya was just like a little girl to him. This made Qing Shui have a great impression on the old man.

“You are Little Ya’s friend, then that means you are part of us. Make yourself at home, no need to be shy if you need anything.” The old man said warmly.

“Thank you, uncle!”

Not too long after that, Qing Shui also got to know a few of Hu Yiya’s siblings. These were all her step-siblings from different mothers and most of them had already married and established careers.

Hu Yiya’s third brother and fourth sister left the deepest impression on Qing Shui. Qing Shui had a decent memory so he already managed to remember their names after Hu Yiya made a round of introductions to him.

Hu Yechong and Hu Yimin could both be considered to have a rare constitution – a copper body and a shadow body, in which the former was suited for physical training and the latter for speed training. It was a pity that they had yet to tap into their potentials.

“Come, come. Have a seat with everyone, Qing Shui. Let’s have some tea.” A slender and tall man invited Qing Shui to have a seat.

He was Hu Yiya’s sixth brother, Hu Yefeng.

“Sorry for intruding then.”

“Qing Shui, you don’t have to be so polite, it would just mean that you are looking down upon us.” Hu Yechong laughed.

“That’s right, Qing Shui. If you don’t mind, you can call me Sister Min.” Hu Yimin also looked at Qing Shui curiously.

They realized they couldn’t tell the potential of this young man. Even if they did at the first glance, something still felt off somehow.

“Well then, I shall do that. Please take care of me from now on, Sister Min.” Qing Shui smiled at the plump and young married woman.

.....

The atmosphere around them lightened with their conversation.

“Brothers and sisters, do you all know if Sister Qian is returning for New Year this year?” Hu Yiya asked her brothers and sisters.

“Why? Are you missing her?”

“Qing Shui wishes to find someone in the Lotus Sect, but we’ve no idea where is the Lotus Sect.” Hu Yiya helped Qing Shui to

explain his situation.

“We are not too sure either if Qian’er will return, but I can bring you to meet someone. She knows the whereabouts of the Lotus Sect. However, I can’t be sure if she’s willing to share the information with you because she wouldn’t even tell me where it is. Apparently, this is a rule.” Hu Yimin said after thinking for a moment.

As expected, there was strength in numbers. On top of that, the Hu Clan was also an influential clan so this would be easier for them.

“Oh, so Sister Min know someone from the Lotus Sect. That’s great!” Qing Shui was quite worked up in his heart.

“Yes I do, but this friend of mine is rather eccentric, so the success rate will be very slim.” Hu Yimin said after pondering for a moment.

“Eccentric?” Qing Shui was a little lost.

“The meridians in her lower limbs are damaged and dead and she left the Lotus Sect. Oh right, she’s the eldest daughter of the [Diwu Clan](#) from the Divine Might Dynasty in her generation. Her talents were unrivaled. It was a pity that no medicinal pills were found to restore her legs to how they were before and that caused a huge shift in her personality.

Diwu[1] was a surname. He was already aware of the Diwu clan when he was in the Heaven Secrets Academy because apart from the royal family, the Diwu Clan was rumored to be the most powerful among the Divine Might Dynasty.

But it was nothing to be surprised about since Qing Shui had seen the Heaven Secrets Academy which was an equally powerful existence as the Divine Might Dynasty. However, now that he wanted to find someone at the Lotus Sect, he'd need to have someone to guide him. Otherwise, he wasn't going to see anyone.

"I see. I know a little about the art of healing. Maybe I can fix her." Qing Shui said after pondering for a moment.

"The Diwu Clan had given her a medicinal pill made out the Bones of the Living Dead. Even so, that only allowed her to walk like a normal person. The Origin Qi wasn't able to get into her meridians at all." Hu Yimin sighed. She didn't directly comment anything about Qing Shui's medical expertise, but she had stated that even a medicinal pill made out of the Bones of the Living Dead couldn't completely heal her.

Qing Shui was also actually puzzled. A medicinal pill made out of the Bones of the Living Dead should definitely be able to heal her. Her flesh, bones, the meridians between her flesh and bones, the veins and the rest should be regenerated. Even if she lost both of her legs, they could also be regrown. Could it be because she still had her legs, so the effect of this medicinal pill was greatly reduced?

Qing Shui couldn't really wrap his head around this. So the legs

weren't going to be regenerated if they were still there? Was she suppose to amputate them before taking the pill?

“When is it convenient for Sister Min to bring me to meet this friend of yours?” Qing Shui no longer mentioned anything about healing that friend of hers.

“Let's make it tomorrow then. I'll bring you there so you can give a shot at it. You have a good rest here for today.” Hu Yimin replied after a moment of consideration.

“Alright. Oh right, Sister Min. I'm guessing that your strength lies in your speed?” Qing Shui smiled.

“Oh, so you can tell.”

“Sister possesses the rare Shadow Body. It's a pity that its important capabilities aren't awakened yet. If you are interested, I can help you increase your speed by folds and maybe it will increase even more as time passes.”

Qing Shui wanted to help her. That way, he'd have another friend here. Everyone actually yearned for many friends. His other reason was that he wanted her to know a little more about his capability so that maybe tomorrow, things wouldn't go so bad that they wouldn't find the door closed to them.

“Hmm Qing Shui, you're really something to be able to tell my constitution. I'm better than anyone else when it comes to speed-

related techniques. Grandfather has told me that I have the Shadow Body. It is a pity that I am not able to reveal the real effect of this Shadow Body. I've been hoping for it to suddenly awaken someday. Can you really help me to achieve this?" Hu Yimin looked at Qing Shui in excitement.

"Of course. We are friends, naturally, I'd be willing and very happy to be of help to you. Also, for the third brother, I can help him transform into an impenetrable copper wall."

A look of pleasant surprise appeared on Hu Yechong's face. Since Qing Shui mentioned about an impenetrable copper wall, he probably could tell his constitution too. Their clan had very high hopes for both him and Hu Yimin. They had always hoped that both of them could one day awaken the powerful capability of their bodies.

Diwu also means 'The Fifth'.

AST 1258 – Vitality Orchids, Hard To Meet

Di Chen

This problem had continued to troubled them. They had always hoped to be awakened. Such a talent already appeared prior to the awakening, so if the awakening went through, the benefits they receive would definitely be something amazing.

“Is that really possible?” Hu Yezhong looked at Qing Shui with great anticipation.

“I’ll be able to know after today, you must trust me. I can help you right now.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Of course I can trust you. If it’s possible now, I want to try it immediately.” Hu Yezhong said, not able to wait.

“Alright, then we can start immediately. Sit down cross-legged, focusing on your Dantian. Don’t think about anything else.” Qing Shui smiled and took out a box of gold needles.

To Qing Shui, stimulating the potential in one’s body was an easy feat. It was nothing much.

In about half an hour, he managed to accomplish something which appeared to be extremely hard. In order to bring about their awakening, they took quite a lot of medicinal pills which raise one’s potential. However, it was a pity that the awakening didn’t occur even till now. But now, they could hardly believe that it

managed to come so easily within such a short amount of time.

“Today, I can only awaken about one-third. However, there’s no need to worry. In the time to follow, the full awakening will be completed.” Qing Shui smiled and kept the gold needles.

Even without Qing Shui’s words, Hu Yezhong could already sense it. In such a short amount of time, his abilities had increased by multiple folds. The area that increased more was his body’s toughness. He felt as if he was like a metal wall. The aura he exuded could be felt by the people around him.

“Amazing, this is too amazing.” Hu Yezhong grabbed Qing Shui’s hand and said agitatedly, not even able to speak well.

“Third Brother, if you don’t have anything else, can you please make way? It’s my turn next.” Hu Yimin was extremely agitated.

Because she had a Shadow Body, she could raise her speed. To her, speed was more important than strength. Therefore, she was more agitated than anyone else now. Regardless if it was men or women, the pursuit of power was endless.

Right now, Qing Shui was helping them, as well as helping himself. He wanted to slowly build up his influence in the the Western Oxhe Continent. The places in the Western Oxhe Continent didn’t have a competitive relationship since most of them were barely able to handle their own territories. If there was competition, it would be for their reputation.

These were also the things which the old men from the Heaven Secrets Academy had told him. Therefore, if there was someone from the Western Oxhe Continent who became Grade Five or higher, then it wouldn't be a bad thing for that person to reign over the entire Western Oxhe Continent. If no one was able to unite them, then it would be a cooperative relationship. Of course, there must also be competition but it wouldn't be to the point where they would eradicate one another. This was because no one would be able to bear that level of damage.

When Qing Shui performed the acupuncture on them, it was through their clothes. However, the clothes must be thin. When Hu Yimin's potential was stimulated, a very powerful aura that was like a gush of wind flowed. The active aura changed Hu Yimin's disposition completely.

“Thank you, Qing Shui.”

Hu Yimin gave Qing Shui a hug. Right now, everyone felt that this young man wasn't simple. Something which could make their clan helpless was solved by Qing Shui in slightly over an hour.

“There's no need to stand on ceremony. Sister Min, both you and Third Brother should go and stabilize your powers. The effect should be very good.” Qing Shui took out two bottles that contained Constitution Nurturing Pill and handed it to them.

Since he decided to help them, he need to see it through the end. The Constitution Nurturing Pills weren't something which was especially precious either.

...

The next day, after breakfast, Qing Shui followed Hu Yimin to head to the Diwu Clan. The Diwu Clan was also in the Imperial City, but was more inward compared to the Hu Clan. The further a clan was situated in, the more powerful their clan was.

Right now, Hu Yimin was like a brand new person. However, Qing Shui felt that she was very good to him, just like how an elder sister would treat her younger brother. He could tell that it was a feeling that she sincerely felt from the bottom of her heart.

“Right now, I believe that you’ll be able to treat her.” Hu Yiya said to Qing Shui excitedly. They were on Hu Yiya’s Blue Hawk as they travelled at a relatively fast speed.

“You have so much confidence in me?” Qing Shui asked politely. He was confident in himself as well, but one mustn’t make it too absolute. It would be awkward if he ended up not being able to treat the person.

“Yes, I have a lot of confidence in you. Now, no matter what you say, I’ll feel that it’s the truth.”

“Sister Min, that won’t do. You’ll get deceived very easily like this.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Are you looking down on me? My eyes are still very bright.” Hu

Yimin spoke confidently.

...

As they chatted, they came to a relatively secluded place. The buildings here didn't seem like much, which was something which Qing Shui couldn't understand. By right, someone from the Diwu Clan shouldn't be staying in a place like this.

As if she could tell what Qing Shui was thinking, Hu Yimin smiled and said, "My friend insists on staying here."

By the time she said that, they had already come to the most quiet manor. There were many flowers around and the place was filled with the fragrance of orchids. There were more orchids than other plants in the courtyard, and there were a variety of colors.

Two maids stood at the door, and they were both cultivators. What astonished Qing Shui was neither of the two ladies were weak. They could even be said to be very strong. However, thinking of how they were from the Diwu clan, it seemed perfectly normal.

For Peak Grade Four State Masters to be a guard here... It was really a great investment.

"Stop there!"

The maid on the right coldly shouted out to stop Qing Shui and

Hu Yimin.

“I’m Hu Yimin. I came here before.” Hu Yimin quickly said.

“You can enter, but he can’t.” The maid continued to say.

Hu Yimin didn’t insist and said to Qing Shui with a smile: “Wait here for a moment, I’ll come to get you later.”

Qing Shui nodded and watched as Hu Yimin entered.

After 15 minutes had passed, Hu Yimin finally walked out. She flashed the token in her hands and then waved toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui quickly entered.

The place wasn’t very big. It was only about one Mu in size but there were many flowerbeds in the courtyard. There was a mysterious fragrance in the air.

“Vitality Orchids ! ”

Qing Shui said as looked at some mysterious looking orchids in the courtyard with a strange expression.

“What Vitality Orchids?”

“To think that you can recognize the Vitality Orchids.”

Before Qing Shui could say anything, a hoarse but pleasant sounding voice with a hint of coldness rang out.

Qing Shui turned and saw a lady with loosely-fitted clothes as she stood a distance away. Although the lady was very beautiful, she appeared very different from the Eldest Princess. However, this lady had a unique disposition that wouldn't lose against the Eldest Princess. It made her attractiveness increased by many times.

Such attractiveness gave one a sense of anticipation, or when one looked at her, they would want to see her each and every action and even want to hear her talk. It was an amazing charm.

Her beautiful hair was tied up and she exuded a great feeling of poise and dignity. However, Qing Shui realized that the lady seemed to appear a little sickly.

“The Vitality Orchid is a type of mysterious medicinal herb. Just one stalk of it has no effect. Neither does ten stalks. If it's still growing, only 99 stalks of them could exude a mysterious vitality that could prevent the depreciation of one's vitality to a certain degree.” Qing Shui hadn't expected that they were also called the Vitality Orchids in this world. As for the effects, of course Qing Shui knew it well.

The lady didn't show any changes. She took a few steps forward and Qing Shui could smell a faint orchid fragrance coming from her.

“It’s been very long since someone has come to look for me. My vitality has been depreciating and so has my abilities. Since you’re on good terms with Min`er, go ahead. If it’s not something too exaggerated, I’ll help you if I can.” The lady said softly.

“I want to know where the Lotus Sect is at.”

“No!”

Qing Shui wasn’t surprised by the straightforward reply as he merely continued: “I want to find someone from the Lotus Sect. Is there any way to do so?”

“Find someone from Lotus Sect to help you bring a message.”

“Then can you help me bring a message?”

“I’m no longer a member of the Lotus Sect.”

“Why? Is it because of Lotus Sect or is it because of you?”

“I was the one who insisted on leaving. What’s the point of someone in my state staying in the Lotus Sect?” The lady said calmly. Even her emotions were calm.

It was only then did Qing Shui realized that this lady wasn’t simple. It wasn’t like what Hu Yimin had said, that her character

changed a lot. In such a situation, it was not easy to be able to do this.

It was because this was also to take life and death very lightly. Or rather, it could be said that in such a situation where she was left with no choice, she had resigned herself to fate. This was getting accustomed, it was different from not giving up on any bit of hope. This was a mentality that showed she was facing it calmly.

“But I can’t find anyone who can contact the people from the Lotus Sect now. Why don’t we do this? If I can treat your condition, can you help me pass on a message?” Qing Shui asked seriously.

Even though the lady was very cultured, she almost exploded. What was this? Putting aside the fact on whether he could treat her or not, even if he could, it was only so that she could help him pass on a message?

Hu Yimin was also stunned, but she didn’t say anything.

“You’re able to treat me?” The lady looked at him with a weird expression. She couldn’t believe in Qing Shui at all.

“I can’t be absolutely sure. If I can’t manage to treat you, you can help me. There’s nothing for you to lose. What do you think?”

The lady looked at Qing Shui for a very long time. “If it wasn’t because Min`er brought you here and strongly recommended you,

I would have definitely thrown you out.”

Qing Shui didn't haggle over this but smiled and said, “Then Miss Diwu has agreed to my condition?”

“I agree, of course I agree. Why would I not agree to such a good deal? The prerequisite is that you're able to heal me.” The lady continued to say calmly.

“Alright. Then I'll give you treatment now. Is it convenient?”

“It is!”

“Min`er, why don't you head back first? Don't worry, he'll be fine.” The lady looked toward Hu Yimin and said.

Hu Yimin looked at Qing Shui. The latter nodded and she left.

“Go on, who are you looking for? I'll do my best to help you. We can forget about the treatment.” The lady said and headed to the hall.

Qing Shui was stunned, but he eventually understood. To say it blankly, she didn't believe that he could treat her. The reason she was doing all of these was for Hu Yimin.

Qing Shui followed her into the hall. The room wasn't luxuriously decorated and appeared to be very simple and clean.

“I want to look for Di Chen.” Qing Shui eventually still said it. As for her treatment, he had already decided to do what he could for her.

“Di Chen? You’re looking for Di Chen? You’re from the other five continents?” The lady looked at Qing Shui in great astonishment.

“Mmm. Seems like you know her. This is great.” Qing Shui said excitedly.

“She’s the Lotus Sect’s Holy Maiden. I won’t be able to help you on this.” The lady sighed and said helplessly.

AST 1259 – Heal, Diwu Zhisha, Turning Point

“Why?” Although Qing Shui had guessed this, he was still a little anxious. After all, it wasn’t easy to find a person who could pass a message for him. It also was unknown if Hu Yiya’s eldest sister would be coming back this year.

He could not longer wait nor did he wish to wait more. He had the strength now, but he was unable to find the location of the Lotus Sect. He had never contemplated this problem previously. After all, it was not easy for a great sect to conceal their location. Therefore, he had never considered this before. Eventually, he got to know that even ordinary people didn’t know of its location.

“Ordinary people won’t be able to get to meet the Holy Maiden. There’s no way to bring a message to her. I’ve already left the Lotus Sect and I am helpless even if I wish to help you.” The lady said, feeling great pity.

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment. He knew that it was basically impossible to ask for the Lotus Sect’s location. He could only say, “I’ll treat you first. I’ll think of a solution by myself at a later time.”

As she heard Qing Shui’s words, the lady was taken aback. She had already said earlier that she would help him on Hu Yimin’s account. Although she wasn’t able to help him out, she had already done her best. She wasn’t expecting for him to say that he would still help to treat her. Her condition wasn’t one that could be treated so easily.

“I wish to help you, but there’s really nothing I can do to help. You won’t be able to treat my condition. There’s no need for you to say this.” The lady spoke out politely. She didn’t wish to say that there wasn’t a need for Qing Shui to put up an act anymore.

“Let’s put this problem aside first. Since I’ve come, you’ve got to let me try. Do you really want to give up? You’ll have nothing to lose even if you were to let me try.” Qing Shui looked at her seriously.

“You really want to try? Alright, then let’s give it a try!” The lady didn’t hold any hope for it. It had already been three years. With the Diwu Clan’s abilities, they looked for many alchemists and physicians. However, there was only one conclusion, that it couldn’t be treated. If this guy were to say that the effects would only be known after a series of treatment, she would feel disgusted by it.

The Diwu Clan even brought out a Life Regeneration Pill for her, something which could regenerate a person’s body, and had been treasured by the clan for very long. However, it was unknown if it was because she had both her legs or any other reason that she could walk. Her meridian channels indeed had gotten a little better, but yet, they weren’t able to recover completely. Her body’s deterioration had gotten better. However, due to the fact that the meridian channels of both of her legs were completely destroyed, her body’s deterioration started again one year later.

This caused the Diwu Clan and this lady to both feel that the Life Regeneration Pill was fake.

Just like that, the time that followed were all desperate replies. The clan didn't keep it from her. In fact, they wouldn't be able to keep it hidden from her. When time passed, she got used to it as well. Although her body was deteriorating, she could still hang on for another eight to ten years.

However, such days were not good. Living was a torture, but yet she couldn't bear to die. She was still young and didn't wish to die either. But this was how life was, beyond one's control.

“Is there a bathtub here?” Qing Shui asked.

“Yes!”

Very soon, a bathtub that was half the height of a person was brought out. Qing Shui took out a drop of the Spring of Life and let the lady drink it. This was something which could be used to sustain one's life.

Next, the bath was supported up and a burning fire was kept under it. During this process, the lady was actually very astonished. It was because the drop from the Spring of Life earlier seemed gave her a hint of hope.

She had already guessed that it was the Spring of Life, but she didn't ask. When the water in the tub boiled, Qing Shui threw in some medicinal herbs. Many of them were extremely precious ones.

For her condition, it was useless to use medicine to prolong one's life. He would need to clear all the meridian channels in her body and let the destroyed ones work again, thereby reviving the vitality in her body.

A large degree of the deterioration in her body was caused by herself. A person who was dejected and had lost all hopes would sometimes start to find the vitality in their body starting to deteriorate. It might also happen when one had to face great obstacles and pressure in life. One could age quickly when put under such circumstances for a prolonged period of time.

The drop in her cultivation, the clan's hopes... She carried great pressure which had contributed to her condition. Other than being able to change her body's condition, that drop of the Spring of Life from earlier could also awaken some of the vitality in her body.

"Miss Diwu, you can jump in now." Qing Shui said when he saw that the water had completely boiled over and the medicinal powers from the herbs had already seeped into the water.

"Just like that?" The lady asked softly.

"It's fine just like that. The effect would be even better if you're wearing less clothes." Qing Shui was saying the truth. However, he felt that he would seem to be taking advantage if he were to say it now.

"You're a good physician."

The lady said softly and then took off her outer clothes, leaving a thin layer of silk clothings on her. Her black undergarments could be faintly seen and her snow white skin was also indistinctly shown. Her well-embodied curves had great seduction to them.

“Is the view nice?” The lady saw that Qing Shui had been keeping his eyes on her.

“Not bad!” Qing Shui said seriously.

The reason the lady asked this was because she didn't feel uncomfortable from Qing Shui's gaze. When men secretly looked at women, it made them appear vulgar. However, if they were to calmly and boldly watch and even gave some compliments openly, it would be another situation altogether. At the very least, it would be better than sneaking looks. Women didn't like cowardly men.

The lady floated up and landed into the tub. The water reached all the way to her collarbone and the steam quickly wet her hair.

Qing Shui then poured another three drops of Spring of Life into the tub. The Spring of Life was very precious, but he was able to get one drop in less than a day from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Of course, the one day count was of the outside world.

The process went on for about six hours and the water continued to boil until all the water had evaporated. Only a cultivator could be put through this. Ordinary people would have been cooked over.

After all the water had dried up, Qing Shui quickly let her lay down on the bed. He then took out the gold needles and started to treat the damaged meridian channels on the lady's legs, as he applied the five element acupuncture to stimulate her vitality through the five elements.

To Qing Shui, doing all of these weren't difficult. However, it wouldn't be the same for someone else. It was because they didn't have the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and the Force of Rebirth 再生之力 like him. These were the reasons why Qing Shui's acupuncture was so amazing.

Stimulating potential, strengthening foundations, Nine Yang Gold Needle!

Qing Shui could sense that the vitality in the lady's body was rapidly recovering. She felt that her legs were gaining strength, and the flow of her blood and origin Qi also resumed.

It was then when she finally believed that this young man could treat her. Looking at the extremely thin gold needles that covered all over her legs, she could not help but assessed this guy once through.

He was very young and handsome. This was a demonic young man. To think that he was able to treat such an incurable disease. She understood her body well and it could be said that she had mostly recovered. In the past, her origin Qi wasn't able to flow but now, she could sense the changes to her body.

The 81 gold needles pierced into her legs as they spinned and trembled. Qing Shui would occasionally flick these gold needles. Each time a needle was flicked, it would be as if a resonance was created as the other gold needles would move in tandem.

The process went on until the sun set. Qing Shui kept the gold needles. A dense layer of sweat had appeared on his face and he wiped them off with his sleeves. This energy depletion from this acupuncture process would not lose out to where one could experience in an actual battle.

“Try to feel it. See if you can circulate your Qi now.” Qing Shui kept the gold needles and said with a smile.

“It’s fine now. I can sense it. I’m just not sure if I’m still in a dream. This is very similar to a scene from my dreams, but this time around, it feels a little more realistic. I’m afraid that when I wake up, everything will return to how it was before.” The lady said calmly.

“This is real, it isn’t a dream.”

“Prove it.” The lady looked at Qing Shui.

“Prove? How do I do that?” Qing Shui was stunned as well.

“Give me a kiss.” The lady appeared very calm. It might be because she felt that she was in a dream and thus was so bold.

Qing Shui was stunned. What was this? It didn't seem appropriate for him to kiss her, but if he didn't... She was clearly overwhelmed from the great surprise and it wasn't good for her to continue to remain in such a daze. It could be considered another form of losing control of her mind.

Qing Shui didn't take any action. However, the lady hugged him and then he felt a soft, moist touch on his lips. Her small tongue reached into his mouth like a little snake. However, she abruptly and quickly pushed Qing Shui away.

“To think that this is real... Don't think about it too much. Consider it as an additional reward for you...” The lady sounded a little upset.

Qing Shui felt gloomy. He had yet been able to show any reaction before the entire thing ended.

“Additional reward? Then does that mean that there's some other reward?” Qing Shui asked.

“Aren't you looking for Di Chen? I'm now able to help you.” Qing Shui looked at the lady and realized that her abilities had unknowingly reached a very high level and was still rapidly increasing, or rather, it was rapidly recovering.

“Oh? You're able to help me get into contact with her?” Qing Shui was quite surprised as well.

“Now I can. It’s because I can return to the Lotus Sect again. So I can naturally help you contact her. Oh, right, how are the two of you related?” The lady seemed to have only thought of this question now.

“She’s my wife. The reason I’ve come to the Western Oxhe Continent is to look for her.” Qing Shui said softly.

“Wife? How’s that possible? Holy Maidens won’t get married.” The lady said in surprise.

“Then she can don’t be a Holy Maiden.” Qing Shui said casually.

“You make things sound so easy. Do you think that it’s easy to become a Holy Maiden? Moreover, it isn’t achievable just because one wish to become one and isn’t something that can be renounced so easily.” The lady said.

“I thought they aren’t allowed to get married? What would happen if they were to get married?” Qing Shui gave it some thought before he asked.

“If a Holy Maiden wishes to get married, she must return everything the sect has given to her.”

“What has the sect given to her?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“Cultivation!”

“You mean that she’ll need to cripple her cultivation?”

“That’s right!”

Qing Shui smiled, “Forget it, let’s not talk about these. We’ll see how after I’ve met her.” He gave it some thought and said. Right now, he wasn’t scared of the Lotus Sect.

“That’ll be good. Oh right, I’m called Diwu Zhisha.”

“Your name has character. Probably everyone who has heard it would remember it.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Are you saying that my name sounds bad?”

“There’s no name which sounds bad, only people who looks bad.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Then do you think that my name sounds nice?”

“It does.”

“You’re tactful. Alright. You stay in the vicinity and give me some time. I’ll return to the Lotus Sect first and then bring her to meet you.” Diwu Zhisha said to Qing Shui.

“Would it take very long?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“It won’t. There’s a unique route to Lotus Sect. It’ll be very fast and you won’t have to be kept waiting for long. I’ll definitely be able to return before the new year.”

AST 1260 – I said I came, Imperial City

Qing Shui rejoiced when he heard what Diwu Zhisha said. After all, he predicted before that he would only be able to meet Hu Yiya's sister by new year. Only by then would he be able to think of a way to pass his message.

He took out the letter which Di Chen left for him. After much thought and careful consideration, he passed it to Diwu Zhisha. "Please hand this over to her when you see her. Just tell her that I'm here."

Upon saying out these words, he felt very emotional.

Diwu Zhisha took over the letter handed out by Qing Shui and put it away carefully. She didn't look into the letter.

"I will definitely hand over this letter to her and try my best to convince her to come out. I have only known her for a short period of time. So we are barely considered friends and she have very few friends. Basically, she doesn't interact much with others." Diwu Zhisha explained while she looked at him.

"Thank you, I am aware of that." Qing Shui shook his head with a smile. Di Chen's cultivation realm had gone up by too much all of a sudden. Even he himself didn't know what cultivation Di Chen possessed now. It might have been because her cultivation went up too fast within a short period of time which caused her personality to change. It could also be that she couldn't make it back for the time being, which made her to only keep the people and things she

misses in her heart.

Even when he experienced a tremendous amount of increase in his strength back then, things like that didn't happen to him. Hence, he had a feeling that Di Chen must have increased her strength by a ridiculous amount. His perception also told him that she must be a lot stronger than the current Eldest Princess. In fact, she would definitely be stronger than the Saint Child. After all, the Holy Woman of the Lotus Sect was equivalent to being a Chief Disciple.

Of course, it was likely that she had been absorbing the energy of the Lotus Platform throughout these few years. Maybe the strength which she achieved at that time wasn't this terrifying. This was also Qing Shui's guess. He felt that despite how powerful Di Chen had been, she still shouldn't be stronger than himself.

"I should be the one to thank you. Come back to the Diwu Clan with me today and let me introduce you to my family. I will be heading back to the Lotus Sect tomorrow." Diwu Zhisha smiled and said.

"Wait until I meet Di Chen. By then, I will definitely go visit you and your family." Qing Shui responded after careful thoughts. If he was to go now, it would appear like he was trying to take credit for other people's achievements. It would be better for him to stop for a period of time.

"I'm fine with that too. But I need to rush back by today since I will be setting off for the Lotus Sect tomorrow." Diwu Zhisha once again emphasized on her point. As she looked around the area, she

felt really reluctant to leave. She had already been staying here for quite a while. In the future, the time she spent living here would greatly reduce. Despite so, she still planned to stay here in the future whenever she had time as this place was like a paradise to her.

Qing Shui too got up and bid his farewell. She wanted to see him off but he refused. With that being the case, Diwu Zhisha also didn't insist on doing so. She looked on as Qing Shui rode the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and left, deeply aware that this man wasn't only a powerful doctor, but a powerful warrior as well.

Qing Shui returned to the Hu Clan. Upon learning that he treated Diwu Zhisha, they were all in awe. Their first reaction was they all found it really hard to believe. No matter what, they couldn't convince themselves to believe that he treated her because they all knew more than anyone about Diwu Zhisha's condition. Even medicinal pills which consisted of Bones of the Living Dead and a few old doctors were unable to cure her illness. Deep down, they had actually come to conclude it to be a fatal illness.

"I believe you. Diwu Zhisha has recovered. It seems like the situation of the Diwu Clan is about to take yet another turn." Hu Yezhong smiled and said.

"Me too. Qing Shui, your medical skill is indeed exceptional and unique. Merely your medical skill alone is enough to make you stand at the top of the Western Oxhe Continent"

Both Hu Yezhong and Hu Yimin knew more than anyone else about what he was capable of. Actually, the siblings from the Hu

Clan were also able to feel that Qing Shui was really formidable. Hence, it could be said that now that they were also convinced with it. The reason why they were all so shocked was because the Diwu Clan was really powerful. However, none of the formidable alchemists and doctors they hired were able to cure her illness.

Hu Yiya's father, along with some other people, once again thanked Qing Shui. After all, someone who was both a powerful alchemist as well as a doctor was something which they could never ask for. Never would he have thought for his little daughter's friend to be this powerful.

No one could compare to Hu Yiya in terms of how happy she felt. The reason was a lot of the people in her clan were now praising her for having good eyes to have found a martial brother who was both a formidable doctor and alchemist. Something worth noting was, since Qing Shui cured Diwu Zhisha, the Diwu Clan would owe him an enormous debt of gratitude. Hence, considering that Qing Shui was really close with the Hu Clan, the person who would be able to benefit the most by then would very likely be the Hu Clan.

Actually, the Hu Clan shared quite a decent relation with the Diwu Clan. The reason was, that both Hu Yimin and Hu Yiqian were really close with Diwu Zhisha. Hu Yiqian was Hu Yiya's sister in the Lotus Sect. Even though the two clans didn't stand at the same level, the interactions between the young juniors from each clan could help make the clans closer. Furthermore, the juniors from Hu Clan also had decent potential, especially in Hu Yiqian's generation. If things continued on like this, the Hu Clan would continue to strengthen.

Hu Yizhong and Hu Yimin, Hu Yiqian and Hu Yiya. Merely these Hu Clan's descendants were enough to significantly increase the overall strength of the Hu Clan. Let alone that the Hu Clan still had other branches.

The fresh troops of a particular clan could be said to be extremely important. Hence explained the reason why aristocratic clan wouldn't spare any effort to nurture the juniors from their clan. There must be a powerful person from each of their generation to lift the pot. They might even go as far as nurturing a few of them at once.

For the following time, Qing Shui noticed that the Chen Clan had actually begun to know their place. Chen Fuding no longer showed up. He didn't know if it had something to do with the Diwu Clan but now, the upper class people had all been made aware of one thing. That was, Diwu Zhisha had recovered.

It was also only now that Qing Shui found out that Diwu Zhisha was the Deputy Holy Maiden. Meaning, she was an existence that would take over as the Holy Maiden at any time. Even if she failed to do so, she would still end up at least as an elder or even higher position in the future.

There was no such thing as an absolute secret in this world. For some reason, the people from the Diwu Clan came looking for him. Furthermore, it was Diwu Zhisha's father. Qing Shui didn't know if it was because Diwu Zhisha told her clan that he treated her.

He was a man who looked very handsome and seemed like he was at his middle-age. However, he seemed like someone who wouldn't

let others pay attention to his look. This was a very attractive man. Furthermore, he was also really strong but upon meeting Qing Shui, he got even more surprised.

“If I’m not mistaken, you should be Mr. Qing. I am Diwu Huangyu. Thank you for saving my daughter. I wonder if you are free to come and pay a visit to my house so as to let us express our gratitude for you.” The man said very seriously. He sounded very sincere. He realized that he was actually unable to see through the depth of this man.

“Mister Diwu. You don’t have to be so formal. The reason why I cured your daughter is just to help her. Actually, you don’t have to feel in debt for anything.” Qing Shui cupped his hand and responded quickly.

“It might have meant nothing for you, but to us, it is an enormous favor which we will never be able to pay you. However, I still really want to thank you with all my heart.” Diwu Huangyu revealed a faint smile on his face. He sounded especially serious when he said these words. When it was time to be serious, he would definitely act serious. This was an attitude. Sometimes, a person’s attitude would decide the outcome of something.

His words made Qing Shui had an even a better impression of him. The reason was that Qing Shui was also someone like this.

“How about this, when Miss Diwu returned, I will pay you guys a visit. How do you feel about that?”

Diwu Huangyu thought about it for a while. “Alright then, the door to the Diwu Clan is open for you at anytime. The Diwu Clan will forever remember the favor you have done for us.”

Diwu Huangyu left. Qing Shui didn't say anything to stop him. He is a simple man, he only helped because he wanted to see Di Chen. Helping others without asking for something in return might very well be the greatest returns of all.

A person's attitude was very important. Or rather, it was the most important.

For the remaining days, Qing Shui spent his time strolling nearby the Imperial City. In any case, he really didn't have anything to do. At night, he would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate, whereas during daytime, he would continue to look around. He didn't plan to stay in the Hu Clan for a long period of time.

Without noticing, almost one month had passed. Qing Shui didn't go too far away. The Imperial City was really huge and it was enough for him to have fun.

Imperial City Blacksmith Store!

Qing Shui spotted a splendorous and majestic building. After he saw the four words on it, driven by curiosity, he walked into the store.

There were a lot of people here. Many warriors would go in and out of the store. Through their aura, Qing Shui could already feel that they were all warriors at State Master grade. There were even a few that was almost as strong as Hu Yiya's father.

The exterior part of the building looked really splendid and majestic. Its internal design however, looked a bit simple. It made people felt that the place looked simple and unadorned. As soon as Qing Shui stepped in, his eyes turned bright. This was how true forging should look like. It was no use even if it looked really gorgeous.

Imperial City Blacksmith Store. Qing Shui wasn't sure if it was someone from the Royal Family, but considering that people who dared to use the words Imperial City in the said city were very rare. Logically speaking, it was likely that only the people from the Royal Family was permitted to use it.

As soon as he went in, he realized that the internal part of the store was really big. It was more than 300 meters long and wide. There were rows after rows of shelves with goods on it. On top of them were weapons, armors, shields and so on. This place could be said to have a lot of stuffs.

Qing Shui observed the blacksmiths here. There were quite a few of them. Even though they were quite decent, the majority of them were unable to attract his attention. There were also a minority that was quite good. Those who could get a quite good compliment from him must really have been pretty good. After all, this was the Imperial City. Most importantly, it was also because Qing Shui already stood at a higher level, this couldn't be helped.

“Mister, do you need any help?” A young male servant approached Qing Shui and asked him politely.

“I’ll look around first. If there is anything I need help with, I’ll look for you.” Qing Shui responded with a smile.

.....

“Materials?”

Qing Shui stood in front of a long shelf and looked at the different kinds of ore displayed on it. There were also things like beast leather as a lot of stuffs were being displayed here. Furthermore, they were of high quality. Merely these were already something which ordinary blacksmith store couldn’t compare.

In comparison to the finished products displayed there, Qing Shui was more appealed to the materials. The products here were indeed quite good. Unfortunately, he already had Yang Stone, Violet Jade, Meteorite, Moonstone and other precious materials in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was only looking through the shop. At least for now, there had yet to be anything which managed to catch his eyes.

Qing Shui followed along the long shelf and walked forward. The people here often would leave this place and then return back here again to look for stuffs. The majority of the people here could only find things which they liked. Actually, once a person achieved above 1000 sun of strength, he or she would no longer come here to

look for stuffs.

The real blacksmith from the Royal Family wasn't actually here. It was impossible for them to forge things here. The reason being that, none of the things here would satisfy the needs of their internal parts. A lot of the aristocratic clans attracted strong warriors by relying precisely on battle technique, armor, weapons and medicinal pills.

At the moment, Qing Shui had a feeling like there was nothing here which he would need. It was impossible for his strength to experience yet another huge leap during this time. As for weapons, armors and medicinal pills, he already had all of them. Hence, his intention here was more towards just to look around rather than to find something which he needed.

There were a lot of people who strolled around the material sections. It was very likely that they were looking for materials to forge their weapons. Normally, Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense would be left activated as he also hoped that he would run into things which picked his interest.

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed a well conceived energy. It wasn't really strong, but it was unusually tranquil. he followed along with his eyesight and spotted a black yet bright stone that was almost the size of a fist. It could be said to be unusually eye-catching.

AST 1261 – Blackmoon Star, Swift Agile Pill

Basically, everyone in the shop would sort of examine the item. But once they asked about its price, they would leave immediately as the seller only wanted to exchange that item in trade. Furthermore, their demand for the exchange was very high. They demand for either a demonic crystal worth 1,000 sun or three cores with same level.

Upon hearing the price, everyone shrunk back. The only special thing about the black stone was that it looked quite nice. Hence, as soon as they heard the price, they lost the mood to even bargain for it. Even though the stone looked really beautiful but if it was only being sold for its appearance, one could already buy something similar by only spending very little money.

Of course, in between, there would still be people that came here to take a look at the stone to see what was mysterious about it. The conclusion they got was that there was a bit of spiritual fluctuation on top of it. However, this spiritual fluctuation wouldn't be worth such a price. In fact, it was totally not worth the price.

Hence, only an idiot would exchange for it. Not any ordinary idiot, but an extremely wealthy idiot.

When Qing Shui saw them put it down, he operated his Heavenly Vision Technique and peaked at it. Upon doing so, he got incomparably agitated.

Blackmoon Star!

He had never heard about it before but he had managed to learn about it with his Heavenly Vision Technique. Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique was an outstanding technique which helped him evaluate things. Basically, through the Heavenly Vision Technique, he would be able to roughly evaluate any objects.

Effect: It could be forged with an object. Limited to weapons, armors, whips, shield, accessories and more. It could help to permanently increase the ability of the target by one level. There was also a fixed chance that it would fail. Upon failure, the Blackmoon Star would disappear.

Qing Shui's heart throbbed at the time he finished reading it. All of the abilities of a particular object would go up by one level. This was such a powerful ability. If it wasn't because his Big Dipper Sword was now a Spiritual Sword, he would definitely choose the Big Dipper Sword as his first pick. This would help to increase the possibility for it to turn into a Legendary grade weapon. Of course, upgrading by one level didn't necessarily mean a similar rise in grade. For example, the Big Dipper Sword previously increased his strength by five times. Upon using the Blackmoon Star, it would end up increasing his strength by six times instead.

However, the Big Dipper Sword was already a Spiritual Sword now. He wouldn't be able to forge it again. He now had an even better goal.

Nine Continents Boot!

Qing Shui immediately thought about the Nine Continents Boot as soon as he saw the ability of Blackstar Moon. In his heart, the Nine Continents Boots was an existence which was at the same level as the Arhat Rosary Beads, Big Dipper Sword and Nine Continents Mountain. To him, the Nine Continents Boots was already a small divine weapon.

“How is this sold?” Qing Shui pointed at the Blackmoon Star and asked the male servant from before.

“Nice to meet you sir. Our boss has informed us that this item is not for sale. It can only be used to exchange for other stuffs.” The male servant smiled politely.

“Oh, I wonder what I can use to exchange for it. Can I know it’s rough value?” Qing Shui felt that he must get his hands on this Blackmoon Star. However, he couldn’t express himself to be so eager to get it, or else, if people with bad intentions were to notice, it would be difficult for him to take it.

For example, when buying something, if you were to tell the seller to state a price and that you would buy it regardless of the price, this would cause the seller to feel that the thing he owned was a priceless treasure. As a result, it might even lead to the seller to no longer desire to sell the object.

“The price was equivalent to either a demonic crystal worth 1000 sun or three cores at the same level.” The male servant smiled politely.

“Can you make the call?” Qing Shui asked after he thought for awhile.

“Yes, but my boss has informed me that there should be no bargain. As long as you pay according to the price, you can take it away immediately.”

“Erm, alright then, I am buying this thing.” Qing Shui responded after he thought for awhile.

“This thing is no longer for sale.”

At this moment, a melodious voice came through. Qing Shui turned around and looked only to find that it was a young girl. She probably haven't reached her twenties. He was still able to tell at least that.

The woman, or rather, the girl, was wearing luxurious cotton cloth. Her hair was tied in ponytail, brimming with youthful aura. The five organs on her face looked exquisite. Particularly her small nose. It was straight like a jade sculpture.

Her body had already matured completely. She had a slender body with womanly curves, especially the two peaks in front of her chest. They looked unusually upright and plumped, as if they were almost able to tear off her shirt. Qing Shui didn't know if she was considered a loli. A loli with the face of a child yet had huge breasts.

He felt that this little girl shared a bit of resemblance with Xiang Bao from the Hundred Miles City. But as of now, Xiang Bao should be older than her by half her age now.

“Mistress, you’re here.” The male servant bowed down and greeted her.

“Alright, why don’t you go and look after other customers? I’ll handle this.” The little girl chuckled.

“Alright!”

The male servant smiled before he turned around and left.

“Why is this not for sale anymore?” Qing Shui felt a bit regretful now. He should have bought it immediately and left. Now, a little girl showed up out of nowhere. Furthermore, she was the mistress of the Imperial City Blacksmith Store. If she was to say that it was not for sale, what could he do? Could he possibly snatch it away from her?

“I want to use it myself. Of course it’s not for sale.” The little girl held the Blackmoon Star in her hand and said with a smile.

Qing Shui realized that the girl wasn’t actually planning to leave. In fact, she was testing him from time to time. He felt that the girl seemed to know him and seemed as if she purposely came for him. He couldn’t do anything but shook his head: “Since that’s the case, I think I’ll just look for it at some other places then!”

At the moment he had finished speaking, he turned around to take his leave. However, as the little girl saw this, she quickly shouted: “Mister Qing, don’t rush on leaving.”

Qing Shui stopped, it seemed that she really did know him. It was just that he didn’t really know how she learnt about him.

“You know me?” Qing Shui looked at the little girl puzzled.

“I have seen a portrait of you before. I never expected to see you. I don’t plan to exchange things with you. If you can help me with something, I will give it to you.” The little girl blinked her eyes craftily.

“Forget it. It’s only because I think that this thing looks beautiful and that I have useless demonic crystals with me that I plan to exchange for it. Since you feel reluctant to do so, I also don’t want it anymore. It’s useless.” Qing Shui waved his hand. He knew that the more he thirst for something, the more he shouldn’t express it.

“Hmph, based on the way you look at this object previously, I am already able to tell how you feel about it. No matter what, I have a feeling that this thing may be really useful to you. Mister Qing, I wonder if I am right?” The little girl looked at Qing Shui and said as she pretended to be calm.

“There are a lot of stuffs which can be useful to me. As if I can get all of them. What do you think?” Qing Shui smiled casually.

The girl was stunned. “Hasn’t that always been the case? Everyone has a lot of things which they liked. To everyone, the things which they liked are important things. Even if they only managed to get one of the things they liked in their hand, it will also be considered as a kind of blessing. Heck, it might even be considered as an unreasonable request.”

The little girl quickly rolled her eyes, “Mister Qing, this is different. It’s something you can get just by putting out your hands. Won’t you try to fight for something you would like to have?”

After much thought, Qing Shui responded: “This is fine too. Then say it.”

“Join the Divine Might Royalty!”

Qing Shui immediately took a step forward and left.

“Hey, don’t go. Alright alright, I’ll stop talking about this and change another condition.” The little girl quickly caught up to him and said. She felt really upset. Unknowingly, she had already been put at a disadvantage.

Qing Shui stopped and looked at her. “Now, I realize that I no longer hold much interest in this black stone. Say it, one last time. If we really cannot come down to a deal, I’ll leave.”

“Hmph, you stingy man. Help me refine a medicine once.”

As she saw Qing Shui was about to say something, she quickly interrupted: “Alright, I know you’re an alchemist. I don’t know much about this. But I am aware that you are very good at refining medicines. This shouldn’t sound too harsh, should it? Plus I have already prepared all the medicinal herbs.

He hesitated for a while and responded: “Let me look at that stone and see if it is worth it.”

Qing Shui didn’t have a choice. He purposely did this because this little brat was just like a little fox.

The little girl hesitated for a while before she handed it over to Qing Shui. Now, she was really scared that he would say no.

“There are so many alchemists in the royal family. Are they not able to refine it for you?” Qing Shui felt puzzled.

“Their success rate are less than 50%.”

“Don’t tell me the royal family don’t have the Golden Snake Grass.” Qing Shui asked, confused.

“The Golden Snake Grass could only help double the success rate. Even if the success rate had been 10% before this, it would only manage to reach 20% with the Golden Snake Grass. It’s just too low.” The girl explained in an upset tone.

Qing Shui was stunned. It seemed that he had misunderstood some stuffs. All along, he always thought that the success rate in refining would be 100% by using the Golden Snake Grass. Actually, his success rate of refining was 100% when he used the Golden Snake Grass.

This was because no matter what medicine Qing Shui tried to refine, he himself already had more than 50% of success rate in refining them. If he was to add in the Golden Snake Grass, he would naturally have a 100% success rate. So long as the success rate exceeded 100%, success would be guaranteed.

Despite so, the Golden Snake Grass was still a very valuable thing. Furthermore, it also sounded more logical now. It seemed like prior to this, he had truly misunderstood its function. It was also because his success rate in refining medicines itself were already high. If not, he suspected that he would have figured out that his assumption was wrong a lot earlier. For example, if he really came across a failure in between, he would automatically come to understand that the Golden Snake Grass didn't guarantee a 100% success rate.

“Alright, I promise you. But even I can't manage to guarantee a 100% rate. Hence, even if you're to ask me to help you refine it, you still have to be mentally prepared. Let me have a look at the prescription first. This is only way I'll be able to roughly guess the success rate.”

The girl quickly handed over a Beast Parchment which resembled a crystal to him. It was said that this kind of beast parchment was

made with the skin of crystal beasts.

Swift Agile Pill!

As soon as Qing Shui started to look through the prescription, he realized that all of the medicinal herbs stated on it was precious medicinal herbs. However, after he looked through it, he felt that it shouldn't be a problem for himself. Even without the Golden Snake Grass, his success rate would still be quite high.

Its effect also gave Qing Shui quite a shock. It increased the offensive speed and overall speed of the consumer by 50% and there was no restriction for strength.

Each individual could only consume one of it.

Qing Shui felt really amazed as he looked at the effect of the medicinal pill. It might have only be 50%, but this kind of medicinal pill was specially prepared for high ranked warriors. If low grade warriors were to use it, it would just be a reckless waste of natural resources.

“If everything goes on smoothly, it shouldn't be a problem for me to succeed in refining it. But I can't guarantee you 100%. Decide it for yourself.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Will there be 60% chance of success if we use the Golden Snake Grass?” The girl asked.

“Yes.”

“Alright then, let’s refine it. If it fails, I’ll only count it as me having a bad luck.” The girl said firmly.

“This is for you.” The girl handed over the Blackmoon Star to Qing Shui.

“What’s wrong? Are you scared that I may only refine the medicine half-heartedly?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

The girl blushed and smiled. “Isn’t this for helping you calm down your mind in advance? If you really succeeded in refining it, I will share a bit with you. If there is only one of them, I won’t give it to you.”

“How about if I managed to refine two?” Qing Shui realized that this girl had quite a decent personality.

The little girl was in a dilemma for quite a while. “If there are two, I’ll share one with you.”

“Alright, if there are only two, I won’t really demand any of them from you. Don’t worry about it. Once I succeed in refining them, I will deduct them from from the fee. We will meet here again tomorrow at the same time. I just live there.” Qing Shui pointed at the Imperial City Inn which was located not so far away.

The girl should be someone from the Royal Family. Hence, she

should feel really safe staying in the Imperial City Inn.

AST 1262 – Eight Swift Agile Pill. The Fire Bird Which Consumed The Nirvanic Fruit, Rapid Advancement

Actually, the girl had a lot of faith in Qing Shui. She smiled and nodded: “I believe in you. My name is Fu Rong. Well then, we will meet here again tomorrow.”

“Alright, see you tomorrow!”

Qing Shui didn't stay in the shop any longer and also took his leave after he finished speaking. In any case, he had already looked through almost all of the stuffs here. Actually, he didn't really considered that he would be able to buy an outstanding item for a fairly cheap price as very few people actually knew about the Blackmoon Star. Without the Heavenly Vision Technique, it would have been impossible for him to know that it was the Blackmoon Star. However, he also felt really upset. He managed to find the Blackmoon Star precisely because it was sold for a high price. A lot of people on the other hand, would think that it was not worth the price at all.

The only thing which Qing Shui didn't understand was why the boss here would sell the Blackmoon Star for such a high price.

After a while, Qing Shui also stopped to think about it. Actually, the answer was really simple, he happened to wander into this shop. For example, there might still be similar things in this shop but they had all been taken away by the early birds while he himself wasn't aware of it. Hence, there really wasn't a question of

whether it was worth it. It was only a matter of whether it would suit his need and whether it was something which he looked up to.

Qing Shui walked into the Imperial City Inn.

The Royal Clan of the Divine Might Dynasty was none other than the Fu Clan. It was an indisputable fact that the little girl from before, Fu Rong, was someone from the Royal Clan. Furthermore, she might very likely possess quite a high position as well.

In any case, the Imperial City Inn still held the name of the Royal Clan. Hence, not only did it occupy a lot of space, it was also very high-class. As for the environment, there was nothing to complain about. No matter how daring a person was, he or she wouldn't dare to seek trouble in the Imperial City Inn. Even people who tried to hide away from people trying to kill them would end up really safe in the Imperial City Inn.

Qing Shui booked a random room in front of the counter. He didn't fear even the Royal Clan in the Divine Might Dynasty. If he was to really fight someone now and it just so happened to also be a one-on-one fight, it would be impossible for even the highest existence in the Western Oxhe Continent to beat him.

Even though it was still early, Qing Shui still entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Now, he didn't really have a fixed time to enter the realm. Normally, he would go in there at the last part of the day and went to sleep as soon as he came out. He might also go in there at the earliest part of a day. As for now, he entered at the last part of a day.

After going in, Qing Shui first started by refining some medicines. He now felt that refining medicines wasn't a problem to him. However, he also didn't know how long he would need to refine the Swift Agile Pill. If the time needed was long, he would just refine the Blackmoon Star tomorrow. This was the main thing he had in mind.

The medicine refining process was still fairly quick. Even though Qing Shui didn't dare to call himself number one in terms of refining medicines, he felt deep down that he wouldn't lose to anyone. One day, he felt that he might be able to turn out to be one of the greatest alchemists.

Cleansing, refining, picking medicines..... He did all of these regularly and thoroughly. Qing Shui was really calm. Ever since he took a huge leap in strength, it seemed as if he had everything within his grasp. This was a very powerful self-confidence.

A man with self-confidence was the most attractive man. Of course, this kind of self-confidence wasn't an act of arrogance. Self-confidence wasn't expressed through one's expression, nor was it expressed through words. On the contrary, it was something proved to people through actions.

The entire refining process took 49 days. He didn't know how long other alchemists needed. In any case, Qing Shui felt that the time he needed to refine medicines had reached a limit.

Forty Nine days!

It seemed like medicinal pills which would require 49 days were all mostly pretty good medicinal pills. This made Qing Shui felt that it was a bit time-consuming. He wondered if the time to refine medicines in the future would be cut shorter. For example, within two or three days time.

Qing Shui immediately laid down to take a break after he finished refining medicines. Even with his valiant strength, 49 days of constantly consuming his energy had also put a huge burden on him. Hence, once it succeeded, he immediately laid down to rest. This kind of deep sleep was the best way to recover.

After eight hours, Qing Shui woke up on time. He opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron with excitement and got shocked when he saw eight light-green colored medicinal pills at the bottom of the cauldron. They were almost at the size of a thumb.

Qing Shui looked at the effect and realized that it was the same as the little girl said.

Qing Shui immediately contained them into eight porcelain bottles. He really wanted to take a few of them away, but he was a person with principle. Principle should never be broken. Just like in some situations, one shouldn't steal nor snatch away things which belong to someone else.

After he put them away nicely, Qing Shui began to cultivate. Right at this moment, he suddenly came to realize that the Fire Bird was slowly absorbing the fiery aura around the Nirvanic

Fruit. He didn't know since when the Nirvanic Fruit had begun shooting out fiery aura into the surroundings like it was spreading smoke.

He didn't know if it was the fiery aura emitted by the Nirvanic Fruit itself or by the Fire Bird. Despite so, he still looked at the Fire Bird curiously as it circled around in mid-air while it absorbed the red gas around the Nirvanic Fruit bit by bit.

Qing Shui stopped doing anything and just looked on as the Fire Bird swallowed the Nirvanic Fruit. It had been so long and the day for it to eat the fruit had finally come. He didn't know what kind of changes will occur to the Fire Bird from eating the Nirvanic Fruit, but he was sure that it would definitely be really significant.

Time went on little by little, this lasted for almost 40 days. The red gas around the Nirvanic Fruit was already getting weaker and weaker while the body of the Fire Bird in the air looked as if it was bloated with air and could burst at any time.

Qing Shui currently also felt really nervous. The chirping noise of the Fire Bird sounded really loud and clear. Its melodious chirping noise didn't give people the slightest feeling of pain, it was a kind of cry filled with resolution to battle.

Roar!

The body of the Fire Bird started to burn with surging flames. It was a type of flame which looked as black as ink, which also made its enormous body black in color. Looking at it in mid-air, it looked

really stunning and beautiful.

The aura emitted from its body was raising very quickly. Every time it ascended to a new grade, a rumbling noise would be heard and a sea of fire would appear. It was just that this sea of fire was black in color and somewhat gave people a chilly feeling.

Hell's Inferno. The legendary flame of hell. It was the fire source which could immediately burn souls.

Again and again, the Fire Bird burst with black flames just like a butterfly which just went through metamorphosis. After the same thing happened a number of times only did Qing Shui start to pay attention. This was because he was able to feel a sense of danger from the Fire Bird now.

Seven times!

The whole thing only came to a stop after the Fire Bird evolved seven times. At this moment, the Fire Bird opened up both of its wings. They were almost 200 meters huge, as if they were able to cover up the entire sky and earth and its jet black body looked shockingly beautiful. In the past, Qing Shui had always known that black was a really nice-looking color, but he still never expected for there to be such a beautiful black color.

In the past, he used to think that rainbow colors, gold color, blue color and even something with no color looked good. Until now only did Qing Shui come to understand that all colors looked nice, it was just that these colors needed to be in the purest form of their

respective colors. For example, there were some yellow colors which would look really ugly whereas some would look nice, like golden yellow and earthy yellow colors.

As of now, Qing Shui was having a really great feeling about the jet-black feathers of the Fire Bird. Compared to before, it looked more tyrannical and noble. There were lines across its body that was a symbol of its strength, and also gave a very powerful sense of beauty.

It slowly calmed down. Qing Shui was really excited because he had already felt the powerful strength of the Fire Bird. He was really agitated with the fact that his demonic beasts had finally begun to walk up towards the stage for battling.

As Qing Shui sensed the strength of the Fire Bird and happily looked towards its abilities.

At the moment, the raw strength of the Fire Bird had achieved 80,000 nimbus. In other words, it possessed a strength worth eight sun. Qing Shui felt that the aura emitted by the Fire Bird had already exceeded what the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant emitted. This time, the Nirvanic Fruit caused the Fire Bird to constantly evolve. Even though each time it evolved, the increase in strength wasn't as significant as the breakthrough of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. However, when all seven times were stacked up together, the total amount of strength increased surpassed that of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens: Passive battle technique, zero consumption. Permanently increase raw strength by 50 folds. The

consumptions for all battle techniques would be reduced by half.

Superior Flight: A unique flying ability owned by the Fire Bird. It had exceptional speed and endurance. One of the best among all flying type demonic beasts. It could stay on high-speed flight for a long period of time.

Hell's Inferno: The Fire Bird unleashed a powerful fire attributed attack. The jet-black flame was capable of burning down everything and contained formidable destructive power. Legend has it that it was the powerful battle technique of the Black Phoenix.

Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens: Passive battle technique, permanently increase fire attributed attack by four folds. The damage it received would be reduced in folds. Zero consumption.

Qing Shui laughed as he looked up to this point. Under the effect of Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens, the Fire Bird's attack would achieve a strength worth 2,000 sun. This had already exceeded the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's. For a moment, Qing Shui got extremely impatient. After all, it had been a long time since he last made the Fire Bird took part in any battles.

Underworld Fireball: Unleash a fireball attack. It increased the user's offensive strength by one fold. The fireball contained a terrifying explosive power. It could lock onto the opponent.

Qing Shui couldn't help but open up his mouth wide in shock. In this case, its offensive prowess would have achieved 4,000 sun.

Furthermore, the attack could lock onto the opponent. Even though it could only aim at one opponent, its power was really tremendous. This made him to remember the enormous green dragon within his consciousness. The attack from the water dragon should also be equally as formidable.

Qing Shui felt that his demonic beasts had already transitioned to a whole new level. This time, the Fire Bird had awakened even more of the Dark Phoenix's Bloodlines. Furthermore, its abilities had also increased significantly.

Phoenix Paradies: Upon receiving a fatal damage, there was a 30% chance that the Fire Bird would activate Firebath Rebirth. Once it was successfully reborned, it would transform and its strength would increase by one fold.

Ming!

The Fire Bird was flying around happily and spiralled around Qing Shui. Furthermore, it even communicated with him through the mind. This phenomenon shocked him because its intelligence had increased a lot.

Qing Shui didn't know if the Immortal Fairies in the world could turn into human. After all, only the beasts that had achieved the False God grade would turn into Immortal Fairies. However, even if they were unable to turn into humans, they would definitely not lose to them in terms of intelligence. All powerful demonic beasts would have intelligence which exceeded those of their same kind.

Now, the Fire Bird already had intelligence. Naturally, this would help make its breakthrough faster in the future. Qing Shui had now begun to feel more confident within the Divine Might Dynasty. There were just too few people who would be capable to hurt the Fire Bird.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was powerful in its battle techniques. The Fire Bird on the other hand, was had powerful wounding abilities. The Vajra Subdues Demon, Mighty Elephant Stomp, Diamond Sword Qi and so on of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were all pretty good controlling battle techniques. The Underworld Fire Ball possessed by the Fire Bird on the other hand, had a formidable offensive power. The only thing about it was Qing Shui didn't know if it would continue to upgrade in the future.

The Spirit Gathering Lamp had lost its effect. This made Qing Shui felt a bit upset. He would refine them everyday in hope that the Spirit Gathering Lamp, Coiled Dragon State, Heaven-Shaking Drum would break through. If that happened, he would be able to stand at the top of the Western Oxhe Continent.

When time was almost up, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was now already the latest part of the day. After 30 minutes, he would once again be able to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal

The breakthrough of the Fire Bird this time was an accident. However, the surprise brought upon from this accident was too huge. In the future, the Fire Bird would be able to fight together with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Things would be getting

more and more interesting later on.

Even though the Nirvanic Fruit was gone, its spiritual root still remained. Before Qing Shui left, he retrieved two drops of the Spring of Life.

AST 1263 – The State Of Toppling Mountains and Oceans, The Powerful Nine Continents Boots

Qing Shui didn't know if the Nirvanic Fruit was something which would only occur once. However, he didn't have time to think about this now. Through the window from his room, he could see the brightly lit world outside. The entire Imperial City was bright like daytime and the streams of people down there appeared like a beautiful line of scenery.

He had a very good eyesight and was able to see the beautiful women below. They all wore gorgeous clothes that revealed the beautiful outlines of their body. There were also a lot of couples holding hands as they strolled along the street. Even when the street might be in a mess, it wasn't able to stop them from indulging themselves in their own world. Despite how busy the street was, there was still a peaceful and quiet place within their heart which was shared only among themselves.

Qing Shui missed the old days but time would never return once it passed. He missed how innocent the world once felt. Back then when he used to know nothing, there was a girl who used to be with him. Until now, he was still wasn't sure if she could be counted as his lover. They once held hands with each other and occasionally, they would kiss each other's cheek. They would spend the majority of their time talking to each other and the girl would tease her. Unfortunately at that time, he was still too innocent. Or rather, he didn't have the courage to express his desire for sex. However, he now couldn't think it through no matter how hard he tried. Until now, did he only come to realize

that those were all hints. If he had taken a step forward, anything would have happen. As he thought about it now, he also didn't know how he should feel. He could only blame himself for being too innocent at that time.

It was nothing but just memories. Switching to now, the present him who was already experienced, even if he wanted to be innocent, wouldn't be able to do it. He was unable to resist the temptation of the beautiful world. It was just like the wonderful feeling an inexperienced man or woman had upon on their first exposure to such kinds of things. This was something which couldn't be acted out. After that, on the next time they had this similar kind of sensation, they wouldn't be able to achieve the full feeling like the first time, even if the person they were doing it with changed.

This could also be considered as a kind of experience as they had been exposed and as well experienced how it felt to have sex. Of course, it was not that having it now was bad. Humans were all like this. They would only start missing something once they permanently lost it.

Qing Shui would unconsciously think of the him in the past when he looked at the shy and intimate behaviour of the young men and women below. Now, the person he thought about the most was Di Chen. He was worried that Di Chen might have forgotten about him

This idea made Qing Shui felt really concerned. Even though he himself was unable to interpret this thought, it was able to appear clearly in his head. He didn't want to use the Heartmatched fruit.

It was not a matter of whether they're useful or not, he just felt that once he used it, Di Chen would no longer be like her old-self.

Very quickly, it was already the second day. Qing Shui immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal once again.

The Fire Bird quietly laid down on the huge Chinese Parasol Tree. Qing Shui was really satisfied with the formidable aura being emitted by it. Upon sensing that he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it let out a cheerful chirp and used its mind to greet him.

When a demonic beast became powerful, its intellect would also follow along and increase. However, these weren't important. What Qing Shui found more important was that once it became more intelligent, he would be able to let it go run some errands alone. After all, it already possessed its own unique thoughts.

During this period of time, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had also improved at a steady pace, and could be considered quite fast as well. This was the reason behind, that Qing Shui cultivated his Ancient Strengthening Technique. After that, he proceeded to roughly cultivate through the rest of his techniques before he took out the Nine Continents Boots and the Blackmoon Star. Right now, he felt a bit excited as the boots were going to ascend in one grade, furthermore, it was doing so in all fields.

Qing Shui was going to refine the Nine Continents Boots. These were something given to him by Madame Mo but compared to before, its appearance had changed drastically together with its

abilities as it improved significantly. If he really managed to ascend it by yet another grade smoothly, it could really be treated as a mini Divine Weapon.

Qing Shui only began to fuse it after he was done preparing everything. In any case, while he was here, nothing would really interrupt Qing Shui from doing anything even if the sky was to fall down.

In terms of hardness and thickness, the Blackmoon Star might just be on the same standard, even above, that of the Yang Stones. If it wasn't because of Qing Shui's current strength, which had gone through a significant increase, melting the Blackmoon Star would have really been a problem. Now, everything was fine. Even though it was a bit difficult, it was something which he could still manage.

On the 64th day, Qing Shui finally melted the Blackmoon Star and slowly dipped the Nine Continents Boots into the solution which resembled the Blackmoon Star itself.

At that moment, the Nine Continents Boots behaved just like a sponge as it absorbed all of the Blackmoon Star liquid in a short while. Despite so, Qing Shui didn't stop as he constantly heated the Nine Continents Boots with the Primordial Flame.

The ability of the Nine Continents Boots to resist heat could rival against the Big Dipper Sword. Merely from this phenomenon, Qing Shui could already tell that they were both good stuffs. Just because they could resist high temperature didn't necessarily mean that they were good stuffs. It was because they were heat-resistant

molding objects, for example, weapons, armors, whips and such. As long as it was a heat-resistant object, which only managed to take their shape through heat, they would definitely not be a trash.

Qing Shui let out his Spiritual Sense. Just like this, he continued to burn and refine it to let the melted solution of the Blackmoon Star to completely blend itself into the Nine Continents Boots. At the moment when the familiar light appeared, Qing Shui smiled.

At least for now, the success rate was high. The light lasted for one breathing time and at the moment it faded, Qing Shui happily stopped. Everything went really smoothly. He used the Immortal Stone when he refined it to significantly increase the success rate.

For now, Qing Shui had a feeling that the Divine Cast Stone should be an equal existence to the Golden Snake Grass as well as Silver Snake Grass. After all, it felt a bit like a dream to have 100% success rate. Certainly, things like these would exist, it's just that they would come in very small quantity. Even Qing Shui was uncertain about it.

Qing Shui wiped away all other thoughts in his mind as he looked at the current Nine Continents Boots. He quickly peeked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Nine Continents Boots!

It was made of both the Astral Fragments of the World of the Nine Continents and the Nine Continents Fantastic Beasts. It had extremely mysterious ability.

Speed went up by four folds. Consumption reduced by four folds. Even someone with the strength of Martial Emperor would find it difficult to cause the slightest damage to it. Additional battle technique: Nine Continents Steps Effect.

In the past, it used to only increase speed and reduce consumption by three folds. Now, they had both turned to four folds!

Nine Continents Steps Effect: Operate the Nine Continents Boots to trigger the Nine Continents Steps Effect. Instantly allow the wearer to travel 200 li in a straight line. It is currently at Grade Five. The State of Toppling Mountains and Oceans. Can be used 20 times per day.

It could carry along every living thing 100 meters within it. This includes humans, demonic beasts and so on.

Condition of use: Martial Emperor grade.

At this moment, Qing Shui was unable to express his joy as his speed had increased. Do not look down on a one fold increase. It could also be considered as a kind of significant improvement to have his speed multiplied from the original three folds to the current four folds. Speed was the most terrifying thing. Out of everything across the world, only speed was unbeatable. Once someone achieved a certain speed, there would be nothing which they wouldn't be able to defeat.

His speed had increased, yet the amount of energy he needed to consume was reduced. Now, Qing Shui would be able to travel over land and water. Merely with his physical body alone, he would already be able to withstand the energy consumption for a long period of time. However, this was still not what Qing Shui felt the happiest about. The thing which made him the most delighted was the Nine Continents Steps Effect.

It might have ascended up a grade, but the amount of the distance that had been increased was different from before. Qing Shui thought that the distance would increase by one fold from the distance prior to the ascension. However, he now realized that he was wrong. The amount of distance increased was way more than what he expected previously.

It would be able to travel up to 2 million Lis at one go and Qing Shui would be able to use it for up to 20 times every day. That would mean 40 million Lis. As of now, it had become way too easy for him to travel back to the Heaven Secrets Academy from the Divine Might Dynasty. Also, he now felt a bit confident in travelling to the other three continents.

The formidable Nine Continents Boots was extremely important. Even though it had a huge part to do with time, on certain occasions, time itself was a vague concept. Just like the Nine Continents Boots, if it weren't for the Blackmoon Star, it might have needed around ten or even hundred years for it to ascend up to this grade. Hence, things weren't as easy as he thought in the sense that they would just ascend up to a new grade by following time. There were no free meals in the world.

This time, the Blackmoon Star was considered the thing which Qing Shui found the most worth it.

Qing Shui put on the Nine Continents Boots. As he did so, an unusual energy transferred into his body. It felt just like when a person was standing on a trampoline. He knew that this was because of his increase in speed.

Qing Shui tried to adapt to the sudden increase in speed within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Speed was a pleasurable sensation. It was just like some of the sports he was introduced to in his previous incarnation, they were all actually a kind of high speed activity.

Seeing as time was almost up, Qing Shui left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Just like this, Qing Shui would waste the time which he could use to cultivate and refine his treasures. Hence, he was still a bit upset about it. But it was still considered ok as situations like this wouldn't happen more than twice in a month. In fact, each time it appeared, it would appear with huge benefits. Somehow, Qing Shui should feel happy being able to encounter this kind of situation.

Qing Shui ate some food cooked by the inn although it tasted average. Eating some food was a habit of his. For someone at his grade, it would be fine even if he didn't eat anything for ten days as he could take in the spiritual qi in the air to fill up the needs of his body. Actually, eating food was a kind of enjoyment and powerful warriors in particular, would often eat delicious food. To them, it was more towards tasting the food itself, just like how they needed women.

After having his meal and resting for a while, Qing Shui stood up and left the Imperial City Inn as he head towards the Imperial City Blacksmith Store. The time now was a bit earlier than the promised time but at the moment when Qing Shui had arrived, he could already see Fu Rong.

“So early! I’m not late, am I?” Qing Shui smiled as he approached her.

“No, I am the one who came early.” Fu Rong smiled and responded

“These are the Swift Agile Pills I refined. I have finally succeeded in refining them.” Qing Shui took out eight bottles.

“So many of them?”

“There is one pill in every bottle.” Qing Shui was scared that she might get the wrong idea.

“I know. For these medicinal pills, they’re contained one per bottle. Eight of them are already beyond my imagination.” Fu Rong said joyfully while she opened the bottles.

“This is great! You’re indeed a powerful alchemist. Well then, give me four of them. We will have four each, how’s that?” Fu Rong looked at Qing Shui and said, a bit embarrass.

As Qing Shui saw this kind of situation, he got cheered up. It seemed that this little brat was still quite contented. He smiled and responded: “Just give me two of them. I also really like the Swift Agile Pill.”

“No, you need to have at least four of them. We will split 50 – 50. I have already taken great advantage of you.” Fu Rong stood firmly on her ground.

In the end, Qing Shui asked for three pills while he gave the other five to Fu Rong. She invited him over to her house only to be rejected by Qing Shui. For now, he still didn't want to be too close to the Royal Clan in the Divine Might Dynasty.

However, he was aware that eventually, he would to form a closer connection with them. That was because he was afraid that he might drag the Hu Clan and the Diwu Clan down with him. Hence, before Qing Shui left, he gave Fu Rong a Violet Gold Bloodline Pill. This could also be considered as a way of forming good relations. This way, it wouldn't cause any suspicions from people within the Royal Clan.

Actually, Qing Shui had over thought stuffs. The three most powerful forces within the Western Oxhe Continent still shared a fairly decent relation with each other. In fact, they were pretty close with each other. Occasionally, they would work together to resist against the other half of the beast tide in the Western Oxhe Continent.

However, Qing Shui still felt that it would be better if he did things more cautiously. Right now, he was really confident with

himself.

The ascension of the Nine Continents Steps Effect had made it even easier for him to shuttle back and forth between places. Originally, he planned to return to the area near the Hu Clan but now, he felt that he could delay it a few days later and stroll around the internal part of the Imperial City for a while.

Because he ran into a fateful encounter in the Imperial City Blacksmith Store, He unconsciously had started to take a bit of liking to the Royal Clan in the Divine Might Dynasty. Besides, he had already taken quite a lot of advantage from it.

AST 1264 – Finally Encountering Di Chen, She Is Still Herself

Qing Shui once again stayed behind in the Imperial City for a few more days. During this time, he consumed the Swift Agile Pill. This pill increased both the offensive speed and the normal speed of the consumer by 50%. He felt really satisfied with it.

Summing them up, Qing Shui's speed had already increased abruptly by a few folds. Hence, his strength would also experience a significant increase. Sometimes, the strength increased due to speed wouldn't be shown directly but as for its ability to deal damage, it would increase tremendously. For example, his current Nine Continents Mountain attacked the target with two times of both his speed and strength. If it had been three or four times of his speed, its power would have been even more terrifying.

This time, considering that his raw speed increased by multiple folds, it would cause the power of his Nine Continents Mountain to become significantly more powerful. Its prowess wasn't something which could be compared to that from before. This was also part of the reasons why Qing Shui was willing to help Fu Rong refine the Swift Agile Pill.

This was given by Fu Rong out of her own free will. Or rather, it was given by her for long-term plans. Even if she hadn't been willing to give it to him, he would still think of a way to get one or two pills from her. After all, speed was just too important to a warrior.

Time was almost up. New year was also approaching. Qing Shui

immediately used the Nine Continents Steps Effect and flew into the direction towards the Hu Clan. He hoped that Di Chen would appear, he felt both excited and worried to see her.

It had been slightly more than one year since he came to the Western Oxhe Continent. He had been quite satisfied with his current speed. If it wasn't because he was aware of the strength in the Western Oxhe Continent, Qing Shui wouldn't have considered his long travel time to be fast. Nevertheless, he had already regarded himself as being very lucky right now.

It was already a few days later by the time he arrived at the area where the Hu Clan was located in. By the time he reached there, he was naturally welcomed with open hands. Qing Shui on the other hand, noticed that there was now another girl.

The girl was really beautiful and looked similar to Hu Yiya. Compared to her, she looked more mature and fresh. Her eyes were curved slightly upwards at the end, which made her look a bit charming. However, with the lotus attire across her body, it caused her charmingness to become even fainter.

Hu Yiqian!

Qing Shui assumed that this girl was Hu Yiqian, the girl from the Lotus Sect! Qing Shui managed to sense a familiar aura from her body.

“Qing Shui, here, let me introduce her to you. She is my sister, Hu Yiqian. I never expected for her to come back this year.

Furthermore, she came back so early.” Hu Yiya said happily.

“Nice to meet you!”

“Nice to meet you too!” Qing Shui politely greeted her back.

“I have already heard things regarding Mr. Qing. Sister Zhisha will help you with your stuffs. It will be a lot better compared to me helping you.” Hu Yiqian said straightforwardly.

“Oh, I still have to thank you guys. If not for Sister Min taking me to Miss Diwu, I think I won’t even know who to look for to seek help.” Qing Shui was telling the truth.

“You are welcome. This is a strength belonging to yourself. Even without us or the Diwu Clan, no one is really capable of stopping you for now.” Hu Yiqian said with a smile.

Hu Yiqian spoke really highly of Qing Shui.

“Oh yes, is Miss Diwu back yet?” Actually, Qing Shui had been wanting to ask Hu Yiqian this question upon his arrival.

“It should be quite soon now. At most, she should be back within three days.” Hu Yiqian said in a certain tone.

Upon hearing these words, Qing Shui felt a lot steadier. The only thing he didn’t know was whether Di Chen would show up. Back

then when she left, even Qing Shui himself didn't know about the situation. Unknowingly, they had already been separated for around eight years.

As he thought about all of this, he felt a bit sad. Since his lifespan had increased, eight years here weren't really anything. But all in all, Qing Shui's mind was still stopped at the concept from his previous incarnation. Eight years, in his previous incarnation, how many eight years could a person have to be at their most perfect age? How many people could possibly stand eight years of being separated from their loved ones?

By merely asking a few questions, Qing Shui already knew that the Lotus Sect didn't really leak out their information to the outside world. Hence, he also stopped to inquire about the sect itself. Even Diwu Zhisha herself also refused to tell him about it, let alone Hu Yiqian.

Originally, Qing Shui wanted to meet them in person as he was reluctant to wait for three days. Unfortunately, he didn't know the direction there. Furthermore, it seemed they had a specialized route they took to travel back and forth to the Lotus Sect. Hence, he had no choice but to give up on this idea.

Qing Shui lived through the the three days in torment. Early in the morning on the third day, he was already high up in the sky as he looked around the entire place. He had never expected himself to be so impatient now. If Di Chen didn't show up, he felt that he might not be able to withstand that kind of feeling. If she didn't really show up, he wondered if he would force Diwu Zhisha and Hu Yimin to spill out the location of the Lotus Sect.

It was just like a couple who loved each other from his previous incarnation, who promised each other to meet up today after half a year and the feeling they harbored when they were waiting for each other to show up. Qing Shui stood in the sky as he waited. He had been doing so since early up in the morning until the sun rose.

Was this the third day? Qing Shui didn't know if Hu Yiqian meant the fourth day when she mentioned three days later.

Qing Shui never realized that he had so little patience. It was as if he couldn't even wait for a day.

All of a sudden, Qing Shui stared at the south. There was a black spot which was advancing towards here at a really high speed.

Qing Shui felt unusual and the blood in his heart was also boiling. Without much thought, he immediately activated his Nine Continents Steps Effect and instantly appeared not far in front of the black spot.

At the moment Qing Shui spotted the enormous Blue Luan, he felt fired up. Even though it had been a long time since he last saw it, he could still confirm that this was the Blue Luan owned by Di Chen.

It was just that compared to before, the Blue Luan was way bigger now. Similarly, the aura it emitted was also a lot stronger.

This was the same kind of demonic beast as Qing Shui's Fire Bird. Hence, it would have enormous hidden potential within its body. Of course, the gap now between Blue Luan and Qing Shui's Fire Bird was too large. It was inferior to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant even though the gap wasn't actually as big. This caused Qing Shui to feel really shocked. It seemed that the Blue Luan also had some unusual encounters here.

He quickly looked towards the two figure on top of the Blue Luan. One of them was Diwu Zhisha. Qing Shui didn't settle down his sight there. He immediately looked towards the other woman.

At the moment when he saw the figure, a feeling of familiarity emerged deep down from his heart. The eagerness he felt from before seemed as if they had been irrigated and turned into the current enormous surprise.

This was the figure which he had thought all day and night. It was precisely the one which he had been pursuing since he arrived in the Western Oxhe Continent. A profound yet graceful aura surrounded around her body as they emitted powerful life force.

Di Chen!

Like usual, she still wore snow white imperial robes. Her hair was tied in a bun and it had a phoenix hairpin stuck in it, giving people the feeling like she was untainted by even a speck of dust.

Just like before, her face was still covered by a snow-white veil. The only part of her face exposed was the black yet extraordinarily

beautiful pair of her eyes.

She shared a bit of the momentum as well as gorgeousness which Canghai Mingyue had and also the extraordinary and unique feeling which belonged to that of Yiye Jiange.

Compared to before, Di Chen looked almost the same. However, the feeling she gave Qing Shui changed and felt a bit strange. Despite so, it wasn't as distant as he had thought.

“Thank you Miss Diwu. Later on, Chen`Er and I will visit you in your house. I will definitely pay you back with great rewards.” Qing Shui smiled and told Diwu Zhisha.

“It's fine. You cured me. If you're to really argue over it, I feel like I'm the one who earned more. I will welcome you to my house at anytime. For now, I'll take my leave first.” Diwu Zhisha said with a smile. After that, she nodded at Di Chen and left.

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and slowly approached her. From the time they met each other until now, he hadn't heard Di Chen said anything. But from her eyes, he could see a bit of contradiction in it.

“You only left behind a note. I felt abandoned.” Qing Shui explained with a smile. By now, he had already walked up next to her.

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Shui felt a bit uncomfortable when he heard her called his name this time. Like usual, her voice still sounded like the voice of buddha, it still sounded as natural as ever. But compared to before, the way she called out to him sounded really awkward.

After all, it had been so long since she last mentioned this name.

“I was really afraid that you might have forgotten about me. By the time I figured out you’re here, I made haste to come here. But I soon realized that I wasn’t strong enough. Hence, the only thing I could do was cultivate hard. I still needed to arrange all the things back at home. I am scared that when I’m gone, other people will lay their hands on the Qing Clan. So I ended up strengthening everyone from the clan as well. At last, I managed to settle everything nicely before I came here.” Qing Shui explained slowly.

While Qing Shui was speaking, the expression on Di Chen’s face changed. She came from the other five continents. She was already aware that Qing Shui was still too weak at that time to be able to come to this place. But as it turned out, he still came here for her in the end.

Actually, ever since Di Chen arrived here, her grade had already reached a stable state. The situation brought forth by her violent increase in strength had begun to weaken slowly. After all, there were still quite a lot of people here who were more powerful than her. While she listened to Qing Shui, her eyes slowly looked more calm.

Naturally, Qing Shui saw her reaction. However, he only stopped for a while before he continued: “Even though I dare not say that I’m invincible there, but so far, I haven’t seen anyone who is able to stand against me. Who knew that I was nothing here and nor was I able to receive any information about you. That kind of unsettling feeling.....is something you can never imagine, I was also scared that you might not recognize me when I see you and might end up killing me. Hence, the only thing I could do was to cultivate like mad so that if you happened to not recognize me by then, I would just snatch you away by force. Don’t you ever think about running away from me in your entire life. You are my woman.”

“How would I not recognize you? Don’t even mention about killing you.” Di Chen said gently. The corner of her eyes looked a bit wet. There was also a faint smile on her face, and also a bit of heartache. She felt really conflicted.

He gathered up his courage and went on to approach her. He held her white hands with both of his hands. Qing Shui’s mind was really calm. He looked at her without blinking even once. It was as if he wanted to make up for everything within this short period of time.

Di Chen let him held her hands as he pleased. It was because she was really afraid of the feelings from before that was why she decided to leave. As time passed by, the figure in her heart got clearer and clear and a sense of familiarity beckoned to her.

“Qing Shui, the Lotus Sect doesn’t allow their disciples to get married.”

“I heard that it’s allowed to do so.” Qing Shui said without much care. Seeing Di Chen like this, he felt relieved. It seemed that she didn’t forget about him, at least for now, she hadn’t. It might feel awkward at first but very quickly, they managed to recover back to like how they used to be around each other.

“For normal disciples to get married, they’ll have to leave the Lotus Sect.” Di Chen said softly.

“Alright then, why don’t you leave the sect as well? Following me will definitely be better than staying in the Lotus Sect.” Actually, Qing Shui disliked it when a particular sect restricted their disciples from doing this and that.

AST 1265 – Di Chen’s Change, Do You Still Want To Fight Now?

Qing Shui had heard of the rule about the Lotus Sect not allowing their disciples to get married before. Normally, before the disciples get married, they would have to leave the Lotus Sect. Furthermore, they were strictly prohibited to leak any informations regarding the Lotus Sect. If they did, they would be assassinated by the sect itself.

The Holy Maiden of the Lotus Sect on the other hand, would need to dedicate her entire life for the sect itself. Unless she died, she would never be allowed to leave the Lotus Sect and getting married was beyond question. Even if the Holy Maiden was to take over the Lotus Sect, she would still be prohibited from doing so. There were still the Elder as well as the Supreme Elder Association to restrict her unless she could manage to shock the entire the Lotus Sect with her own strength.

Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and shook her head: “Qing Shui, there is no turning back for me. Listen to me, stop wasting your time on an insoluble problem. If you really have the strength to pull me out from the Lotus Sect, of course I will be happy. If not, the both of us will die.”

“Foolish girl, who will dare to touch my woman? What’s wrong, do you not believe in what your husband is capable of?” Qing Shui said in a playful manner, not showing the slightest concern in anything she said. Actually, they had long since been considered husband and wife. Back then, both him and Di Chen was just one step away from becoming true husband and wife. In fact, they had

already gone through Duo Cultivation in their mind before.

“You’re still like this. You never put anyone in your eye. But I know that you don’t lie, it’s just that I really like the current the Lotus Sect.....” Di Chen explained with a smile.

“Who’s the sect lord of the current Lotus Sect? Let me go and negotiate with him. Rules are dead, but humans are alive.” After repeated thoughts and consideration, Qing Shui felt that this plan might just work. Besides, the sect lord of the current Lotus Sect wasn’t the same person who once established the rules for the Lotus Sect.

The Blue Luan halted in mid-air, both Qing Shui and Di Chen stood on its back as he held both Di Chen’s hands. Then, he let go of her hand and proceeded to take off her veil. Di Chen didn’t try to stop him and Qing Shui on the other hand, looked at her with a shallow smile on his face.

As Qing Shui saw the familiar yet beautiful face, he softly touched her cheek and embraced her. That was all he did. Di Chen gently placed her hand around his neck.

“Do you really want to meet our sect lord?” Di Chen’s breath smelled like an orchid. Because they were really close to each other, Qing Shui was able to smell the air which she breathed out.

Qing Shui didn’t know when did she began to put on her veil. At the time when the Eldest Princess met her, it was very likely that she didn’t have her veil on or maybe, she could also be wearing it.

After all, for women like Di Chen, one would find it almost unable to forget her face upon seeing her just once.

“Of course, if he lets you get married and that you are also willing to stay in the Lotus Sect, things will be really simple. If not, I won’t mind starting a war with the Lotus Sect.” Qing Shui said casually.

“The sect lord treats me really well. Unfortunately, she isn’t a man. I have told you this before. But regarding this matter, there is really nothing which you can talk about.” Di Chen let out a sigh.

“You have told me before. Well then, did you plan back then to come back to the five continents or did you have a feeling that I will come look for you.” Qing Shui was really curious to know about this.

“You will come. I knew that you will come to look for me. It’s just that I didn’t expect it to be this fast. Even if you didn’t come and find me, I will go back to look for you when I am capable of doing so. You belong to me for all eternity.” Di Chen smiled and said.

When words like these came out of a woman of peerless elegance, it could cause quite a huge impact to Qing Shui. He unconsciously began to hug her tightly. “Don’t worry. Even if you feel like running away, you still won’t be able to. Bring me to see the sect lord of the Lotus Sect after new year.”

“Are you certain you will succeed?” Di Chen smiled and lifted up her head to look at Qing Shui.

“For you, I have to be.” Qing Shui smiled and responded.

“Alright then, I’ll bring you to see the sect lord of the Lotus Sect after new year. If you guys don’t manage to reach a mutual agreement, I will leave the Lotus Sect with you.”

“In the end, it’s still my woman that’s the best.” Qing Shui smiled happily.

“Shameless fool, who is your woman.” Di Chen shot a glance at Qing Shui.

“Hehe, seems like you are starting to have some complaints. Let’s go, I’ll make you my woman right away.” Qing Shui said while he hugged her. At this moment, he felt really happy.

“Your entire brain is filled up with these kinds of things. Tell me, how many women do you have now.” Di Chen playfully looked at Qing Shui.

“Err... This or that... You know that I’m not a random guy.” Qing Shui said a bit embarrassingly.

Pu-chi!

Di Chen smiled. “I was just asking to see what you’re nervous about. No matter how many women you have, I will still be your woman. But I won’t stay by your side. Whenever you miss me, you can come look for me.”

Qing Shui looked at her. He knew that she was serious, hence, he said helplessly: “Don’t worry, other than not letting you leave me, for the remaining things, I will try my best to make you happy.”

Qing Shui knew that even though Di Chen didn’t changed entirely, a slight part of her had. Maybe she would never be like other women and needed a kind of unique independent lifestyle which belonged to herself.

Originally, Qing Shui intended to make her leave the Lotus Sect. But now, he realized that he might have to change his method to do so. For example, by changing the rules of the Lotus Sect.

“I know, that’s why I let you bully me as you liked. Or else, how could I allow you to hug me like that?” Di Chen lightly spoke.

Qing Shui lowered his head. At the moment when he was about to kiss her tempting mouth, Di Chen desperately avoided it and let him kissed her cheek instead. “Qing Shui, I am still the Holy Maiden of the Lotus Sect. I need to be a virgin.” Di Chen said softly with her face blushed.

“Then, when can you stop being a virgin?” Qing Shui didn’t do anything too excessive. Despite so, he still asked with a bit of hope and expectation.

“Other than the Holy Maiden, the rest of the disciples do not necessarily have to be virgins. Even though the Lotus Sect has prohibited their disciples from getting married, they didn’t

specifically said that the disciples within their sect had to be virgins.”

“Then that means that the people from Lotus Sect can look for men, but they cannot get married?” Qing Shui asked in a weird tone.

“It was explicitly said that they weren’t allowed to look for men.” Di Chen said.

“Then that means they can secretly look for them.” Qing Shui had figured out the meaning behind those words.

“More or less yes!”

“Look at this, because of the Lotus Sect’s stubbornness, just what kind of thing has they choked their disciples into? They care about their face so much that it made people suffer even when they’re alive.” Qing Shui said angrily.

“Go to hell, what nonsense are you saying!” Di Chen said angrily, yet she revealed a smile.

.....

Qing Shui was reluctant to let go. Having a soft jade within his chest was already an enormous pleasure. Di Chen leaned against Qing Shui’s chest as she said something softly.

“How are things back at home?”

Qing Shui knew that she was talking about the five continents.

“Everything has already been properly organized. On the next time the Ancient Great Teleportation Formation open, more people should be coming here.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“But to continue staying separated between two lands is by no means the best way to solve the problem.”

“That’s why I want to get stronger. I want to see if I can fetch all of them here. Actually, once a person stayed at a place for a long time, they wouldn’t feel such strong desire to leave that place anymore.” Qing Shui said in a helpless tone.

“When one misses a certain place, it’s the people there whom they missed. If all of them were to come over, the place will no longer matter anymore.” Di Chen said softly.

“Is it because I came that you began to feel that the Western Oxhe Continent looks really beautiful?”

“Shameless, show off.” Di Chen smiled and said.

“Qing Shui, at the time when I received the letter which I left behind for you, I felt really happy. It has been so long since I last

felt this happy.”

“Back then, when I first received your letter, you had no idea how sad I was. At that time, I already felt like looking for you to spank your butt.” Qing Shui remembered the scene when he first received the letter. It was mostly because he was too worried about her.

“Do you still feel like hitting me now?” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui gently.

“Yes, but I feel reluctant to do so.”

“Well then, hit me once.” At the moment when Di Chen said this, she blushed.

Naturally, Qing Shui knew that Di Chen was trying to let him take advantage of her. Hence, he too didn't hold back. He immediately put both of his hands on top of her perky, well-rounded buttocks and grabbed them with all ten of his fingers. They were smooth like congealed fat and felt terrifyingly toned. Even though the weather was really cold now, formidable warriors still wore fairly thin shirts. To them, this kind of cold was nothing.

Di Chen's face looked a bit red as she buried her head into Qing Shui's chest.

Maybe because they hadn't seen each other for a long time, Di Chen had thought through a lot of things. If not, Qing Shui

reckoned that it would have been really hard to hear things like these from her mouth. Despite so, she still felt embarrassed to the point that she didn't dare to lift up her head.

Qing Shui's hands constantly grabbed, rubbed, and circled around that part of her body. It was as if he was never able to get satisfied from playing with it. Di Chen's body was soft like water.

They were on the back of the Blue Luan and was currently really, really high up in the air. The Blue Luan had fluffy feather untainted by even a speck of dust.

Qing Shui didn't know when, but he had begun to kiss Di Chen's mouth. One of his hand felt unsatisfied and made its way up to her perky, jade-like breast.

Di Chen's body trembled and turned really stiff. However, she didn't try to stop Qing Shui.

Both Qing Shui and Di Chen laid side by side on top of the Blue Luan. Qing Shui greedily sucked the fluid within Di Chen's mouth. Even her fragrant tongue was being sucked into his mouth while his other hand extended its way towards her cleavage.

"Qing Shui, don't touch that part. Promise me, don't just want me for now. In the future, I will still be yours." Di Chen said while letting out a delicate pant.

"If you don't allow me to eat this part of yours, then you'll have

to let me eat another part of your body.” Qing Shui responded as he slowly removed her upper outer garment.

Di Chen let Qing Shui do as he pleased as he removed her upper outer garment and her body-hugger. At the moment when the pair of plumped, snowy peaks sprung out of her body, Qing Shui got stunned by its beauty. This was already more beautiful than art itself. It was a kind of stunning beauty.

It was so white and smooth that not even the slightest flaw could be seen. It was so plump that Qing Shui found it difficult to grab all of it with merely one hand. The two pinky spots which stood erected on top of it emitted a fatal temptation. Di Chen squinted both of his eyes. She didn't dare to look but she also refused to admit defeat.

Qing Shui smiled as he grabbed one of her breasts. As he looked at the one which he was grabbing onto, he felt even more agitated. While he looked at Di Chen, he slowly neared himself towards the other breast and gently sucked the pink and delicate spot on top of it. At that moment, the completely relaxed Qing Shui felt a slight chill across his bones. As he saw the beautiful face which was red like blood, he quickly kept his eyes tightly shut.

Within the four hours, even though they didn't really do anything for real, it was already almost close to it. Let alone prior to this, the Duo Cultivation which they carried out within their consciousness could already be considered to be much more real.

The two who still had their shirt worn tidily on their bodies snuggled up to each other. Di Chen's face still looked red and Qing

Shui on the other hand, was finally satisfied. Both of his hands were still playing with Di Chen's plump breast like they were reluctant to stop.

“Qing Shui, what cultivation realm are you at now?” Di Chen laid down on her side on top of Qing Shui's chest. She totally ignored his hand which was moving around her breasts.

“I think my strength shouldn't be too bad. In any case, people with 7,000 or 8,000 sun of strength can do nothing to me.” Qing Shui answered after he thought for awhile.

“You are really a freak. Do you have any plans for the future?”

“The reason why I rushed to the Western Oxhe Continent was precisely because I was worried about you. Now, everything has turned out well and I have also managed to find peace in my mind. But there is also one thing which mother told me about before I came here. It was about the man whom I called father. His tomb was empty and seems to be also around the four continents. However, I don't know which continent it's in. There is a huge possibility that he may still be alive. For mother's sake, I am planning to look for him next.”

AST 1266 – Desolate Sect, The Man By the Surname Lü Who Was Killed

The two of them continued to chat until the sky turned dark. It was then did Qing Shui asked Di Chen: “Where shall we settle down today?”

“Where were you previously?” Di Chen laid in Qing Shui arms and said.

“I was initially at the Heaven Secrets Academy but I have come to look for you. I didn’t have a permanent residence now either. Why don’t we just find an inn in the Imperial City for the night.” Qing Shui said that he was going to the Diwu Clan, and thus he planned to first head to the Diwu Clan to take a look.

“Alright, I’ll go with what you say.”

Qing Shui and Di Chen took the Blue Luan and flew to the vicinity of the Hu Clan. They then found themselves a quite nice inn to stay.

The rooms here were in a complete set, with living room, bedrooms and stuff. Most of them would have two bedrooms. The inn did not care if the guests were to stay in either only one or two rooms. The staff members from the inn were stunned by Di Chen’s beauty and many of their gaze unknowingly froze when they saw her.

Qing Shui exuded a slight trembling aura to wake them up. These people then withdrew their gazes in a shock. It wouldn't be worth it if they ended up being killed instantly by Qing Shui.

“Oh, what a great aura. To think that you dare to act so brazenly here.”

What surprised Qing Shui was that someone actually stood out. He turned to look in the direction of the voice. In the hall, there were a few men who wore brightly colored clothes and exuded a mysterious aura.

Qing Shui frowned. He had thought that it was someone from the Royal Clan in the Divine Might Dynasty. But right now, he now thought otherwise. He had came into contact with Furong before and felt that the dignified aura these people exuded were unlike that of the members of the royalty.

“You guys are from the Desolate Sect?” Before Qing Shui could say anything, Di Chen frowned and said to them.

“The beauty has a discerning eye., to think that you know who we are. Since you know about us, come join us brothers for a drink.” One of the men looked at Di Chen with a gleam of greed in his eyes.

Di Chen frowned but didn't say anything. Qing Shui spoke up, “To hell with your drinking!”

Qing Shui shot out vulgarities from his previous life. Although there wasn't a similar term in this world, it didn't affect the other party's understanding. However, before the other party could react, Qing Shui slapped out across space.

Pa!

Qing Shui knew that these people were strong, but there were only strong and not up to the strength of 1,000 suns. One who was at a strength of 1,000 suns were already considered to be very strong and thus would tend to use Spiritual Confinement when they attack. Moreover, for someone of Qing Shui's caliber, it was easy for him to beat up someone of their level.

The crisp slap caused everyone to be stunned, even Di Chen. However, she quickly regained her composure and stood next to Qing Shui without saying a word.

“How dare you raise your hands against us! If I don't kill your entire family, my surname won't be Lü!” The face of the man who had been slapped had already swelled up to be like that of a pig. It was also flushed red from the hit and was a terrible sight.

Qing Shui's gaze turned cold and with a flash, he turned a fist shadow into a physical punch, launching it out toward the person who was still threatening him loudly.

Pfft!

The man's head exploded, causing the surroundings to turned dead silent. Even the people who were with the man who was just killed looked at him in disbelief before they turned to look at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wasn't killing unnecessarily. He didn't like to be threatened. Moreover, so what if he were to kill someone like this? If a cultivator were to be scared and shrinked back over every little thing, it would be very hard for the person to improve.

Di Chen also looked at Qing Shui with a complicated gaze.

"I'm not interested in killing more people today. Scram. Remember, one will die easily if he doesn't have a brain." Qing Shui said without a care.

The other few clenched their teeth and rapidly disappeared together with their dead companion.

Qing Shui headed up with Di Chen. They had already asked for a room earlier.

"Qing Shui, you're in trouble." The moment they reached the room, Di Chen said and looked at Qing Shui as she smiled bitterly.

"You're referring to the few men from earlier? Is the Desolate Sect at the Desolate Mountain Regions?" Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and said with a smile.

“That’s right. Do you know about the Desolate Sect?” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui.

“I don’t. Could it be more powerful than the Divine Might Dynasty or the Lotus Sect?” Qing Shui gave it some thought before asking.

“On the surface, the two Grade Four Dynasties and the Heaven Secrets Academy are the strongest. However, this is just the superficial appearance. For example, the Lotus Sect and the Southern Sea’s Putuo Mountain are both not weaker than Grade Four. It’s just that they’ve kept themselves concealed. There are many influences in this world which aren’t willing to reveal themselves. Showing off one’s trump card aren’t just accompanied with advantages. If the person were to be targeted, it could be a lethal blow.” Di Chen smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Putuo Mountain is so powerful as well?” Qing Shui was very surprised. He hadn’t expected that Tantai Xuan’s sect was so powerful.

“This isn’t just it. There are actually quite a few more powerful influences. On the surface, they might not appear to be very strong, but in reality, no one knows how powerful they are. However, everyone knows that they are strong. This is an open secret.”

“Then what’s the Desolate Sect like?” Qing Shui’s curiosity increased.

“What we have control over is but half of the Western Oxhe Continent. The other half starts from the Desolate Mountain Regions and is even more dangerous. It’s rumored that there are powerful sects and aristocratic clans there and that the area is very prosperous. The only thing is that it’s too dangerous. The Desolate Sect is a sect in the Desolate Mountain Regions which is close to us and is a powerful sect.”

“How powerful are they?”

“I don’t know, but I know that they are no weaker than the Lotus Sect and the Divine Might Dynasty. It’s even rumored that they are slightly stronger than the Lotus Sect and the Divine Might Dynasty.” Di Chen shared everything that she knew.

“You’re the Lotus Sect’s Holy Maiden. These ignorant fools are just unlucky if they get killed. Could the Lotus Sect be scared of the Desolate Sect?” Qing Shui smiled, not paying it too much heed.

“I’m not afraid. But I’m feeling a bit uneasy because you’ve killed the guy whose surname is Lü. The surname Lü is the most influential one in the Desolate Sect. I’m afraid that after those guys return, more people from the Desolate Sect would come to look for trouble.” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui a little uneasily.

“Don’t worry. If they come, I’ll fight. If I can’t beat them, then I’ll run. Come, I’ll give you some things to raise your abilities. When the time comes, we’ll beat them up and send them back to the Desolate Sect, or we shall beat them up all the way to the Desolate Sect.” Qing Shui first took out the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring that he had prepared for her all these time. He pricked

one of her fingers with a gold needle and then let the ring recognize its owner.

The Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring was still considered as a small divine artifact which could be used as a life-saving tool for their level.

Next were the Violet Golden Bloodline Pearl and other stuff. He even saved a Swift Agile Pill which he had refined successfully. However before that, Qing Shui applied acupuncture on her. When everything ended, it was going to be daybreak soon.

Di Chen looked at her current abilities with a slight bit of disbelief. Right now, her abilities were about 3,000 suns and was considered to be extremely powerful. It would also increase a lot in the future.

“Chen`er, actually, if we were to go through Duo Cultivation, you’ll definitely be able to attain a breakthrough and gained a lot more power.” Qing Shui attempted to tempt her.

“I’m feeling a little overloaded as it is. In the short term, it’ll be very hard to improve any further. You rascal, only thinking of these things all the time.” Di Chen knocked on Qing Shui’s head.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled awkwardly and then pulled Di Chen’s hand. “Let’s go pay a visit to the Hu Clan first and then head to Miss Diwu’s place. If it wasn’t for her, I’ll probably be unable to find you.”

Di Chen knew Diwu Zhisha and Hu Yiqian as well. After all, Hu Yiqian and Diwu Zhisha were on quite good terms. They stayed at the Hu Clan until noon before they headed towards the Diwu Clan.

Qing Shui had treated Diwu Zhisha and was now considered as the Diwu Clan's benefactor. This time around, when they headed to the Diwu Clan, some of the elders in the clan came out to express their thanks personally.

With Qing Shui's current abilities, in addition to the fact that he had helped the Diwu Clan, he felt very at ease when he met some of their people. After all, when one had power, one would always be greatly respected no matter where he was.

It was all the more so for Di Chen's case. She was the Lotus Sect's Holy Maiden and this status alone was definitely very powerful. The Lotus Sect was equally powerful when compared to the Divine Might Dynasty. Moreover, if there were no accidents, the Lotus Sect's Holy Maiden would be the one to take over the position of the sect lord in the future.

Therefore, Qing Shui and Di Chen had the rights to be treated as such. However, with Diwu Zhisha around, Qing Shui and Di Chen both acted very politely and addressed themselves as juniors.

The Diwu Clan didn't dare to be treated with such great courtesy. However, it would reflect well for both parties.

After the greetings, the people who took part in the banquet were all the direct descendants of the faction Diwu Zhisha was in. After

the banquet was on for some time, about one hour later, the others departed in turns and left Qing Shui, Di Chen, and Diwu Zhisha.

“What are you guys planning to do?” Diwu Zhisha looked at Qing Shui and Di Chen with a strange look. She knew that the Lotus Sect had a stringent restriction on the Holy Maiden.

“After the new year, I’ll bring Chen`er to visit the Lotus Sect’s sect lord. If there’s no room for discussions, I’ll take Chen`er with me and leave.” Qing Shui said with great ease.

“You really don’t hold any regard for the Lotus Sect. They won’t let you take the Lotus Sect’s Holy Maiden with you.” Diwu Zhisha said straight to the point.

“I’ll take her with me and beat up whoever dares to stop me.” Qing Shui said causally.

“Sigh, Elder Sister Chen, what about you? What are you planning to do?” Diwu Zhisha looked toward Di Chen.

“He has been searching for me for eight years. I don’t know how it has been for him all this while, and therefore this time around, I’ll stand together with him.” Di Chen smiled casually and said.

Diwu Zhisha now felt that the world was a little crazy and beyond her understanding. She let out a sigh helplessly. “What should I do? Should I stand against the Lotus Sect with the two of you?”

Qing Shui and Di Chen were slightly taken aback. Di Chen quickly said, “Don’t do something foolish. Even if Qing Shui doesn’t come, I’ll leave the Lotus Sect one day. You just stay as it is, it’ll be even better if you can replace me.”

“My life was saved by Qing Shui. Do you think that I have a choice?” Diwu Zhisha said helplessly.

“You have the Diwu Clan behind you. Your sentiments are sufficient. There’s no need for you to worry for us. I have confidence.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“No!”

“If you were to insist, do you believe that I can make you return to your previous condition?” Qing Shui said seriously.

“I’d rather you let me return to how I was previously. It’d be easier for me to make my decision!”

“Foolish girl, stop creating more trouble here. There’s no need to worry, I’m capable of handling this. Otherwise, if you were to get into trouble, how would Chen`er and I leave when the time comes?” Qing Shui said seriously this time around.

Eventually, Diwu Zhisha agreed. Qing Shui hadn’t expected that after he found Di Chen, the Lotus Sect would be a great trouble. Right now, he didn’t know how to handle the situation. It was clearly not suitable for him to just kill. He could only just wait till

he had met the Lotus Sect's sect lord.

Another problem was the Desolate Sect. In the time to follow, Qing Shui wouldn't have any time to relax. Well, it was good since he wasn't planning to leave the Western Oxhe Continent anytime soon either. He still had to manage the matters here and in the five continents. He hope that within the next three years, he would be able to attain another breakthrough.

AST 1267 – My Calm Mental State Has Been Completely Destroyed By You

Qing Shui and Di Chen unknowingly stayed at the Diwu Clan till it turned dark. Diwu Zhisha tried to make them to stay, but he still wanted to go back to the Heaven Secrets Academy before the new year. Therefore, he didn't wish to waste even one day worth of the Nine Continents Steps.

Seeing that Qing Shui was so insistent, Diwu Zhisha stopped persisting and told them to be careful on their way.

After he bid them goodbye, Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps directly, proceeding forth 20 times in a row while he carried Di Chen. Although Di Chen didn't know how far they had travelled each time, she knew that it was very far. She looked at Qing Shui in astonishment.

“In the future, I'll bring you around with the Nine Continents Steps. There are places which we can go directly. We can stay a little longer at beautiful places, but there are also places which we should just skipped through.” The upgrade of the Nine Continents Steps this time around was beyond estimation.

After he used the Nine Continents Steps 20 times consecutively, Qing Shui called out his Fire Bird. The color of the black bird, which was the same as a black jade, gave off a different kind of astonishing beauty. When Di Chen saw the Fire Bird, she was clearly taken aback. “You've gotten another Luan-typed demonic beast?”

“This is that Fire Bird. I hadn’t expected that he would become like this either. Why not let it be a match for your Blue Luan?” Qing Shui took Di Chen’s hand and jumped up.

“Be serious. Stop with your smooth-talk.” Di Chen had already gotten used to this man’s teasing, and he was the only one who would dare to tease her like this. However, she liked this. There were people who tried hard to appear in their best before her but then take any possible chance to stare at her. It was fine if she didn’t notice but if she did, it would feel very distasteful.

“Is my tongue really that smooth?” Qing Shui smiled and put his face close.

Di Chen blushed. She had no way to deal with Qing Shui. This man knew his limits well and the best way to deal with him is to change the topic.

“Where should I go after leaving the Lotus Sect?”

“If you were to leave the Lotus Sect, I’d like for you to go to the Heaven Secrets Academy. In the future, the control over the Heaven Secrets Academy would be in you guys’ hands.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

People from his previous life would say that women must have their own career and can’t be overly reliant on men. All intelligent women would know this. It was because if they were to become too reliant on men, they would just be like decorative vases. However,

their lifespan as decorative vases won't be long and their attractiveness would drop as the time passed. Although Qing Shui wasn't fully agreeable to such thinking, he felt that it did make sense. And earlier, from what Di Chen had said, it was clear that she didn't want to just be a decorative vase.

"You guys?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui, puzzled.

"Great Yu Dynasty's Eldest Princess is also at the Heaven Secrets Academy. I had initially planned on letting her gain control of the Heaven Secrets Academy. It'll be even better if you can do the job since I'll feel even more confident then." Qing Shui said quickly. He hadn't told Di Chen about the matter with the Eldest Princess previously. It wasn't because he was trying to hide anything, since there were no way he could keep things hidden.

"Oh? Seems like this is another soul mate of our Young Master Qing." Di Chen smiled and said.

"Nothing has happened between us yet." Qing Shui said as he appeared to be a little guilty.

"You pick other things up really fast, but it's a pity that you still don't know how to lie." Di Chen said happily.

"There's still nothing that has happened between us. Aren't you angry?" Qing Shui said, a little awkward.

"I am. From the very start when I met you, I knew that you won't

have just one woman. What's the difference with a few more?" Di Chen said, relaxed.

Qing Shui never knew Di Chen's real thoughts and he hugged her gently. "Having you is already a great blessing for me, but I'm just a b*stard. All of you are very outstanding and I can't bear to let go of any of you."

"Are you a fool? Who's asking you to let go? If you're one who likes new and discards the old, and is an unfeeling person, who would be willing to stay with you? This is life, you don't have to feel this way. I'm very happy now too." Di Chen touched Qing Shui's face. Her beautiful face that could cause the downfall of countries and cities now was full of tenderness and love.

"I've once had a dream of another world. In that world, every man can only be married to one woman. They're not allowed to have two wives. If one wished to have two women, he must do it secretly and only one of the woman could be given an official status. I'd dreamt that I had a very bad life there, not having a single woman with me, and no one likes me..."

Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and slowly said some stuff. He won't tell anyone his own secret. This secret could only be left to rot in his body.

As long as humans can't enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui would also keep it a secret forever. He didn't know if it was possible for people to stay in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but he felt that the chances of it being possible wouldn't be high. However, it wouldn't be totally impossible.

In the world of cultivators, when one reached the realm of False Gods, the person would be like a god who was on earth. Those people should have many treasured items with them. However, Qing Shui still felt that there weren't many which could compare to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

"That's your dreams. Dreams are the direct opposite to reality. It seems like you're very scared of losing us. Otherwise, you wouldn't have a dream like this."

"You're my baby. In this life, the next life, and the life after, you'll still be mine." Qing Shui said with dominance.

"Greedy guy." Di Chen smiled in reply.

"Oh, right, why didn't you let Sister Ruyan go to the Heaven Secrets Academy?" Di Chen knew that Yu Ruyan had come.

"She's at Putuo Mountain."

"Since you have a soulmate in the Heaven Secrets Academy, wouldn't it be better for her to be in the Heaven Secrets Academy?" Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and asked.

"Ruyan and a member of the Putuo Mountain are close as sisters and thus she had chosen to stay at Putuo Mountain. Moreover at that time, I hadn't gone to the Heaven Secrets Academy yet." Qing Shui felt a little guilty as well when he mentioned the Putuo

Mountain, but it was still fine since there was really nothing between him and Tantai Xuan.

Unknowingly, it had already turned dark.

“Let’s go down to have a rest and continue the journey early tomorrow morning.”

As she heard Qing Shui’s words, Di Chen’s expression appeared to be a little unnatural but she still nodded.

This was a boundless stretch of desolate land, an empty space between dynasties, and one wouldn’t be able to see the end to it. However, it was a pity that the land was very barren and even the ground were like rocks, with not even a stalk of grass.

“Hmm? You’re blushing. Are you thinking of some unhealthy things?” Qing Shui’s hand reached into her clothes with great experience.

“You little rascal. My calm mental state has been completely destroyed by you.” Di Chen said, aggrieved. However, she didn’t stop him and allowed his hand to reach under his clothes as she sensed the feeling from his hands that seemed to have a demonic attraction.

“Living humans are guided by their seven emotions and six desires. This is the difference between humans and demonic beasts. Eradicating one’s emotions and desires is harmful in the

long run and one would eventually become like an emotionless demonic beast, like a walking corpse. Cultivating doesn't mean that one must be void of emotions and desires but it's just that one must be able to control his own emotions and desires, allowing themselves to be the one to guide their emotions and desires." Qing Shui looked at the extremely charming Di Chen and said seriously.

"I know these. You're not allowed to reach your hand lower any further." Di Chen panted slightly and said.

"Just let me touch a little. I promise not to put my hand in." Qing Shui said softly next to her ears and then lick her beautiful cheeks and went around.

"If you were to stick your tongue out, I'll cut it off for you." Di Chen trembled uncontrollably. Qing Shui's tongue made her felt beyond ticklish.

"My tongue has other uses. Without it, you'll have one less experience..."

"Die!"

Di Chen pushed away Qing Shui, embarrassed. Her face was completely flushed red. That day, Qing Shui kissed her entire body but she managed to block the most crucial part. She knew what he was referring to. Those words made her felt very anxious and her heart beat very fast.

She felt that she had been corrupted.

Qing Shui knew that it would probably take a very long time to get this goddess to let herself loose. It was already a tremendous improvement to go through what they had done today. One must take his meal very slowly, one mouthful at a time.

Qing Shui set up the tent for Di Chen and wanted to enter but was shut out by her. He shamelessly bite her gently all over before he returned to his tent.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was just cultivation after cultivation for him. With the two Spiritual Medicinal Beasts, the Treasure Hunting Pig and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee, the plants in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal grew at a rate that was several times faster than before. Most importantly was their medicinal effects. Right now, Qing Shui no longer had to be so rigid in the pursuit of their years. As long as the effect was there, even one that was only ten or a hundred years would work.

It was a pity that the grade of the Spiritual Medicinal Beasts were still quite low.

He had accumulated quite a lot of the Spring of Life. That ‘small well’ was already filled up to the depth of one’s palm. However, its base was like in a conical shape and thus, there weren’t a lot but it wasn’t very little either. This thing was far too precious.

Cultivation. Right now, Qing Shui had additional things that he would need to cultivate. He needed to temper the Nine Continents

Mountain and the Big Dipper Sword.

This time around, Qing Shui helped Di Chen to reforge her weapon. However, it was a pity that he wasn't as lucky this time around. It neither became a legendary grade nor a spiritual weapon. However, the increase in its prowess still made Di Chen very satisfied with it.

...

Two days before the new year, Qing Shui and Di Chen arrived at the Heaven Secrets Academy. As he looked at the towering buildings, Qing Shui realized that everything here seemed to feel a little familiar. It might be because right now, there were people that he knew here.

Qing Shui brought Di Chen back to his own manor. When he arrived at the door, he saw the Eldest Princess there. When the latter saw Di Chen, the two ladies assessed each other.

"Congratulations on successfully achieving your goal." The Eldest Princess smiled and said to Qing Shui.

"Hello, I'm Yu Sunu. He has brought you up countless times and has been trying to get news of you around in the Great Yu Dynasty. Only a beauty like yourself would be so unforgettable for him." The Eldest Princess smiled and greeted Di Chen.

"Hello, I'm Di Chen. He said that you're his soulmate. Stop

praising me. You'll also be praising yourself when you do, since you're in no way inferior to me." Di Chen went up to take Yu Sunu's hand and said.

"I had met you once back in the Divine Might Dynasty three years ago. You give me a very familiar feeling, as if we've known each other for very long."

"I have the same feeling as well. Why don't we address each other as sisters?" Di Chen knew that this lady would also be a part of Qing Shui's life in the future and decided to help him along.

"I can't ask for anything better!"

Sometimes, Qing Shui would have the feeling that a lady's thoughts are unfathomable. However, he was very happy to see this scene. He sort of knew that Di Chen was doing it for him, and the Eldest Princess could be doing the same as well.

In a short while, Qing Sha, Yan Jinyu, and the Seventh Princess came.

"Father!"

When Qing Sha saw Qing Shui, she ran over happily and wrapped her arms around him.

When Di Chen saw Qing Sha, she was also taken aback. Di Chen knew that Qing Yin was Qing Shui's oldest daughter but even she

wasn't this old.

Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess both looked at the unrivaled beauty who was in no way inferior to the Eldest Princess. They then looked at Qing Shui and thought that this man really was blessed with women.

AST 1268 – Trust Is Very Important, Forget Bad Feelings

“Come lass, let me introduce you. This is my wife Di Chen. Di Chen, she’s a daughter I’ve picked up. You can call her Qing Sha!” Qing Shui smiled and took Qing Sha’s hand as he brought her toward Di Chen.

“Father, what do you mean that you picked me up? Don’t be saying it in such a bad way. Hello Madame!” Qing Sha mumbled toward Qing Shui before she smiled and said to Di Chen.

Qing Sha’s smile was very rare. Unless one was on very good terms with Qing Shui, it would be very hard to see it.

Di Chen took Qing Sha’s hands and said with smile, “Hello, Sha`er. In the future, just treat me as one of you. If there’s anything that you find inconvenient to tell him, just tell me. If it’s something within my means, I’ll definitely help you.”

“Madame is the best!” It was rare to see Qing Sha in such a good mood.

“Madame is really beautiful. Father’s expectations are really high.” Qing Sha mumbled and said. However, everyone around could hear her.

“Alright, let’s all go in. It’s considered a small reunion today. You guys just rest, I’ll go cook.” Qing Shui told all of them to go in.

“Excellent, excellent. You must cook more today. It’s been awhile since we’ve eaten your cooking.”

...

Qing Shui was very fast. Di Chen had initially wanted to help him but was rejected. He told her to chat with them. This little work was still considered to be quite easy for him.

After a few polite exchanges and chatting, Qing Shui had enough to eat and he put down his bowl and chopsticks. The ladies had already finished eating. He asked, “How’s the Heaven Secrets Academy doing recently?”

“There doesn’t seem to be any changes on the appearance, but inside, there’s still some changes.” The Eldest Princess smiled and said.

“Oh? What changes are there?” Qing Shui was very curious as well.

“The Saint Child Band has lost a lot of influence while the Lord Sect appears to be still managed by Tian Jianxian. However on the outside, it’s managed by Tian Jiange.” the Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui thought of how he had been surrounded by people when he left. Amongst those people, there were experts from these

clans. They wanted to get rid of him, but didn't expected that they would be the ones to lose their lives instead. He wondered what reaction these clans would have once they knew that he was back.

“How's the Breezing Wind Veranda?” Qing Shui looked at the Eldest Princess and asked.

“The Breezing Wind Veranda is a lot stronger than before. Although there's only about over 3,000 people, they are comparatively people who are more outstanding and has potential. They are also dependable people.” At the mention of the Breezing Wind Veranda, the Eldest Princess sounded quite satisfied.

“Mmmm, not bad. Your cultivation has been improving at quite a fast rate as well. If Chen`er doesn't wish to stay at the Lotus Sect, what do you think about getting her to come and help you?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You rascal, what are you trying to say? If Sister Chen wants to come, I'd rather give her the Breezing Wind Veranda.” the Eldest Princess threw a complicated gaze at Qing Shui.

“Little rascal, there's nothing more for you to do here. If I really were to come here, I'll discuss it with Sunu.” Di Chen took the Eldest Princess hand and said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and took one of Di Chen's and the Eldest Princess' hands respectively. “Alright, alright, let's talk it over nicely. Family members must be more broad-minded toward each other.”

“Alright. Qing Shui, you must remember what I told you in the past. Let’s talk about something else.” The Eldest Princess resumed her casual tone and said.

It was at this moment that Qing Shui realized that the relationship between himself and the Eldest Princess had returned to what it was like in the past. This made him feel very uncomfortable. Women’s heart really changed really fast. Was she jealous? Or...

Trust?

Qing Shui felt that the Eldest Princess had misunderstood what he meant. She must be feeling that the reason he brought Di Chen over was because he didn’t trust her. As he thought of this, he slapped his forehead. He was really an idiot. If he were in her shoes, he would probably feel the same.

If a person from his previous life were to have two or more women, the person wouldn’t dare to let the women meet each other. Although this wasn’t the case in this world, it was impossible for the women to be get along entirely. In fact, till now, Qing Shui wasn’t even sure if there were any barriers between his women.

“I’m sorry, I don’t have that intention.”

Qing Sha, Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess had left. Qing Shui took Di Chen’s and the Eldest Princess hands and they sat down on

the couch.

The Eldest Princess now knew that Qing Shui didn't have that intention either. However, she didn't know why she felt so aggrieved previously and her heart just sunk. She also realized that unknowingly, Qing Shui's image in her heart had become so clear.

"There's no need to apologize. I was the one who's narrow-minded." The Eldest Princess sighed and said.

She didn't know why she sighed either, but it made Qing Shui felt a little bad for the Eldest Princess.

"You aren't being narrow-minded. I only hope that you don't have such thinking. I'm not raising my guards against you. For your sake, I'd also be willing to fight with anyone, even if it's at the risk of my life. Although it's not worth dying for brute courage for the sake of women, I'm willing to do these for you guys. I don't wish to see you guys feeling aggrieved." Qing Shui said seriously while his hands clenched tightly around theirs.

"Stop that. Why are you saying all those unlucky things." The Eldest Princess eventually let go off some of these emotions.

Di Chen sat at the side and looked at Qing Shui, as she smiled, but she didn't say any word. However, her heart was very, very close to Qing Shui. He was really a rascal.

Qing Shui did feel a little embarrassed to be saying such things

before the two of them. Thankfully, it wasn't as mushy as he thought it would be. They said that habits were very scary. In his previous life, he would never say something like this. This was also a show of confidence or a type of training.

Many people knew that sweet nothings were just lies, but they were all willing to listen. Women were emotional creatures and men who were great with honeyed words would be able to get their hands on them completely.

It wasn't that Qing Shui's earlier words were all lies. It was just that sometimes, it was still very important to say things out. After all, understanding each other would be limited by just relying on guess and observations. Therefore, words and actions were still necessary to express things.

The two great beauties on each of his side had their respective merits. One of them exuded a celestial aura, as if she wasn't a part of the moral world, while the other had an amazing dignified aura.

Not many people would be able to have a beauty in each of his arms.

Everytime he was in such a situation, Qing Shui felt that it was unrealistic. Although there were many different types of people, to have one was already a result of accumulated great karma. The two ladies next to him were both beauties who were hard to come by even in a 100 years. In the past, he was still worried about not being able to find a partner. After all, when he was young, he was a good-for-nothing but there was a mature soul living in his body.

If he had kept on being the good-for-nothing that he was, it would be very hard for him to find a partner in this world where people revered martial arts. After he was awakened to the ancient legacy, everything started to change. From an unknown good-for-nothing, from a small clan, everything had grown to what it was today. Looking back, it really feels a little unbelievable. It hadn't been easy either.

It had been a battle over several decades in this world. If it was in his previous life, he would already have been a middle-aged man by now. Just the thought of it felt a little unrealistic.

This was a way of thinking from Qing Shui's previous life. Moreover, he was the pillar in the Qing Clan and thus, would be more mature than the people of his age in this world. After all, in the current world, people at his age were still considered to be very young, even younger than those who were 20 years old in his previous life. Therefore, most people wouldn't think too much. This was a tradition and was also a habit.

"Then you've forgiven me?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at the Eldest Princess.

"I'm of no relations to you at all. What does it matter if I forgive you or not?" The Eldest Princess smiled and said.

Qing Shui shook her hand and also blinked innocently as he looked at the Eldest Princess with a gaze that only she would understand. It didn't take long for the Eldest Princess to feel

uneasy and lowered her head.

“Chen`er knows about you too. And you can only be my woman in this life. It feels really bad to see you in the arms of another man.” Qing Shui smiled and grabbed the hands of the ladies tightly.

“Don’t worry, even if I don’t go into your embrace, I won’t go into another man’s embrace. Are men’s possessiveness all so strong?” The Eldest Princess asked.

“This isn’t a matter of possessiveness. This is as if someone is attacking me and is wanting to cut off my arm. Do you think I’ll be willing to accept this?”

Eldest Princess: “...”

If she were to belong to another man, it would be as if his arm was cut off. Did he had to be that exaggerated. However, looking at his handsome and serious expression, she didn’t say anything.

...

“The two of you can continue to chat. I’ll make a trip to the Heaven Secrets Courtyard.” Qing Shui said to Di Chen and the Eldest Princess.

The two ladies nodded. It was nothing as they got along quite well. After all, neither Di Chen or the Eldest Princess were aware of

how many women Qing Shui had, but they knew that the numbers wasn't small. Therefore, as they thought of this, the two ladies looked at each other feeling a little helpless.

It wasn't that they hadn't thought of such a situation before, but they hadn't expected it to be like this.

Qing Shui entered the Heaven Secrets Courtyard directly. The old man in golden dragon robes and the old man in violet lion robes seemed to always be so free, as they drank tea and played chess. After they saw Qing Shui, they greeted him happily and got him to go over.

The old men kept the chess set and poured tea for Qing Shui. They were still boiling tea on the table.

“Sirs, let's boil some tea of mine and see how it tastes like, shall we?”

Qing Shui took out tea and water from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Although there was a lake in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, there was a small well in the middle of the realm. The water there was clearer, like that of spring water from the mountains. When he realized that, he had always drank water from there.

This well had appeared when the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal upgraded. This should be the 'lake's eye'. It must be the lake's eye of the pond which had been transformed into a lake.

Although Qing Shui wasn't good at making tea, his advantage was that the things he used were all very good. Therefore, very soon, the two old men could sense the Spiritual Qi in the tea. When they drank it, they were full of praises.

Qing Shui was really not a master at tea appreciation but he could at least tell if the tea was good or not.

The two old men had long been masters in the art of tea. After all, they had been drinking tea for several hundreds of years. It would be hard for them to not become experts in this area.

“That girl gives off the aura of one from the Lotus Sect.” The golden dragon robed old man looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile.

“Yes, she's Lotus Sect's Holy Maiden and is also my wife. After the new year, I'll bring her to the Lotus Sect and have a talk with their sect lord. What ridiculous regulations they have. To think that they don't allow their disciples to get married. It's really cruel of them.”

“Haha, that crazy old woman would definitely fight it out with you.” The golden dragon robed old man was stunned for a moment before he broke out laughing and said.

“Oh, do you know the Lotus Sect's sect lord?”

“Of course I do. That old woman has been cheated of her feelings

when she was young, but that guy has also been torn into pieces. It's just that after that incident, the crazy old lady no longer trust men anymore."

AST 1269 – Would It Be Possible To Unite the Western Oxhe Continent?

Qing Shui was taken aback. He hadn't expected that he really made the right guess, that the sect lord was actually a woman who had been hurt by a man before. She even went on to push the blame of the hurt she felt onto men and made it a tradition for the Lotus Sect.

He was only unsure if she had joined the Lotus Sect before or after she had been hurt. Qing Shui smiled and looked at the two old men. "How strong is the Lotus Sect's sect lord?"

Since the two old men said that it was likely that the sect lord would fight it out with him, he hoped to at least have an estimate of her abilities. This way, he wouldn't be caught in surprise when the time comes.

"She isn't the strongest in the Lotus Sect, but is one of the few strongest with a strength of about 6,000 suns or slightly more." The golden dragon robed old man looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile.

"Oh? If it's just this bit, then things will be simple." Qing Shui replied with a smile.

The two old men were in fact very astonished. Qing Shui's strength was unfathomable, but they knew that he wasn't boasting. For him to be able to apply Spiritual Confinement on a cultivator with a strength of 2,000 suns. This was sufficient to

Speak stories.

“The Lotus Sect still has a Saint Lotus Elder Court with one or two old monsters whose strength should be at about 7,000 to 8,000 suns. They would generally not appear unless the Lotus Sect is facing a threat of life and death.” The old man reminded.

Qing Shui didn't find it strange that the old men knew about these. His guess was that the Lotus Sect knew about the situation in the Heaven Secrets Academy as well.

“Thank you Sirs for telling me these.”

The old man waved his hand. “There's no need to stand on ceremony with us. We're one family. We know that in the future, your achievements will go far beyond the Heaven Secrets Academy but we still hope that you can bring the Heaven Secrets Academy to greater heights.”

“Sir, be assured. If it's really as you said, I can guarantee that the Heaven Secrets Academy's reputation would be spread very far, even to the extent that all nine continents would know the existence of the Heaven Secrets Academy.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“Alright, Sunu's aptitude is in no way weaker than Fu Yantian and the others. We won't say much either. If Sunu is able to take on the huge responsibility, the two of us are willing to back off to join the Supreme Elder Group.” The golden dragon robed old man smiled and said.

“There’s no hurry. No matter whether Sunu will be taking over the Heaven Secrets Academy, I’ll still do my best.”

The two old men were both people with great experience and knew what they should be doing. The Heaven Secrets Academy would only be brought to greater heights if it was in the hands of Yu Sunu. It was because if their judgments weren’t wrong, Qing Shui and Yu Sunu would definitely become husband and wife in the future.

“Sir, I wonder if it would work to unite the entire Western Oxhe Continent?” Qing Shui had been conflicted on this problem. Was it necessary for him to take such actions?

“It’s possible, of course it is. If you wish to make a stand in the other three continents and go up against those people, it’s absolutely necessary to unite the Western Oxhe Continent. It’s even a crucial point.” The golden dragon robed old man thought about it for very long before he said.

After he heard what the old man had to say, Qing Shui fell silent, his thoughts whizzed through his head very fast. If he wished to unite the entire Western Oxhe Continent, he must first unite this half of the Western Oxhe Continent, including the Heaven Secrets Academy, Southern Sea Putuo Mountain, Lotus Sect, Divine Might Dynasty, and the other Grade Four Dynasty.

The Heaven Secrets Academy was simple and could be achieved very quickly. But what about the Southern Sea Putuo Mountain?

Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan were both there and Tantai Xuan was even the Chief Senior Disciple. What if she was the one to inherit the Putuo Mountain?

The Lotus Sect didn't seem to be easy to deal with as well. Should he leave Di Chen there? Or should he give a push for Diwu Zhisha? And what about the Divine Might Dynasty? It seemed that he only knew Fu Rong?

Qing Shui thought about it and felt that uniting the Western Oxhe Continent wasn't as easy as he had thought to be. After all, his strength was still not absolute and even if he was strong enough, what would he do about the Southern Sea Putuo Mountain? Tantai Xuan would probably not agree to his idea.

Qing Shui thought about it for very long and decided to just go on with it and tackle the problems as they come. Things will eventually sort themselves out and there wasn't a need for him to think too much. With that, Qing Shui calmed down as well.

Right now, the most important thing was the influences in the Heaven Secrets Academy. He must first twist everything here into a single rope and these two old men would definitely help him out.

Neither the old man in the golden dragon robe or the one in the violet lion robe interrupted Qing Shui. They merely looked at him silently. With their years of experience, they could have a rough guess of what he was thinking.

After a while, Qing Shui lifted his head and looked at the two old

men. It was only a short while ago did he realize that the two old men actually didn't have that much lifespan left. Otherwise, they wouldn't be looking for someone to takeover the Heaven Secrets Academy so early.

The two old men had yet to reach the limits of their lifespans. For cultivators, it wasn't a case that they could live for as long as they had lifespan. For example, a Xiantian was said to have a lifespan of 500 years, but most people wouldn't get to live to this age.

Many cultivators would have hidden injuries which they got during the process of their cultivation. Some of these injuries could not be cured completely, and thus many cultivators would not even reach half of their lifespans. This was something very normal.

It was just how it was for these two old men. They had yet to live through half of their lifespans, but it was a pity that there were impurities and hidden injuries in their bodies which had accumulated over many years. These things would explode when they reach a certain phase.

Once it were to explode, there was no way to help them. Of course, if they were to encounter some powerful heavenly and earthly treasures that could clean their bodies' impurities, when put to good use, those things could allow their lifespan to be slowly extended.

Qing Shui knew that in the future, he would still require these two old men's help. The Eldest Princess would also need some time before she could stand up to reign. Therefore, he could only help

the two old men to increase their lifespan.

“Mmm, this tea is good. To think that drinking tea can allow one’s lifespan to be increased.” The old man in golden dragon robe said in surprised as he looked at Qing Shui.

“It’s actually not hard to increase one’s lifespan. The reason I’ve come today is actually so that I can help both Sirs to increase your lifespans.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui made it sound so easy. In the world of the nine continents, when one was at the old men’s level and for cultivators who were at Martial Saint level or higher, it was far too difficult for them to increase their lifespans. It was even priceless. After all, by allowing their clan’s Old Ancestor to live longer, it would give the clan more time and assurance while they continued to nurture their next generation...

“To increase our lifespans?”

“If I’m not wrong, the two of you don’t seem to have much lifespan left. This must also be why the two of you are so anxious to look for someone to take over the Heaven Secrets Academy.” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Sigh, before you appeared, we have to put in great investments in nurturing Fu Yantian. We hoped to be able to live for a few more years, but it’s a bit hard to nurture Fu Yantian. In fact, even if it was you, we also feel that we don’t have enough time. Although the Heaven Secrets Academy appears glorious, it’s plagued

internally.” Right now, the old men seemed to said these in a very relaxed state.

“Why not pass it to one who are one to two generations before Fu Yantian?” Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

“It’s the issue with their talents. A talented young man like yourself is a rare find, and even if there is one, it’s hard to know where that person is. Although the disciples of the previous few generations before Fu Yantian are not bad, they are incomparable to the few from Fu Yantian’s generation.” The old man said helplessly.

Qing Shui thought about it and agreed. After all, there really weren’t many who were of Fu Yantian’s caliber. Even Tian Jianxian and the others would be slightly inferior to him. This was also why the Saint Child Band had become so influential.

“The topic’s been brought off. I don’t dare to assure much, but it shouldn’t be a problem for me to increase the lifespans of you two by around 100 years.”

Qing Shui’s words caused the two of them to be stunned. 100 years. What confidence! It wasn’t a case where the longer one’s lifespan was, the easier it was to increase. It was like trying to snatch more life from the heavens. Even three to five years were very difficult. As for 100 years, how could it be possible?

After saying that, Qing Shui took out two porcelain bottles and handed them to the two old men. He also took out some Plum

Blossom Wine.

When the two old men saw the Spring of Life, their countenance changed and they looked toward Qing Shui in disbelief. However, they didn't ask. "I've come across some Spring of Life by accident. There isn't much, so I can't bring out more for the two of you." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"It's impossible for there to be a lot of such things. We're already very satisfied to be able to have a single drop. Qing Shui, thank you."

It was impossible for the two old men to not get touched. They knew about the Spring of Life and even if it was discovered, it wouldn't be in a huge amount. It came in one drop each year, and any demonic beasts or wild beasts would be able to take it, even birds and worms. Moreover, the Spring of Life would exude a powerful Spiritual Qi and thus there were usually wouldn't even be a single drop left.

This was why the Spring of Life was so precious. It could only be found in a place that had a sufficient level of Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth.

Without Qing Shui's consent, the demonic beasts in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal wouldn't dare to take the Spring of Life that was there by themselves.

"Qing Shui, this thing is very precious. If used on us old men, it'll only be able to add a little lifespan. It's a bit of a waste." The old

man in golden dragon robe looked at Qing Shui with hesitation.

“Although I don’t have much of it, I have several tens of drops. There’s enough for each of you to have one.” Qing Shui smiled in reply.

Hearing Qing Shui said this, the two old men no longer insisted but smiled and took it. They didn’t wonder if what Qing Shui said was the truth. No matter how much he had, him giving it to them was a display of his sincerity. Moreover, this young man wasn’t here to ask anything of them.

“Come, try this wine that I’ve brewed myself. It’s unique and you won’t find this anywhere else.” Qing Shui opened up a vat of Plum Blossom Wine.

The Plum Blossom Wine couldn’t directly increase one’s lifespan, but could add lifespan to the two old men when they drink it since it could cleanse some of the impurities in their bodies. Qing Shui had said that he was going to increase their lifespans by at least 100 years. That was actually a conservative estimation. If the effects were ideal, it could increase more.

“This is so fragrant. This wine seems to be several thousands of years old. It’s a good fight against Saint Grade wine...” The old men looked at the translucent liquid in surprise. It was like a heavenly nectar, its fragrance was thick yet light. Just smelling it would make one feel as if their internal organs experienced a cooling feeling.

Astonishment!

This vat of wine could be said to be a priceless treasure.

Qing Shui pour a cup for each of them. “Come, give it a try. This can increase a little of your lifespans as well.”

The two old men now found that the young man before them was increasingly unfamiliar to them. It was because Qing Shui said that he was the only one with this. Since he dared to say something like this, it could only mean one thing. This wine was brewed by himself or was passed down by his ancestors. He had said that this was a unique recipe to him. Judging from the age of the wine, it was impossible for him to be the one to have brewed it. However, the old men had a strange feeling that it was actually brewed by him...

AST 1270 – Heart of Demonic Beast, A Little Difficulty

Just like this, the rush of impact which Qing Shui gave the two old men were quite enormous. Upon drinking one jar of Plum Blossom Wine, although the benefits weren't instantaneous, its effect was still considered quite decent. It was something which could be noticed fairly easily.

“To think that I'll still be able to drink something like this while I'm still alive. It's a good alcohol, this is how a true good alcohol should be.”

As the sect lord of the Heaven Secrets Academy, it could be said that he had tasted a lot of good alcohol. Even alcohol that had been left for more than a thousand years was something which he could be tasted quite commonly. But for Qing Shui's Plum Blossom Wine with age of more than a few thousand years, it was his first time tasting it. Furthermore, not only did it taste good, it also had godly effect.

Qing Shui had accumulated a lot of them within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The majority of the Plum Blossom had been brewed into Plum Blossom Wine by Qing Shui. Hence, there were quite a lot of them which he could take out now. He gave the old man more than ten jars of it at one go.

There were also the Nv`er Hong (wine) and a small quantity of Pearl Revealing Wine. It was troublesome to brew the Pearl Revealing Wine, as the Pearl Revealing Droplets were collected in a very small quantity from medicinal herbs. There was just too little

of them, even after he added some unique spring water. However, there was also a scale to it and Qing Shui must not add too much water. Hence, he could only brew very little of them for now.

Qing Shui didn't know how to express what he wanted. Hence, he showed it by taking practical actions. For men at their age, the old men naturally would be able to see Qing Shui's effort. Furthermore, they were also really willing to do so and would still give him a hand even if Qing Shui didn't do all of these.

However, they were naturally more willing to help him now as well.

“Old man, from now on, drink a small cup of it every morning. As time passed, I may not assure you that your lifespan will significantly lengthen, but a hundred years shall be no problem. I figure that you two old man will also want to see the achievement of the Heaven Secrets Academy!”

The two old men would also be able to figure out its effect even without Qing Shui explaining it. Today, they had drunk quite a lot of it. They were also able to sense the effect of Plum Blossom Wine, or rather, the coordination of it with the Spring of Life. Its effect could be considered to have brought forth quick results.

“This is our wish. Seeing the Heaven Secrets Academy flourish is our wish.”

.....

“Old man, how’s the Desolate Sect hanging on?” Qing Shui felt that it was getting a bit late. He went on to ask the old man.

“Desolate Sect, it’s a very ambitious sect. Actually, they have always wanted to swallow us up before swallowing the entire Western Oxhe Continent.” The old man answered Qing Shui after careful consideration.

“Swallow up the entire Western Oxhe Continent? They have such a huge appetite, but I wonder if they have the capability to do so?” Qing Shui was stunned.

“Maybe not yet at the moment. However, two disciples with outstanding talent appeared within the Desolate Sect. Furthermore, they’re directly related to the people with surname Lu. They’re waiting precisely for the two geniuses to be powerful first before they carry out their plan.” The old man knitted his brows. Obviously, he was really concerned about the two geniuses.

“Are those two people really fearsome?” Qing Shui was curious. If it was someone who could cause the old man with the surname Sui to attach such importance to, they were definitely no ordinary genius.

“They’re both beast tamers. They have the physiques named the Heart of Demonic Beast. Legend has it that they have already tamed quite a lot of demonic beasts from the Desolate Mountain Regions. Added to that, they also possessed fearsome strength. They’re around the age of 100 years, but now, they already have the strength worth 4,000 sun. Tell me, are they fearsome? Not to mention that at the moment, their body’s hidden potential also

seemed to be still developing. The Desolate Sect treats them like treasures, it's impossible for us to assassinate them." The old man with the surname Sui had never mentioned this to Qing Shui before. However, he now felt that the time was appropriate to tell him. Furthermore, he spoke bluntly without any euphemism that he planned to assassinate them.

"Beast tamers?" Qing Shui was stunned. Among warriors, beast tamers were absolutely terrifying. After all, no one knew what kind of demonic beasts they had and demonic beasts were often stronger than their owners. It was equivalent to a few ten warriors battling against only one of them. Hence, powerful beast tamers could sometimes dominate an area.

"Yes. Hence, Qing Shui, if you're to ever run into them, you have to be careful. They're also thinking about ruling the Western Oxhe Continent before planning to make their way into the other three continents." The old man looked at Qing Shui with eyes filled with hope.

"Don't worry. I have my own ways to deal with them. I am also considered a beginner beast tamer. Maybe for now, I'm not as good as them, but in the future, just one of my demonic beast is already enough to beat more than ten of theirs." Qing Shui thought about his Heaven-shaking Drum, Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Coiled Dragon Statue. If they would be able to ascend a grade, they could definitely bring forth an enormous effect.

By then, merely the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Fire Bird were already enough to give a terrible time to the opponent's demonic beasts. Let alone Qing Shui still had the Soulshaking Bell

and the Treasure Hunting Pig. Do not underestimate the Treasure Hunting Pig. If it was to work together with Qing Shui and the rest of his demonic beasts, it would definitely be extremely powerful and fearsome.

The other thing was that the Treasure Hunting Pig had finally learnt the Gale Scroll.

This thing was precisely used to increase the speed of demonic beasts. The only thing which the Treasure Hunting Pig needed was speed. The Gale Scroll was a good stuff, Qing Shui could immediately imprint it within the brain of the demonic beasts which belonged to him and let them learnt it right away. Hence, basically all of Qing Shui's demonic beasts had learnt the Gale Scroll.

Qing Shui didn't know when he would be able to learn the rest of the 'Heavenly Scrolls' . It was also an extremely powerful stuff. Furthermore, it wasn't an object which could only be used once and he could let all of his demonic beasts to learn it.

Merely one Gale Scroll was already really powerful. Originally, Qing Shui's beasts already possessed terrifying speed. With the further boost provided by the Gale Scroll, it just made them all more fearsome.

“We believe in you. Hence, we feel really relieved now. We can finally end our work and rest. We can help you nurture Sunu and at the same time also guard the Heaven Secrets Academy for a while.”

Judging by the formal speech the old man just gave, Qing Shui knew that his goal had already been accomplished. He smiled and replied to the old man: “Old man, you indeed have a big heart. In the future, you will definitely receive ten, or maybe a few ten times of rewards in return.”

This was also a guarantee made by Qing Shui. The old men with the surname Sui and Cao respectively weren't lonely old men, they had their own clan too. Even though the juniors from their clans were decent, they weren't qualified enough to take over the Heaven Secrets Academy. Anyone would have biased hearts, it was just that if it was something which they didn't have the ability to own, it would only turn out to be a disaster if it was to drop in their hands. Hence, the two old men had never considered letting their own clan members take over the Heaven Secrets Academy.

Upon hearing Qing Shui's words, the two old men laughed.

Only when one was willing to help someone wholeheartedly would they be able to provide the best aid. It was said that one would only know who their true friends were when they were in trouble. Only at time of crisis, would they know true comradeship.

Upon learning the things about the Desolate Sect, Qing Shui bid his farewell to the two old men. The Desolate Sect might possibly be slightly stronger compared to the Heaven Secrets Academy but it was just superior by a bit, perhaps, one might even be able to say that they were equivalent to each other. Just that small bit didn't have any deciding factor. The hopes which they relied on were their two prodigious disciples. Furthermore, they had already

reached a crucial height now. A hundred years or less was all they needed to emit bright and dazzling light. By then, dominating the Western Oxhe Continent would also become a lot easier.

A hundred years, or maybe they might only need a few ten years. If they were to experience any unusual encounter, they would have even more time. By then, by relying on the Heart of Demonic Beast, they could possibly tame demonic beasts even more powerful than himself.

At the moment when he returned to his own yard, the ladies were all there. They happened to be chit-chatting happily. After Qing Shui came in, he went on to sit down between Di Chen and the Eldest Princess.

It was almost new year. The entire Heaven Secrets Academy was filled with a festive mood. The culture of celebrating new year was even more prosperous than Qing Shui originally expected. Basically, new year would be celebrated everywhere. It was one of the grandest moment.

Tomorrow night would be new year's eve. They always had dinner together and at the moment, Qing Shui felt really calm. He even found preparing dishes as a kind of pleasure.

At night, the others left. But before leaving, the Eldest Princess gave Qing Shui a strange look, which made him feel as if there was a thorn in his back. It was a kind of feeling that couldn't be expressed in words. It wasn't really fear. Instead, from the Eldest Princess' look, it felt more like she was holding a secret grudge. But at the same time, that also didn't seem to be the case, which made

him a bit puzzled.

Qing Shui bid her farewell and went back to her pavilion. Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess on the other hand didn't really showed much response at the moment when they left. The reason being that, the Seventh Princess realized that her love for Qing Shui was not able to undergo any trials.

After he sent them off, Qing Shui grabbed Di Chen's hand and immediately began strolling around the courtyard with her. The moon in the sky looked big and round, it shone upon the land and made it really bright. The woman beside him was like a fairy who came down from the moon palace. She looked so beautiful that Qing Shui felt like he was in a dream.

"I can feel that even though your mind seems really calm, your blood is boiling." Di Chen said while she walked.

"My beast blood is boiling. This is the result of holding back my lust." Qing Shui explained with a smile.

"Are you really this eager to talk about all these rogue words to me." Di Chen turned around and gave Qing Shui a skeptical look.

It was an incomparably flirtatious look. It made Qing Shui almost turned into a Moonlight Wolf King. (ultimate lecher)

"Yes....." Qing Shui remembered that the Eldest Princess from back then was precisely like this. Actually, this was considered

quite normal. By talking about these things, he could see the other beautiful side of the woman he love dearly.

Di Chen was a bit speechless, but she wasn't mad. In fact, she felt relieved.

“Chen`Er, I plan to gather up the forces across the entire Western Oxhe Continent, how do you feel about this?” Qing Shui asked tactfully.

“You plan to rule the entire Western Oxhe Continent?” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui in shock.

“I have this plan in mind. But for now, this plan seems to be a bit difficult.” Qing Shui looked at the surprised Di Chen and responded.

“A bit, is it only a bit difficult?” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui and calmed down. She smiled and asked.

“For now, the difficulty somewhat seems to be a bit higher. I figure I'll wait for a while longer. By then, it's likely that I'll be just a little bit away from doing so. The main thing that I'm thinking about for now is whether I shall let you take over the Lotus Sect or make you stay in the Heaven Secrets Academy.” Qing Shui looked at Di Chen with a complicated look.

“If possible, I think I'll stay in the Lotus Sect. Sunu alone should be enough here.”

“We’ll see after new year. Let’s talk about it only after you finished negotiating with the sect lord and see if you guys can reach a peaceful solution. I think it’s a bit inappropriate to start a war.”

“You... The sect lord is actually a nice person. She is also a miserable woman.” Di Chen explained as she let out a sigh.

“The pathetic man certainly deserved to be despised. Maybe it’s something which she brought upon herself.

“Women are all miserable.” Di Chen looked at Qing Shui grudgingly. “Alright, my bad.” Qing Shui surrendered as soon as he saw her gloomy eyes.

At night, Qing Shui would naturally want to be in Di Chen’s room. Di Chen also felt really helpless. Even though nothing major could really happen, he could still embrace her smooth jade-like body with his shirt on.

Qing Shui greedily kissed her like a gluttonous child. Both of his hands also travelled around her entire body. He felt both pleased as well as tortured.

Di Chen embraced him as she felt the burning lust within his body. It was a like that she didn’t feel moved. She softly whispered by Qing Shui’s ear: “If you find it really difficult to hold in, just take me. I don’t want to see you suffering like this.”

Qing Shui was stunned. He looked at Di Chen and smiled. “I’m perfectly fine. Nor am I suffering even the slightest bit. I feel that you are not ready yet. Let’s wait until you break through this realm first. After that, I’ll take you to the highest heavens and make you give birth to my children. How does that sound to you?”

“Alright, stop randomly touching me then. I’m scared that I may not be able to control myself.” Di Chen said softly.

When tempting words like this came out of her mouth, even Qing Shui almost lost control over himself.

AST 1271 – Potential of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider, Puppet

It was always been said that every women had the hidden potential to be fairies. There were women who would give a lot of men the impression that they were fairies, whereas some would only leave that impression to a single man.

Right at this moment, Qing Shui had the feeling that Di Chen was a fairy who was only meant for himself. He looked at her extremely beautiful face and eyes which could topple over a city. There was a bit of cunningness hidden within the shy smile on her face. Nothing more beautiful than this could be imagined.

Just like this, Qing Shui cuddled her quietly as they talked to each other. He waited until Di Chen fell asleep, only then did he slowly got up. It was almost time for him to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

As of now, the pace at which his strength increased was already really slow. At least during this period of time, it progressed very slowly. However, he could use this opportunity to stabilize his strength and refine his treasures. He could also use this time to create some medical ingredients.

As soon as he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, a powerful spiritual energy bombarded him in his face. This familiar aura which Qing Shui felt made him really quite satisfied. Whenever he looked around the entire place which belonged only to himself, he would feel really happy.

Both the Fire Bird and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were strengthening at an extremely fast pace. Qing Shui was able to feel it really clearly. The rate at which the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant improved in particular really amazed Qing Shui. It was likely that these were the remnant strength left behind by the Fire Dragon. After all, the bloodline of the Fire Dragon was still really pure.

Throughout this period of time, it had already increased its raw strength by 3,000 nimbus. Furthermore, instead of slowing down, the speed at which it improved became faster. Of course, this was also partly because of the time ratio within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as the time within it was considerably long.

The one which gave Qing Shui the most surprise was the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider. As of now, the pace at which it grew was already beyond Qing Shui's knowledge. It had already eaten one-third of the Thousand Years Gloomy Fruit and the part which it ate had already started to bloom.

This might have something to do with the spider growing out its seventh head. This caused the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider to ascend up to its top-grade and further led the Ancient Bloodline within its body to go through Blood Awakening, which resulted in an incredible fast rate of improvement. Even though it couldn't be compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, its strength had increased by as much as one fold.

Its body seemed even stronger. The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider belonged to a control type demonic beast. If its strength

increased by 10%, its controlling ability would increase by at least 30%. Hence, since its strength got multiplied by one fold this time, it could be considered that its controlling ability had increased by as much as three folds.

Qing Shui kept having the feeling that the strength of the current Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was a lot stronger compared to before. He couldn't help but to look into it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Its raw strength had reached as much as 30,000 nimbus, which was equivalent to three sun worth of strength. This was already an unexpected surprise. How strong was the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the current Fire Bird? Hence, Qing Shui knew that a noble bloodline must be flowing within the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's body. It was just that he didn't know what kind of demonic beasts it was a descendant of.

Five Qi Origin: The innate battle technique of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider. Permanently increase its raw strength by 30 times. Zero consumption.

Now, Qing Shui finally understood why the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was this strong, it was because the Five Qi Origin had doubled in effect.

Corrosive Poison Web: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider unleashed an attack with an inescapable net. The attack contained powerful corrosive poison and was very sticky. The tough spider silk couldn't be cut with blades. The damage brought upon by the poisonous web was three times its raw strength.

Poison Silk Entanglement: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider could unleash a poisonous silk and initiate attacks within a distance of around 2,000 meters. It could entangle enemies and was extremely fast. The stickiness and toxicity of the poisonous silk was even stronger. The attack prowess of it was five times its raw strength.

Spider Swarm Attack: Unique ability owned by a king of demonic beast. It had powerful armies around it which could coordinate with it to unleash attacks. The armies around it could evolve at most up to Six-Headed Demonic Spider.

A change had also occurred to the Spider Swarm Attack. Now, Qing Shui finally understood that the demonic spiders around the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider couldn't surpass it in terms of strength. After all, the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was a king. This was a kind of rule and pressure.

Flying Spider Silk: Passive battle technique, zero consumption. Permanently increase speed by ten times.

The Flying Spider Silk has also gone up from the original eight times to the current ten times. Furthermore, it was a passive battle technique. Qing Shui was already really satisfied with this.

Sharpness: All of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's eight legs were incomparably sharp. They also had extremely powerful toxicity and penetrating effect.

Unyielding Shield: The defensive strength of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was extremely strong.

Demonic Spider Golden Armor: Increase the toughness and sharpness of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's body by four times. It also increase the spider silk toughness, toxicity and stickiness by four times. Moreover, it also increase the body's perseverance and endurance by one fold. Zero consumption!

The increase in the capability of the Demonic Spider Golden Armor made Qing Shui felt unusually happy. The reason was it could boost the Seven-headed Demonic Spider's controlling capability and ability to deal damage.

Under the effect of Five Qi Origin, the strength of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was able to achieve 93 sun. The attack used to rot poisonous web was worth 279 sun while the offensive prowess of Poison Silk Entanglement could reach around 465 sun.

This ability was quite decent, but it could only be considered as decent. If one was to engage in true battles, this was still fairly weak. However, the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider also had the Demonic Spider Golden Armor. This could help make the body of the spider four times as steady and sharp, and could increase the Demonic Spider Spider Web's toughness, toxicity and stickiness by four times. Furthermore, it would also increase its endurance and perseverance by one time with zero consumption.

Hence, the controlling strength of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider could achieve a net worth of more than 1,000 or 2,000 sun. The current Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was still undergoing an

increase in its strength. He believed that in the future, the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider should be able to rival against the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Fire Bird.

In comparison, the Thunderous Beast was a lot more inferior to it. Despite so, it still had a quite decent speed as the Spiritual Qi within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was abundant after all. The time within was also really sufficient.

Following on, Qing Shui refined his magic weapons. He would refine them once everyday. If there was no accidents, he would definitely not delay it. Other than this, Qing Shui would also look for some stuff which could help increase the grade of his magic weapons. As long as these objects could ascend in grade, he felt that he would be able to charge around the entire Western Oxhe Continent violently along with his demonic beasts.

On the second day, after he woke up, Qing Shui carried on to do his morning practice like usual. Even though today was the last day of the year, his cultivation was still the most important to himself. Of course, he would do his morning practice as Qing Shui planned to bring them to stroll around the dynasty today as a way for them to have fun. Today would definitely be a really noisy day.

“Since we’ve got nothing to do today, how about we go shop around the city after we finish our meal?” Qing Shui suggested in the middle of their meal.

“Alright!”

“I’m nearly going to die of boredom here.”

Both Qing Sha and the Seventh Princess quickly trailed each other’s footsteps.

For them, going out was now a fairly easy task. The group surrounded themselves with each other. Qing Shui used one of his hand to grab Di Chen’s hand whereas the other to grab the Eldest Princess’ hand. The two girls followed on to grab the hands of the other three girls and together, they formed a circle. Only after that did Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps Effect.

Divine Dragon King Dynasty!

After continuously using the Nine Continents Steps Effect for around ten times, Qing Shui stopped using it. He needed to reserve the remaining times to go home. After he inquired from other the people did he only found out that this place was the Divine Might Dynasty.

The Divine Dragon King Dynasty was a peak third grade dynasty. Of course, it had been passed down since a long time ago. As for their true strength, only the Divine Dragon King Dynasty themselves would know about it.

The old man from the Heaven Secrets Academy had advised him before to not look down on any dynasties, even including the first grade dynasties. As far as dynasties were concerned, they would all have their continued tradition. It wasn’t really surprising if a monstrous existence would appear after these many years. The

most important part about it was to see what extent of monstrousness the monster could get. According to legends, there had been a lot of cases of a First Grade State Master suddenly skyrocketing in strength and ended up as a Fourth Grade, or maybe even a Fifth Grade in strength. Of course, these were all only recorded in history. When a man got to the top, all of his friends and relatives would go there with him. A lot of them didn't just end up like this without a baseless claim. Hence, it had always been said that anything could happen.

The Divine Dragon King Dynasty was located up north from the center of the continent. It was considered as a particularly advanced dynasty. Even if it was to be compared to Fourth Grade forces, almost no difference could be spotted. The group strolled around the wide and advance street as they looked around.

The street was filled with a kind of festive atmosphere. Compared to before, the colorful costumes seen on the street looked a lot more festive.

Qing Shui and the group were somewhat really eye-catching across the street. After all, the girls around him were all extreme beauties that might not even appear once in a hundred years. Qing Shui's appearance was also quite attractive. Hence, along their way, they caused a lot of people to admire them. The men would admire Qing Shui whereas the women would envy the girls around him. They envied them for looking more beautiful than themselves.

"Qing Shui, look! There is someone selling puppets there!" Yan Jinyu spoke out suddenly.

Qing Shui was stunned. As he thought about puppets, he got reminded of the Joyous Sage which he met last time. Yu Ruyan, Tantai Xuan and himself had once met the Joyous Sage. Furthermore, their strength got boosted to the extreme upon meeting him once. The old man also seemed to have a lot of puppets.

Hence, Qing Shui was a bit sensitive to the word puppets.

Qing Shui saw that the person who arranged the puppets was also an old man. However, he wasn't the Joyous Sage. Seeing that Yan Jinyu felt really enthusiastic, he smiled and responded: "It seems like Sister Yan likes puppets. Why don't we go and take a look?"

Yan Jinyu smiled and nodded. Despite the fact that her beauty was below Di Chen and the Eldest Princess, she still had her own unique charm.

The group came out precisely to relax themselves. Hence, since someone found something they were interested in, they would naturally go and have a look at it. Qing Shui also enjoyed watching them. In his mind, he constantly hoped to run into some nice treasures. He thought to himself that as long as he managed to encounter a treasure, he would be able to figure out a way to buy it.

The group walked towards the stall of the old man that sold the puppets. There were more than a thousand of puppets in front of the old man. Qing Shui only spotted it at the moment when Yan

Jinyu shout out previously. There were a lot of people around the stall. Only when he was up close did he realize that there were a lot of puppets and they had a variety of sizes and colours. Some of them had three different colours and some had four.

The old man looked really old and was really kind. At first glance, Qing Shui found that he somewhat shared a bit of resemblance with Santa Claus. The majority of the people near the stall were children, but there were also some young men and women.

The puppets looked really exquisite. The traces of it being handmade could be seen at one glance. Upon learning things from the old man, Qing Shui found out that the puppets were made by the old man himself.

Qing Shui asked for more than a hundred of them at one go and gave two puppets to each of them. He treated it as helping the old man with his business, and the quality of the puppets were quite fine as well.

“Qing Shui, do you like these puppets? You asked for so many of them.” Di Chen asked with a smile.

“They’re not bad. I plan to keep them so that our babies can play with them in the future.” Qing Shui looked at her with a smile.

Qing Shui wasn’t too loud when he said that, but Di Chen was able to hear it very clearly. Her face turned red. She gave him a glare and remained silent. Despite so, she felt something which

couldn't be expressed in words deep in her heart. It was quite new, especially when she heard the word 'babies' being mentioned.

“Little brother, please wait!”

At the moment when Qing Shui was about to leave, the old man called out to him.

Qing Shui stopped and looked at the old man: “Old man, is everything alright?”

“Seeing that like the puppets so much, I have a few puppets with me left by my ancestors. Since they are of no use to me, I think I'll give them to you.” The old man handed Qing Shui a bag.

Qing Shui could tell that the old man was really serious as he accepted the bag. The bag didn't seem really big and appears that there wouldn't be a lot of puppets inside. But compared to ordinary puppets, the puppets in the bag was a lot heavier.

At the moment when Qing Shui looked into the bag, he was stunned. The puppets inside didn't really have bright and beautiful colors. In fact, they looked really ancient. However, prior to this, Qing Shui had subconsciously used his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Puppet Marionette!

People who equip the said puppet could withstand attacks up to a certain extent. Following different grades, the amount that could

be withstood would differ. The wearer needed to insert Spiritual Qi into it. It could be refined. It was also required for it to recognize an owner.

Qing Shui saw more than ten of them inside the bag and was extremely surprised. There really was such good stuff in the world.

“Old man, this is too precious. It’s something which I cannot take.” Qing Shui wasn’t acting. He didn’t like to accept too much benefits from strangers. Even though he had yet to know what Puppet Marionette was, he was certain that it was something really valuable.

“Since you can tell that this thing is precious, you are all the more suitable to have it. This is fate. I think I’ll give this to you as well.” The old man took out an old book and passed it over to Qing Shui.

Puppet Marionette Encyclopedia!

This was a very evil name for a book!

AST 1272 – The Amazing Puppet Marionettes, Is Three Years Enough

Puppet Marionette Encyclopedia!

Just from the name alone, one would be able to have a vague understanding of what it was about. However, he didn't know about it in detail and just received it. He saw that the old man looked very ordinary. His body seemed to be considered quite healthy but he wasn't a powerful cultivator. He wasn't even a Xiantian cultivator. However, Qing Shui could tell that the old man trained his physique throughout the years.

“Grandpa, grandpa!”

A pair of kids of about five to six years of age stood not far away. The boy looked healthy and good-natured while the girl looked very intelligent and had a good physique. Qing Shui recalled how the old man said that the puppet marionettes were passed down by his ancestors. This showed that their clan were also cultivating it very long ago.

Qing Shui received the things passed from the old man. It could already be considered an affinity for them to have come this far. After all, if it was someone else, no one would think much of the puppets. However, since he knew about it, he couldn't feign ignorance.

He took out two “Wondrous Fruits” and handed them to the two kids. The old man didn't stop him either. Seeing that the two kids

were eating them happily, Qing Shui quietly placed a copy of the Tiger Form he had written in the old man's clothes.

Qing Shui had quite a lot of these in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There were also some for the other forms. Therefore, he gave the old man one book. Although he wanted to spread the Tiger Form, he wasn't planning to give it to everyone he sees. He only gave them to people who required it.

The old man's eyes flickered and Qing Shui's voice rang out, "Right now, no one can hear what I'm saying. Listen to what I'm going to say. The book I've given you is a cultivation manual. Furthermore, I've helped to change the physique for your grandchildren. You can decide if you want to let them cultivate or not. We're leaving. In order not to attract other people's attention, you don't have to do anything."

Qing Shui and the group left in another direction. The old man saw that the two kids ate up the last bite of the fruits and were still looking in the direction Qing Shui and the others with a look of yearning.

Cultivation technique... The old man felt very agitated. It was said that their ancestors were also cultivators. However, it was a pity that they had already been in decline for a long time and were considered to have become a most ordinary family. The old man had a son and usually, his son and wife would be busy earning money for a living while the old man helped to take care of the kids. After all, he had a lot of time on his hands while selling puppets.

He was no longer young and he had always been thinking of letting his son or descendants pick up cultivation techniques once again. It was because this was the only way he would be able to make a name for himself. Ordinary people like them could only cultivate simple techniques and would never be able to break through to the Houtian level in their entire lives.

Right now, he didn't know what kind of martial technique the young man had given him, nor what level one could attain with it. However, he felt that this young man was far from ordinary and thus his heart was filled with anticipation.

In order not to raise suspicions, the old man continued to manage his stall until nightfall then he left!

Qing Shui left and thus didn't know what the old man thought. He didn't want to think about them either since they had only met by chance and there were practically zero possibility of them meeting again in the future.

Earlier, Qing Shui didn't comment on the puppets and he even took them out. It was because there were people around them and when they saw that it was only some old puppets, they lost interest. The colorful puppets on display looked much better.

...

“Are those puppets nice?” Di Chen played with the colorful puppet she was holding and asked.

“This puppet is a puppet marionette and can increase the user’s resistance to attacks by a certain degree, including spirit energy attacks. However, how much its resistance is another story altogether. It should be related to one’s mastery.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Oh? If it has a high resistance, then it really is something good. Does it always work as long as the person equips it?”

“It should be that there’s a need to channel in Spiritual Qi each time it was used to block. The greater the Spiritual Qi required the greater the attack resisted. When one’s Spiritual Qi is used up, it would have no effect temporarily.”

“Oh? That isn’t bad either. This is normal.” Di Chen gave it some thought and said.

“Let’s study it further after we head back. This place isn’t suitable for this.” Qing Shui tossed the puppets into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He was also holding onto a small green-colored puppet which was the size of one’s palm. The wood used was an ordinary block of wood with about 100 years of age. In his previous life, wood with an age of 100 years was hard to find but it was very easy to find in this world.

The workmanship was exquisite and there were some areas which were rough but that didn’t affect its beauty. The color was dyed from plant extracts. It was nothing much and was just a toy

for kids. Of course, it could also be placed on countertops as a decorative item.

...

They then strolled around leisurely, spending half the day and walked very far away. Nothing happened on the way. They merely bought random stuff and ate random food along a food street.

Qing Shui liked the atmosphere of eating along the food street. Street food was different from normal dishes and was quite yummy, especially the spicy ones. Of course, there was also street food which tasted bad. The important parts were in the broth and condiments. The ones they had today were still considered quite good.

Right now, Qing Shui thought that he could actually make snacks himself. There was this segment in his culinary techniques. In the future, he could make them himself since he had his own spices for all different flavors.

Back when he was in Qing Clan, he had made some of the simplest ones for the kids. Those could be considered snacks as well.

If he wasn't a cultivator, he could consider opening a food stall or eatery. However, right now, it was merely just a thought. He only cooked for the people around him.

When it was about time, the group headed back to the Heaven Secrets Academy again. It was already dark and fireworks would be launched very soon. A firework rose up, followed by even more.

The area around the Heaven Secrets Academy was where the earliest fireworks were set off. Only after the Heaven Secrets Academy had launched the fireworks did the surroundings start to launch theirs. They stood in the courtyard, watching as the skies become increasingly brilliant. The world appeared to be very, very beautiful.

It was a pity that Yu Ruyan wasn't around. This made Qing Shui feel a little regretful. Right now, she should be thinking about him too. Qing Clan must also be setting off fireworks... Have they been doing well...

Qing Shui also thought of the children. He was really not a good father and had done wrong to many people. However, they held no grievances toward him. The effort he was putting in today was also in preparation for them to be able to be reunited.

"Come, let's take a look at these puppets. There'll be more fireworks later and it'll be more beautiful." Qing Shui smiled and took out the puppet marionettes, handing each of them one.

These puppets weren't dirty, just a rustic color.

Qing Shui poked himself with a gold needle and then allowed a drop of his blood to drip on the puppet marionette. In that instant, he sensed a mysterious feeling and the puppet suddenly appeared

to be a lot more spirited. If it wasn't because Qing Shui had powerful senses, he would have thought that these were illusions.

Qing Shui then tried to temper and channel in spiritual Qi but there was still no mastery level. He didn't try to test out how much attack it could fend off either. The ladies did the same to let the puppets recognize them as owners before continuing to temper.

These things could only be tempered after they had recognized their owners. Even those which had reached a very high level of mastery would lose their state after they had become ownerless. They would return to their original state.

Qing Shui knew that for such things, it was already considered good to be able to fend off 10% of attacks. 10% was already considered to be very monstrous. However, it was probably hard to cultivate it to that level as well.

Even with how powerful the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was, it was only able to weaken 10% of the opponent's attacks. If the puppet marionette could fend off 10% of the attacking prowess received, it would be in a way, equivalent to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons. Therefore, Qing Shui felt that it wasn't that easy to raise the level of mastery of the puppet marionettes. Right now, Qing Shui's goal was only for it to fend off 5% of the attacks.

The more powerful and the more heaven-defying an item was, the harder it would be to raise its level. That was how the world worked. Therefore, there wasn't a need to guess to know that it was impossible for it to have monstrous abilities. Even the Arhat

Rosary Beads, a sacred object amongst all sacred objects, would only be able to fend off half of the spirit energy attacks and it couldn't be leveled up.

However, the Arhat Rosary Beads were already considered an absolute heaven-defying existence. It was a pity that they could only be used against spirit energy.

The puppet marionette could be applied against both spirit energy and physical attacks. Therefore, just 10% was already considered a very terrifying existence. However, the realm it was cultivated to must definitely be very high. However, compared to the Spirit Gathering Lamp and other objects, it would probably be very hard to increase its state.

He had plenty of time and it made no difference to him whether it was to cultivate one thing or 100 things. The more the merrier.

The sky had turned completely dark and the fireworks were brilliant and colorful in the sky. There were sounds of firecrackers everywhere and the sky was dyed in a myriad of colors. Qing Shui and the ladies sat around a stone table in a pavilion, enjoying tea. It was a wonderful feeling.

This was the second year since he had arrived at the Western Oxhe Continent. There were three years to go. For these three years, he felt that he could only be at the Western Oxhe Continent. He hoped that he would be able to unite the Western Oxhe Continent within these three years and thereafter, fight his way to the other three continents.

Qing Shui didn't know if he could achieve this nor did he know if three years was enough. For Qing Shui, three years was already considered very long. His abilities should be able to soar tremendously. Furthermore, he had his demonic beasts and the Heaven Secrets Academy to back him up, these should be enough.

...

Time passed by very quickly and it was already three days after the new year. For the past few days, the Puppet Marionette had reached the first grade, having magic powers. After testing it out, it was able to fend off about 1% of attacks.

1% wasn't a lot and to be honest, it was very little. However, in the future, when its grade was increased, would it be able to reach 5%? If it could reach 10%, then he would be satisfied. 10% would be quite an unneglectable existence no matter where it was at.

What made Qing Shui the happiest was that after reading the Puppet Marionette Encyclopedia, he discovered the way to create puppet marionettes. Qing Shui was astonished that the materials required to make the puppet marionettes included the 1,000-year Gloomy Wood.

Another thing was that Qing Shui realized that the puppet marionettes could be used beyond fending off attacks. These were just low quality puppet marionettes. There were higher quality ones, some of which could increase one's attacking prowess, speed or even those which could be used as a substitute in order to save

one's own life.

It was a pity that Qing Shui wasn't able to create these puppet marionettes for now. He didn't have the confidence to do so. He felt very pleased. The puppet marionettes could be used together with the Heavenly Talismans. He was going to pick up everything in the Puppet Marionette Encyclopedia and bring up its grade.

There was no harm in learning more things, with the prerequisite that there was enough time. He might be able to unknowingly attain a breakthrough to the 8th Heavenly Layer. After reaching the 8th grade of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he saw the door to reaching the 8th Heavenly Layer but it was a pity that the door was too far away. It was like the clouds in the sky which were very hard to reach.

AST 1273 – Start To Take Action, Fu Clan First

Since he could still see hope, Qing Shui still remained hopeful. He trusted that he would definitely be able to reach the 8th Heavenly Layer and by then, his abilities would soar tremendously.

Qing Shui suddenly had the feeling that if he were to attain the 8th Heavenly Layer, he would be able to enter the state of False God. It was the group who would seem to be immortals in the mortal world!

Retrieving his gaze, Qing Shui closed the Puppet Marionette Encyclopedia. At the very end, the encyclopedia was even more mysterious, creating puppet marionettes and giving them souls. They would be able to help you in battles, just like the marionettes from the Marionette Sect.

However, the prerequisites for one to be able to giving them souls were very high. Level of drawing souls... Qing Shui hadn't thought that he would need to bring the mastery of his drawing skills to such a level. Drawing souls and giving them to the puppets, he would then be able to use his spirit energy to control them.

As for how powerful the puppet marionettes were and the ability of one to be able to draw souls, these were related to the owner's spirit energy. Of course, it was also affected by the material used to make the puppets. The materials used must definitely be plants and thus the requirements were very high. Thankfully, there were also quite a number of powerful plants, such as plants like the bloodthirsty demonic vines. It wasn't bad to be using such plants

for making puppets.

Qing Shui planned to study the Puppet Marionette Encyclopedia in detail in the future. It was because it was said that puppet marionettes had unique abilities. Made under such high requirements, they shouldn't be bad. However, the thought of him having to reach the level of drawing souls in his drawing, he felt a little helpless.

Qing Sha still had yet to join the Heaven Secrets Academy. However, she now had quite a cordial relationship with the few ladies. It could be because of their age. When faced against others, the cold and violent aura she exuded was still very powerful. However, Qing Shui and the other ladies had felt that it was very normal now.

The new year was over. Qing Shui felt that there were things that he would need to deal with now, for example, Fu Clan and Tian Clan. The people who had took action against him still hadn't shown anything from their side. Since they didn't know any better, there wasn't a need for Qing Shui to keep them alive.

He also knew of the idea of killing to make an example for others. In the past, he felt that it was beyond him to do something like this. However, the situation now was different and it was suitable for such an action. It would be a pity for him to not take the opportunity to kill two birds with one stone.

Fu Clan had a unique spot in the Heaven Secrets Academy. Fu Clan was a great clan in the Heaven Secrets Academy with a long legacy. It was a pity for Fu Clan. They had a turning point in Fu

Yantian's generation, for Fu Yantian to get more powerful and then to take over the Heaven Secrets Academy. This would bring Fu Clan up a great notch. If Fu Yantian didn't rise up, Fu Clan would degenerate and it would be harder for them to rise up in the future.

It was a pity that Fu Yantian had been crippled and it was hard for Fu Clan to rise up again. They could only slowly decline. Initially, Qing Shui wasn't thinking of going all out to kill them but to think that Fu Clan would commit such an underhand act to assassinate him. Since they showed him no signs of righteousness, they shouldn't blame him for showing them no mercy.

Qing Shui rode on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and arrived in the air above Fu Clan with the Fire Bird flying above him.

He didn't say a word and merely awaited them. Since Fu Clan had done something like this, they should have been prepared for this. He knew that there would definitely be people from Fu Clan who would come out.

In about less than 15 minutes, three old men flew up from Fu Clan. They appeared to be very old and were all wearing plain white clothes as they looked at Qing Clan with a solemn expressions.

"Why have you come to Fu Clan?" The old man in the [lead had triangular eyes, broom eyebrows](#) and a red nose. He had a tall and strong build and hair like that of a lion's. This could be considered an inborn anomaly. The old man was glaring at Qing Shui, making

no attempt to conceal the killing intent in his eyes.

“I’m here to ask for payback for a debt. Are you guys ready for it?” Qing Shui got straight to the point. He knew that the other party would understand what he was saying.

“I don’t know what you’re talking about. I’m telling you that Fu Clan isn’t a place for you to behave atrociously. Don’t be thinking that you’re the best just because you are a little talented.” The old man looked at Qing Shui calmly. Of course, he would not admit it. Even if there was evidence, he would also push it onto the person who had committed the act, saying that the person had done it on his own accord and the blame wouldn’t be on Fu Clan.

“I’m not here to talk it out today. No matter if you were to admit it or not, I’m here to kill today.” Qing Shui spoke each and every word clearly.

“You really think very highly of yourself. This isn’t a place for your atrocities. Even if the head of the Heaven Secrets Academy is backing you up, I’m going to seek justice today.” A hint of viciousness flashed in the old man’s eyes.

“With people like you guys around, it’s no wonder that Fu Clan is going into decline. Today, I’m only here to ask for payback. Make your move, stop all the crap.”

With that, Qing Shui activated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and then the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant under him launched out a Vajra Subdues Demons!

When dealing with these people, what Qing Shui needed was to get everything over with quickly. Therefore, he used the Emperor's Qi immediately.

Seal of Xuantian!

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

The surrounding air became a whirlpool of explosions. Even when he was bare-handed, Qing Shui was actually already at the prowess equivalent of one holding onto a legendary grade weapon. Other people wouldn't be able to understand how powerful Qing Shui was.

Underworld Fireball!

The three old men's abilities were only at around 5,000 suns. It was already considered quite powerful. Even the Lotus Sect's sect lord was only just over 6,000 suns. Of course, the sect lord might not necessarily be the strongest person in the sect.

At their level, they were already the strongest existences in Fu Clan. There was also another old man who kept himself in seclusion. As for whether he was still alive or not, no one knew. These three old men from the Fu Clan were considered the ones in power in Fu Clan. This time, they were out to eradicate Qing Shui. Otherwise, Fu Clan would be plagued with endless troubles in the future.

At their level, being one grade stronger would allow them to crush their opponents. They felt that Qing Shui would at most have a strength of 3,000 suns or he might not even be at 3,000 suns. The difference between 2,000 and 3,000 suns was tremendous and the difference between 3,000 to 4,000 suns was yet another huge barrier. This was also why they were so confident.

However, they soon knew their folly, their utter folly. They were instantly weakened to be at a strength of only about 3,500 suns...

A strength of over 5,000 suns was brought down to slightly over 3,500 suns... They were unable to accept the sudden change. Before they could react, the Seal of Xuantian smashed down on them. At this moment, they panicked. Because of their carelessness, it was probably over for Fu Clan today.

The powers from the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp extended out toward them but didn't cause them to feel dizziness. However, at that moment, the Fire Bird attacked.

Underworld Fireball!

An attack with a strength of 4,000 suns!

It was still considered easy to deal with the three old men who were only left with a strength of about 3,500 suns. Right now, in terms of both speed and impact, the Fire Bird had the absolute advantage.

Hell's Inferno!

Underworld Fireball!

One of the old men was only able to fend it off the first time, got injured on the second and suffered from heavy injuries on the 3rd attack. Each attack only took the Fire Bird a quick flash of moving its huge wings and a powerful Underworld Fireball exploded on the old man.

Disappear!

The old man was destroyed to the extent that there was nothing left of him. Everything happened in less than the time required for one to take a breath.

In less than the time required for a single breath, a great cultivator with a strength of 5,000 suns was gone just like that...

This was the first time he had seen how powerful the Fire Bird truly was. Working together with his Emperor's Qi and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons, to think that a cultivator with a strength of 5,000 suns wasn't even able to hold on for the time required for a single breath.

It was a great surprise for Qing Shui while a terrifying one for the remaining two old men. The three of them were of similar level and if that huge black bird wanted to deal with them, there was no

way that they would be able to fend off its attacks.

The two old men exchanged a glance and then swung the sabers in their hands. Two Ice Armor Giant Bug Kings appeared next to them. These two demonic beasts were like two blocks of ice that was shaped like a gigantic bug. They were 100 meters long and their thick bodies were like a small mountain. The moment they appeared they sent out ice fog. Everything that the ice fog came into contact with were sealed in ice.

Ancient mutated beasts!

Qing Shui looked at the two huge worms and realized that they seemed to be slightly stronger than the current Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant but yet weren't a match for the Five Elements Golden Flames. However, in terms of the five elements, fire's weakness was water and ice also came under the classification of water.

However, even though ice was considered to be of the water element, their abilities against the Fire Bird had too big of a gap and they were only able to fend off for a short moment before they were burned to ash. If they were of the same level as the Fire Bird, Qing Shui would probably have to help out since there were two of them and the element traits clashed. By this time, the two old men could already see the future that Fu Clan had in store for them.

Suddenly, one of them took out a colorful rock. To Qing Shui, it looked like a rock. At that moment, the old man tossed it into the air and with a huge boom, it exploded.

The moment it exploded, a piercing sound scattered out far away.

A signal to call for help?

Qing Shui was taken aback. He had already killed one and there wasn't a need to keep the other two. With a vicious gleam in his eyes, he used the Great Golden Buddha Palm to confine them.

The Fire Bird unleashed its attacks!

After the old men had been weakened, it was the equivalent of Qing Shui, the Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were killing three cultivators who each had a strength of 3,500 suns. This made it a lot simpler. Without the Emperor's Qi and the Vajra Subdues Demons, Qing Shui wouldn't have the confidence to be able to deal with Fu Clan.

At that moment, the other members of Fu Clan came out as well. Both Fu Yantian and Fu Yanting were around. Right now, Fu Yantian spurted out a mouthful of blood and became unconscious.

Fu Yanting looked at Qing Shui, his eyes flashing with a vengeance gleam. Qing Shui landed slowly. "I won't kill you guys if you were to cripple your cultivation. Otherwise, you'll be just like him."

As Qing Shui said this, with a wave of his hand, he slashed down toward Fu Yanting with his palm. Qing Shui saw the vengeance

gleam in Fu Yanting's eyes. Although he wasn't scared of Fu Yanting, Qing Shui didn't like to remain in another's person mind in such a way.

Fu Yantian probably wouldn't be able to wake up anymore and thus there wasn't a need for Qing Shui to take any further action.

Qing Shui didn't approve of wiping out one's roots entirely but he didn't like to be excessively soft hearted either. When he must kill, he would definitely not show mercy. There were people which mustn't be left behind. For example, Fu Yanting. Moreover, Fu Yanting deserved to die.

Qing Shui's viciousness stunned everyone. After all, even the three old men were wiped out. What could they possibly do?

Every member of Fu Clan trembled. Without their cultivation, they would forever be cripples. For many people, once they were crippled of their cultivation, they wouldn't have many years to live.

"Can I pledge my loyalty to you instead?" A man asked, trembling.

With a punch, Qing Shui sent that man flying, killing him.

Fu Clan had no rights to negotiate.

"Kill him! Let's attack him together! We're members of Fu Clan!"

An old man suddenly shouted and dashed out toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui let out a cold laugh as he looked at the close to 20 people who were charging out toward him

Ning!

The Fire Bird glided past them, sending down Hell's Infernos. The group of people disappeared just like that.

“Stop it.” An aged voice rang out, exuding a tremendous pressure.

Thick at the beginning, then become scarce at the end like a broom.

AST 1274 – Put down the Butcher's Knife, Formation Eye Stone, Divine Beast's Blood

The voice which came through out of nowhere made Qing Shui's flesh creep. It felt as if he was being spied on, it felt really uncomfortable just like when someone didn't wear any clothes in public.

Qing Shui's body felt as if it suddenly went into an extremely cold place. The hair all over his body immediately stood on end. He felt as if his body was shivering all over even though it wasn't actually cold. Following on, an old man appeared above the Fu Clan in the sky.

The old man had a body that resembled a dried up bone and looked just like a malicious devil. While he looked at the old man, Qing Shui felt as if the old man might die at anytime. However, there was a strange looking stone-like object in his body which appeared like it was supporting him.

Stone of Life!

With just one glance, Qing Shui was able to recognize the stone as he himself had worn one before. It was during that time when he got heavily injured by the people from the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord and was left with only one or two days to live. Back then, Di Chen let him wore a pendant made of a Stone of Life. It had managed to extend his lifespan by three years.

It was also because of the Stone of Life which Di Chen gave that

he was able to hang on and comprehend the Force of Rebirth, and endured until the moment when his body felt as if it got reborned. Now, he noticed that the old man was also wearing the Stone of Life. Furthermore, it seemed like its energy was already quite depleted. It shouldn't be a problem for the Stone of Life to support the old man for up to a year and a half. However, these circumstances doesn't seemed to make any influence to the tremendous death aura that emitted from the old man's body.

“Old Ancestor!”

.....

Even though Qing Shui predicted that the old man had ties with the Fu Clan, he never expected for him to be their Old Ancestor.

At the moment when the old man showed up, he didn't actually made any moves. Ever since he showed up, he just looked at Qing Shui and didn't even turn to look at the people from the Fu Clan.

Qing Shui stayed on alert. At the same time, he also sensed the old man's strength and immediately weakened it along with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. No matter who they were, he would only put a discussion after they became weakened. By doing this, if they were to really start a fight later, Qing Shui wouldn't get too flustered by his opponents.

However, Qing Shui was stunned because after the old man got weakened, he still had a strength worth more than 5,000 sun, and it was even close to 6,000 sun. This meant that before this, the old

man had a strength worth nearly 9,000 sun. No wonder Qing Shui could feel danger.

The Palace Lord of the Heaven Secrets Academy had mentioned before that the most powerful person from the Western Oxhe Continent had a strength of around 8,000 sun. Could it be that the ones that the old man had talked about was these people who were at the brink of death?

The old man who looked like a malicious devil also stared at Qing Shui with a strange look. Even after he got weakened, he didn't made his moves. He spoke slowly: "Your aura is bright like a river of stars. Why must you resort to extermination? Putting one Fu Clan aside, even if ten Fu Clans tried to stop you, they will fail to do so. Under this kind of circumstances, if you can choose to let go of the butcher knife in your hand, you will gain insights into the other aspects of life.."

Qing Shui looked at the old man. Prior to this, he actually wasn't left with any way to step down. Additionally, killing them would also be quite a decent option although it was also fine even if he didn't do it. It was very difficult for the Fu Clan to change their fate.

"Just be straight with your words. How do you feel about fighting me after you finished speaking?" Qing Shui knew that the old man wouldn't fight him. He was able to sense this really strongly.

"I'm not going to let you beat me. In the future, you will definitely have boundless achievements. The Fu Clan will also not

fail to appreciate your kindness. How about this? I'll give you a few stuffs in exchange for the safety of these people from the Fu Clan. Let them leave this place and become an ordinary people with family. Does this sound fine to you?" The old man let out a sigh and looked at Qing Shui.

"Oh, you want to trade something in exchange for their life?" Qing Shui asked even though he already knew the answer.

"Yes!"

"Sure, but first, I want to see what it is. I want to see if it's worthy enough to convince me to let them go." Qing Shui said indifferently.

"This is easy. Take it." The old man immediately threw an Interspatial Silk Sachet at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui immediately peeked into it with his Spiritual Sense. The space within the Interspatial Silk Sachet was fairly small and was only one cubic meter in size. There were only a few stuff within it and the most obvious one was a piece of Yang Stone. Even though Qing Shui still had a few of it, but when it came to Yang Stone, he would never complain of himself having too many of them. After all, he was a blacksmith.

There was also a Yang Stone Sword. Unfortunately, the level of forging for this sword was too rough. Despite this, there would still be a lot of people who would be fighting over it if he took it out. Hence, it was still considered really valuable. The last two things

were two small porcelain bottles.

Qing Shui immediately scanned it. To his surprise, one of the bottles had Divine Beast's Blood in it. The other bottle was slightly bigger and to his surprise yet again, there were two Ice Silkworm's eggs inside. At the moment when Qing Shui was about to summon back his Spiritual Sense, he spotted an ordinary stone at the side. He was stunned upon examining the stone.

Formation Eye Stone!

When someone with said the stone set up formations, he or she could double the strength of the formation. As the Formation Eye Stone ascended in grade, the strength of the formation would also follow along and become stronger.

Qing Shui's eyes shone for a moment. All of these could be said to be extremely precious. Merely the value of the Formation Eye Stone was more than enough. It was just that there were too few people who was actually aware of the uses of these things.

"Aren't you scared that I will kill all of you after I take away these stuff?" Qing Shui questioned the old man indifferently.

"Well if that were to happen, I can only blame myself for being blind." The old man didn't express any emotions on his face. Since the beginning, he was already like this.

"I can let them go. I hope that you will tell them what to do. You

guys can decide whether to remain in the Heaven Secrets Academy or leave.” Qing Shui wasn’t worried that they would make any moves. Besides, he knew that at the end of the day, only very few of them would manage to remain alive.

Even if he was to not take any action, other people would do it in his place.

“We will leave. Don’t worry, my words is still quite reliable, even when I’m someone who is at the brink of death. Besides, they will never have the capability to seek vengeance from you. I will cripple a bit of the cultivation of the stronger ones among them.” The old man said calmly.

Qing Shui never expected the old man to have this kind of thought. In a way, doing this could be considered to have helped the Fu Clan to keep their heritage. It was only by doing this would they be able to thoroughly eliminate the intentions to seek vengeance which some of them harbored. For someone at his age, the old man could have seen through almost everything. Compared to surviving, anything like love and vengeance were just like drifting clouds across the sky. They weren’t even worth mentioning about.

Being alive was tough, so was surviving. Compared to keeping a clan alive, nothing could be more important. Only by staying alive would there be hope.

.....

Qing Shui left and immediately went back to his own courtyard. Simultaneously, things regarding the Fu Clan had also started to spread around the entire academy very quickly. Now, the one who felt the most worried was none other than the Tian Clan and the clans who took part in the plan to kill Qing Shui.

As for the Fu Clan, after they left very quickly on the same day, they had disappeared without leaving even a single trace. The higher-ups in the Heaven Secrets Academy also didn't do anything about it. The old man in golden dragon gown had warned them about it way long ago and the few old demons also didn't ask too many questions about the Heaven Secrets Academy. Things like this wouldn't in the least bother them.

If it wasn't because the Old Ancestor from the Fu Clan was nearing the end of his life, things might have turned out differently. The old man was aware that this young man was someone not to be taken lightly of. The Fu Clan had placed itself within the Heaven Secrets Academy. Compared to the academy, the colossus itself, the Fu Clan was still nothing. This young man would definitely be someone protected by the Heaven Secrets Academy. Even if he wanted to lay his hands on him, he wasn't sure if he would or wouldn't be able to do so. However, if he really would go toe-to-toe against Qing Shui now, he wouldn't get even the slightest benefit out of it.

“Qing Shui, are you alright?” Naturally, the Eldest Princess had also found out about the things regarding the Fu Clan.

“I'm fine. I am going to first help you sweep away all the obstacles within the Heaven Secrets Academy. After that, I will

help you how to organize the forces around the academy.” Qing Shui smiled and responded. The Heaven Secrets Academy was a lot simpler. With its support, he could do everything around here with relative ease.

In the event of facing off against the Fu Clan, Qing Shui had demonstrated his strength. Three people with a strength worth 5,000 sun got eliminated by him in just a moment’s time. This war was enough to help him stand at an indisputable position within the Heaven Secrets Academy. In addition to that, he was a member of the Breezing Wind Veranda and most importantly, he also shared a deep relation with the support of the Breezing Wind Veranda, Yu Sunu.

“Don’t be so impetuous. Just act within your own competence.” The Eldest Princess slightly knitted her brows and said gently.

“Don’t worry, I don’t feel like dying yet. I am going to rest for a while.” Qing Shui went back to his room.

Today, he no longer planned to go look for the Tian Clan and the other clans. He was waiting as this battle alone had already proved more than enough for him. He believed that one condition was all he needed to settle things. Hence, he right away entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He started off by first taking out the Formation Eye Stone.

This object was only the size of a palm and both of its ends looked sharp. The middle part of it was oval in shape. It somehow

resembled a dart but compared to it, it was a bit huge. Upon touching it, Qing Shui felt that it was slightly cold but he wasn't able to feel even the slightest spiritual fluctuation.

Qing Shui slowly exerted force with his palm. At the moment, he wouldn't need too much strength to crush normal metallic essence. However, this Formation Eye Stone was unusually tough. He wouldn't try to hold it with too much force cause if it broke, the only thing he could do was cry.

This thing didn't need to go through the blood dropping ceremony as it could be refined immediately. What surprised Qing Shui was that the amount of Divine Force which the Formation Eye Stone could absorb was a lot. It seemed that this was a first grade Formation Eye Stone.

He didn't know if the Formation Eye Stone was a first grade or if it once had an owner, but he didn't really care about this. In any case, he was really happy that the Formation Eye Stone could immediately increase the strength of the bearer's formation by one time.

After the refining process ended, Qing Shui immediately used the Nine Palace Steps.

Within the Nine Palace Steps, the Nine Palace can now also be considered as a trapping formation. The flow of time of everything within the area which it covered had become slower. Furthermore, the area in which it enveloped had also become bigger. The speed at which he moved, as well as his reaction speed, seemed to have increased significantly.

It was as if he didn't recognize fatigue, Qing Shui only stopped after a long time. While using the Nine Palace Steps, he also practiced his Taichi Fist, Back Connecting Fist, Tiger Form and so on. He realized that all of them had a strength which he was really satisfied with. Their actual ability to deal damage had to be a lot stronger than his own strength.

At one spot within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, there was an enormous stone platform. On top of it were the Demon Binding Rope, Soulshake Bell, Spirit Gathering Lamp, Heaven Shaking Drum, Coiled Dragon Statue, Spirit Channeling Jade and so on. Of course, there was also the Formation Eye Stone.

The Yang Stone and other forging materials were placed at another stone platform. The case for medicinal pills and herbs on the other hand, were isolated on top of a stone platform. The ingredients and alcohol were all organized neatly. All of these stone platform were near each other, but they weren't stuck against one another. Furthermore, there were a few storeys of them.

The function of the Formation Eye Stone was too significant. After all, Qing Shui knew a lot of formations and by then, the amount of potential which he could unleash would be even bigger. He thought of the time when his grade was still quite low. He wondered just how powerful it would get once he ascended in grade.

Qing Shui put the Yang Stone on the stone platform for forging materials. He even put the sword on there as he planned to reforge

it again in the future when necessary.

Only after that did he take out the Divine Beast Blood.

There was only a few drops of it within the bottle as it came in a very small quantity. Each drops of it were the size of a thumb and was very thick as it gave out powerful energy fluctuation. When Qing Shui peeked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique, it only said that it could be fed to beasts to strengthen some of their abilities.

It was just that Qing Shui had the Crimson Pellet of the Nine-headed Moon Wolf's core. That was also a Divine Beast from legend. It could strengthen the powerful innate skills of demonic beasts, and would have even greater effect especially to wolf type demonic beasts and demonic beasts with more than one head. The strength which the pellet could increase right away was also quite decent. At the present, it might seem like the amount which it could increase was fairly little but to him at that time, it was already quite a significant amount. Even for magic potions owned by warriors, if a normal person was to eat it, even if their body didn't burst, there would still be a limit to which their strength could increase. Only by getting stronger could one make use of its effects to its maximum potential.

How was the effect of this Divine Beast Blood when compared to the Crimson Pellet of the Nine-headed Moon Wolf's Core?

AST 1275 – Ice Silkworm, Ice Silkworm's silk, Rapid, Meeting the Sect Lord of Lotus Sect

Qing Shui was really curious. He used to treat the Crimson Pellet of the Nine-headed Moon Wolf's Core like his own treasure. That was a core, this on the other hand, was blood. Qing Shui once again gazed towards the few drops of Divine Beast's Blood and noticed that he wasn't being really attentive when he observed it just now.

It was the Blood Essence of Divine Beasts!

Qing Shui smiled. For some unknown reason, he missed out on the crucial word 'essence' previously. By missing that particular word, it would make the value of the object drop drastically. Take humans for example, within their bodies, there was a lot of blood but Blood Essence on the other hand, there was very little of it. Losing even a single drop of it would result in a huge loss to the human. That was what made it unique.

Qing Shui didn't actually let his demonic beasts feed on it right away. He first put it down. And then, he proceeded to take out the last porcelain bottle. Within it, there was a pair of Ice Silkworm eggs.

Ice Silkworm was a unique thing. It was categorized as a demonic beast. In addition to that, it could spit out ice silk. This was the best material to make soft armor, internal armor, undergarments as well as outer clothing. It's said to be immune to knives and swords and also totally resistant to fire and water. Furthermore, it feels unusually comfortable when worn. However, the ice silk was too rare.

However, the Ice Silkworm was also a demonic beast. Furthermore, it's said to be a powerful one. Of course, Qing Shui had never seen an actual one himself. He learned all of this from other people's mouths and from some history books. Don't underestimate the eggs of Ice Silkworms just because they were the size of a thumb, these small little things was said to be able to grow up to a hundred meters or even bigger if the conditions were right.

If it was an Ice Silkworm which reached the size of a hundred meters, it would possess considerably terrifying strength. The Ice Silkworm was also an ancient mutated species. Unfortunately, the conditions to rear it were very harsh. He had never heard of anyone who was able to grow these small Ice Silkworms to such a huge size. Normally, only those that were in the wild had the possibility of doing so. Despite this, the chance for it to achieve it was still very small.

Qing Shui took out the two Ice Silkworm Eggs. There was a trace of faint chilliness on his hand. It was a kind and gentle feeling. Suddenly, he felt something really faint between him and the eggs. It was a really unusual feeling. After that, Qing Shui felt that the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool had started stirring up a little.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment. A golden light shone on both of his hands. The next thing which happened was that the two Ice Silkworm Eggs disappeared. He quickly looked into the Blood Essence Pool with his Inner Sight. As he peeped on it, he froze in shock. He noticed that a pair of sky-blue colored objects the size of cereal had appeared within the pool.

This was the Ice Silkworm. A newborn Ice Silkworm was this small!

Qing Shui noticed that the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm seemed to be really excited. He quickly used his consciousness to tell it that it wasn't edible. He was really scared that it would end up being eaten by the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm.

The current Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm was still really small. It was less than one inch long and had its entire body covered in a gold color. The two tiny dragon horns on its head looked very impressive and both of its eyes the size of rice were also shining brightly. Despite its tiny body, it's streamlined shape gave off the sensation that it was very powerful.

Its dragon's horns had already grown out completely. Qing Shui felt that the current Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm was even more terrifying. It was just like a mini golden dragon, filled with spiritual nature.

As it sensed Qing Shui's thought, the tiny thing immediately sank itself into the Blood Essence Pool. For now, Qing Shui didn't know how powerful or how much destructive power the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm possessed. In any case, he knew that it was really strong. For now, it could still become one of his trump cards.

Suddenly, Qing Shui remembered the Blood Essence of the Divine Beasts. He came up with a thought which scared himself. He wanted to add a drop of Divine Beast's Blood Essence into the

Central Palace Blood Essence Pool. But very quickly, he rejected his idea.

He felt that this idea was too scary. That was the blood essence of Divine Beasts. He was scared that he wouldn't be able to withstand it. He kept having the feeling that this idea was really terrifying. It was just that he couldn't add in the Divine Beast's Blood Essence but Qing Shui noticed that he didn't actually add the Violet Golden Blood Droplets from his Violet Golden Bloodline into the Blood Essence Pool.

He carried out the task as soon as he thought about it and immediately guided one drop of the Violet Golden Blood into the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool.

A drop of Violet Golden Blood entered the Blood Essence Pool. It caused Qing Shui to realize that the Blood Essence Pool looked like it had started boiling. That was a kind of richness and mightiness of life force. It was a kind of sensation.

After observing for a while and realizing that there wasn't too much of a situation, Qing Shui released himself from the Inner Sight. He never thought that the clumsy Ice Silkworms would eventually also end up within the Blood Essence Pool. It was just that he didn't know until when its body could grow. Could it adjust the size of its body as it liked? If it couldn't, Qing Shui reckoned that it would have to leave the Blood Essence Pool very soon.

Not long after Qing Shui went out, a person came.

Tian Jiange!

Qing Shui smiled as he welcomed him to the living room, “Brother, how have you been?”

Tian Jiange revealed a bitter smile as he looked at Qing Shui, “Little brother, will it be ok if you show mercy to the Tian Clan?”

“Brother, you are too soft-hearted. If you keep going on like this, one day, it will really cost you dearly. Everyone has to take responsibility of the mistakes which they made. What do you think?”

“I know, can you let them be ordinary people just like Fu Clan? I am aware that you are being put in a difficult position.” Tian Jiange knew about the things which Tian Clan had done to Qing Shui before. Even if the current Qing Shui was to wash the entire Tian Clan with blood, people would just find it perfectly normal.

Since Tian Jiange had made such a request, Qing Shui would naturally agree to it. However, quite a lot of them crippled over 50% of their cultivation. This was something which Tian Jiange suggested.

.....

For the following days, not only Tian Clan, the remaining clans had also come to look for Qing Shui with the exception of only one clan. Eventually, Qing Shui ended up killing more than half of the

people within the clan involved in the assassination. It was immediately considered to have been diminished.

The world of warriors was like this. Showing kindness to others was equivalent to being cruel to yourself. It was just as stated within the saying that has been passed down since a long time ago, you can't always do as you like, one has to compromise in this world.

At a blink of an eye, yet another few days passed. Qing Shui was aware that the Heaven Secrets Courtyard supported his actions. Or else, they would have stopped him. Now, the Breezing Wind Veranda had already turned out to be a unique existence within the Heaven Secrets Academy.

The Eldest Princess had gone into seclusion. This time, her seclusion was aided by Heaven Secrets Courtyard. By the time she came out, her strength would once again take yet another huge leap. As for to what extent it would go up to, this would depend on her innate skills and determination.

Qing Shui on the other hand, was getting ready to head to Lotus Sect with Di Chen.

Qing Sha, Yan Jinyu and Seventh Princess were still here. However, Qing Shui has already asked the old men to help him look after them.

At the moment when they were about to separate from each other, Qing Sha, like usual, felt reluctant to say goodbye to Qing

Shui. Qing Shui once again reassured her by promising her that he would come back very quickly to see her to let her cultivate in peace.

On their journey back to Lotus Sect this time, Di Chen brought Qing Shui out of helplessness. Originally, she wanted to talk to the Sect Lord of Lotus Sect herself. But naturally, Qing Shui would disapprove of it. If by accident, Di Chen got captivated, he would need to go to a lot of trouble to get her back.

The location of Lotus Sect was near Desolate Mountains Regions. It's just that the scenery of the place looked unusually good. It was located at a secluded spot. If it wasn't for Di Chen leading him, he reckoned that he really would have been unable to find this place.

Looking into the distance from the sky, this was a place with enormous mountain valleys. It was shaped like a lotus. The Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth were gathered together high up in the air. Bamboo houses could be seen standing tall and close together here. There was a type of freshness and pleasantness to it's scenery which couldn't be described in words.

“Let's wait here. Very quickly, there will be people heading here. By then, I will let them notify the Sect Lord.” Di Chen stopped and told Qing Shui.

“Alright!” Qing Shui said it indifferently.

Very quickly, two young girls were already flying towards them, “Greetings, Martial Sister!”

Within Lotus Sect, the Holy Maiden was also considered as a Chief Disciple. Hence, people from the same clan as her would address her as their martial sister.

“Help me pass a message to the Sect Lord. Just tell her that there is something which I need to report to her about but I am currently not in a convenient situation to see her.” Di Chen said with a smile.

“Alright, I will do it right away!” The two young girls immediately flew away.

“Are you feeling nervous?” Qing Shui looked at Di Chen and smiled.

“A bit. She treats me really well. I don’t feel good making her sad,” Di Chen said helplessly.

“This place is a female temple. Patroness, you have yet to completely set your heart on the mundane. You are still not able to depart from the world of mortals.”

“Be more serious, my master is going to be here anytime soon,” Di Chen said with a smile.

Very quickly, a woman could already be seen appearing in the distance. She was a middle-aged woman who looked a bit old. Half of her hair had already turned white. There were a few wrinkles on her face. However, from her current appearance, one could tell

that she used to also be an extreme beauty. She didn't reveal any smile on her face. Upon seeing Qing Shui and Di Chen, she had been fixing her gaze at Qing Shui himself.

“Are you planning to cripple Chen`Er's cultivation?”

The old lady stared directly at Qing Shui as soon as she arrived in front of them and asked him the question.

“It's not that I am planning to cripple her cultivation, it's Lotus Sect that's planning to steal away my woman.” Qing Shui was not in the least afraid of the old lady.

A faint aura could be felt fluctuating vigorously around the old lady's body. After that, she moved her sight to Di Chen, “You are the Holy Maiden of Lotus Sect. You know what you're supposed to do. You can do whatever you like. But the only thing which I forbid you from touching are things that have to do with relationships. If you ever commit to that, your entire life will be done for.”

“Don't use your own experience as teaching materials. Don't deny every single man around the world just because you got hurt by one of them. If everyone had been like you, humans would have died out on the entire continent,” Qing Shui said coldly.

The old lady's body trembled. She shot Qing Shui a glare like a knife. As soon as she moved her body, the gold colored sword in her hand immediately landed on Qing Shui's shoulder.

Bang!

Qing Shui's body immediately got blown backwards. He spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Qing Shui!" Di Chen quickly ran towards Qing Shui and held him.

"Why didn't you dodge it?" Di Chen asked.

At the moment when the old lady saw Di Chen's expression, the killing intent within her eyes got even stronger.

"She is your master. In any case, she is considered to have helped you ever since you came here. I am willing to take this hit. This way, I will feel at ease while taking you away," Qing Shui said gently.

Now, his body physique was extremely outstanding. From outsider's perspective, they would think that his bones would have been crushed completely upon receiving this blow. But only Qing Shui knew there was merely a crack. Furthermore, it would heal up very quickly.

"Don't compare the disciples of Lotus Sect to the prostitutes in the vulgar world. They're not fit to be compared against." The cold voice of the old woman came through. The things which Qing Shui said previously had really stirred her up emotionally.

“Then what are you? Are you a prostitute?” Qing Shui asked while rubbing off the blood at the corner of his mouth.

“You impudent child!”

“Haha, what right do you have to strip off the rights of your disciples to enjoy the affections between men and women. Could it be that you thought you could do it just because of your strength? Don’t you think that you’re playing the bully in this case?” Qing Shui smiled while looking at the old lady.

“You are deluding people with lies. I cannot bear to even take your words into my ears.”

“Then why would you get cheated on back then.....”

“You, shut the hell up!”

The old woman shouted loudly. After that, she charged towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui gently pushed back Di Chen into a distance with his palm and activated the Nine Palace Steps.

Emperor’s Qi!

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Originally, whenever Qing Shui unleashed his Nine Palace Steps, his strength would increase significantly. Now, with the addition

Formation Eye Stone, Qing Shui felt all the more like a tiger that had grown wings. As for the damage which he withstood from before, it was diverted away from the vital parts of his body with Qing Shui's Minute Subtlety. Under allowed conditions, the damage he received was lowered down to its minimum.

Qing Shui very easily avoided the attacks of the old woman.

This made the old woman feel really shocked. Previously, the weakening in strength she received from him already made her feel extremely surprised. Considering that he was able to weaken people who had cultivated up to this grade, he should possess quite a decent cultivation himself. But he was so young.....

“How about this, let's come to an agreement with each other.”

“Don't even think about it!”

Just like this, Qing Shui would constantly change between Taichi Fist, Back Connecting Fist, Tiger Form, Crane Form, Bear Steps while fighting against the old woman. He was unpredictable but at the same time also extremely strong and violent.

AST 1276 – Strength, Qing Shui's Deterrence

Right outside in a distance near the Lotus Sect, Qing Shui had begun exchanging fists with the sect lord of the Lotus Sect. He felt that he had very likely enraged the old lady which led to her making a big fuss over things. Originally, there were a few other disciples from the Lotus Sect who came forward to aid her in battles. However, they were all excoriated by the old lady to go back in.

“Why must you be so stubborn? I’m not asking for anything too excessive. I just want you to give me back my woman.” The longer Qing Shui fought, the more natural he felt when he unleashed his techniques. The sect lord on the other hand, felt more and more uncomfortable as the fight continued. Qing Shui was like an agile fish in the water, she was unable to catch him no matter what.

“In your dream! I won’t let you harm Chen`Er! She is still young, she doesn’t know what’s right and wrong. It’s best if you give up your intention to have her. Seeing that you’re also Chen`Er’s friend, I won’t put you in a difficult situation.” The old lady had already unleashed up to 80% of her strength and yet, she realized that she was still unable to stop Qing Shui.

Cloudhand!

Single Whip!

Every single one of his strikes were works of arts which could surpass even nature and were incomparably exquisite. At the

moment, the attack prowess of Qing Shui's Taichi Fist become even stronger as the strength provided by the Big Dipper Sword had been transmitted all around his body. Even though he was bare-handed, he had a strength equivalent to when he had the Big Dipper Sword with him.

Deep down, the sect lord of the Lotus Sect was extremely startled. With her own weapon in hand, she realized that she was still unable to stop Qing Shui. A flame which couldn't be explained in words got ignited within her heart.

Flame Lotus!

An enormous Flame Lotus burst open around the old lady's body. The aura that was emitted from her body gained an incredible raise. After that, the weapon in her hand, to Qing Shui's surprise, had turned into a Lotus Flower. Its body was covered entirely with a fiery, red color and gave out a powerful life force like it was alive.

Lotus Flower's Manifestation!

The old lady roared loudly. As she swung the lotus above her head, crimson-colored lotus appeared in the surroundings one after another out of nowhere. They were huge like the cast of the face. Each of them emitted a tyrannical energy fluctuation.

Lotus Flower's Convergence, Explosion!

More than ten Lotus Flowers gathered up around him. They

locked onto him with their powerful Spiritual Sense. Qing Shui felt a chill around his spine at that moment at the thought that this old witch really wanted him to die.

However, Qing Shui had the Arhat Rosary Bead. Hence, these attacks that could most likely be considered as a Spirit Energy Attacks were something which he could withstand. Nevertheless, he didn't really want to take such risk. As he operated his Spirit Energy, the Nine Continent's Mountains appeared in front of him and cancelled out more than half of the attack.

Pa!

The old lady unleashed a ray of Flame Lotus and collided it against the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

The strength of the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip seemed to be slightly weaker than that of the opponent's Flame Lotus, hence, it immediately got melted. However, as Qing Shui shook his hand, the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip immediately changed its course and whipped in another direction.

Pa! Pa!.....

A concentrated series of sounds from the exploding attack came through due powerful energy clashes. Qing Shui's body could be seen to be constantly adjusting as he tried to dissolve the remaining offensive prowess within his body.

Pa!

This time, the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip looked incomparably bright. He immediately pushed the old lady backwards. Qing Shui didn't feel weird about it as the chances to double the attack prowess had been met. With the tyrannical Primordial Flame Dragon Whip, he had managed to push back the old lady quite a distance away.

Right now, Qing Shui hadn't yet encountered any life-or-death matches in general. However, it was unknown whether the old lady had already truly intended to kill Qing Shui or she had unknowingly placed him on the same level as herself.

"Spill it, what do you want to agree to my suggestion? Di Chen will definitely follow me in her entire life. It's ok if you want her to take over the Lotus Sect, but with the condition that it won't destroy the relationship between me and her." Qing Shui said casually.

"Damned brat, don't even think about it!" The old lady constantly unleashed attacks from her hands. She had a really firm attitude.

"I am currently still really young. Furthermore, I might be able to help the Lotus Sect expand across the entire continent in the future. Are you really not going to consider this? Let alone, do you think that you can stop me? Aren't there a lot of people from your sect secretly meeting men without your consent? Even some of the elders behaved this way, don't tell me you that didn't know about it. Are you trying to deceive yourself? What does this say, that the

rules within your sect doesn't really appeal to everyone? I think that it's a good excuse to make a change." While he spoke, Qing Shui begun to gradually slow down the movements of his hands.

The old lady knew about all of these problems. It was just as what Qing Shui said, these problems would just repeat itself despite repeated prohibitions. Besides, she had also experienced it before. Even though she had been hurt once very deeply, she know that she wouldn't feel delighted even if she killed him. On the contrary, she would feel lost.

She observed the man in front of her. He was really young, really powerful, and also really bewitching. She reckoned that there would definitely be a lot of girls who like him. The fact that he dared to come here alone could tell the position that Di Chen held in his heart. Besides, how many women could truly stand shoulder-to-shoulder with girls like Di Chen? No matter which men managed to get her good grace, it would have already been more than enough to prove how outstanding he was.

"How about this, you should be someone really powerful. If I managed to beat you, let's sit down and have a nice talk, how does this sound? Also, I can help Chen`Er and let her strength soar to the peak of the continent while leading the Lotus Sect. Don't you want the Lotus Sect to appear in the Soaring Dragon Continent, the Dancing Phoenix Continent and the Haohan Continent? Don't try to tell me that I am being really ignorant. I have both the confidence and the asset to say that." Qing Shui stepped back and said.

"Then we will talk about it after you beat me!" The old woman

hesitated for a long time before she looked at Qing Shui and said. Previously, he said about helping Di Chen to become more powerful and let her, not him, lead the Lotus Sect. This meant that he was still someone with principle. If Qing Shui had spoken of the latter, she would have immediately denied everything about him.

Qing Shui nodded. “Alright then, let us start!”

At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, he summoned out the Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

State of One with Elephant!

Under the State of One with Elephant, Qing Shui once again experienced a significant increase in strength. He still had the Diamond Sword Qi and immediately reduced the speed of the old lady once again. Qing Shui on the other hand, immediately condensed the Seal of Roc.

As she witnessed Qing Shui’s current attack and felt her own current strength, the old lady felt extremely shocked in her heart. The gap in strength was too large. However, Qing Shui only condensed the Seal of Roc and didn’t release it. He was afraid that it might double in attack prowess and would instantly kill the old lady.

Ming!

The attacks of the Fire Bird was now almost a match against that of the old lady. Of course, it was the attack prowess of the Underworld Fireball. But in terms of receiving damage, the attacks of the old lady would be reduced by half by the Fire Bird. The attack prowess of the Underworld Fireball was really terrifying.

Slowly, Qing Shui retrieved back his Seal of Roc.

“Senior, I believe that you can already see the outcome of the battle. Truth to be told, the attack which I retrieved back before can achieve nearly 6,000 sun worth of strength. Furthermore, it also has a 10% chance to double its attack prowess. It will probably take me to only attack ten times for it to appear once. With your current strength, are you capable of blocking an attack worth around 10,000 sun?”

To make the old woman believe him, Qing Shui immediately formed a seal with both hands and unleashed the Seal of Roc. After that, he repeated the same thing. With his abundant strength, he was now capable to constantly unleash the Seal of Roc. He had quite decent luck as on the seventh time he unleashed it, the effect of doubling his attack prowess appeared. The Seal of Roc he released this time was golden in colour. It gave out bright and dazzling light, as if it could lit up the entire sky. Compared to the previous Seal of Roc, its strength was obviously one time stronger. As for the old woman, she didn't know how strong he was exactly, but her 6,000 sun worth of strength seemed to be inconsequential in the face of the golden roc aura.

This fact could be considered to have already thoroughly crushed

the old woman. This was a defeat she felt deep within her. She stared at Qing Shui as she thought just what kind of a monster he was. She was aware what the most powerful strength within the Western Oxhe Continent was. Hence, she immediately got frozen in shock by the strength which Qing Shui demonstrated.

Qing Shui summoned back the Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant then he just stood there. The sect lord of the Lotus Sect immediately lost her feeling of superiority. Before this, she felt that her opponent was just a disciple from an aristocratic clan. Compared to the Lotus Sect, he was nothing. However, now that he demonstrated his strength, any forces across the Western Oxhe Continent would have to give in to him wherever he went. He already had the strength to eliminate a sect unless they use the Grand Defense Formation

If a sect would resort to use their Grand Defense Formation, once they used the formation, everything would be done for. Using the Grand Defense Formation would cause the sect to lose some of their powerful warriors. Just like this, the sect would eventually suffer great losses and get conquered by someone else.

“Mr. Qing!”

The way the old lady addressed Qing Shui now changed. It wasn't really unusual as across the continents, one's strength was equivalent to how much respect they could get.

“I'm a junior. You can just call me Qing Shui. You are Chen`Er's master.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Well then, let’s sit down there and have a talk.” The old lady could feel that Qing Shui was being really sincere. She pointed at the stone pavilion not far away and said.

No one would be able to stop Qing Shui if he was to forcefully take Di Chen and leave. The present him didn’t feel arrogant or anything just because of his strength or the fact that he beat the old lady. The old lady really admired Qing Shui’s earnest attitude and self-cultivation.

The old lady didn’t actually think that Qing Shui was thirsting for the Lotus Sect. As for the thoughts of whether he was a pervert that wanted to sexually indiscriminate the Lotus Sect, all of these thoughts had also been rejected. Considering the old lady’s age, she would be able to sense something. With the young man’s strength, if he really wanted to do these, even she herself would really be unable to stop him.

“Qing Shui, if you really insist on taking away Di Chen, the Lotus Sect will be really unable to stop you. Since this is the case, let’s sit down and talk through it like you suggested. Maybe you feel that I am an unreasonable, clueless, and stubborn old granny.” The old lady said slowly after she sat down with Di Chen and Qing Shui.

In Qing Shui’s mind, he thought that she was precisely this kind of person. But verbally, he still said formally, “Why would you think so?”

“You don’t have to be like this. I’d still prefer you to be like

before and just say whatever you want.” The old lady shook her head and responded.

“Senior, I am aware that the Lotus Sect has its own rules. But a sect cannot always stick to the same rules forever. Rules are dead, but humans are alive. Do living people really have to be choked to death by people who are already dead? Besides, these rules were made since a long time ago. Time has changed, as so the style of the continents. If the regulations of the sect will stay the same, it will definitely be disqualified eventually.”

“Have you ever thought about this? The Lotus Sect was filled with beautiful women. For now, no one may dare to lay hands on it because it’s strong. But I have heard rumors that a pair of geniuses have appeared within the Desolate Sect. Furthermore, they plan to conquer the entire Western Oxhe Continent. Think about it, what kind of people are those who are from the Desolate Sect. If those people really conquered the Western Oxhe Continent, have you ever thought about the fate of the Lotus Sect? Even if the Desolate Sect was unable to do anything, there will still be other sects who will try to do it.” Qing Shui stopped for a while before he continued speaking slowly.

The old lady didn’t say anything. She fell into contemplation.

“The Putuo Mountain from the Southern Sea was the same as the Lotus Sect but they wouldn’t restrict their disciples from getting married. The Putuo Mountain from the Southern Sea isn’t in the slightest inferior to the Lotus Sect in terms of everything. The people whom their disciples got married to were no ordinary people. Even though it is a bit jumbled up, this is how it is. The

Putuo Mountain holds a very unique position and no one will dare to provoke them. This is because the network that they're intertwined with is too huge and deep. Who will dare to offend them?"

The old lady's expression had begun to loosen up. She was already struggling.

"Also, forbidding love between men and women is something which is against the natural law. Don't you think that the Lotus Sect will be in danger if you do something like this?"

AST 1277 – The Change Of The Sect Lord Of Lotus Sect. Long-term, The Royal Clan Of Divine Might Dynasty

“Also, forbidding love between men and women is something which is against the natural law. Don’t you think that Lotus Sect will be in danger if you do something like this?”

Qing Shui had involved the natural law in the things which he said previously. This caused the expression of Lotus Sect’s Sect Lord to change yet again. Human relations were also considered a natural law. Actually, she also felt the same about it, it was just that she was Lotus Sect’s Sect Lord. Lets first put aside whether her acts to privately change the rule of the sect would get approval, she would be criticized by others for deceiving her masters and betraying her ancestors.

“Qing Shui, you yourself are also aware that this has been a rule passed down for many years. It isn’t something that can be changed so easily. Even though I am the Sect Lord of Lotus Sect, I am in no position to make decision on a huge matter like this.”

Qing Shui was also aware that the old lady wasn’t the strongest in terms of strength in Lotus Sect. There were some things which could only be decided through a Sect Meeting. However, Qing Shui also wasn’t expecting her to change it right away.

“Senior, I don’t mean that you have to change it right now. I just hope that you won’t stop Di Chen and I. For now, I will avoid showing up nearby with Chen`Er so as to not make things difficult

for Lotus Sect,” Qing Shui explained after a few thoughts.

“Sigh, I know Chen`Er quite well. Since you have already said it up to this point, I think I won’t say anything more about you guys. I reckon that I won’t be able to change the rule. When Chen`Er went out this time, her cultivation increased significantly. I reckon that it won’t be long until she takes over Lotus Sect.” After repeated thoughts and careful considerations, the old lady felt more relieved.

Deep down, Qing Shui also felt really happy. It was best if he could solve the things in Lotus Sect peacefully. Also, Di Chen taking over Lotus Sect was also the best option. This way, he could take down Lotus Sect without having to use any forces. Of course, Qing Shui would give the entire Lotus Sect to Di Chen. The most he would do was to help her increase her strength. Other than that, he would wait until when she was strong enough to change the sect rules of Lotus Sect.

Now, the only problem was Di Chen’s strength. This wasn’t something to be panicked about. Di Chen absorbed the Sacred Object, Lotus Platform. The energy within her body was still really sufficient. Her strength was currently at a stage where it would continue to improve quickly.

“Senior, don’t worry. Since you believe in Chen`Er as a person, you should do the same for me too. I won’t intervene in things regarding Lotus Sect. Furthermore, I will help it.” Qing Shui said this as a way to show his gratitude.

“Yes, since you have already said it like this, you should already

know that it's impossible for me to change the rules of the sect. When the time comes, I will support Chen`Er and help her draw in the forces within the sect."

Qing Shui felt extremely surprised with what the Sect Lord of Lotus Sect said. After all, prior to this, Qing Shui had the impression that she was a stubborn old lady and that it would be impossible for him to persuade her. To his surprise, she was actually this open-minded. He wondered if it was because she reminisced about her past or because he had mentioned her weakness. This should be considered an unexpected surprise. If he was to force his way through, it would work just as well. But Di Chen was not yet capable enough. Most importantly, it's human hearts. Solving things peacefully in this manner. Di Chen was also the Holy Maiden of Lotus Sect. In the sect itself, she still held quite a prestigious position.

Diwu Zhisha was half a Holy Maiden. She was also the eldest daughter of Diwu Clan. She would also support Di Chen (As for Diwu Zhisha addressing Di Chen as Sister Chen, this was somehow related to their status and cultivation. It was totally unrelated to age. Their relationships hadn't been close to the point they would regard each other as sisters based on their age.)

No matter from which perspective Qing Shui looked at, no outcomes would beat the outcome of Di Chen taking over Lotus Sect.

The incident regarding Lotus Sect was considered to have ended for now. Like before, Di Chen still remained in Lotus Sect. Qing Shui on the other hand, he planned to travel to Divine Might

Dynasty. He wanted to first take a look at the situation there.

“Qing Shui, I am going to go into seclusion now. By the time my body finishes absorbing the Forces of Sacred Objects, my strength will take yet another huge leap. By then, I will be able to fight together with you.” Di Chen smiled while holding Qing Shui’s hand.

“Alright, I’ll wait for you. By then, if we work together as husband and wife, we will be unmatched across the world.”

“Oh yes, Qing Shui, I feel that it’s not necessary for you to conquer the large forces within Western Oxhe Continent. Actually, there is another method of doing it. When you have sufficient strength, you can work together with some of the forces just like forming an alliance. As long as you are strong enough, they won’t dare to betray you. This way, the difficulty of you accomplishing your goal will reduce significantly.” Di Chen smiled as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Ah, my Chen`Er is so smart. You actually shared the same thought as me.” Actually, Qing Shui really had the intention to do so. But since Di Chen has spoken up, he was all the more confident that his plan would work.

“You shameless brat. You are complimenting yourself, aren’t you?” Di Chen was really speechless.

“I’m leaving soon, will you miss me?”

“I will miss you.”

“I’m leaving soon, why don’t you give me some rewards!” As Qing Shui was speaking, he immediately moved closer to Di Chen’s mouth.

“Wait until the next time I see you, wait until you are done with your seclusion, I will eat you up and make you my actual woman.” These were the things which Qing Shui said before he left. At the moment when he finished speaking, he disappeared right away.

Since he was leaving, he would prefer to bid his farewell properly. He didn’t want to see any sad scenes.

Di Chen’s face looked completely red as she looked at the direction which Qing Shui vanished into.

.....

Now, Qing Shui was inside the Imperial City in Divine Might Dynasty. This was his second visit here. Unknowingly, he found himself once again at the Imperial City Blacksmith Store. He entered the store and started randomly looking at the things there.

“Sir, you’re here!”

At the moment when Qing Shui was looking around randomly, a voice came through. He turned around only to find that it was the male servant from before. At this moment, he was looking at Qing

Shui with a faint smile.

“Oh, is there anything you need help with?”

“The eldest lady has mentioned before that if you show up, she hopes that you can wait here for a while. She wants to see you,” the male servant said politely.

“Oh, alright!”

“Thank you, I will inform the eldest lady right away.” The male servant left quickly after he finished speaking.

Qing Shui never expected things to turn out like this. He was panicking over why he hadn't seen any of the people from the royal clan within Divine Might Dynasty. To his surprise, [someone actually gave him a pillow](#) just as he was yawning.

Less than half an hour later, Qing Shui saw Fu Rong. As usual, this little brat still looked really brilliant and gorgeous. Upon seeing Qing Shui, she walked here happily.

“You finally came. Didn't you say before that you were going to come to my house? Why haven't you shown up in such a long time?”

“Well, I came now, didn't I?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The male servant had already left.

“My family members want to see you. Are you willing to go meet them?” Fu Rong asked a bit concerned.

“You are a person of the royal clan, aren’t you?” Qing Shui didn’t answer Fu Rong’s question.

“Yes!”

Her surname was Fu, it was already supposed to be the surname which royal clans had. Added on that this was the Imperial City Blacksmith Store, it wasn’t actually sudden for Qing Shui to ask this question.

“Is it that your clan is planning to recruit me in?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“I don’t think so. It seems like they have got something which they need your help with. But the reward is something which you will definitely be satisfied with,” Fu Rong said quickly.

“Let’s go, I am also planning to meet the people from royal clan and discuss a few things with them. I wonder, are your clan members able to decide things for the imperial household?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

Fu Rong smiled, “Well, they can still do at least that.”

Qing Shui was stunned. It seemed like the little lass held quite a high position within the imperial household. She should be from the main branch of the imperial household. Otherwise, it was impossible that her family members would be able to make decisions for things.

After two hours, Qing Shui looked at the vast garden in front of him which belonged to the imperial household. The land here was really wide. It was also located beside a mountain. A lot of the manors were located on top of it. There were stone stairs along the way. They seemed to extend all the way up to the top of the mountain far away in the distance.

Qing Shui sensed some of the powerful auras around him with his Spiritual Sense. They soared up high into the sky towards the mountain in the distance on a type of Cloud Deer.

It's very likely that this was a checkpoint for imperial households. There should be a palace within Imperial City. Actually, that place wasn't actually the actual palace. That place was just made for normal citizens to look at.

Along the way, Qing Shui saw a few guards. They were all powerful warriors. Of course, from his perspective, they were nothing. But when they were left outside in the world, they would be targets for people to admire.

This place was a relatively more hidden and standalone part of a manor. Furthermore, the views here were very unique. They were

able to see the majority of the places nearby here. But other places on the other hand, would find it really difficult to notice this place.

There were two guards in front of the entrance. Qing Shui was quite astonished when he saw both of them. The reason being that they both had strength worth a 1,000 suns. Furthermore, they were considerably young. If things about them were to spread out, they would definitely be regarded as prodigies. Yet, they were here guarding an entrance. But considering that this place was the royal clan of Divine Might Dynasty, this was quite a normal sight.

“Uncles, please help me pass a message! I want to meet father. Also, just tell him that Mr. Qing is here.” It’s likely that Fu Rong was very familiar with these two people. She sounded really relaxed talking to them.

“The master is in there, princess, you can just go in straight away,” the man on the left said with a smile.

Fu Rong smiled and nodded. She stepped in along with Qing Shui.

They passed through the courtyard and reached another compound where they saw two slightly old-looking men and a few middle-aged and young men gathered together talking about something.

“Father!”

Fu Rong shouted out joyfully upon seeing the person opposite her looking towards her. An old man in the middle who was wearing a white jade dragon gown smiled and nodded his head.

The man had quite a slender body. The slight bit of white hair which could be seen at the temples of his head made him look somewhat elegant. He emitted a sort of abundant and dignified aura, giving people the impression that he was extremely noble and graceful.

The man smiled and took two steps forward, “So you are Mr. Qing, you indeed seem like a promising young man.”

Qing Shui smiled as he looked at the slightly old man, “Senior, I reckon you know that I am a member of Heaven Secrets Academy. It’s indeed my pleasure to be able to meet you.”

It’s necessary to mention some words of politeness. Flattery would only work if it was done mutually. The reason why Qing Shui spoke like this was to state his identity clearly.

“Yes, if not, I would have thought of all kinds of methods to draw you in,” the old man who looked slightly old said blatantly.

“I really enjoy talking to someone as big hearted as senior.”

“You flatter me!”

“Senior, why don’t you address me as Qing Shui!”

“Well then, Qing Shui, if you don’t mind, you can address me as Uncle Fu. Old Man Fu sounds fine to me too.”

“Nice to meet you Uncle Fu! Are you not going to introduce the others to me?”

“Alright, come here, this is the person who always follows me and looks after me, Jiang Xia,” said the old man while pointing at another older-looking man whose aura was completely retracted.

“Old Man Jiang, nice to meet you! Uncle Fu doesn’t actually need someone to look after him with his current cultivation. There are very few people who are actually able to stop Uncle Fu.” Qing Shui smiled and responded. He also took the chance to greet the old man.

“Erm, Qing Shui, do you find telling me about my cultivation?” Fu Tongsheng looked at Qing Shui casually.

“As for this, it’s something which I’m still able to sense. Uncle Fu, I reckon that your strength is worth around seven thousand sun.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Huh, you are actually able to see through my strength.....” Fu Tongsheng looked at Qing Shui in shock. After that, he noticed that from his viewpoints, Qing Shui’s strength felt really obscure. This made him feel really astonished. In fact, not only him, even Jiang Xia looked at Qing Shui stunned.

“Uncle Fu, why don’t you start off by introducing them to me first? They should be the outstanding younger generations of your bloodline, yes?”

Someone actually gave him pillow just as he was yawning is an expression to say someone helping solve his problem.

AST 1278 – Divine Might Dynasty's Intention, Geniuses Are Meant To Be Stomp Down On

Qing Shui remembered this introduction. In all, these few talented members of the royalty were about the same level as Fu Yantian and the others. However, there were two middle-aged men who seemed to be very young but a little older than Fu Yantian. They were probably close to 200 years old. After all, even Tian Jiange had reached 100 years old.

These two men were Fu Tongsheng's most outstanding sons. Of course, Fu Tongsheng had quite number of children. These two had a strength that was between 4,000 to 5,000 suns. One of them was called Fu You, the other, Fu Shui.

Amongst Fu Tongsheng's grandchildren, three of the most powerful ones here had a strength of 2,000 to 2,500 suns and their age were around 100 years old. To be able to stay in the same area, their abilities must be about the same and were on par with each other.

Out of the three in the younger generation, the tall and handsome man in the middle was called Fu Cang. He had dashing brows and bright eyes and an expression of disdain. He didn't appear detestable but it wasn't one which people would take a liking to either. In general, Qing Shui tended to be unwilling to take the initiative to talk to people like him.

As for the other two, the man on the left side to the man seemed

to be younger. They also had dashing brows and bright eyes but gave off the feeling of a strong determination. Their gaze seemed to be cool-headed and they seemed to be slightly weaker than Fu Cang. This person's name was like the feeling he exuded, [Fu Jian](#).

The man greeted Qing Shui, giving off the feeling that he was both serious but casual at the same time. He didn't give off a bad feeling but rather, one that made others feel that he could be trusted.

The man on the right seemed to have a stronger build or rather, appeared to be very fat. If he was outside, it would be hard for one to associate him with the royal family. This person was like the Maitreya, always wearing a smile on his face which made one feel that he was easy to get along with. When Qing Shui saw this fatty, he also smiled and greeted him. He could sense that this fatty's body tempering technique had reached the large success stage and was considered to have quite a good physical disposition.

This person was called [Fu Xiao](#). Although he was wearing a smile, people like him might be the most dangerous. Earlier on, Qing Shui felt that Fu Xiao's gaze was very deep. If one didn't take a closer look, he would only be able to sense that those thin eye slits appeared to be full of harmless smiles. However, Qing Shui had a powerful spiritual sense and could sense the coldness behind the smiles. That was where the person true's soul was.

“Come, come, let's all take a seat and have a chat. I believe that Qing Shui must have something to talk to us about today!” Fu Tongsheng smiled and got everyone to sit down.

Although there were many members of the royalty, this man's status in the royal family was definitely very high or could even be the most mainstream. He should be Fu Clan's pillar. After all, just by seeing the abilities of these people, he could understand many things.

Fu Rong was right next to Qing Shui. She didn't say anything but just smiled and watched.

“Grandfather, what level is Mister Qing at?”

Fu Cang spoke up, his eyes full of disdain, at least, that was what it seemed like to Qing Shui. It might be because he had always been like this. Fu Cang actually felt that Qing Shui's age was younger than himself but appeared to be one seniority higher than himself and thus he didn't find that comfortable.

“That's right, grandfather. Brother Qing's age should be around the same as ours, right? Is he very powerful? Other than alchemy, is his cultivation very strong as well? I'm very curious. I've always been in admiration for Mister Qing's alchemy skills.” Fu Xiao laughed and chipped in.

Only Fu Jian kept quiet.

Qing Shui understood what they were trying to say, that they were dissatisfied with him. However, Fu Xiao had spoken with a soft tone and was full of smiles, thus making it easier for one to accept what he said. As for Fu Cang, he was too straightforward. However, Qing Shui knew that a person like Fu Cang wasn't

terrifying. It was people like Fu Xiao that one should be wary of. People who hid daggers behind their smiles were the most dangerous.

“Haha, I knew that you guys would find this hard to accept. You usually think very highly of yourselves. This is a good chance to bring down your confidence, to let you know that there’s always stronger people outside. Qing Shui’s age is at least half of yours but he is more than twice as strong as you,” Fu Tongsheng said heartily.

Qing Shui smiled and didn’t say a word. Fu Tongsheng didn’t know of his true abilities either or rather, he didn’t know what level of cultivators Qing Shui could defeat. Therefore, the reason he said that Qing Shui was more than twice as strong as them should be “overestimating” his abilities.

“To be so powerful at such a young age... I must get a chance to have a spar with Brother Qing Shui later,” Fu Cang smiled and said.

This was how it was in this world. Everyone could address someone else according to how they wished to. It wasn’t an offense to someone of his father’s generation. This was also implying that Qing Shui didn’t have a right to be of a higher seniority than himself.

Qing Shui shook his head, “Let’s forget it. I no longer plan to spar with people in this age group.”

This was a blatant contempt and Fu Cang's countenance turned a little grim. He smiled and said, "Could it be that you're not stronger than me?"

"It doesn't matter if I'm stronger than you. I'm an alchemist. I'm afraid that if I were to win, what would you think? If you were to be defeated by an alchemist, would you still have the heart to continue with your cultivation? Your heart is very weak, just like a flower that been nurtured with care in a greenhouse and won't be able to stand up to the wind and rain. You haven't understood Uncle Fu's words." Qing Shui said calmly. He didn't think well of Fu Cang and felt that he wouldn't be able to achieve much in the future. He could only be considered a genius when he was with his clan. What Qing Shui didn't know was how long this genius could sustain. If Fu Cang wasn't a member of the royalty, it would already be considered quite good if he could manage to become a Martial Saint.

"The ones I despise the most are people who don't live up to their reputations. Thank goodness you still have your status as an alchemist." Fu Cang shook his head and said, smiling.

Qing Shui felt that this person wasn't a stubborn person. Rather, it was more of because he had yet to meet people from his age group who were much stronger than himself. Even if there were some from his age group who were stronger than him, they wouldn't be that much stronger. Therefore, Fu Cang didn't believe him. Moreover, Qing Shui was still an alchemist.

"Uncle Fu, should I talk first or do you want to have a say first?" Qing Clan smiled and said. He didn't want to make it appear bad

for Fu Clan's younger generations. Right now, he'd only need to reveal his most powerful abilities to be able to astonish them. However, he didn't try to.

“Go ahead. I'm curious what matter you have to be looking for me about.” Fu Tongsheng smiled and indicated for Qing Shui to go ahead.

“What I'm going to say is related to the Desolate Sect. Uncle Fu should be aware of Desolate Sect's actions, right?” Qing Shui looked at Fu Tongsheng and said.

“Oh, I do know a little. I wonder what about Desolate Sect do you want to talk about?” Fu Tongsheng was even more curious now.

“The Desolate Sect has a pair of powerful brothers that are the direct descendants of the Lü family. It's said that they have the intentions to conspire and get their hands on the entire Western Oxhe Continent. The people from the Desolate Sect are merciless and tyrannical and they lust after beauty. The reason I'm here is to get some powers together to form an alliance. In the future, we can deal with the Desolate Sect together.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Fu Tongsheng.

“Oh, I know about this too and have been worrying about it as well. The Divine Might Dynasty is relatively close to the Desolate Sect. But I wonder what powers are you able to contact to form the alliance?” Fu Tongsheng continued to look at Qing Shui calmly.

“I'm still on the lookout and have come to approach Uncle Fu

first.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Fu Tongsheng.

“Then our Divine Might Dynasty is the first? Are you able to represent the Heaven Secrets Academy? Who is the person who initiated this?” Fu Cang spoke up once again.

“I can represent the Heaven Secrets Academy. Since I’m here, of course I’m the initiator of this proposal. Why, do you think you’re able to take on the job?” Qing Shui wasn’t anxious as he looked at Fu Cang. Right now, it was very hard for Fu Cang to agitate him since the gap between them was far too wide and he wouldn’t be able to cause any sparks between them.

“You don’t even dare to accept my challenge and you’re thinking of forming an alliance to go up against the Desolate Sect and get the alliance to listen to you? You ought to show off some of your capabilities.” Fu Cang saw that Fu Tongsheng didn’t say anything and thus continued.

“Since you must know how strong I am, it won’t reflect well for me to continue to give in. If you can stand up right now, it’ll be considered my loss.” After saying that Qing Shui used his powerful spirit energy to confine Fu Cang.

This was a small lotus flower and it just nicely surrounded Fu Cang.

Right now, Qing Shui’s control over the spirit energy allowed him to control the size of the object he portrayed. Right now, even if he were to remain seated to confine someone, it wouldn’t affect

the people around him.

“I shall see what abilities you have.” With that Fu Cang unleashed an explosive aura. He felt extremely infuriated when he knew that Qing Shui wanted to confined him with spirit energy.

It was because even if a person was twice as strong as another, he wouldn't be able to confine the opponent with spirit energy. Before he could completely let out his fury, Fu Cang realized that something was amiss. It was because the lotus print around him didn't budge at all and there wasn't even a ripple.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

White Jade Dragon Qi!

Qing Shui smiled, picked up the cup of tea and took a sip. He watched calmly at Fu Cang who was still unable to stand up but he didn't say a word.

“Sigh, Qing Shui, you can release him now. Even my judgment was wrong.” Fu Tongsheng was first astonished and taken aback but he eventually let out a sigh and spoke. The moment Qing Shui had used the confinement, he suddenly sensed Qing Shui's powerful spirit energy. It was a very strange one that made even him felt a little helpless.

“Grandfather!”

After Qing Shui released his hold, Fu Cang let out a weak cry. To be unable to even break through his spiritual confinement... Their difference was not longer by just a bit. Moreover, this person was so young. An unprecedented feeling of setback struck him down to every single cell. He felt a little groggy.

“Cang`er!” Fu Tongsheng suddenly let out a loud bellow.

Fu Cang suddenly looked at Fu Tongsheng in astonishment.

“You’re a man, a member of our Fu Clan. For you to cultivate to this level, you have gone through a lot of stumbles along the way. I know that the shock from today is tremendous but this misfortune could be a blessing in disguise. If you’re able to get past this hurdle, you’ll be able to gain great benefits. Even if you can’t get past this, you don’t have to think too much about it either. It is because even without this setback, your cultivation has already reached a bottleneck and it’s hard for you to progress any further. Therefore, you should be feeling happy. This is an opportunity,” Fu Tongsheng spoke each word heavily and clearly.

Fu Cang’s expression continued to be that of dejection but it was much better than his groggy state from earlier. However, it wasn’t that easy to get past this setback. Fu Tongsheng’s words from earlier weren’t just directed to Fu Cang but was for his other descendants as well.

Qing Shui had only one single thought. What were geniuses? Geniuses were meant to be stomped on! They were meant to be dealt blows and were stepping stones!

“Qing Shui, it’s rare for me to make a wrong judgment. This is the first time I’ve been wrong about a person as young as yourself. I now have a feeling that those geniuses from the Desolate Sect aren’t as monstrous as you,” Fu Tongsheng smiled and said. It was unknown whether that smile was a bitter one or a happy one.

“Uncle Fu, you flatter me. You should still have a chance to encounter others in the future. I wonder if Uncle Fu is supportive of my proposal to form an alliance?” Qing Shui smiled and said politely.

The ‘Jian’ in Fu Jian’s name can mean determination or persistence.

The ‘Xiao’ in Fu Xiao’s name can mean smile.

AST 1279 – Berserker Blood Pill, Spirit Gathering Pill, Heading for Southern Sea Putuo Mountain

When Qing Shui said this now, the weight his words held was clearly different from before. Fu Tongsheng's descendants still felt that they had been dealt a great shock, especially Fu Cang, who stood there dazed, like a puppet. The others didn't bother him either.

Right now, Fu Tongsheng couldn't describe his feelings. There was a saying which said to never look down on a poor young man since there were countless possibilities for his future. Right now, the potential which Qing Shui had displayed was already tremendous. Even Fu Tongsheng himself felt that he wasn't able to stand up to him. In time, Qing Shui's achievements would be immeasurable.

“Alright, Uncle Fu agrees. But you must be the one to handle and organize this matter. In the future, you must be the one to lead as well. Uncle Fu won't agree to others taking this position,” Fu Tongsheng looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

“Then I'll thank Uncle Fu. Don't worry, I can guarantee that if Divine Might Dynasty were to join this alliance, you won't be suffering from any losses. I have no intentions on uniting the Divine Might Dynasty and setting up a great dynasty myself. My inspiration is to fight my way to the other three continents. Therefore, Uncle Fu, you can rest assured.”

Qing Shui's words were very clear. He didn't care for Western Oxhe Continent and there was no need for Fu Tongsheng to be worried that Qing Shui would do anything against the Divine Might Dynasty.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Fu Tongsheng's had a mixture of feelings but it was mostly astonishment, extreme astonishment. Even for someone at Fu Tongsheng's level, it wasn't that he hadn't thought of fighting his way to the other three continents but it was far too difficult to achieve. Therefore, he no longer thought about it. However, now someone else had brought it up. Furthermore, it was a young man. Most importantly, he felt that this young man wasn't bragging. He might really be able to accomplish it.

“Qing Shui, if you were a descendant of our Fu Clan, I'd be able to smile myself awake even if I were to be in a dream. Today, I'll call the shots here. Fu Clan will forever support you. I won't be pretentious about it either. In the future, if it's convenient for you, please do help out Fu Clan,” Fu Tongsheng smiled and said.

Qing Shui could sense the sincerity in Fu Tongsheng's eyes. Fu Tongsheng was an intelligent person. Qing Shui smiled, nodding, “If such a day come, I'll definitely do so. I've said that Fu Clan won't be suffering from any losses. You'll only get tremendous benefits.”

The matter was decided. Cultivators were men of their words. Qing Shui hadn't expected to convince two parties within such a short period of time. At least for now, there were no issues for Lotus Sect to work together with Qing Shui.

“Brother Qing, I have a few types of medicine here, please help me refine them!” Right now, Fu Rong’s address toward Qing Shui had changed. This lass treated Qing Shui very casually, as if they were real friends.

Fu Tongsheng also had two types of medicine which he required Qing Shui’s help to refine. They were the Berserker Blood Pill and Spirit Gathering Pill.

The Berserker Blood Pill was very domineering. It was only effective if one was hurt. When one was seriously injured, taking it could allow his strength to double. The more serious the injuries, the greater the increase in strength and the lighter the wounds, the lesser the increase. Of course, it was still very dangerous in such a situation. After all, the Berserker Blood Pill wouldn’t heal one’s injuries and the person could lose his life at any moment.

When Qing Shui saw this medicinal pill, his eyes lit up. This thing was best for people with a strong vitality. If a person could still struggle on even after being seriously injured, then taking this Berserker Blood Pill would allow the person to make a come back very quickly.

However, if the person’s vitality wasn’t strong enough, then getting seriously injured could cause the person to die at any time. Once dead, the Berserker Blood Pill or anything else wouldn’t be of any use.

The Spirit Gathering Pill was used to recover one’s spirit energy. The process was a gradual one and wasn’t instantaneous. Eating one of it could allow one to be able to recover their spirit energy

constantly for 15 minutes. It could only be used to recover one's spirit energy.

Qing Shui had the Vital Essence Pill but if he could use it interchangeably with the Spirit Gathering Pill, it wouldn't be bad either. However, the Spirit Gathering Pill wasn't too attractive to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stayed for a few days in Fu Clan and helped them refine some medicinal pills. Of course, remunerations were required. He took some of the Berserker Blood Pills as remuneration.

During these few days, Qing Shui and the younger generation of Fu Clan got along better. However, Fu Cang was nowhere to be seen. The improvement in their relationship was also something relative. Fu Jian and Qing Shui got along well but Fu Jian was very respectful to Qing Shui. After all, in terms of their seniority, Fu Jian was one generation younger.

It was different for Fu Rong. She was the youngest. However, she was Fu Tongsheng's youngest daughter. She wasn't old but her seniority was there. These nephews had to give way to this aunt of theirs.

Qing Shui's alchemy was still very powerful and all of his attempts had succeeded. Qing Shui only took three Berserker Blood Pills and left. He still needed to go look for other powers, to at least greet them. As long as he could get stronger or his Spirit Gathering Lamp could increase by a grade, then it would be very easy for him to put together a powerful alliance in the Western Oxhe Continent.

...

After leaving the Divine Might Dynasty, Qing Shui headed for the Great Yu Dynasty. He wanted to head to the Southern Sea Putuo Mountain. For one, it was to meet Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan. Another reason was for him to talk about the matter of the alliance.

However, on thinking that he would be meeting Tantai Xuan, Qing Shui felt a little strange. After all, he had been seen naked by that lady and she had even seen clearly the scene of him have sex with Yu Ruyan.

Qing Shui couldn't be said to have suffered a loss to be seen. After all, he was a guy. There was no need for him to chase after a lady who had seen him having sex with his own woman. However, if it was a man, Qing Shui would definitely make him disappear

There was another thing. Tantai Xuan hadn't been through such acts herself. He didn't know if seeing such a scene would cause her to be traumatized. After all, she had not experienced such acts but ended up seeing an ugly person entering her body...

However, at Tantai Xuan's age, she wasn't like those young lasses from his previous life. Even though she hadn't experienced such acts herself, she should know a little about them. She could still get to know about these through certain martial arts, books or things like that. Furthermore, after one reached a certain age, they would slowly get to know some stuff even if they didn't specially learn

about them.

Every world would have its own culture.

His Nine Continents Steps had improved by a grade and its speed was now very fast. The Fire Bird was also much faster now. Therefore, it only took a few days for him to reach the Southern Sea Putuo Mountain. This was much faster than before and right now, it was much more convenient than before for him to travel.

The Southern Sea looked very big but this was an inner sea. However, it was said to be linked to the true Southern Sea through a great river, a tremendous one. Qing Shui didn't see it but he knew that it definitely wasn't one which those rivers from his previous life could be compared to.

A few days later, Qing Shui stopped above the Southern Sea and looked toward the Putuo Mountain, which was in the distance. He was in no hurry to proceed. He just stood there, took out the Pure Gold Fishing Rod and put it into the water. He knew that in a while, there would be people who would come by to look for him.

After Qing Shui fished up a few fish which were not bad, two figures flew toward him. However, they weren't Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan. Qing Shui could only tell them who he was looking for and got their help to pass on a message.

The two ladies were nice to talk to. They agreed and left. It could be because Qing Shui had a good attitude and they felt that this probably wasn't the first time Qing Shui came. It was because he

knew to stand there and not proceed.

This time around, after the two ladies left, he soon saw two figures flying toward him. Qing Shui's vision was very strong and very quickly, the two figures appeared next to him.

“Qing Shui!”

Yu Ruyan, beautiful as always, jumped into Qing Shui's arms happily. This took him a little by surprise. This mature lady was now less restrained than before. It could be because she knew that Tantai Xuan had seen them before and thus didn't care much about it anymore.

Qing Shui hugged Yu Ruyan then smiled and looked at Tantai Xuan. When Tantai Xuan's gaze met Qing Shui's, she felt a little embarrassed. That scene was one which she could never forget. She even suspected she felt some trauma now.

Although Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan weren't too overboard, they did use quite a few different poses. There were a few which were especially daring. That clear image seemed to have imprinted itself in her mind. Qing Shui's and Yu Ruyan's actions were seen very clearly by her.

Yu Ruyan let go of Qing Shui then turned to look at Tantai Xuan and then said, smiling, “It's very warm. Do you want to try hugging as well? I don't mind.”

Yu Ruyan's transformation did cause Qing Shui to be a little stunned. This also showed that the relationship between the two ladies was especially good. Otherwise, she wouldn't say something like this.

"I don't care for that. Only you would treat him as a treasure," Tantai Xuan replied unnaturally.

"But I know that someone sleep talks..."

"My dear elder sister, don't say any more. Were there any witnesses? How would I know if you were speaking the truth?" Tantai Xuan quickly pulled Yu Ruyan and said.

Yu Ruyan smiled and didn't continue. She then looked toward Qing Shui, "Why have you thought of coming to look for us now?"

After Yu Ruyan brought up that question, she saw Qing Shui's teasing glance. The two ladies 'tsk'ed at the same time. Yu Ruyan knew Qing Shui's gaze while Tantai Xuan had once again recalled that scene...

Qing Shui smiled awkwardly and realized that Tantai Xuan's strength had grown crazily once again. It seemed that this time around, she had come to the Western Oxhe Continent to improve her abilities. It had grown too tremendously. Seems like he shouldn't underestimate any legacies that had been passed down.

Tantai Xuan was Southern Sea Putuo Mountain's Chief Senior

Disciple, just like Di Chen was to the Lotus Sect. Southern Sea Putuo Mountain kept a low profile and didn't appear as glamorous as the Great Yu Dynasty. However, they were actually on the same level as the Heaven Secrets Academy, Lotus Sect and the Divine Might Dynasty.

“Miss Tantai, you're really good at concealing. To think that Southern Sea Putuo Mountain's abilities are top notch in the Western Oxhe Continent.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Tantai Xuan.

“You've become even more powerful. I still can't sense your abilities.” Tantai Xuan didn't reply to Qing Shui's question directly but brought the topic back to him.

“Why don't we have a spar?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I don't want to. You're probably not up to anything good.” Tantai Xuan smiled and rejected directly.

“Ruyan, I've found Chen`er.”

“Really? Where is she?” Yu Ruyan asked happily.

“At Lotus Sect!”

“You went to Lotus Sect?” Tantai Xuan asked, a little taken aback

“I haven’t just gone to the Lotus Sect but I’ve been to the Divine Might Dynasty as well. Oh, right, I’m now Heaven Secrets Academy’s Guest Custodian,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Hmmm? The reason you’ve come today is definitely not just to visit us. Go on. What matters do you have?” Tantai Xuan asked, feeling curious.

“I want to meet your Master,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“Meet my Master? Is it very important?”

“I want to form an alliance with Putuo Mountain,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Form an alliance? Form what alliance?” Tantai Xuan asked, puzzled.

“A continental alliance!”

“You want to unify the Western Oxhe Continent...” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui in a daze.

“It’s an alliance, not unify...”

“Then who is going to lead the alliance?” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui curiously.

“I reckon that if I’m not the one, probably no one would be able to take on the job...”

“Aren’t you being too shameless?” Tantai Xuan smiled and said.

AST 1280 – Putuo Mountain Sect’s Leader, Mysterious Powerful Old Fairy?

“This isn’t considered being shameless, this is called being confident in yourself,” Qing Shui said with a casual smile. Previously, Tantai Xuan also meant most of the things she said as a joke.

She didn’t really tangle herself up with Qing Shui regarding this matter. She only squinted at Qing Shui once and then she stopped talking.

“Why didn’t you bring Sister Chen along?” Yu Ruyan asked Qing Shui.

“She has already gone into seclusion. Otherwise, I would definitely have brought her along.”

“Qing Shui, don’t tell me you are planning to let Sister Chen seize control of the entire Lotus Sect!?” Suddenly, Yu Ruyan looked at Qing Shui and asked him the question.

Qing Shui immediately extended his hand and touched Yu Ruyan’s head, “Eh, what do you usually think about with that little head of yours. Do you really think that your husband would need to go through so much trouble against merely Lotus Sect? I could have just taken it by extending my hands.”

Yu Ruyan pushed away Qing Shui’s hand that was on her head.

For a mature and knowledgeable woman like her, she wasn't really used to letting a younger man touch her head. Nevertheless, she felt really happy about it.

Tantai Xuan didn't smile. It was just that she felt a bit warm when she looked at both of them. She could tell that Yu Ruyan felt really happy and blessed. Even more so, at the moment when she was within the image she pictured, she also looked really happy. Unknowingly, her face started turning red. The reason being that she had privately talked to Yu Ruyan about this matter before. It was about whether it felt comfortable doing that.....

Qing Shui saw Tantai Xuan's expression and remembered that previously, she had watched Yu Ruyan and himself. Hence, he was really certain that this extreme beauty must have thought about something inappropriate again. It was just that the 'inappropriate' content also made him feel a bit depressed. After all, those so-called "inappropriate content" were originated precisely from Yu Ruyan and himself.

Tantai Xuan noticed that Qing Shui had seen her expression. The helplessness as well as gloominess instead made her seem a lot more natural. With her face red, she grumpily gave Qing Shui a glare. From Qing Shui's perspective, this glare seemed really flirty.

Qing Shui slightly shook his head. This incident really made the three of them feel awkward. It was mainly because all three of them knew about it. Until now, even he himself had no idea how situations like this turned out. If it was only because these two women were women from the Portraits of Beauty, it somehow still didn't really add up.

“Do you really want to meet my master?” Tantai Xuan let herself calm down for a while and asked.

“Yes, is your master able to make decisions for Putuo Mountain?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while. After all, Tantai Xuan was a Chief Disciple. Ever since she came to Western Oxhe Continent, she experienced significant awakening from things like Inheritances and so on. Her strength was also improving at a rapid pace.

Qing Shui knew that very soon, she would reach the same level as Fu Yantian and Fu Cang.

“Of course, my master can decide everything for Putuo Mountain.

Whenever her master was mentioned, Tantai Xuan would begin to miss her. She was her support. It somehow felt just like how children behaved in front of their parents.

“Oh, this will be fine then. How am I going to meet her?”

“I will bring you to Southern Sea Bamboo Pavilion. Normally, that’s where my master will be at. Men are allowed to go in and out of that place. Normally, master will discuss things with other people there,” Tantai Xuan said with a smile. She knew that her master thought very highly of this man.

‘Well then, thank you for your trouble, Miss Tantai.’ Qing Shui looked at her with a smile.

“Don’t be so formal, I get creeped out when you do that,” Tantai Xuan said randomly before she flew into the direction of Putuo Mountain with Yu Ruyan.

Qing Shui on the other hand, stayed at the back and observed the two women with wonderful bodies. What he was seeing made him feel a bit unreal. Without realizing it he had already been in these continents for more than forty years.

Similarly, men were also forbidden to enter Putuo Mountain but they wouldn’t stop their disciples from getting married. Once they did, they would no longer be able to be the disciples of Putuo Mountain on the surface. Despite this, they would still be in touch with it. They were just in a way considered to no longer be at Putuo Mountain. Everything else would remain the same.

The only way they could return to Putuo Mountain was by reaching a certain level in their cultivation. There was no restriction to it. Undeniably this was a bit weird. It was likely that the rule was made in fear that aristocratic clans or other forces, who harbored bad intentions, would try to make use of Putuo Mountain.

Southern Sea Bamboo Pavilion!

This was a spot with bamboo houses made with bamboo. It was around ten meters above sea level. It was a small island, a really,

really small one. There was bamboo densely packed together on top of the island. The Southern Sea Bamboo Pavilion was built precisely on top of it. When wind blew, the bamboo house would sway, depending on the wind. It felt a bit special. This bamboo was alive. It emitted a delicate and natural aura.

Despite the fact that they tended to sway in the wind, they were really sturdy. This was the well-known Metallic Heart Bamboo. In fact, those here were the ones that were still growing. Even normal axes wouldn't be able leave any marks on it.

By the time Qing Shui saw all of this, he was already at the edge of the small island. But very quickly, he was already able to see the figure of a person. The reason why he was able to see it so soon was because he was locked onto by the person's Spiritual Sense.

The woman wore a plain colored court dress. She looked really casual but also tidy at the same time. It was something which couldn't be described in words. Her face looked mature and composed with no sign of any wrinkles. Both of her eyes seemed a bit watery but at the same time they also contained a kind of wisdom and farsightedness within them. They were just like the bright moon in the night sky.

Qing Shui was unable to tell the woman's age. She didn't really look any older than the two girls around her. Despite this, she tended to give the people the impression that she was a truly mature kind of woman, causing other people to feel like they were children whenever they were in front of her.

Although this caused Qing Shui to feel some shock, it could also

be said that the aura of this woman was powerful.

Qing Shui found the woman's strength a bit immeasurable. But as compared to Fu Tongsheng, hers was a lot stronger, so much so that Qing Shui was certain that it definitely exceeded ten thousand sun.

She had a fine and detailed body. She looked especially thin and tall. The most eye-catching features about her were her huge bust and bum. That slender and supple waist of hers was the sexiest and most attractive part of her body. She had long and straight legs. The bulging parts on her upper body and the loose clothes which she wore. They both looked really fatal and might just cause men to be stimulated. In any case, even Qing Shui himself already felt a bit impulsive himself. He was also finally able to understand why Tantai Xuan seemed a bit shocked previously when she heard him saying he wanted to meet her master.

The woman wore plain clothes. There was a faint trace of youthfulness on her face. Her eyes however, were like the bright moon across the night sky. They both looked clear to the point that they made people feel as if even their very own soul was going to be pulled out of their body. It could very easily make a person lose themselves. Upon seeing Qing Shui, her beautiful pupils moved. She seemed a bit astonished. After that, she revealed a faint smile. That smile felt just like ripples that were spreading out in the pond.

It felt really infectious. It could very easily make someone copy after her expression.

“Master!”

“Come up!”

The woman’s voice sounded really rough. Or rather, it sounded some what magnetic and also a bit neutral. Qing Shui found himself really eager to hear her speak. This was how the voice of a mature woman was supposed to sound. It was a type of voice with a different kind of charisma.

Tantai Xuan and the others immediately soared up into the sky and dropped down at the top.

This place was the place with the biggest bamboo house. It was around twenty meters long and wide. Around it, there were a few smaller bamboo houses. Qing Shui saw that the woman was the only person living here. This place was almost like the “balcony” of the bamboo house.

Upon seeing the three coming up,

Everything inside the building was made of bamboo. The tables, chairs as well as bed. And there was also a few of smokiness in the atmosphere. This was a very mysterious sensation but very swiftly, Qing Shui soon discovered that it was because this cultivation art this woman was cultivating, was of the wood-element attribute.

“Little brat, we haven’t seen each other in such a long time, you have made both of my disciples fall in love, head over heels.”

The things which the woman said as soon as she opened her mouth made Qing Shui feel extremely weird. Despite this, he still felt really shocked upon hearing what she said.

“Master, what nonsense are you saying?”

“Alright, alright, I will stop talking about it. By then, don’t cry getting married to him. Even though you’re the eldest disciple in Putuo Mountain. Even if you are to take over Putuo Mountain in the future, I won’t forbid you from getting married. The most regretful thing a woman can do is not get married,” the woman said with a smile while indicating for the rest of them to sit down.

Qing Shui gave the woman an astonished look. Compared to the old lady from Lotus Sect, they clearly shared different opinions. However, Qing Shui agreed strongly with the viewpoint of this woman.

“Well then, master, why are you still single?” Tantai Xuan asked gently.

“Foolish girl, you aren’t even able to solve your own problems. Don’t start worrying about mine. If I want a man, I only need to give them a sign and they would have come to me on their own. Are you able to do this?”

Once again Qing Shui was stunned. Clearly, the way the woman spoke was really different. There was a kind of charisma to it which couldn’t be described in words. She was really daring with

what she said, making people's hearts beat faster, especially at the moment when men heard her speaking.

Tantain Xuan was unable to take it. She embarrassingly embraced the woman's arm and shouted, "Master!"

Qing Shui was frozen in shock with what he saw today. To think that Tantai Xuan would have such a feminine side.....

"Little brat, look at this little guy, his eyes turned straight immediately when he looked at you. It seems that your little girly face still has a very strong 'male-slaughtering' power.

She revealed a smile. It felt extremely attractive.

An old fairy, she might just fit the term 'old fairy'!

Qing Shui revealed an awkward smile. Tantai Xuan also let go of the woman and shot Qing Shui a glare. After that, she went into the room and took out a teapot and teacups.

Everything outside could be viewed from the inside of the bamboo house. But the same didn't apply for when someone tried to view inside from the outside. The internal part of the building was a bit darker. The external part of it on the other hand, was bright. It was just like a hanging curtain.

"Qing Shui, you are indeed really good at bringing surprises to the people around you. Even I myself am already feeling like

stripping you apart to see what kind of secret you are actually hiding underneath your clothes.” The woman carried up the teapot. She had slender white hands. Each of her fingers looked like jade. The teacups on the table were made of green bamboo, untainted by even a speck of dust. As Qing Shui stayed here and looked at everything around him, even he himself felt as if he had been infected by the graceful aura here.

Unfortunately, the woman spoke like a gangster. Qing Shui pinched himself with all the strength he had to confirm that he wasn't dreaming. To think that a man like him could still be toyed with by a woman.....

Qing Shui felt a strong urge to reply that she didn't need to help him strip and that he could take off everything to let her examine him. But when he remembered that this woman might be an old demoness that was extremely skilled in keeping her own youthful looks, he gave up on his intention to do it. Furthermore, she was also Tantai Xuan's master, at least for now, Yu Ruyan could also be considered her disciple.

But Qing Shui was able to tell that this master of theirs was like a friend and a teacher but at the same time also like a sister to them. She was very casual.

“Senior, you must be joking. I am already a husband and a father, how can I possibly let a woman strip off my shirt?” Qing Shui said seriously.

Lo-lo-lo!

The woman laughed joyfully. She looked at Qing Shui, “You’re indeed quite daring. I wonder if there is anything that you need for you to come look for me?”

“Let me put it this way, I plan to go to the other three continents. Previously, I had the intention to bring my clan members here. But I was afraid that the situation here was too chaotic. Hence, I want to fix things here. This way, I might be able to use it as my own shield to make myself feel more confident when in the other three continents. It’s just that all of these are quite difficult to do. Maybe the other three continents are way more powerful than the Western Oxhe Continent.” At the moment when Qing Shui looked at the woman, he seemed to have understood something. He spoke while showing a bitter smile.

AST 1281 – Barbarians, Expert Level Beast Blood Tribe, The Power of Faith?

Qing Shui felt weird when he saw this woman. He felt that she would definitely know about the situation in the other Three Continents and that she was a frequent visitor to those continents. This feeling was quite strange, yet quite distinct.

The woman was shocked as well when she heard Qing Shui's words. His words were quite unexpected because this little man wanted to go to the other Three Continents. However, she was more surprised than she was shocked.

"I didn't think you would improve this quick. What would you like to know? I will tell you provided that it's within my knowledge," said the woman as she flashed a smile at Qing Shui.

"I want to know if you are able to defeat the Desolate Sect." This thought appeared suddenly in Qing Shui's mind, so he asked his question straightaway.

The woman was clearly stunned by his inquiry but maintained a smile on her face as she looked at Qing Shui and said, "You already know about Desolate Sect's intentions. But I think that pair of so-called 'geniuses' from the Desolate Sect cannot be compared to you."

The woman did not reply Qing Shui's inquiry directly. That wasn't strange at all as no one would typically reply to this sort of question with a direct answer.

“I’d like to form an alliance with Putuo Mountain. What do you think about that?” Qing Shui decided to ask for the woman’s opinion.

“Alliance, that’s good. Will you be the chief of the alliance or someone else?” The woman seemed happy at the thought of an alliance.

“I wanted to be the chief initially but suddenly I noticed that there are others who are far more suitable than I am,” said Qing Shui as he turned his gaze to her. He was telling the truth and to be honest, he never had any sort of interest in being the leader. However, he could never find someone whom he could trust wholeheartedly based on first impressions. That was, until he was able to meet her.

“You little kid, are you talking about me?!” the woman giggled.

“Don’t call me ‘little kid’. I’m very big, you know,” Qing Shui replied with a serious expression.

He didn’t realize that his words were quite ambiguous but when he saw the gleaming eyes of the woman, he felt electrocuted, as if a spark had traveled through his body in an instant.

“Yeah, you’re quite big!” the woman replied with a serious expression as well.

Qing Shui was once again shocked by the woman's behavior. He was, however, quite happy to hear those words. He felt quite accomplished, especially when a grown man like him received such praise.

The woman's words and expression caused Yu Ruyan to flush deep red. She was embarrassed to the point that she needed to lower her head so no one could see her face. Yu Ruyan knew quite well what those sizes meant as she had had the experience of being climaxed to ecstasy each time they did it....

The woman looked at Qing Shui flirtatiously before turning her gaze to Yu Ruyan. Qing Shui followed the woman's gaze and realized that she was looking at Yu Ruyan. At that moment, he blushed unconsciously. In the end, he could never turn away from this female rogue with goddess-like elegance....

“I think you're more suitable than me.”

“Why do you think I'm more suitable than you?” The woman asked calmly as she sipped her tea while smiling at Qing Shui.

“You have the ability to convince people, even though the words you speak are quite shocking,” said Qing Shui while curling a smile on his lips.

“My master has never talked to anyone like that before. She's just teasing you.” At that moment, Tantai Xuan spoke up and explained to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui could feel that the woman was teasing, yet he still felt that this woman had the power to impact others.

“I can form an alliance but I’m not interested in leading those people. I will agree to the alliance on one condition and that is for you to lead. Also, you cannot give orders to me,” said the woman as she blinked her beautiful eyes profusely.

“Eh, you must supervise the alliance from behind the scenes!” Qing Shui pouted in return.

There were many who had followed the state of affairs behind the scenes in the World of the Nine Continents. His words were quite easy to understand nonetheless.

The woman was stunned when she heard Qing Shui’s words, yet she smiled at him and said, “This little kid has guts. He even wants take advantage of a woman like me. Do you want me to become your concubine?”

Qing Shui shivered. This was the first time he felt that a beautiful woman like her could be as relentless as a tiger, especially one that could devour an entire man without even spitting out the bones. He quickly laughed it off and said, “How can I make you do that? This is asking too much of you. I think we should forget about it.”

“You’ve thought too much. I would rather spend my whole life with a woman than with a man.”

Qing Shui could feel his hair standing on end. He laughed it off without saying another word. Zhu Qing used to like women but that was over. It was still fine as she wasn't quite involved in the relationship, which was why she was able to get over it. He wasn't sure whether this woman was joking or not. But that didn't matter anymore because he felt the urge to get out of there as soon as possible.

“Then let me start again, senior. I was wondering about the situation of the other Three Continents. I'm quite curious about it. Can you divulge a bit more to me?” asked Qing Shui. The woman did allow him to ask some questions just now.

“I knew you would ask about that. Actually, the other Three Continents have nothing special, only that they are bigger and wider than this area. They do have the ruins of the ancient battlefields and mysterious artifacts are said to be hidden in there, according to the legends. There are False God cultivators, as well as ancient demonic beasts – the pure ones. Also, there's a real gigantic dragon. The Three Continents could be considered as the most extravagant continents among the Nine Continents. Of course, the number of normal people exceeds the number of cultivators. However, there exist powerful cultivators which no other continents have ever seen.” The woman seemed to describe the other Three Continents with great passion. As she continued to describe the situation of the other Three Continents, there was a slight loneliness and helplessness in her expression.

Various thoughts wandered into Qing Shui's mind. The lady in ancient chinese clothing riding on a green dragon whom he had telepathic communication with was from the other Three Continents, when he had asked of her origin. The Demon Lord

Palace was also situated in the other Three Continents. The old turtle he met before was also an ancient demonic beast – the pure kind, of course.

The ruins of ancient battlefields were rumored to contain divine pills, divine weapons and armor, as well as the blessed eggs of the ancient demonic beasts. The eggs were sealed when they were still in their adolescent stage....

That would be a place of both opportunity and danger!

Qing Shui was looking forward to the Three Continents as he listened to the woman's description. He would need to improve his powers before he decided to go there, of course.

“Senior, do you know what kind of power the False God Realm holds?”

“I don't know. There are many levels in the False God Realm too. The disparity between each level is as wide as the natural chasm.” The woman shook her head in reply.

“Then are there many False God cultivators in the other Three Continents?” Qing Shui continued to ask.

“I'm not sure either. No one can imagine how expansive the other Three Continents are. Perhaps you will know it in the future. Just like the ground beneath your feet and the lonely grave of a dead person. There are limits to how much one can walk down a

path and interact with what they can see with their eyes. Can you understand what I'm saying?" said the woman soft-spokenly.

"Yeah, I can understand a bit. It's different each time to achieve each level. No matter how good we are, there are always those who are better than ourselves. Even gods are not all invincible. We are just a drop in the ocean. It's not easy for us to come together and become waves. Is this what you mean?" Qing Shui pondered for a while before he answered the woman.

"More or less. But not exactly. Even though there are exceptional people out there, you can be that person. Even if you can't shake the heavens when your power grows stronger, it is still possible for you to stir up a monstrous wave in the ocean," the woman replied as she looked at Qing Shui with a smirk.

"That is true. Senior, besides the Desolate Sect, are there other sects in that area?" Qing Shui had heard about other sects in that place but he also knew that those people were all dauntless and barbaric and they have strong natural-born talents. It was rumored that they had the blood of wild beasts flowing in their veins. According to the legend, the people from the Beast Blood Tribe in the Five Continents were a type of people. In this place, however, the people from the Beast Blood Tribe were stronger and more powerful.

"There is. In comparison to them, they were said to be an area of scarce population. In contrast to that fact, they were also quite powerful. The further south you go, the stronger those people are but there is a limit to that power. It is said that one must pass through the vast Southern Sea in order to reach the other Three

Continents.”

Qing Shui had more or less acquired some simple knowledge about the Western Oxhe Continent. He could be said to have known more than he should have. However, the places he had been before were only a few, so naturally the forces he had met would be less than that. As his power grew, he would bypass a lot of low-leveled forces. He could be considered a man who had walked the higher places in life.

Barbarians!

The people in the Desolate Mountain Regions were also called barbarians. However, from what he could gather from the woman’s words, they were also the people of the Beast Blood Tribe but only more powerful than most Beast Blood Tribes. These people were considered slightly smarter than those in the Five Continents.

“Oh right, the Desolate Sect has good relationships with those people,” the woman added.

“How so?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“The pair of geniuses from the Desolate Sect have bloodlines of the Beast Blood Tribe. Their bloodlines are pure too,” the woman said as she looked at Qing Shui.

“The bloodline of the Beast Blood Tribe? So they are mixed-

blood!” muttered Qing Shui. He knew that even those from higher status still had similar features of an ordinary person.

“Mixed-blood? Mm, you can say that!” The woman was surprised by his term but smiled nonetheless.

However, Qing Shui was a bit embarrassed by his reply. The mixed bloods in the Beast Blood Tribes could cross-breed, especially in the World of the Nine Continents. The Beast Blood Tribe were barbarians – humans that hadn’t evolved. They were considered higher leveled beasts, yet unlike those of the Immortal Demons.

“Most people will look down on barbarians and the Beast Blood Tribes, which is why they are considered enemies with one another.”

“And now, the Desolate Sect and the Beast Blood Tribe may have worked together or perhaps they had already formed an alliance. Moreover, those geniuses may be able to create a miracle in the future because they possessed the appearance of those in the Beast Blood Tribe but the brains of an astute human. Even those of the Beast Blood Tribe would worship them. They already possess a sort of power of faith in their bodies, which can also be the reason why they will only become smarter. Their talents will grow stronger as well.” The woman explained slowly.

“The power of faith?” Qing Shui was stunned.

This type of profounding thing does exist. According to the

legends, only those with astute minds would be able to possess such power. Qing Shui looked at the woman dumbfoundedly.

“That’s right. The power of faith is actually hard to come by. Unless someone feels indebted to you and treats you like a deity, this is the only way you will be able to develop a shred of power of faith,” the woman explained.

Qing Shui felt relieved. However, he still wasn’t able to understand it fully. Since he was able to come to this place, anything could be possible. Furthermore, the power of faith was too difficult to acquire, according to the woman.

“The power of faith is nothing miraculous. This is not saying that you can become an invincible cultivator once you have the power of faith. Those with this power will be able to defeat their targets and achieve their objectives, allowing their power to expand exponentially and sometimes allowing them to lose interest in any battles. This power is quite a deterrent,” the woman continued.

“As for a head of a sect or a king of a dynasty, will they be able to acquire the power of faith?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Not exactly. A dynasty can provide their people with a good living, so naturally there will be power of faith. If it were the opposite, not only will there be absence of power of faith, the dynasty will receive the power of curses. By then, misfortunes will fall upon them.”

“The power of curses?” Qing Shui felt a throb on his head.

“Don’t be surprised. The power of faith and the power of curses aren’t that fantastic. This is more or less a type of miraculous constitution within a body. When one person is cursed by a massive horde of people, they will definitely be remembered. Naturally, they will gain hostilities from some people, which is why they are said to be burdened with misfortunes. On the other hand, there are many people with faith, which in turn will become some sort of aura. You will feel pressured when fighting against a person famed for their faith. Do you have a better understanding if I explain it like this?” The woman smiled as she explained.

“I see. It’s nothing miraculous if you explain it like this. This I already know. If the power of curses cannot become the power of faith, then it is also known as the reward of the good and the evil.” Qing Shui chuckled while feeling at ease.

“That’s right. Also, all False God cultivators have strong power of faith.” The woman thought for a while before she replied Qing Shui.

AST 1282 – The Power of Faith Is A Type of Tyrannical Aura or An Aura

“All False God cultivators have strong power of faith!”

Qing Shui thought about it for a while and understood those words immediately. Even if there were many False God cultivators in the other Three Continents, they were still considered rare and scarce in number – there wouldn’t exist one even among a hundred million people. As each of them were considered to be celebrities, they would naturally be admired by a lot of people, which was why Qing Shui wasn’t surprised when he learned that these people had the power of faith by their side.

“Only those with the power of faith are worthy to be called the gods of Earth. False God cultivators have absolute constraint against those below their level. They are quite formidable even with their auras alone.”

“Does the power of faith have such great impact on others? Is this all because of the power of faith?” Qing Shui realized that he didn’t have any power of faith, so he wanted to understand it fully.

“Not entirely. Like I’ve said before, the power of faith isn’t that fantastic. After all, once you’ve reached the level of False God, your power will be improved drastically. Naturally, your aura will undergo a huge change as well. Think about it, if you are to face a False God cultivator now, you know deep inside that you will grow timid. So if you believe the power of faith to be true, then you will feel it. Otherwise, you will not. This is a type of miraculous power, one that others can give to them, like an awakened potential

beyond their own capabilities. This type of power is a bit mysterious. Sometimes it works, sometimes it doesn't," the woman explained with a slight chuckle.

Qing Shui more or less understood [her explanation](#). The power of faith was exactly a name of a person. Of course, if it was used properly, the result produced would be good.

"This type of power is quite profound. It is rumored to be the power of a god. This is why you cannot believe this completely and you cannot also not believe it entirely," the woman reiterated when she saw Qing Shui's expression.

Qing Shui shook his head. This woman was quite extraordinary.

"Many thanks for telling me this." Qing Shui was still grateful to this woman. This information could not be obtained from just anywhere or anyone.

"No need to thank me. However, I have also received news that the geniuses from the Desolate Sect are able to receive the power of faith from some demonic beasts because of their Heart of Demonic Beast. It is rumored that one can receive a bit of power from the demonic beasts they tame. This is also the reason why the Heart of Demonic Beast is considered powerful."

Qing Shui was shocked when he thought about his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and himself. Could those barbarians have encountered the same situation as him but somehow acquired the power of faith? This type of power could slightly increase their

strength and slowly accumulate into something more powerful. Just like the woman said, this was indeed a profounding power as it could sometimes increase the power of their talents. Of course, Qing Shui still felt that nothing could be better than the power he had received from his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

“Can humans acquire the power of faith from demonic beasts?” Qing Shui reignited his curiosity with another question.

“Yes. Generally, tamed demonic beasts will be able to bequeath a certain power of faith to their masters. The greater the scope of changes the owner can provide to their demonic beasts, the more power of faith they will be able to acquire.”

Qing Shui was stunned. He thought about his own demonic beasts and realized that they had already undergone drastic changes themselves. However, he was beginning to wonder why he hadn't felt any power of faith yet.

“How do you feel the power of faith within yourself?” Qing Shui realized he had asked a very common question.

“Power of faith within oneself can be known as Tyrannical Aura or simply an aura or a King's Qi or Emperor's Qi....” The woman listed a few in one go.

Qing Shui finally understood her explanation. His Seven-Colored Pellet and Emperor's Qi were also known as Forces of Conviction. In a sense, they were exactly the power of faith he had been looking for. Suddenly, Qing Shui was filled with joy. At the very

least, he did possess some power of faith. Would the recent upgrade of the Seven-Colored Pellet have something to do with the power of faith?

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had evolved from a Diamond Demonic Boar, so Qing Shui knew right away that the benefits he could reap from it would be the greatest!

However, Qing Shui quickly brushed off his thoughts or in a sense, he didn't want to think of it anymore. He was still used to the power he currently had and he didn't like the idea of the profound power of faith added to his power.

After he had thought about it, Qing Shui turned his attention back at the woman. But when he did so, he realized that she had harbored a terrifying power within her because of her enormously strong aura. Moreover, her power was quite alarming as well. He couldn't get a certain estimation of her actual power.

Half a day had passed. Qing Shui was able to learn quite a lot of things this time, all relating to the knowledge of the other Three Continents and the Western Oxhe Continent.

.....

Around mid afternoon, Qing Shui, Taitai Xuan and Yu Ruyan had already left, except for the woman who continued to remain there. Qing Shui still had no idea what he should address this woman as but he was certain about one thing: This woman had been to the other Three Continents before. This was a woman of adventure.

“Let’s go to the Great Yu Dynasty and play for a few days,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The two ladies might have been bored out of their minds and wished to go out for some fun, which was why both of them nodded to Qing Shui’s suggestion. However, both of them quickly blushed because they were reminded of the situation from last time.

Qing Shui chuckled and quickly held their hands before using the Nine Continents Steps!

In an instant, they arrived at Yan City. Moreover, they were right at Qing Shui’s manor. The ladies became unnatural once they knew where they were. After all, it was already nighttime. At this moment, Tantai Xuan turned to look at the other two.

“I’m going to the night market!” Tantai Xuan said to Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

“Then let’s go together!” Qing Shui looked at Yu Ruyan and said with a smile.

“Ah, both of you are going too. Then tonight, both of you....” Tantai Xuan panicked. She didn’t want to go through that situation again. Her heart was in a mess as she faced Qing Shui, unable to calm her mind down. This wasn’t a strange thing to happen to her, because anyone would panic if happened to them. They weren’t strangers, after all. Even if they were, it was a scene not easily

forgotten.

“Well then, this is indeed a problem. I don’t think we can do this all the time. The first two times were a coincidence. After all, Yu Ruyan and I have done it so many times and you’ve only seen it twice.... Moreover, you have seen it already, so we aren’t afraid that you will see accidentally see it again....” Qing Shui was telling the truth. They were caught doing it twice already, so the chances of being caught again was quite impossible. The first two times were quite the coincidence, however his words came out a bit strange to the ladies.

“Qing Shui, what nonsense are you talking about.” Yu Ruyan spoke up and then pulled Taitai Xuan to her side before she continued, “We are going for a stroll. Tonight, we’ll sleep together.”

“Do not say ‘no’!” Yu Ruyan quickly interrupted when she saw Qing Shui almost opening his mouth to say something.

Qing Shui could only close his mouth obediently. However, he took out two Puppet Marionettes and gave them to each of the ladies, “These are for you two!”

After that, he explained their uses to them and taught them the method of tempering the Puppet Marionettes. This was a lesson that could be learned through sight. They were able to understand his method after he had explained it once.

After dripping blood onto the Puppet Marionette, they would

become lively. Even though their complexions weren't as fresh or vibrant as he imagined, their appearances were still pretty. The pure and life-like color on their complexion was quite unique in a good way.

“This Puppet Marionette is quite good!” Tantai Xuan exclaimed happily.

“Here are some accessories too. See which one you like and you can place them in your room.” Qing Shui took out about a hundred pieces of Puppet Marionettes and showed them to the ladies. These were all beautiful and delicate Puppet Marionettes.

Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan each chose a few before they departed from the manor. The streets were already brightened with lamps. All in all, they were still familiar with streets of this area.

After all, he had been living here for a period of time. However, Qing Shui was used to walking along the streets that he may have possibly not been on before. His goal was to leave footprints on every inch of the surface in the World of the Nine Continents. Unfortunately for him, he realized that this could only be a dream that he would not be able to achieve.

The three of them had the same feeling when they strolled along the night markets. Everyone came from different walks of life and they all liked looking at the same structure of life – whether they were the same as their own or not. Qing Shui was not an exception as he continued to observe various types of people around him.

“Mother, I want that one!” A young voice rang out.

Qing Shui saw a young woman holding a cute little girl in her arms. The woman wasn't that pretty and she was quite plain. However, she had a colorful expression of a motherly love painted on her face.

The little girl was only about two or three years old. She was talking to her mother while pointing at the direction of a barbecue stall.

“You greedy girl. If you eat that again, you will have a stomachache. This will be the last, alright?” The woman smirked.

“Okay okay....”

Looking at this situation, Qing Shui thought of his own children. People were either rich or poor and their social status would be different as well. But happiness would remain the same, like one's personality too. Love would fall into the same category as these things could never be differentiated with grades or classes.

While following the movement of the crowd, Qing Shui continued to observe the diverse lives of the individuals in the street. He noticed one common thing, however and that was the continuous effort of the individuals in climbing the stairs as they ascended to the higher point of the street. This was the definition of an individual's ambition to rise towards the higher part of the society.

Qing Shui thought about the path he had walked from when he was young before turning his head to look at the surroundings. In that moment of thought, a strong feeling developed in his heart. The ladies looked at the aimless Qing Shui who was dragging his feet along the streets while at times looking at random strangers dumbfoundedly. Despite this odd behavior, they decided not to disturb him and his thoughts.

All of a sudden, there was a commotion ahead of them. The next thing they could see was a silhouette staggering towards them that bumped into Qing Shui who was in a state of daze. Qing Shui was fine but that person was going to stumble onto the ground after bumping into him. However, Qing Shui quickly extended his hand and grabbed that person's wrist. "Make way, make way. Don't interrupt our Young Master Zhou in pursuit of capturing someone!"

In the midst of the commotion, a towering voice reverberated in the streets.

At that moment, Qing Shui noticed that the person he was grabbing was a young man. His body was stained in blood and all he had left to support himself was a draught of air in his lungs.

Qing Shui didn't ask anything of him and immediately tapped a few points on the man's body to stop his blood from draining. It was at this point that several dozen men began to surround them in a circle.

"Lang Qi, run while you can. Let's see how far you can run after you have seduced my woman," a sharp voice wailed out.

“Haha, your woman? That is my wife. You were the one who forcibly stole my wife from me and now you’re making ridiculous slander against me.”

“Your wife? Whatever woman that I, Young Master Zhou, fancies will become mine. Who are you to compete with me?” A man in white clothes walked out as he spoke with a sharp tone. He had a slender face and narrow thin eyes. This man had an average appearance, yet he wasn’t that good-looking either.

“Without the Zhou Clan, you are nothing. Since I have rescued Tang ‘er, I can die willingly and in peace.” Lang Qi burst into laughter.

“I say, you’re a fool. Do you think Tang ‘er will like you? I will make you suffer even in death.” Young Master Zhou let out sinister laughter. When he was done, a young beautiful lady appeared behind him and walked over.

The lady had a seductive silhouette that could rouse the hearts of men. Any woman who could pique Young Master Zhou’s interest would naturally be someone extraordinary. Her face was flawless like white jade and most importantly, she seemed quite delicate – a characteristic that would make everyone pity and love her, even to the point of protecting her from any harm.

“Tang ‘er, tell him. Which of us do you like?” Young Master Zhou gripped her wrist and said arrogantly.

“Tang ‘er.... Didn’t I tell you to run away? You should be able to run.....”

When Lang Qi saw her in person, his heart was beginning to sink slowly.

The author was trying to compare the power of faith to a person’s name. The Chinese have strong belief that a person’s name could affect his/her fate, and even change their fortune. An auspicious name will lead to an auspicious life, thus those with strong power of faith will have greater power against others.

AST 1283 – Can I Pursue You?

“Lang Qi, I’ve never liked you before. Leave, I don’t want to meet you ever again.” The lady looked at Lang Qi and said heartlessly.

“Tang`er, what did you say? You don’t like me? You’re my wife. We’ve pledged to stay together thru life and death.” Lang Qi refused to give in. He felt that the world had suddenly turned dark, completely dark.

“Leave. Don’t ever come to disturb me in the future.” The lady urged Lang Qi to leave.

She then turned, not giving Lang Qi a second look.

Right now, Young Master Zhou’s eyes hadn’t left Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. After all, compared to that lady’s beauty, these two ladies were more beautiful and had greater disposition. Someone like Young Master Zhou, who was fickle in his affections, would definitely not want to miss them out.

“If you don’t stop your perverse gaze, I don’t mind getting it back for you.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Young Master Zhou’s gaze met Qing Shui’s, as viciousness and greed flashed in his eyes. It was a pity that someone like him was foolish and would always act as if they were the most important in the world. “Beat him up! Beat him to his death! Bring back the ladies!” Young Master Zhou bellowed out to the people around him.

Qing Shui and the two ladies came to this place after they used the Nine Continents Steps twice. They didn't know of the Zhou Clan, after all, Qing Shui didn't really even care for the Great Yu Dynasty.

Furthermore, they were at the Yan City. No matter how powerful the Zhou Clan was, could they be more powerful than the Yan Clan?

Qing Shui hadn't been to the Great Yu Dynasty's Imperial City before and had only stayed in the Yan City. This time around, he also stayed in the Yan City. Right now, he didn't have the mood nor energy to go through the entire Great Yu Dynasty.

As for the Yan Clan, Qing Shui's concern was only restricted to Yan Jinyu. After understanding the intentions of the Yan Clan's clan head, Qing Shui didn't do anything on behalf of Yan Yangzhao's and Yan Jinyu's account. However, it was impossible for him to continue to be in friendly terms with them.

In life, he might come across many people. Some would come and leave, while others would appear again. There were too few who would continue to stay by his side from the very beginning till the end other than his family and close friends. As for women, they would all be considered as family eventually.

Looking at the over ten people charging in his direction, Qing Shui waved his hand and sent all of them flying out. They ended up spewing blood and got knocked out unconscious. Then, he

looked toward the frightened Young Master Zhou. “I said that I’m going to take away your pair of eyes.”

Two streams of essence pierced into Young Master Zhou’s eyes and a terrifying cry rang out as he fainted. Most of the people in the crowd around them had already dispersed, and the remaining few started to leave as well. After all, they were all scared of getting into trouble.

“Go get your wife and leave this place.” Qing Shui smiled and said to the young man.

“But she said that she no longer likes me...”

“You fool. She said this so that you can keep your life. Can’t you even tell something like this?” Yu Ruyan also urged him on. After all, outsiders would have a clearer view of the situation. This showed that Lang Qi really did like his wife a lot.

“Ahhh!” Lang Qi let out a surprised cry as he looked toward the lady. The lady was still a little crestfallen, but she was looking toward Lang Qi.

When Lang Qi saw that familiar gaze, he took the lady’s hand and then walked up toward Qing Shui and the two ladies. “Thank you Elder Brother and Sister-in-Laws for helping us out. We don’t know how we can repay you.”

Qing Shui smiled and handed Lang Qi a medicinal pill which

could help to recover his wounds. “This is what you are destined to come across, so there’s no need for you to take this to heart. I have only extended out my hand casually earlier. Alright, that is for healing your wounds. Leave this place. If you don’t, you might not have enough time anymore.”

Lang Qi and the lady looked toward Qing Shui’s group. They then made a deep bow and left. There wasn’t any guarantees that they would repay the favor and this made Qing Shui very happy. It was because after this, they would probably not meet again. Saying anything would be futile and it was better to say nothing at all.

As for why Qing Shui had decided to help out this young man, it was nothing much actually. Most people would instinctively take pity on the weak. Humans being evil by nature and humans being good by nature did not clash. For example, some people became thieves, but they only steal from the rich and not the poor. It wasn’t because the poor had nothing for them to steal from. Even if a poor family were to have a few hundred Jins of food, they wouldn’t go steal the life of the poor.

It was unknown why no one else came forward from the Zhou Clan. Qing Shui wouldn’t wipe them out completely, but he had lost the mood to walk around the night market. He went back to the manor with the two ladies. Ignoring Tantai Xuan, he carried Yu Ruyan and disappeared.

Tantai Xuan was a little stunned, but she just smiled bitterly as she shook her head. She then headed for the pavilion building at the side.

The people in-charge of cleaning up were still around. Qing Shui had already given them sufficient payment. These people could be considered honest, staying here even after such a long time.

The room was still the same as when they had left, with no speck of dust on sight.

“Qing Shui, how can you be like this. Didn’t we agree earlier that I’ll be with Sister Xuan?” Yu Ruyan was really speechless. She spoke as she panted from Qing Shui’s kiss.

“No way. Your husband haven’t tasted meat for a very long. You can’t keep me holding it in!” Qing Shui grinned and reached his hands under her clothes, having his way.

“Didn’t you find Sister Chen?” Yu Ruyan’s face flushed red as her beautiful body trembled. Her body was very sensitive now.

“She needs to go into seclusion and can’t lose her virginity for now.”

“Now isn’t good. I’ve already promised Sister Xuan.”

Before Yu Ruyan finished her words, Qing Shui once again blocked her mouth. Then, their clothes dropped off and Qing Shui’s bulge was quickly surrounded by an area of moisture and warmth. He let out a low, comfortable cry.

This time around, Qing Shui didn’t see Tantai Xuan’s appearance

nor did he entered that consciousness like the other time. Yu Ruyan was a little worried at the beginning, but she gradually relaxed.

In the other building, Tantai Xuan was actually not in a good state as what Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan had imagined her to be. Right now, she could still hear and see them. However, it was unlike the other time where all three of them could see but this didn't let her feel at ease at all. It was because she realized that she felt very hot and her lower body was moist and warm.

As the time passed, she suddenly felt as if there was some other things at her lower body. It felt very strong and she felt scared. She opened her eyes and sat up to see that she was still in her own room. She had thought that it was just her own illusion, but she could still sense that mysterious feeling at her lower body. It felt very comfortable, as if a person who was going to die of thirst had suddenly drank some sweet spring water.

Sometimes, she could even see an image on top of her body. It was Qing Shui on her, embracing her. It was just like the scene that she saw before, but this time, she was on Yu Ruyan's place.

She felt embarrassed and angry, but yet conflicted at that comfortable feeling. She knew that it was something like an illusion which came from that strange feeling, but that illusion felt so real.

Suddenly, she felt weak all over and was stunned. In that moment, she felt as if her soul was flying out from her body but that strange feeling didn't end. It was still moving, continuing on

with a second time, a third time...

...

Early next morning, Yu Ruyan went to look for Tantai Xuan at her place, feeling embarrassed. However, Yu Ruyan was shocked when she saw Tantai Xuan's very weak appearance. Yu Ruyan was someone with experience and when she saw Tantai Xuan, who seemed to be still wearing an amorous expression and appeared a little pale faced, Yu Ruyan didn't understand.

Tantai Xuan's face was flushed red.

"Sister Xuan, what's wrong?" Yu Ruyan asked, worried.

"It's all that rascal's fault. There's no end to it when he starts to embrace you."

"Even if you didn't sleep for the entire night, you shouldn't be so pale-looking!" Yu Ruyan couldn't understand.

"Ahh, I got it. You used..." Yu Ruyan looked at Tantai Xuan with a weird expression.

"Sister Yan, what rubbish are you talking about? If I did, would I be in this state? I don't understand. After you've been doing that with him the entire night, how can you possibly still be so energized? And you even look even more beautiful and feminine." Tantai Xuan blushed and said.

Yu Ruyan understood now, but was still beyond surprised. To think that things had come down to this stage. She didn't know the details, but she knew that Tantai Xuan was going to fall into this.

“Sister Xuan, this is because Qing Shui and I would apply the Duo Cultivation Technique. Although you don't have any actual relationship with Qing Shui, now that things have come to this, what are your plans? Do you like him? Do you want to try going out with him?” Yu Ruyan was a very traditional lady. She was afraid that Tantai Xuan would feel embarrassed to have any contact with Qing Shui for her sake, and thus, she could only be the one to bring this up.

Tantai Xuan shook her head. “I have never thought of getting married!”

However, after she said this, she recalled that strange feeling. For so many years, she had never felt something so strong that would go down right to her bones. It felt very comfortable, as if her soul had been released. Was this the feeling of having sex? It was no wonder that so many people would crave for more and even a dignified lady like Sister Yan would enjoy it as well.

“Sister Xuan, are you not feeling well?” Yu Ruyan spoke softly next to Tantai Xuan's ears.

“Ah! Sister Yan, you're being so bad now!”

“Alright, I won't force you. After all, this rascal already have a

quite number of wives, so it's better for you to decide for yourself. However, I'll have to teach you the Duo Cultivation Technique, otherwise, it'll be very harmful to the body. If you were to encounter such a situation again, then apply this technique." After Yu Ruyan said that, she gave her the incantation.

During breakfast, Qing Shui also noticed the changes to Tantai Xuan. He looked at her with a strange expression. "You've lost a lot of your yin energy. Even if you were to play by yourself, you must know your limits."

Before Yu Ruyan could say anything, Tantai Xuan spoke up, both embarrassed and angry, "It's all because of you, you rascal..."

After Tantai Xuan said that, she started to tear up and Qing Shui knew that he had went overboard.

...

Thereafter, Qing Shui realized what was wrong. When he saw Tantai Xuan, he had a strange feeling. Could this be considered that they had a relationship now?

He had been seen naked but it seemed that he didn't suffer from a loss either.

"Miss Tantai, I didn't know that you are a person who will also cry your eyes out!"

Yu Ruyan also knew that matters of the heart must be resolved by the persons involved, and thus, she got Qing Shui to go pacify Tantai Xuan while she returned to her room.

“You’re the one who’ll cry your eyes out!”

Tantai Xuan turned to look at Qing Shui.

She was wearing a snow-white plain clothes. She had a wonderful figure that exuded a pure and celestial aura, and a pair of holy eyes that would drive one crazy. She was graceful, transcendence, pure, and also had a hint of magnanimity.

However right now, this pair of eyes appeared a little aggrieved and complicated.

“Alright, alright, I’m the one crying my eyes out. Erm... Can I pursue you?” After giving it some thought, Qing Shui said directly.

Ever since he knew that she saw him naked, he had thought about it. He like beautiful ladies and she was also one of the ladies in the Portrait of Beauty. He had the feeling that he wouldn’t be able to draw a clear line between himself and them.

AST 1284 – You Can't Touch Me, Only I Can Touch You

“Erm... Can I still pursue you?” Qing Shui asked, a little hesitant.

This was something which Qing Shui asked after careful consideration. It made Tantai Xuan shiver before she looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. She wondered if she had heard wrongly and looked at Qing Shui, puzzled.

“You didn't hear wrongly. It's as you've heard. You're a beautiful lady and have a good heart as well. Therefore, it's very easy for people to take a liking to you. I just wonder if I have the right to,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Uh, this is the first time that you've praised me for my beauty, right?” After looking at Qing Shui for a moment, Tantai Xuan said something which caught Qing Shui by surprise. He wondered if it was because Tantai Xuan didn't wish to face this problem.

He had first met Tantai Xuan when he first went to the Southern Sea but on their second encounter, he was sad to find that Tantai Xuan didn't recognize him and could only be said to have a low impression of him. Back then, it did deal him a setback.

However, Qing Shui could understand it. Back then, he was probably nobody to her. However, that old person from Tantai Clan had a good eye and recognized him. Thereafter, he came with Tantai Xuan to the Western Oxhe Continent and they gradually and unknowingly, became friends.

If something like that hadn't happened, there would probably just be some ambiguous feelings between them. Qing Shui had unintentionally hugged her and took her hand when performing the Nine Continents Steps. Although cultivators were not too particular about small interactions between men and women, it wasn't the case for some women.

Tantai Xuan belonged to the latter and was a person who sought to be flawless. She didn't wish to have even the tiniest bit of flaw in her life and thus had not come into contact with relationships before now.

However, things were sometimes unexpected and beyond one's control. If she was asked if she liked Qing Shui now, she could give an immediate reply that she didn't. Of course, she didn't hate him either. However, if she was asked which man was unforgettable to her, it would definitely be Qing Shui. He was a person she would never forget.

They say that if you like a person, if you can't get the person to love you, then get the person to hate you. It's because if the person hates you, at least he or she remembers you. Furthermore, sometimes love and hate can be reversed unknowingly.

Right now, Qing Shui also knew that Tantai Xuan didn't like him but he felt that she didn't detest him either. Or maybe she did. Another thing was that he wasn't sure if she planned to get married or if she liked a man who had other women. Therefore, when Qing Shui encountered something like this, he would lack a little confidence. He always felt that because he had other women,

he was in no position to talk about love and relationships with her.

In that instant, Qing Shui's emotions were conflicted. He didn't know what he was thinking and felt that his character was a little conflicted. Sometimes, there were also instances that he would consider from the perspective of his previous life.

“There's no need to praise beauty. If a person isn't beautiful, no matter how many praises she is showered with, she won't become beautiful,” Qing Shui said. He didn't know if Tantai Xuan would answer his earlier question. If she didn't, then Qing Shui won't put her in a spot either.

Tantai Xuan thought of her own Master. Back when her Master had first seen Qing Shui from afar, her Master had given Qing Shui a good appraisal and had kept on encouraging her to go out with this man.

She wouldn't feel that her Master had evil intentions in doing this. In this world, her Master was definitely the person who wanted the best for her. One reason she could meet Qing Shui so often was partially also due to her Master.

“You really want to pursue me?” Tantai Xuan smiled and looked at Qing Shui. Her gaze also gradually recovered to normal.

“Mmm! That's right, I want to pursue you.” Qing Shui quickly nodded and said seriously.

“Why do you want to pursue me?” Tantai Xuan had now completely let down her guard.

“You’ve already seen me naked, so of course I’m yours now.” After giving it some thought, Qing Shui spoke seriously, giving a reason which almost made Tantai Xuan go crazy with anger.

Tantai Xuan blushed but was unable to calm her heart down. She threw Qing Shui an annoyed glance and said, “Alright, in the future, you’re mine. I’ll take up responsibility for you. In the future, you must listen to me, otherwise, I won’t want to keep you.”

“Alright, alright. If you wish to make use of me, please be gentle.” Qing Shui immediately took the opportunity to retort.

“B*stard, hooligan...”

Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui, her eyes red.

“I’m sorry, I didn’t mean it that way. This time around, I’m going to say it seriously. I want to pursue you.” Qing Shui knew that Tantai Xuan was angry earlier and it was nothing to make her angry a little bit more. However, he would have to pacify her later and he must also provide serious assurance. With regard to relationship, one must definitely be serious.

“Do you think that it feels good to be teasing me?” Tantai Xuan frowned and met Qing Shui’s gaze. How could this pure and

transcendente lady be a match for Qing Shui? Qing Shui had his own theories and had put them into practice after he came to the world of the nine continents. Regardless if his way of thinking was correct, it was still effective.

“I’m serious. Actually, after something like that happened, I have been thinking about how I can pursue you. Look, I’ve been drawing your portraits all this time.” Qing Shui quickly took out a stack of portraits that were all of her.

He had used the portrait of beauty she was on as a reference. Moreover, Qing Shui’s drawing skills were quite good and he had drawn her to perfection. At the very least, his drawing was much better than even photographs from his previous life.

Tantai Xuan was stunned. Looking at the stack of portraits which really existed and she couldn’t even pick out any problems with the drawings. It was said that for one to be able to draw another person to this level, one must first have the target deeply imprinted in his bones and soul. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be possible for him to draw something like this.

She had not spent a lot of time together with him. Although he would also look at her occasionally, his gaze was clear and thus she didn’t reproach him either. Looking at these portraits, she was stunned.

She then lifted her head to look at Qing Shui. She noticed that his gaze was very clear and he also exuded a feeling that would make one quietly trust his words, even if they had only met for the first time. She realized that her good impression of his hadn’t been lost

and hadn't been affected in the least.

At the very start, she thought that it was because of Yu Ruyan but she now realized that it wasn't completely so. She gradually realized that when a person remembers another and did so deeply, it was a start of some sort of emotions. The emotions would then slowly change as things happened. When one event or multiple events struck one deeply, then there would be an intrinsic change.

These portraits could be seen as something like that!

Qing Shui looked at Tantai Xuan. He could sense a hint of the changes she was going through but he didn't feel embarrassed. It was very fast for a man to like a woman. Actually, when that scene had happened, Qing Shui had already thought that he wanted to chase Tantai Xuan. However, he had not had the chance to do so.

Men like beautiful women, women with character, women with good disposition, dignified women and also women who were like demonesses. It would be best if the woman were to act like a demoness before themselves only.

Qing Shui felt that he was fickle as well. It was very simple to like a lady but he had a sense of responsibility which made him draw back almost all of his fickle attitude. However, there would still be oversight. These oversights must be destined and Tantai Xuan was one of them.

Tantai Xuan paused for a moment before saying softly, "You aren't allowed to touch me, only I can touch you, unless I've

agreed to it.”

Qing Shui wanted to say more but hadn't expected Tantai Xuan to give such a powerful reply. Qing Shui sensed that Tantai Xuan's words seemed to be a little similar to what her Master seem had said.

“Then are we considered husband and wife now?” Qing Shui quickly asked.

“Dream on. We aren't.”

“Then are we considered to be engaged?” Qing Shui asked again.

“Don't be hoping to save yourself trouble. You said that you'll be pursuing me. Why, are you thinking of carrying me straight to the bed now?” Right now, Tantai Xuan's gaze was a little cold.

“That's true. Whatever you say. I knew that would be a little too fast and it wouldn't be fair to you. However, even if you were to touch me, I'll have to give you a reminder.” Qing Shui once again demonstrated how shameless he could be.

Seeing Qing Shui acting this way, Tantai Xuan was helpless as well. With a blink, she took two steps forward, summoned her courage and wrapped her arms around Qing Shui's neck and looked at him, blushing.

Agitated, Qing Shui wrapped his arms around Tantai Xuan's

slender waist.

“You’re not allowed to touch me, only I can touch you. You’ve already forgotten what you said earlier?” Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui, her face flushed.

With her beautiful face in such close proximity that he could sense her breathing on his face, Qing Shui found it very hard for him to sit still.

Qing Shui quickly removed his hands but soon hugged her lightly again. He knew that since Tantai Xuan could say that earlier, she had basically already agreed. It could even be said that it was a done deal and she was his woman. However, due to the reservations she had as a woman, she was doing this.

Qing Shui hadn’t expected that a few portraits could have such a big effect. What he didn’t know was that Tantai Xuan also excelled in drawing but just did not have the same mastery as Qing Shui. Therefore, she knew what those drawings Qing Shui drew represented. Something at this level couldn’t be drawn just by imitating. A drawing can only be done well when the artist likes the object drawn. For him to be able to draw her so well, to be able to even bring out her charms and aura... This was why she believed in Qing Shui. She was suddenly struck with realization.

Qing Shui hugged Tantai Xuan, feeling satisfied. It was because she was one of the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty and he liked her as well. It was natural for men to like beautiful women. Another thing was about the twelve heavenly meridians. Qing Shui was also wondering if he would be able to clear all of his twelve heavenly

meridians in the future.

He didn't know if others could clear up their twelve heavenly meridians but at the very least, what he knew now was that other people didn't have their twelve heavenly meridians cleared up. However, the ladies he had a relationship with would have one of the twelve heavenly meridians cleared up and thus have some increment to their spirit energy and abilities.

“Qing Shui, I feel weird!”

“What's wrong?” Qing Shui asked softly.

“I realized that there are some additional things in my heart now.”

“Is the additional thing me, some concern, as well as some things which are indescribable?”

“Mmm! How did you know?!” Tantai Xuan lifted her head in astonishment.

“It's because it's the same for me. Another thing is, Xuan`er, you're in love!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Hearing the way Qing Shui addressed her, Tantai Xuan also felt a strange feeling appearing in her heart.

Not long later, Yu Ruyan came out. She smiled and looked at the two who were locked in an embrace. When Tantai Xuan saw Yu Ruyan, she quickly pushed away Qing Shui, feeling embarrassed as her face turned flushed red.

Yu Ruyan smiled and went up to take Tantai Xuan's hands, saying "I knew that such a day would happen. Sister Xuan, what you embarrassed about? This is something happy. I was more afraid that you wouldn't like him."

AST 1285 – Divine Beast's Blood Essence, Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, Dragon Elephant's Power Up

When Tantai Xuan heard what Yu Ruyan said, she heaved a sigh of relief. She was also very clear that her relationship with Qing Shui had been set into stone, unless she decided not to get married to anyone. If she did decided to get married, she could only do so to Qing Shui. She suddenly thought of her Master. Was her Master's words really spot on? Or was she affected by what her Master had said subconsciously?

However, these were no longer important. Tantai Xuan looked at the smiling Yu Ruyan who, as usual, didn't seemed to go through any changes with her being in the picture. She had seen too many women like this. There were almost no men who were powerful that only had a single woman, and powerful women wouldn't be willing to marry an ordinary person. Therefore in the end, even powerful women would have no choice but to share a man with other women.

Only very, very few powerful men and powerful women would fall in love with each other and would accept only just one partner in their life. However, it was almost impossible to come across a case like this.

Qing Shui took Yu Ruyan's hand in one of his, and Tantai Xuan's with another. They then sat down on a long bench in the courtyard. Although the new year was over, the weather was still very cold. The morning sun shone down bright sunlight, making them feel very warm and comfortable.

The three of them were very quiet and they didn't say anything. Unknowingly, the two ladies each rested their head on Qing Shui's shoulders. Two faint fragrances came from them and Qing Shui felt an indescribable sense of satisfaction. He would never be able to enjoy such good fortune in his previous life. Even if he could do so with money, it was not worth anything when compared to the linking of the souls like what he experienced now.

"Qing Shui, is this place considered one of our homes?" Yu Ruyan lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui as she smiled gently.

"Of course. In the future, no matter what happens, this will be our home. As long as you wish, we can come here and stay here for a few days. This place has a very great memorability value." Qing Shui said happily.

When the two ladies heard him saying memorability value, their thoughts strayed off. They quickly realized that it was different from what Qing Shui had meant, but they weren't very sure whether or not he had intended it to be in that way.

"If Master knows about this, she'll definitely tease me." Tantai Xuan said, a little gloomy.

"Woman, you're afraid of being teased by your Master just because you've got yourself a man? The two are not the same, right?" Qing Shui looked at Tantai Xuan, dispirited.

Seeing Qing Shui like this, Tantai Xuan smiled. "You're not my

man yet. I might end up divorcing you.”

“Oh, I understand now. You’re not happy that I’m not your man. Then let the three of us sleep together tonight.” Qing Shui looked at the two ladies and said slowly.

“Dream on. All men are rascals and their minds were filled with such filthy stuff.”

...

That night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal while Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan shared a room. He knew that the two ladies would definitely have a lot to say to each other.

After he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui started to practice the skills he was already very familiar with. It was almost starting to become a fixed ritual. He took out the bottle that contained the Divine Beast’s Blood Essence. Timewise, he should be able to use it now.

Qing Shui shook the bottle. There was only four drops of the Divine Beast’s Blood Essence inside. Through his spiritual sense, he could tell that they contained great power. Additionally, he also sensed a familiar power in it.

The adolescent Fire Dragon he met in the past and that huge green dragon he saw in his consciousness both had such an aura,

but their auras weren't as pure as this one was. After all, this was a blood essence. Another possibility was that the dragons he had encountered previously weren't the most powerful type of dragons.

Since it was a blood essence of a dragon-type divine beast, then the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant must take one drop.

Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm!

Qing Shui suddenly thought of this little creature. Should he give one drop to it too? At the thought of this, he felt very excited and he quickly used his intent to call out the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm.

The small thing now looked very majestic, with two sharp dragon horns and a golden shimmering body. Although its small eyes were only the size of a rice grain, it appeared very intelligent. It rolled happily on Qing Shui's palm.

Qing Shui took out a drop of the Divine Beast's Blood Essence and in that instant he did, a powerful aura spread out. After he sensed this powerful aura, Qing Shui hesitated whether he should let the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm have it. After all, its small body was not as much as bigger than the drop of blood essence.

Qing Shui used his thoughts to ask the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm if it would be in danger after it took the blood essence. The reply he got was the small fellow swallowing the one drop of Divine Beast's Blood Essence in a single mouthful. Almost

instantaneously, its body exuded a brilliant golden light and it disappeared, directly reappearing in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool.

The moment it went into his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool, Qing Shui was stunned. The blood essence in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool started to seethe. The pool was filled with Qing Shui's blood essence and this seething motion caused all his blood appeared to be boiling and seething.

The Violet Golden Blood Thread seemed to be getting stronger and thicker now. To Qing Shui's astonishment, his physical strength was gradually increasing.

What astonished Qing Shui was that his physical strength had increased by 2,000 nimbus. If his overall strength had increased by 2,000 nimbus, it wouldn't be much. But to have his physical strength increased by 2,000 nimbus gave Qing Shui a great surprise. Earlier, he had felt that the blood vessels in his body seemed to have improved qualitatively. This was a result from the increase of the powers in his blood.

His overall abilities improved a little once again due to the power from his blood. One advantage was that it was easy to absorb and control, just like how a person's physique had gone through an intrinsic improvement, and unknowingly felt the increment in strength.

The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm in his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool seemed to have entered into a deep sleep. His entire Central Palace Blood Essence Pool seemed to be in

a warm and seething state, as if it was tempering his blood automatically. He could only sense that there were only benefits and no bad effects. When he was about to leave, he saw that there were two Ice Silkworms which were being very active, as if enjoying themselves. They clearly seemed to have grown bigger as well.

After he ensured that the Ice Silkworms were fine, Qing Shui came out. The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm seemed to be evolving. He wondered what new changes the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm would go through this time around. It should get a lot more stronger as this little thing had the potential to become Qing Shui's ultimate killing move.

Having gotten a lot more stronger, Qing Shui felt very satisfied. He called the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant over. This Heaven and Earth Battle Beast's growth still seemed to be a little slow to Qing Shui and he felt that the blood of a divine beast might be able to let it attain a crucial breakthrough.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant let out a low bellow when it sensed the Divine Beast's Blood Essence, like a dragon but yet also like an elephant. Seeing this, Qing Shui no longer had any more hesitation. Right now, he needed to get stronger and also make the abilities of his demonic beasts grow stronger. It might be very soon before the Western Oxhe Continent engage in a battle with the barbarians in the south. It was said that most of those people would be able to drive demonic beasts to fight for them.

It was because they were close to demonic beasts and were seen as kindred by the demonic beasts. For humans, they were like

high-grade demonic beasts.

After it took the Divine Beast's Blood Essence, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant instantly emitted brilliant golden light. As the Divine Beast's Blood Essence was absorbed directly, the effects were instantaneous. It was just like how it was for the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm which now seemed to also have the dragon bloodline.

Roar!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant shone in a brilliant, golden light. Its body didn't get any bigger, but the charm it exuded went through a tremendous change and was now more reserved. Compared to before, it now exuded a different aura that was like an ancient ferocious beast that felt a little savageous.

An aura that was so powerful as if it was going to tear the world apart and bring the skies down was exuded.

The golden light faded away and Qing Shui looked at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in satisfaction. Although the process was very short, the abilities of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was still very impressive.

His physical strength reached 90,000 nimbus, which was the equivalent to nine sun.

Qing Shui quickly read on.

Dragon Elephant Force: Passive battle technique, permanently increases physical strength by 50 times!

This had increased as well! Qing Shui was very satisfied.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness: Increases random attacks by three times for a maximum of 40 targets.

The number of targets for the attack had increased by another ten. This was the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's attack for large groups.

When killing a group of people, this was quite a good battle technique to use.

Mighty Elephant Stomp: At the great perfection stage. It increases physical attacks to five times as strong, and there was a certain chance for the surrounding targets' limbs to get numb and render them unable to move.

Its prowess had increased. From the very start, Qing Shui liked the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons and the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp the most. However, at a later time, they became a control-type techniques and were relatively weaker. However, after the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's blood had been awakened, their prowess went through a change once again. In the future, these techniques would shine in the limelight.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Instantly leaped across a distance within 3,000 meters!

Diamond Sword Qi: Instantly spew out Core Qi to attack the opponent and harbors powerful killing prowess. It can decrease the target's speed by 20% for a period of 2 hours.

Vajra Subdues Demons: After the technique is performed, multiple targets within a 1,000 meter range would have their strength reduced by 10%. The number of targets cannot exceed 50 and the duration of the effects could last for 2 hours!

There were no changes to these three battle techniques, but Qing Shui was very satisfied.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Launches an attack at one target in an instant. Can raise offensive power by five fold!

There were no changes to this either, and it made Qing Shui a little dejected.

Dark Infernal Flames: Dark Infernal Flames under the feet allows the Dragon Elephant's attack to possess a 20% armor-breaking offensive power. At the same time, it increases the Dragon Elephant's speed in the sky by two fold.

Dragon Scale Armor: Allows Dragon Elephant's defense to double. Having a powerful physical body and attacks were the foundation to the Dragon Elephant's greatest abilities.

When Qing Shui saw the Dragon Scale Armor, he felt like shouting out loud. Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was multiple times stronger than before and was about the same level as the Fire Bird. The Dragon Elephant was an existence which wouldn't lose out even to a dragon.

When the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant got stronger, Qing Shui could feel that there was something new in his Dantian. It was the reciprocation from the Dragon Elephant. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had a strength increment by four sun in total, and the reciprocation to Qing Shui was 8,000 nimbus. However, it was a pity that he was unable to absorb it immediately. He still needed to continue to temper his body.

After meeting Tantai Xuan's Master, Qing Shui understood that there would always be someone stronger out there and the path of martial arts was endless. He wanted to continue to work hard and get stronger. After all, he still wanted to head to the other three continents in the future. He need to look for the person his mother had been thinking about, and there was another woman he wanted to look for—Demon Lord Palace's Demon.

After he tempered his magic treasures once through, Qing Shui was surprised that the Coiled Dragon Statue had gone through an upgrade, doubling the defense of all demonic beasts, including the Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It was a pity that there were no changes to the Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Heaven Shaking Drum.

Regardless, there was one which had improved and this was a

good start. It meant that the other two would get an upgrade soon. As long as the Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Heaven Shaking Drum were brought up a notch higher, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's and the Fire Bird's attacking prowess would immediately be doubled...

Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strongest attack could reach 4,500 sun while the Fire Bird's was 4,000 sun. If the Heaven Shaking Drum and the Spirit Gathering Lamp were to level up, the numbers would be doubled.

AST 1286 – The Powerful Divine Beast's Blood Essence, Powerful Demonic Beast, Being Targeted

The increment to the grade of the Coiled Dragon Statue gave Qing Shui hope. This meant that the Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Heaven Shaking Drum would be going through an upgrade soon as well. He was full of anticipation of that day's arrival. Regardless what the situation, his demonic beasts were far too important for him.

Another thing was his current abilities. His physical strength had increased by 2,000 nimbus and his overall strength increased by a lot. After all, he had the Seven-Colored Pellet, his Spiritual Weapon which was the Big Dipper Sword, the golden pellet, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Divine Nebula Formation and others.

The Formation Eye Stone made Qing Shui's movements even more astounding. His great speed and elusive movements also made him a lot stronger. Another thing was he had also recently started to cultivate the Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush.

Qing Shui used this once very long ago and didn't use it again thereafter. Today, he suddenly discovered that this battle technique was very powerful. It came with the Nine Palace Steps and when he performed the Nine Palace Steps with the Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush, each step he took would allow him to accumulate a certain amount of power which would then be unleashed explosively at the last step, crushing every obstacle within the Nine Palace.

Qing Shui stopped his trail of thoughts. After he tempered the magic treasures once, he looked at the two remaining drops of Divine Beast's Blood Essence and wondered which demonic beasts he should give them to.

The Fire Bird had to take it, therefore, Qing Shui summoned it without any hesitation. However, the Fire Bird sent him a thought that it was unable to use the Divine Beast's Blood Essence because it belonged to a dragon.

The Fire Bird had the phoenix's bloodline and the Dark Phoenix is also a type of phoenix. Moreover, it was a powerful one.

This caught Qing Shui by surprise but he quickly understood. After all, this blood essence contain a powerful vitality which could even make the demonic beast that took it go through a transformation in their appearance.

Qing Shui was happier when he learned that the Fire Bird was unable to use it. He called out the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider and the Thunderous Beast. He first communicated with the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider and realized that it did not have any problem in taking the blood essence. The spider told him that it could engulf anything, even if it contained poison.

Qing Shui didn't hesitate and let the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider take the Divine Beast's Blood Essence directly.

After the Fire Bird, Qing Shui was still a little worried if the

Thunderous Beast would be able to use it. However, the result made him happy. The Thunderous Beast could use it but its appearance would forever remain as a violet Thunderous Beast and wouldn't go through any changes. This wasn't important. What was important was the Thunderous Beast's abilities.

Very soon, the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider and the Thunderous Beast exuded brilliant light all over their body that sent an immense aura in all directions. The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's cry was sharp and piercing, while the Thunderous Beast's body appeared to have flashing lightning that was accompanied by rolling sounds of thunder.

When everything quieted down, Qing Shui was stunned. The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider still only had seven heads but the golden head in the middle grew two dragon horns, giving it an additional air of dominance. The entire Seven-Headed Demonic Spider now appeared very different from how it used to be.

Qing Shui knew that the changes to the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider this time around should be a very crucial one. It seemed that in the future, it would be able to fight alongside with his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Fire Bird.

Qing Shui couldn't wait to see what level the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider had advanced to.

Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider!

"Mmm, it's name has changed!" Qing Shui said in surprise.

After seeing its name, Qing Shui once again looked toward the huge demonic spider. The golden head in the middle had not only grown two dragon horns, it also had a faint hint of a dragon's appearance. Of course, it was also limited to that particular head. However, it looked different from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's dragon head. The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's golden dragon head didn't appear as savage as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's, but rather, appeared to be a little delicate.

Could it be because the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider sounded like a female...

Its physical strength had reached 70,000 nimbus, which was equivalent to seven suns. It was still a little bit off when compared to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Fire Bird, but it was just a little. However, the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was a control-type demonic beast.

Five Qi Origin: Five-Headed Demonic Spider's innate battle technique, permanently increases its physical strength by 50 times and has zero depletion.

The changes to the Five Qi Origin still took Qing Shui by surprise. He had expected a change, but not one by so much. It seemed that this was largely related with the dragon head. It had immediately rose up to the ranks of the Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Corrosive Poison Web: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's all-encompassing web attack which have a powerful corrosive poison and stickiness. This web is so strong that it would be hard to cut through with blades. The damage caused by the poison web would be three times that of the damage it sustained.

Poison Silk Entanglement: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider can fire a thread of poison silk. This attack have a range of 3,000 meters and can be used to attack and entangle the target. Its speed is also very fast and it is highly toxic and sticky. The attacking prowess is five times stronger than that of its strength.

There were no changes to these two battle techniques, but the range of the Poison Silk Entanglement had increased by 1,000 meters and the control had increased by quite a lot.

Spider Swarm Attack: The unique ability of a king of demonic beasts. Its strong subjects would be able to attack together with it. The subjects could at most evolve into Six-Headed Demonic Spiders, with a certain chance of special mutated demonic spiders appearing.

There was a little bit of change toward the end of this battle technique, but Qing Shui didn't really understand it. However, he had the feeling that it was a good thing and thus planned to test it out in the future.

Flying Spider Silk: Passive battle technique, zero depletion. Speed permanently increases by 15 times.

The Flying Spider Silk had also increased from ten times to 15 times, and to top it off, it was a passive battle technique. Qing Shui was very satisfied.

Sharpness: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's eight legs are incredibly sharp. They carry a high toxicity and penetrating ability.

Unyielding Shield: The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider's defense is extremely strong.

Demonic Spider Dragon Head: Passive battle technique. Increases the toughness and sharpness of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider, as well as the sturdiness, stickiness, and toxicity of its web by five times... In addition, it doubles attacking prowess, endurance, and sustainability. Zero depletion!

Right now, Qing Shui only felt exhilarated. The final battle technique became the Demonic Spider Dragon Head and its sturdiness, sharpness, and toxicity had all increased. Most importantly, even its attacking prowess had doubled. Power was also very important to control-type demonic beasts. With sufficient strength, their control would increase by a lot and even by several fold. Without power, even if the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's silk can entangle the opponent, if it was too weak, it would probably be pulled away by the opponent. Even if the opponent didn't pull it away, it would also be able to escape. Therefore in this sense, the control would decrease by a lot.

The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's strongest attack, under the effect of the Demonic Spider Dragon Head, could now

reach 3,500 suns. Its control was even more terrifying. Furthermore, with its toxicity and subordinates, even its purely killing prowess would be very terrifying.

The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider happily transmitted a thought to Qing Shui and could also communicate with him. Its voice now was that of a mature lady, although it sounded a little metallic, it was still very pleasant to the ears. However, it was a bit unfamiliar and was easy to forget. Comparatively, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's voice was also very unique.

Qing Shui then finally turned to look toward the Thunderous Beast. There were no changes in its appearance but it increased quite a lot in size, by at least another one-third.

Right now, Qing Shui's demonic beasts were about the same in size and were all at 200 meters or smaller. However, when the Fire Bird spreaded out its wings, it would seem to be able to cover up the skies.

The Thunderous Beast's physical strength was at 40,000 nimbus, which was the equivalent to four suns. Although it was the weakest, Qing Shui was still extremely happy. It was because the Thunderous Beast's ability to control was even more powerful. Furthermore, growing from the strength of one sun to four suns was already quite powerful.

Violet Thunder Protection: Unique ability of the Thunderous Beast. It can increase all of its abilities and make them 30 times stronger. It doesn't depletes energy and automatically circulates. If it received physical attacks, the Thunderous Beast have a chance of

inflicting paralysis on its opponent, and concurrently, it can negate 20% of all its opponent's attacks.

The ability of the Violet Thunder Protection increased to be more than double of what it was before. The powers of the Divine Beast's Blood Essence was really not to be underestimated. It seemed that this blood essence was truly that of a tremendous dragon.

Thunderbolt: Releases an electrifying attack through its core. It is four times stronger than that of its physical attack and has a range of not exceeding 3,000 meters. This attack has a slight paralyzing effect. It also has the effect of speed reduction and reaction reduction on the opponents. This effect can be stacked. The depletion of the Thunderbolt is 10% of the usual depletion for attacks.

Its attacking prowess doubled again, and the range had also increased by 1,000 meters. Its ability to control had gotten quite a lot stronger as well.

There were no changes to the Violet Lightning Strike, Lightning Recovery, as well as the Violet Lightning Armor!

Violet Thunder Chain Lightning: Launch a formidable Violet Lightning chain to attack an area. A successful attack has a chance of paralyzing the opponent! Attacking prowess is three times that of normal attacks!

The attacking prowess had increased a little. This was considered an attack intended for a group.

Thunder Flash: Passive ability, permanently increase speed by twelve fold!

Its speed had increased quite significantly!

Speed was a factor which would provide assurance for the control type demonic beast's ability to survive.

There was no change to Mutual Destruction. Qing Shui wasn't surprised.

Thunder's Fury: Passive battle technique with zero depletion. Can increase the prowess of Thunderbolts and Violet Lightning Strikes by three times!

At the look of the Thunder's Fury at the very end, Qing Shui smiled. True to its name, it really instantaneously increased the Thunderous Beast's attacking prowess. Now, even the Thunderous Beast's attacks could reach 2,400 suns. This was when the most important skill of the Thunderous Beast was its ability to control.

Qing Shui increasingly and earnestly hoped that the Spirit Gathering Lamp and the Heaven Shaking Drum would level up. When that happened, the four desolate sects would be able to become top-notch in the Western Oxhe Continent. No matter how talented those two geniuses from the Desolate Sect were, Qing Shui wouldn't be worried and would have absolute confidence in defeating them.

The Spirit Channeling Jade had also improved. It was a pity that the two which he wanted to level up was still so stubborn. He had no idea when they would be able to level up.

Cultivating, alchemy, drawing... The Golden Fragrance Jade's alchemy recipe was going to appear soon. However, Qing Shui now didn't have too much anticipation toward it. At the start, he felt that the medicinal pills he owned were very powerful, but he eventually realized that their restrictions were also very high as well. However, he noticed that refining these medicinal pills would increase his mastery in alchemy recipe. Furthermore, he still hoped that he would get a legendary medicinal pill which could truly resurrect the dead. It is a pity that he didn't know if it truly exists.

That morning, Qing Shui got up very early. He came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly this time around as well. However, he came out before the time was up and then started his morning practice. Not long later, the two ladies came by.

Breakfast was made by Qing Shui and there was a very good spread. However, before they started to eat, he felt that someone's spiritual sense had locked down on him. This spiritual sense didn't seem to belong to a human and felt very strange.

Although he was locked down, Qing Shui knew that it was still very far away. However, he felt that the spiritual sense that had locked down on him was very strange. If he wasn't mistaken, it should be from a type of a unique demonic beast.

Qing Shui didn't know if he could finish the meal, but still chose to continue the meal with the two ladies.

However, he was very curious. Who was trying to deal with him?

He had offended quite a number of people, but at this time, there should only be one influence who would find trouble for him.

Desolate Sect!

Although Qing Shui knew that the Desolate Sect had a little reputation and was on good terms with the barbarians, he wasn't worried at all.

AST 1287 – Lu Zitai, Divine Beast Possession, Poisonous Python King

Qing Shui knew that a day like this would come. After all, he killed the man with the surname Lu back then. The surname Lu was one of the most influential surnames in the Desolate Sect. Furthermore, the sect lord of the Desolate Sect also had the surname Lu.

Qing Shui circulated a magical strength around his body and immediately removed the Spiritual Sense locked onto him. This way, he felt that it shouldn't be a problem for him to finish his meal

Qing Shui was being locked on by a Spiritual Sense. After repeated thoughts, the only conclusion he came up with was it was done by the man with the surname Lu which he killed. The person marked a seal on his body. This seal was something which only one could put in exchange for their life and the Desolate Sect had their own unique way to track Qing Shui through this seal.

After he separated away from the Spiritual Sense, it would take a bit of time if the opponents wanted to lock onto him again. These kind of seals that exchanged for the user's life weren't something which could be removed away easily. It was a kind of inheritance seal. However, this was Qing Shui we were talking about. If it had been someone else, it was likely that they would have been disrupted by the mark. Similar to being possessed by a demon, they wouldn't be able to find peace in their mind. Considering that Qing Shui had powerful spirit energy, he wasn't in the least influenced by it.

Just like this, the three of them happily finished their meal. After that, they walked out of the room and arrived at the courtyard. At that moment, they saw more than ten black spots spiraling around from far away in the distance and when they came out, the black dots seemed to be flying towards them.

At that instant when Qing Shui came out, he was able to once again notice the Spiritual Sense which was locked onto him. He looked at the two girls, “Go back to your room or just stay here and rest.”

At the moment when he finished speaking, he immediately soared up into the sky and appeared in mid-air. After that, he tried his best to distance himself away from the manor. The two girls, on the other hand, stayed down there and didn’t leave nor followed him.

The sun was now already at three poles high. The air was really fresh and the weather was clear and bright. However, because more than ten demonic beasts had appeared and covered the sky, it somehow felt a bit gloomy. It was as if black clouds have covered the sky.

Qing Shui roughly analyzed these people with his eyes. He could confirm that they were from the Desolate Sect as they all wore the same attire. All of them had looks of ordinary people and seemed that they didn’t share any traits from the Beast Blood Tribes.

At this moment, three old men came out. They all had very

majestic appearances and looked a bit domineering and intimidating. Once someone achieved this kind of strength, they would naturally exude a kind of capable appearance from time to time. Very few would actually look like bad people. There was no clear distinction between good and bad people, nor was there on justice and evil in the world. The winner would always be the king and no one would really show concern on which sects a particular place belonged to or who was the royal clan in it. The only thing which they cared about was whether the particular sect or royal clan would be able to bring about a healthy living environment for them.

“Who are you? Why do you want to kill my people from the Desolate Sect?” The old man in the middle had chilly eyes and his body was straight like a pen. The thin and dry body of his looked really slender, yet it gave people a feeling of danger just like a poisonous arrow.

“I don’t know anything about the Desolate Sect. I have killed countless people. Besides, I have no interest in questioning those who deserved to die who they are.” Qing Shui said so to purposely anger the old man.

“Impressive. Brat, you are quite arrogant. Do you really think that you can do anything you want just because you are a disciple of the Heaven Secret Academy? What a joke. Even if you are the Palace Lord of the Heaven Secret Academy, I wouldn’t hesitate to kill you.” The old man didn’t hesitate to speak.

Everything was now clear to Qing Shui, the Desolate Sect was planning to make a huge deal of the incident this time.

Furthermore, they also planned to dissect the Heaven Secrets Academy. However, one thing which puzzled him was that was Desolate Sect really this strong?

Qing Shui smiled and he looked at the old man. “So you are even going to kill the Palace Lord of the Heaven Secrets Academy. Do you really think that that 8,000 sun worth of strength of yours is truly an unbeatable existence?”

Upon hearing Qing Shui’s words, a trace of surprised look flashed across the old man’s eyes. He locked his sight at Qing Shui. “I don’t know where you find out about my strength. Even though 8,000 sun worth of strength isn’t considered the strongest in the Western Oxhe Continent, it’s more than enough to deal with you. The strength of the Heaven Secrets Academy is inferior to mine, let alone there are still people even stronger than me within the Desolate Sect.”

Qing Shui never expected that the Great Desolate Sect actually think highly of him. It might be that they wanted to put pressure on the Heaven Secrets Academy. The other two old men, on the other hand, had a strength of around 7,000 sun.

At the moment, Qing Shui still didn’t feel scared but he knew that he couldn’t let his guard down. His demonic beasts could only be able to barely fight against the three old men. Although, Qing Shui still felt a bit confident, he would have to fight a prolonged battle.

“It’s already been said that the Desolate Sect plans to conquer the entire Western Oxhe Continent. It seems like this time, they are

going to start their assault from Heaven Secrets Academy... However...it's pretty sad....." Qing Shui shook his head and said.

"Huh, what's there to be sad about?" The old man seemed really shocked by the fact that Qing Shui was aware of the Desolate Sect's intention.

"Unfortunately, the Desolate Sect is too stupid."

"Little brat, we will first start off with you today."

Upon hearing what Qing Shui said, the old man stopped saying anything and immediately charged towards Qing Shui. He held a jet-black colored Snake Spear Staff in his hand and traces of sinister aura could be felt from it. While it was being wielded by the old man, it somehow resembled a hissing snake.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Nine Palace Steps.

Qing Shui calmly avoided the attacks. The old man was powerful, he didn't want to go head to head against him for now. Now that he had the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, it was fairly easy for him to dodge the attacks while he used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

Qing Shui dodged the attacks and at the same time, a frightened look flashed across the old man's eyes. However, Qing Shui

immediately proceeded to summon the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Since they were fighting, they should fight more thoroughly.

Qing Shui was aware that both he and the Desolate Sect would undoubtedly incur hostility with each other. Since that was the case, he felt that he should make it even more dramatic.

Vajra Subdues Demon! Emperor's Qi!

Fire Bird!

Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider!

Thunderous Beast!

Qing Shui swung his hand and summoned his demonic beasts. After being weakened, the old man in the middle was only left with a strength which was not more than 6,000 sun. The other two old men on the other hand, only had 5,000 sun of strength remaining. As for the rest of them, their strength was even more unbearable. Before they managed to realize the huge gap in strength, Qing Shui already unleashed attacks along with his demonic beasts.

Qing Shui used the Seals of Roc right off the bat.

Unfortunately, he didn't meet the chances to double his attack prowess. Despite this, he still managed to push back the old man in the middle with around 6,000 sun worth of strength.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant on the other hand, cooperated with him and used the Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp. After that, it followed on by using the Diamond Sword Qi.

The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider summoned its army to quickly hunt down the people in the surrounding. The speed at which it hunted for its preys gave the three old men an urge to spit out blood. Those people were all their elites.

The Thunderous Beast, on the other hand, used its Thunderbolt to attack the three old men from far away. Qing Shui was keeping one of them occupied whereas the Thunderous Beast tried to bother the weakest old man among the three. The Fire Bird and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant on the other hand, made their way towards the last remaining old man. The Fire Bird had a terrifying resistance against attacks. Even without any weakening effects, the old man in the middle was unable to kill the Fire Bird within a short period of time.

All of these may have happened very suddenly, but the impact brought upon to the people from the Desolate Sect was something that would never disappear. In fact, half of the people there had already disappeared even before they managed to feel completely shaken.

As the battle started, Qing Shui realized that he, along with his demonic beasts, didn't really feel pressured when facing off against the people from the Desolate Sect even though three of them had a strength ranging from 7,000 sun to 8,000 sun.

Furthermore, he was still yet to absorb the feedback of strength provided by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. If he had absorbed it, Qing Shui would have been able to completely diminish his opponents with no effort at all.

In just a short while, only the three old men remained. After all, with the strength possessed by those people, it was quite easy for the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider to play them to death. They were all killed as a result of being corroded by the poison produced by the spider.

“I am Lu Zitai. Let’s make a deal with each other. How does it sound?”

The old man in the middle was aware that he would die if the battle went on. Qing Shui at the same time also felt upset. He had cast the Seal of Roc fifteen times, but none of it met the chances to double their attack prowess. When he heard what the old man had said, he immediately revealed a cold smile. “Really, you guys only learn to talk when you are on the brink of death. If you are telling me to let you guys live, there is no place for negotiation.”

“I feel it is beneath my dignity to actually beg someone for mercy. It’s just that before I die, can you please answer a few of my questions?” The old man asked firmly.

“Oh, so you are waiting for the reinforcement team?” Qing Shui knitted his brows and looked at the old man.

“Eh, you are aware that we have called out to other people?”

“Nonsense, do you guys really think that the Heaven Secret Academy will be disrupted by an insignificant people like you? The only things you guys will disrupt are the sects nearby here.” Qing Shui looked at them like he was looking at some sort of idiots.

“Hah, it seems we have an awful start. Originally, I was thinking about taking down one of the sects here and make it our hideout. It seems this plan is not going to work after all.” Lu Zitai let out a sigh. He had already lost his fighting spirit.

Ah!

One of the weakest old men continuously got struck by repeated waves of Violet Lightning Strike and died. In the end, he had only managed let out a short, tragic scream.

“Young man, you are a formidable foe. In terms of your talent, you aren’t in the least inferior to our young master. You must die.”

Divine Beast Possession!

The old man suddenly lets out a loud scream.

The initially thin and light old man immediately grew taller by one meter. His body and beard were like green pines. His entire body was dyed with black color. He was being wrapped around by a black snake. With its huge and black head higher up in the sky, it was observing everything happening from below.

This time, Qing Shui once again broaden his horizon. It seemed that there were definitely strong warriors among the barbarians. Furthermore, it was likely that the body of the people from the Desolate Sect had bloodlines that belonged to the Beast Blood Tribe.

“The Divine Beast Possession was a paragon owned by the Desolate Sect and the barbarians. They completely awaken the beast’s shape of the Demonic Beasts Armor Manifestation. Only the members of the Desolate Sect and core members of the Beast Blood Tribes were allowed to learn it. But upon usage, they will become weak for a month. Today, I am going to show you how terrifying the Divine Beast Possession was.” The old man was now already in a position where he had nowhere else to go. Hence, the only thing on his mind was to kill Qing Shui.

Even now, Qing Shui was a bit startled. The old man and the enormous black snake had actually merged into one. Its overall strength immediately went through a significant increase. It increased from the original strength of around 6,000 sun from before all the way up to 11,000 sun.

The Divine Beast Possession was such a violent technique. However, Qing Shui figured out that it might be related to the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. At the moment, the old man’s body was really powerful. It was as if his entire being was stuck on the body of the enormous black python. A substance which looked just like black fog started to spread out around the surroundings. Upon smelling it, a person would feel dizzy and confused.

Poisonous Python King!

No wonder it was so violent! However, Qing Shui still had a fairly powerful resistance towards toxic substances. He immediately let out his Area Dominance.

Area Dominance!

A ray of white and pure aura started to spread out around Qing Shui, with him being the core of it. Upon meeting the black colored dense fog, they immediately disappeared together. However, what shocked Qing Shui was that the black dense fog was incomparably violent. To his surprise, it had actually slowly diminished the white dense fog released by his Area Dominance. Qing Shui's Area Dominance was at a fairly low grade, despite this, it was still capable of resisting against poison. This was the first time such thing happened. This could only show that the opponent's poison was too powerful.

The toxic substance stopped at about two meters around Qing Shui's body and was no longer able to progress forward. The Nature Energy around Qing Shui's body was not something which could be diminished so easily.

“Little brat, you indeed have a lot of treasures with you. But today, it's certain that you would die!”

Whirlwind Strike!

The enormous Poisonous Python King approached Qing Shui like a tornado. Layers of poisonous liquid could be seen appearing across its entire body. They spiraled along with the Poisonous Python King to help raise its prowess. Even Qing Shui himself felt numbness in his scalp upon seeing such scene.

Poison, they were poisonous. Despite this, Qing Shui didn't dare to make any counterattack because that familiar Spiritual Sense had once again locked itself onto him. Previously, it was precisely the Spiritual Sense from this thing which he was being locked onto.

AST 1288 – Treasure Hunting Pig, Broken Arm, You Cannot Cultivate

Previously when he got locked on by this Spiritual Sense, half of the huge amount of flying beasts were now either gravely injured or dead. At that time, Qing Shui still didn't know where the Spiritual Sense, that was locked onto him, came from. However, he now finally realized that it actually came from the Poisonous Python King!

As the Poisonous Python King together with the terrifying poisonous whirlwind charged towards him, Qing Shui immediately summoned the Nine Continents Mountain.

Right now, the attacking prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain was already above 4,400 sun. Even though it was still quite a huge gap compared to the current Poisonous Python King, Qing Shui still had other techniques up his sleeve.

He once again swayed his right hand.

Vajra Buddha Devil Rod, Fourth Staff, Five Soaring Waves!

Qing Shui didn't really panicked as he observed the impact brought upon by the Poisonous Python King. He operated his Area Dominance and Nature Energy all the way to the maximum. Even though the Nature Energy and the Immovable Mountains were all fusing into the Seven-colored Pellet, this didn't cause any delay in its usage.

At the moment when the Poisonous Python King and the Nine Continents Mountain clashed, Qing Shui's Vajra Buddha Devil Rod also collided against the Nine Continents Mountain. The enormous, golden rod illuminated and made the entire sky really bright.

Boom.....

Consecutive exploding noises rang forth and Qing Shui backed off. Even though he had really violent force, he was unable to block against the collision brought upon by the Poisonous Python King. If it wasn't because of the Nine Continents Mountain being tough enough, it was likely that he would have been crushed to bits and pieces. Or rather, he would have been consumed by the poisonous liquid.

The body of the Poisonous Python King also came to a stop as a result of being obstructed. However, it moved its body once again and charged towards him. It shot out a ray of black, shiny liquid towards Qing Shui like a ray of light.

The terrifying feature of the Poisonous Python King was its poison. However, do not assume that its other features weren't incredible as its speed and attack prowess were also abnormally powerful. It was a poisonous beast and at the same time, it was the king among huge demonic beasts. On top of its head, there was a black crown which made it look more incomparably domineering.

Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring!

Heart Follows Intent!

Qing Shui avoided the swift thread of poison. After that, he once again unleashed the Vajra Subdues Demon and his Emperor's Qi with the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Prior to this, he had already weakened it quite significantly so naturally, the weakening effect this time would be less dramatic. It immediately weakened the strength of the opponent by nearly 2,000 sun. Despite this, it still had strength worth more than 9,000 sun.

Even though the gap in strength was still quite big, Qing Shui felt that he might be able to stand up against it now.

Beng!

Qing Shui got careless and got struck by it. Luckily, he had the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Nature Energy. He dodged it in a hurry and unleashed the Seal of Roc.

Even after all of these, Qing Shui was still surging with Qi and blood. However, he felt a bit dizzy. The golden star within his Sea of Consciousness shone and after that, an unusual energy immediately made him lost his dizziness.

Seal of Xuantian!

The enormous, silver platform immediately landed on the Poisonous Python King's body. Right at this moment, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant locked onto the Poisonous Python King with its Diamond Sword Qi.

As this happened, it caused the speed which it was proud of to be reduced significantly. The Thunderous Beast picked this moment to unleash a Thunderbolt.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Water Entanglement!

Qing Shui had already calculated all of these early up in the battle. The Poisonous Python King actually possessed the intelligence of a man, Qing Shui was scared that it would abandon him and deal with his own demonic beasts.

Actually, Lu Zitai could have quickly eliminated Qing Shui once he used his Divine Beast Possession. Naturally, he wouldn't show any concern to the demonic beasts around him. By the time Qing Shui died, it would be really easy for him to take out those demonic beasts of his.

Seal of Roc!

Seal of Roc!

Qing Shui casted two consecutive Seals of Roc.

The Poisonous Python King, which lost its advantages in speed, had become a smaller threat to Qing Shui. In the meantime, the Thunderous Beast controlled the situation of the battle from far away. It continuously struck its Thunderbolt at the Poisonous Python King.

Since the beginning, Lu Zitai didn't really show much concern to the Thunderbolt attacks. However, he finally came to realize its effect as the time passed. Unfortunately, by the time he came to his senses, it was already too late.

Seal of Roc!

Qing Shui finally met the chance to double his attack prowess in the Seal of Roc that he had unleashed this time. It immediately bombarded the Poisonous Python King backward and caused it to let out a blood-curdling screech. Despite this, Qing Shui had already managed to inflict a light injury on it.

After all, even after he doubled in strength, the gap between their strength wasn't actually that huge. A strength which was worth 9,000 sun and more was something bearable as Qing Shui's attack was worth roughly around 12,000 sun.

In any case, it was still better if his strength doubled. The formidable power that burst out at that moment made Qing Shui felt especially powerful. He was hoping so badly that he could just unleash this kind of strength without any extra troubles.

The sudden burst of the strength of Qing Shui gave Lu Zitai a big shock and he found it to be totally unbelievable. The Thunderous Beast was very cautious. It chose the moment when he was absent-minded and sent out continuous waves of Thunderbolts which struck the Poisonous Python King.

Qing Shui smiled as he observed the panicked Poisonous Python King. “Even with your Divine Beast Possession, you will still die. But I am really interested in your Divine Beast Possession for a fact. If you are able to give it out, I will let you go.”

It was true that Qing Shui found great interest in the Divine Beast Possession. Of course, he doubted that the enemy would hand it over to him.

“Well, handing it over to you is not a problem. But how shall I believe that you will let me go once you take your stuff?” Lu Zitai spoke an answer which Qing Shui found hard to believe.

“Once you spilled it out, you will at least have a 50% chance to survive. Of course, the precondition for it is that you have to believe in me. The words which I said all had enormous weight. If you don’t believe me, the only option you are left with is to die.” Qing Shui responded with a smile.

“Well then, let’s only talk about this again once you managed to force me to the borderline between life and death!”

Lu Zitai let out a huge scream. After that, the enormous

Poisonous Python King began to coil up its body in a strange manner. It abruptly let loose and whipped itself towards Qing Shui. Its thick body was nimble and quick like a light.

Black liquid could be seen bursting out from its body and looked really bright and glistening. Even an ordinary person would be able to tell that it was a fatal existence once he or she got their hands on it. It was a fatal existence colored in black.

Nine Place Step Great Reversal!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vine!

Qing Shui finished all of these in an instant. Even though for now, he needed a bit of time to activate the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, but even when under the effect of Violet Lightning Strike, he was still able to unleash it.

The enormous Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines trapped the Poisonous Python King. Meanwhile, for safety purposes, the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider shot out layers of Corrosive Poison Web and covered it around the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

Si-si!

The Poisonous Python King let out a tragic scream. However, the

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines wasn't capable of killing the Poisonous Python King within a short period of time. Nevertheless, the Poisonous Python King was also unable to break free from it. The other old man on the other hand, had also been played to death by the few demonic beasts.

The other old man that had been weakened was totally unable to withstand the combined attacks unleashed by the demonic beasts.

"Can you say it now?" Qing Shui asked while he looked at Lu Zitai that was trapped.

"For now, I still don't feel any threat of losing my life. At least for now, or for a short period of time, nothing will be able to threaten my well-being. Even though I am unable to break free from this, you are also unable to kill me. I think my savior will come anytime soon." Lu Zitai saw himself completely covered up. He felt that nothing from outside should be able to harm him.

"It seems that you won't give up unless you lose something!" Qing Shui smiled and summoned the Treasure Hunting Pig.

As soon as Qing Shui gave out the order, the Treasure Hunting Pig quickly made its way towards the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vine and charged towards the place where Lu Zitai was. It was as if it was biting whatever it was in front as it progressed forward. It didn't matter whether it was the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines or the Corrosive Poison Web, it was like nothing in front of it.

Ah!

Si-si!

“Stop!” Lu Zitai let out a tragic scream.

The Treasure Hunting Pig right away broke one of Lu Zitai’s arms. It even created a hole, which was one meter in size, on the body of the Poisonous Python King. If it wasn’t because of the Poisonous Python King’s huge body, it was likely that it would have received a heavy injury from it.

The Treasure Hunting Pig was a Spiritual Medicinal Beast. It was a Spiritual Beast as well as a Treasure Beast. It was immune to all sorts of poison. Nor did it fear blades and swords. It’s very difficult for warriors below False God Realm to injure it. Hence, once a person got trapped by it, this tiny little thing would turn out to be one of Qing Shui’s terrifying weapon.

“Say it. Actually, I’m quite interested in it but I have very little patience.” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Let go of me. The duration of my Beast Divinity Body Possession is almost up. If not, I will die right away.” Lu Zitai said anxiously with his face looking extremely pale.

“Don’t worry, you won’t die.”

Very quickly, the old man left the state of Beast Divinity Body Possession. The Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines didn’t actually initiate

any attacks on him. Despite this, he was unable to get himself away from the restraint of the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

A Beast Leather Book flew out and Qing Shui grabbed it. On top of it, there were the words Divine Beast Possession. However, the one he got was a handwritten one. This wasn't all that surprising, it's most likely also because the old man held quite a honorable position that he had a handwritten copy of the book. There were only very few people among the barbarians as well as Desolate Sect who were able to cultivate it.

Qing Shui read through it very briefly. It was in perfect condition and haven't really been damaged. As a matter of fact, he also felt that the book has been around for quite some time. Hence, he thought that the book should be real.

The Divine Beast Possession Lu Zitai gave Qing Shui was real. It's just that he didn't mention the most crucial thing about it, which was that if a person without the blood of Beast Blood Tribe flowing in them was to cultivate it, their body would burst and as a result, they would die.

Only people with blood of Beast Blood Tribe was able to cultivate it. Even if they only possessed a little bit of it. There were a lot of people from Desolate Sect who possessed the blood of Beast Blood Tribe. But only a minority of them possessed more of it than average.

This wasn't always a good thing. The more blood a person contained, the more powerful he would be. But at the same time, they would think more differently compared to ordinary people.

The Beast Blood Tribe was also vanishing slowly. This kind of disappearance didn't result from death, it was due to the fact that their later generations were having lesser and lesser blood belonging to that of Beast Blood Tribe flowing in them. It's likely that after a certain period of time, they would disappear. Even if they didn't, only very few would remain. They would then be not much different from ordinary people.

Lu Zitai had long since planned everything in his mind. Prior to this, he got really happy when he saw Qing Shui showing interest towards Divine Beast Possession. The reason being that he was aware that even if he died, Qing Shui would still end up getting the book. In fact, he had hoped that this very young man would cultivate the Divine Beast Possession. It would be best if he cultivated it until his body bursted.

However, he couldn't make it too obvious. Actually, he had never once thought that Qing Shui would show him mercy. Right now, the only thing in his mind was to choke this very young man to death.

“Leave, I mean what I say. But next time, if you are to ever run into me again, I will not let you go.” Qing Shui was someone who wouldn't back out on his promise. Besides, he also got the Beast Divinity Body Possession. It should be considered as a quite a terrifying battle technique.

“Are you really going to let me go?” Lu Zitai found it hard to believe.

“If you don't leave, I won't mind leaving you here forever.” Qing

Shui didn't even bother to look at Lu Zitai.

Lu Zitai left. Qing Shui proceeded to sabotage the entire area and collected a few Interspatial Silk Sachets. Right before he was about to leave, a woman appeared.

It was Tantai Xuan's master.

That old fairy, the fatally attractive woman. The woman who had eyes that were bright like the moon in the night sky and the woman who was mature all the way to her bone marrow.

"Senior, why are you here?" Qing Shui was really surprised to see such a beautiful woman here.

"I'm here to tell you that the Beast Divinity Body Possession was something which cannot be cultivated." The woman explained with a faint smile.

Actually, Qing Shui had already sensed something from her. Naturally, this woman was already aware of what these people were up to. It was just that he didn't know if she came here because she was worried about him.

"Cannot be cultivated? Why?" Qing Shui asked in suspicion.

AST 1289 - Five Elements Divine Flag, Husband and Wife's Flag? Treasure

Qing Shui still felt a bit shocked upon hearing the things that the woman said. He had witnessed the formidable feature of the Divine Beast Possession. Most importantly, the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation on his body was the Earth Diamond Bear. If he could cultivate the Beast Divinity Body Possession, the Earth Diamond Bear he summoned would definitely be extremely strong. But now, the things that the woman said felt like cold water poured onto his head. Despite this, he did not give up. He wanted to see if there were any ways he could use it to make amends.

“There are two conditions in cultivating Divine Beast Possession. The first condition, you must have the bloodline from the Beast Blood Tribe. Secondly, your strength cannot be below seven thousand sun.” By the time the woman started speaking, she was already in front of Qing Shui.

A faint fragrance flowed into Qing Shui's nose. This was not the smell of any ingredients. On the contrary, it was the unique fragrance that came from the woman's body.

He unconsciously sniffled. He felt a bit infatuated by the smell. He did not really make it that obvious. Despite this, the woman still managed to notice it. She got a little grumpy, but she soon smiled, “Did you hear my words? Would you like to get your nose all the way here to smell me?”

Qing Shui awkwardly rubbed his nose and said with a smile, “I heard you. What would happen if someone without the bloodline

from the Beast Blood Tribe cultivated it?”

“They would die as a result of their body bursting,” the woman said gently.

Everything has become clear to Qing Shui. No wonder Lu Zitai would give him the Divine Beast Possession. It was obvious that he was trying to deceive and kill him with this method. After all, people not from the Beast Blood Tribes would not be able to cultivate it. Even if they were from the tribe, they would need to be at least seven thousand sun strong to cultivate it. At least seven thousand sun worth of strength, which one of these people from both the Desolate Sect and Beast Blood Tribe were not well-known figures?

Qing Shui was not really surprised by the answer. However, he did not know if his own bloodline was fit to cultivate it. He did not know if he should try it recklessly. The consequences were too serious. Despite this, the Divine Beast Possession was very tempting. It would be a waste if he gave up on it now.

“Senior, Lu Zitai also mentioned to me before that other people from the Desolate Sect would also head here. I wonder if you have heard about this as well?” Qing Shui asked after thinking a bit.

“Don’t worry, this time, they mainly came to test how deep our water is. I assume that they will make a temporary retreat for now. Even if they really have a plan, they will still need to take their time to come up with a decision,” the woman explained with a smile.

“Oh, that is good too.”

“Qing Shui, just how strong are you? You have indeed made me gain a whole new level of respect for you.” The woman blinked her bright eyes and looked at Qing Shui curiously.

Qing Shui shook his head, “There should still be a small gap between you and I. In fact, it might be even bigger than that. I noticed that you are the most hidden person across the Western Oxhe Continent.

“Oh, you think so highly of me,” the woman expressed with a faint smile on her face.

“It’s the truth!”

“Alright, they should be gone. Do you not welcome me there?”

At this moment, both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan could be seen flying toward them from far away.

“What do you mean? I can’t wait to welcome you into it.” As Qing Shui finished speaking, both of them approached Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan.

With the addition of one more woman, the manor would be a lot more lively. But they would have to somehow act a bit more

reserved. After all, with the woman around, Qing Shui would have to be a bit more tactful when talking to the two girls.

Even though Tantai Xuan and Qing Shui had yet to establish a distinct relationship, in general, their relationship could be considered determined. The woman stayed blank for a while. In just a short moment, she was already able to discern the atmosphere around the three.

“Eh, little lass, so fast?” The woman looked at Tantai Xuan and asked with a smile. Her smile looked a bit teasing.

“Master, what are you saying? I have never done anything with him.” Tantai Xuan said, feeling a bit diffident.

“Yes, I never mentioned that you have done anything with him. Just look at you, you got so anxious, just like you’re about to do something,” the woman chuckled.

It was impossible for Tantai Xuan to be a match for this woman. With just a few words, she was already able to put Tantai Xuan into a completely passive position. Perspicacious people would be able to tell that there was something fishy going on between her and Qing Shui.

The woman did not really go any further in teasing Tantai Xuan. Instead, she smiled and gave her some words of motivation. This made Qing Shui once again feel the comfort of having an open-minded master.

Both of the girls went back to their rooms. Previously, Tantai Xuan had run away due to feeling extremely shy. Yu Ruyan, on the other hand, went on to accompany her.

“Qing Shui, have you been planning anything recently?” The woman asked Qing Shui.

“I plan to look for the Demon Lord. I want to ask her how I can head back to the five continents.” Right now, Qing Shui felt really eager to find that woman. It seemed really easy for her to shuttle back and forth across the nine continents.

“Demon Lord? It’s very likely that she’s in the Demon Lord Palace right now.” In the beginning, the woman looked a bit surprised. Nevertheless, she still responded to him while maintaining her composure.

“I know, forget it. Lets only talk about it when we get the chance to do so.” Qing Shui shook his head. In any case, both Canghai Mingyue and Mingyue Gelou would not be able to make it here because they had to look after the children. It was also fine this way as they would be able to temporarily accompany his mother and grandfather. It was just that this would bring a bit of hardship on them. In fact, he actually missed them too.

“Do you want to meet someone on the five continents? Or are you planning to bring someone from there over here?” The woman asked gently when she saw Qing Shui’s furrowed brows.

“It’s best if I could bring them over. Or rather, a good alternative

would be letting me be able to see them regularly,” Qing Shui explained slowly. He felt a bit confused everytime he thought about this problem.

“I have something here which may pique your interest but it’s a substandard product. Five Elements Divine Flag. I hope it may be of help to you.” The woman took out a flag with five colors. It was around an inch in size. The colors of the five elements looked complete on top of the flag. A faint spiritual fluctuation could be felt from it as well.

Qing Shui looked at the woman and unconsciously took the small flag. He realized that there was not anything special about it. He tried to fill it in with his own Spirit Energy and Divine Force but to no avail. However, as soon as he filled it with his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, a loud exploding noise was heard. The entire world turned quiet.

Suddenly, Qing Shui realized that it was as if he had entered an independent space. This space was not really huge but it contained a weird power. The place around here was filled with blurry white mists. He was unable to progress forward no matter where he went. The only thing here was a map carved out from an enormous stone.

Map?

Qing Shui moved his sight toward the map. As he did so, he became stunned because it was a map of the World of the Nine Continents. The more Qing Shui looked at the proportion of the sizes of these continents, the more anxious he felt. The more he

looked at it, the more he was able to feel how large the three continents were. Most importantly, Qing Shui now knew how to travel to the five continents.

If Qing Shui kept traveling east after passing through Desolate Mountains Regions and Southern Sea until he reached Western Sea Region, he would be able to arrive on the five continents. Ninety nine percent of this journey was waterway. Once he reached the Southern Sea, if he kept heading south-west would find himself at the other three continents.

Qing Shui looked at these proportions while calculating his own speed. He found that he would still need a long time to travel to the five continents. It was likely to be longer than a few years time. Qing Shui once again remembered the Demon Lord and that old turtle of hers. He felt that she relied precisely on the old turtle to travel back and forth between the continents. If he was not mistaken, the old turtle must have a remarkable ability in water.

After that, Qing Shui looked at his own Nine Continents Map and started contemplating. This should be the internal part of the Five Elements Divine Flag. It should also be a treasure. He had a feeling that this should be something similar to the Shrinking Ruler.

Very quickly, Qing Shui withdrew himself from it. He did not know how long it had been. In any case, the woman was now looking at him curiously. After that, he looked toward the flag with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Five Elements Divine Flag!

It did not have a grade. For now, zero checkpoints could be placed on the map. The amounts of checkpoints allowed could increase as the ascension in grades. The user could travel back and forth between these places. The time needed and its grade had a bit of limitation.

State: Yet to recognize an owner.

Method to recognize its owner: Has to offer a blood sacrifice with the user's own Blood Essence until the owner recognizing process succeeds.

It needed to be refined with Blood Essence for it to ascend a grade.

Right now, Qing Shui felt really agitated. The reason being that he knew what this was now. This was the flying flag from the Odd Evasion Door Cycle. To think that something like this would truly exist across the continents.

He used his Heavenly Vision Technique to learn the refining method. It was likely that the woman did not know how to use this.

“Senior, I know the way to use this thing. It's too precious. Let me tell you the way to use it.” Qing Shui handed it back to her after thinking for a while. He really wanted to have it though.

The woman smiled, “There was no error in my judgment. Stop addressing me as senior. If you don’t mind, you can call me Martial Aunt.” The woman did not really catch a hold of the Five Elements Divine Flag.

“Martial Aunt!” Qing Shui called out to her in a strange tone.

“Hello Martial Nephew, I’ll treat this as a meeting present for you. Do you like it?”

“Yes, I do.....” Qing Shui had a feeling that this woman was like a fox. The kind of fox with a dignified appearance. She was a mature and pure enchantress with an alluring and extremely attractive body.

“But this is too precious.” Qing Shui once again emphasized this.

“I have one more of the same thing. Yours is the male version, mine is the female.....”

Qing Shui, “.....”

After that, the woman took out yet another Five Elements Divine Flag. Compared to Qing Shui’s one, this flag was a bit smaller. Qing Shui once again looked into it with his Heavenly Vision Technique and noticed a change happening on top of the flag. This change made Qing Shui’s eyes go bright.

Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife).....

The one that Qing Shui had first set his sights on was the small one. In other words, the Five Elements Divine Flag that the woman held.

Qing Shui sweated a little when he saw the word 'wife'. Nevertheless, he continued looking down after shaking his head.

It did not have a grade for now, there were zero checkpoints that could be set within the map of the Five Elements Divine Flag. Following the ascensions in grade, the amount of checkpoints that can be set would increase. The user can travel back and forth around these places. Its grade and time had a bit of a limitation.

State: Yet to recognize an owner!

The method to recognize an owner: Offer sacrifice to it with one's Blood Essence until it succeeds in recognizing its owner.

Blood Essence was needed to refine it in order for it to ascend a grade.

It could teleport the person with the Five Elements Divine Flag (Husband) to the other's side. There were no limitations apart from the fact that only the two people with the flags could use them.

The final attribute was extremely powerful. For example, when one was running for their life or when one was coming back from another continent in a hurry to provide aid. But this was a bit

difficult. The reason being that they would not know when the other person was in danger. Hence, it would be more realistic to use it to escape with one's life.

“These flags are husband and wife's Five Elements Divine Flag. It's inappropriate for me to have it. You should return this to your husband.” Qing Shui felt a bit reluctant when he passed it back to the woman.

“I don't have a husband nor do I plan to look for one. Take it. You've already called me Martial Aunt. You are a man, it will look a bit fake if you keep on being so wordy.” The response the woman gave him made Qing Shui immediately keep the flags.

“This flag can enable the two owners to teleport themselves to each other's side. There were no other limitations to it. It would be quite nice to use it to teleport to another place if you were in danger,” Qing Shui explained to the woman about the Five Elements Divine Flag.

“Well, that is not bad. It's quite good at keeping yourself alive. For example, it would have been easy if you want to head back to the five continents.” the woman explained with a smile.

“The more significant uses of the Five Elements Divine Flag is that it can be used to teleport yourself to many places. Martial Aunt, to do this, you need to first let it recognize its owner with your Blood Essence.”

“I have dripped my Blood Essence on top of it before but I

received no response at all,” the woman said in an upset tone.

AST 1290 – Recognizing An Owner. Stepping Towards The Great Gate Of Heavenly Dao

“I dripped my Blood Essence on top of it before but I received no response from it,” the woman said in an upset tone.

“You need to continue using your Blood Essence until it successfully recognizes you as its owner,” Qing Shui explained patiently.

“I see, so that’s the case. No wonder I never succeeded. Hey, how did you learn that? Is it true? You aren’t trying to just make me happy, are you?” she gave Qing Shui a weird look.

Qing Shui smiled. He did not really need to say anything more. He once again used his Heavenly Vision Technique to take a peek at the Five Elements Divine Flag in his hand.

Five Elements Divine Flag (Husband)!

It did not have a grade. For now, zero checkpoints could be placed on the map. The amounts of checkpoints allowed could increase according to the ascension in grades. The user could travel back and forth between these places. The time needed and its grade had a bit of limitation.

State: Yet to recognize an owner.

Method to recognize its owner: Has to offer a blood sacrifice with the user's own Blood Essence until the owner recognition process succeeds.

It needed to be refined with Blood Essence for it to ascend a grade.

It could teleport the person with the Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife) to each other's side. There were no limitations apart from the fact that only the two people with the flags could use them.

.....

Qing Shui pierced himself with the Golden Needle. After that, he forced out the Blood Essence from his Central Palace Blood Essence Pool and dripped it on the Five Elements Divine Flag. One drop, two drops.....

The Blood Essence in a person's body was particularly precious. With every bit of Blood Essence he dripped on the flag, he would feel his heart aching. After all, it was already considered quite excellent if a drop of this blood essence could recover after a few days. When necessary, he might even need medicinal pills to help boost the recovery rate.

Very quickly, he has already dripped ten drops of his Blood Essence on it. Even Qing Shui's face began to look pale. The woman beside him also had her brows slightly knitted.

A hundred drops!

The instant the hundredth drop of Blood Essence fell on it, the Five Elements Divine Flag suddenly shone really brightly. A powerful Spiritual Energy spread out into the surroundings. The entire Five Elements Divine Flag looked incomparably brilliant.

Qing Shui only took another peek at the Five Elements Divine Flag after the light disappeared.

Five Elements Divine Flag (Husband)!

It did not have a grade but it can be refined with Blood Essence once a day. For now, zero checkpoints could be placed on the map. The amounts of checkpoints allowed could increase as the ascension in grades. The user could travel back and forth between these places. The time needed and its grade had a bit of limitation.

State: Already recognized its owner.

Can teleport the person with Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife) to the other's side without restriction. Limited to the two people who own the Five Elements Divine Flags.

Qing Shui dripped another drop of Blood Essence right away. After that, he operated his Divine Force and spread it all the way around the Five Elements Divine Flag. He completed one refinement. Maybe because it was the first time, or maybe it had something to do with his blood Essence but he felt that the

refinement this time had caused its range to significantly increase. It might take just a few days for it to achieve First Grade.

“Martial Aunt, why don’t you let that one recognize an owner as well? I’ll tell you the way to refine it.” Qing Shui asked with a smile after thinking for a while.

The woman smiled and nodded. After that, she began forcing out her Blood Essence. Drop after drop of Blood Essence fell down on top of the Five Elements Divine Flag. However, Qing Shui became confused because it actually successfully recognized its owner on the eightieth drop.

After she succeeded, Qing Shui gave her a weird look. There seemed to already be a bit of unusual connection between them. It felt really strange. It was even to a point where they felt as if their blood has connected with each other. Unknowingly, that would make the two feel a bit closer but..this actually made Qing Shui panic a bit.

It seemed that the woman might have also felt it. However, she was really natural about it. As for the refining method, Qing Shui did not feel the need to explain it to her because she was already able to sense the message that Qing Shui was able to see.

She only felt like the flags looked like a pair and was unconvinced by Qing Shui’s words. She had assumed that Qing Shui was avoiding the flag because he thought it was really precious. Only now did she find out that his words were real. Furthermore, there seemed to be a mutual reaction between them now. For example, they were able to feel each other’s minds as well as sensed if the

other party was in danger.

After the woman had also finished refining the flag, she finally realized how precious this thing was. If she had not run into Qing Shui, she would have seen it as a defective product. After all, very few items would actually use Blood Essence to recognize its owner. Furthermore, even if someone were to drop Blood Essence on it, very few people would actually manage to drop more than ten drops. The main issue was that they did not know if they would succeed or not if they continued. Normally, one drop was all it took for it to succeed. Hence, if that failed, they would give up on it.

After the Five Elements Divine Flag recognises an owner, it would be able to enter the Dantian. Right now, it was floating on top of the Golden Pellet.

On one side of the Golden Pellet, there was the Big Dipper Sword. On the other side, it was the Nine Continents Mountain.....

Suddenly, a change occurred to Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense. The Dantian in front of Qing Shui changed. The Golden Pellet was gone. It was replaced by a small person in golden armor. On top of the armor was an image of the Diamond Earth Bear. It held the Big Dipper Sword in its left hand and supported the Nine Continents Mountain with its right. Around its shoulder, there was the Five Elements Divine Flag attached to it. The tiny person gave out an earth shattering aura. To Qing Shui's surprise, the tiny person actually had the same face as himself.

The scene changed. Qing Shui found himself in mid-air. Around

him were powerful warriors and demonic beasts. As he swung his hand, the enormous Nine Continents Mountain crashed into them with a rumble. Then they immediately disappeared. He swung his hand again and took out something that resembled a grey colored enormous dragon. At the moment when he swung it, it caused the earth and sky to change color. The Primordial Flame Dragon Whip, this was then the true Primordial Flame Dragon Whip...

The scene change once again. It went back to the past when Qing Shui was jeered at by everyone. He was young and he only had his mother's love to support him. That was until he started working hard later on. After that, he experienced a lot and a lot of things. How many times had he wandered around the borderline of life-and-death? In the middle of those scenes, his wives and close female friends also appeared.

.....

It was a simple summary of the paths that he had taken all this time. Despite this, these scenes actually managed to display the various nature a person had.

Qing Shui was stunned, was this an illusion? Or was it trying to tell him something? He did not know how long it had been. He once again looked toward his Dantian. He watched as the tiny person in the golden armor slowly turned back into the old Golden Pellet. As this happened, he was released from those scenes.

By the time that he came back to his senses, the sky was already dark. It was almost night. He remembered clearly that prior to this, it was not even mid-noon yet. It just felt like a short while but

half a day have already passed.

Qing Shui saw that the woman was still standing by his side. In fact, she was still in the same position as before. At this moment, she was looking at Qing Shui in surprise. He did not know that she was actually feeling extremely agitated deep down now.

“Time flies. I was just distracted for a while and the sky is already dark,” Qing Shui said, a bit embarrassed.

At this moment, the woman speechlessly rolled her eyes, “If being distracted is all it takes to step over the entrance to Heavenly Dao, how many people would have already turned into exceptionally expert warriors? You are a wolf, why are you trying to pretend to be a sheep?”

Qing Shui was stunned. If this was put into his own language, it would mean that he knew what was going on but pretended to know nothing, like he was acting a play in front of her.

After he heard her words, Qing Shui was shocked. The matter that shocked him was those words about him stepping over the Great Gate of Heavenly Dao. That path was the change to his Dantian that he had witnessed himself. Maybe it was also that vision of his terrifying strength in the future?

“I stepped over the Great Gate of Heavenly Dao?” Qing Shui looked at the woman, confused.

“The things that you saw just now meant that you have entered the huge entrance to Heavenly Dao.” The woman looked at Qing Shui with a faint smile.

“You can also see the things that I saw?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“I benefited a lot from you today because of the Five Elements Divine Flag. Previously, I also saw the things that you saw. Furthermore, I can also be strangely considered to have stepped across the Great Gate of Heavenly Dao. I was able to feel very clearly the things that you felt just now, especially your emotions. But don’t worry, there’s nothing else I can sensed other than that. If you don’t believe you can try using the link to sense my emotions as well. In any case, I would still have to thank you.. You are truly a real man with great persistence.” At this moment, her joyous look was something really hard to describe. This was the first time that Qing Shui had seen such a surprised expression from her.

Qing Shui was stunned. He never thought that things like this was possible. But it was not bad that things were this way. Especially regarding the last part, was she praising him? He smiled and replied, “Martial Aunt, what benefits do I get from stepping over the Great Gate of Heavenly Dao?”

“You will find out if you try.” The woman smiled. The moment she finished speaking, she attempted to hit him with a palm.

Qing Shui instinctively grabbed her hand. As soon as his hand moved out, everything became clear to Qing Shui. The woman did

not try to avoid him. Instead, she let him grabbed her arm as he liked.

Qing Shui came to a realization. Currently, his every move carried with it an immense feeling of being one with nature. This was a mysterious feeling, the same feeling an ordinary person would feel when he destroys a small mountain in one blow.

Once he had stepped across the huge gate to the Heavenly Dao, he would be able to fight against people twice his strength who had not stepped across the huge gate. For example, warriors with ten thousand sun worth of strength that stepped across the gate could beat warriors with strength worth twenty thousand sun who had not managed to step across it.

This was the miraculous aspect of the Heavenly Dao. It was a very mystical strength. Since ancient times, only extreme prodigies were actually able to step into the huge Heavenly Dao gate.

“Other than that, if you plan to break through all the way to the False God realm, you will have to step into the huge gate of the Heavenly Dao.” The woman explained with a smile.

Upon hearing her words, Qing Shui realized that he was still holding her arm. He embarrassedly let it go. On the other hand, she acted totally natural about it. However, she mentioned, “Do you feel that I’m already old?”

“Absolutely not!” Qing Shui immediately went on to assure her.

“I’m definitely considered young among people who cultivate. I’m still quite young.” The woman immediately went back to her room in the manor when she finished speaking.

Qing Shui scratched his head. Why did she say that?

He had somehow got himself another Martial Aunt. In fact, he used to call Zhu Qing Third Martial Aunt in the past. However, their relationship had changed and Zhu Qing would not really let Qing Shui call her that. However, Qing Shui would jokingly call her Martial Aunt when they were enjoying themselves. It would make her reach her climax very fast.

And now, he just got himself another Martial Aunt. But this one was too mysterious. Qing Shui has never once seen through her thoughts. She has managed to hide herself too well.

But these things were no longer important. The most important thing was that he crossed over the huge gate to Heavenly Dao. This way, he would be able to absorb the feedback strength from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui felt agitated. He has actually stumbled into the huge gate toward the Heavenly Dao by making the Five Elements Divine Flag recognized him as its owner. Even though he has taken quite a lot of few advantages from this woman, he still felt she benefited more from him.

Heavenly Dao, the divine path toward the sky. Even if he was to

only able to sense a bit of it, he would already have great benefits. People who could truly make it into the gate were extreme prodigies. Not only that, they all had extremely sentimental characters. Hence, only very, very few people around Qing Shui's age would step into it. This was a kind of paramount state. Stepping across the huge gate toward the Heavenly Dao was one of the most crucial parts of cultivation. This very path had actually blocked countless everyone.

As for entering the huge Heaven Dao's gate, his cultivation in the future would speed up significantly. Eventually, he would be able to head for the huge gate of False God.

Previously, when Qing Shui looked at the Eighth Heavenly Layer, it gave him a feeling of a person looking at an extremely straight mountain from the bottom, looking at the mountain peak that pierced its way straight through the sky. Unfortunately, he could only dig some staircases little by little with his chisel and slowly make his way up. This kind of project could be said to be totally hopeless. The reason being that the time needed to achieve it was immeasurable.

Once he stepped into the huge gate of Heavenly Dao, it was as if a staircase had appeared along his way toward the Eighth Heavenly Layer. Even though the end could not be seen, he could see that he was progressing toward it step by step. Compared to before, the difference was as like the gap between the Heaven and the Earth.

There was finally hope for Eighth Heavenly Layer! Qing Shui did not lack persistence. Compared to before, it was a lot easier now. Now, he only needed to clench his teeth and climb up.

AST 1291 – The Beaten Up Qing Shui, The Daring Woman

In another word, Qing Shui felt incomparably happy as this step was a very crucial one. Although he managed to achieve it while he was muddle-headed, he didn't really mind it that much. He just felt really lucky that it happened to him. If he had known the importance and difficulty of the huge gate of Heavenly Dao, Qing Shui might not have been able to achieve it so quickly. This could also be considered as a case of reaping benefits from a garden where there was nothing sowed in there.

At the moment, the most important thing he needs to do was to quickly make his Five Elements Divine Flag ascend a grade. Since there was such thing as the Five Elements Divine Flag, Qing Shui felt that other people who traveled around the World of the Nine Continents should possess similar things as well. Maybe they might not be that powerful yet, for example, they might only be able to travel back and forth within a continent. However, this would still help them save up a lot of time.

It was fine even if he could only set up one checkpoint for now. Unfortunately, it doesn't have any grade at the moment. Qing Shui wanted to make both his and the woman's Five Elements Divine Flag to be able to set up one checkpoint each. Naturally, he would set up his flag around the five continents and he hoped that the woman would set up her flag in the Western Oxhe Continent. He might be able to convince her about this.

Even though this plan might sound a bit unfair, he still hoped for things to turn out this way. Most importantly, these two flags still

had the function to allow them to reach each other almost instantly.

If she could set up her checkpoint at the Western Oxhe Continent and Qing Shui set up his at the five continents, by the time Qing Shui felt like coming back from the five continents while the woman also happened to be in it, Qing Shui could first make the woman return to the Western Oxhe Continent. The reason being that that was where she set up her checkpoint on. Qing Shui on the other hand, could just use the function of the flag, which transferred the ‘husband and wife’ to be together, to arrive by her side in the Western Oxhe Continent.

However, these were all only ideas which Qing Shui thought about as the woman might choose to set up her checkpoint at the three continents. She might even made him be the one to set up his checkpoint on the Western Oxhe Continent.

.....

Both Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan had already prepared the meal. Even though the woman was currently with them, the atmosphere around the place was still relatively relaxed. The two girls would still address the woman as ‘Master’, but they seemed to be more like sisters instead. Sometimes, the informalities they shared with each other made them looked that they were real sisters.

“Martial Aunt, if your Five Elements Divine Flag happens to achieve its first grade during this time, where do you plan to set up your checkpoint?” Qing Shui felt the need to ask her about this.

“I have read a few records about the Five Elements Divine Flag. It seems that the checkpoint for a first grade Five Elements Divine Flag can only be set up at around the five continents.” The woman said with a smile after a few thoughts.

Qing Shui was stunned. It could only be set up around the five continents, it seemed like it will be impossible for him to set up checkpoints at around the three continents. In fact, the grade which it needed to set up a checkpoint in the three continents was already quite high.

“Is that so? It seems like I won’t be able to just go wherever I want for a long time.” Qing Shui said in a slightly upset tone.

“Take it slowly. Cultivation is a really crucial thing. Once your strength has increased, you can let the demonic beasts with remarkable abilities lend you a hand. This way, even though it may take some time, it is still a way that will work.” The woman could feel that Qing Shui was a bit depressed. She opened her mouth and tried to comfort him.

“Alright. How long will Martial Aunt stay on the Western Oxhe Continent?” Qing Shui asked after he thought for a while.

“I think I will be staying here for quite a while. This time, I managed to take advantage of you and step across the gate towards Heavenly Dao. I am planning to bring Ruyan and Xuan`Er back tomorrow. They should be able to experience a significant boost in strength.” The woman said happily.

“Oh, that will be great too!”

After their dinner, they started to chat with each other while drinking tea as the sky slowly grew dark.

“Master, let’s sleep together tonight.” Tantai Xuan said happily.

Pu!

Qing Shui immediately spurted out his tea. After that, he awkwardly wiped his mouth.

Tantai Xuan looked at Qing Shui, confused. Right at this moment, the woman shot a glare at him. “Have you started to think about something else? Can two women not sleep together?”

“Of course you can.....”

Yu Ruyan wanted to say something, but before she managed to do so, Qing Shui opened his mouth and proceeded to say, “Ruyan, there is something I would like to tell you.”

Both Tantai Xuan and the woman left, both Yu Ruyan and Qing Shui sent them off. They would be leaving tomorrow, and Qing Shui wouldn’t just let her go like that. Naturally, Yu Ruyan was aware of what was going on, she immediately blushed as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui grabbed Yu Ruyan as soon as he closed the door. “Ruyan, let’s have some fun together.”

Yu Ruyan, “.....”

“Let’s not do it, my master is here!” Yu Ruyan tried to object against it in a soft tone. At this very moment, Qing Shui was already carrying her to their bed.

“It’s no use no matter who is here. This is a matter of paramount importance, let’s only talk about the other things once we finished having our fun. Hm, your body is already starting to react this way and yet, you’re telling me you don’t want to do it?” Qing Shui smiled as he grabbed her perky breast. He was trying to savor that soft feel of her twin peaks.

Yu Ruyan knew that it was no use no matter what she said. She really missed Qing Shui as well and even had the thought that at this very moment, she had changed slightly. She actually found it to be enjoyable and really comfortable.

Qing Shui kissed her face, mouth, nose, eyes, ears and her neck.....

After that, he violently suckled her pink nipples on her snow-white breasts. Yu Ruyan’s soft breasts were very plump and firm. Compared to before, it has gotten even more fully rounded. It felt extremely smooth and bouncy and there was even a faint, fragrant smell to it. Even just looking at her breasts could make others be in

a daze.

While sucking on her one of her nipples, Qing Shui felt a comfortable sensation that was hard to describe in words. With his other hand, he toyed with her other snow-white, soft breast and was constantly kneading it

A soft and very sexy gasp that could shake through one's core could be heard.

.....

At the moment when Qing Shui suckled Yu Ruyan's pinkish breast, the body of the woman who was in another building trembled. Aside from being shocked, she helplessly whispered with complicated thoughts, "This darned telepathy....."

"Master, are you alright?" Tantai Xuan felt that the woman's expression changed.

"I'm fine. Let's go sleep. You guys are going to seclude yourself and start cultivating tomorrow."

Tantai Xuan didn't feel anything particularly strange about it, nor did she find anything suspicious. She just covered herself with blankets after she made a sound of agreement.

The woman, on the other hand, leaned on her side with her back facing Tantai Xuan. At this moment, she experienced that

particular feeling of horniness more and more strongly.

Her situation was almost similar to Tantai Xuan in the past. However, she was aware that this time, it had something to do with the Five Elements Divine Flag. She felt that she was where Yu Ruyan was at the moment. That sensation was constantly being transmitted to her body clearly, she clenched her teeth with all of her force to endure it.

However, she wasn't able to endure the strange feeling no matter how much she tried to do so.

After that, she immediately decided to head over to Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan's bed.

Both Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan were now in a state of so much pleasure that they didn't mind if they die. Furthermore, Yu Ruyan was in a very dominant position and had her eyes slightly closed. Even if Qing Shui let her be the one to lead, she would still have her eyes closed. Qing Shui on the other hand, preferred to have his eyes opened. He really enjoyed looking at Yu Ruyan's beautiful figure at the moment.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt really strange when he sensed the fluctuation caused by the Five Elements Divine Flag. After that, he immediately saw an enchanting woman, who was in her pajamas, appeared on the bed.

The woman didn't make any noise. Qing Shui looked at her with both of his eyes widely opened. Meanwhile, Yu Ruyan didn't notice

anything as she had her back facing the woman.

Qing Shui's powerful weapon was thrusting in and out at a moderate pace. At that moment, he felt extremely shocked by what the woman did next. She actually extended her white hand and grabbed Qing Shui's balls.....

The only thing which was on his mind at the moment was that the Five Elements Divine Flag could inflict harm on people. Why didn't he think that things would turn out this way back then? How could he possibly do anything similar in the future? Under this kind of circumstances where someone would suddenly pop up out of nowhere, if it had been someone else, they would have been scared to the point that their weapon would soften.

Qing Shui felt a bit of pain and quickly asked for forgiveness with his eyes. This woman was truly extremely weird. She immediately told Qing Shui silently with her lips that he must end it quickly.

Qing Shui quickly nodded his head. His life treasure was laying in someone else's hand. This was the first time he felt so embarrassed and worn-out.

And just as the martial aunt was leaving, she even flicked his balls once. This made Qing Shui's heart thump. After that, the woman left swiftly, her body posture was very demon-like but looked really graceful at the same time. He knew that the woman was very powerful, it seemed that he had truly underestimated her.

However before she left, Qing Shui quickly initiated.. He caressed her plump ass as he let out a light moan. The woman who just went out felt her body turning soft. She blushed as she cursed in her heart. “You little beast!”

Despite her reminder, Qing Shui still continued on for an hour before he finally shot his load. Yu Ruyan was now already sleeping with a face full of satisfaction but Qing Shui was still not sleepy yet. He put on his clothes quietly and walked out of the room.

The instant he was out, he spotted a figure at the top of a roof of a nearby building. That was none other than the martial aunt, and she was now clad in her pyjamas. Qing Shui sped over but as he neared, he noticed a look of extreme satisfaction on the woman’s face, along with a slight blush. This was an expression only women would make at the peak of their climax.

Qing Shui also spotted some moisture at her private area...

“What are you looking at? Did you know what just happened?” The woman asked grumpily.

“Well, I never really thought about this. What shall I do now?” Qing Shui felt really upset right now. The incident with Tantai Xuan from last time had already upset him enough. Now, the same thing had repeated once again with her master.

Actually, Qing Shui was still unable to come back to his senses. This woman had actually used her hands to touch him just now. He couldn’t totally comprehend it and even until now, he couldn’t

understand what was going on.

“Hmph, I will stop blaming you for it. You’re the one who brought me into the huge gate of Heavenly Dao. But you need to make sure you treat Xuan`Er and Ruyan well.” The woman looked at Qing Shui. They were less than one inch away from each other.

Qing Shui didn’t know if it was because Tantai Xuan told her about her prior experience. But in any case, she would find out sooner or later. Hence, he nodded and tried to avoid the woman’s beautiful eyes. This old demoness made Qing Shui felt really conflicted in his mind. He didn’t understand why she came. That horny feeling would have disappeared when he left tomorrow and they are very far away from each other. Why would she go to his room and even touched his d*ck? Not only that, it was even at the time when he was doing it with Yu Ruyan with every scene playing out vividly before her eyes.

The woman then went back to her room. Qing Shui looked at her as she disappeared from his sight. This was an exceptionally beautiful and pure demoness who couldn’t be measured simply with ordinary human thoughts. She was a mature and daring woman.

Qing Shui also returned to his room. He looked at the sky and right away went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

By stepping into the Heavenly Dao, Qing Shui’s body, which initially felt like a full bottle, currently felt like an empty bucket. Hence, he was now able to refine the feedback strength provided by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. As he thought about it, he

got very agitated. The breakthrough to the huge gate of Heavenly Dao was going to be one of the large turning points in his life.

Once this happened, there would no longer be anyone in the Western Oxhe Continent who would be able to stop him. As for the Desolate Sect and the barbarians, Qing Shui felt that they were nothing to be worried about.

With the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui was able to refine the Five Elements Divine Flag many more times.

But this time, he needed to absorb the energy. He sort of assumed that the process would take up a few days or more, but he wasn't really afraid of this. If he could manage to set up a checkpoint with his Five Elements Divine Flag, he would head off to the five continents earlier to visit his family. It would be even better if the Five Elements Divine Flag could bring along people with it upon return.

AST 1292 – Significant Increase In Strength, First Grade Five Elements Divine Flag, Golden Dragon Silkworm , Blood Ice Silkworm

Qing Shui kept his thought to himself. As a whole, things were developing better and this was already enough for now. He adjusted his state to its peak and began to refine the powerful force.

This time, the advancement towards the huge gate of Heavenly Dao had enabled Qing Shui to absorb the energy a few months in advance. These few months were accounted from time in the real world, hence, he was really happy. This way, he would be able to do many things in advance.

Boom!

By the time when Qing Shui dissolved the force, his body swiftly became filled up with powerful energy. Even though it was really powerful, he didn't really feel much danger from it, at least not as dangerous as the previous two times. This didn't mean that the energy he absorbed this time wasn't as comparable as the last time, it was just that the 'container' within his body had expanded significantly. This was the huge benefit brought upon by the advancement towards the huge gate of Heavenly Dao.

Qing Shui fully concentrated to absorb this energy. He wouldn't let his guard down just because he didn't feel much danger.

Caution was the parent of safety. Qing Shui operated his body with all his force to absorb this energy.

His organs were slowly getting stronger. The Blood Essence within his body was also slowly becoming more and more abundant. His muscles, bones, as well as his spirit energy were growing. The Golden Star and Nebula within his Sea of Consciousness, along with the Golden Pellet within his Dantian, also grew as well.

A golden light enveloped around him. The violent energy within his body slowly decreased while it surged around. Following the reduction in energy, his strength slowly increased.

By the time Qing Shui had completely refined it, seven days have already passed within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This time, Qing Shui didn't look as exhausted as before. No changes had actually occurred around his body, unlike the first two times when his body was covered with bloodstains.

Qing Shui opened his eyes and as he tried to sense the strength around his body, he smiled.

He now had a strength worth 20,000 nimbus, which was equivalent to two suns of raw strength. Prior to this, he only had strength worth 12,000 nimbus. By refining the strength this time, his strength had increased by 8,000 nimbus. Compared to the previous two times, the increased amount was about twice as much.

The increase this time was only in his raw strength and nothing else. Qing Shui didn't really feel depressed about it, after all, he was really quite satisfied with the progress he made this time.

His physical attacking prowess had achieved 3,700 sun under the effect of his Seven-colored Pellet, Big Dipper Sword, Demonic Beast Manifestation Armor and Golden Pellet. The attacking prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain on the other hand, could achieve 7,400 sun.

Qing Shui couldn't help but to smile. Even if he was to only smash the Nine Continents Mountain into the land, how many people in the Western Oxhe Continent could actually stop him? The Nine Continents Mountain also carried along a tremendous shield force. Even if it was to clash against someone that had a strength worth 10,000 sun, with its 7,400 sun worth of strength, the Nine Continents Mountain would still be able to push it back.

Under the effects of the Seven-Colored Pellets, Arhat Rosary Beads, Big Dipper Sword, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Golden Pellet, and Divine Nebula Formation, his Spirit Energy could actually nearly achieved a strength worth 7,400 sun. If he was to use the Seal of Roc, it would be around 13,000 sun worth of strength. If the chance to double the attack prowess was met, it could even achieve a terrifying strength of 26,000 sun.

Qing Shui happily sensed the abundant energy across his body. Now, he had stepped across the huge gate of Heavenly Dao. He now had a powerful force of suppression towards the warriors who have yet to step across it. Hence, his real strength would actually turn out to be even more terrifying.

Qing Shui, who was full of energy, started to plan his path for the future. The refinement this time made him felt that he was one step closer towards the Eighth Heavenly Layer. When he turned around, he could see the long staircase below. Of course, if he was to look up, he still couldn't see the end of it. However, Qing Shui was aware that a day would come when he would be able to finally see the huge gate towards the Eighth Heavenly Layer.

The False God realm was somehow still blurry from his sight, however, he stopped thinking about it. He had already managed to interact with the Heavenly Dao. His strength was constantly improving. The day when he could finally achieved the False God realm would definitely come.

Refine his magic treasure!

Not only did his Blood Essence fill up, compared to before, there seemed to be more Blood Essence within his Blood Essence Pool. The energy contained within the Blood Essence had also gotten more powerful.

Suddenly, Qing Shui's heart thumped. A two-inches long golden dragon had actually appeared in front of him.

Bone Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm!

Originally, it was already a tiny golden silkworm but this time, its strength had increased. The changes in the Blood Essence Pool had actually caused this tiny thing to break through early.

Its body was now about twice as big as before. It was exquisite to the point that it was hard to describe with words. Its dragon horn, and also its tiny head, had started to look like the head of a tiny dragon. Most importantly, two fine and delicate tiny claws had started to grow on its body.

The claws were located just below its tiny head, the tiny little silkworm was only the size of a thumb. Its body looked really slender and balanced. He assumed that at least two more tiny claws would grow on its rear end.

Unfortunately, it wasn't a real dragon. It only shared a bit of dragon's bloodline. This was an ancient mutated species. Normally, this kind of thing was parasitic and would grow on the body of powerful demonic beasts and humans. Despite this, there were few, or maybe none, who would be able to rear it to this kind of state like Qing Shui.

Qing Shui tried to communicate with it mentally and found out that the communication was successful. However, he only managed to communicate with it through his will. He somehow had a feeling that this little brat was a spirit and seemed to understand Qing Shui's intentions a lot. After all, this tiny thing grew up by sucking his Blood Essence.

Qing Shui put it back to the Blood Essence Pool. He noticed that slight changes had also happened to the two Ice Silkworm. A few blood lines had appeared across the Ice Silkworm's body.

Blood Ice Silkworm!

It went through a mutation!

Qing Shui felt really happy. It didn't matter if it was his demonic beasts or his medicinal herbs that mutated. Normally, there would be significant benefits everytime a mutation happened.

The Blood Ice Silkworm was still at its infancy stage. Its body was now almost at the same size as the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. If it continued to grow bigger, he would have to keep it inside the realm.

Qing Shui decided to smelt his magic treasures. In the past, he was reluctant to even skip it once, but he had already skipped doing it for about seven to eight days. From now on, he wouldn't dare to skip smelting even for a day.

On the 60th day, the Five Elements Divine Flag gave out a bright five-colored light. Qing Shui got so surprised that his heart started beating loudly.

It ascended in grade.

Qing Shui, who was too occupied to care about any more things, quickly looked towards the Five Elements Divine Flag.

Five Elements Divine Flag (Husband)!

First grade. Could be refined with Blood Essence once everyday. For now, one checkpoint could be set up within the map on the Five Elements Divine Flag. The amount of checkpoints would increase in accordance to the ascension in grades. The users could shuttle back and forth between the checkpoints. It could be used once every month.

State: Already recognized its owner.

It could teleport the person to the holder of the Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife), or vice versa. There was no restriction to it. It was only limited to the two people that possessed the Five Elements Divine Flags.

He could finally set up one checkpoint and could also use it once a month. This was already quite desirable for him. Qing Shui right away entered the space within the Five Elements Divine Flag and looked towards the map of the World of the Nine Continents.

As Qing Shui looked towards it, he felt a bit sad. It was just as what the woman had said, only the map of the five continents lit up. When it lit up, it meant that he could only set up checkpoints within it and not on other locations.

Qing Shui looked at the most precise map of the World of the Nine Continents. Even with this map, each place couldn't be that easily spotted. The maps which he got from the market were all relatively small scaled. Of course, they also had the maps for one or more continents but normally, they wouldn't be this accurate. A

lot of the locations around the World of the Nine Continents were also very hard to locate precisely as the methods to exchange information around here weren't that advanced. Another reason was that the World of the Nine Continents was just too huge.

Central Continent!

Qing Shui looked towards the Central Continent located among the five continents. He wasn't sure if he could change the location of the checkpoint in the future. After a while, he shook his head. It didn't matter if he could change it or not, for now, the Nine Continents Steps still couldn't manage to travel back and forth across the entire distance between the Nine Continents. The outlook for the future was also not that great since it was too difficult for the Nine Continents Steps to level up at this point. Basically, he didn't have the slightest idea when it would ascend up to its next grade. Even ten years might not be enough. However, with its current capabilities, it was still very useful when used it within a continent.

It's as if there was some magical power acting around Qing Shui's finger when he pointed it towards where Central Continent was. It should be quite close to the Qing Clan's courtyard.

As soon as Qing Shui pointed at it, a red, round spot appeared. With this spot marked, Qing Shui felt incomparably happy.

There was finally one checkpoint. As long as he wanted to, he could just head back right away. Furthermore, if he intended to come back here, he could just transport himself back to the woman. After all, there was no limitations between the two users

of the Five Elements Divine Flag.

Now, Qing Shui felt really great to have such an ability. But as he thought deeper into it, he got a bit upset. It seemed like this situation was a gain and loss to him. Qing Shui suddenly thought about where the woman would end up if she was to transport to him while he was inside the realm.

It might very likely transport her to a spot inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal where he was at.

Qing Shui stopped thinking about this question. He desired to go back really strongly, however, there were still some stuffs he needed to solve here. The only thing he feared was not being able to transport back here once he left, but of course, the possibility of this to happen was very small. He thought about it just in case as a precaution for emergencies.

On the next day, Qing Shui came out really early. Morning Practice!

The increase in strength had led to a drastic change in his charm as well as his state. Suddenly, Qing Shui turned around only to find the woman was looking towards here from the pavilion.

At the moment when she spotted Qing Shui looking back, the woman moved very quickly and within the span of a few breathing times and arrived next to Qing Shui. At this moment, it was his turn to be shocked.

Surprisingly, the woman's strength was worth around 20,000 nimbus.

As much as Qing Shui was surprised, the woman felt even more so than him. His strength actually increased by so much in just a while. She looked at Qing Shui with shock in her beautiful eyes. He felt that her eyes were really familiar. It's just the same as watching an enormous potential stock on the market back in his previous incarnation.

"I might go back to the five continents soon. By then, I might need to stop near you when I come back." Qing Shui felt the need to inform her about it.

At the moment when the woman heard Qing Shui mentioned the word 'teleport', she actually revealed a rarely seen weird look. After that, she asked in shock, "Your Five Elements Divine Flag has achieved its first grade?"

"I have got a few unique things. Unfortunately, they won't be able to help you."

"Understood, set up the checkpoint around the five continents."

"On its first grade, the checkpoints can only be set around the five continents." Qing Shui explained in a slightly upset tone.

The woman revealed a happy smile upon seeing Qing Shui's face. After that, she said something which made Qing Shui uncertain

how he would react to. “By the time you teleport, you better not teleport right beside me when I’m in the shower.”

“I won’t. It won’t be that coincidental.” Qing Shui said, embarrassed.

“Hey, little brat, are you feeling embarrassed or do you think that I’m not qualified enough for you?” The woman really enjoyed seeing Qing Shui’s cramped up face.

Qing Shui was a bit stunned when he heard what the woman had said. He realized that he was actually unable to find an accurate answer. But there was one thing, this woman wasn’t really that old, she just looked so mature like a ripened fruit with its juice ready to come out.

As Qing Shui thought of the juices of ripe fruits, he couldn’t help but to remember the moisture he had seen on her nightgown. It was her juice.....

Naturally, Qing Shui’s expression didn’t manage to escape the woman’s gaze. She immediately extended her hand and put it on his chin. Qing Shui was once again stunned. This action of hers made him felt like he was being bullied.

“You rogue brat, where do you think you are looking at? Believe it or not, I’m going to eat you up.”

Despite the woman’s holy and mature look, the things which she

said made Qing Shui uncertain whether he should cry or laugh. He helplessly extended his hand and pushed down her hand which was on his chin.

AST 1293 – Preparing To Head Home Once?

Headmaster Sui, Qing Shui's Powerful Medical Skills

Right now, Qing Shui did not know whether to cry or smile. He had not thought of what to say when a fragrance floated over and he felt something moist on his face.

Boom!

The sound was not loud but was especially clear. Qing Shui looked at the lady who had snuck a kiss on his face and quickly took a step back. If they were to continue on, it might turn out to be trouble.

“Martial Aunt, even if you wish to take advantage of me, you can't be doing it this openly.” Qing Shui really felt a little strange, but he could not pinpoint what it was. Subconsciously, he had the feeling that he did not wish to get too close to this lady.

The lady smiled happily. Qing Shui looked at her beautiful appearance that was like as charming as the starry night and the bright moon. He would never be able to associate that look with how daring she was. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that she was very wanton.

It could be because Qing Shui was subconsciously rejecting this behavior of hers!

Like earlier, when she had gone into his room. She had directly grabbed his penis and threatened him... Thinking about it made him feel aghast. What kind of lady was this?

“Alright, let’s go and grab some food. After that, I’ll return with Ruyan and Xuan`er. It’s fine if you wish to return to the five continents as well. I won’t be leaving the Western Oxhe Continent for a very long time. Therefore, when you feel like coming back, just come back directly.” The lady did not persist further.

“Alright!”

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. Right now, the Five Elements Divine Flags could only be used by one person. He did not know if he would be able to bring people along with him in the future, which did make him feel that it was a bit of a pity. In the future, if he could bring people with him, it would be good even if it had to reach a very high grade.

Yu Ruyan was not aware of what had happened last night, but the charm she exuded from her face still made it hard for the lady and Tantai Xuan to tear their eyes away. Tantai Xuan clearly knew the reason behind that look. Even the lady had seen it.

“Ruyan is so beautiful today. Doing that will also make one more beautiful?” The lady smiled and looked toward Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan.

Yu Ruyan lowered her head. Tantai Xuan also lowered her head and ate her food. Qing Shui smiled awkwardly and said, “It doesn’t

only make one more beautiful. It can also increase one's lifespan and cultivation..."

"Qing Shui..." When she saw that Qing Shui did not seem to be planning to stop anytime soon, Yu Ruyan quickly tried to cut him off.

"To think that it has so many benefits? Ruyan, is it very comfortable?" The lady looked toward Yu Ruyan curiously.

Qing Shui had the feeling that the lady was teasing Yu Ruyan and thus did not say anything. He just felt that this lady was a very good actress, as if she was truly a naive lady who had not experienced that before.

That morning, they bade farewell to Qing Shui. Qing Shui gave Yu Ruyan a hug and said some words to her. After the two of them split up, Yu Ruyan pushed Tantai Xuan toward Qing Shui.

"Come, let me give you a hug. In this life, you can only be my woman," Qing Shui said as he gave her a hug. Sensing the warmth from her beautiful body, a delicate feeling, and the urge she felt. Qing Shui almost could not hold back himself.

"Xuan`er!"

"Mm!" Tantai Xuan softly hugged Qing Shui. It felt very strange. She had never felt this way before.

Although Qing Shui and Tantai Xuan had confirmed their relationship, he would not want her immediately. Women must be slowly savored. He must first let her experience love and being in a relationship. Otherwise, both of them would have regrets in the future.

“Give me a kiss before you go!” Qing Shui said softly next to her ears.

“No!”

“Then I’ll do it!” After saying that, Qing Shui bit down softly on her beautiful ear.

At a speed that could be seen by the naked eye, her translucent and snow-white earlobe turned pink and the beautiful figure that Qing Shui hugged trembled.

“Alright, Qing Shui, Master is still around. You aren’t allowed to go overboard.” Tantai Xuan said, embarrassed.

“If Master isn’t around, then I can go overboard a little?”

“No. Alright, be good!” Tantai Xuan said softly.

“Give me a kiss, otherwise, I’ll take action.”

“No!”

The hand Qing Shui had around Tantai Xuan slowly traveled down.

“Don’t move. You rascal. It’s only going to be once. You must keep to your word.” Tantai Xuan felt really helpless.

Qing Shui of course agreed.

Very quickly, a soft and moist feeling could be felt on his lips. It was a little cooling like the feeling of a quickened heartbeat.

It was very soft and short, as if their lips had only met for a short moment. In fact, it really was just for a short moment.

Qing Shui did not push her too much. This was already taking a step forward. What he wanted was for Tantai Xuan to take the one step by herself. It was already not easy for her to be doing this.

“Take care. Cultivate well. Let’s head to the other three continents together in the future.” Qing Shui let go of her and said softly.

Tantai Xuan blushed before she nodded and then left. She had the feeling like her soul had left her. This was the first time she felt this after so many years. It still felt like a dream to her. However, this was a realistic dream, and a feeling she never had before rose in her heart. It was an anticipation and a wonderful feeling.

Relationships between men and women were instinctive nature, and the reason she had not gotten into this phase was because she had never met the right person. The harsher a person was, the later the person would meet the right partner.

The lady did not come to hug Qing Shui. She called out her ride and left with the other two.

Qing Shui continued to watch until they disappeared out of his sight. He had wanted to use the Nine Continents Steps to send them off but decided against it. With the lady around, there were not many who would be a threaten them.

Nine Continents Steps!

Qing Shui flew toward the direction of the Heaven Secrets Academy. He should head back to have a look. If he had sufficient time, he would choose to make a trip back to take a look at the five continents. His family was there, his kin was there, his women and children were there... Even if he could not be there, with the Five Elements Divine Flags, he would be able to return and stay for three to five days each month.

Heaven Secrets Academy!

It did not take Qing Shui many days to arrive at the Heaven Secrets Academy. After all, his Nine Continents Steps were still considered to be very powerful.

Yan Jinyu, Qing Sha, and the Seventh Princess were all around. Yu Sunu had not exited her seclusion yet. When the ladies saw Qing Shui, they were very happy. Qing Sha hugged Qing Shui. This was her special right as Qing Shui's daughter.

“Have you guys been well?”

“Yes. You've been well too, right?”

“Of course. Father, are you going to be leaving again?” Qing Sha asked.

“I still need to head out. Lass, this is an eventful period. Work hard on your cultivation. We'll think about the other things in the future, alright?” Qing Shui patted Qing Sha on the head and said.

“Mmm, I know. I'll work hard to cultivate.” Qing Sha said with determination.

After cultivating for quite a while in the courtyard, Qing Shui headed to the Heaven Secrets Courtyard. Since he had returned, he should visit the two old men. No matter what, the two of them had helped him quite a lot. In the future, he would still need to rely on them while he ran about outside. With them around, the place would be tough as steel.

The moment Qing Shui arrived at the Heaven Secrets Courtyard, he saw the two old men coming out. When they saw Qing Shui, their eyes lit up and they broke into happy smiles.

“You’re back? It seems that you’ve gotten quite a huge gain this time around!” Headmaster Sui—who was the old man in the golden dragon robe—smiled happily and said.

Headmaster Cao also looked at Qing Shui in great astonishment.

“It’s okay. Have the two of you been well?” Qing Shui also said happily. The feeling the two old men gave Qing Shui was that of kin.

“Good, good. Come, come, let’s sit down and have a chat.” Headmaster Cao got Qing Shui to take a seat.

“Qing Shui, your cultivation has gotten a lot stronger again. What astonishes me is that you’ve actually attained the Heavenly Dao,” Headmaster Sui said with great emotions.

Hearing Headmaster Sui’s words, Qing Shui looked toward him in astonishment. With one look, Qing Shui was stunned. It was because Headmaster Sui was actually a cultivator who had attained the Heavenly Dao. His strength was also clear now. It was at 10,000 suns.

No wonder he could become the Heaven Secrets Academy’s Palace Lord. It was a pity that due to the impacts from his lifespan, it was hard for him to gain any further progress in his cultivation.

“Sir, do you know of Putuo Mountain’s head?” Qing Shui

thought of that lady and asked Headmaster Sui.

“Putuo Mountain isn’t as simple as they appear to be. It’s said that their head is from the other three continents and came to train herself. When the time comes, it’s likely that she’ll leave.” Headmaster Sui gave it some thought before he smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“She has also attained the Heavenly Dao.” Qing Shui looked at the old man and said.

“Sigh, what a monster. Although she is one with great seniority, her age isn’t that old. Since she has already attained the Heavenly Dao, she should have the ability in the future to get back everything that belonged to her.” Headmaster Sui’s words made Qing Shui feel a little muddled.

Qing Shui did not ask further. He knew that the reason the old man did not go into the details was not because he was unaware of them, but because he knew it was hard to make everything clear. However, he knew one thing. That lady might not be just what she appeared. From the very beginning, Qing Shui had a feeling that he had never understood a single bit about that lady’s heart.

A facade. Everyone lives while wearing a mask and one’s appearance is a mask in itself. In life, everyone has to wear even more masks in order to lead a better life.

Life is like a show. Everyone puts up an act. For some, the shows are never-ending. For others, the shows are very pitiable...

“Sir, let me apply acupuncture on you again. There are no more problems with your lifespan and you can try to let your Heavenly Dao flow,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Headmaster Sui was stunned as he looked at Qing Shui in great disbelief. It had not been many years since he had attained the Heavenly Dao but he knew that he did not have that many years left in his life. This made him feel that it was a great pity.

Although cultivators would gain greater lifespans at their level, it was a pity that before they had spent half their lifespans, the impurities and hidden illnesses in their bodies would explode as time passed.

The other time, Qing Shui had helped to increase his lifespan by quite a lot, but he did not say how much exactly. The old man had also never thought of what would change after he gained a little bit more lifespan. However, now that Qing Shui had said this, the situation would be different.

“Is it really possible? If you have such medical skills, then you’ll be able to establish a stand even if you were to head to the other three continents. It’s because each powerful cultivator would be faced with the same problem.” Headmaster Sui looked at Qing Shui in disbelief.

“Let’s give it a try. The two of you will know very soon.” Qing Shui had also attained the Heavenly Dao and with the increment in his strength, he had the confidence.

Nine Yang Gold Needle!

This time around, it took a little longer, and was about four hours. Although he still was not able to completely remove the impurities in their bodies, at least two-thirds had been removed. Furthermore, he had also given them the Plum Blossom Wine previously. Although he could not fully recover their lifespan, it would not be a problem for them to live up to 1,000 year old...

1,000 years... Even Qing Shui was full of admiration for himself. The 1,000 years had belonged to the old man to begin with but was something he had lost due to his body's conditions.

After four hours, Headmaster Sui looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. It was because he realized that most of his vitality had completely restored. He could not believe what had just happened to him.

AST 1294 – Two Physiques Suitable To Cultivate Divine Beast Possession Technique, Making Preparations

The old man was well aware of his body's condition. Now that he was really cured, he looked at Qing Shui with astonishment and disbelief. After all, something like this was like a fantasy. The impact was the same level as if someone from Qing Shui's previous life was fully cured despite being at the last stage of cancer.

Qing Shui looked at the old man and knew that the shock he dealt with was too great. As for the effects of the healing, Qing Shui was clearer than the old man.

“If something like this didn't happen on me, I'd never have believed it. Qing Shui, I won't say anything else. I had promised you previously that I'll be helping you out with my remaining life.” The old smiled as he looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

The old man knew what great benefits there were for him to have a longer lifespan. Family, legacy... and he could also pursue the path of the Heavenly Dao now, or at least try to go further on it. After all, he had just stepped into the Heavenly Dao when he realized that his life was running short. No one would be able to accept this and now that he was given the chance, how could he possibly not feel happy about it?

Being able to try even if one knew that the end result would be a failure was also considered a form of happiness.

“Old Master Cao, I’ll help you treat your body tomorrow.” Qing Shui looked toward Old Master Cao and said.

“It’s fine, there’s no hurry. It’s not as if I’ll be dying in another two to three days.” Headmaster Cao also said happily.

He and Headmaster Sui were as close as real brothers. Having been fated to become brothers in this life, they were originally due to continue their brotherhood in another world but now discovered that they could continue to be brothers here. They could still see their family. Was there anything that could be even more blissful than that?

Qing Shui went back and personally cooked for the three ladies. Qing Sha was very attached to him but he still had his own things to do. Therefore, when he was around, he would shower her with more love. This would also make him feel happier as a father.

Today, when he had was chatting with the two Headmasters, he learned that the Heaven Secrets Academy was considered to be well-fortified in the Western Oxhe Continent. Whoever wanted to get their hands on the Heaven Secrets Academy would have to pay a terrible price regardless of who they were and they might not succeed.

With that, Qing Shui would be assured even if he was no longer in the Western Oxhe Continent. Thinking back, he also felt that he might have been too much of a worrywart previously. Without him, the Heaven Secrets Academy would continue to operate and leave a very long history. Now that he was here, the Heaven Secrets Academy would go down even longer into history.

“Father, when you head out this time around, can you bring me along?” Qing Sha sat next to Qing Shui during the meal and asked.

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head. “Stay here and work hard on your cultivation. We still have a very long life before us. There won’t be a lack of time for you to spend with me.”

Qing Sha replied gloomily, “Alright, I’ll listen to father.”

“Mmm. Lass, having been around for the so many years, you should know how important power is. Therefore, don’t give up. When you get stronger, there’ll be nothing that can pose a problem to you.” Qing Shui did not continue.

Qing Sha nodded as her frown deepened.

The Seventh Princess’ relationship with Qing Shui was still considered to be quite good. He did not know what the Eldest Princess and the Seventh Princess had said between themselves. The other time, Qing Shui had seen that because of the relationship between himself and the Eldest Princess, the two sisters had almost fallen apart.

However, the matter came to a rest. By right, they should say something after that episode but Qing Shui did not know what they had said between themselves. Anyways, right now, he and the Seventh Princess were just friends.

Yan Jinyu was Qing Shui's sworn elder sister and treated him very well. Her good treatment toward him included living needs as well as mental needs. It was the treatment that an elder sister would show toward a younger brother.

Qing Shui's concern toward Yan Clan was only limited to Yan Jinyu now. Yan Jinyu's siblings were still alright too. If one day, someone from Yan Jinyu's generation were to take over the clan, then Qing Shui might forge closer relationships with them. However, he was not interested in doing so at the moment.

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After going through one round of tempering his magic treasures, Qing Shui once again looked toward the book of Paragon about the Divine Beast Possession. He thought of what the lady had said before. She had told him that without the bloodline of the Beast Blood Tribe, it was impossible to cultivate this.

Qing Shui had once received the Dragon Qi. Furthermore, he had a unique physique to begin with. Therefore, even though he did not feel happy about it, he did not give up hope.

Right now, he had the feeling that if he were to try again, he should be able to sense it if the martial technique rejected him. He really felt that it was a bit of a pity if he did not cultivate this battle technique.

He decided to not worry so much and took out that handwritten

manual for the Divine Beast Possession. This book must have had been through many years. He flipped it opened and started reading.

The first condition for cultivating the Divine Beast Possession was to have the bloodline of the Beast Blood Tribe, even though this condition was not specified. However, the words 'our tribe' should be referring to that.

Another condition was to have the Divine Beast Possession and to have a strength not lower than 7,000 suns. This was the lowest benchmark required. The most important thing was that there was a success rate for the cultivating of the Divine Beast Possession. Once failed, the same person would not be able to cultivate it again.

The Divine Beast Possession allowed a battle beast of a certain trait to be awakened from one's body, while the Divine Beast Possession fully awakens this beast so that one would be able to use it for battle. It was different from the phantom image in the first form. The awakened state would be much more powerful, just like it was a real powerful demonic beast.

The way to awaken was through blood essence!

The Beast Blood Tribe's blood essence had a great similarity to demonic beast's and their success rate would be relatively higher. Using a human's divine blood would have a lower success rate. Upon failing, there was an 80% chance of death and a 20% chance of staying alive. One would also be rendered unable to cultivate the Divine Beast Possession anymore in the future. Therefore, no

matter the location, there were not many people who cultivated the Divine Beast Possession. It was a huge gamble where the chances of losing were far greater than winning.

However, it was mentioned that there were two types of people who would be able to cultivate this technique with a 100% success rate. One was people with the Heart of Demonic Beast, while the other was people with the Heart of Seven Orifices.

Luan Luan had a 100% success rate of cultivating this technique!

Qing Shui also recalled the genius in the Desolate Sect who had the Heart of Demonic Beast. They would cultivate the Divine Beast Possession in the future and would have a 100% success rate. It was no wonder that the Desolate Sect had wanted to unify and reign over the Western Oxhe Continent. It seemed that they did have a trump card up their sleeves.

Was the Heart of Seven Orifices stronger or the Heart of Demonic Beast stronger?

Qing Shui had not seen this daughter for very long and did not know what cultivation level she was now at. By right, at her age, the improvement in her cultivation should be in leaps and bounds. She might even experience swelling blood vessels and the refinement of her heart force.

There was also the others from Qing Clan. With Qing Shui's current abilities, if it were someone else, many people would give up on their clan. Moreover, he had already done enough for them.

Most importantly, such a clan would have too much of a late start. It would be dreaming to want to bring their level up. It would be easier to start nurturing the next generation.

However, Qing Shui would never give up on Qing Clan. Half of his efforts had been for the sake of Qing Clan; to let his family live longer and happier.

He was not afraid of hard work or fatigue. As long as there was still Qing Clan behind him, with so many family members behind him, he would feel as if he was invigorated.

Qing Shui thought about a lot of things. It might not be a bad decision to let Qing Clan stay in the five continents for now. Of course, if his Nine Continents Steps or Five Elements Divine Flags were to gain the ability to bring them to various place, his decision would still be to bring them around. He would never give up on his family and just let them go into declination. Since he had already taken on the path of martial arts, he wanted to try to bring them as far as he possibly could.

Looking at the Divine Beast Possession, Qing Shui felt gloomy. He wanted to cultivate it but the results could be disastrous. Even if one had the bloodline of the Beast Blood Tribe, the chances of failing would still be very high.

His body had been tempered by Dragon Qi before, and dragons were also considered demonic beasts. They might be considered immortal demons type demonic beasts. At the very least, a true dragon would be categorized under immortal demons and would be at the False God realm.

Qing Shui was stunned. Why did he suddenly gain an understanding of this? He shook his head. A real dragon... Would that huge green dragon he encountered in his consciousness be considered a real dragon?

Would that adolescent flame dragon be considered one?

Clenching onto the handwritten Divine Beast Possession manual, Qing Shui was stumped. It was too dangerous to cultivate but it was such a pity to give up.

After much hesitation, Qing Shui still put it down. Right now, he was very strong. Moreover, he might come across some heavenly and earthly treasures or some medicinal pills that would allow him to have a 100% success rate in cultivating this technique. Therefore, it would be better for him to put this down for now.

He then continued his usual tempering, training, and alchemy. He hoped to be able to quickly bring up the grade of the Five Elements Divine Flags. The more these were set up, the easier it would be for him to travel around.

The next day, Qing Shui went to apply acupuncture to Headmaster Cao. There was no such thing as absolute selflessness. Qing Shui believed that even if he were to help the weak, even if it was out of his own selflessness, and even if he was not hoping to get any returns, helping others would be able to give him some positive returns mentally.

Between people, there would tend to be some benefits or contacts, which would add more colors to a person. For example, for two families of compatible standing, they would eventually form marriage relationships after long periods of cooperation. People who collaborate in businesses in Qing Shui's previous life might end up being friends, true friends, or even become as close as partners eventually.

At the start, Qing Shui was thought of highly by these two old men and they had stopped the mutual destruction between Fu Yantian and Qing Shui. They had done all this because both of them were talents and it would bring benefits to the Heaven Secrets Academy in the future. If Qing Shui was far from a match for Fu Yantian, then even if Qing Shui were to die in battle, no one would step out to save him.

Qing Shui treated them was also because he hoped that they would help to take care of Yu Sunu, Qing Sha, and the others. He also hoped that the two would nurture them. However, this was not a purely interest-based relationship. There were more emotions added in. Even if they were not considered kin, they were not just friends.

In Qing Shui's mind, he did not have many friends. Someone like Tian Jiange was only considered an ordinary friend.

“Two sirs, I'll still have to head out. I hope that you'll be able to continue to take care of the few of them.” Qing Shui drew back his needles and said with a smile.

“Don't worry, we'll treat them like our own juniors. Ever since

we attained physical strength, we've been very bored. We'll continue to pursue the path of Heaven Secrets Academy here and also help to manage the Heaven Secrets Academy," the old men said happily.

"In the future, Heaven Secrets Academy, Putuo Mountain, and Lotus Sect would all appear in the other three continents. The two of you will forever be Heaven Secrets Academy's Headmasters," Qing Shui smiled and said.

After his strength increased this time around, his mental state had also been elevated. He had his eyes set on the other three continents. He must definitely head over there and create a world for himself. Moreover, no matter who that lady was up against, he was going to help her and her Demon Lord Palace.

Thinking of that cold and arrogant lady, that lady who was like a goddess, he felt warmth grow in his heart. In addition to that, he felt hints of worry. He decided to consider it as a debt that he owed her!

AST 1295 – Return To The Qing Clan, It Is Very Warm At Home

Everytime Qing Shui thought about this lady, he was unable to describe his own feelings. It was like a slab of piercing-cold ice block, and even if it was warmed up, it wouldn't gain heat.

After he returned to the manor, Qing Shui only left a letter behind telling them that he had gone out. In his letter, he told them to focus on their cultivation and to take care of themselves. In the room, he prepared to head out for the five continents.

This was the first time he would use it and he felt very agitated. He entered the Five Elements Divine Flag and then reached out his hand to tap out toward the sole red top.

When Qing Shui's finger tapped on it, his consciousness blurred out for a moment. He knew that the two Five Elements Divine Flags would only require a thought from him to activate the transportation. However, this wasn't possible when one pinpointed the location to be transported to.

Very quickly, when he regained his consciousness, he was already in a new place.

Central Continent!

Qing Shui looked around, his feelings were indescribable. To be able to reach the five continents in the blink of an eye... How long

had he been thinking of returning to the five continents? It was because even if after five years was up, he would only be able to bring the few ladies over and he won't be able to stay on the five continents. However, he could now come to the five continents and take a look at the Qing Clan. In the future, wherever possible, he would be able to come back every month.

He could use the Five Elements Divine Flag once a month.

Back then, the place he had set up the flags was around where the Qing Clan was at. Even if there were some discrepancies, it wouldn't be too much. After he looked around and confirmed his directions, he performed the Nine Continents Steps directly.

Although Qing Shui set the location to be around Qing Clan on the map in the Five Elements Divine Flag, the map was small, unlike how big the actual Central Continent was. Just a bit of an error would mean that he would be brought very far away.

Thankfully, the current Nine Continents Steps was still very amazing. After a few uses, he was already very close to the Fair Wind City where the Qing Clan was located in. He called out his Fire Bird and flew toward the Qing Clan's direction.

This time around, it hasn't been the longest since he had left and it hadn't even been three years. However, it might be due to the distance between the regions they were in that made him felt that the trip had been the longest.

The Fair Wind City had already appeared before him. Qing Shui

was very agitated. He had initially thought that it would be after ten or even 20 years by the time he returned. After all, the Ancient Teleportation Array would only be activated once every five years. And it was basically impossible for Qing Shui to use the Ancient Teleportation Array to return for five years before heading back.

He hadn't expected that the lady from the Putuo Mountain had the Five Elements Divine Flag. This thing was beyond precious for Qing Shui.

He saw it, Qing Shui saw the Qing Clan. The Fair Wind City seemed to be even more prosperous than before. There weren't many people in the five continents who could pose a threat to the Qing Clan. The Buddha Sect won't do anything, nor would the Demon Gate. Moreover, the Qing Clan did have some powerful cultivators. The few ladies' abilities were considered top-notch in the five continents and it had been close to three years. Qing Shui had left behind quite a lot of medicinal herbs and stuff behind back then. Right now, their cultivation should have been brought up to another level.

Very quickly, the Qing Clan's entrance appeared before him. Qing Shui felt very agitated. There were no guards at the entrance, but she saw that a beautiful little lass was walking out. She was about four to five years old and was wearing a pink one-piece dress. Her hair was combed into many little plaits and she appeared to be very adorable.

Although it had been close to three years since they had met, and she had grown by quite a bit, Qing Shui could tell that this was Qing Yun, the daughter he and Yun Duan had.

When the lass saw Qing Shui, she was clearly stunned. Her big eyes which were like crystals seemed to have a hint of confusion in them as she looked at Qing Shui. After all, she wasn't able to remember much stuff back then. Or maybe, she could still remember a little bit, but right now, she shouldn't be able to recognize Qing Shui.

Qing Shui made his smile even more endearing, but the lass took a step back and asked, "Who are you? Why have you come to my home?"

Although Qing Shui maintained a bright smile, he felt dejected inside. It was because he hadn't been a good father. Just as Qing Shui was about to say something, a voice rang out.

"Qing Shui!" A surprised voice rang out. It sounded a little hoarse, but it was seductive yet graceful.

It was very pleasant.

Yun Duan walked out. Although she had given birth to a daughter, she hadn't changed. It was just that there was now an additional poised aura added to her charms. She had a very beautiful face and her exquisite features had a poised and dignified aura to them. The aura she exuded wouldn't make one felt that she was cold but she was still able to be indifferent and keep others at bay. However, when she saw Qing Shui, she wore a happy smile.

Her beautiful curves would make one crazy. She was well-

embodied yet didn't appear to be plump. Each and every part of her body exuded a crazy seductive power. This was especially so for her beautiful, intelligent looking, and graceful eyes which were lethally seductive.

Qing Shui looked at Yun Duan and felt extremely happy as well. He quickly walked over while Yun Duan pounced into his arms, embracing him tightly.

"The lass is around. Don't be neglecting her." Qing Shui gave her a tight hug and then quickly said.

Yun Duan quickly let go of Qing Shui and bent down to pick up Qing Yun. "Lass, haven't you been pestering to look for your father? He's your father, quick, call him."

The lass looked at Qing Shui curiously. She should have some impression of him, but she pouted and said, "Mother, don't lie to me."

Yun Duan pressed her hand against her own forehead, "Lass, haven't you seen your father's portrait before? Go on, is it because you have some conditions? You're such a sneaky one."

Qing Shui was stunned. That was right, the lass' gaze earlier clearly showed that she had recognized him. After all, there was his portrait at home as well. By right, it was impossible for her to not recognize him.

Now that he heard from Yun Duan's words that the lass actually wanted something, Qing Shui said happily and said, "Yun`er, go ahead and tell me. I'll give you whatever you want."

"Really?" Qing Yun blinked her big crystal-like eyes and said happily.

"Of course!" She was just a four to five-years old child. No matter what she ask for, he would be able to grant her wish.

"I want you to be together with my mother." The lass blinked her big eyes and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui gave it a lot of thought and felt that she would want a lot of stuff. However, the only thing which didn't occur to him was this.

"Yun`er, change one. Father is busy. Why would you request for this?" Yun Duan hugged Qing Yun tightly and asked, puzzled.

"Mother often calls out for father in your dreams and says that you miss him." Qing Yun giggled and replied.

Yun Duan blushed and pinched Qing Yun's nose as she looked at Qing Shui, embarrassed.

This time around, Qing Shui managed to hug the little lass. He took Yun Duan's hand with his other hand and walked toward the Qing Clan.

“Qing Shui, how did you manage to come back? I thought you will take many years before you’ll be able to come back?” Yun Duan knew this very clearly, and thus she was elated to see Qing Shui back. She tightened her grip of Qing Shui’s hand.

“Isn’t it because that I miss you all that the heaven has given me something. If all is successful, I’ll be able to come back and stay for a few days every month.” Qing Shui felt agitated on the thought of the Five Elements Divine Flag. Even that lady was having a clearer impression in Qing Shui’s mind. He was very thankful toward her.

“Really?” When Yun Duan heard what Qing Shui said, her beautiful eyes shone as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Since when has your husband lied to you?”

Qing Shui and Yun Duan walked into the Qing Clan. Very soon, the other members of the Qing Clan all got news that Qing Shui had returned. Almost everyone who was home came out, the excitement they felt was indescribable.

“Father!”

“Brother Shui!”

“Qing Shui!”

...

Qing Shui looked at all the familiar faces, feeling overwhelmed with emotions. He gently put Qing Yun down and walked up to Qing Yi and gave her a hug.

“Mother, have you been well?”

Qing Yi smiled and pat Qing Shui on the head, “Mother is fine. How have you been? Has it been hard?”

“After seeing mother and my wives, I don’t feel that it’s hard anymore.” Qing Shui smiled happily and said.

Qing Shui then greeted his grandfather and the rest, followed by his wives, cousins, and then the children. Qing Zun and Qing Yin have grown up. The children in this world went through puberty early and children over ten-years old would already seem to be quite big.

“Father!”

“Father!”

Both Qing Zun and Qing Yin called out happily as they took Qing Shui’s hands.

Although Qing Zun and Qing Yin were twins, they didn’t look

alike. Qing Zun looked a little like Qing Shui while Qing Yin looked more like Canghai Mingyue. Qing Yin's height had already reached Qing Shui's heart level and appeared very delicate and magnanimous.

Qing Zun and Qing Yin were both righteous-looking people, like those members of aristocratic clans. However, they appeared slightly more righteous than them.

Qing Shui hugged both Qing Zun and Qing Yin. Qing Zun felt a little shy since he was already a big boy now, while Qing Yin, on the contrary, wrapped her hands around Qing Shui's neck endearingly.

After he put down Qing Zun and Qing Yin, Qing Shui looked toward Qing Ming. Having not met him for several years, Qing Shui felt that this boy was surprisingly mature with a devilish hint. Along with Qing Zun, they were clearly at the opposite sides of two extremes.

“Do you have anything against me?” When Qing Shui saw Qing Ming, he felt more relaxed.

The others also looked at this father and son pair amusingly.

“How would I dare? You're my father.” Qing Ming looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile. However, Qing Shui felt that his smile was a little fake.

“You rascal. Are you asking for a beating? How dare you talk like this to your father?” Mingyue Gelou felt helpless as well. This child would only listen to Qing Yi and no one else. He tended to do things that would catch others by surprise, but wouldn’t do any evil acts that would bring great harm to others. However, he often fought with the kids from the other clans. For this, he had often received a beating from Mingyue Gelou.

“Mother, even if you like Father a lot, I’m the child you’ve given birth to. You can’t always be beating me up.” Qing Ming looked at Mingyue Gelou, aggrieved.

Mingyue Gelou’s face turned flushed red as she twisted his ears both in anger and in amusement.

Qing Shui appeared even happier now. This kid was different, but Qing Shui felt that his physique was very unique. Qing Shui had sensed that Qing Ming had a physique which had a rare wind attribute.

Wind came under the wood attribute in the five elements. It seemed that Qing Ming was suited to become an assassin, to take the path of independent killing. Qing Shui gave it a lot of thought. Of course, he would also have to take Qing Ming’s views into consideration.

“Why, are you feeling that your mother treats me well but not you?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Qing Shui, what are you talking about?” Mingyue Gelou looked

at these two people who were her closest kin, not knowing what to say.

“No. Mother treats me extremely well.”

“Really?” Qing Shui asked.

“Of course. I’m her son, of course she’ll treat me well.” Qing Ming continued to speak in a matter of fact tone.

“Rascal, let’s have a man-to-man talk later.”

It was only after that did Qing Shui took Qing Yan’s hand. Qing Yan was a bit of an introvert, however, when she saw Qing Shui, she was very happy. After all, she recognized Qing Shui and the moment Qing Shui squatted down, she pounced on him and wrapped her hands around his neck.

AST 1296 – Happiness Of A Family Reunion, Yiye Jiange Wants To Leave, An Opportunity That Belongs To Her And The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast?

“Father!” Qing Yan said happily.

Although she was an introvert, she was unlike Shi Qingzhuang. Because Shi Qingzhuang now had a daughter, she was a little different from how she was at the very beginning. She was more cheerful and was especially happy to be in a big clan like the Qing Clan.

“Yan`er, did you miss Father?” Qing Shui looked at his petite daughter who was like a little crystal princess and was unlike Qing Ming who would often get dust all over. Amongst all the kids, he was the most sorry-looking. No one knew what he did before he just came back.

“I did, every day. I thought I’ll only be able to see Father after I’ve grown up.” Qing Yan wrapped her arms around Qing Shui’s neck endearingly.

“In the future, Father will come back once a month to visit. How is that?” When Qing Shui heard Qing Yan’s words, he felt a little bad. He knew that parents had a good influence on their kids, and there was no other way out. Therefore, the help that the Five Elements Divine Flags brought to him was immense. Unknowingly, he felt especially thankful towards that lady.

Putting aside being able to have a safety buoy, just in terms of being able to use this to spend time with his children and wives, Qing Shui already felt that it was a priceless and divine artifact. Some things don't wait for people, for example, children growing up. If he didn't see them while they grow up, even if he had all the means in the world, he wouldn't be able to turn back time. All that was left would just be regrets.

"Really?" Qing Yan lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui with her eyes opened wide.

"When has Father lied to you? Since I've said it, I'll definitely do it. Come, let's have a pinky promise."

Qing Shui smiled and then reached out his finger.

Qing Yan happily extended out her finger and hooked it with Qing Shui's. "Pinky promise, not allowed to change for 100 years!"

"Alright, I'll never go back on my words. They're all witnesses, alright?" Qing Shui lowered his head to kiss Qing Yan's cheek. This was her daughter, the product of the love between him and the woman he loved. Hugging her gave him a strong feeling of connection of the blood. Hugging her felt like he was carrying the most precious crystal in the world.

Qing Yan's happy and crisp laughter rang out very far away. It was a very influential laughter.

Qing Shui put down Qing Yan and turned to take Qing Yu's hand. Qing Yu pouted so much that she would even be able to hang a small bottle on her lips. She appeared so aggrieved as if she was on the verge of crying.

"Hmm? Who made our lass angry? Tell Father, I'll help you teach the person a lesson." Qing Shui felt especially happy. People said that the greatest happiness was a reunion with the family. It was an elevation of the spirit, the purest happiness. Even sex couldn't be compared.

Standing here, he wouldn't feel lonely as being here was like his life's harbor. This was home, a place which produces love. Everyone here was selfless, being able to throw away their lives for each other willingly.

After people had sex and gained enjoyment, if they were lonely, they would still return to their lonely state after the happiness. Sex without love was just a satisfaction of lust.

"It's Father. You don't even take a look at Yu'er after coming back for so long." As she replied, the lass' tears fell down like a waterfall.

Since young, Qing Yu had been the most domineering. Qing Zun, Qing Yin, and even Qing Ming would give in to her. Furthermore, she had always been headstrong. As long as Qing Shui was around, she would always have him to herself. When Qing Shui carried two children, one of them was always her. If he were to carry one, he

could only carry her.

Right now, after going one round, she still didn't have her turn. Therefore, the lass was now angry.

"Come, let's wipe away those tears. You're already a big girl now, how can you still be crying your eyes out? It's Father's fault to have angered our Yu`er. How do you want Father to make it up to you?" Qing Shui wiped away her tears and said as he smiled.

"I want Father to spend more time with us this time around." Qing Yu's big intelligent eyes shimmered as she said.

"Alright, since our Yu`er has spoken, I'll have to agree."

Qing Yun had already seen Qing Shui earlier. Qing Long took Zhu Qing's hand and walked up to Qing Shui. Qing Shui squatted down. Qing Long was the youngest and looked dignified and strong, just like a tiger cub. He was especially cute.

Qing Shui carried the little guy and got familiarized with him very quickly. It was only after that did he headed out to the hall with his family. Yiye Jiange, Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing... All of them were around, except Mu Qing.

Luan Luan and Yuchang were around as well. Right now, Luan Luan was the strongest in the Qing Clan. Yiye Jiange and the other ladies had also gotten tremendously stronger and were all top notch existences, at least in the five continents.

Although they were powerful in the five continents, they were still a far cry from the experts in the Western Oxhe Continent. Therefore, Qing Shui prepared some things which could raise their cultivation. He had been saving medicinal pills and other things for them.

Qing Shui took out puppets, snacks, and other stuff to distract them first. Qing Bei, Qing You, and the others were all around and the hall was extremely lively. Everyone had a share. Qing Shui had plenty of good things in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Looking at the many people in the Qing Clan, although Qing Shui didn't give up on them, it was hard to raise the cultivation level of all of them. It would require a lot of time, even if it was to only make them reach the Martial Saint level. Of course, the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty were an exception. Qing Shui had seen their achievements previously and the talent in their bodies had yet to awaken.

Di Chen's potential had awakened, so did Yu Ruyan when she was on the Western Oxhe Continent and the same went for Tantai Xuan. The others at the Qing Clan had yet to awaken but it wouldn't be long before they do. It was because they were all now Martial Emperor level cultivators.

The children had good foundations and were also very talented. Therefore, they were off to a good start. Qing Shui wasn't worried about the children's cultivation in the future. The ones he was most worried about, was his mother's cultivation, Shi Qingzhuang, Huoyun Liu-Li, Yun Duan, and the others.

Therefore, he would think all sorts of ways to help them push up their cultivation.

He would also do the same to the rest of the people in the Qing Clan. Qing Zi's child, for example, would be much better. Although the child's talent wasn't that great, Qing Shui had helped him since young, and with his medical skills, it would be a lot easier.

Unknowingly, half a day had passed. Those who were supposed to cook went to cook and those who were supposed to take care of the children did so. Qing Shui stood up and walked over to Qing Yi.

"Mother, I don't have news of him yet, but I'll soon be able to go look for him." Qing Shui sat opposite of Qing Yi and said.

"There's no hurry. What matters the most is your safety. We've lived for so many years without him. Right now, you're indispensable to the Qing Clan, therefore, nothing else is important. All that matters is for you to be well. Only with this would then there be other possibilities." Qing Yi said seriously to Qing Shui. There was happiness in her smile. This was her son.

"Mother, don't worry. Right now, there aren't many who can hurt your son. But father should be somewhere else which I can't head to for now." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"There's no hurry. So many years have passed. Qing Shui, you can make the decision for yourself. You must think of the entire Qing Clan. You have heavy responsibilities on your shoulder and

we can't do anything to help you." Qing Yi sighed and looked at Qing Shui.

"I only hope that Mother and the entire Qing Clan is well. With these, I'll have endless energy." Qing Shui said happily.

"Is it true that you'll be able to return for a few days every month in the future?" Qing Yi clearly didn't believe this either.

"I have a treasure which can let me travel between the two regions once a month. Therefore, I can come back once a month." Qing Shui wouldn't hide this from his family.

"This is for the best. You'll be able to spend more time with Mingyue and the others. It hadn't been easy for them. You should stay for a few more days this time around!" Qing Yi was very happy to know that Qing Shui was able to come back once a month. Or rather, she was happier than anyone else.

...

"Master!"

"Since you're back, you should spend more time with them!" Yiye Jiange's beautiful brows frowned as she looked at Qing Shui.

"I missed you!" Qing Shui knew that calling her Master made her feel bad and he held up her hand.

Yiye Jiange's beauty was one of transcendence, without a hint of an aura of the mortal world. Before her, Qing Shui always felt a little bit inferiority. This feeling of inferiority wasn't related to power as this lady was one which would make one feel that she shouldn't be tainted.

In fact, his relationship with Yiye Jiange had been set into stone. It was just that they didn't have any overly intimate contact.

"Are you here to infuriate me?" Yiye Jiange let Qing Shui take her hand as she said angrily. Right now, she gave more feeling of being a reliant and delicate lady. Her transcendent aura was a little faint compared to before, but it was still powerful overall. This was especially when they hadn't met for such a long time, which made it hard for Qing Shui to take action.

"How could I dare?" Qing Shui took her hand and walked around the Qing Clan. The Qing Clan was quite big and they could have a walk around.

"Qing Shui, since you can come back once a month, I might be leaving for some time." Yiye Jiange hesitated for a while and said to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned. Could it be that all ladies on the Portraits of Beauty would bring so much trouble? However, he still said calmly: "What's wrong? Is it because you don't like it here?"

"That's not it. Qing Shui, don't think too much into it. The

Seven-Headed Crystal Beast told me that it wanted to bring me to a place to cultivate and it would be able to inherit the legacy of the Crystal Beasts, allowing it to truly become an Ancient Spiritual Crystal Beast, or even stronger. It had brought this up many times, but I can't leave since you're not around. Since you can now come back once a month, and the Qing Clan is quite powerful now, I'd like to go take a look with it." Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile.

"Oh, this is good news. I'll bring you there in a few days. At the very least, I must bring you to that place. I'll be assured that way." Qing Shui was wondering what was wrong, but this was a good news.

The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast was tamed by Yiye Jiange after it had evolved from the Six-Headed Crystal Beast. It would only recognize a person it viewed as pure as its owner, and it must be a very pure person.

Qing Shui could still clearly recall the scene when Yiye Jiange had tamed the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast.

"You can't go there. It said that it has a unique ability which can only be used once and that can bring us to the place. Only after it received the true legacy of the Crystal Beasts would it then become a true Crystal Beast." Yiye Jiange shook her head and said.

"So that's it!" Qing Shui frowned. He was afraid that Yiye Jiange might be in danger.

“Don’t worry, there’s no danger.” Yiye Jiange smiled and gently pat Qing Shui’s forehead.

Qing Shui took her two beautiful hands. He was wondering how he could give her some assurance for her safety.

“The Crystal Beast said that it’s a place where it can receive the legacy, and there won’t be any danger. Moreover, I’ll get huge benefits and will get a great improvement in my abilities.” Yiye Jiange said once again.

“I’m still worried.” Qing Shui gave it a lot of thought before he said.

“It’s a secluded crystal palace and it’ll bring me there directly. It’s an ancient ruin. Don’t worry, the Crystal Beast now has a few more abilities and there’s no issue for me to ensure my life. Moreover, only me and the Crystal Beast would be able to enter because of the imprint which has been awakened on its body. Therefore, there won’t be any danger.”

“Alright, but you must still be careful.” Qing Shui knew that Yiye Jiange really wanted to go. In the end, he agreed, primarily because he knew that the awakened imprint was of no danger. This was one reason why he had agreed. If it was like some other ancient ruins, he would definitely go with her. This imprint was like heading to a treasure chamber, and thus it was something to be happy about.

AST 1297 – An Otherworldly Kind Of Attraction, A Change In Plan

Qing Shui felt that this might be Yiye Jiange's chance. Even though he felt a bit worried, he also felt really excited for her.

"I will stay cautious. I still don't feel like dying so early just yet. Even if I were to die, I would at least wait until I give birth to a child of yours." On Yiye Jiange's otherworldly attractive face was a shy and joyous smile.

"Why don't we start working hard together now? For all you know, your wish might just come true after ten months." Qing Shui put his hands around her slender waist.

"You have promised to let me be the one to initiate it. You have to keep your promise." Yiye Jiange smiled and said.

In the past, Qing Shui had promised Yiye Jiange to let her take the initiative to strip his clothes. She wanted to be the active one. In fact, she even said that she wanted to be his knight. At the moment when she mentioned that, there was an unusual charm around her. She had an otherworldly attractive face without makeup and the things which she said sounded extremely alluring.

"Of course, this is something which I can still afford to do." Qing Shui was reluctant to admit his mistake and replied.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a faint smile. She didn't

really say anything.

“Well then, you will also have to be more open-minded, won’t you? You need to have thicker skin. I won’t resist you.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Hmm, I will think about this.” Yiye Jiange chuckled.

Qing Shui gently pulled Yiye Jiange and immediately brought her into his embrace.

“Qing Shui, you have said before that if I don’t initiate any moves, you won’t touch me.” Yiye Jiange said gently.

“Hehe, I only promised to let you be the active one to eat me up. The only thing I said was that I wouldn’t take the initiative to eat you up. As for other things, I can still do a few of them. What do you think?” Qing Shui hugged her very tightly. He really meant it directly. Even though he may not be able to eat her up, he can still do other things.

“You are still such a rascal.” Yiyi Jiange gently embraced Qing Shui’s neck.

“Jiange, have you missed me?” Qing Shui whispered in her ear.

“I don’t know!”

Qing Shui looked at the exquisite ears of hers. It looked just like a silver ingot, its beauty couldn't be described with words. Her ears looked white and exquisite. Moving on downwards was her slender and pinkish neck. It was really eye-catching and sexy.

Qing Shui immediately let out his tongue and licked her ear. This immediately caused Yiye Jiange to tremble and she also began to hug his neck tighter and tighter.

Qing Shui noticed that even though Yiye Jiange started to tremble and cried out gently in surprise, she didn't really struggle and tried to stop him. Seeing this, he became more daring and gently began to suck her attractive earlobes.

As this happened, Yiye Jiange's body once again trembled. She started to hug Qing Shui's neck tighter. Qing Shui on the other hand got so agitated to the point that he felt like his beast blood was boiling from the indescribable heart-thumping feelings.

He gently sucked her earlobes. At the same time, he also felt reluctant to just had his hands around her beautiful waist. He started to progress his way downwards gently and began to put his hands on her extremely beautiful buttocks through her clothes. The sensation felt so comfortable that he couldn't help but to grab it tightly. That momentary interaction immediately caused Qing Shui's lower body to stand up like a javelin. It felt as if it was going to burst anytime soon. He right away pushed it against a soft spot on her body.

Yiye Jiange let out a gentle gasp. She whispered in his ears. "Know your limits....."

Qing Shui took out one of his hands and lightly whispered by her ear. “Let me defile you, defile the goddess in my mind.”

As Yiye Jiange heard what Qing Shui said, her body abruptly shook. At this moment, Qing Shui put one of his hand into her shirt. Without her cloth as an obstruction, the smooth sensation was enough to let Qing Shui to let out a groan. He immediately put his tongue into her ear and started to swivel around her ear.

Yes.....

Yiye Jiange’s body shook suddenly. Qing Shui’s words from before, together with the impact which he brought upon her now, had made her to embrace him tightly and not let him move.

She was so sensitive. Qing Shui didn’t know if it was because he had become more charming or they had unique body physiques. He hugged Yiye Jiange. It somehow felt quite satisfying to be able to let her experience the feelings of getting her soul lifted up.

He still felt really reluctant to take his hands out. Not only did he leave them there, he had even begun to make his way towards the gap between her butt. As he touched it, the only thing he felt was a smooth sensation. This once again caused Yiye Jiange’s body to tremble.

“You little scoundrel! Take out your hand!” Yiye Jiange’s voice sounded really soft. She didn’t dare to look at Qing Shui. Her entire face looked red like the sunset clouds across the western sky.

Qing Shui smiled as he slowly drew out his hands. That gentle process of drawing out his hands caused Yiye Jiange to once again tremble lightly. Qing Shui slowly moved his hand in front of himself and Yiye Jiange, and started to smell it.

“Jiange, this is still your.....”

“Ah, this is so disgusting!” Yiye Jiange abruptly pushed Qing Shui and quickly ran away.

Qing Shui looked at the cream-like stained on his hand and knew that she felt really embarrassed about it. As he lifted up his head, he noticed that both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were making their way here.

Canghai Mingyue looked just like how she used to be, magnanimous as well as profound. As he looked at her, he got reminded of the impact which he brought upon her the first time when he was on the Golden Winged Thunder Condor

Huoyun Liu-Li would forever have her purple clothes on her. All of her clothes were purple in color. Qing Shui wiped his hands on his shirt. After that, he went forward and grabbed each of them with both of his hands.

Qing Shui really missed the old times. There was a moment when he used to spend a long time with both of the girls. Now, he felt an unusual sensation while he grabbed both of their hands. It felt as if he hadn't done this for a long time,

“It has been so long since we last stayed together like this.” Qing Shui said in a slightly guilty tone.

“Yes, but we already feel really happy to know that you’re here. Next time, we will have more time with each other. It feels great to be able to stay together.” Canghai Mingyue said with a smile.

“Qing Shui, whose room are you going to visit first tonight?” Huoyun Liu-Li blinked her sexy, long, and narrow eyes.

Qing Shui rubbed his lower chin and thought for a while. “I wish to make a huge bed. This way, we will be able to stay in the same bed together.”

“Sharing a huge blanket together? In your dreams!” Huoyun Liu-Li said in a playful manner.

“Liu-Li, you don’t like it? Think about it, this way, you will be able to see what you want to see.....”

“Bastard, don’t ever mention it.” The more Canghai Mingyue thought about it, the more she found it embarrassing.

However, Huoyun Liu-Li instead lets out a sly laugh. She attached herself to Qing Shui’s arms and seemed unusually satisfied. “Qing Shui, are the other four continents beautiful?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked really curiously.

“It’s not beautiful! The place didn’t have you guys in it.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“I feel that that place should be really beautiful. Where were you?” Huoyun Liu-Li revealed a faint smile.

“You guys will be able to head there very soon. Now, I can come back once every month. In the future, I might be able to take you guys over as well, but this is still going to take some time.” Qing Shui grabbed both hands of the girls even tighter.

No matter how beautiful a place might be, if he would be the only one in there, he wouldn’t find it to be beautiful regardless. On the other hand, even if a place was ugly, as long as your close relatives and the people you liked were there, you would find it to be really beautiful.

“Our children are a bit older now. In the future, we will also be able to speed up our cultivation. Now, we are getting further and further away from you. By then, will you dump us?” Canghai Mingyue said with a smile.

“Yueyue, why don’t we have 300 rounds of great war with each other tonight. I am going to show you just how formidable your husband can be. In the future, whenever you say something like this, will it be alright for us to have a great night together?” Qing Shui chuckled. Despite this, he felt really touched deep down. Those may have been his and their children, but they were instead the only ones looking after them.

“Sister, you’re so blessed. All it takes is for Qing Shui to say one word, and everything would have worked out for you.” Huoyun Liu-Li said a bit craftily.

“You darned brat. Why don’t you go and have 300 rounds of great war of love with him tonight?” Canghai Mingyue said a bit grumpily and embarrassingly.

Huoyun Liu-Li still retained her charming attitude from before. Qing Shui really enjoyed it. Her crafty, yet sexy attitude, resembled that of a little demoness.

After a while, Yun Duan, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing, basically all of Qing Shui’s women arrived. There weren’t really that many of them. Basically, merely a warrior at Xiantian Realm would have had more wives than Qing Shui himself. Simultaneously, it also couldn’t be considered that few in amounts. From Qing Shui’s perspective, he had quite a lot of women. Furthermore, he felt that he couldn’t afford to lose any of them, even losing one of them would make him feel extremely hurt.

Seeing as every single one of this women were outstanding beauties, Qing Shui felt incomparably happy. He couldn’t help but be reminded of a phrase from his previous incarnations. That phrase was meant for people from ancient times.

Being successful in business, and also with a large number of children and wives.

There was nothing more which he could be unsatisfied with. In

the past, he used to believe his ultimate goal to be toppling over Yan Clan to fight justice. But halfway through it, he ran into Di Chen, Yiye Jiange, Huoyun Liu-li, Lin Zhanhan and many more stuff. But certainly, he managed to know them quite well now.

It's not possible for him to stop knowing new people. Hence, following on, problems revolving around the Demon Lord begun to arise. Most importantly, the incident involving Yan Clan was yet to end. That person was still alive, hence, he mustn't stop. Heck, even without such problem, he mustn't.

Because of Di Chen, he also wanted to travel to Western Oxhe Continent. It's safe to assume that it would be very tough for him to accomplish his desire if he didn't possess enough strength. The reason being that he couldn't get to meet Di Chen in Lotus Sect.

There were things which couldn't be stopped once it has started. Hence, it's best instead to try to finish it within your own capability so as to not leave any regrets for yourself and also the people around you.

The Five Elements Divine Flag was extremely useful. Its use was something immeasurable.

While conversing, Qing Shui slowly thought things through. With the Five Elements Divine Flag, Qing Shui no longer found it necessary for the people from Qing Clan to travel to Western Oxhe Continent. He might be leaving for the other three continents very soon.

As this went down, they were still unable to catch up to his own footsteps. Since that was the case, wouldn't it have been better if they stayed on the five continents?

Very quickly, the Western Oxhe Continent would start to have a world of its own. As for the other three continents, it would just view the five continents as an infertile land. They didn't even bat an eye at the Western Oxhe Continent. Normally, they wouldn't leave the three continents as those places were rich and had abundant Spiritual Qi. From their perspective, it was a paradise in the human world. It was not something which could be compared to the five continents, much more the Western Oxhe Continent.

From Qing Shui's perspective, the five continents weren't that bad. Even though they were restricted by the laws of the Heaven and Earth, once they departed from it, they would naturally get significantly stronger. Their speed might be restricted, as that was a refining effect up to a certain extent. He felt that as long as he operated it well, it would just be the same across the nine continents.

Hence, Qing Shui felt the need to discuss it with them now. After all, they were the few people who could go to the Western Oxhe Continent.

“Originally, I have said before that I want to get you guys to the other four continents within five years time. But now, I am going to tell you guys about the overall situation.”

Qing Shui only went through it roughly. Actually, he could have told them everything. After all, there was no longer anyone from

the Western Oxhe Continent who could hold him back. Despite this, he still only gave them a rough idea about it. It was mainly because he might leave the Western Oxhe Continent after five years time.

Even if Qing Shui might have left, he could still come back to the five continents quite often, hence, they would naturally choose to stay here. Qing Shui had also promised them that he might be able to bring them along quite soon and that he would definitely let the entire family reunite.

Now, everyone from the Qing Clan could at least achieve Xiantian Realm. Having a lifespan as long as 500 years could still be considered to be a lot. The lifespan of Xiantian Realm was still relatively real, and there were only very few unmentionable diseases and impurities. Hence, only the lifespan on the Xiantian Realm would be the most accurate. They had the time to wait. Furthermore, Qing Shui also guaranteed that it wouldn't be that long.

AST 1298 – The Feeling of Happiness, Qing Ming's Girlfriend?

Qing Shui, who thought all of this through, felt really relaxed deep in his heart. After all, all of his family members still had quite a long time to live. Even his grandpa alone had almost 300 years worth of lifespan. Without saying, the others would have even more lifespan. A lifespan of 300 years was definitely enough, it was enough for Qing Shui to get everything ready. He believed that in the future, by relying on his own alchemy and strength, he would definitely be able to change them.

Everything had been settled and the entire family was in harmony. During night-time, Qing Shui couldn't wait to get to their bedrooms. However, it was just what Huoyun Liu-Li asked, who would he go to first?

Canghai Mingyue's room!

Both Qing Zun and Qing Yin had long since gotten separate rooms for themselves. Qing Shui knocked open the door to Canghai Mingyue's room immediately squeezed himself into it. When that happened, Canghai Mingyue's face slightly blushed. She shot Qing Shui a glare and closed the door.

Qing Shui immediately carried the beauty up and walked towards their bedroom.

Canghai Mingyue had a very sexy body. She extended her white arms and put them around Qing Shui's neck. It had been almost

three years since they last met. It was always said that absence makes the heart grows fonder. When an ordinary woman met the man that she loved, she needed a way to release the feeling of how much she had yearned for him.

When a male and a female missed each other up to a certain extent, only by mating would they be able to help resolve the passion they had for each other. Qing Shui didn't make any extra moves. He immediately stripped both of their clothes off. While they enjoyed the moment, the two squeezed themselves into a warm and cosy greenhouse.

At that instant, a pleased voice came through as Qing Shui madly kissed Canghai Mingyue. Meanwhile, she also responded back to his feelings passionately. It was very rare to see her so active and this time, it seemed as if she was really able to let herself free. Her passion made Qing Shui even more agitated. While he moved, he started to kiss her all over her body.

They moved their lower body very quickly. While this happened, both Qing Shui's hands and mouth hadn't stopped for even a second. He constantly lifted her spirit all the way to its peak. One by one, Qing Shui started to use different positions with her.

At this moment, this very magnanimous and majestic woman was actually feeling a bit shy and reserved. Despite this, she still promised Qing Shui a lot of positions to make him thoroughly enjoy the entire process both in and out.

On top of the soft and comfortable bed, a dampness could already be seen on top of the white blanket. Qing Shui who came to a stop

laid beside Canghai Mingyue. He hugged her attractive and slender body very tightly.

“Qing Shui, why don’t you go to them.” Canghai Mingyue said gently while she curled up within Qing Shui’s arms.

“So you are going to throw me away after you were done using me?” Qing Shui teased her with a smile.

“Bleh, a filthy mouth can never utter decent language.” Canghai Mingyue revealed a grumpy smile. After their moment of pleasure, her face looked so beautiful that words alone were not able to describe it. Especially the current flirtatious look on her face.

Qing Shui knew that she was doing things out of good intentions. Hence, he smiled and put on his clothes. He leaned over to the side and hugged her before he kissed her once again. He put his hands under the blanket and only left after she pouted at him again playfully.

Qing Shui noticed that one night was still relatively short. Luckily, he started off early. Now, he knew that everyone was selfish with love as he had to rush for every single room. Furthermore, there were a few problems which were concerned themselves. They were some problems which couldn’t be discussed too thoroughly.

Until now, Qing Shui was still unable to figure it out. Was loving someone to the extreme an act of selfishness? Even if it had been his own children, a lot of people would be biased. Of course, this

wasn't a desirable thing to do.

Actually, Qing Shui had also been feeling that men and women's love should be selfish. The deeper one fell for someone, the harder they would find it to have another person in their heart. But now, he realized that some things just weren't as he thought. He loved every single one of his women, so much that he could say that he loved all of them all the way to his bones. For them, he could battle against everyone. He wouldn't even care if he was to throw away his life.

Qing Shui shook his head. Could every man's love be this extensive? Or was it only the case that they preferred new things over old ones. Qing Shui had never felt that he was someone like that, but he also couldn't afford to only stick to one woman. Hence, he would try his best to love all of them. Besides, he truly loved each and every one of them too.

Qing Shui only went into Zhu Qing's room at late midnight. He first went to Canghai Mingyue, Di Qing, and Hai Dongqing. Those that didn't have children or were not sleeping with their children before finally settling down were in Zhu Qing's room.

Zhu Qing opened the door and immediately hugged Qing Shui. He felt tenderness towards her and hugged her back. She knew that until now, the woman had yet to go to bed. If he hadn't shown up today, even though she wouldn't have said anything, Qing Shui was aware that she would still wait for him. If that happened, he would feel quite bad. Hence, despite the fact that it was quite late now, he would still come even if it had been later.

“Darling, have you missed me?” Qing Shui whispered in her ear.

“Yes, I have been missing you every single day. Sometimes, I would even feel the urge to get to you right away.” At this moment, Zhu Qing happily hugged Qing Shui. She was hugging him very tightly.

“Me too, is Long`Er asleep?” Qing Shui whispered in her ear.

“Yes!”

“Then why don’t we have fun in the living room first? I missed you.....” Qing Shui gently bit her delicate earlobe.

Zhu Qing had the body type of a tiny woman with well-rounded and plump breasts. Despite her small body size, her breast looked really huge and rich. She had a perfect body proportion and had a kind of beauty that words alone couldn’t describe. She had the flirtatious expressions which belonged to that of a mature yet petite woman.

“I won’t say it!” Zhu Qing felt really sensitive. She was already gasping for breath because of Qing Shui. Soft panting noises could be heard from time to time. Despite the fact that Qing Shui had already entered quite a few rooms, it wasn’t really a problem with his current body physique.

“You really won’t say it?” Qing Shui unleashed his Soft-Tendon Hand Technique. This hand technique specialized in dealing with

the sensitive parts of a woman's body. Furthermore, it also had instantaneous effects. And now, Qing Shui precisely unleashed it on the sensitive parts of Zhu Qing's body.

“You bastard! I want it, Qing Shui, give it to me. Zhu`Er wants it!” Zhu Qing whispered to Qing Shui's ears while she clenched her teeth.

The two started violently to roll around in bed and kissed each other all over their bodies. Each time they did it, they started to demand something from each other's bodies.

After going through a storm together, Zhu Qing laid down on Qing Shui's body. The sky was already at dawn. Qing Shui observed the languid and satisfied expression of hers. The well-rounded snow white breasts of hers pressed themselves right against his chest.

Qing Shui looked at the thing in front of him and couldn't wait to eat it up. He moved his head forward and whispered in Zhu Qing's ear, which made her face to turn really red. She bit her lips and slowly moved up her body to put her plump breast into Qing Shui's mouth.

.....

Both Yu He and Wenren Wu-shuang headed off to the Eastern Victory Divine Continent to look for Mu Qing, hence, they weren't at home. It had been a year since they went there, and if there was no any problem, they should be coming back this year. In any case,

Qing Shui would come back in the future. Hence, he didn't really plan to go look for them in the Eastern Victory Divine Continent. This time, Qing Shui didn't control himself when he was with Hai Dongqing and Di Qing. They also wanted children and he had no objections against it.

In his previous incarnation, Qing Shui was aware that a lot of women were afraid to suffer. They were afraid that their body might lose its original shape. In any case, they just didn't want children. The number of burdens they got from having a child was somehow still fairly heavy. But from Qing Shui's perspective, he felt that a woman who had never given birth and become a mother for her entire life would often leave something regrettable in their life.

In any case, he already had children of his own. It was considered really early for warriors at his age to have children. In comparison, his women were slightly older than him. But age wasn't a factor to the warriors, it was mainly their cultivations, looks, and lifespans that came into play.

Even if some old demons that were a hundred or even a thousand years of age, if they were to run into Qing Shui, they would have to address him as their senior.

In the world of martial arts, only the strong would be respected by others.

During his morning practice, Qing Shui noticed that his children were also there. Even though Qing Long was absent, he could see Qing Yun there. That little lass was using the Nine Palace Squares.

Qing Shui didn't know who taught her that but that little lass was jumping around very joyfully just like a little fairy.

Qing Shui felt that he had managed to find an unusual kind of peace deep in his mind. He went on and approached them. When Qing Yun saw Qing Shui, she happily called him. "Daddy!"

"Little lass, who taught you this?" Qing Shui asked curiously. "Mommy taught me this, she told me that by doing this, I would be able to run fast!"

Qing Shui didn't continue his morning practice, instead, he went on to guide his children through it. Both Qing Zun and Qing Yin's talent could be considered to be quite decent. Almost every parent would like children like them and of course, this included Qing Shui as well.

The child who gave the most headache to others was Qing Ming. For children like this, they had outstanding talents and compared to Qing Zun, he would only be better than him, not inferior to him. But normally, the path which they took in their life would be slightly crooked compared to others.

It had always been said that some people tend to take up bad habits easier than the good ones. Qing Ming was precisely this type of kid. One small wrong step was all it took for children to turn into monsters, an ambitious and ruthless person for their generation. It was assured that they would end up very powerful in the future, but people like them enjoyed taking paths contrary to those what normal people would take. For example, they would tend to go head to head against those upright people who were

immaculately dressed.

That was why the people from the Qing Clan had headaches. Qing Ming was a child who dared to do great mischief. He tended to always shock people with the things he said and even Mingyue Gelou herself was out of ideas on how to deal with him. Sometimes, she would hit him by spanking his butt but despite this, he just wouldn't change his habit no matter what. Qing Yi, Qing Shui's mom on the other hand, really liked Qing Ming and tended to side with him. Hence now, Qing Ming would listen to his grandma's words.

Qing Luo, Qing Shui's grandpa, would no longer discipline this generation. Every time he saw them, he would only get happy. For disciplining, it was left up to the other people, from either Qing Yi or Qing Shui's generation to do it.

"Little brat, why don't you come here and have a talk with me!" Qing Shui said to Qing Ming.

Yesterday, Qing Shui took out quite a lot of stuff. Added on that he shared quite a decent relationship with the brat. Despite Qing Shui not spending enough time with him, Qing Shui's name as well as the things which he did was still greatly admired by the brat. It's always been mentioned that fathers were the heroes of their children. At the very least, they were to the children while they were still young.

"Alright daddy, how powerful are you now?" Qing Ming asked curiously.

“What’s wrong?” Qing Shui looked at his son with a playful look.

“That big carbon head from the Heifeng Clan got beaten up by me. it’s said that their clan is quite strong. Will they be able to threaten mom with their strength?” Qing Ming said after he thought for a while.

Qing Shui remembered Qing Ming’s face yesterday which was covered in dirt and asked curiously, “Did you beat him really severely?”

“I have broken an arm and a leg of his. I got surrounded by his family members. Luckily, I managed to escape really fast or else, I assume that I would have been beaten half-dead.”

Qing Shui rubbed his head. He had never heard of the Heifeng Clan but he still smiled and asked, “Why do you hit him?”

“He actually dared to steal my girlfriend. That’s why I hit him. That charcoal head actually dared to snatch away my woman.” Qing Ming said in a disdainful tone.

As soon as Qing Shui heard what he said, he got totally worn out and collapsed. How old was Qing Ming? He was just a nine-year-old child. Was this something which should be coming out from the mouth of a child at nine years of age? But as he thought about his past incarnations, he realized that there had been similar situations like this as well. It was just that those from his previous incarnation didn’t go to the extent of breaking other’s arms and

legs.

It went without saying that the children across the nine continents tend to mature at quite an early age. Despite this, it was still a bit too soon for Qing Ming. What made Qing Shui really shocked was when he mentioned the sentence “he dared to steal my woman”.....

“Yes, father will support you. Whose daughter is that girlfriend of yours? Is she really your girlfriend?” Regarding this problem, Qing Shui still had a bit of headache about it. He couldn’t stop him. The only thing he could do was to guide him, especially when it was a child like Qing Ming.

“She is from the Ling Clan. Of course, she is my girlfriend. We share quite a good relationship with each other. But it’s said that the Heifeng Clan is very powerful. They are very cocky as well and I just really feel like beating him up.”

AST 1299 – The Most Powerful King Of Assassination, King Of Hell

“She is from Ling Clan. Of course, she is my girlfriend. We have been getting along well with each other. However, Heifeng Clan is said to be really powerful. They are also really arrogant. I have always wanted to beat them to a pulp.”

Qing Shui had never heard of Ling Clan before. Before he left last time, Qing Shui had remembered most of the clans nearby. It was just that back then, there were not any Heifeng Clan or Ling Clan. If they used to be normal clans, Qing Shui would not find that too surprising. However, the important part was that Qing Ming made them sound very powerful. Could they have happened to move here from outside?

However, when he thought about how Qing Ming was just a wimpy kid, how strong could they be his eyes?

“Oh, little brat, do you know what a girlfriend does?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Qing Shui, are you trying to corrupt this child!” At this moment, Mingyue Gelou protested coquettishly. She approached them and looked at the two speechlessly.

“I know, I know, they’re just like you and mother.” Qing Ming said, looking like he understood things clearly.

Qing Shui looked a bit awkward until Qing Ming quickly went on to add one more sentence. Hearing that, Qing Shui's expression became a lot better.

“A girlfriend is your future wife. She is someone who you are supposed to marry.” Finally, Qing Ming managed to say something normal. Prior to this, even Qing Shui had got the shock of his life. He thought that this child might have seen something he was not supposed to.

“Gelou, can you tell me about these two clans?” Qing Shui asked Mingyue Gelou with a smile.

“Those two clans just moved here a year ago. Ling Clan is really low-profile but it seems like these two clans know each other. It seems like the reason that Heifeng Clan moved here was precisely for Ling Clan. In comparison, Heifeng Clan tends to be more arrogant. But still, they wouldn't go too overboard.”

“Have you seen our son's girlfriend before?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“I have seen her before. She is a very delicate and fine-looking girl. It's just that she is four or five years older than him.” Mingyue Gelou said speechlessly.

Qing Shui was stunned and looked toward Mingyue Gelou, only to see her rolling her eyes at him. This was because among Qing Shui's women, the youngest one was basically still one or two years older than himself. Now, it turned out that his son had also

looked for a girlfriend a lot older than himself. Could this be something to do with the genetics?

“I am really curious though, that little girlfriend of his, why would she like someone who’s so young?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“I don’t know either. I don’t know what kind of spell that brat cast on the girl. It seems like they get along quite well with each other,” Mingyue Gelou said. When it came to problems concerning Qing Ming, she seemed a bit out of ideas as well.

“Ming`Er, you are still quite young.....”

“Father, are you trying to say that I’m still a child? What’s important is my cultivation!” Qing Ming interrupted Qing Shui.

As Qing Shui heard this, he instantly became aware that Mingyue Gelou had been mentioning this quite frequently. He knew that if he was to say something like this, he would bring the opposite effect. Hence, he could only reply by saying, “No, daddy won’t stop you. Let’s talk about the problems regarding your cultivation. Don’t you want to step on your opponents?”

“I do want to step on them but i’m still very young. The only thing I am good at is my slightly faster speed. The only thing I am capable of doing is running. There is no power to it,” Qing Ming said after a few thoughts. Despite being quite young, across the continents, children who matured early would tend to already understand quite a lot of things.

“Speed is the only thing which can never be beaten among the various martial arts across the world!”

While speaking, Qing Shui took out a leaf and casually tossed out a knife. Then, he shot out the leaf.

Ding!

A clear noise of metal snapping was heard.

“Ming`Er, you may still not be that strong. But if you have absolute speed, you will definitely be able to beat your opponent with just one strike. There are a lot of weaknesses to the human body like their eyes, throat, and acupoints. There’re a few acupoints that could easily severely injure your opponent, allowing you to instantly kill them. That’s as long as you possess absolute speed.”

Actually, Qing Shui did not mention the fact that both speed and strength were connected. With speed, there would be strength. Only through having a certain strength would one be able to make themselves faster.

As Qing Ming looked at Qing Shui snapping the knife with a leaf, an excited look flashed across his eyes. Even though the leaf shattered, the knife was also snapped. This very leaf was capable of killing someone. To people at his age, this would somewhat still be extremely impressive to them.

Qing Shui did not mention how powerful he was himself. He did not want his son to think that he could do whatever he liked just because he had a powerful father. Only by relying on yourself would one be able to live long. Only through this would they mature. Hence, despite Qing Ming's young age, Qing Shui would still need to let him understand this principle.

“Daddy, can I also cultivate up to this kind of speed?” Qing Ming asked really excitedly.

“As long as you cultivate well, I guarantee that you will be able to manage ten times this speed. Hell, even a hundred times shouldn't be a problem. You might even be able to kill some huge demonic beasts without much effort.” Qing Shui said with a smile. He had to draw out a satisfying blueprint for them.

“Daddy, don't lie to me!”

“You are my son, what will I get from lying to you?” Qing Shui rubbed Qing Ming's head.

Qing Ming let out a happy smile. He laughed just because of what Qing Shui said.

“Here, take off your clothes. Daddy will help you out a little.” Qing Shui took out the Golden Needles.

Mingyue Gelou smiled as Qing Ming took off his clothes.

“Mommy, I don’t have to take off everything do I? I am already old enough,” Qing Ming said with a bitter face.

“Little brat, so you will still feel embarrassed? I used to help you shower last year as well. What’s wrong? You are already feeling embarrassed after getting a girlfriend?” Mingyue Gelou could not help but tease him.

She was a very composed woman who possessed a pure and noble aura. But the mark between her eyebrows made her look a bit flirtatious, causing her to be fatally attractive. Similarly, she also tended to pamper Qing Ming. Even if she beat him, she would tend to hold back a little. Qing Ming might have been mischievous and the only things he tended to do was fighting with others and doing things which would surprise everyone. However, in terms of showing respect to his seniors, he was just like everyone. He also took extra care of the children younger than him within Qing Clan. He could fight with others for his brothers and sisters. Even if he was no match for them, he would still proceed to fight.

Qing Shui knew about all of these things. Hence, in his eyes, this little brat was still considered a little man. Of course, both Qing Zun and Qing Yin were also the same. So far, Qing Zun is the one with the highest achievement. Qing Ming, on the other hand, took the side path. Qing Zun was just like Nature Energy, whereas Qing Ming was like the Emperor’s Pernicious Aura.

“Ming`Er, in the future, take cultivating your speed and the Nine Palace Steps as a priority. Of course, the Solitary Fist is no exception. Your body is suited to cultivating speed. In the future,

you will turn out to be the most powerful solitary warrior in battle. Speaking of this, are you interested in being an assassin?” Qing Shui asked while giving him an acupuncture treatment.

It’s fairly easy for Qing Shui to unlock the body physique of Qing Ming’s body. Qing Ming himself did not really need to do anything. Hence, considering how boring it was, it’s better to have a conversation with each other.

“Assassin? Do they kill people secretly?”

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, “There’s quite a few kinds of assassins. The ones which you’re talking about are tiny assassins. The only thing they are capable of is dealing a sneak attack and assassinating their opponents. Most of the assassins across the continent are these kinds of assassins.

“Oh, actually, I am also really interested in this. I wonder what kind of an assassin the most powerful assassin is?” Qing Ming was getting more curious.

“The most powerful assassin is like the king of hell. He can kill whoever he wants, even if there were a lot of people defending that particular person, he will still be able to kill them in front of everyone. He has the most powerful one-hit kill. He is capable of overcoming formations as well as breaking through the crowd. He can disguise as anyone he wants. He specializes in poisons, knockout drugs, and many things more. They are capable of doing everything.” Qing Shui said in an attempt to guide him.

“Ah, assassinating, poisons, disguise, escaping. I like all of them.....” Qing Ming said excitedly.

Mingyue Gelou could not help but have a strong headache trying to listen to him. It was up to the point where she felt like just letting out her hands to give this little brat a beating. Nor did she understand why Qing Shui was trying to educate Qing Ming about this.

Basically, Qing Shui’s Golden Needles had already been scattered across Qing Ming’s body. Last time, Qing Shui had already helped him built up a foundation. To all cultivators a foundation must be built while they’re young. This was very important. Last time, Qing Shui had precisely helped him to build a foundation in his speed. This might also be the reason that he awakened his Body of Wind.

“Daddy, it feels as if my body is getting lighter.” Qing Ming said in shock.

“Try to feel it more carefully!” Qing Shui only said this once. After that, he quickly poked the Golden Needles with both hands.

After roughly an hour, Qing Shui stored the Golden Needle after removing them from Qing Ming’s body, “Go shower. After that, try your best to run using Ghostly Steps and Nine Palace Steps for two hours.”

Most of the things across Qing Ming’s body were black filth particles. This was the result of Impurities Cleansing. As Qing

Ming looked at the dirt and odorous scent across his body, he chuckled and ran away. Even he found himself to be very stinky. But other than being deeply concerned, he did not see any changes in Qing Shui and Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Shui grabbed Mingyue Gelou and they sat down together on the ground.

“Qing Shui, if Ming`Er keeps on retaining this attitude of his, I`m afraid he might take the wrong path,” Mingyue Gelou said with a bit of worry.

“Don`t worry, we cannot forcefully try to change our children. We need to show them guidance. Especially for children like Ming`Er, the more you try to stop him, the more he will try to defy you. With this kind of thought in his heart, it will be very easy for him to truly walk up the wrong path.” Qing Shui was not really too worried about it.

“Ming`Er isn`t suited to be an assassin with his body physique.”

“He possesses the Body of Wind. It is a precious kind of body type. It is unrivaled in terms of speed. Additionally, this little brat possesses a somewhat gloomy heart, he is suited to be an assassin. Of course, my son will definitely not be an assassin who works for others. If he is to be an assassin, he would have to be the king among the assassins, the king of hell.” A look of pride flashed across Qing Shui`s eyes.

“Qing Shui, don`t let him kill that many people. It often won`t

end well for murderers.” Mingyue Gelou was still a bit worried.

“Killing people is always better than getting killed by yourself. Besides, whether you are good or evil really depends on your heart. By holding onto your heart, nothing you do will feel over the line. I have also been called a demon lord who murders people by many. Do you find me scary?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Mingyue Gelou.

“You aren’t. Even if you happen to really be a demon lord who kills people, I will still follow you. It’s something which I decided to do of my own will so I will I not have any regrets.”

“Is there anything more to not be satisfied with other than having a wife like you? We all take different paths. Don’t worry, with me here, no one will be able to endanger the two of you. Let alone the fact that Ming`Er will definitely be an unordinary person in the future. Actually, I find the little brat’s attitude quite alright too.”

.....

In the morning, Qing Shui took out some time to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. At night, he still needed to accompany them. With what had happened yesterday night, Qing Shui was not going to repeat the same thing again tonight. In any case, he was going to stay over the house for quite a few days. Hence, he would stay for up to an entire night in each of their rooms and accompany them to talk about their private things. Of course, during the conversation, they would still do the things which they loved doing.

At night, Qing Shui pushed open Yiye Jiange's room door because she would be leaving tomorrow.

Yiye Jiange looked beautiful like a fairy in her sleeping gown. It felt as if she was not stained by even the slightest aura from the secular world. Her hair was scattered out like clouds. Despite this, its beauty was something which ordinary hair could not compare to.

AST 1300 – Unleashing The Soul Charming Soft Tendon Hand Technique Again

Yiye Jiange was stunned upon seeing Qing Shui. She asked him curiously, “Why didn’t you go to their room? Why did you come to mine?”

Qing Shui was stunned. “You’re my woman, what’s so weird about me coming here?”

At the moment when he finished speaking, he grabbed her white arms and began walking into the direction towards the sofa.

“You can’t really do anything here...” Yiye Jiange said softly. Actually, she was reminding Qing Shui that he couldn’t do anything while they were here.

Naturally, Qing Shui was able to interpret her meaning as he smiled. “So, a simple and pure woman who has never gotten herself stained with the filthy mortal world tend to also have this kind of thought in her mind. I am here to talk to you about ambitions. Do you really think that there is nothing else for us to talk about?”

Yiye Jiange got grumpy from what Qing Shui said and immediately pinched his cheek. It was not that she was angry, in fact, it somewhat felt good to get bitten back by this little pervert. Naturally, there would be a huge gap between how thick Qing Shui’s face was compared to her.

A bit of shyness could be spotted on her face. In fact, she seemed to now possess an aura which belonged to that in the mortal world. Qing Shui grabbed her and they sat together shoulder-to-shoulder on the sofa. “If you are not going to take the initiative, I somehow don’t have the courage to defile you. Luckily, you said before that you are going to be my knight. You have to take the initiative…….”

“You are still talking about it. Are you looking for a beating?” Yiye Jiange said, a bit embarrassingly.

“Alright, alright, I will stop talking about it.”

“Jiange, when are you leaving tomorrow?” Qing Shui changed the topic and questioned Yiye Jiange. Somehow, he would feel uncomfortable every time he got reminded that she was leaving.

However, he felt that all the women in the Portraits of Beauty somehow had their own life and destiny. Hence, he wouldn’t try to stop them. He didn’t know how much they would achieve in the future but he was sure that it wouldn’t be ordinary.

“Tomorrow morning. I will be able to come back early if I leave early. Is it alright for me to marry you when I am back?” Yiye Jiange said gently and smiled.

Actually, ever since the things concerning the Lion King’s Ridge had ended, she planned to marry Qing Shui but she had never been able to do it. Naturally, Qing Shui also wouldn’t request for her to do so. Despite this, she was aware that she was already considered

to be one of his women since a long time ago.

“Of course. By then, you can be more active. Stay on top of me like you’re being the knight.” Qing Shui said as he blinked his eyes and licked his lips.

Yiye Jiange was a bit speechless. She flicked his forehead and smiled. “Darling, why don’t we talk about it on our bed!” Qing Shui stood up and said with a smile.

Yiye Jiange smiled as she stood up and opened both her arms.

Qing Shui carried the embarrassed Yiye Jiange, and made his way towards their bedroom. Even if they were yet to break through all the way to the last stage of their relationship, there were some alternatives which they could still do.

Qing Shui embraced Yiye Jiange and rolled together with her onto the bed. After that, he began to slowly kiss that beautiful lips of hers as she slightly closed her beautiful eyes.

The soft and fragrant sensation made Qing Shui felt really clear-headed. He sucked her lips, trying to intrude his way little by little into her mouth meticulously. He kissed her eyes, nose, and cheeks before he settled back down on her lips.

Yiye Jiange kept her mouth totally shut precisely to prevent Qing Shui from putting his tongue inside. Qing Shui immediately put his hands into her clothes. What shocked Qing Shui was that she

was only wearing pajamas and there was no inner wear else inside.

Qing Shui held her well-endowed and plump breasts with both of his hands. In an instant, a numb sensation got transmitted to his arms all the way to his bones. Yiye Jiange unconsciously opened her mouth and Qing Shui took the initiative to put his tongue inside.

Qing Shui's hand movements were very slow and meticulous. Slowly, it made Yiye Jiange seemed as if she had finally let loose. She hugged Qing Shui's neck with both of her arms. The pinkish tongue of hers would, from time to time, respond to Qing Shui's passion. The pleasurable sensation which he got at that moment was something that couldn't be described with words.

Qing Shui kept on kissing her until she wasn't able to catch her breath. That was when did he finally released her mouth and looked at her beautiful face that was flushed red. Compared to before, her otherworldly aura which was unstained by anything from the mortal world seemed to now bring even more impact.

“Qing Shui, remember, you aren't allowed to do that this time. I will promise you anything when I come back next time.”

Yiye Jiange, who was gasping slightly, held up Qing Shui's face and asked him.

“You have to remember what you said. Or else, I will definitely give you the most exciting one. Today, we won't go all out with things, but we can still do other things.

At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, he started to kiss her pinkish neck and took off her pajamas. Her jade-like body seemed like it was crafted by a god and was placed right in front of Qing Shui. It looked so perfectly white and didn't seem to have the slightest flaws. Her breasts were as shapely as usual and their size didn't really get affected just because she was lying down. The two pinkish spots on top of her breasts gave out an alluring kind of attraction. He lowered his head, put one of her nipples in his mouth, and began to suck it.....

Yiye Jiange abruptly thrust her body upwards.

Her flat stomach, slender waist, well-rounded buttocks, and that jade-like body of hers together made a miraculous masterpiece.

Qing Shui stared at her without blinking his eyes even once. After that, he started to touch her sweet smelling shoulders with both of his hands. Little by little, as if his hands had some sort of magic power, every single part of Yiye Jiange's body that he touched would instantly soften. This was the power of the Soul-Charming Soft Tendon Hand Technique. It made her felt really comfortable and numb at the same time. Actually, this feeling of being comfortable all the way to the core was not in the slightest inferior to having actual intercourse. Of course, it wouldn't have the kind of visual, physical and spiritual impact which sexual intercourse had.

Despite how pure and simple Yiye Jiange was, she was unable to resist it. She clenched her teeth tightly to make sure that she wouldn't make any noise. She realized that she actually enjoyed

this feeling quite a lot. Thinking up to this point, her mind already started to get messy.

Qing Shui's hands moved from her soft breasts to her slender waist before it reached her stomach. After that, he moved his hands to her legs. He carried up her small feet, which were fatally attractive, and began to press on them slowly with his fingers.

Qing Shui really admired Yiye Jiange for being able to hold it in, not making any noise. However, slight gasping sounds could be heard coming from her. Qing Shui didn't have a foot fetish and in his past incarnation, he really hated those perverts. However, right now he was now holding one of Yiye Jiange's legs. It was just like a piece of jade, it looked really beautiful, white as jade, and it also even emitted a faint fragrance.

If Qing Shui had been in this past incarnation, he wouldn't believe that there would be such beautiful legs. At this moment, he felt an urge to kiss it and that urge was getting stronger and stronger.

When the tip of his tongue licked past her soft leg, slowly moving to her inner thigh.

Yiye Jiange let out a soft moan. It was always been said that the legs were one of the sensitive parts of a human's body. A lot of people's legs were sensitive, as there were a lot of acupoints on a person's leg.

"Qing Shui, don't kiss that part, it's dirty." Yiye Jiange sounded a

bit indolent. Right now, she felt really weak. She didn't have the energy to resist Qing Shui no matter what he did now.

“Every part of your body is the purest!”

.....

Even though Qing Shui didn't go all out with things, it could already be considered as one of the closest interactions a couple could have. Qing Shui only ejaculated after that beautiful, white hand of hers worked hard for almost two hours. He ejaculated a lot on her body. At that instant, her expression, she who had never been stained by the things in the mortal life, looked extremely panicked.

Qing Shui hugged Yiye Jiange and had an affectionate shower with each other. After that did only they lay down on the bed together.

Yiye Jiange's brother and his family were also in the house. Hence, the Qing Clan could now be considered as a huge clan, mainly because they had powerful warriors. If the amount of the clan members were to be taken into account, they could only be considered as a small clan.

“Jiange, do you have any wish?” Qing Shui didn't ask her what ambition she had.

“In the past, my wish used to be to fight for the Yiye Clan's

justice from the Lion King's Ridge. But now, I feel a bit lost as to what I want."

Yiye Jiange cuddled herself into Qing Shui's arms. This action from an extreme beauty like her tended to make men feel especially satisfied. It was a kind of satisfaction and blessing which words alone couldn't describe. It felt even better than getting a reward worth a billion dollars in his previous incarnation.

She was a simple woman who didn't have any desire. However, the vengeance she harbored from the past had caused her life to fall into a semi-demise state. Her parents used their life in exchange for the lives of her and her brother to survive. They told them to stay alive instead of thinking of taking revenge.

However, after their parents died in the hands of the enemies, it was impossible for them to be able to live with the enemies under the same sky. Hence, she had been working hard all the time, those kind of sufferings weren't something which ordinary people could take. Hence, it could be said that her world in the past used to be only occupied by these vengeful thoughts.

The first time when Qing Shui suggested that he would help her, he was still a very, very weak man. However, he had actually managed to realize his promise to help her topple over the Lion King's Ridge within 20 years time.

It was also because of this that she suddenly realized that she had fallen for this lecherous young man. It might also be because she shared with him her story concerning herself and her family's vengeance. Back then, other than himself, she would never talk to

anyone about her origin as well as her personal enemies.

She stared at the man who was almost within her reach, he had now matured a lot. He had become a man who could stand on his own. She extended her head and pecked on his lips once. However, this action of hers only provoked a wave of violent kisses. Even her tiny lips were slightly swollen. She felt a bit blessed as she looked at the proud man.

“I have managed to receive an inheritance while bringing the Crystal Beast this time. It told me that I would also get a part of it. Didn’t you ask what wish I have? You have already occupied yourself for 20 years. The only thing I hope for is to spend the rest of my life accompanying you.” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with a faint smile.

“Regardless of whether this is your wish or not, it will turn it to reality. Even if you plan to run away, I won’t let you run away from me. You are the fairy who came from the Moon Palace. I don’t care if I deserved you or not, I will spend my whole life to drag you down to me. You can consider that as me being selfish.” Qing Shui hugged her tightly.

“In love, there is no such thing as whether two persons are suited for each other. Could it be that you are having this kind of thought?” Yiye Jiange said with a smile.

“There should only be very few men who wouldn’t feel inferior in front of you. I feel a bit inferior, for a fact.....”

“Really? You still feel inferior after doing all of these to me?”

“It’s true! Please give me some encouragement!” Qing Shui said gently.

“Alright, how are you going to motivate me?” Yiye jiang said with a smile.

“You have always said that this part of mine is really strong. I like it a lot.” While speaking, Qing Shui grabbed her hand and put it on the lower part of his body.

Yiye Jiang immediately nipped Qing Shui on his chest.

.....

On the second day, Yiye Jiang left. Qing Shui didn’t need to send her off. She disappeared along with the Crystal Beast using a unique formation. After she waved at everyone, Yiye Jiang disappeared in the sky above the Qing Clan.

Qing Shui didn’t know how long this journey of hers was going to take. In the end, he just shook his head.

Di Qing walked up to Qing Shui’s side. “Sister Jiang is great. I hope that she will come back as soon as possible.”

“Yes. Actually, your sister really misses you.”

“Then is it alright for me to go there to look for her?” Di Qing asked after she thought for a while.

“She has gone for her seclusion. You should cultivate nicely here. In the future, if we feel like meeting each other, we will be able to do so in a blink of an eye.”

“Really?”

“Of course. Oh yes, tonight, I am going to help you do some Constitution Nurturing to boost your strength. It’s about time it awakens.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Di Qing’s eyes looked really charming as she slightly nodded her head. Qing Shui noticed that he didn’t feel like going away anymore ever since he came back. No wonder people always said that slumbering in the arms of beauties would lead heroes to a tomb. It might have had to do with the fact that he hadn’t been back for a long time and that he planned to make up for it. In any case, they were all still ordinary women.

During the day, Qing Shui helped cleanse the impurities off on his children for the second time. Qing Ming could be already considered to have gone through that, All his children possessed decent innate talents, very different to himself back then. Hence, the third generations of the Qing Clan had always been envious of the fourth generation. The foundations which they had to build when they were young was totally different compared to these little brats.

AST 1301 – The Ling Clan, Huge Gap In Strength. The Five Continents Has No Threat To Qing Clan

Unknowingly, Qing Shui has already stayed in the Qing Clan for a week. He spent most of his time helping the people from the Qing Clan increased their strength. He mainly helped them with Constitution Nurturing and with his current strength, he was able to provide significant aid to them. To the people from the Qing Clan, these were already considered to be a very significant leap.

During this time, Qing Shui would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal in the morning. Other than the time he spent inside, of course not including the time at night, Qing Shui would spend the rest of his time to guide the people from the Qing Clan through their cultivation, including his time to do morning practices. He would also help them arrange their own specific routine.

Today, Qing Shui planned to go visit the so-called Heifeng Clan and Ling Clan. Even though the two clans had yet to do anything overboard ever since they came here, Qing Shui felt the need to thoroughly analyze them. If any accidents were to happen, he would found it too late to cry as this place was his headquarter.

He didn't let Luan Luan learn the Beast Divine Possession as she was too weak for it. Even though Yu Chang didn't have innate talents that were as powerful as Mingyue Gelou's, hers was quite a lot more powerful than Qing Bei's. Surprisingly, she had actually managed to catch up later on.

Yiye Jiange left. If Qing Shui wasn't home, Luan Luan would turn out to be the most powerful one amongst the people from the Qing Clan. Furthermore, she also had a lot of tamed beasts. Hence, Qing Shui left behind a lot of things that would help her cultivation and save her time to increase her strength.

The powerful feature of the Seven Heart of Orifices was that it would likely leap straight across small bottlenecks and helped increase the chances of breakthrough for the larger ones. Furthermore, Qing Shui had just helped her with his Gold Needle Acupuncture and Constitution Nurturing. He also gave her some medicinal pills which could help in her breakthrough.

He already started to use the medicinal herbs from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui had already managed to collect some of the herbs which he used in the past. Other than a minority of the medicinal pills, he left majority of the remaining ones for them.

Luan Luan's formidable strength in the future was something which could never be stopped. The first thing which Qing Shui wanted to do was to build a foundation for her first. It was just the same as building a house, if its foundation wasn't firm enough, the height of the building itself would be limited. Hence, Qing Shui didn't make Luan Luan's cultivation speed as his priority. All along, he considered building up the foundation as the main thing for her. Only after he had arrived at the Western Oxhe Continent did he know that his decision was right.

With Luan Luan's innate talent, it wasn't too difficult for her to

cultivate and increase her speed. Given about another ten years time, Luan Luan's cultivation should be able to reach great height. It might take even less time with the help of the medicinal pills and martial techniques. If she could run into any unusual opportunities, she might be able to take yet another huge leap.

"Daddy, let me follow you to the Ling Clan and Heifeng Clan!" Luan Luan said while she hugged Qing Shui's arm.

"That's great too!" Qing Shui smiled after he thought for a while.

"I'm also going!" Qing Ming twitched his mouth and said.

"How is your cultivation progressing?" Qing Shui asked looking at Qing Ming.

"My speed is now more than five to six times faster than before. It feels really good to be faster." Qing Ming revealed a smile of exultation when he talked about this. He seemed really excited.

"Don't be satisfied with your progress now. There is no end to learning, you have no choice but to make yourself faster. At the time when I was your age, I was already a lot faster than you." Qing Shui was actually lying. He was scared that Qing Ming would already feel satisfied with just this.

"I don't believe you!" Qing Ming said with a smile.

"Alright then, come here. I am going to just stand here and not

move even one foot away from here. I will keep my legs on the ground. I will promise you anything as long as you managed to touch the corner of my shirt.” While speaking, Qing Shui drew out a circle that was one foot long with his legs.

“You cannot push me away with your martial arts, do not fly, do not dig underground, and lastly, do not walk out of the circle.” Qing Ming said craftily with his eyes wide opened.

“Alright!” Qing Shui said with a smile.

As soon as Qing Ming finished speaking, he immediately leaped himself towards Qing Shui. After that, he right away slammed the small circle with his hands and legs wide open.

Despite his body being small, he was able to completely cover up the entire circle. As for Qing Shui, he couldn't leave the ground, nor could he attempt to block it.

However, Qing Shui was really happy. It seemed like this little brat was quite smart. Looking at the way he leaped towards Qing Shui, Luan Luan and some of the girls who rushed here all started to laugh.

Despite this, Qing Shui still had tricks up his sleeves. Qing Shui was a person who was proficient in the Nine Palace Steps and he could move as much as he like within the Nine Palace. The circle below his feet, as well as his entire body, instantly moved away by one foot. Furthermore, the people in the surrounding wasn't even able to notice that he moved. Qing Ming ended up on the ground

instead and after that, he immediately moved his sight at Qing Shui.

“Daddy, you cheated!” Qing Ming said in a firm tone.

“What do you mean I cheated? I didn’t get out of the circle.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“We have already said that you are not allowed to stop me with external forces. I am sure I have leaped into the circle itself, yet it turned out that I found myself outside of it. You must have pushed me aside.” Qing Ming said in a firm tone.

“I didn’t push you. You should be able to feel it. For example, I can use a kind of trick to deceive you and make you think that the position of the circle which you’re looking at is correct when it’s actually wrong.’ Qing Shui said with a smile.

Actually, Qing Shui didn’t really use it. It was easy for someone who had formidable Spirit Energy like him to use this kind of tricks on Qing Ming.

Qing Ming was stunned. After he thought for a while, he felt that he didn’t really understand it. He refused to give up and once again charged towards Qing Shui. This time, he no longer used the methods he did before. Instead, he tried to grab Qing Shui with his hands and kept his eyes deadly locked onto Qing Shui.

Even though the ground below his feet was a circle, Qing Ming

was unable to touch even the corner of Qing Shui's clothes. The little brat's bullheadedness got triggered and he started to grab Qing Shui non-stop.

Right at this moment, Qing Shui spoke and dropped him a few hints. He instructed him to use the Duality Steps.

Duality gave birth to wind. Wind strengthened water and fire, but water and fire were arch enemies of each other.

It was as if Qing Shui's words had a kind of magical power, Qing Ming had started to understand the usage of the Duality Steps. He constantly changed his footsteps while he performed the Solitary Rapid Fists with his hands, and initiated attacks at Qing Shui from all sides. In fact, he was already adept at using the Duality Steps to begin with and now, it even seemed like he had broken through his previous realm.

Initially, Qing Shui had already helped him develop his body physique through Constitution Nurturing to help increase his speed by a few times and now, he even managed to ascend in his realm. If no accidents were to happen, he should already be able to cultivate the Trinity Steps, or maybe even the Four Phases Step.

It seemed like Qing Ming had also immersed himself in a certain realm. It was as if he had gotten into a kind of State of No Conscious. However, he was still able to hear what Qing Shui said and this state seemed kind to appear randomly. It was like he was able to do the things which he found difficult to pull off on normal occasions.

Just like this, after about fifteen minutes past, Qing Ming stopped. He revealed a face of joy.

“How do you feel?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“In the past, I used to feel that I was really, really fast. But now, even though I may have gotten a lot faster than before, I don’t feel as fast as I used to.” Qing Ming said after he thought for a while.

“Yes. In the past, you used to be just like a frog under a well. Although you only jumped a foot away, you would feel that you jumped very far. But now that you are already out of the well, despite leaping ten foot ahead, the distance is still insignificant to the vastness of heavens. This is why you no longer feel as fast as before, the primary reason is because you have not yet achieved the level ‘so close yet so worlds apart’.” Qing Shui was very happy in his heart. This could be considered a critical break through for Qing Ming.

“Daddy, let me go and try to familiar myself with it!” Qing Ming immediately ran away after he finished speaking.

Qing Shui smiled. Somehow, he found that this son of his was currently on the right track.

Mingyue Gelou was also smiling. She noticed that her burden has gotten a lot lighter since Qing Shui came back. Prior to this, she used to fear that she didn’t educate her son well. She was always concerned that he would learn the wrong things. When Qing Shui

came back, the way he educated his son was totally different compared to hers. He gave him a lot of freedom with only a tiny bit of restriction. As this happened, she noticed that her son has gotten less rebellious. Furthermore, he really admired his father.

She was really happy to see this. In fact, she really enjoyed it. In the future, if Qing Shui could come back once per month, she could leave educating her son to him.

Qing SHui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Luan Luan hopped onto it before she waved her hand at her family and flew towards Ling Clan. After all, Qing Ming seemed to share quite a decent relationship with Ling Clan.

Actually, both Ling Clan and Heifeng Clan weren't far away from Qing Shui. Qing Shui used the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant as his mean of transport mainly only to use it as a temporary expedient.

Even under the influence of Heaven and Earth's Law across the five continents, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant still possessed more than four hundred sun worth of strength. Across the five continents, it was undoubtedly an unrivalled existence. After all, there wasn't anyone who was capable of unleashing a hundred nimbus worth of strength. From the way it seemed on the surface, the tallest height one could reach was at most worth only slightly more than ten nimbus. Of course, this was excluding those who tried to hide themselves within the continents. After all, no one knew how much strength a warrior was keeping hidden within themselves.

The speed of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was very slow. But because they were close to Ling Clan and Heifeng Clan, they were able to reach fairly quickly. After that, the vicious aura of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant immediately pressed down towards the ground with earth-shattering aura.

Qing Shui did this as a way to demonstrate his strength. Though this method might have been a bit tyranny, it wasn't too overboard. As of now, it's only through the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant for him to express his status as a warrior.

At the moment when Qing Shui and Luan Luan came down from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, there were already a lot of people in front of the Ling Residence. Each and every one of them had a nervous look on their face as they looked at the tyrant-like Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in the sky.

Qing Shui stared back directly at the people below. Among them, there were some old men, middle-aged men, and young men. Together, there were roughly 200 of them and they were basically all warriors. Some of them even possessed decent strength. Despite being affected by the Laws of Heaven and Earth, they still managed to achieve roughly more than ten nimbus worth of strength. This actually made Qing Shui felt surprised. The most powerful being within the five continents was only worth this much. As for the girls and Luan Luan from the Qing Clan, they had all already surpassed this level of strength.

Upon seeing Luan Luan, the people from the Ling Clan all let out sighs of relief. An old man with white hair and a youthful face said politely. "Sorry for not meeting you to welcome you when you

came back, senior!”

“Old man, it’s Qing Shui who was being too bold. I am sorry for frightening everyone.” Qing Shui wasn’t used on making too much of a deal about himself. Hence, he replied in a friendly tone.

“That’s absolutely not the case. I wasn’t aware that you’re back, hence, I didn’t manage to go pay you a visit. I hope that you can forgive me for this.” The old man addressed him as a senior as soon as he started to talk to him. After all, it would only take Qing Shui a few breaths to eliminate the Ling Clan.

“Senior, please come in. Eldest mistress, please!” The old man quickly let Qing Shui walked towards the Ling Clan. At this moment, the people from the clan had dispersed themselves and were gone to do their own stuff.

“Old man, I am aware that the Ling Clan has been really close to the Qing Clan lately, why don’t you call me Qing Shui?” Both Qing Shui and the old man walked together towards the Ling Clan.

“How can this be? No, no.” The old man said hurriedly.

“Qing Ming is my son. Hence, old man, you don’t have to act so formally. Even though I have killed quite a lot of people, I have never killed someone innocent.” Qing Shui was aware that the old man must have heard about him before. Hence, he should be a bit scared of Qing Shui.

The old man's eyes flashed. After that, he said gently, "Well then, I, as an old man, is going to indulge myself and start calling you Qing Shui."

After all, the gap in strength was just too large.

In the living room!

"Old man, before I left last time, I haven't come across the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan. Can I ask where you guys moved from?" Qing Shui smiled and said while he took the tea handed to him.

"Actually, both the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan came from the Southern Viewing Continent.

AST 1302 – Qing Shui’s Awkward Transmission With the Five Elements Divine Flags

“Oh, I’ve been to the Southern Viewing Continent before as well. Why did you move over from the Southern Viewing Continent?”

The old man was the Ling Clan’s clan head, Ling Xiao. When Qing Shui heard the old man mention the Southern Viewing Continent, the first thing he thought of was the Tantai Clan. It was because Tantai Xuan also had an inseparable relationship with Qing Shui now. Moreover, he had been the to Tantai Clan before. The Putuo Mountain in the five continents was only a branch of the Western Oxhe Continent’s Putuo Mountain. Moreover, Qing Shui had received the Five Elements Divine Flag from the head of the Western Oxhe Continent’s Putuo Mountain.

Additionally, Qing Shui had also thought of Ye Guyan, that proud and lonely woman. He also thought of that young lass. He was the one who had sent her to Ye Guyan personally to let them reunite. He had also helped the Ye Clan resolve their dangerous plight. Even if it was in the past, the Tantai Clan would probably still take care of the Ye Clan, let alone now.

However, he had no idea if she was doing well now. As he thought of that lady, Qing Shui’s memory wasn’t very clear, but it wasn’t vague either. It only seemed to have been very far away, as if it was something which had happened a long, long time ago. Actually, thinking about it, it was actually already been quite a while.

“Both the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan couldn’t stay on the Southern Viewing Continent. They were left with no choice but to move out from there. However, they hadn’t expected to encounter a powerful clan like the Qing Clan.” Ling Xiao seemed to be a little bitter as he mentioned their problem with survival.

Qing Shui’s understanding of the Southern Viewing Continent was only limited to the Southern Sea City. The Southern Sea City was the capital of the Southern Viewing Continent. Basically, all the powerful influences would be gathered there.

“Old Sir, with the Ling Clan’s abilities, there aren’t that many people in the five continents who can surpass you. I wonder who is it that was able to force out the Ling Clan. That Heifeng Clan shouldn’t be that weak compared to the Ling Clan, right?” Qing Shui felt very curious.

“The Heifeng Clan is even stronger than the Ling Clan. It’s just that even with our two clans combined, we weren’t able to fend off the opponents. The other party are barbarians. Our clans were initially based on the Southern Sea Island, but they had taken over. Our clans have lost quite a number of strong fighters and only managed to make our escape.” Ling Xiao was very downcasted when he said this.

“Barbarians?”

Qing Shui thought of the barbarians in the Western Oxhe Continent who were situated close to the Southern Sea. Through

the map of the nine continents, he knew that the Southern Sea in the five continents was the same as the one in the Western Oxhe Continent. The Southern Sea was vast, and by right, these barbarians shouldn't be the same ones in the Western Oxhe Continent. Could they be the barbarians from some islands in the Southern Sea?

There were many islands located in the deeper regions of the Southern Sea, some of which were very big and had a huge population. They were just like a small world themselves.

The fact that the Ling Clan could escape meant that these barbarians weren't very terrifying. Compared to the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan, they shouldn't be that much more powerful. It might just be that they were greater in numbers.

"How many people did they have?" Qing Shui suddenly thought of the Tantai Clan and the Ye Clan in the Southern Sea City.

"There are at least 5,000 of them, and each of them are all very powerful. However, it seems that they don't really dare to get close to the Southern Sea City." Ling Xiao gave it some thought and said.

The Southern Sea City's information network should already have informed them of this. Furthermore, the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan had already been here for over a year. Moreover, the Southern Sea City would definitely have existences which the barbarians were concerned about. For example, the guardian clans or some clans who were hidden. Although these people wouldn't take action, they had their bottom line. If someone were to surpass their bottom line, they would definitely take action. If the

barbarians dared to attack the Southern Sea City, they would definitely step forth.

Therefore, Qing Shui didn't plan to head there, and it had already been so long. If anything were to happen, the news would have spread here. The gap between the nine continents was far too great. This made Qing Shui feel that there seemed to be a huge turmoil under the calm appearance.

The primary reason Qing Shui was here today was to check out how powerful the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan were, and also to induce threat. After seeing the Ling Clan's abilities, Qing Shui could now rest at ease. They were a far cry from the current Qing Clan. The Qing Clan could even potentially become the most powerful existence in the surface of the five continents.

After a chat with the Ling Clan, with the remark of how he hoped that everyone could get along together, Qing Shui bade farewell from the Ling Clan and left with Luan Luan to the Heifeng Clan.

The Heifeng Clan had heard long ago that Qing Shui visited the Ling Clan, and thus they also stood at the door respectfully as they wait for his arrival. Before absolute power, everyone must humble themselves. This was the rule in the martial world, the pride of a cultivator, and the rules of survival.

The Heifeng Clan was wary of the Qing Clan to begin with because each of those unrivaled beauties in the Qing Clan was all very strong. Moreover, this young man who was coming was an even greater heaven-defying existence. He must have come from the other four continents.

The people of the Heifeng Clan were a little similar to their surnames and their skin color was darker. This seemed to be due to a bloodline, but it was a pity that it wasn't a Violet Golden Bloodline or Golden Bloodline. It wasn't precious but was still slightly better than an ordinary bloodline. People with this bloodline would have relatively stronger physiques.

It was a pity that ordinary people would rather prefer to have a normal bloodline than this bloodline. It was because people with such bloodline were too tanned. For men, it wasn't that a big of a deal, but for women, it would be a pity.

Qing Shui didn't even take half a day to return to the Qing Clan with Luan Luan. Through his spiritual sense, he could tell that there were no experts in the Ling Clan and the Heifeng Clan. He would be assured just by going once. He could also pass some message through the two clans. Moreover, the Buddha Sect and the Demon Sect weren't just watching from the sidelines.

Qing Shui didn't know how the Lion King's Ridge had been. However, Qing Shui didn't find any traces of the Buddha Sect and the Lion King's Ridge in the other four continents. The Buddha Sect wasn't strong enough and the Western Oxhe Continent was far too vast. The Western Oxhe Continent which Qing Shui had been to was just the tip of the iceberg. Although the places he went to were the powerful dynasties, it could be that the Buddha Sect was in a Grade One Dynasty and that the Lion King's Ridge could be in a Grade Two or Three Dynasty. Qing Shui hadn't found anything out. However, they were still a threat and thus, he would have to go and check when he returned.

Qing Shui didn't plan on heading to the Lion King's Ridge as the news should be able to reach them. Furthermore, news from the other four continents could also reach them. Another thing was that Qing Shui had planned to check out the Formation Immortal Sect when he headed back. Right now, he was capable of doing so.

After he returned, Qing Shui planned to head back to the Western Oxhe Continent. He promised them that he would visit them occasionally. Although they couldn't bear to part with him, for him to be able to come back and visit once in awhile had already made them feel satisfied. This was something which they couldn't even dare to dream about in the past. They thought that they wouldn't be able to see him until 10 or 20 years later.

Seeing that it was already afternoon, Qing Shui felt that it was best to return at this timing!

It was because he needed to use the husband and wife transmission function of the Five Elements Divine Flags. It wouldn't be good if it was too early, and it would be worse if it was too late. Therefore, he chose a time before the sun was going to set to head back.

After he waved goodbye to the people from the Qing Clan, Qing Shui disappeared.

When he appeared once again, Qing Shui felt like crying...

He found himself in water, which meant that that lady was in the

water. What kind of water could she be in? He was in a bathtub, it was very large with a diameter of three meters long and there was also a light floral fragrance around him. The blow dealt by these aspects were still considered low. It was because there was a naked demoness right before his eyes.

This was what Qing Shui feared the most. He was afraid that she would be sleeping when he transmitted through the places. He was afraid that she could be tending to private affairs. Of course, he was also afraid that she was bathing. He realized that the more fearful he was about something, the greater the likelihood of that something to happen.

The lady was clearly in a great shock as well. Her long and slender leg kicked out toward Qing Shui, causing a current that was akin to a small dragon to flow toward him. It was a very thin current but had the terrifying intent of a venomous snake.

The lady quickly saw that it was Qing Shui and recovered her cool. However, she still felt a little complicated. She drew back her attack and then walked over without a care.

The water in the bathtub was clear and her snow-white figure was one, amongst what Qing Shui had seen before, which could light up a fire in a man's heart the most. Her pair of round breasts was well-embodied and exuded a seductive fragrance. Her erect pink-colored peaks were extremely eye-catching.

She had a flat stomach and the beautiful bosom that was so well-rounded, truly gave one the urge to pounce toward her. However, when Qing Shui saw her private area, he was stunned. It was

because it was totally bare, leaving only a pink gap which could cause one's nose to spurt blood.

“Am I beautiful?” The lady's mature and charming voice rang out as her arms laid on Qing Shui's shoulder.

Qing Shui was as if he was shocked awake. He lifted his head to look at her face which was both mature and graceful, with a little bit of holiness at the same time. There was both awkwardness and a blush on her face. He felt that this lady was very daring and yet very lustful as well.

“I didn't know that you take a bath at this time.” Qing Shui said softly. Since he had already seen her naked, it would feel a little hypocritical to apologize now.

Qing Shui had actually been touched in the most important place, both mentally and physically. They should be even now, or rather, he was still on the losing end.

“Where were you looking at earlier? Was it good to look at?” The lady's expression was calm and doesn't even show a hint of embarrassment or a tinge of blush.

“You're a [White Tiger](#)!” Qing Shui said softly.

The lady's face flushed red and seemed to appear a little bitter as well.

“That’s right, I’m a White Tiger. However, I’m one that is different from others. Don’t have any ideas about me, else you’ll lose your life.” The lady leaped out naked and headed toward inside the room inside where her clothes were..

Qing Shui was still stunned. White Tiger... She should be about the same as Wenren Wu-shuang, and seemed to be someone who would bring bad luck to her husband. It was because if men were to find their way up to their beds, they would die very quickly...

However, he had the Nine Yang Golden Body which had exceeded the great perfection stage. Therefore, even with Wenren Wu-shuang, he would be able to have sex with her now...

However, he had a strange relationship with this lady. It was so strange that it made Qing Shui feel as if he was in a dream and everything seemed to be so unnatural.

He stood up and got out from the bathtub. He channeled his Qi to evaporate the water on his body and very soon after, the lady came out properly dressed. Her plain clothes couldn’t hide her well-embodied figure and her face had returned to her composed state. However, there was still a bit of blush on her face which would not be discovered if someone didn’t look carefully.

“You went back home?” The lady smiled and asked.

This was the bamboo building the lady had in the Southern Sea. However, Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan weren’t around this time.

“Mhm!” Qing Shui replied.

He felt very down. To think that the first time he used this to teleport, he had found himself in her bathtub. How could he possibly use this in the future? Although Qing Shui was thick-skinned, she wasn't his woman, and it was still a little abrupt.

“Is everything at home well?”

“Yes, everything's fine. In the future, I might return once every month or once every two months...” Qing Shui looked at the lady and said softly.

“Mmm, that's good too!” The lady smiled and said.

“But I'm afraid that something like this will happen again.”

“Do you like to see it?”

When the lady said this, Qing Shui broke out in perspiration. He touched his forehead as he looked at this seductive lady. She appeared to be a little pure, a little graceful, and the remaining parts were a unique mature disposition. However, right now, her purity and seductiveness and completely merged together.

Referring to the White Tiger constellation, which was said to be one to which brings misfortune. White Tiger can also be a slang for hairless crotches.

AST 1303 – White Tiger... The Location of the Lady's Five Elements Divine Flag, Would He Be The Side To Be Pushed Down?

Qing Shui didn't understand why the lady was asking this. Every time he saw her, he felt that she wasn't practical and he didn't know how he should reply.

“Martial Aunt, someone of your age can't be joking with me like this,” Qing Shui said helplessly. This was the first time he was given a great headache and felt scared of an exceptionally beautiful lady. Back when he had encountered the Demon Lord and was on the verge of death, he hadn't felt scared. He didn't have the same feeling as now.

The lady let out a crisp laugh that belonged to a mature woman.

“I told you that I'm not that old. If you are to say that I'm old again, I'll teach you a lesson. Alright, I'll stop teasing you. But you've taken advantage of me again. Do you believe that you're the first person to have taken advantage of me?” The lady looked at Qing Shui curiously.

If it was in the past, Qing Shui would never have believed it. It was because he felt that this lady was a little loose. Although she appeared to look pure, he had the feeling that she was innately a loose person. However, when he saw out that she was a White Tiger, he felt that there really weren't many men who could have their way with her.

That amazing technique... The Duo Cultivation Technique in Qing Shui's possession, had specially mentioned that there were a few 'lethal weapons' in the world. The White Tiger was one of the most lethal ones. Even ordinary rulers of a royal family wouldn't be able to withstand that ferocious aura.

Qing Shui came back to his senses. He knew that anything he said now wouldn't be suitable at this moment. It was best for him to shut up.

"Do you hate me now?" The lady looked at Qing Shui.

"No, why would I?" Qing Shui quickly said. Apparently, it was bad to remain silent as well.

"Alright, everything is over now. It's late. If you don't wish to stay here for the night, then leave," the lady said as she looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

"I'll leave immediately!" Qing Shui quickly said.

"Come back. You're really leaving? It's late now. You can leave tomorrow. Don't worry, I won't be eating you up. I don't want to be bringing you harm." When the lady saw Qing Shui turn to leave, she grabbed him back angrily.

Qing Shui turned and looked at the lady. This time around, her gaze was extraordinarily clear. He nodded, "Then I'll have to trouble Martial Aunt."

Qing Shui had decided to stay because of what her words, that she didn't want to bring him any harm. Qing Shui felt that after so such a long time of contact, this was the warmest thing that she had said to him.

He felt that this lady wasn't really so loose. Tantai Xuan had said that he was the only man her Master had teased before. It was just that she wasn't aware of the extent that her Master had teased Qing Shui. Her Master had even grabbed his penis. Qing Shui couldn't understand...

"Then I'll go catch a few fish and cook something up!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"That's good too. Let's go, I'll go with you."

With that, the lady pulled Qing Shui and left the bamboo building. The lady appeared very natural and was even holding onto Qing Shui's hand. Qing Shui had wanted to dodge but eventually decided against it. Even he didn't understand what were the feelings he was having now.

He knew that the lady wouldn't think of pestering him. Because with her physique, she was destined to not be able to enjoy the feeling of sex. It could be because of this that the lady would act like this. However, why did she choose him? Was it because he had potential?

However, even if it was because he was seen to have potential...

She was far too accurate in her choice. With Qing Shui's physique, he would definitely be able to have sex with her with no repercussions at all. What would she do if she were to find out about his physique? Just thinking about it made Qing Shui feel strange.

It was because he felt that if the lady were to know that he could do it, she would definitely push him down.

Holding hands and walking side-by-side, they headed toward the beach that wasn't far away. The sun was setting, and there was only a little bit of lingering light left. The sea breeze was very soft and felt very refreshing. There was no stench at all.

The environment here couldn't be compared to the places from Qing Shui's previous life. He was holding the hand of an exceptional beauty. Only then did Qing Shui notice that the lady wasn't wearing any shoes, baring her exquisitely beautiful feet.

"Qing Shui, when are you going to head to the other three continents?" The lady looked into the distance and said slowly.

"When I can fix the location of the Five Elements Divine Flag in the other three continents," Qing Shui gave it some thought and replied. Two years should be sufficient. It would be fine as long as he could set the point on any one of the other three continents.

"Mmm. Oh, right, Qing Shui, a location has also appeared on my Five Elements Divine Flag," the lady happily said to Qing Shui.

“Oh? So fast?”

“It’s not as fast as yours. What’s so strange about it?” The lady looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui couldn’t reply. He had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He didn’t know if the lady also had some amazing items.

“Where did you set the location at?” Qing Shui hoped that she didn’t set the location on the Central Continent as well. However, the Central Continent was the best location. Therefore, he felt that the chances of her setting it there was very high.

“I’ve set it to be at the Western Oxhe Continent. Oh, right, my Five Elements Divine Flag can only be set on the Western Oxhe Continent,” the lady said, unable to understand this either.

Qing Shui felt very happy. After giving it a long thought, he eventually felt that the problem should be because it would be dependent on where they had stayed for most of their life. Or it could also be related to the husband and wife relationship the Five Elements Divine Flags had. For example, after the location of the Five Elements Divine Flag (Husband) was set in one place, then the Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife) couldn’t be set on the same place.

The more Qing Shui thought about it, the more he felt that this was possible. It was because the words husband and wife weren’t just meant for show. Most husband and wife couples would be together. Therefore, there was no need for them to be specifically set on the same location.

Thinking of this, Qing Shui didn't know if he should feel happy or otherwise. The next location he would set on would either be in the five continents or the other three continents. What grade would he cultivate the Five Elements Divine Flag to? Qing Shui felt hopeful. It would be best if he could set a location in each of the Nine Continents.

Maybe in the future, they might be able to set them on the same location or locations that weren't too far from each other. That might be something possible.

"Alright, then it'll be easy if I were to wish to return to the Western Oxhe Continent in the future. I'll be able to first look for Martial Aunt, and then get you to bring me back to the Western Oxhe Continent," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"It's good for you, but I won't be able to go anywhere," the lady grumbled.

"How could that be? When the opportunity arises, you can also take a look around the five continents," Qing Shui smiled and replied.

"Mmm. If there's time, I'll go there and take a look. I haven't been to the five continents before."

Qing Shui took out the Pure Gold Fishing Rod and stepped into the water with the lady. They went to a slightly deeper spot.

Back then, he had managed to catch the Triple-eyed Grass Green Frog when he was with Di Qing. Right now, there were also some in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There was also some Crystal Lions which he had caught in the Jade Sea in the past. The crystal physiques that they produced were also supreme treasures and he had accumulated and used a number of them. Most importantly, in the pond in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, which had already turned into a small lake, there was already a group of Crystal Lions. The Crystal Lions and the Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs were both creatures that were amphibious. However, the Crystal Lions were more beautiful compared to the Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs. It was a pity that they weren't demonic beasts and were considered to be treasure beasts.

Qing Shui had many medicinal pills. For example, he had medicinal pills that strengthened one's muscles and arteries, bones, strengthened one's foundations, and increased one's talent. These were no longer something that the ones he had in the past could be compared with. Their effect had increased by many times over. Their names were also changing. These were the effects of the crystal physiques.

“Qing Shui, your fishing rod isn't bad!” The lady looked at the Pure Gold Fishing Rod in Qing Shui's hand.

“Mmm, it's still acceptable. It has helped me catch quite a number of good stuff,” Qing Shui smiled as he replied.

“Oh? What did you catch? For you to say that they are good stuff, it seems that this fishing rod is really quite good.”

“Are Triple-eyed Grass Green Frogs and Crystal Lions counted?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Yes, of course they are!” The lady was very astonished.

“Oh, right. The first time I came here, I also caught a pair of Longevity Fish.” Right now, there were some things that Qing Shui could say. Moreover, this lady wasn’t really considered an outsider.

“Longevity Fish and there were two of them?” The lady looked at Qing Shui, her expression was very strange.

“That’s right. Xuan`er and Ruyan have both seen that.” Qing Shui couldn’t understand why the lady was so astonished.

The part that made her astonished was that not only could Longevity Fish increase the user’s lifespan, it also represented devotion in a relationship. People who could catch them were people who were devoted in love and had the strongest feelings toward love and sex. Other than these people, if one were to catch some, they would be able to get a few ladies in the vicinity to fall in love with them. There was even a huge chance for them to become husband and wife or even soulmates.

For there to be two... Did one of them represent Xuan`er? Then who did the other one represent?

Ruyan was already his wife back in the five continents, so she wasn't counted.

The lady thought of herself but quickly shook her head. It was impossible. In this life, she was destined to live a lonely life for all eternity. Even if she were to get a man, she would just be bringing harm to him.

“What about it? Is something wrong?” Qing Shui saw that the lady seemed to be very astonished, even more so than she was previously. She even seemed as if her soul had left her.

“Nothing. Let's fish. I really want to eat something that you cooked.”

The other time, she had tried the food Qing Shui had prepared back in the manor that he had purchased.

Very quickly, Qing Shui caught a soft-shelled turtle with a black shell. The most important thing was that not only was such soft-shelled turtles delicious, they were also extremely nutritious. He then caught a few grass carps, prawns, and crabs. When he felt that it was about enough, Qing Shui stopped.

Qing Shui then took out tools and started work on the beach directly.

The beach here could be said to be very clean. The air was humid; the weather was pleasant. Stepping on the sand barefoot felt

especially comfortable. In the distance, there were even gulls, but they didn't come near the bamboo building. Therefore, there weren't any signs of bird feathers or bird shit and other stuff.

Very quickly, a wonderful fragrance flowed out. He made four to five dishes, soup, and even grilled some food. The seafood was fresh to begin with. In addition to Qing Shui's ingredients, the taste could be considered to be truly amazing.

"Right, can you teach me that technique of yours? The one that both Xuan`er and Ruyan knows," the lady asked as she ate.

"Oh... I don't teach that technique to outsiders, and only to male and not females, to wives and not sisters..." Qing Shui knew that she was referring to the Nine Palace Steps. Seeing the lady's peaceful appearance, Qing Shui couldn't help but tease her.

The lady didn't say anything but just continued to eat.

"Are you angry? I was just kidding. I'll teach you later." Qing Shui had always been used to the lady's irregular actions. For her to suddenly act this way, he really wasn't used to it.

"Oh, I'm not angry, I just went into a daze..." The lady chuckled.

After dinner, Qing Shui started to teach her the One Origin Steps and the Duality Steps. The lady's foundation was very good, she was knowledgeable, and was able to pick things up especially quickly. The lady's display of the technique seemed to show a

similar aptitude to Qing Ming.

In the process of teaching, it was inevitable for there to be physical contact. However, the lady didn't seem to mind it at all. Moreover, Qing Shui had spaced out several times. It wasn't because he wasn't mentally strong enough but that the lady's beauty was undeniable. Furthermore, for most of the time, the lady was more proactive than Qing Shui. It seemed as if Qing Shui was the one being teased and taken advantage of. Therefore, he felt that it was strange.

“Martial Aunt, do you know if there is a Buddha Sect, Lion King's Ridge, and Beitang Clan in the Western Oxhe Continent?”

AST 1304 – The Eldest Princess Exits From Seclusion, Constitution Nurturing

The woman shook her head after thinking for a while, “I have really not heard about it on the Western Oxhe Continent. It’s likely that they’re not famous around here. Or else, I think I would have known about them. You have been to the Western Oxhe Continent for two years, but you probably haven’t heard about them before either!”

“Yes, they may be from some first or second grade dynasties!” Qing Shui leisurely shook his head. Despite this, he still felt like looking for it. He would like to at least make the Formation Immortal Sect help him look for it.

After all, the average forces around the Western Oxhe Continent would become terrifying existences when they arrived on the five continents. However, it was almost impossible for them to go to the five continents and do anything. After all, nothing was more important than surviving. This was a kind of rule. It was believed that they themselves were also aware of their own existences every day. In five years time, Qing Shui made up his mind to travel to the Ancient Teleportation Array. If anyone related to Beitang Clan appeared, Qing Shui wouldn’t hesitate to kill them.

During this time, it would be best if he could find Beitang Clan. He would also try to look for Buddha Sect at his convenience. Next time, he might bring Little Fattie over and let him lead the Buddha Sect here. Of course, he would still have to at least locate the sect itself first.

“Do you hold any grudges with them?” The woman asked after thinking for a while.

“Yes, I’m worried that they might head back to the five continents. Hence, I plan to take control of the Ancient Teleportation Array,” Qing Shui said after he thought for a bit.

“Controlling the Ancient Teleportation Array is something that wouldn’t have been a really hard task for you. Originally, it was already being controlled by some not so powerful sects,” the woman said after a brief moment of thought.

Since Qing Shui had already come to a decision, he chose to head back to Heaven Secrets Academy. In the future, the Ancient Teleportation Array would only be able to teleport people from the five continents to the Western Oxhe Continent. It shouldn’t allow the people from the Western Oxhe Continent to come here.

Qing Shui has stayed here for about one day and two nights. No matter his intentions, he had left behind quite a few things for the woman, including some of his ingredients. The woman also didn’t show any formality towards him.

Early in the morning, Qing Shui had already unleashed his Nine Continents Steps and left. During the entire time, he met neither Yu Ruyan nor Tantai Xuan. Both of them had already secluded themselves. As for when they would come out, it was something yet to be confirmed.

With the Nine Continents Steps, traveling had become

something that was extremely convenient. The daily 20 times usage of Nine Continents Steps was equivalent to a month's travel on the back of a flying beast. Hence, it was still quite easy for Qing Shui to travel back and forth across a continent.

Qing Shui didn't head to the Eastern Victory Divine Continent back when he was in the five continents. Going there once would only take him around three days. The distances between the five continents could no longer hinder Qing Shui. The only thing that could stop him was the distance between the three continents and the distance between Western Oxhe Continent and the other five continents. Now that he had the Five Elements Divine Flag, things had become many times easier. Of course, he also had the ability to travel between the husband flag and wife flag. However, the Five Elements Divine Flags could only set one checkpoint, so it wasn't of much use for Qing Shui right now. At least to him, it wasn't.

It seemed as if there was a kind of coincidence for everything. This should be what's known as matching both the nature as well as reasons at the same time. In other words, something that happened naturally.

After more than ten days, Qing Shui once again returned to the Heaven Secrets Academy. On his visit this time, the first person who he actually managed to see surprisingly turned out to be the Eldest Princess. He met her on the way and was a bit shocked. It seemed she had exited her seclusion relatively early.

"You're back!" The Eldest Princess seemed unusually happy when she saw Qing Shui.

The aura around the Eldest Princess had changed and her strength had increased. But for now, there was still a huge gap between her and Qing Shui. Despite this, the current strength of the Eldest Princess had already exceeded Fu Yantian's.

Like usual, she still looked very beautiful. She wore a plain snow-white gown today. Unconsciously, her charm could cause anyone to fall for her. She had bright eyes and white teeth. She looked like a fairy when she had no make-up on. In comparison to Yiye Jiange, there was an additional flavor on her that made her feel more like she was a mortal. Nonetheless, she possessed a terrifying noble aura.

Without saying anything, Qing Shui went up to her and hugged her, "When did you exit your seclusion?"

"Just recently!"

"I just came back recently too!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

The Eldest Princess lifted up her head and looked at Qing Shui. She extended her hand and held up Qing Shui's face. Qing Shui saw that her expression was different from before, her eyes seemed to be saying something.

"Sunu, what's wrong? Did anything happen?" Qing Shui asked with a bit of concern.

"No, it's just that I really want to see you," the Eldest Princess

said with a smile.

“Don’t mention seeing me, even if you want to play with me, I will allow you to do so.” Qing Shui tried to tease her.

“Who would want to play with you, you shameless freak!” The Eldest Princess immediately pinched Qing Shui’s face with her hand that held his face and she revealed a faint smile.

“Where are they?” While walking toward their home, Qing Shui grabbed her hand and asked.

“They should be at home! Let’s go visit them. Why don’t you let go of my hand,” the Eldest Princess said as she shook her hand.

“What’s wrong? It’s not like they don’t know. You are still so embarrassed even though we’re already old husband and wife.” Qing Shui was grabbing her really tightly. It was like he would never let go of her.

It didn’t matter whether the Seventh Princess liked him or not. He would still be like this. The things between him and the Eldest Princess would never change. At the same time, the Seventh Princess would not try to involve herself in it. This kind of thing was something which couldn’t be forced.

The Eldest Princess had her sight fixed on Qing Shui, who was becoming more and more arrogant. She helplessly followed him to the courtyard. Actually, as soon as they went in, they could already

see the three girls approaching them at a fairly quick pace.

“Daddy!”

Qing Sha rushed toward them happily and immediately clung onto Qing Shui. Qing Shui was about a hundred and eighty five centimeters tall. Qing Sha, on the other hand, was only about a hundred and sixty meters tall. She put her hands around Qing Shui’s neck and smiled while looking at him. But from other people’s perspective, it only looked like a faint smile. Qing Sha had never once let out a loud laugh before. Even the times that she grinned was something which could be counted with fingers.

However, her smile was very infectious. It was a kind of brilliance that couldn’t be described in words. It looked really clear. Somehow, it looked a bit like a cold smile but at the same time, this also didn’t seem to be the case. The effect was similar to an ice cold beauty showing her smile.

Qing Shui smiled while looking at this adopted daughter of his. He liked giving her warmth and would feel particularly happy whenever he saw her smile. He would also find peace in his mind. This should very likely be what was known as fate. It’s the same as when he met Luan Luan.

Qing Shui carried her up and only put her back down after spinning her around two rounds. Everyone happily greeted each other and walked toward the living room together.

Prior to this, when Qing Shui was holding hands with the Eldest

Princess as he walked toward her, his sight was constantly fixed on the Seventh Princess. He didn't see any weird expression from her. On the contrary, it seemed like Yan Jinyu was a bit speechless. However, that reaction disappeared fairly quickly.

Qing Shui didn't know what method the Heaven Secrets Academy used to help boost the Eldest Princess' strength. It was almost four thousand sun now. It was worth as much as 3,800 sun. It seemed like Heaven Secrets Academy still had a few unique things of their own.

“Qing Shui, are you surprised by my strength? This is the Sect Inheritance. It's somewhat similar to the Grand Sect Defensive Formation. This kind of inheritance can only be used once every five hundred years.” The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui because he had looked at her a number of times. She could tell that he was trying to analyze her strength.

Great benefits really did come with powerful sects. As long as one was gifted and got recognized by the sect, the sect itself would use a lot of methods to increase their strength. Of course, this was taking into account that the person was born with the talent required. Or else, they too wouldn't have wanted to waste the once-in-a-lifetime chance which they would only run into in every few hundred years.

“Yes! This is great!” Even though Qing Shui knew that Headmaster Sui and Headmaster Cao would try their best, he had never expected for them to put in so much effort. He felt really happy.

“Oh yes, there is a Supreme Ancestor Elder whose lifespan is nearing his end. He is going to infuse strength into me.” The Eldest Princess looked at Qing Shui again.

“Strength Infusion.....”

Qing Shui was reminded of the Joyous Sage. There were two kinds of Strength Infusion. The first kind was the slightly weaker variation of Strength Infusion. It was more like building up a foundation. Last time, the Joyous Sage was precisely like this when he went through Strength Infusion. There was a kind of Strength Infusion that was related to when a person's lifespan was almost up. Or rather, when a person was no longer able to extend their lifespan and was on the brink of death. It was a Strength Infusion that was similar to transferring his martial techniques to another person.

This sort of Strength Infusion was very powerful but it also came with huge risks. The reason for this risk was that if the person who was being infused with strength was too weak, they might not be able to withstand it. Additionally, they were also restricted by innate skills and proficiency. Hence, it was impossible for the person to keep on absorbing their strength. Once they reached a saturation point, they would no longer be able to absorb it. The energies left behind within their body would instead end up being harmful to them.

The Supreme Ancestor Elder which the Eldest Princess mentioned was probably the second kind. Since the Elder's lifespan was coming to an end, Qing Shui furrowed his brow and said, “This could be dangerous.”

“I know but I just went through the Sect Inheritance recently. There is a kind of mysterious strength within my body. It will help lower the risk to a minimum. Additionally, my strength is what it is now. Hence, the risk is still fairly small,” the Eldest Princess explained when she saw that Qing Shui was worried.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He just kept on staring at the Eldest Princess.

Suddenly, Yu Sunu became really panicked and was a bit fearful. While she stared at Qing Shui, she tried her best to calm down as she said slowly, “Originally, the Supreme Ancestor Elder was getting ready to help the next head go through Strength Infusion. I hate going through Strength Infusion. I don't want to let her die just to gain her strength. But the elder has already made up her mind. She feels that her time is almost up and that she would have at most a year to live.”

The Eldest Princess was really eager to get more strength. But actually, he was not any different. It was due to her origin. Qing Shui felt that he has demanded too much from others. Compared to her desire for more strength, his was even worse.

“Be more careful. I am going to spend these two days to help your body recuperate and stabilize your strength.” Qing Shui said and smiled.

“Are you angry?” It was the first time that the Eldest Princess asked something like this a bit nervously.

“Why do you ask?”

“Do you feel that I would do anything just to gain strength?” The Eldest Princess didn’t blink even once.

“Everyone would be very passionate and obsessed with strength. I am just worried that you will mess up your cultivation for it. If your heart is messy, your strength will be unstable. That way, once you become stronger, it will be very easy for you to lose control over yourself. Keep your conscience. Don’t lose yourself inside the whirlpool of pursuing strength,” Qing Shui said seriously.

“I understand, thank you!” the Eldest Princess was stunned and replied sincerely.

Somehow, Qing Shui knew that the things that he said might have a bit of an effect on her. It was similar to waking up a dreaming person with a speech. However, even he wasn’t sure if it would be as effective as it sounded.

At night, Qing Shui made the Eldest Princess swallow the upgraded Constitution Nurturing Pill. After that, he tried to help her by doing some acupuncture with his Gold Needles and conveniently triggered its medicinal effect. Somehow, its effects were still quite effective.

They were in the Eldest Princess’ bedroom. It wasn’t the first time Qing Shui had come here. Despite this, everything was different compared to before. Now, their relationship was already

confirmed with each other. They have yet to take the final step.

As of now, the Eldest Princess was completely naked as she laid on her bed. Even though there were already a lot of Gold Needles in her back, she still looked incomparably seductive. Her snow-white body was giving out a fatal attraction. While inside the bamboo house, he was aroused by her, to the point where his entire body started burning like a flame.

The Eldest Princess was leaning on her side. She was looking at Qing Shui with her beautiful eyes. Despite this, she still smiled while looking at Qing Shui, whose breath was already starting to get a bit disordered.

Qing Shui clenched his teeth while helping her with the acupuncture. Meanwhile, the Eldest Princess happened to see the reaction of Qing Shui's lower half. That part was sticking out really high.

After roughly two hours, the Constitution Nurturing was completed. Surprisingly, the results this time were unusually effective. The Constitution Nurturing wouldn't help to raise one's strength. Its main goal was only to enhance the person's foundation. It was similar to when a player in a video game tried to raise their basic attacks. Suppose the attack damage of the Eldest Princess was from 500 to 1500 attack damage. After going through Constitution Nurturing this time, it would raise the former 500 attack damage to 1000 attack damage. On the other hand, the 1500 attack damage would remain at 1500, that does not change.

This was just a hypothetical situation. It was just like the

situation now, this was just to make her body more stable so that it would have an even stronger foundation just like a mountain. The purpose was to let her strength thoroughly merge itself into her meridians and bones. Furthermore, it could help her raise her martial grade.

“Qing Shui, why don’t you stay here to accompany me tonight!”

Right when Qing Shui put away the final Gold Needle, the Eldest Princess’ voice came through.

AST 1305 – Rise in Strength, Recipe for Golden Fragrant Jade, and the ten million experience requirement Reborn Pellet

When Qing Shui heard the Eldest Princess' words, he had just put away the last Gold Needle. He extended his hand and slapped her on her well-rounded white butt.

Pa!

Ying-ning! (SFX)

The sound was so clear it made people shiver. The Eldest Princess even let out a soft moan unintentionally. After all, Qing Shui had slapped down very suddenly and even though it didn't hurt, it was still a form of contact.

“Of course it will be great. In the future, only ask me after I store the needles away when we're in this kind of situation. You don't know how much impact it will actually cause me. I almost lost control.....” Qing Shui chuckled and carried the Eldest Princess.

“Go to the bathroom!” The Eldest Princess whispered in Qing Shui's ear. From her voice, she sounded a bit fearful and panicky.

Qing Shui immediately went into the bathroom. Inside, there was a huge bucket-like container for showering. It had a circumference of about a meter and a half. It almost reached Qing Shui's chest in terms of height. The water inside looked very clear,

to the point that he could easily see all the way to the bottom. He immediately took off his clothes and jumped in with the Eldest Princess.

The water in the bucket was from the hot spring in Heaven Secrets Academy. Qing Shui found it unusually comfortable when he jumped in. At that moment, the Eldest Princess saw Qing Shui's horny look, causing her to feel a bit shy and scared.

The water inside happened to reach only the Eldest Princess' chest. This way, it made it look like her pair of well-rounded breasts were floating on top of the water for a short while. Coincidentally, her pair of pink nipples were exposed.

The clear water didn't hinder Qing Shui's vision in the slightest. She had a pair of long and straight legs and also the mysterious garden below. On top of that, the black patch was particularly seducing. Qing Shui didn't actually leap onto her like a hungry tiger. In fact, he went forward to hug her.

"Why don't you help me scrub my back?" Qing Shui smiled by her ear.

The slightly nervous Eldest Princess panicked and quickly acquiesced with his request. Qing Shui let go of her hands and supported himself on the edge of the bucket. He lowered down his body. Soon, a pair of soft palms could already be felt gently rubbing his back.

Since Qing Shui was a bit taller than her, he lowered himself

down a little. If the Eldest Princess rubbed the upper part of Qing Shui's back, she would have to extend her body. This way, her pair of well-rounded breasts would naturally make its way toward Qing Shui's back. It swiftly rubbed against him twice.

The Eldest Princess became so panicked that she was about to retreat. Previously, she didn't really do it on purpose. However, just as she was about to back out, Qing Shui refused to spare her. He extended his hand and grabbed her. He might not have said anything yet but the Eldest Princess was already able to guess what was about to come out of his mouth.

“Sunu, seeing that there is such a nice place on you, can you stop using your hands and use those instead?”

“No!” The Eldest Princess got nervous. She had never expected for this naughty little bad egg to make such a request. This made her feel really awkward.

But now, Qing Shui couldn't back out. Only by following through would he be able to gain more benefits in the future.

“It's either we do that now or we do this. Choose one!” Qing Shui chuckled.

After a moment of silence, Qing Shui naturally emerged victorious. The Eldest Princess said embarrassedly, “Close your eyes, if you dare to ever turn around, I will.....”

Qing Shui quickly lowered his head. Despite this, how powerful was Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense? Given this kind of situation, Qing Shui could have immersed himself into his Sea of Consciousness right away. It was not in the least bit inferior to his eyes.

The Eldest Princess' face felt extremely hot. She gently bent over to press both of her snow white bulging breasts against Qing Shui's back. After that, she started gently moving up and down against it.

Qing Shui started to moan continuously. Furthermore, he kept on saying that he felt really comfortable.

"You are not allowed to moan....." The Eldest Princess said both with embarrassment and exasperation.

Qing Shui could see that the Eldest Princess was keeping her eyes slightly closed. It was a jerky rub, but it was this kind of motion that made Qing Shui's blood boil. At the moment that the Eldest Princess had her body slightly up and was about to come down again, Qing Shui quickly turned around. He did all of this in just an instant.

As this happened, it switched from rubbing against his back to rubbing against his chest. It's just that Qing Shui had failed because the spear below him was already pressing against the Eldest Princess. Hence, she opened her eyes and saw Qing Shui facing her directly. For a moment, she got embarrassed to the point that she hit Qing Shui twice.

Qing Shui immediately hugged her and made her lean

backward. The Eldest Princess instinctively used her hands to support herself against the edge of the bucket. This way, she had already stuck out her well-rounded breasts. Right at this moment, Qing Shui stuck his face into them and started greedily nibbling.

Slowly, the Eldest Princess began to relax herself. She started to gradually respond to Qing Shui while hugging him. Qing Shui unleashed the Soul-Charming Soft Tendon Hands on the Eldest Princess' body with both of his hands. Very quickly, she was touched by Qing Shui to the point that she was only able to keep herself from falling down.

“Sunu, are you ready?”

Qing Shui had made her climax once while they were still in the water.

“En!” A soft noise came through from her nose.

Qing Shui slowly squeezed his tool into a wet and warm spot of the Eldest Princess inside the water. The Eldest Princess clenched her teeth while looking at Qing Shui. For cultivators, this bit of pain was something that they could still bear.

A thread of red-colored substance floated out of the jointed part within her body.

Qing Shui didn't move. After that, he used his Divine Force to help her recover. After that, Qing Shui told her about a martial

technique. It was a martial technique that could be learned easily. In just a while, she would be able to do it.

Time went on little by little. An aura was constantly being passed between the two. And all of a sudden to his surprised, he discovered that she had a Heavenly Meridian!

Qing Shui was stunned, were the Twelve Heavenly Meridians possessed by the women of twelves Portraits of Beauty?

After that, the Seven-Colored Pellet also shone with a brilliant light. At the same time, a formidable aura also came out of the Eldest Princess' body.

The Eldest Princess was aware that even if the Supreme Old Ancestor infused strength in her, she still wouldn't be able to increase her strength by a thousand sun.

“Sunu, it's time we have fun with each other. I am going to let you know how a man tastes like.”

“I hate you!”

Qing Shui started slowly thrusting in and out in rhythm. The Eldest Princess had both her arms around his neck and she let out a sexy moan. Qing Shui became agitated and couldn't stop himself from thrusting inside her. Her smooth garden tightly enveloped Qing Shui's lethal weapon. Together, they paired up perfectly with each other.

Qing Shui was looking at her attractive face. Despite the mistiness in her eyes, she still gave off a fatal seduction. Unconsciously, Qing Shui started to thrust against her with even more energy. Each time he did entered, he would penetrate her deeper.

It went on from the bathroom all the way to the bedroom.

By the time the room quieted down, it was already late in the night. The Eldest Princess was clung onto Qing Shui's body like an octopus. She was already really exhausted as she lazily clung to Qing Shui.

"Sunu, are you happy?" Qing Shui whispered in her ear.

"I don't know!"

"Then lets go at it one more time! It seems I haven't filled you up yet." Qing Shui was still connected to her. Hence, by merely moving a little, the Eldest Princess that already clung tightly to him let out a soft moan.

"Happy, I am really happy. Stop moving, I am very tired. I don't want anything anymore."

"Then tell me, do you feel comfortable?" QIng Shui smiled and said.

“Comfortable!”

.....

The Eldest Princess was forced by Qing Shui to say a lot of embarrassing things.

Qing Shui felt really satisfied looking at the woman who was already fast asleep. The Eldest Princess was really quiet when she slept. It was to the point that a faint smile could be seen on her face. It was a kind of satisfied look.

Now, Qing Shui was laying down on the bed. He immersed himself within his Dantian and tried to sense the changes in the Seven-Colored Pellet.

There were no changes to his raw strength. However, the amount of raw prowess his Seven-Colored Pellet possessed had increased from the original twenty times to twenty five times. This made Qing Shui really happy.

The strength a male and a female earned through Duo Cultivation was the purest. It was the strength from spiritual energy, spiritual Qi as well as vitality itself. The increase in strength this time was still fairly enormous. His physical strength had immediately increased to about 4,500 sun. If the chance to double his attacks happened, the strength of his Immovable Mountains would reach nine thousand sun or a more.

His Spirit Energy attack was now almost seven thousand sun. If the chance to double his attack prowess happened or if he used the Seals of Roc, his strength would reach up to thirteen thousand sun. If the Seal of Roc doubled his prowess once again, its strength would be even more terrifying.

Qing Shui was a person who had already stepped into the huge gate of Heavenly Dao. Moreover, he had the Nine Palace Steps. If he paired this up with Emperor's Qi and Vajra Subdues Demon, his actual combat ability should be really terrifying.

Qing Shui had now once again passed another Heavenly Meridian. This made him feel a bit confused. Maybe it wasn't just the women from Portraits of Beauty that could open access to the Twelve Heavenly Meridians. The Portraits of Beauty might not be able to include all these kinds of girls.

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui immediately threw away this thought. He felt it was best if he just went with the flow and let the canal form by itself own.

Qing Shui continued to hug the Eldest Princess until the sky turned bright. In the morning, a ray of sunlight shone into the room. Qing Shui had woken up long ago. However, the Eldest Princess had just woken up. As soon as she saw Qing Shui's snow white face, her face immediately flushed red. Morning was the best time for men to battle. Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't miss out on his morning practice.

When Qing Shui and the Eldest Princess arrived at the dining place in the living room, the indolent look of her face somehow

still looked a bit flirtatious. Seeing that, the two girls automatically knew what had happened. This was an instinct that belonged to women. Additionally, the Eldest Princess also tried to avoid him with a bit of embarrassment, it just helped to all the more confirm their guesses.

Qing Sha was the only one who was really calm like she didn't see anything.

After having their meal, Qing Shui informed them that he was going to head to Heaven Secrets Courtyard and left.

Heaven Secrets Courtyard!

“Greetings, both seniors, can the Heaven Secrets Academy control the Ancient Teleportation Array?” Qing Shui was straightforward with his question. He didn't thank them for helping the Eldest Princess. In fact, it was no longer necessary now to thank them as it would make them seem distant from each other if he did so.

“Of course, it's not really useful merely controlling the Ancient Teleportation Array. The so-called geniuses from the five continents are also no good. There were little to no warriors on the level that were rarely seen even in a hundred years time. Hence, large sects wouldn't bother to look after it.”

As Qing Shui thought about it, he felt that it somehow made sense. Small sects wouldn't be able to keep the super geniuses. Normally, the so-called geniuses, especially those from the five

continents, were not able to even attract the eyes of these fourth grade forces.

“Old man, I wish to make the Ancient Teleportation Array only allow the entrance of people from the five continents for twenty years. I hope that the people from Western Oxhe Continent won’t be able to travel there,” Qing Shui said to the two old men after careful thinking for a bit.

“This is easy, I will let someone take over the Ancient Teleportation Array right away.

.....

Qing Shui returned immediately and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate. After refining his magic weapons once, he began to refine medicines. This was because the prescription recipe for Golden Fragrance Jade was about to come out.

Qing Shui had been constantly refining it for three days. In the time in between, other than refining his magic weapons, he spent the rest of his time refining medicines.

Ding!

When Qing Shui heard that beautiful sound, he felt really happy. He came to a stop and immediately looked toward the medicinal prescription that just got released.

Golden Fragrance Jade!

Prescription: Starfish, Demonic Crystals, Small Revitalizing Pellet, Golden Fragrance Flower Feather.

Effect: significantly helps to cure wounds and replenish blood. Helps retain a youthful look and improves the quality of one's face.

He was still ten million experience from the next prescription, Reborn Pellet.

Originally, Qing Shui felt a bit disappointed by the effects of Golden Fragrance Jade. It was a really good wound healing medicine. In fact, it could also help keep one's youthful look. It was not that he was entirely disappointed but it could be said that he wasn't entirely happy either. But the Reborn Pellet below it actually managed to brighten up Qing Shui's mood. Also, the enormous amount of experience required also hinted to Qing Shui how powerful the Reborn Pellet was.

AST 1306 – The Spirit Gathering Lamp at Sixth Grade. Heading off to Formation Immortal Sect, The shock of the [Elder Hei](#) and [Elder Bai](#)

Reborn Pellets, Qing Shui remembered that he had ten of them. It was just that he didn't know if they were of the same type. Other than that, he also didn't know if it really had the effect of granting rebirth. But as soon as he thought about the frightening amount of experience required, he would get a slight headache. It seemed the only way for him to do it would be to gather experience slowly.

After tiring himself for a few days, Qing Shui immediately laid down and rested for a bit. He refined magic weapons as soon as he woke up. In any case, he wasn't able to find the ingredients for the Golden Fragrance Jade yet.

It might be that good things come in pairs. The grade of the Spirit Gathering Lamp that had been stuck actually ascended.

As this happened, Qing Shui became really excited. Even though his current strength had greatly exceeded the power of demonic beasts, his actual strength was below eight thousand sun. Even if he used the Seal of Roc, he would only have strength worth thirteen thousand sun. In comparison, there was a bit of restriction to it because he needed some time to ready the Seal of Roc. In a battle between experts, this little time would play a crucial role in deciding the ultimate victor. Luckily, he had the Nine Palace Steps to help make up for this flaw. Or else, it would have been very easy for him to get interrupted while unleashing

the Seal of Roc.

The Spirit Gathering Lamp had now achieved the Sixth Grade. It had went up by one grade. With excitement in his heart, he tried to sense the strength of the Fire Bird that was not far away from himself. He summoned it and started to communicate with it. In the end, he revealed a happy smile. As he thought, its strength had really doubled. It would only be effective against demonic beasts that attacked with spirit energy.

Qing Shui liked this type of passive magic weapon the most. They consumed nothing and they tended to permanently stay in effect under specific conditions. In the past, he used to think that they would always stay effective. However, he now realized that once its grade was unable to catch up to the strength of the demonic beasts, it would lose its effects. But now it had achieved its crucial sixth grade. At least in the future, it would still be effective even after the demonic beast had reached a terrifying height in their attack prowess.

The Spirit Gathering Lamp might have been the earliest one to achieve the fifth grade but the Coiled Dragon Stone was the first one to reach sixth grade. But now, the Spirit Gathering Lamp had also achieved its sixth grade. Hence, Qing Shui was fairly certain that it wouldn't be long until the same thing happened with the Heaven Shaking Drums.

The attacking prowess of the Fire Bird went up to eight thousand sun right away. This was still really terrifying. Following this, Qing Shui really looked forward to the ascension in grade of the Heaven Shaking Drums. That way, the strength of the Golden

Scaled Dragon Elephant would also increase.

Nothing would make him feel happier than having good things coming in pairs.

By the time he exited the realm, it was already the later part of the afternoon. The girls were already used to this habit of Qing Shui. Normally, they wouldn't go on to call him. Instead, they would wait for him to come out himself.

As soon as Qing Shui came out of his bedroom, he was stunned because he saw the Eldest Princess sitting on a sofa in the living room. When she saw Qing Shui exit his room, she stood up, "Are you hungry? Let me go and heat up the food for you!"

Looking at the how the Eldest Princess had changed, Qing Shui felt really satisfied. That was a satisfaction he felt as a man. He first saw her along a street. Across the crowds, she was as bright as the moon in the sky. Even though she was conservative with the way she dressed up and also wore a conical bamboo hat, she still managed to attract the eyes of the people around her.

Yet now, she had already become someone's wife. Back then, he felt he was unable to catch up to her even if he spurred on a horse by patting its bottom. But now, she had already become his woman. The feelings between men and women were a beautiful thing that words alone couldn't describe. Of course, at times, it would also be a double-edged sword. There were still a lot of examples of people who got stabbed by it and experienced a living hell due to these feelings. It was a no-no for the feelings between men and women to be mixed with other things. Or else, it would be

really difficult for them to find happiness.

“I’m not hungry. I am not that delicate. Besides, you need to rest more for your body to recover to its previous condition.” Qing Shui smiled and sat down with his hands around her waist.

The moment Qing Shui mentioned her body, the Eldest Princess blushed. She shot him a glare. There was a sweet and charming look on her face that words alone couldn’t really describe.

.....

Qing Shui was reminded of Qiu Feng. He was someone from Formation Immortal Sect. He felt that they would more or less know about Buddha Sect and Beitang Clan. He thought about this and departed from home after staying there for a day and a bit more.

Qing Shui flew in the direction of the Ancient Teleportation Array. In the past, he was unable to pick on sects like Formation Immortal Sect and Blue Sky Sect. But now, they were nothing in his eyes.

In fact, back then, he was scared of getting himself involved in the civil war of the Formation Immortal Sect. Now, as he went back and thought about it, he couldn’t help but think of them as children’s play thing. But back then, it’s true that he felt that they’re extremely terrifying existences.

Very quickly, he already arrived in Great Yu Dynasty within two to three days. Qing Shui immediately flew into the direction towards Formation Immortal Sect. Previously, he roughly knew the place it was located at but the Eldest Princess gave him its precise location.

Qing Shui shared quite a decent relationship with Qiu Feng. It's not that he has started looking down on people with lower strength after he became strong. But in actuality, they're already at a totally different level from each other. With this happening, it would mean that the time they could be together would also have to be restricted. Despite this, Qing Shui wouldn't mind helping him. He still had quite decent innate skills and abilities.

Qing Shui followed the location and very quickly managed to find the Formation Immortal Sect. He was at a place with groups of mountains. All of these mountains were natural formations. Qing Shui took a peek at it only to be surprised that they're similar to the Nine Palace Positions.

The huge gate of Formation Immortal Sect seemed really domineering and spectacular. The door was modified from what was originally a mountain peak. The middle part of it was opened up and made into a huge gate. On top of it, there were the words "Formation Immortal Sect" written and whereas behind it, there was a set of winding staircases made of stone.

The groups of mountains in the distance was covered up in mist. It was quite a blurry sight. There were around ten or more guards at the entrance. They were all in the Formation Immortal Sect's attire. They all seemed like they're dispirited and tired. But at the

moment when they saw Qing Shui appeared, each and everyone of them bucked up their energy.

“Who are you? What business do you have with Formation Immortal Sect?”

A middle-aged man looked at Qing Shui with a disdainful look and asked. He sounded really bossy.

The man is called Hong Guang. He was the leader among the guards. Normally, he would find doing things which deliberately make things difficult for others something really enjoyable. Of course, usually, he would only make things difficult for normal warriors who came here to look for masters. He has a considerably good eyesight as well. Whenever he met normal people, he would make things difficult for them and try to show himself off. Whereas if he met someone whom he thought has quite a bit of strength, he would try his best to think of a way to gain benefits from them.

The Formation Immortal Sect was still considered to be quite strong around this area. Hence, a lot of people would be aware of some of their rules. Whenever they ran into this kind of situations, they would try to give him some advantages. But obviously, Qing Shui didn't have the intention to do so.

Hong Guang could tell that Qing Shui was no ordinary person, hence, he felt that he could gain a bit more benefit from him. He couldn't help but straighten up his back a bit more.

“I am here to look for someone.” Qing Shui said with a faint smile.

“Look for someone? Who?”

“Qiu Feng, or Elder Hei or Elder Bai will do.” Qing Shui looked at Hong Guang and smiled.

“They don’t meet outsiders, please go back!” Hong Guang said very straightforwardly.

“So, does that mean you are not going to allow me to pass on my message?” Qing Shui’s face expression remained the same.

“Do you not understand what i am saying? They don’t meet outsiders.”

Qing Shui shook his head and casually thrust out his palm and pushed Hong Guang backwards. Before he came, he was already aware of what kind of a person the person guarding the gate was. Hong Guang was the relative of one of the elders in Formation Immortal Sect. This was why he dared to be so rude to people.

“You bold freak, you actually dared to seek trouble in Formation Immortal Sect! Capture him!”

“Kill him!”

There were also people who went in to report about the situation. This was what Qing Shui wanted.

Looking at the people who were charging towards him, Qing Shui didn't really panic. He immediately confined them with his Spirit Energy. Very quickly, a few huge beasts could already be seen flying here from far away. At the moment when Qing Shui saw the two eagles type flying beasts among them, he cheered up.

The two elders from Formation Immortal Sect had also made their way here. Qing Shui remembered clearly back then when Elder Hei wanted to take himself as his own disciple. It had only been merely two years since they last met, and there was already an enormous gap in strength between them.

Qing Shui didn't see Qiu Feng. Hence, in the end, he settled his sight at Elder Hei and Elder Bai. Even after two years, they're still first grade State Masters. They could be said to have only improved very slightly.

Maybe because the aura Qing Shui emitted has changed and Qing Shui also summoned the Fire Bird just now. The strength of the Fire Bird gave them the impression that it was an existence equivalent to a prehistoric beast. Maybe because of these reasons, they had forgotten about Qing Shui. They were totally unable to relate the powerful existence in front of them with Qing Shui.

"The Formation Immortal Sect is here to greet you. I would like to know what business you have coming here?" The old man in the middle had slender body. His face looked pure like a great artist who was proficient in the Four Arts of Scholar.

“I’m here to look for Qiu Feng, he is my brother.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

The strength of the old man from before was considered to be the strongest among these people. But his strength was also only worth around three sun. Despite this, it was already considered an absolutely terrifying existence within Formation Immortal Sect.

“Qiu Feng? Oh, Elder Li, ask Qiu Feng here quickly.” The old man stunned and said. The old man beside him quickly left.

“It’s you? How is it possible?”

Suddenly, Elder Hei looked at Qing Shui in awe. He stunned. He only managed to recognize Qing Shui after hearing that he was here to look for Qiu Feng.

“Elder Hei, Elder Bai, we meet again. How have you been?” Qing Shui smiled and said. Back then, these two people were considered to be quite extraordinary. Similarly, they would also feel really arrogant. Of course, their status was something which couldn’t be argued. They’re State Masters. In Western Oxhe Continent, a first grade State Master was considered quite a precious asset to the continent itself. Only dynasties or sects would have a number of people like this in it.

“It really is you.....” Even Elder Bai himself found it really hard to believe.

Back then, Elder Hei wanted to take Qing Shui in as his disciple. At that time, he even promised Qing Shui that he would be a first grade State Master within a hundred years. Now that he thought about the things he said, he felt like he was slapping himself in the face. That black face of his instantly turned purple.

“Elders, do you guys know the senior in front of us?” The old man taking the lead asked quickly. There was a trace of fanatical look in his eyes. But very quickly, they were covered up by the pure aura of his.

“He came here from the five continents two years ago. The portal he used was the Ancient Teleportation Array which is protected by Formation Immortal Sect. Back then, his strength is only worth around two, three hundred nimbus.” Said Elder Bai.

The other old man also stunned for quite a while upon hearing Elder Bai’s words. He suddenly felt that it was a loss, in fact, a huge loss for them not to have pulled him to Formation Immortal Sect.

Right at this moment, Qiu Feng appeared alongside the elder from before. Qiu Feng looked at Qing Shui and said in surprise, “Brother Qing Shui!”

After that, it seemed as if he felt something weird. He quickly greeted these elders as well as the old man in the middle. The old man standing in the middle was the Clan Head of Formation Immortal Sect. The others reacted unusually formally when Qiu Feng greeted them. In the past, they used to have no qualms about

withstanding it. Yet now, it seemed as if they felt a chill across their back.

“Big brother, you’re here!” Qing Shui and Qiu Feng both patted on each other’s shoulders. This made the others felt really weird. An incomparably powerful existence was actually calling someone who was as weak as an ant in front of him as his big brother.

At the same time, they would also find Qiu Feng extremely lucky. Because now, it’s very difficult for anyone to befriend Qing Shui. It’s very difficult for there to be a pure friendship like in the past. The friendship he made with others now would definitely have something else mixed within it.

“Big brother, how have you been in Formation Immortal Sect?” Qing Shui asked while looking at Qiu Feng who was elegant like usual.

“Really good!”

In any case, Qiu Feng was still considered a decent genius within Formation Immortal Sect. Even though his team may have been the weakest one among the sect, he himself was still a person whom Formation Immortal Sect has attached great importance to. Hence, the old man had another plan in mind after seeing the relationship between Qing Shui and Qiu Feng.

“Senior, why don’t you come into Formation Immortal Sect. We can discuss things inside.” The Clan Head of Formation Immortal Sect quickly seized the opportunity and said.

“Yes, brother, let’s talk about it inside!”

Elder Hei & Elder Bai respectively can be translated to Elder Black and Elder White

AST 1307 – Great Qi Dynasty, Buddha Sect of Western Oxhe Continent, Once again hearing the name of Great Northern Dynasty

Qing Shui nodded and went inside together with the people from the Formation Immortal Sect. The scene took a quick change due to the change in the formation. This could help save them almost 99% of their journey. Very quickly, they were already in a spot within a stone palace.

The stone palace was really huge and the inside was really clean. The majority of the things within the Stone Palace were all made of polished bright and clean stones. A lot of them looked like jade stones. This world was filled with abundant natural resources. It was not something comparable to what he used to know in his previous incarnation. A lot of the things which could only be heard or imagined in his past incarnation had turned out to be normal things around here.

“Brother, where are you now?” Back then, Qiu Feng was aware that Qing Shui was together with Tantai Xuan. Hence, everything should be alright. However, even if the Putuo Mountain didn’t accept male disciples, it would still be fairly easy for them to help him look for a sect. Let alone he knew that with Qing Shui’s talents, he would definitely not be in short of getting sects to invite him to join them.

At the moment, he only knew that Qing Shui was very powerful. But to what extent his strength was, he wasn’t really sure about

that. However, by just judging the amazement in the elder and the clan head's eyes, he already knew that it was really terrifying.

Qiu Feng knew that the Putuo Mountain was very powerful but he never thought that it could stand its own ground against Heaven Secret's Academy. Nevertheless, it was definitely superior to the Great Yu Dynasty. The Immortal Formation Sect, on the other hand, was a first-grade sect and was even a peak existence among first-grade sects.

"Prior to this, I was in the Yan City. After that, I made my way to the Heaven Secrets Academy. I am here today to ask big brother about some stuff and conveniently spend some time with you. Previously, I had been too busy, hence, I hadn't been able to do so." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"What's the matter, can I help you?" Qiu Feng was very surprised because he didn't know what could he help Qing Shui with.

"The Formation Immortal Sect must have guarded the Ancient Teleportation Array for many years right. I wish to know if the buddha sect in the five continents is the same one from the Western Oxhe Continent. It would be too much time spent if I try to search for this info alone, hence I came here to seek your help."

"Buddha Sect? The Beitang Clan, that one from the Lion King's Ridge?" Qiu Feng said while he looked at Qing Shui.

"Yes!"

“The Buddha Sect is located within the Great Qi Dynasty. It is only a first-grade dynasty and the Buddha Sect is very popular in the said dynasty. Despite it only being first grade, it possesses a really high status within the Great Qi Dynasty and is also really mysterious.”

Qing Shui never expected to gain news about the Buddha Sect so soon, this made him really happy. At least now, he already had its location in mind. Things seemed different from the buddha sects in the five continents, the monks in the Great Qi Dynasty didn't seemed to be a believer in 'suffering leads to deliverance'. Although it was a grade one dynasty, they could still do quite well there. But of course, if they were bullied by other powers, no one would know as well...

“The Beitang Clan is a surname of a royal clan in a particular dynasty within the Western Oxhe Continent, which is the Great Northern Dynasty. This is a third-grade and an average dynasty. At least from the surface, it is. It is located in the southern part of the Western Oxhe Continent and is very close to the Great Qi Dynasty.”

Qiu Feng only mentioned the main points. Even though he didn't say too much about it, what he said was already really specific. He mentioned the name and the location. With that, it became easy for Qing Shui to look for it.

The others from the Formation Immortal Sect prepared a banquet and left after they said a few formal words. The main hall was only left with Qing Shui and Qiu Feng.

“Brother, have you ever thought about taking over the Formation Immortal Sect?” Qing Shui and Qiu Feng knocked their glasses of alcohol and smiled.

Qiu Feng looked at Qing Shui and shook his head. “Strength is everything. My strength is insufficient to take over the Formation Immortal Sect.”

“Then how about once you get the strength to do it?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

When Qiu Feng heard Qing Shui’s words, his eyes turned bright. He quickly looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. “Little brother, can you help me raise my strength?”

“Of course. As long as your strength increased, it shouldn’t be a problem for you to take over the Formation Immortal Sect.” Qing Shui knew that the clan head of the Formation Immortal Sect would definitely start paying a lot more attention to Qiu Feng.

After they filled up their stomach and relieved themselves from their thirst, Qing Shui helped Qiu Feng performed the Constitution Nurturing. He also used the Spring of Life and other things to help Qiu Feng’s strength to significantly increase. At least now, he was already a State Master in terms of strength. Following on, his strength would continue to increase very quickly. It should be very soon until Qiu Feng reached the same level of the clan head of the Formation Immortal Sect.

.....

Qing Shui only stayed in the Formation Immortal Sect for a day. Even if it had gotten dark, he still insisted on leaving. Qiu Feng accompanied him until they reached the foot of the mountain. In any case, the things which Qing Shui gave him could already be considered to have totally changed his life.

Humans were always like this. Just like in his past incarnation, there were some things which a commoner would never be able to achieve even if they spent their whole life doing it. But for people with money and authority, all it took was one word for them and their motive would be accomplished. Most of the people across the nine continents were unable to even break through to Xiantian Realm whereas for some people, just through their family inheritance, they were already existences above that of Martial Saints. Ever since they were born, they were rich in medicinal pills and martial techniques. Furthermore, they also had experts to help build their foundation and since young, they had already broken through to Xiantian Realm. This was the difference between them and ordinary people. Hence, it was said that there would not be absolute fairness no matter where you went. Some people would be born with things that other people wouldn't be able to attain even after they had worked hard for ten years.

Now, the acupuncture and the medicinal pills of Qing Shui, which might seem really simple, were all worth multiple cities. This was something which could only be discovered but not sought. Similarly, it would also come with huge benefits.

Qing Shui decided to go to the Great Qi Dynasty for a look. That place was very near to here, however he was almost at the limits of using the effect of his Nine Continent Steps. Most probably, he

could only visit there tomorrow.

Mounted on the back of the fire bird, he continued casually flying. Right now, the sun has already setted but the skies have not darkened completely yet.

Great Northern Dynasty.

It was still a third-grade and an average dynasty. On the surface, it seemed like it, but it was hard to determine their overall strength. This made Qing Shui felt quite surprised as he never thought that the Beitang Clan would be so successful in the Western Oxhe Continent.

However, Qing Shui wasn't sure if the Beitang Clan here had done anything for the Beitang Clan back in the five continents. When he was on the five continents, through his interaction with the clan itself, he had heard before that the Beitang Clan in the four continents was really powerful.

On the second day, after he came out from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui immediately used the Nine Continents Step Effect and made his way towards the Great Qi Dynasty. The Great Northern and Great Qi Dynasty were close to each other, or else, Qing Shui wouldn't have felt like making his way there so soon. Now, his mind was totally dedicated to solve the things with the Beitang Clan. He was scared that if the Ancient Teleportation Array was to be unlocked within these five years time, someone from the Beitang Clan might head to the Qing Clan and the Qing Clan might not be able to take it.

The more he thought about it, the more unsettled he felt. Luckily

now, with his strength, he was no longer afraid of the Beitang Clan. Hence, he made his mind to deal with it nicely. When necessary, he wouldn't mind totally annihilating them. He didn't wish for any accidents to happen to the Qing Clan.

Great Qi Dynasty!

In Qing Shui's eyes, a first-grade or a second-grade dynasty was now no longer considered anything. Qing Shui could wipe them off effortlessly. This was the absolute dominance which strong warriors possessed. While that was the case, to the five continents, a first-grade or a second-grade dynasty was already considered to be a huge monster to them.

The five continents were flourishing, so was the Western Oxhe Continent. This was especially so for the Great Qi Dynasty, and this was the advantages of having many products and merchandise. There were almost no poverty or hunger here, and the situation was very stable.

But although the land might be rich with resources but the majority of the places were threatened by demonic beasts. Hence, across the continents, to practice martial arts had become a habit. Only by doing this would they be able to survive even better.

Ordinary people would trade some of their properties with powerful aristocratic clans or dynasty in exchange for a peaceful living condition. The demonic beasts weren't something which ordinary people could deal with.

The royal city!

Even though the Buddha Sect held a very high position in the Great Qi Dynasty, it was not something which could be commonly seen within it. In fact, he felt if he wanted to learn whether it held high positions or not, he could have investigated it by going to the main city. If even that place didn't have any monks, everything would only be empty talks. He immediately proceeded to its capital city.

Great Qi City!

At the moment when Qing Shui saw the majestic temples and a few monks who wore similar attires as the Buddha Sect in Central Continent, he knew that buddha sects should have quite a high standing in the Great Qi Dynasty.

Great Golden Buddha Temple!

This place was a huge temple which occupied a lot of space within the most advanced city. Looking at it from above, the place was separated by two gates. The southern gate was abundant with burning incense sticks. A lot of commoners would pass in and out of it. The sky above the Great Golden Buddha Temple was filled with smokes from the burning incense sticks.

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed that there were a few formidable aura around the Great Golden Buddha Sect. These auras were totally not a first-grade dynasty was supposed to have.

The power of faith?

Qing Shui stared at the converged smokes in the sky which wouldn't disperse. He remembered that the Buddha Sect held a fairly high position in the Great Qi Dynasty. It was really prevalent. The force of faith might have been incredible, and until now, Qing Shui was still yet to fully understand it.

The belief which a particular dynasty had was very important to it. If the royal family managed to win great popularity for its nations, the dynasty itself would be rich. This way, the speed of cultivation of the mediators within the royal clan would be faster, which would make it easy for them to break through.

Could this be what they called "Many little drops add up to an ocean". Qing Shui stood in the sky and looked at the northern part of the Great Golden Buddha Temple. That was the real Great Golden Buddha Temple. Only that was the true Martial Monks, the foundation of Great Golden Buddha Temple.

Qing Shui stayed up in mid-air. Not long after, three old monks dressed up in golden kasaya flew up quickly from below. The three old men had unusually tall bodies and looked calm. They had a one-foot long, snow-white mustache.

But at the moment when they saw Qing Shui, they got a shock. The reason was because Qing Shui was too young. The old man at the lead moved forward and bowed with both of his hands together in front of him. "Mister, I am here to pay my necessary respect to you."

Strength was above all else. Until this stage, one's appearance was something which comes second. They assumed that his appearance doesn't show his real age. After all, a lot of people were quite proficient in the art of retaining their youthful looks.

“Master, you're being too formal.” Qing Shui smiled and returned his greetings. He felt even more suspicious as he looked at these three old monks. That was because they had managed to hide their strength really well. They might seem like they had a strength worth 1,000 sun, but the strength they possessed was already worth around 5,000 sun.

Qing Shui was surprised and so was the three old monks because the feeling which Qing Shui gave them was like a tall mountain which could never be passed through.

“How shall I address you, mister? I have hardly seen you before.”

“Master, don't act so formal. Just call me Qing Shui.”

“Mister Qing, is there anything that you need that you are looking for a monk like me?”

Even monks found themselves difficult to leave the secular world. In front of people, they were like deities and honorable monks. But they were all aware that in the eyes of the experts, they were nothing. The only benefit they got was that no matter who came to visit, they would address them as mister. And the person they talked to, on the other hand, would address them as masters.

“I come from the five continents. I wonder if you still remember the Buddha Sect from the five continents?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I do. Of course, I do. It’s just that it has been a long time since someone from the five continents came here.” The old monk seemed like he really appreciated this moment.

“The Patriarch from the Buddha Sect from the five continents have mentioned to me before that the Buddha Sect here has been having a pretty rough time. In fact, they even told me to look after it. It seems I may have worried too much.”

“Mister Qing, the Buddha Sect required your care.” The old monk said seriously.

“Master, could it be that something has happened?” Qing Shui never expected for the old monk to say that.

“We have gotten a Buddha Stone. But through some unknown means, the Great North Dynasty, as well as the Silver Lion King Dynasty have managed to find out about it. After that, they actually worked together to force us to hand out the stone.” It might be that up to this point, the old man really had no idea on what he should do, which caused him to not hesitate to speak it out.

“Great North Dynasty?”

Qing Shui never expected for himself to hear about the Great North Dynasty so soon again. Was this a coincidence or was it because there were disagreements with the Beitang Clan and the Buddha Sect?

AST 1308 – Sacred Object Great Sacred Buddha Stone, Arrival of the Beitang Clan

“It’s the dynasty established by the Beitang Clan. They are the same clan as the Five Continent’s Lion King’s Ridge’s Beitang Clan,” the old monk explained.

“Does this Beitang Clan know that the Beitang Clan from the five continents has disappeared?”

“They do. They even know that Mister Qing is the one responsible for it.”

Qing Shui now understood why the old monk didn’t hesitate to tell him the things about the buddha stone when he heard Qing Shui’s name. But what exactly was this buddha stone?

“Buddha Stone? It seems to be related to buddha. What’s the point in them trying to take this?” Qing Shui was really confused. Nonetheless, he was certain that this buddha stone must be a good item or else the Great Northern Dynasty and the Silver Lion Dynasty wouldn’t have pushed the Buddha Sect.

“The buddha stone is a really mysterious thing. It has great effects. If you immerse the buddha stone in water, it can be used to cast metals or make medicines. The buddha stone also has spirituality. It’s said that using such water can help one to pry into Heavenly Dao. It can help them cultivate the Buddhism’s martial techniques. For now, the only thing I know is that drinking that water can help increase cultivation and ascend grades. Cultivating

the Buddhism's martial technique will help speed up the process. As for other things, I am not really clear about them just yet." Grand Master Fa Ying didn't try to hide anything when he explained.

"No wonder both the Great Northern and Silver Lion Dynasties wanted to come and steal it. It seems like this thing might just be a really great treasure." Qing Shui felt really agitated. This kind of thing was already considered a treasure. Since he came across it, he felt that it would be a waste if he didn't witness it. Besides that, Qing Shui also felt that the reason why these three people's cultivations were so well-hidden and that their battle prowess exceeded their strength so much had to do with the water which had the buddha stone immersed within it.

"Mister Qing, the buddha stone comes in pairs. We will give Mister Qing one of the them. We just hope for Mister Qing to help us through this difficult situation." Fa Ying said seriously after seeing Qing Shui's expression. That expression looked really sincere.

"How is that fine? The buddha stones come in pairs. A noble person don't take away people's belongings." Qing Shui said seriously.

"I have tried it before. Whether there are one or two of them, the effect is the same. I feel really weird that the quantity of this thing isn't the issue. If both the Great Northern and Silver King dynasties want one, they could have exchanged it with something of equal value. I might've agreed to that. But they are too greedy. They intend to take it by force just because they are third grade

dynasties. The limit of three days which they gave me will end tomorrow. It is god's intention for us to meet Mister Qing. God has shown me the savior for the Buddha Sect." Fa Ying quickly said in a firm tone.

He knew that Qing Shui was really powerful. He was afraid that Qing Shui would step back after hearing two dynasties. Hence, he was very firm. He even told Qing Shui about the issues about having just one of the stones.

Running into this problem, Qing Shui would naturally provide them help. After all, he had promised the Patriarch from Buddha Sect. Not only that, but the foes they were facing were from the Beitang Clan. This gave him all the more reason to help. Besides, he also got a buddha stone as a return gift.

Seeing that Fa Ying had spoken up to this point, Qing Shui stopped pushing. If he continued to do so, it would make him seem like he was reluctant to help. He followed Fa Ying and together, they returned to the northern courtyard.

Among the three old monks, including Fa Ying, none was actually an abbot. But even if an abbot was to run into them, they would still have to call them Martial Grand Uncles. Qing Shui settled down in the room located at the corner of the northern courtyard. Other than Fa Ying, the other two bid their farewell and left.

Even Qing Shui himself felt that it was a coincidence. He smiled and asked, "Grand Master, if i hadn't come, were you guys still going to fight against the Silver Lion and Great Northern

Dynasties?”

“Against these forceful behaviors, I would rather the buddha stone get destroyed than letting them have it.”

Qing Shui never expected for Fa Ying to have such an upright character. As he thought about it, it also sort of made sense. For a grand master from Buddha Sect to run into this kind of issue, if they had a bit of temper, they would definitely not compromise. Fa Ying himself also felt that they had a chance to win, despite being up against third grade dynasties.

“Grand master, please tell me about the Great Northern Dynasty of the Beitang Clan’s!”

“The history of Beitang Clan in the Great Northern Dynasty could be considered short, much shorter in comparison to the Great Qi Dynasty. But now, the Great Northern Dynasty was already a mid-tier third-grade dynasty and it’s rumored that their true strength is already comparable to an initial-tier fourth-grade dynasty. The population of the Beitang Clan is extremely numerous, and it’s rumored that they were able to develop so fast because they acquired some grand treasures. In a few short hundred years, the Beitang Clan destroyed the original royal clan of the Grand Yun Dynasty, changing history, and causing the Grand Yun Dynasty to become the Great Northern Dynasty, slowly evolving from a peak-tier first-grade dynasty, to the current mid-tier third-grade dynasty.”

Fa Ying tried to make the long stories short when he explained about the Beitang Clan.

“Does the Beitang Clan really enjoy doing these forceful things?” Actually, Qing Shui wanted to know more about the style of Beitang Clan. He wanted to know if they were the kind of nasty people who would seek revenge for even the smallest grievance.

“They have done quite a lot. They are very arrogant, but it seems as if they have someone behind their backs. However, they won’t do anything out of line to the people within their dynasty. On the other hand, they are really horrible to the dynasties and some of the aristocratic clans nearby them. They even went as far to organize a forced marriage.”

“A forced marriage?” Qing Shui said in shock.

“Yes, for the Third Young Master of Beitang Clan, the Third Prince of Great Northern Dynasty. He happened to come across one of the small princesses from the Great Zhao Dynasty by accident. In the end, the Great Northern Dynasty tried to exert pressure on Great Zhao Dynasty and got the young princess to marry him and be made a maid. This kind of forced marriage is a big insult to Great Zhao Dynasty, but the Great Northern Dynasty is a third grade dynasty. It is also considered normal if the Great Zhao Dynasty is the one who helped to bring out this problem. But the main thing in this is that the Great Northern Dynasty had forcefully tried to accomplish the marriage this time.”

.....

Who would have thought that the habits of Beitang Clan in the

five continents would be related to the Beitang Clan here as well? While talking, the voices of the two old men from before came through from outside. After that, they proceeded to come in. There was a silver colored metal-made tray in one of the old men's hands. On top of it was a brocade cloth which was covering something. From the point the brocade cloth was bulged up, the thing below wasn't too big or small.

“Mister Qing, this was one of the two buddha stones.” Fa Ying stood up, took away the tray and placed it on the birch table in front of Qing Shui. After that, he removed the brocade cloth on top of it.

Almost in an instant, a faint white light appeared in front of Qing Shui.

This was a white stone shaped like the Lotus Platform. It was around a foot long and wide. There was an obscure spiritual energy fluctuation on top of it. Qing Shui immediately looked towards it with his Heavenly Vision Technique, as he had a feeling that this thing might be a treasure.

Sacred Object, Great Sacred Buddha Stone!

Qing Shui was already stunned from merely seeing these few words. This was a sacred object. Both Qing Shui's Arhat Rosary Beads and Nine Continent Mountains were also sacred objects. The Holy Bracelet which Mu Qing and Huoyun Liu-Li had in their hands, was also a sacred object. Even the lowest grade of sacred object was already incomparably valuable. It's enough for any warrior to crush the scalps of others to possess it.

Grade: No grade. Can be refined with pure energy. The amount of times it can withstand refinement everyday is limited.

.....

Effect: infinitesimal. It can be immersed in water. The longer it is in water, the more powerful the spiritual energy contained within the water. Furthermore, the energy will not disperse. At each grade, it can only affect a certain amount of water. Water which has been affected by Great Sacred Buddha Stone can be used in all ways: to drink, to water plants or to use to breed other animals.

It cannot recognize an owner!

It can be upgraded!

It was a magic weapon which could be upgraded. Qing Shui was so shocked to the point he had no words. The function of Heavenly Vision Technique was truly a very effective one, helping identify many valuable items. Fa Ying on the other hand, didn't know how to properly use such thing, or else, it's likely that he would be a lot more powerful than he was now.

While talking, Qing Shui only found out that the buddha stone had been there for a long time. This was something which he had happened to come across by chance within the treasure room of Buddha Sect.

“Are you really giving me this thing?” Qing Shui smiled and said as he took it up.

“Of course, the Buddha Sect is also hoping to make friends. Since mister shares quite a decent relationship with the Patriarch from Buddha Sect in the five continents, that will also mean that you share a destiny with us. We monks take the word destiny really seriously.” Fa Ying explained slowly. He sounded really gentle, leaving a good impression on Qing Shui.

“Alright then, I will politely take it.” Qing Shui retrieved the Great Sacred Buddha Stone. They didn’t tell him what kind of sacred object it was. Qing Shui planned to let Little Fatty explain more to him about it once he was here.

After talking for a little bit longer, Fa Ying let Qing Shui take a break. Judging from normal situations, it’s likely that the Beitang Clan and the Silver Lion Dynasty would come down to retrieve the Great Buddha Sacred Stone tomorrow.

Seeing that it was still early, Qing Shui conveniently took out the Great Sacred Buddha Stone and started refining it. After refining it about ten times, he could no longer continue to refine it. Now, it could only withstand ten refinements each day at its first grade.

For magic weapons which recognized owners, only its owner could refine it. As for magic weapons which didn’t identify an owner like these, everyone could refine it. However, the amount of times it could withstand refinement was quite limited. Hence, one couldn’t try to quickly increase the grade of the magic weapons through increasing the number of people.

Of course, there was also a kind which was an exception. It's when refining magic weapons required an enormous amount of spiritual energy and that the amount couldn't be fulfilled with just one person. Then, it would be better to have more people. Qing Shui was aware that some of the large magic weapons in certain sects normally required people to refine in groups.

He slowly inserted his Divine Force into the Great Sacred Buddha Stone. As that happened, the white light around it grew even brighter. Similarly, the spiritual energy fluctuation on top of it also got a lot stronger. The Great Sacred Buddha Stone was just like a bottomless pit as it slowly absorbed Qing Shui's Divine Force.

Normally, refining would require one to converge the spiritual energy, vital energy, and Divine Force within a person's body. But Qing Shui was really powerful, and could store many more times of energy within his body compared to people at the same level of strength. Hence, he didn't worry too much about it. Besides, he also had medicinal pills which could help him quickly recover his body's strength. He also had the self-recovery ability and Yin-yang Image within his body. He was just equivalent to a machine which never knew how being tired felt.

The pond within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had evolved into something which seemed like a small lake. It'd be futile even if he put the Great Sacred Buddha Stone within it. Hence, he purposely made a small well which was around a meter deep. It was located next to the Spring of Life, about three meters away from here. After that. He inserted the Great Sacred Buddha Stone in it.

It could be seen that the water within the small well was giving out traces of hardly noticeable small bubbles. This was from the water absorbing the spiritual energy from the Great Sacred Buddha Stone. The spiritual energy from the Great Sacred Buddha Stone was no ordinary spiritual energy. Even though Qing Shui did his refinement with his own spiritual energy and divine force, once they reached the Great Sacred Buddha Stone, they would be turned into mysterious spiritual energy.

On the second day, Qing Shui woke up really early, but he didn't do his morning practice. After eating the food given by Buddha Sect, he started chatting with Fa Ying and the others. The atmosphere around them was a bit heavy.

Qing Shui asked some questions regarding the royal clan of the Great Qi Dynasty. Maybe the Great Qi Dynasty still needed to depend on the buddha sect, hence, the buddha sect was the one who made most of the decisions.

At early morning, he could see a lot of gathered up black dots far off in the distance. They're still far away from him, but Qing Shui could determine the strength of the demonic beasts through their speed and their body size. Basically, he could already confirm that they were Beitang Clan and Silver Lion Dynasty.

There were more than a hundred people on the Buddha Sect's side but other than Fa Ying and the two others, there were also five more who had the same level of strength. One among them was even older than Fa Ying, and the strength of Fa Ying and his companions wasn't weak, already closing on that of a grade three dynasty. Even for fourth-grade dynasty, there weren't many who can surpass them.

This also reminded of what the woman from Putuo Mountain and Headmaster Sui had said. There were some things which couldn't be decided on merely by looking at their strength from the surface. Unusual warriors who lived in seclusion often had a lot of methods to kill enemies tens of times stronger than themselves.

AST 1309 – Qing Shui's Killing Intent, Open War, Here I come to Fight

The opponent's speed was really fast. They came in overwhelming numbers. There were as much as three hundred huge demonic beasts. Basically, the mounts were all either Gold or Silver Lion King Eagles. Their bodies were the bodies of huge golden and silver eagle bodies whereas their heads were composed of gold and silver lion's heads.

Without much thought, Qing Shui was already able to figure out that the Gold Lion King Eagles were unique mounts owned by Beitang Clan. Beitang Clan was also a powerful beast taming clan. Naturally, the Silver Lion King Eagles were the mounts owned by the royal clan of Silver Lion King Dynasty.

Suddenly, Qing Shui started to wonder if Beitang Clan had any blood relations with the royal clan in Silver Lion Dynasty. Qing Shui was also very curious why he would have such a weird thought.

“Beitang Clan has once been connected by marriage with Silver Lion Dynasty. Hence now, within the body of the royal clan in Silver Lion Dynasty also flowed the blood of Beitang Clan.

Qing Shui didn't know if he had figure things out through his own thought or it just so happened that he happened to just say it while he was thinking about it.

There were around three hundred of them. Those large demonic

beasts were enough to cover the earth and sky. That enormous pressure was directly approaching Qing Shui. The four demonic beasts taking the lead were two Gold Lion King Eagles and two Silver Lion King Eagles. They were almost twice the size of those normal ones.

Qing Shui found the dressing of these people really interesting. The old man above the Gold Lion King Eagle was wearing a gold lion gown whereas similarly, the Silver Lion King Eagle wore a silver gown.

“It has been three days. I wonder if you have gotten the things which I want ready?”

The old man on one of the Gold Lion King Eagle said with a smile.

The old man had a tall and straight figure. Even though his hair and beard was white, he didn't give the others the slightest idea that he was a doddering old man. His skin was as smooth as babies. He had a healthy and hearty look. The forehead of his also looked plumped. With just one look, people could already deduce that he does not lack for riches.

The only thing which made people felt awkward was that the eye lines of the old man were too long. Everytime when he opened or closed his eyes, the eye line which was revealed was like a sharp sword. Even if he was just smiling, he still carried along a cold killing intention.

“Beitang Yigong, seeing that so many of you came, could it be

that you guys are planning to take it by force?” Fa Ying looked at the old man who was on the lead and said calmly. He sounded really calm. The Buddha Sect cultivated one’s minds. Even when facing against powerful foes, they would still remain the same expression on their face.

Qing Shui on the other hand, analyzed each and every one of his opponents. After a thorough analysis only did he find out that he has underestimated Western Oxhe Continent. The reason being that two of the people from each of Beitang Clan and Silver King Dynasty actually had strength worth around eight thousand sun. Furthermore, it would be even stronger when they participated in actual battles with the possibility of reaching a strength which surpassed ten thousand sun.

It seemed like they might have truly hidden their strength really well. With strength like this, it might have been able to squeeze into the list of fourth grade dynasties. The Heaven Secrets Academy was also holding back at least eight thousand sun worth of strength

Actually, ever since Beitang Clan attained this level of strength, they had long since not see the Beitang Clan in the five continents as a thing. Even blood-related brothers would end up as strangers after generations. This was how aristocratic clans worked. When someone was capable, it wouldn’t matter no matter how many generations got passed on. They would still be a family. But if a clan had no strength, even blood-related brothers would lose contact over time.

“Snatch it? As if Great Northern Dynasty will do something like

this! We are exchanging. We have said before that we won't lay hand on Great Qi Dynasty for three years. If we're to conquer that dynasty, tell me, will that thing, in a way, belong to us too? This way, we are taking our own stuff back in exchange for three years for you guys to live. Is this term not good enough for you?" The old man looked at Fa Ying with a calm expression.

"I have said before. I would rather destroy it than letting you have it." Fa Ying said coldly.

"A group of brain-dead people. Do you not care about the nations of Great Qi Dynasty? Do you really want to see them dying in front of you? By that time, they will all die because of you. How are you going to meet the buddha once you died?" The old man looked at Fa Ying with a faint smile. At this moment, his smile looked real like the edge of a sword.

"The buddha has said before that killing is not the way to solving problems. We can't kill out of fear of others. But even gods themselves also have their own knives. When necessary, they wouldn't hesitate to wield their knives and slaughter the mortals. If needed, I won't mind becoming such kind of god." At this moment, the killing intentions around Fa Ying's body has reached its peak.

"Haha, Slaughter God? Unfortunately, you don't have the strength to do that. I, Beitang Yizong, guarantee on behalf of the entire Beitang Clan that so long as you hand over the Buddha Stone, we will retreat right away. We also guarantee to not lay a hand on Great Qi Dynasty within these three years. After three years, if Great Qi Dynasty can dedicate their loyalty to the Great

Northern Dynasty, I guarantee that I won't touch even a single hair of Great Qi Dynasty." Beitang Yizong let out a loud laugh.

"I would rather die standing than live kneeling down to you.." Like usual, Fa Ying retained the same expression.

"Since you want to die so badly, let me fulfill your wish. I am sure there will be people who don't want to die in Great Golden Buddha Temple. I will only think about the rest after killing you." Beitang Yigong was about to act as soon as he finished speaking.

"Slow down, we are already here. What are you rushing for? It won't be late for you to act a bit later. For certain things, it is better if we talk about it instead." At this moment, Qing Shui stood out.

"Young man, this isn't the place for you to voice your opinion. Don't try to interrupt us. If you insist on doing that, I will kill you." An old man in silver lion gown from the other side said.

Qing Shui moved his sight towards the old man who was speaking. He looked rough, violent and even though he had white hair and beard, the skin across his face was like tree bark. He had a pair of huge round eyes and also hair which looked thick like iron needles. He looked just like a violent male lion.

"If you keep on talking, do you believe that I will make you vanish totally along with Beitang Clan?" Qing Shui said with a faint smile.

The old man kept on blinking his eyes. Right at the moment when he was about to talk, he got stopped by the old men nearby him. At this moment, Beitong Ying settled down his sight at Qing Shu, “And here I am thinking who could be so arrogant. So it is you. My Beitang Clan was trying to look for you. Surprisingly, you turned up on your own. Today, I am killing you first before going to the five continents to eliminate your clan members.

Originally, Qing Shui was still considering on how he should solve the problem with Beitang Clan. But now, everything has turned out well as he already had in mind what he should do. When a man kills, he should show no mercy.

“For this sentence, this sentence of yours is going to cost you a price which will cause you to die with grievance.” Qing Shui looked at Beitang Yigong calmly.

“Despite your young age, you are already so arrogant. Since that’s the case, let’s test out whose fists are harder. Indeed, I don’t have a choice if you are the one choosing to not walk the heaven’s path when it is open available for you. Who is planning to fight me now?”

As Beitang Yigong was speaking, he took a step forward.

“Brother, why don’t you let me fight first!” The old man beside Beitang Yigong took a step forward and said.

Beitang Yigong responded after thinking for a while, “Well then, Yizong, I will let you take the lead. Today, let them know that it

only takes one man from my Beitang Clan to eliminate all of them.”

Beitang Yizong quickly stood in the middle of both parties. At the moment, he was currently standing above the air staring at the Great Golden Buddha Temple as well as Qing Shui. Even though he wasn't speaking, things had already been made really obvious. Who was going to take the fight?

Fa Ying was about to make his way forward when he was stopped by Qing Shui, “Master, are you confident you will win? Why don't you let me fight this one.”

“No I am not. But this is the first fight, I have to be the one to fight it even if it means myself dying.” Fa Ying said in a firm tone.

Looking at Fa Ying's attitude, Qing Shui was already knew that he could no longer stop him. He let out a sigh and said slowly, “Well then, stay cautious. As long as you are still breathing, I will have my own ways to save you.”

Though saying this might sound a bit unpleasant, Qing Shui still felt the need to say it. He was scared that Fa Ying would fight with the mindset of thinking that his death was certain. That way, it would be hard for him to save him. Hence, he said it as a reminder to Fa Ying. He was sure that death was definitely something which Fa Ying was reluctant to face. But if it meant dying together with the old man opposite him, he wouldn't hesitate to go for that option.

Qing Shui really admired the people who weren't afraid of dying. The reason being that they took their belief which they had in their heart more important than their own life. It was for their inheritance, it was to fight for righteousness of their own.

Fa Ying nodded, "I will. I still want to see if Great Golden Buddha Temple can make it through this crisis." Fa Ying smiled at Qing Shui. He put his palms together and bowed down. As that happened, Qing Shui quickly stepped aside.

"Master, rest assured, the Buddha Sect will only become more and more prosperous. You must stay alive and see for yourself." Qing Shui sounded confident.

Fa Ying's weapon was a huge staff. It was gold in color and was three meters long. It was as thick as an adult's arm. As soon as he moved his body, he was already in the middle, about thirty meters away from Beitang Yizong.

For warriors like them, it would only take them an instant to travel this kind of distance.

"Let's get this over with. Don't say that I am bullying you. I have already given you a choice to make. You are the one who is seeking death yourself. You can't put the blame on others." Beitang Yizong said very arrogantly. But in front of Fa Ying, he did have the capability to be arrogant.

"Stop trying to find anymore excuses for yourself. Could it be that deep down, even you yourself also feel that the things you do

are inappropriate and that you are just trying to find a way to forgive yourself?” Fa Ying said slowly. After that, he slowly swayed the staff in his hand with a strange energy. After that, he abruptly hopped up and swiftly made his way towards Beitang Yizong.

A sweep crossing river, Vajra Buddha Devil Rod!

Qing Shui never expected for Fa Ying to actually use the Vajra Buddha Devil Rod. Furthermore, it was the Fourth Staff, Five Soaring Waves.

The attack prowess of that rod was still considerably strong. It also possessed decent speed. With Fa Ying’s current strength, he has already drew out the maximum potential of the technique.

Beitang Yizong maintained the same facial expression seeing the enormous staff dropping down. He swung his right hand and as he did that, a ray of enormous Origin Qi condensed into an enormous lion’s claws clashed against the rod.

Burst!

Beng!

Beitang Yizong shouted out loudly. He continued to unleash his attacks with his lion’s claw. As he once again took a step forward and thrust out his palm. Two even larger lion claws leaped out towards Fa Ying.

In everywhere which it passed by, it would start two hurricanes in the air.

Diamond Body!

A golden light shone across Fa Ying's body. He was holding the staff in his hands right in front of him. The lion's claws from before had already pushed him back. This time, there were even two of them. Not only so, they seemed even stronger than the previous one.

Their gap in strength was too large. There was no longer any suspense in the battle. Even if he has had the Diamond Body, such defensive martial technique was insufficient to help keep him from being perfectly undamaged.

Beng-beng!

Fa Ying held the staff in his hand tightly. Despite this, he still spurted out fresh blood from his mouth and got blown backwards. The two old monks quickly went ahead to catch him. They took out some recovery medicinal pills and let him took them. Qing Shui also took out the Gold Needles and quickly inserted thirty-six needles on Fa Ying's chest.

The part which Fa Ying was injured at was his organs. Even after his Diamond Body managed to block off a lot of attacks, he still got critically injured. But as long as he didn't die, Qing Shui would have his ways to save him.

“Great master, let me handle the rest of the battle. There has to be a day when Beitang Clan and I will have to settle things once and for all. Since I have already made it here in time, I might just do things more thoroughly.” Qing Shui said while trying to stabilize Fa Ying’s injuries.

“Well then Mister Qing, sorry for the trouble.”

Qing Shui moved swiftly with his body and blocked Beitang Yizong who has already arrived at the Great Golden Buddha Temple.

“Let me handle the rest of the matches. I will let you have the initiative to start first. Don’t tell me that I am bullying you. Or else, I am afraid you might not even have the chance to unleash a single attack.” Qing Shui was considered to have returned the words which Beitang Yizong said to Fa Ying back to Beitang Yizong himself.

AST 1310 – Who's An Idiot? Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush, Killing Like Shura

Qing Shui's words could be considered extremely arrogant, or at least, that's how he appeared to Beitang Yizong. His aura and reservations was even more concealed after he had attained the Heavenly Dao. Even those who were around his level wouldn't be able to sense his abilities. Moreover, he was very young. Therefore, Beitang Yizong raised his head and laughed loudly when he heard Qing Shui's words.

“Since you have a dying wish, I'll grant it to you. Being quick on your tongue but lacking the abilities to back it up is just plain ignorance and idiocy.”

The moment Beitang Yizong finished his words, he put forth his palm and a golden shimmering lion's paw once again appeared. It Flashing in golden light, it exuded a powerful confinement ability.

Beitang Yizong wanted to confine Qing Shui and slowly crush him, so his movements weren't very fast, but his abilities were extremely terrifying nonetheless.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at the huge lion's paw which was getting closer and closer. He took a step forward.

Raging Blow!

Although Qing Shui wasn't holding the Violet Star Thunder God

presently, his subconscious attack launched out explosively and slammed against Beitang Yigong's arm.

Kacha!

An extremely crisp sound rang out. It was the sound of bones shattering, but there was no cry.

Ahhh!

Beitang Yizong only let out a horrifying scream after one breath, after he was sent flying backwards. He hadn't expected this result earlier. That attack was simply too overwhelming. Even as he opened his mouth to scream out again, he didn't have time make a sound. Moreover, it was as though he had forgotten about screaming. He was completely drowning in the immense pain.

His entire arm had been shattered, and was just limp like mud. His shoulder was also smashed.

Beitang Yigong had only utilized 70% of his strength. He had been too careless. Although Qing Shui didn't use the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, he was one who had stepped into the Heavenly Dao. Furthermore, the explosive powers of the Nine Palace Steps and the formation eye stone was sufficient to instantly kill the other party. However, Qing Shui didn't do so.

The scene fell silent, dead silent.

Beitang Yigong caught Beitang Yizong, quickly feeding him a medicinal pill. However, Beitang Yizong's arm was practically wasted. It was because that attack hadn't just crushed his bones, but also his muscles and meridian channels. There was no hope unless he had some miraculous medicine for regenerating flesh and bones.

“Why are you still so ignorant even after living to this age? In the end, you became the idiot that you mentioned.” Qing Shui said calmly.

This was a blatant slap in his face. Beitang Yizong had said so much, but Qing Shui ended up winning with just a single attack. He even gave a word back to him.

Beitang Yigong instantly felt his blood boiling, he turned back to say, “Yiyang, take care of Yizong. We'll talk after I've killed this little bastard.”

“Eldest Brother, he's very creepy. Don't be fighting against him alone, let's attack him together.” Beitang Yizong called out to Beitang Yigong.

Beitang Yigong stopped in his tracks and looked toward Beitang Yizong. He then looked toward the two old men from the Silver Lion Dynasty. They nodded as well. After all, Qing Shui's attack from earlier hadn't just crippled Beitang Yizong, but also made everyone feel great unease.

Qing Shui could naturally hear what they were saying, he was

able to see their expressions as well. However, he wasn't afraid of them. He had already expected them to join forces, so he was still very calm.

When Fa Ying and those from the Golden Buddha Temple heard Beitang Yizong's words, they were shocked. Some of them were even wearing grim countenances.

"Everyone get into formation! We'll fight it out with them!" Fa Ying stood up with gold needles.

"Great Master, it's fine. You guys can just watch from the side. I've already said that I'd fight this battle. It doesn't make a difference to me whether there few or many people." Qing Shui said, not even turning back.

"Get into formation!"

Lion King Eagle Whistle Formation!

It wasn't only that. Many people had also called out their tamed beasts. In that instant, the number of flying demonic beasts doubled. The entire group formed a huge great Lion King Eagle shape. Many demonic beasts were in the surroundings taking up their places in the formation.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui circulated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and

the Fire Bird appeared in the air from a wave of his hand. Qing Shui had also called out the Treasure Hunting Pig.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider also appeared next to Qing Shui. It was a pity that the Heaven Shaking Drum's level didn't increase. Therefore, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's abilities was much weaker than the Fire Bird.

The Thunderous Beast's and the Fire Bird's abilities were quite terrifying!

Qing Shui called out his demonic beasts, but didn't go into formation. The other part was astonished when they saw his demonic beasts. They were a sect of beast tamers, but realized that they didn't have as many tamed beasts as the person they were up against.

Since they were going to fight, it would be better to make the first move. Qing Shui wasn't one to hesitate. He just ordered his demonic beasts to attack.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Corrosive Poison Web!

Violet Thunder Chain Lightning!

Hell's Inferno!

...

After witnessing Qing Shui make his move, the other party also initiated their attacks. They quickly got into formation. There were two formations, both being the Lion King Eagle Whistle Formation. However, one of them was an extremely humongous gold Lion King Eagle, while the other was a silver one.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless, he created a huge ocean in the surrounding with a wave of his hand.

Toppling Mountains and Oceans!

When he made his move, he called out the strongest attack he could make with the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal.

Nine Palace Steps!

Right now, Qing Shui needed to break their formation. Formations increased one's overall abilities, but they had their weaknesses. Furthermore, Qing Shui excelled in formations. Although, a formation like this was like a translucent old callus, having a huge space in the middle. If he were to attack any of the other spots, he could suffer from serious injuries or even die from that Origin Qi which were integrated into one.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Emperor's Qi!

Since they had executed a formation, then Qing Shui would just lower their overall abilities. He started to charge in with just the Treasure Hunting Pig.

It would have originally been difficult for Qing Shui to break through this formation. However, now that he had the Treasure Hunting Pig, it would be relatively easy. The Treasure Hunting Pig's physical strength was undeniable. However, it was a pity that its strength wasn't sufficient for him to dash through the obstructing "air currents". Right now, what Qing Shui wanted to do was to push the Treasure Hunting Pig into the formation and let it run amok inside. It probably wouldn't take long for the enemies' formation to be dissolved in that situation.

Qing Shui swung his hands!

Seal of Roc!

A huge roc brought along a brilliant glow, attacking toward the left wing of the formation.

That location also had the formation's flaw. Due the number of people there were fewer, their power would be a lot weaker as well. So, Qing Shui attacked there directly. He had quite a number of ways to break this formation.

Qing Shui attacked, but the enemy had the opportunity to dodge. For example, they could withdraw their wings. Therefore, Qing Shui hadn't planned for the first attack to be effective.

Lion King's Imprint!

Roar!

Suddenly, the huge gold and silver Lion King Eagles used the Lion King's Imprint on Qing Shui.

Their powerful spirit energy gathered into a huge lion, pouncing towards Qing Shui.

Nine Palace Steps, Void!

Qing Shui's spirit energy was still very powerful. The moment the Lion King's Imprint was unleashed, he quickly dodged.

That's right. The powerful Nine Palace Steps could dodge spirit energy attacks. Even though Qing Shui was able to neglect 70% of the spirit energy attacks earlier, he was still unwilling to face it head-on. After all, he didn't have a clear understanding of its power. Furthermore, there were two of those Lion King's Imprint earlier. Therefore, it would add up to him being able to neglect about 40% of the attacks.

Lion King Eagle Wings' Slash !

The huge gold Lion King Eagle dashed out toward Qing Shui almost instantly, extending its several hundred meter long wings toward Qing Shui. Its golden wings flowed with terrifying energy.

Fast, too fast!

Qing Shui put out his hand and drew almost reflexively.

Nine Palace Steps, Painting Ground As Prison!

Boom!

The huge wings slapped out toward Qing Shui, but he remained uninjured. His Nine Palace Steps had been improving constantly, and as he grew stronger, he exhibited stranger footwork. Nine Palace Steps, Painting Ground As Prison could allow Qing Shui to have absolute defense in less than a single breath. In that instant, he wouldn't be able to attack. It was a pity that there was a 30 minute interval required before it could be used for a second time. Painting Ground As Prison was an act of drawing one into a space and could only be used for life-saving for an instant.

Primordial Flame Dragon Drill!

With a flash, the primordial flames in Qing Shui's hand spun and attacked the huge silver Lion King Eagle flying in its direction. Earlier, he had been pushed back by the gold Lion King Eagle, and the silver Lion King Eagle had pounced towards him almost

instantly. Using the same move, the silvery wings slapped out toward Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was angered. He attacked the silver Lion King Eagle with a flash.

First step!

Qing Shui took a strange reverse step, and then followed with a second step!

His body spun upward in a strange way!

Third step!

Fourth step!

Qing Shui dodged two attacks.

Fifth step!

Demon Binding Ropes!

When Qing Shui saw the gold Lion King Eagle with its wings spread out, he unleashed the Demon Binding Ropes with a single thought. Currently, the prowess of the Demon Binding Ropes was quite strong. It turned into something that resembled a huge

golden dragon, and binded the gold Lion King Eagle. It was a pity that it lost its effect in less than a single breath. However, it helped Qing Shui gain enough time to take another step.

Sixth step!

This time around, the two Lion King Eagles, which were gleaming in a brilliant formation light, attacked Qing Shui in two directions. It might've been because they noticed the surrounding atmosphere seemed different. It was a change that seemed as if it would overturn the world.

Soulshake Bell!

Qing Shui took out the Soulshake Bell and shook it fiercely. A series of violet light spots drilled into the bodies of the demonic beasts which formed the two huge Lion King Eagles.

In that instant, a series of crackling sounds rang out within the two Lion King Eagles' bodies, and they shrunk to almost two-thirds their size.

Qing Shui knew that this was because the demonic beasts in them had either ran off or perished, causing a series of reactions. As long as they felt threatened, they would be instantly crushed by the strangling power in the formation.

Seventh step!

Qing Shui stepped down a seventh time!

Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush!

This one step presented a feeling of the skies collapsing and a great block of mountain coming crashing down. It was as if this single step had been stomped down on the two Lion King Eagles.

Boom!

The silver Lion King Eagle exploded, and the gold Lion King Eagle continued to struggle. However, now that things had arrived to this point, how could Qing Shui allow it to struggle? He went all out, using the Hidden Weapon technique to toss the Treasure Hunting Pig out toward the gold Lion King Eagle's body, which was already very close.

Pfft!

The Treasure Hunting Pig entered the internal area of the gold Lion King Eagle and then darted about. Very soon, crackling sounds could be heard. That was the sound of exploding Origin Qi of the demonic beasts and humans, after the Treasure Hunting Pig had darted through their bodies.

Boom!

After holding on for several tens of counts, the gold Lion King Eagle had also exploded. At this moment, Qing Shui had turned

into an existence that was like Shura from hell. Through the Nine Palace Steps, he caged up this world and started his killing spree.

The Fire Bird, Diamond Gigantic Elephant, Thunderous Beast, and Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider had all joined in the battle. After these people had been weakened, they didn't put up much of a fight. Even the tens of people who were leading the group were instantly killed by Qing Shui.

AST 1311 – Stepping into the Great Northern Dynasty, Tanggu Mountain, Are Humans Innately Good or Evil?

Qing Shui didn't think twice when he started his massacre. There were some people whom he could leave alone whereas there were also some whom he must get rid of totally. "If you cut the weeds without digging up their roots, they'll grow again when the spring breeze blows". Originally, he used to disagree with such statement. But it has always been said that "Don't get family members involved in any personal matters", this was Qing Shui's bottom line. If someone was to touch it, he wouldn't hesitate to get rid of them.

It was a one-sided slaughter. Qing Shui operated his strength all the way to its peak. Without having the formations to protect them, the people from Beitang Clan and Silver Lion King Dynasty could only suffer the fate of being massacred helplessly by Qing Shui. The two strongest old men from Silver Lion King Dynasty died in the most cowardly way. They were controlled by the Violet Lightning Strike of the Thunderous Beast and got their head burst open immediately by Qing Shui and died.

With the support provided by the Spirit Gathering Lamp, the Thunderous Beast became even stronger.

Even though the Fire Bird's Underworld Fireball wasn't able to successfully instantly kill the enemies, it has still managed to deal quite considerable damage to them. One after another, the fireball continued to strike down the demonic beasts. Quite a lot of the warriors were also unable to withstand the strike.

Meanwhile, the Thunderous Beast was gracefully unleashing its Thunderbolt attacks. From time to time, violet thunder would also be seen. The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider on the other hand, it immediately controlled more than ten of the demonic beasts and warriors from Beitang Clan. These warriors weren't really that strong. After all, it's only a minority of them that were considered to be powerful. Now, most of them had already been slaughtered by Qing Shui.

Beitang Yizong was still alive. His heart was bleeding. Beitang Yizong still had one more breath left. He held a lot of grievance while dying and as he saw the elites from his clan getting slaughtered one after another, his heart felt as if it was being cut by knives.

This was a disaster for Beitang Clan. A disaster which fell upon Beitang Clan out of nowhere.

"It's always said that do not get one's family involved in personal matters. Originally, I never had the intention to eliminate all of you. But it seems to me it's more like you guys are digging graves for yourselves. Even back when I was in the five continents, I also didn't kill every single one of the members from Beitang Clan.

"Even if you didn't kill them, they all still died. You killed warriors from Beitang Clan, leaving behind only fragile children and widows to be bullied by others. Stop pretending to be nice, just kill us if you want." Beitang Yigong said while revealing a miserable smile.

Actually, the Beitang Clan back in the five continents had never been in their eyes. This was an issue of pride. If they had known that things would turn out this way, they would rather have pretended to not know anything about the Beitang Clan from the five continents.

Qing Shui turned silent. Beitang Yigong was telling the truth. He might not have killed Bo Le, but he really died because of him.

“There are still other people from Beitang Clan. Do you know why Beitang Clan was able to develop so quickly? It was because other than the five continents and Western Oxhe Continent, there are still other Beitang Clan members in the other continents. Even the Beitang Clan from Western Oxhe Continent isn’t something which you can deal with.” Beitang Yigong finished talking. Like just now, he was still laughing miserably. His voice became softer and softer..... Eventually, it disappeared.

There was blood all over Qing Shui’s body like an Asura. The him at the moment was no different from a murderous god. The Beitang Clan from Lion King’s Ridge has managed to come up as the top within the five continents. It’s strength was also top notch within Western Oxhe Continent. And now, Beitang Yigong has said that there were also Beitang Clan within the other three continents. Hearing that, Qing Shui shook his head. He looked towards the last remaining ten people. They were just like an arrow that’s already at the end of its flight.

Very quickly, the entire area turned quiet. Nothing was left around the area. The corpses of demonic beasts and humans had long since dropped onto the ground. They were all piled up like a

mountain at the bottom. The hundreds of demonic beast's as well as human's corpses instantly blocked the entire path below.

Qing Shui turned around and walked into the direction towards Fa Ying and the others. At this moment, the eyes of all the monks from Great Golden Buddha Temple when they looked at Qing Shui changed. Just how strong was he? The enemies whom Fa Ying was unable to stand for three rounds had mostly been instantly wiped out by this very young man. Furthermore, he managed to do it within half an hour. Just like this, the hundred of powerful warriors all went down.

Human lives are very fragile. Regardless of how strong a person had been, so long as they ran into someone more powerful, their life would become extremely fragile.

“Master, why don't we go down first!” Seeing that they were all lost in their thought, Qing Shui had no choice but to speak up.

By the time they went down, the people from Great Golden Buddha Temple had already started handling the corpses. Qing Shui on the other hand, went off to take a bath and changed his clothes. The massacres from before had somehow still made him become aware of a lot of things. This was quite a good real action battle.

After changing into a new cloth, Qing Shui helped Fa Ying cured his injuries. Even though they hadn't fully healed yet, it had recovered by more than fifty percent. So long as he rested well, they would recover within ten days to half a month. This made them felt all the more surprised and curious with Qing Shui. The

reason being that his medical expertise was absolutely powerful.

“Master, are you aware that there are still other clan members of Beitang Clan in the other three continents?” Qing Shui asked after he collected back his needles.

“I have never heard about it before. I am also not sure whether they are saying it just to put pressure on Mister Qing or they are telling the truth.” Fa Ying also heard what Beitang Yigong said.

Qing Shui was also having the same thought. However, he wasn't really worried. Even if there were people in the other three continents, so what? It's not that the people in the other three continents were all extremely powerful warriors. The majority of them was still commoners. For now, the most important thing was to deal with Great Northern and Silver Lion Dynasties.

“Master, then how many more powerful warriors are there in Beitang Clan from Great Northern Dynasty?” Qing Shui wanted to make preparations in advance.

“The people here today should be only half of the most powerful warriors from their clan. Hence, there must still be powerful warriors left in their clan. Nevertheless, there would definitely not be as many of them left. There might still be warriors keeping watch of the clan, they might even be stronger than the strongest members whom he met today.” Fa Ying said seriously while looking at Qing Shui.

“Master, I am planning to let Great Qi Dynasty conquer Great

Northern Dynasty and Silver Lion Dynasty. What's your opinion on this? The Great Golden Buddha Temple can assist us in it. By then, we will also get to develop Buddha Sect according to the situation. What do you think?" Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

Fa Ying looked at Qing Shui. He seemed a bit agitated. But eventually, he still let out a sigh after quite a while, "I plan to do that too. But I feel like I am a bit incapable of swallowing them."

"How would you know if you don't try?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

When Fa Ying heard Qing Shui's words, he also revealed an excited expression on his face. He then nodded his head after contemplation. He knew that once Qing Shui said it this way, he would assist them from behind. Things would turn out to be a lot easier this way.

Qing Shui stayed for one more night at the Great Golden Buddha Temple. He was preparing to set off for Great Northern and Silver Lion Dynasty tomorrow. Originally, he visited this time with the intention to only check things out with Great Northern Dynasty and plan out his next move. But as it seemed, it seemed like he has already started making his move before he even arrived in Great Northern Dynasty.

Qing Shui has killed people many times. But after the massacre this time, he still felt a little exhausted. These people were all top notch existences within Western Oxhe Continent. Furthermore, there were so many of them. Despite this, things hadn't ended

here.

The entire night turned out to be quite peaceful. Originally, Qing Shui had thought that the people from Beitang Clan and Silver Lion Dynasty would come to him. But turned out they didn't. Qing Shui also wasn't scared that they would run away. They're an entire dynasty, as if it would be that easy for them to escape. Furthermore, it's not difficult for Qing Shui to track down someone. He had Lotus Sect, Putuo Mountain, Heaven Secrets Academy, and the many dynasties under Heaven Secrets Academy.

.....

On the next day, Qing Shui bid his farewell and made his way towards Great Northern Dynasty. He wanted to annihilate whatever existences of Beitang Clan which resided within Western Oxhe Continent.

Great Northern Dynasty!

In the Western Oxhe continent, there were only very few dynasties which were above third grade. At least this was what it seemed from the surface. Whereas for the Great Northern Dynasty, its actual grade has always been quite unclear. There were people who said that it was a Grade One dynasty. There were also some who said that it was a Grade Two or a Grade Three Dynasty. In fact, there were some who even commented that it was not inferior to Grade Four Dynasties.

Through actual combat, these people have already achieved

strength equivalent to Grade Four Dynasties. Originally, when Qing Shui first arrived in Western Oxhe Continent, he already heard that there were only three forces with Grade Four strength. But these were strength from a long time ago. As for now, it was not known how many forces there were with Grade Four strength. In fact, it was not even known whether there was any Grade Five forces.

Hence, up to this point, Qing Shi was already aware that the strength of Western Oxhe Continent wasn't as simple as it seemed from the surface. Two years ago, Qing Shui has also walked only the tip of the iceberg of Western Oxhe Continent. It's impossible for him to thoroughly go through every single part of the continent. Even if he had done so, he still wouldn't be able to fully discover all of the forces.

Human's life was like a journey. Everyone had their own path set for themselves. There were millions and millions of paths across the world. And only very few paths would intersect with your own. Its distance was also quite limited. The scenery which they could see was also only a part of the scenery of the path which they crossed with. People at different levels had different kind of life. But more of those were two parallel lines. Without any intersection, they wouldn't know what level their life was.

Beitang Clan was the royal clan of Great Northern Dynasty. Hence, it was quite easy to locate it. Qing Shui didn't go to the palace. The splendorous palace itself was just a symbol, something to symbolize the royal clan. The real Beitang Clan was located on top of a high mountain near the palace itself.

Tanggu Mountain!

This mountain was at least ten thousand meters above sea level. Across the World of the Nine Continents, there were countless mountains that were more than ten thousand meters above sea level. It could be seen almost everywhere. Unlike in his previous incarnation, the tallest mountain was only eight thousand meters tall.

Qing Shui immediately flew towards the peak of the mountain on top of the Fire Bird. Before he reached the mountain peak, around ten flying demonic beasts already appeared above. They were all Gold Lion King Eagle. By now, Qing Shui was also already able to see some of the things going on on top of the mountain.

The peak of the mountain was covered in mist and clouds like it was a paradise. Steady courtyards and pavilions could be seen standing firmly on top of it. The mountain peak was very wide. The ground was levelled and there were a lot of plants around it as well. On top of that, there was even a spot which had a huge hot spring.

This time, around fifty Gold Lion King Eagle came out. For a moment, the sky shook from the lion's roaring noises.

Qing Shui looked at all of these people. They were all seniors who were already beyond their sixties. Their actual age was even older than that. They were definitely able to be considered as old demons. Qing Shui circled around them with his vision but surprisingly, he only fixed his sight on an old man who didn't seem like the oldest one among the group.

The reason being that the old man had very powerful Spiritual Sense and aura. Other than that, it was also because the old man has already stepped into the huge gate of Heavenly Dao. Normally, a reaction would happen between two people who stepped into the huge gate of Heavenly Dao. If nothing unexpected happened, they should be able to sense it unless the two were too far apart from each other. There were also some other factors which might contribute to them not sensing it.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, the old man's eyes turned extremely bright. He stared at Qing Shui very firmly.

“What a demon, it seems that the Beitang Clan is destined to die in your hands.” The old man appeared on a spot not far away from Qing Shui and spoke slowly.

“I was left with no choice. Beitang Clan didn't comply with the rules as warriors. Originally, I never had the intention to do things like this. But Beitang Clan has truly made me unable to restrain myself from doing so.” Qing Shui looked at the old man and explained slowly. The old man's strength was very frightening. Even though it wasn't as strong as the woman from Putuo Mountain, there was only a small difference between their gap in strength.

“I won't judge on who is right or who is wrong regarding this matter. Everything is decided by strength alone. With strength, even if someone had been on the wrong, they would still be considered to be right.” The old man looked really firm. He emitted a decisive aura.

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, “The winner becomes the king, whereas the loser becomes the bandit. Devils rebel against the gods. They don’t do things according to natural laws. This way, they can only stay arrogant for so long. In the end, even if they’re not killed, they will still die in their own hands.”

“Humans are inherently good, or are they inherently bad? It is all decided with a twist in mind. There are a lot of natural laws. Everyone has their own different versions of it. There is Nature Energy, so is there monstrous Demonic Energy. With a heart that pursues justice, there will be a heart that pursues evil. As long as one is able to keep their own sanity and not lose themselves, it doesn’t matter whether they are good or bad.”

“Even a vicious tiger will not eat its cubs. Even the vilest person in the world will still feel love for their family. They will still have their own bottom line and their own shortcoming. This comes to conclude that humans are inherently good.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man.

AST 1312 – The Most Powerful Suffered The Most Cowardly Death, Dancing Phoenix Continent?

When Qing Shui heard what the old man had said previously, he felt that this old man was someone who did things with despicable methods. He never expected that he would be talking about whether human's hearts were inherently good or bad with this old man.

Actually, just like the things which the old man had said before, Qing Shui felt that humans were born to be inherently good. Whether a person wanted to be good or bad was something which could be decided momentarily. But as they grew older, it was easier for humans to learn to be bad. They couldn't hold themselves from its temptations. Often, bad people would have better gains compared to good ones but of course, they would also receive the same amount of retribution in return.

Other than that, some were also forced up onto that path. Considering that this was a path of no return, they could only hold their emotions within and try their best to walk till the end of the road.

The old man turned silent for a moment upon hearing what Qing Shui said. "Actually, as long as a person could find happiness in their life, it doesn't matter what they do."

"Well, there has to be a precondition for it too, which is to not hurt others. Harming others for personal gains, such kind of thing

is unacceptable.” Qing Shui smiled as he continued speaking.

“This world is all about the survival of the fittest to begin with. The fact that someone is being harmed is because of their own weakness. This is the reality. It’s impossible for the world to go on according to one’s wish.” The old man looked at Qing Shui. He didn’t have the slightest intention to back off.

Qing Shui turned silent. Somehow, what the old man said still had a bit of sense in it. A person’s principle for existing had its own reason and need to be developed. It was just like some of the reasons which weren’t reasons. If there was no evil, how would there be justice? If there was no bad, how would there be good?

Without insane demons, there wouldn’t be such a thing called righteousness. Without evil people, we wouldn’t know what was the meaning of good people. Hence, the world was a diversification of complicated things. Even evil people also helped to add more colors to the world.

“Alright then, it seems today we won’t be able to rest well unless one of us died. I won’t kill the women and children from the Beitang Clan. As long as they’re people incapable of fighting, I wouldn’t make things difficult for them.” Qing Shui said slowly.

“If we all died, even if you didn’t make things difficult for them, they still wouldn’t be able to live. Once we died, it didn’t matter whether you killed them or not, they would still be killed by other people.” The old man looked at Qing Shui. However, it didn’t seem like he was very eager to make his move.

Qing Shui knew about this kind of situation. Putting royal clans aside, even for normal aristocratic clans, there would be a lot of people who would come to provoke them once they experienced a huge reduction in strength. The development of a clan was a road of continuous fight and bloodstains. Only by constantly developing themselves would they be able to prevent others from surpassing them. Once they fell behind, they would only be treated as a stone under their opponent's feet, ending up as blood stains on the ground which others would step across along their journey while they were advancing forward.

“Karma runs in a cycle. I have no choice in this. Since the day you stepped into the world of martial arts, you should have expected that such a day like this will come.” Qing Shui slowly operated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

“You can't!” The old man said all of a sudden.

Qing Shui looked at the old man, confused.

“You have unparalleled talent, no one can stop you in advancing forward. It is impossible even for the Beitang Clan to seek revenge from you. Just beat down the Beitang Clan however you want, but I hope that you will leave behind a way out for them.” The old man said loudly.

“I don't want to take such a risk.”

“We will fight you today, we don't mind fighting to death. Those

left behind are just weaklings and you can kill those whom you find threatening. I just hope that you will leave a bit of heritage for the Beitang Clan, it's fine even if it means letting them become commoners." The old man let out a sigh.

"Aren't there still people from the Beitang Clan in the other three continents? Not only that, there are even some of them in the five continents." Qing Shui didn't know if there were still survivors of the Beitang Clan in the five continents.

"The other three continents? They are slightly more powerful than us. Unfortunately, we don't really share that much relation with each other. Actually, even the Beitang Clan from the Western Oxhe Continent and the five continents can only be considered as separate clans. Our life and death doesn't really have any influence on them. They won't bother to even care about us either. They may not even aware that there is a Beitang Clan here."

Qing Shui never expected for the old man to first beat the return drum. At the same time, he also knew that the old man was still thinking of making a desperate bet. "It seems you have yet to give up on your plan. Are you planning to numb my heart? I still mean what I say, I won't kill the women and children. But as for the males, you guys won't be able to escape from death."

The old man was extremely scheming. First, he showed himself to be weak to numb the opponent's mental state. He then waited for the moment to catch his opponent off guard. This way, he might still have a chance to bring about a change to his fortune. Unfortunately, his scheme had already been seen through by this young man.

“Old man, would you prefer if we have a one-on-one fight or would you prefer having all of you attack me at once?” Qing Shui smiled and said. Do not underestimate what Qing Shui just said, this had somehow caused quite a huge influence to the old man. Certainly, the chance of the old man to win would be very small if it was a one-on-one battle. If he choose to attack Qing Shui with the others, it would only show that he felt nervous. Hence, with just one sentence, Qing Shui was already able to gain the upper hand mentally.

“I am not your opponent when it comes to fighting one-on-one. If that’s the case, there is no point fighting. Let’s not talk about being fair and square in a fight like this. You are powerful. Can it be considered to be bullying the weak by relying on the fact that you are strong? We will fight against you all at once!” The old man retained his usual expression. He start off by putting a label on Qing Shui first. Actually, he was just trying to look for a way to comfort himself. However, whether this would really help comfort him, only he would know.

Qing Shui found it ridiculous and didn’t say anything. Bullying the weak by relying solely on the fact that he was strong? A hundred of them group together to fight him. Now, there were yet again more than ten of them against him, yet he was accused of bullying the weak just because he was strong. Nothing more should be said at this point. Since they were planning to gang up on him, all he had to do was to destroy their group.

“Set up the formation!” The old man shouted out loudly.

“Like you will be able to do so!”

Qing Shui’s voice came through. After that, his body slipped out like a demon and he quickly pulled out the Primordial Dragon Flame Whip from his hand.

Pa!

Surprisingly, the effect of doubling the attack prowess had actually appeared!

The Primordial Flame Dragon Whip landed on where one of the old man was and immediately whipped him to death.

Qing Shui’s knowledge towards formations had long since surpassed what these people knew. Hence, he could locate the eye of the formation with just one look. That part was just like where the heart of a snake was located at. Not only it was weak, that part could immediately break the formation once it was destroyed.

As soon as the old man saw what Qing Shui was doing, he couldn’t help felt his lips trembling from anger.

Nine Continents Mountain!

As soon as Qing Shui activated his consciousness, the Nine Continents Mountain hurtled past the old men. The mighty 9,000 sun worth of strength caused a crushing defeat to the people whichever it passed through. The majority of the people got

instantly killed. Initially, the old man wanted to stop him, but as of now, even he himself was stunned because of shock. Right at this moment, Qing Shui swung his head and threw a golden sword towards him.

This was the golden sword from the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique.

The sharp attack, together with Qing Shui's current Spirit Energy made the old man to feel frightened. He quickly attempted to dodge them, but one of the warriors from the Beitang Clan behind him didn't manage to avoid it and immediately burst to death. That made the old man felt even more panicked.

Emperor's Qi!

Following on, Qing Shui summoned a few demonic beasts. He let his demonic beasts dealt with the other people around. Together with the Nine Continents Mountain, he didn't give them even the slightest chance to set up a formation.

The old man never expected for Qing Shui to have a powerful attack like the Nine Continents Mountain. It had a very powerful agility and possessed both defensive and offensive elements. In a battle between experts, every second counted. Once they lost their initiative to attack, they would only suffer the fate of becoming passive in battle. So much so that they might not be able to turn the tide of the battle until they died.

Before the old man managed to move, his strength had already

decreased by 20% due Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi. Right at this moment, Qing Shui called out the Thunderous Beast with his consciousness.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Peng!

The enormous Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines immediately bound itself around the old man. The strength of the Eight Eight Divine Nebula Formation was still very powerful. The old man tried to struggle really hard. Unfortunately, even with his strength that was already one time more powerful, it didn't seem like he was able to break free from it.

At this moment, Qing Shui looked around. The others were almost completely wiped out due to the weakening effect by the Diamond Gigantic Elephant stacked along with its Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp. Initially, Qing Shui's Demonic Beast already had powerful speed and defense. With the additional boost provided by the Gale Scroll as well as Coiled Dragon Statue, they just became more frightening.

The Fire Bird possessed the most powerful attack. The controlling ability which the Thunderous Beast and the Seven

Headed Demonic Dragon Spider possessed could exhaust their enemies to dead.

“You won’t be able to kill me with this. Let me go and fight me fair and square.”

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head. “There is no need for that. Killing you is as easy as flipping my palms.”

At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, he summoned the Treasure hunting Pig. The tiny, golden pig carried a ray of golden light as it approached the old man. As he looked at the huge bloody hole in front of his chest, he found it hard to believe that this was something done by the demonic beast from before. The demonic vine, which he himself was unable to destroy, was penetrated easily by this demonic beast like it was nothing. Not only so, it even managed to easily penetrate through his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

But all of these were just a very short and momentary thought. Very soon, his mind was swallowed up by enormous darkness. Qing Shui took over the Interspatial Silk Sachet brought back by the Treasure Hunting Pig. He smiled and kept all of them back into the realm.

He only left behind a few corpses on top of the mountain and departed using the Fire Bird. Now, quite a lot of people should already be aware of the situation of the Beitang Clan. As for other members from the Beitang Clan, if they were not currently in the Silver Lion Dynasty, it was very likely that they would have been pursued by others. Very soon, they would all lose their life.

Hence, he wasn't worried of Beitang Clan making a comeback yet again. Besides, it's easier said than done to actually do so.

After a day...

The Silver Lion Dynasty had also disappeared from this world. In the meantime, the Great Qi Dynasty was advancing its way forward with the aid provided by the Buddha Sect. Even with the Buddha Sect's strength, they were only able to barely manage it. However, money still came from danger, let alone the Great Golden Buddha Temple still possessed quite decent strength. Qing Shui secretly asked someone to help look after it. He wanted to only carry the matters further once Little Fattie was back.

Little Fattie must rule the Buddha Sect. With his innate skills, he had already proven himself enough. However, Qing Shui still needed to prepare some more stuff for him first. Following on, he also need to help him completely awaken.

Naturally, Qing Shui would now stay behind to provide them with a little bit of help. Even though the Beitang Clan and the royal clan of the Silver Lion Dynasty was no more, there were still a lot of other powerful clans. They were keeping a close watch on everything, but no matter how tight they had been, they wouldn't dare to make any moves. No matter how powerful they were, were they as strong as the Beitang Clan?

Hence, the plan to take over the Great Qi Dynasty went on quite smoothly. Halfway through the plan, there was a clan which didn't

know the immensity of heaven and earth. Qing Shui annihilated that entire clan with absolute strength in front of a lot of clans. Not even a chicken or a dog was spared.

Qing Shui was aware that at a time like this, he must not be lenient. The reason why he did this was not only to intimidate them, but to also demonstrate his strength. This way, it would make the Beitang Clan to progress with even greater difficulty. Qing Shui was unconvinced that there was no fish which escaped from the net for an aristocratic clan like this. He did this to make the people who discovered the Beitang Clan or the people who had held previous grudges with Beitang Clan to not hesitate to kill them.

With the way Qing Shui acted, many people already knew that at least for now, the Great Qi Dynasty was under Qing Shui's protection. Hence, not many people dared to protest. At the same time, a lot of people also felt really happy. When such a strong warrior looked after the dynasty, it would make the dynasty more prosperous. Naturally, they would also follow along and develop according to the situation. So much so that the dynasty might end up becoming more peaceful.

This was also something which Qing Shui desired. Throughout these few days, what Qing Shui was happy about was that the Five Elements Divine Flag had ascended by yet another grade. At the moment when Qing Shui saw the locations which he could set up a checkpoint, he was stunned.

He had long since figured out that he wouldn't be able to set up his location around Western Oxhe Continent for quite a long

period of time. The locations which he could set up around should still be very likely around the five continents. However, he never expected that the location where he could set up the Grade Two Five Elements Divine Flag checkpoint to actually be in the Dancing Phoenix Continent!

Dancing Phoenix Continent.....

AST 1313 – Lady's Seduction, Preparing To Head To the Desolate Mountain Regions

When he saw that location, Qing Shui went into a daze for a very long time. It was only until he had set the location that he could believe everything was real. Qing Shui looked toward the current Five Elements Divine Flag.

Five Elements Divine Flags (Husband)!

Second grade, can be refined with Blood Essence twice a day. For now, two locations can be set up within the map of the Five Elements Divine Flag. The number of locations can increase in accordance with the ascension in grades. The user can shuttle back and forth between the locations. It can be used to travel to each location once every month.

State: recognized owner!

It could be used together with the Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife), allowing travel between the two points without any restrictions. The only restriction was that it could be used solely between the two owners of the Five Elements Divine Flag!

This surprise was too great. The Dancing Phoenix Continent... Qing Shui had thought about it a lot, but had not expected it to be one of the other three continents. He had initially felt that the greatest possibility would be in the five continents, or at worst, in the Western Oxhe Continent.

Qing Shui stood in the space with the Five Elements Divine Flag for very long, feeling so excited that he forgot about the time. After he came out, he had already calmed down. Basically, one problem was resolved.

Qing Shui then used the Five Elements Divine Flag's function, which allowed him to travel between the husband and wife flags.

He felt very happy, and wanted to share the new grade of the Five Elements Divine Flag with that lady. Therefore, he immediately used the transportation function. This time around, the lady wasn't taking a bath. However, she was on her bed, wearing a set of thin snow-white sleeping gown.

Qing Shui directly landed on her bed!

The lady looked at Qing Shui, as if she wasn't surprised at all. Usually, when the Five Elements Divine Flag was used for transportation, there would be a slight fluctuation one or two breaths of time beforehand. Therefore, she knew that Qing Shui was coming.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled awkwardly.

The lady patted next to her, "Lay down, let's have a talk for a while."

Qing Shui laid down next to her. This bed was a little big for one

person, but a little small for two people. Therefore, when the two of them laid next to each other, it felt a little packed. Their shoulders touched and Qing Shui could smell a faint orchid-like fragrance. Qing Shui subconsciously breathed in, enjoying it.

The lady was very calm towards Qing Shui's expression and smiled, "Why did you suddenly come back? I know that you're fighting it out with the Great Northern Dynasty."

"It's already over. You're really well-informed." Qing Shui smiled, not finding it strange that the lady knew about this.

"For a sect, the most important thing is to have timely information. The Heaven Secrets Academy is the same. You should be the one taking it over." The lady smiled and said.

"I don't really need it. If I need one, I'll build one by myself. The reason I'm here today is to share a piece of good news with you." Qing Shui smiled and said.

The lady's body trembled slightly. Even though Qing Shui was next to her, he couldn't tell if she was trembling or if her body had unconsciously moved a little. After so many years, this was the first time she had heard from a man that he wanted to share a piece of good news with her.

"Oh? What's the good news?" The lady seemed to be very curious as well.

“The grade of the Five Elements Divine Flag has increased. Guess where I can set the location at now?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Where?” The lady asked curiously.

“Make a guess!” Qing Shui smiled and replied.

“The other three continents?” The lady asked, a tad of yearning in her voice.

“Clever!” Qing Shui was a little speechless, but he didn’t find it strange that the lady could guess this. His expression had betrayed him because he was too happy. He already set one of the locations in the five continents, so if it was just somewhere else in the five continents, he wouldn’t be so happy. It was unlikely that he would be this happy if the location was in the Western Oxhe Continent either. After all, she was around and he could transmit to where she was without any restrictions. Therefore, there was only one answer left—the other three continents.

“It’s really in the other three continents?” The lady got up abruptly and asked in surprise. When she flipped over, she was leaning against Qing Shui, and her thin sleep gown made Qing Shui’s heart beat very quickly.

“Mmm!” Qing Shui inhaled. He almost reached out his hands to hug her.

“Which continent?” The lady seemed to have also sensed that her

action was ungraceful, but yet thought of something and did not get up. Her well-rounded peaks rested heavily on Qing Shui's chest.

The lady's figure was very well-embodied. At the very least, her breasts were the biggest Qing Shui had ever seen before. Her rounded snowballs were very heavy, and were unrivaled both in elasticity and beauty. Qing Shui had seen everything that other time.

“Dancing Phoenix Continent!” Qing Shui gulped.

Chuckle!

Hearing Qing Shui's gulp and looking at his gaze, she asked seductively, “Do you want to eat...?”

“Yes...”

After saying that, Qing Shui seemed to have regained his senses and smiled awkwardly. When he lifted his head, he saw her graceful and pure appearance and her mature charms. It made his heart itch. This was an extremely beautiful elder sister.

“Erm, I have a weak will. Don't take it seriously.” Qing Shui looked at her and smiled awkwardly.

“Should I let you have a bite?” The lady's arms were pressed down against Qing Shui's and her chest was against his. The soft

and tender flesh almost reached Qing Shui's chin. An amazing fragrance went up into his nose.

“Martial Aunt, I was wrong. I shouldn't have looked at you.” Qing Shui felt as if he was half in heaven, half in hell. His upper body felt extremely good, but his lower half felt very uncomfortable...

“I like to be seen by you. In the future, if you want to look, just look daringly. If it's difficult to see, then you can take off my clothes for me.” The lady's mature voice had an unspoken temptation to it.

Demoness. A demoness who would eat a person whole without even spitting out the bones. Qing Shui didn't believe her words. Until now, this lady still gave him an illusory feeling, as if she wasn't real but was someone who existed only as clouds or fog.

“What are your plans? Are you going to head to the Dancing Phoenix Continent soon, or will you be heading over at a later time?” The lady no longer teased Qing Shui but rested her forehead against his. When she spoke, her breath entered Qing Shui's mouth and nose. It felt very refreshing. Her teeth were snow-white, having an indescribable demonic charm to them. They were less than an inch away from his face.

“I don't know yet. We shall see. Maybe I'll head to the Dancing Phoenix Continent to take a look.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said with uncertainty.

“Mmm, then what are you planning to do in the meantime?”

“I want to go check out the Beast Blood Tribe. It’s been a while since the Desolate Sect has done anything.” Qing Shui had everything planned out. It was impossible for the Desolate Sect to leave things lying. He just didn’t know how strong those two geniuses had grown.

“Mmmm, if you’ve decided to go to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, remember to pop by before you go. I’d like to go there and have a look too.” The lady smiled and said. The tip of her nose had been in contact with Qing Shui’s all this time. Sometimes, she would even rub her nose against his. Both of them had arching noses, and their noses would touch each other.

“Mmm, alright. If you wish to go down, we can go immediately. We can still return immediately if you don’t like it there.” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

The lady shook her head gently. It seemed as if her eyelashes were going to touch Qing Shui’s. Her features looked very mature, but exquisite at the same time. Her snow-white skin was like resin, without a single wrinkle.

“No need. I’ll go when you feel like going. It’s not as if I have a strong yearning to go.”

“Martial Aunt, if you don’t get up soon, I won’t be able to hold it in any further.” Qing Shui said. This was pure torture.

“Haha, I want to see how you won’t be able to hold it in.” The lady smiled and lifted her head, seeing how Qing Shui’s face had turned flushed red.

“I’m going to take a cold bath!”

Qing Shui licked his lips and then said something which made the lady burst out laughing. Her face, which was so close to hers, was deeply imprinted in his mind. Qing Shui then did something very daring.

He reached out his head and sucked on the lady’s beautiful lips, letting his tongue enter, and gently brushing her beautiful teeth. The lady’s body felt a little cold, and so did her mouth. It felt extraordinarily refreshing.

The lady seemed to have never expected Qing Shui to do something like this. Her eyes narrowed and she once again did something which took Qing Shui by surprise. She neither resisted nor stopped him, but went along with him. However, her actions were so clumsy that Qing Shui once again verified his guess.

This mature demoness was not only a virgin, but didn’t even know how to kiss, despite acting so daringly and even a little immorally. This stimulated Qing Shui’s desire even further. However, he woke up to his senses once again. He hugged the lady, and only let go after kissing her for a very long time.

The lady appeared very calm and she looked at Qing Shui, licking her lips, “Kissing doesn’t feel bad. In the future, if I wish to kiss

you, you aren't allowed to reject me.”

Qing Shui rubbed his head. He now knew the lady's situation. She had emotions and desires just like any other person. However, it was a pity that her physique didn't allow her to engage in sex. She could only kiss. However, Qing Shui didn't know why she had kissed him. Seeing how clumsy she was earlier, it should be her first time. This was something which was hard to feign. Moreover, Qing Shui was almost considered to be an expert in this area by now.

“With Martial Aunt's caliber, you can find yourself all kinds of men. Why did you choose me?” Qing Shui had always wanted to ask this question.

“I like to eat someone more tender. Kid, are you satisfied with this answer?” The lady's mature and seductive face had a strange charm when paired with her graceful and beautiful eyes.

“This shouldn't be the main reason. Furthermore, it's not like you're that old. You're only 800 years old at most.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“You rascal. I'm only a few years older than Ruyan. Alright, your horrible psychological attack to make me confess is effective. Do you really want to know why?” The lady looked at Qing Shui and blinked.

Qing Shui nodded fiercely.

“Actually, I don’t really know why either. It’s just a feeling. A lady’s intuitive feeling can be very terrifying. Right now, our relationship isn’t that clear either. I’m destined to live my life alone. However, if I were to find a soulmate or a friend, it’s best to find one who can see me as a woman. However, I won’t want to harm the person. I’ll treat him like a husband. Would you be able to satisfy this wish of mine?” The lady looked at Qing Shui and smiled. Her smile seemed a little bitter.

All ordinary people would harbor feelings of love. This was something which was indispensable in one’s life. It was even more important than life itself. This lady’s physique was even worse than a man’s impotence. Impotency could be treated with medicine, but this lady couldn’t be touched. If one couldn’t bear it, they would have to pay with their life. Who would dare to touch a lady like this?

“That day when I was having sex with Ruyan, your sudden appearance almost scared the hell out of me.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

The lady thought back to that day and her face flushed red. She said something next to Qing Shui’s ears, causing him to almost explode.

“My physique won’t allow me to have sex with you, but I’ll definitely use my mouth to try your taste...”

Table of Contents

[Ancient Strengthening Technique](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Volume 13: Arriving at the Four Continents, Hundred Dynasties, Hundred States. The path of a State Master](#)

[AST 1135 – Tantai Xuan Appeared, Arriving At The Four Continents](#)

[AST 1136 – Dynasties’ Grades, Sects’ Grades, State Master](#)

[AST 1137 – Formation Immortal Sect, Changes To The Nine Continents Boots, Realm Of Steps Of Perfection](#)

[AST 1138 – Great Yu Dynasty, Yan City, Cloud Inn](#)

[AST 1139 – Break an Arm, Too Lonely at Night..](#)

[AST 1140 – Manor, Black Tortoise Shell, Embarrassed Tantai Xuan](#)

[AST 1141 – Nine Yang Golden Flame, Black Tortoise Golden Scaled Battle Armor, Battle Skirt](#)

[AST 1142 – Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Monstrous Wave](#)

[AST 1143 – Longevity Fish, Infatuated Fish, Infatuated People, Divine Weapon Street](#)

[AST 1144 – Fish In Water, The Name Is Firecloud Blacksmith Store](#)

[AST 1145 – Taichi Golden Qi, Grand Opening, Could He Become World Famous?](#)

[AST 1146 – Being Jealous of, Lei Clan, Weapons Drawn And Ready to Fight](#)

[AST 1147 – Complete Victory, White Draconic Horse, Miss Yan? State Master Driving the Carriage?](#)

[AST 1148 – The Fearsome Strength Of The Young Mistress Of The Yan Clan](#)

[AST 1149 – Craving for Power, Arrogant Bai Rilong](#)

[AST 1150 – Wish To Become Stronger, Taking the Mysterious Fruit, Danger](#)

[AST 1151 – Tremendous Change, The Powerful Seven-Colored Pellet, Violet Golden Divine Force](#)

[AST 1152 – Essence, Qi and Spirit, Old Wang’s Difficulty](#)

[AST 1153 – Inner City’s Bai Clan, Don’t Look Down On A Poor Youth](#)

[AST 1154 – False Alarm, Qing Shui Is Just A Poisonous Bone](#)

[AST 1155 – Yan Yangzhao, Friends, Broken Sword, Divine Casting Force](#)

[AST 1156 – Cloud Eruption Healing Sword, The Arrival of the Two Ladies](#)

[AST 1157 – Four Kings Street, Extremely Positive Person, Plagued With Relationship Issues](#)

[AST 1158 – Joyous Sage, Strength Infusion, The Wishing Goddess Statue](#)

[AST 1159 – There's a Portrait of Beauty Within the Wishing Goddess Statue? Soul Capture](#)

[AST 1160 – The Tenth Portrait of Beauty, The Younger Generation of the Four King Aristocrat Clan.](#)

[AST 1161 – Gaining Another Two nimbus, Improvement](#)

[AST 1162 – Tantai Xuan who Fled](#)

[AST 1163 – Yan Jin sprays tea in Qing Shui's face, Sworn siblings?](#)

[AST 1164 – Decision To Leave. What Kind Of Powerful Backing Did She Have?](#)

[AST 1165 – Heaven Secrets Academy. Forging the Four Elements Greencloud Sword](#)

[AST 1166 – Hexacolor Rainbow Art of Forging. Reaching Ten Nimbus. A powerful blade](#)

[AST 1167 – The Powerful Four Elements Greencloud Sword](#)

[AST 1168 – Heavenly Secrets Pill, Qing Shui's Opportunity, The Area of Yang City, Spiritual Sense Locked On](#)

[AST 1169 – Battle, Prowess of the Four Elements Greencloud Sword, Five Elements Contravention](#)

[AST 1170 – Fated Encounter, She Is Demon Lord, the Owner of Demon Lord Palace](#)

[AST 1171 – Dark Current, Taking the Heavenly Secrets Pill, Forging the Big Dipper Sword](#)

[AST 1172 – Sword Completed, The Powers of A Grade One State Master, Turbulent Undercurrents](#)

[AST 1173 – Five Elements Divine Refining Technique, Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, Qing Shui Demonstrating His Prowess](#)

[AST 1174 – Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation's Second Form, Within the Nine Palace, He Was the King!](#)

[AST 1175 – Seventh Waves of the "Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm", City Lord Manor](#)

[AST 1176 – State Master's Lifespan, Yan Clan, Yan Dingtian](#)

[AST 1177 – Junior Competition, Yan Jinyu's Siblings, Clan Legacy](#)

[AST 1178 – Hurricane Dragon-boned Rock, Assassin's Sword](#)

[AST 1179 – Date of the Competition, Opening of the Blacksmith Store, Reputation Spread Far and Wide](#)

[AST 1180 – One Month, Road to State Master Level, Qing Shui's Formidable Power](#)

[AST 1181 – The Other Four Names, Reserves? Arrival of People from Yu Clan and the Royal Family](#)

[AST 1182 – There's Something Fishy, Losing the Advantage of First Attack, Start of the Battle](#)

[AST 1183 – 1184 Battle, Three Rounds, Two Losses One Win, Strange Woman \(Two Chapters Combined into One\)](#)

[AST 1185 – Twin Roc Form's Great Perfection Stage, The Second Form of Qing Shui's Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Tremendous Increase in Strength](#)

[AST 1186 – I Admit Defeat, I Admit Defeat, We Admit Defeat As Well, I'll Fight This Match](#)

[AST 1187 – Battling Tian Jiange! Taichi Hands, Skysword Hands!](#)

[AST 1188 – Battle, I've Lost, Tian Jiange Lost](#)

[AST 1189 – Difficult to Join Heaven Secrets Academy, The Mysterious Eldest Princess of the Royal Family](#)

[AST 1190 – The Yang Stone, Lured Into A Trap, Drawing the Sword](#)

[AST 1191 – The palm strike's bearing and style](#)

[AST 1192 – Sirius' Reincarnation, Large Success Stage for the Nine Yang Golden Body](#)

[AST 1193 – Gains and losses, A Profit, Legendary Grade Weapon, Blood Terminating Pills](#)

[AST 1194 – Nine Yang Gold Needle Acupuncture. Taichi Pernicious Aura](#)

[AST 1195 – Unintentional Killing Intent, Scarlet Flame Sect](#)

[AST 1196 – Grade Nine Demon Binding Ropes, People From Mu Clan](#)

[AST 1197 – Seven-Seven Divine Nebula Formation, One Step Away](#)

[AST 1198 – Gold Needle Acupuncture. Raging Force of Blood. Danger](#)

[AST 1199 – The Blood Terminating Pills Awakened, Seven-Seven Divine Nebula Formation Succeeded](#)

[AST 1200 – So It's Her! The Formidable Eldest Princess](#)

[AST 1201 – The Girl's Terrifying Trait, Eldest Princess, Seventh Princess](#)

[AST 1202 – Seal of Roc Small Success Stage, Divine Might Dynasty](#)

[AST 1203 – Snowjade Poison Jiao, Killing with the Nine Yang Gold Needles In One Move](#)

[AST 1204 – Crippled, Wedding, Seeing Another Wedding Arena](#)

[AST 1205 – Lions Go All Out Even When Capturing Rabbits. You Are Not A Lion, Nor Am I A Rabbit](#)

[AST 1206 – Problem Solved, The Distant Eighth Heavenly Layer](#)

[AST 1207 – Disciples, The Two Girls Arrive](#)

[AST 1208 – The Eldest Princess' Letter, Heading Off To Heaven Secrets Academy After New Year](#)

[AST 1209 – Arrived in Heaven Secrets Academy. Yu Sunu. Breezing Wind Veranda, Normal Disciple](#)

[AST 1210 – Beast Tide, Wavemoon Dynasty, Huge Desolated City, Core Disciple Prince Fu](#)

[AST 1211 – Immortal Demon, False God Exist? Encounter with a Dragon, Baby Dragon, Danger](#)

[AST 1212 – Meteor Rush. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant That Soared Up The Skies With A Single Step](#)

[AST 1213 – Heaven and Earth Battle Beast, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Dragon Species Force](#)

[AST 1214 – Killing People Out of Rage. Dragon Elephant Might. Saint Child Band. Saint Child](#)

[AST 1215 – Qing Shui's Guess, Meeting Tian Jiange Once Again, Lord Sect](#)

[AST 1216 – Nine Heavens Golden Pellet, Sacred Hall, Promotion to Elite Disciple](#)

[AST 1217 – The Misery Of Having Treasures At Low Grade, Ten Thousand Years Spiritual Limestone, Feathered Spirit Grass](#)

[AST 1218 – The Prescription for Violet Golden Bloodline? The Eldest Princess broke through](#)

[AST 1219 – Spiritual Liquid, Violet Gold Bloodline Pellet, The tragicness of lacking medical ingredients.](#)

[AST 1220 – Heaven Secrets Academy's and Divine Might Dynasty's Exchange Competition](#)

[AST 1221 – The Loser Will Break Off One Arm, Dare You Take the Challenge](#)

[AST 1222 – Success of the Sixty Four Star. Golden Yang Wolf, Victory.](#)

[AST 1223 – No Alternative, Confinement Strength, Toughness, The Tyrannical Saint Child Band](#)

[AST 1224 – I Belong To Her..... A Change In Situation](#)

[AST 1225 – The Missed Out Miraculous Nine Heavens Golden Pellet, Great Perfection Stage For The Nine Yang Golden Body, Unlocking The 8th Heavenly Layer Of The Realm Of The Violet Jade Immortal.](#)

[AST 1226 – Spring of Life, Golden Body at Great Perfection Stage, Refine](#)

[AST 1227 – Skyrocketed, Formidable Strength](#)

[AST 1228 – Named Qing Sha, Easy Attack](#)

[AST 1229 – Departing in Dejection, Call me Sister Su](#)

[AST 1230 – Saint Lord Custodian, What Is Love](#)

[AST 1231 – Ancient Demonic Fruit, Heavenly and Earthly Treasure](#)

[AST 1232 – Formidable demonic beast, Breakthrough, Seven-headed Demonic Spider](#)

[AST 1233 – Forty-times Dragon Elephant Force, the Real Dragon Elephant Embryonic Form](#)

[AST 1234 – Ten Million Nimbus Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, The Revived Golden Ni Lion](#)

[AST 1235 – Tian Jiange's Decision, Saint Child Invitation, Rejection](#)

[AST 1236 – No Road To Treat, Letter of Challenge](#)

[AST 1237 – Women Are The Root Of All Troubles; Confused. Hugging The Eldest Princess](#)

[AST 1238 – Misunderstanding, State of One with Elephant, It's Better Than Nothing](#)

[AST 1239 – Heaven Secrets Arena, Showdown Against the Saint Child](#)

[AST 1240 – The People Who Supported Qing Shui. The Tyrannical Weakening Abilities. Speed](#)

[AST 1241 – One Spear Breaking Spirit, Meteor Rush, The Old Man In Purple Lion Gown](#)

[AST 1242 – Problem Solved, Reputation, Inquiring on the Heart of the Continents](#)

[AST 1243 – Yang Force, Heaven Secrets Courtyard, Palace Lord, Discussion](#)

[AST 1244 – Value, Guest Custodian, the strength of Western Oxhe Continent](#)

[AST 1245 – Treasures, Yang Stone, Yang Pill, Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia, Spiritual Medicinal Beast](#)

[AST 1246 – Two Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beast, Treasure hunting Pig, Jade Emperor Queen Bee, Luck](#)

[AST 1247-Do You Believe in Love?](#)

[AST 1248 – Nine Yang Gold Needle Strengthen The Body. Qing Shui Ingesting The Yang Pills.](#)

[AST 1249 – Finally Refined, Formidable Strength, Powerful Controlling Ability](#)

[AST 1250 – Getting Ready to Leave, Yet Another Challenge Letter](#)

[AST 1251 – Before The Battle, Accepting The Challenge](#)

[AST 1252 – There's A Reward For Winning, Killing You Will Just Be Like Stepping On An Ant](#)

[AST 1253 – Out of Fighting Spirit, Prowess, She Can Travel Around The Nine Continents?](#)

[AST 1254 – One Against Ten, Incapable Of Withstanding Even A Single Blow. Forging The Big Dipper Sword Once Again](#)

[AST 1255 – Spiritual Weapon, Explosive Increasing Strength, Reunion With Hu Yiya](#)

[AST 1256 – Who Is The Pathetic One?](#)

[AST 1257 – Copper Body, Shadow Body](#)

[AST 1258 – Vitality Orchids, Hard To Meet Di Chen](#)

[AST 1259 – Heal, Diwu Zhisha, Turning Point](#)

[AST 1260 – I said I came, Imperial City](#)

[AST 1261 – Blackmoon Star, Swift Agile Pill](#)

[AST 1262 – Eight Swift Agile Pill. The Fire Bird Which Consumed The Nirvanic Fruit, Rapid Advancement](#)

[AST 1263 – The State Of Toppling Mountains and Oceans, The Powerful Nine](#)

Continents Boots

AST 1264 – Finally Encountering Di Chen, She Is Still Herself

AST 1265 – Di Chen's Change, Do You Still Want To Fight Now?

AST 1266 – Desolate Sect, The Man By the Surname Lü Who Was Killed

AST 1267 – My Calm Mental State Has Been Completely Destroyed By You

AST 1268 – Trust Is Very Important, Forget Bad Feelings

AST 1269 – Would It Be Possible To Unite the Western Oxhe Continent?

AST 1270 – Heart of Demonic Beast, A Little Difficulty

AST 1271 – Potential of the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider, Puppet

AST 1272 – The Amazing Puppet Marionettes, Is Three Years Enough

AST 1273 – Start To Take Action, Fu Clan First

AST 1274 – Put down the Butcher's Knife, Formation Eye Stone, Divine Beast's Blood

AST 1275 – Ice Silkworm, Ice Silkworm's silk, Rapid, Meeting the Sect Lord of Lotus Sect

AST 1276 – Strength, Qing Shui's Deterrence

AST 1277 – The Change Of The Sect Lord Of Lotus Sect. Long-term, The Royal Clan Of Divine Might Dynasty

AST 1278 – Divine Might Dynasty's Intention, Geniuses Are Meant To Be Stomp Down On

AST 1279 – Berserker Blood Pill, Spirit Gathering Pill, Heading for Southern Sea Putuo Mountain

AST 1280 – Putuo Mountain Sect's Leader, Mysterious Powerful Old Fairy?

AST 1281 – Barbarians, Expert Level Beast Blood Tribe, The Power of Faith?

AST 1282 – The Power of Faith Is A Type of Tyrannical Aura or An Aura

AST 1283 – Can I Pursue You?

AST 1284 – You Can't Touch Me, Only I Can Touch You

AST 1285 – Divine Beast's Blood Essence, Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, Dragon Elephant's Power Up

AST 1286 – The Powerful Divine Beast's Blood Essence, Powerful Demonic Beast, Being Targeted

AST 1287 – Lu Zitai, Divine Beast Possession, Poisonous Python King

AST 1288 – Treasure Hunting Pig, Broken Arm, You Cannot Cultivate

AST 1289 - Five Elements Divine Flag, Husband and Wife's Flag? Treasure

AST 1290 – Recognizing An Owner. Stepping Towards The Great Gate Of Heavenly Dao

AST 1291 – The Beaten Up Qing Shui, The Daring Woman

AST 1292 – Significant Increase In Strength, First Grade Five Elements Divine Flag, Golden Dragon Silkworm , Blood Ice Silkworm

[AST 1293 – Preparing To Head Home Once? Headmaster Sui, Qing Shui's Powerful Medical Skills](#)

[AST 1294 – Two Physiques Suitable To Cultivate Divine Beast Possession Technique, Making Preparations](#)

[AST 1295 – Return To The Qing Clan, It Is Very Warm At Home](#)

[AST 1296 – Happiness Of A Family Reunion, Yiye Jiange Wants To Leave, An Opportunity That Belongs To Her And The Seven-Headed Crystal Beast?](#)

[AST 1297 – An Otherworldly Kind Of Attraction, A Change In Plan](#)

[AST 1298 – The Feeling of Happiness, Qing Ming's Girlfriend?](#)

[AST 1299 – The Most Powerful King Of Assassination, King Of Hell](#)

[AST 1300 – Unleashing The Soul Charming Soft Tendon Hand Technique Again](#)

[AST 1301 – The Ling Clan, Huge Gap In Strength. The Five Continents Has No Threat To Qing Clan](#)

[AST 1302 – Qing Shui's Awkward Transmission With the Five Elements Divine Flags](#)

[AST 1303 – White Tiger... The Location of the Lady's Five Elements Divine Flag, Would He Be The Side To Be Pushed Down?](#)

[AST 1304 – The Eldest Princess Exits From Seclusion, Constitution Nurturing](#)

[AST 1305 – Rise in Strength, Recipe for Golden Fragrant Jade, and the ten million experience requirement Reborn Pellet](#)

[AST 1306 – The Spirit Gathering Lamp at Sixth Grade. Heading off to Formation Immortal Sect, The shock of the Elder Hei and Elder Bai](#)

[AST 1307 – Great Qi Dynasty, Buddha Sect of Western Oxhe Continent, Once again hearing the name of Great Northern Dynasty](#)

[AST 1308 – Sacred Object Great Sacred Buddha Stone, Arrival of the Beitang Clan](#)

[AST 1309 – Qing Shui's Killing Intent, Open War, Here I come to Fight](#)

[AST 1310 – Who's An Idiot? Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush, Killing Like Shura](#)

[AST 1311 – Stepping into the Great Northern Dynasty, Tangu Mountain, Are Humans Innately Good or Evil?](#)

[AST 1312 – The Most Powerful Suffered The Most Cowardly Death, Dancing Phoenix Continent?](#)

[AST 1313 – Lady's Seduction, Preparing To Head To the Desolate Mountain Regions](#)